



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



US 41540.78

## Harvard College Library



### FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT  
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,  
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.











*William R. Cutter*

°

# **GENEALOGICAL**

AND

# **PERSONAL MEMOIRS**

RELATING TO THE FAMILIES OF THE STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

---

PREPARED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

**WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.**

Historian of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society; Librarian Emeritus of Woburn Public Library; Author of "The Cutter Family," "History of Arlington," "Bibliography of Woburn," etc., etc.

ASSISTED BY

**WILLIAM FREDERICK ADAMS,**

President of Connecticut Valley Historical Society; Publisher of Pynchon Genealogy, "Picturesque Hampden," "Picturesque Berkshire," etc., etc.

---

**VOLUME I.**

**ILLUSTRATED.**

---

NEW YORK  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY  
.....1910.....

ws 4.1540.78

✓.



*Bright fount*  
*(4 vols)*

COPYRIGHT 1910.  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY.



## INTRODUCTORY.

---

THE present work, "Genealogical and Personal Memoirs," relating to the leading families of Massachusetts, presents in the aggregate an amount and variety of genealogical and personal information and portraiture unequalled by any kindred publication. Indeed, no similar work concerning this region has ever before been presented. It contains a vast amount of ancestral history never before printed. The object, clearly defined and well digested, is threefold:

First: To present in concise form the history of established families of the Commonwealth.

Second: To preserve a record of their prominent present-day people.

Third: To present through personal sketches, linked with the genealogical narrative, the relation of the prominent families of all times to the growth, singular prosperity and widespread influence of the historic old "Bay State."

There are numerous voluminous narrative histories of this section in one form or other, making it unnecessary in this work to even outline its annals. What has been published, however, principally relates to the people in the mass. The amplification necessary to complete the picture of the region, old and nowadays, is what is supplied in large degree by these Genealogical and Personal Memoirs. In other words, while others have written of "the times," the province of this work is to be a chronicle of the people who have made Massachusetts.

Than Massachusetts, no other State or region offers so peculiarly interesting a field for such research. Its sons—"native here, and to the manner born," and of splendid ancestry—have attained distinction in every field of human effort. An additional interest attaches to the present undertaking in the fact that, while dealing primarily with the history of native Massachusetts, this work approaches the dignity of a national epitome of genealogy and biography. Owing to the wide dispersion throughout the country of the old families of the State, the authentic account here presented of the constituent elements of her social life, past and present, will be of far more than merely local value. In its special field it will be found, in an appreciable degree, a reflection of the development of the country at large, since hence went out representatives of the historical families, in various generations, who in far remote places—beyond the Mississippi and in the Far West—were with the vanguard of civilization, building up communities, creating new commonwealths, planting, wherever they went, the church, the school house and the printing press, leading into channels of thrift and enterprise all



Bunker Hill Monument.

## INTRODUCTORY.

who gathered about them, and proving a power for ideal citizenship and good government.

Unique in conception and treatment, this work constitutes one of the most original and permanently valuable contributions ever made to the social history of an American community. In it are arrayed in a lucid and dignified manner all the important facts regarding the ancestry, personal career and matrimonial alliances of those who, in each succeeding generation, have been accorded leading positions in the social, professional and business life of the State. Nor has it been based upon, neither does it minister to, aristocratic prejudices and assumptions. On the contrary, its fundamental ideas are thoroughly American and democratic. The work everywhere conveys the lesson that distinction has been gained only by honorable public service, or by usefulness in private station, and that the development and prosperity of the State of which it treats has been dependent upon the character of its citizens, and the stimulus which they have given to commerce, to industry, to the arts and sciences, to education and religion—to all that is comprised in the highest civilization of the present day—through a continual progressive development.

The inspiration underlying the work is a fervent appreciation of the truth so well expressed by Sir Walter Scott, that "there is no heroic poem in the world, but is at the bottom the life of a man." And with this goes a kindred truth, that to know a man, and rightly measure his character, and weigh his achievements, we must know whence he came, from what forbears he sprang. Truly as heroic poems have been written in human lives in the paths of peace as in the scarred roads of war. Such examples, in whatever line of endeavor, are of much worth as an incentive to those who come afterward, and such were never so needful to be written of as in the present day, when pessimism, forgetful of the splendid lessons of the past, withholds its effort in the present, and views the future only with alarm.

And, further, the custodian of records concerning the useful men of preceding generations, who has aided in placing his knowledge in preservable and accessible form, of the homes and churches, schools, and other institutions, which they founded, and of their descendants who have lived honorable and useful lives, has performed a public service in rendering honor to whom honor is due, and in inculcating the most valuable lessons of patriotism and good citizenship.

The vast influence exerted by the people of this State is immeasurable. The story of the Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay colonies lies at the foundation of the best there is in American history, and the names of Brewster, Winslow, Bradford, Standish, Alden, Warren, Howland (all of whom came in the "Mayflower" and were prominent in the Old Colony,) with Freeman, Gorham and Sears—all these of Plymouth; and Winthrop, Saltonstall, Dudley, Wilson, Bradstreet, and others, of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, have an undying fame, and these names are prominent to-day in Massachusetts. These early settlers erected an original form of government, pledging themselves to maintain and preserve all their liberties and privileges, and in their vote



Stockbridge Monument.

## INTRODUCTORY.

and suffrage as their conscience might them move, as to best conduce and tend to the public weal of the body, without respect of persons or favor of any man. Their heroism was exhibited in their conflicts with savages. In statesmanship they builded better than they knew. Their code of laws known as the "Body of Liberties" has been termed an almost declaration of independence, opening with the pronouncement that neither life, liberty, honor nor estate were to be invaded unless under express laws enacted by the local authorities, and when this bold declaration led to the demand of the English government that the colonial charter should be surrendered, the colonists resisted to a successful issue. In later days Faneuil Hall became the cradle of American Liberty, and from its platform were proclaimed the doctrines which bore fruit in resistance to the Stamp Act, in the Boston Massacre, and the engagements of contesting armed forces at Lexington and Concord and Bunker Hill.

At a later day, when came the momentous question whether a free and liberal government "of the people, by the people and for the people" was to perish from the earth, the sons of their illustrious sires were not found wanting in patriotism and devotion, but freely sacrificed comforts, property and life, for the vindication of the principles inherited from the fathers.

Here, too, were developed in highest degree the arts of peace. Religion, education, science, invention, labor along all the lines of mechanical and industrial progress, here made their beginnings, and while their ramifications extended throughout the length and breadth of the land, the parent home and the parent stock held their pre-eminence, as they do to the present day.

The descendants of those early settlers are especially proud of their ancestry; for, whatever the part allotted them, even the most trivial service rendered should command respect and admiration, and those now residents of Massachusetts should esteem it a precious privilege to have their names associated with such an illustrious group of families. Such an honorable ancestry is a noble heritage, and the story of its achievements is a sacred trust committed to its descendants, upon whom devolves the perpetuation of the record.

It was the consensus of opinion of gentlemen well informed and loyal to the memories of the past and the needs of the present and future, that the editorial supervision of William Richard Cutter, A. M., ensured the best results attainable in the preparation of material for the proposed work. For more



Isalah Thomas,  
Founder of "Massachusetts Spy."



Statue of Capt. Parker, Lexington.





King's Chapel, Boston.



Old State House, Boston.



Old South Church, Boston.

## INTRODUCTORY.



Governor Levi Lincoln.

than a generation past he has given his leisure to historical and genealogical research and authorship. He was the author, with his father, of "History of the Cutter Family of New England," 1871-1875; and "History of Arlington, Massachusetts," 1880; and edited Lieutenant Samuel Thompson's "Diary While Serving in the French and Indian War, 1758," 1896. He also prepared a monograph entitled "Journal of a Forton Prisoner, England," sketches of Arlington and Woburn, Massachusetts, and many articles on subjects connected with local historical and genealogical matters, for periodical literature. He prepared a "Bibliography of Woburn," which was published, and he has been engaged as editor of various historical works outside of his own city. His narrative on "Early Families," which introduces Volume I. of this work, and the leading fifty pages of biography in Volume II., are of peculiar value.

Others to whom the publishers desire to make grateful acknowledgment for services rendered in various ways—as writers, or in an advisory way, in pointing to channels of valuable information, are: William Frederick Adams, a first authority, publisher of "The Pyncheon Genealogy," "Picturesque Hampden," "Picturesque Berkshire," etc.; Edward Henry Clement, for many years editor of the Boston Transcript; John Howard Brown, editor of Lamb's "Biographical Dictionary of the United States;" and Ezra Scollay Stearns, the well-known New Hampshire historian and antiquarian.

This work comprises a carefully prepared genealogical history of several hundred representative families of Massachusetts. The editor and publishers desire to state that they have adopted a different method for collecting and compiling data than has heretofore been pursued in this country. Time and expense were not spared in making the publication a valuable work for reference. The value of family history and genealogy depends upon accuracy, and the thoroughness of research in public and private records; also, upon the use of old and unpublished manuscripts, supplemented by a careful gleaning and compiling of information to be found in the various printed works in public and private libraries. It was the aim of editor and publishers to utilize all such material, connecting the same with the American progenitor, where possible, and present in a narrative form the family line down to and including the present generation, weaving in the military and civic services of the subject treated. In order to insure greatest possible accuracy, all matter for this work was submitted in typewritten manuscript to persons most interested, for revision and correction.



Bancroft House, Worcester.

## INTRODUCTORY.

In the comparatively few instances where a sketch is faulty, the shortcoming is in the main ascribable to the paucity of data obtainable, some families being without exact records in their family line; in other cases, representatives of a given family are at disagreement as to names, dates, etc.

It is believed that the present work, in spite of the occasional fault which attaches to such undertakings, will prove a real addition to the mass of annals concerning the historic families of Massa-

chusetts, and that, without it, much valuable information would remain inaccessible or irretrievably lost, owing to the passing away of custodians of family records, and the consequent disappearance of material in their possession.

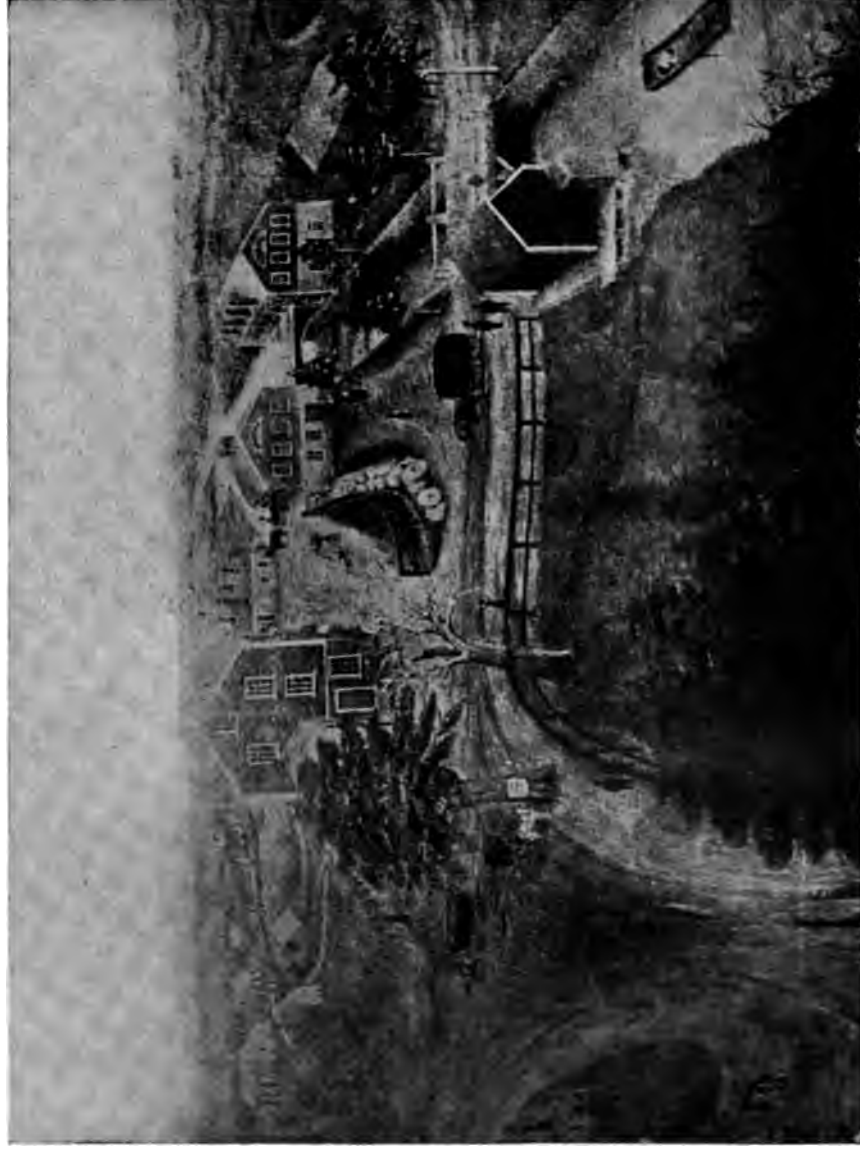


Plymouth Rock.

THE PUBLISHERS.







HISTORIC SPOT IN SPRINGFIELD.

# EARLY FAMILIES.

## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

The late William H. Whitmore, city registrar of Boston, has treated the history of the prominent families of Boston in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries in a cursory manner in two chapters at the end of the first and second volumes of Winsor's "Memorial History of Boston." There has never been, according to his statement, any general or complete attempt to write their genealogy, as a whole, and probably never will be, owing to the want of proper material, and the magnitude of the undertaking. The greater part of the early settlers came from the middle class of England. Their ideas of society were the same as the English, and they were devoid of the element of the very poor, as well as of the higher class of the nobility. Until the Revolution of 1775 they were in effect and in practice a British province.

Mr. Whitmore gives a list of forty prominent families of the seventeenth century in which he names the following:

- |                 |                  |
|-----------------|------------------|
| 1. Winthrop.    | 21. Gerrish.     |
| 2. Bellingham.  | 22. Payne.       |
| 3. Endicott.    | 23. Middlecott.  |
| 4. Leverett.    | 24. Usher.       |
| 5. Bradstreet.  | 25. Jeffries.    |
| 6. Hough.       | 26. Lidgett.     |
| 7. Hibbens.     | 27. Saffin.      |
| 8. Gibbons.     | 28. Ruck.        |
| 9. Davie.       | 29. Whittingham. |
| 10. Richards.   | 30. Shrimpton.   |
| 11. Savage.     | 31. Stoddard.    |
| 12. Cooke.      | 32. Sergeant.    |
| 13. Hutchinson. | 33. Sheaffe.     |
| 14. Oliver.     | 34. Gibbs.       |
| 15. Hull.       | 35. Lynde.       |
| 16. Brattle.    | 36. Lyde.        |
| 17. Tyng.       | 37. Clarke.      |
| 18. Alford.     | 38. Cotton.      |
| 19. Scarlett.   | 39. Allen.       |
| 20. Joyliffe.   | 40. Mather.      |

Of the above, Winthrop, Endicott, Leverett, Bradstreet, Savage, Hutchinson, Oliver, Brattle, Tyng, Usher, Jeffries, Shrimpton, Stoddard, Lynde, Clarke, Cotton and Mather, are

about all the names that are familiar to the present generation. Taken up seriatim:

1. The ancestor of the Winthrop family left two sons who left male descendants in New London, Connecticut, and Cambridge, Massachusetts. One son, whose only son died without issue, is represented at present by descendants in the female line in Chelsea and Winthrop, Massachusetts.

2. Bellingham: Name extinct in the second generation.

3. Endicott: Descendants in Essex county, through one son. The other son died without issue.

4. Leverett: Ancestor an alderman in Old Boston before removal here; one son and several married daughters in the second generation.

5. Bradstreet: Numerous descendants.

6. Hough: Alderman of Old Boston before coming here; one son in the second generation, one son in the third; two sons in the fourth generation died before middle age.

7. Hibbens: No issue after first generation.

8. Gibbons: Extinct soon.

9. Davy: Ancestor was son of a baronet; one son returned to England and inherited estate and title of his grandfather; two sons by a second wife.

10. Richards: No children in one case; another Richards had an only son and also daughters; a third of the name died without issue.

11. Savage: By two wives, six children and eleven children. "The family has maintained its position in Boston till the present generation."

12. Cooke: One son of the second generation. This son had an only daughter whose descendants of another name still represent the family in Boston.

13. Hutchinson: The later generation belongs to the record of the eighteenth century.

14. Oliver: Appear to have well sustained their number and influence.

15. Hull: In the second generation, an only child, a daughter, whose descendants were numerous.

16. Brattle: Male line extinct in the third generation.

17. Tyng: Male members, descendants of two brothers, not numerous; line continued in female branches.

18. Alford: Does not appear after the third generation.

19. Scarlett: No male descendants.

20. Joyliffe: In the second generation, an only child, a daughter, died unmarried.

21. Gerrish (later Essex county); a grandson returned to Boston and left descendants.

22. Payne: One child (a son). "The family became extinct here in 1834."

23. Middlecott: Four children, three daughters and one son; the son settled in England.

24. Usher: Two sons and two daughters of the second generation; one son married and had no children; one son married and had one daughter, and by a second marriage had other issue "still represented in Rhode Island."

25. Jeffries: Two sons of the second generation. "The family is still represented in Boston, being one of the few which have continued through all the changes of two centuries."

26. Lidgett: Represented by a son of the second generation, who died at London in 1698.

27. Saffin: No issue of the first generation.

28. Ruck, or Rock: one son of second generation, beyond whom the line is not traced.

29. Whittingham: Left issue after first generation here.

30. Shrimpton: Left issue of a later distinguished generation.

31. Stoddard: "The family still flourishes, though not in Boston."

32. Sergeant: One generation, without issue.

33. Sheaffe: Two daughters of the second generation, one of whom married a relative of the same name. The name appears to have ended in Boston in 1724.

34. Gibbs: "The name continued till recently in Middlesex county."

35. Lynde: One son (second generation) settled in Salem.

36. Lyde: One child, a son, no further mention.

37. Clarke: One son, for one family; other families of this name were more numerous represented.

38. Cotton: Two sons of the second generation and two daughters. "The family, however, soon passed from Boston."

39. Allen: One son, who was treasurer of the province.

40. Mather: The members of this family appear to be numerous, especially in the female

branches. "The name, however, was soon lost to Boston, though descendants in Connecticut still bear it."

Mr. Whitmore, for the eighteenth century, continues his list of the most prominent families of Boston (or Suffolk county) until he has included one hundred numbers for the two centuries which his list was designed to cover; more especially for the eighteenth century, the provincial period from 1692 to 1775. He also observes that with few exceptions the names of the colonial (or first period) disappear early in the eighteenth century. In his list for the eighteenth century he includes such names as follows:

41. Phips.	71. Taylor.
42. Taler.	72. Eliot.
43. Dummer.	73. Belcher.
44. Shirley.	74. Williams.
45. Hutchinson.	75. Winslow.
46. Oliver.	76. Willard.
47. Hobby.	77. Walley.
48. Temple.	78. Ballentine.
49. Nelson.	79. Valentine.
50. Sewall.	80. Cushing.
51. Addington.	81. Bowdoin.
52. Davenport.	82. Faneuil.
53. Savage.	83. Johnnot.
54. Phillips.	84. Olivier.
55. Wendell.	85. Sigourney.
56. Lloyd.	86. Brimmer.
57. Borland.	87. Mascarene.
58. Vassall.	88. Bethune.
59. Lindall.	89. Cunningham.
60. Brinley.	90. Boylston.
61. Pitts.	91. Trail.
62. Apthorp.	92. Mountfort.
63. Salisbury.	93. Greenwood.
64. Marion.	94. Charnock.
65. Bridge.	95. Martyn.
66. Quincy.	96. Cooper.
67. Fitch.	97. Lynde.
68. Clark.	98. Gardiner.
69. Bromfield.	99. Amory.
70. Payne.	100. Waldo.

The Eighteenth Century, taken up seriatim:  
 41. Phips: No children of the first ancestor, but a wife's nephew became his heir and adopted the name; this nephew had an only surviving son, whose family consisted of three sons and three daughters.

42. Taler: The founder married twice; no issue reported after first generation.

43. Dummer: Three sons of this name, of which one died unmarried, another married

left an only daughter, and the third left no children. "The family has been continued in Boston, though not in the name."

44. Shirley (family of the English Governor): Four sons and five daughters. "Only one son survived him, whose only son died without issue in 1815."

45. Hutchinson (also of the seventeenth century): Family consisting of two sons, both married, whose descendants were most notable; the first had Thomas (the famous lieutenant-governor of the province) and Foster Hutchinson; the second left a son Edward and two daughters. Foster had a son and daughter, and Governor Thomas had three children. As the members became refugees, they are not found here after the Revolution.

46. Oliver: In the second generation was one son, whose son was the father of a branch of the family which remained here. By a second marriage the first ancestor had a family of fourteen children. Another branch of the early Oliver family had two sons who were married. Another branch of the second generation was a member who had four sons, the descendants of whom have been numerous. There was still another branch of these Boston Olivers, one of whose members had two wives, and by them many children, most of whom died young. A son of this last group was a graduate of Harvard College in 1719, one of whose daughters married Benjamin Prescott, and was "the ancestress of famous men."

47. Hobby: The particular member was knighted—"one of our few titled natives;" he left a widow, but no children.

48. Temple: One son of this family had three daughters, and sons, whose descendants are numerous. One of the sons of the emigrant inherited the baronetcy belonging to this family.

49. Nelson: Two sons represented this family in the second generation; also daughters.

50. Sewall: One son of the second generation was married, but "the line soon ceased in the name;" one son of the same generation was married and had a family. "Descendants of the name still reside in Boston and the vicinity."

51. Addington: The family ended in the second generation with the death of a daughter who died young.

52. Davenport: Third generation was represented by two sons and two married daughters in Boston.

53. Savage: This family was numerous represented in the eighteenth century in the male line.

54. Phillips: Well represented in the male line in Boston to a late generation.

55. Wendell: Well represented in the male line.

56. Lloyd: Numerous represented in the male line to about 1850.

57. Borland: An only son of the second generation here had two sons and a daughter. One of the two sons had twelve children.

58. Vassall: Early rather numerous, and one of a later generation had seventeen children, and another member of the family had sixteen children.

59. Lindall: The first generation was represented by a person who had three wives and seven children, but only one daughter lived to marry.

60. Brinley: The representative of the first generation left a daughter and a son; the son had five sons and two daughters. One of these sons married his cousin and left no children; another left many descendants, the third married his cousin and left one married son.

61. Pitts: Here after 1731. The father had three sons, the second of whom had five sons and two daughters. The third left issue.

62. Apthorp: The first representative had eighteen children, of whom fifteen survived him, and eleven married. "The name is still represented among us."

63. Salisbury: The first representative had ten children, of whom two sons and six daughters married. "Many descendants of this worthy couple remain."

64. Marion: In the second generation five sons and three daughters. Later members of this family are still numerous in this vicinity.

65. Bridge: Represented by several married daughters.

66. Quincy: Long identified with Boston. The emigrant had an only son, whose progeny are numerous. One of the male descendants had nine children from whom are many descendants of the name and of other families. Another line represented by an only son had later very eminent representatives.

67. Fitch: In the male line soon extinct; but through a daughter there are descendants.

68. Clark: Two children, two daughters, of the second generation in one case, one son and daughters only in the other. In the second case the only son had two daughters who married. A sister of the only son died "a childless widow;" her sister had four children.



Other lines of this family in Boston have been distinguished for their number and influence.

69. Bromfield: One daughter and a son of the second generation; and several sons and daughter of the third have carried the name and family down to 1849.

70. Payne: An only son, who died in 1735, left a large family.

71. Taylor: Of two sons of the second generation, one died unmarried; the other had only two daughters.

72. Eliot: The descendants of the first member are now mostly in Connecticut; the second member had only daughters; the third had the same; and the fourth had two sons and several daughters. Of three male members of a later generation two died without issue. Another noted family of this name, more properly spelled Elliott, adopted at a later period the shorter spelling.

73. Belcher: The father of the Boston family of this name had daughters, and one son who was governor of the province. The governor had a daughter and two sons. Another branch of the family early in Boston was less distinguished.

74. Williams: One branch of this family is descended from an early schoolmaster, 1703-1734, well connected by marriage. "Many other bearers of the name have lived here, but most of them are probably descendants of Robert Williams, of Roxbury."

75. Winslow: "Little can be found in print about the Boston line." The family is descended from John, a brother of Governor Edward. This John had daughters, and six surviving sons. The male line in this family was prominent, especially from 1740 to 1770. Others were merchants in the city "within the memory of the present generation." Other branches also have been well represented.

76. Willard: Beginning with a pastor of the Old South Church, having by two wives, twenty-one children. The only descendants of the name, however, are traced to a son, by whose son was preserved the line to the present generation. Another son of the first generation, was twice married, but left no sons.

77. Walley: Two sons of the second generation; one had daughters and a son. This last married and had two sons; one died without issue, and the other had daughters, besides a son (who had twelve children) and a son, who had a son, who was a "distinguished citizen of only a few years ago."

78. Ballentine: In the second generation

there were twelve children. "The name frequently occurs on our records."

79. Valentine: The founder died in 1724, having had seven children. The eldest son went to England. Other sons were of Hopkinton and Fall River; "but many of the descendants of the name have returned to Boston, and have been engaged in business here."

80. Cushing: The first representative in Boston had several children. "The family has been especially famous for the number of judges it has furnished," and many of the name "have been citizens here."

81. Bowdoin (Huguenot element): Two sons in the second generation; one went to Virginia, "where his descendants still live." The other was thrice married, and had daughters and sons who married. A grandson was Governor of the State; his only son left no issue; and two daughters were married into distinguished names. A son of one of the two daughters, last named, took the name of Bowdoin, as did his son. "but this line is extinct."

82. Faneuil: Three brothers of this name were settled as early as 1691. One returned to France, another acquired a large fortune, and died in 1737-38, leaving a nephew, who gave to Boston "Faneuil Hall." The remaining brother had two sons and several sisters; one of these sons died in 1785, having had two sons and a daughter; one of the sons became a refugee and died in England; the other after a stay in Canada and the West Indies, returned to Boston after the revolutionary war.

83. Johonnot: The first, a member of the Huguenot church, died in 1748, leaving three sons and a daughter. The descendants of later generations have been numerous and "the name still continues."

84. Oliver (Huguenot): Fifteen children of the progenitor were born between 1712 and 1731. The name in a few cases was changed to Oliver, "but the family was represented here in 1850."

85. Sigourney: The family ancestor died here in 1727, aged 89; a son married and had three daughters and three sons. One of the latter had twelve children; another had ten children; and another had five children. "The name has been widely spread in this community."

86. Brimmer: The founder was born in Germany in 1697, and married here, and had three daughters and a son, all married. A son of the later generation was mayor of Boston and died in 1847. The name still exists.

87. Mascarene (distinguished Huguenot ancestry): The original representative here was a soldier, but married and made Boston his home. He had an only son and three married daughters. The son died in 1778, leaving an only son who died unmarried. In another line were a few male representatives of a late generation.

88. Bethune: Dates from about 1724. "By the death of the senior representatives the heir of this line now is the head of the family." The representatives in the male line are not numerous.

89. Cunningham: The family came here about 1680. There were three sons of the second generation. The line has been prolific in comparison with some of the families previously named. "This family has contributed largely towards building up the town."

90. Boylston: The name has had numerous influential male representatives in Boston and vicinity since 1653. A member of the female line had fourteen children, and one of her sons taking the name of Boylston, became a wealthy merchant in London, and left descendants of this name.

91. Trail: Two brothers were residents about 1750; and others of this name, possibly their relatives, were here at the same date and probably left descendants.

92. Mountfort: The family "spring from three brothers"—all here about 1660. One had two sons. The male portion has been well represented to very nearly the present time.

93. Greenwood: The founder died here in 1684; had two sons, and one of these had five sons. "Several other branches of the family resided here."

94. Charnock: First prominent in 1710, there were two sons of the second generation, also daughters. One son had three children, who died unmarried.

95. Martyn: One member died here in 1700; his cousin left will of 1717, in which is named four sons and five daughters. The family has been continued here and the name is often encountered.

96. Cooper: The first to come here in 1678 was sent here to learn business. There were two sons of the second generation. In the male line this name has been prominent, and the members numerous. Another branch of this name beginning in 1755, became prominent in the South; one of them being adjutant-general, U. S. A., and then resigned to join the Confederate side, 1861-65.

97. Lynde: The first member of this family

was in Boston, 1650, was married, and had three sons. The first and second sons had each a married daughter. The second son had a son, and both father and son were chief-justices of the province (one from 1728 to 1746, and the other, who succeeded his father, in 1746, from 1771 to 1772).

98. Gardiner: The first comer was a physician and also a merchant; became a refugee, and returned after the war; had three wives, and left issue, one son and four daughters. The son had distinguished descendants. One of the grandsons of the original member, being in the female line, took name of Gardiner.

99. Amory: The first member settled about 1721 in Boston; had three sons, and the male line has been numerous.

100. Waldo: The first member was of Boston in 1697. A second member, ancestor of a branch, came about the same time. The male line has been well represented.

No one is so foolish as to believe such a list as the above is absolute. Mr. Whitmore, its author, never made any such claim; and asserted that other families equally worthy were entitled (presumably) to a place in the list. However, as arranged, it is suggestive. The basis is wealth and official distinction, as existing in the colonies. It is also interesting to notice the rise and fall of the families through the medium of an increased or lessened birth-rate, and also the effect upon them of the influence of longevity.

In the second place, as it is natural that the best ability should gravitate towards the metropolis, such as Boston then was and is now, men of that character and their family representatives would in the nature of the case be fewer in their numerical importance as families, regardless of their "natural increase," or birth-rate; and so the selected number "one hundred" is not absurd, but furnishes an idea of the relative size of the "ruling influence" in the capital, as well as in the colony at large; and, in comparison, their numbers would not be as great as those of their more numerous compeers in the country districts, from whom were drawn in the course of events recruits to swell the urban population and occasionally the upper classes.

In the lists which follow it is impossible to confine the numbers to one hundred, for the standard set embraces a much larger number of the so-called common people; nor will the length of the lists admit of the particular specification of the former. The lists also do not take into account the still much greater num-

ber of the first settlers who remained here permanently, or those who after a short stay returned to the mother country, and who were never elected to any prominent office in this community. In the seaports at that time was a floating population of considerable proportions, composed of mariners and others, whose stay in one place was short from the nature of the circumstances. Armies composed of regiments from abroad were occasionally stationed in Boston, or on the islands near it, for a period of several months at a time. The names of such wanderers, and they are occasionally found in the local records, are a puzzle to the genealogist.

It should be distinctly understood that the great land company which settled Massachusetts, first with headquarters located in England, and afterwards in this country, was a close corporation, the English government regarding it simply as an instrument for trading in certain territory on this side of the ocean, which it considered as a part of its realm. The idea of the colonists to set up a government of their own, with laws not repugnant to those of the mother country, is another matter. It can be shown that a large degree of prosperity attended the movement; that by 1700 communities with many of the blessings of agriculture and of the home country were firmly established; that good houses were common; that the people generally were content to abide under their own "vine and fig-tree." That by 1736, a hundred years after the establishment of their first college, according to the testimony of an authority of that day, the province was distinguished among the British colonies for its pleasant homes, its wholesome laws, its privileges of education, its learned men, its good government, the general knowledge of the common people, and in which good land all were as happy as any on earth.

In 1770, after the unwise oppression of a reasonably prosperous province by the British government had begun, the condition of the average inhabitant of the country town was fairly well described in an election sermon of that year, by a village minister living not remote from the metropolis. In passing the reader will observe that the troubles about climate are definitely alluded to. This authority says: "There is in the close of our short summer the appearance of plenty in our dwellings; but, from the length of our winters, our plenty is consumed, and the one-half of our necessary labor is spent in dispersing to our flocks and herds the ingatherings of the fore-

going season; and it is known to every person of common observation that few, very few, except in the mercantile way, from one generation to another, acquire more than a necessary subsistence, and sufficient to discharge the expenses of government and the support of the gospel, yet content and disposed to lead peaceable lives."

Applying the principle of Mr. Whitmore's plan to the selection of a list of prominent families in other counties of Massachusetts than Suffolk, we find that their number can be greatly extended the period being still the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, or the time covered by the colonial and provincial periods of New England history. In the estimation of the people of old New England (John Farmer, "Genealogical Register of the First Settlers," 1829) the official society of the community consisted of the governors, deputy governors, assistants (or councillors), the ministers of the gospel, representatives of the general courts, graduates of Harvard College, the members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and the freeman (or voters) of the colony, especially those of the period (when church membership was a qualification) from 1630 to 1662, in Massachusetts. Mellen Chamberlain, a good legal authority, in his "History of Chelsea," in passim, claims that the original Massachusetts Bay Company was a close corporation, "to which no one was admitted unless a member of the church established within its limits; but when communities had gathered remote from the seat of government, there were local duties and rights, not specified by general laws, in which it was desirable that some, not freeman, should share; and in 1647 the general court authorized the freemen in towns to choose inhabitants, not freemen, to vote in specified affairs under certain conditions. By the charter of 1692, Massachusetts became more clearly a local body politic with enlarged powers, instead of a great land company located in England, and in 1693 the General Court determined who should be freeholders, and inhabitants with their qualifications as voters in town meetings; but these matters were practically determined by the selectmen, who, sharing the popular feeling, seldom used their power of exclusion or of challenge in town-meeting of any person, voting by a show of hands, especially in political affairs.

"The nature of the First Charter, and the powers granted by it, have been the subject of controversy. The English government re-

garded it as a corporation in the kingdom for trading in the territory described in the instrument, with the power of making rules for that purpose, according to the course of other corporations in the realm; while the colonists claimed the power to set up a government proper, and make laws not repugnant to those of Great Britain."

Again, while giving a history of the English claim, under the subject of "Allotments of Land," Judge Chamberlain states: "The history of the Charter is interesting . . . . Probably the King intended to grant only such powers as would enable the Company in England to carry on its business in Massachusetts with a local government." But for various reasons, "in the opinion of some good English lawyers, it could be legally transferred to Massachusetts . . . . And this latter seems to have been the opinion of Winthrop and his associates, for no sooner were they set down in Boston Bay than they acted on that view of their powers. This explains many things which seem very extraordinary to some in our day."

On the other hand, Farmer ("Genealogical Register")\* representing the opinion current among the greater number of the orthodox New Englanders when he wrote (1829) lays greater stress on the ecclesiasticism of the situation, and quotes on his title-page two authorities, one of the Puritans, and the other of a later and more advanced member of the clerical profession.

"Multitudes of pious, peaceable Protestants were driven to leave their native country, and seek a refuge for their lives and liberties, with freedom for the worship of God, in a wilderness, in the ends of the earth."—Dr. John Owen.

"Our ancestors, though not perfect and in-

\*Note.—The monumental dictionary of James Savage is an enlargement of Farmer's work, and on the same lines. In his preface Savage says the five classes of persons prominent, such as governors, deputy-governors, assistants, ministers in all the colonies, representatives in that of Massachusetts to 1692, and graduates of Harvard College to 1662, members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and freemen in Massachusetts alone, are features of Farmer's book. Savage agrees on 1692 as fixing an absolute limit. He states that nineteen-twentieths of the people of New England colonies in 1775 were descendants of those found here in 1692, and probably seven-eighths of them were offspring of the settlers before 1642. At the time when Savage wrote (1860) he considered that more than four-fifths of our people still counted their progenitors among the ante-revolutionary colonists.

It was Savage's opinion after twenty years' work on the subject, that the record of the first three generations of the first settlers bordered upon "universal genealogy," and thus the difficulties pertinent to the next century of their descendants are made evident.

fallible in all respects, were a religious, brave, and virtuous set of men, whose love of liberty, civil and religious, brought them from their native land into the American desert."—Dr. Jonathan Mayhew.

#### PROMINENT FAMILIES.

The following list of prominent families in Massachusetts in the seventeenth century is based on the rule established by the celebrated John Farmer, in 1829:

#### ESSEX COUNTY.

- |                  |                 |
|------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Abbot.        | 44. Coldam.     |
| 2. Adams.        | 45. Conant.     |
| 3. Alling.       | 46. Cowdry.     |
| 4. Andrews.      | 47. Cross.      |
| 5. Appleton.     | 48. Curwin.     |
| 6. Avery.        | 49. Cushing.    |
| 7. Axey.         | 50. Dane.       |
| 8. Ayers.        | 51. Davenport.  |
| 9. Baker.        | 52. Davis.      |
| 10. Ballard.     | 53. Davison.    |
| 11. Barker.      | 54. Denison.    |
| 12. Barnard.     | 55. Dillingham. |
| 13. Barney.      | 56. Dodge.      |
| 14. Bartholomew. | 57. Downing.    |
| 15. Bartlett.    | 58. Dresser.    |
| 16. Batchelor.   | 59. Dummer.     |
| 17. Batt.        | 60. Eastman.    |
| 18. Batter.      | 61. Easton.     |
| 19. Belcher.     | 62. Eastow.     |
| 20. Belknap.     | 63. Eliot.      |
| 21. Bishop.      | 64. Ellery.     |
| 22. Blackleach.  | 65. Emerson.    |
| 23. Blowers.     | 66. Emery.      |
| 24. Boreman.     | 67. Endicott.   |
| 25. Boynton.     | 68. English.    |
| 26. Bradbury.    | 69. Epes.       |
| 27. Bradford.    | 70. Eveleth.    |
| 28. Bradstreet.  | 71. Fairfield.  |
| 29. Bridges.     | 72. Feake.      |
| 30. Brown.       | 73. Fiske.      |
| 31. Bruen.       | 74. Fitch.      |
| 32. Burge.       | 75. Fogg.       |
| 33. Burrill.     | 76. Foote.      |
| 34. Buswell.     | 77. Foster.     |
| 35. Capen.       | 78. Fowler.     |
| 36. Carleton.    | 79. Fereman.    |
| 37. Caulkins.    | 80. French.     |
| 38. Chalice.     | 81. Friend.     |
| 39. Cheever.     | 82. Fuller.     |
| 40. Clark.       | 83. Gardner.    |
| 41. Clement.     | 84. Gedney.     |
| 42. Cobbett.     | 85. Gerrish.    |
| 43. Colby.       | 86. Giddings.   |

- |                 |                   |                  |                    |
|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| 87. Gilbert.    | 144. Nicholet.    | 201. Stileman.   | 224. Waller.       |
| 88. Goodhue.    | 145. Norcross.    | 202. Swan.       | 225. Wallis.       |
| 89. Gott.       | 146. Norden.      | 203. Symmes.     | 226. Walton.       |
| 90. Gould.      | 147. Norris.      | 204. Symonds.    | 227. Ward.         |
| 91. Green.      | 148. Northend.    | 205. Tenney.     | 228. Weare.        |
| 92. Greenleaf.  | 149. Norton.      | 206. Tewksbury.  | 229. Welles.       |
| 93. Hale.       | 150. Noyes.       | 207. Thacher.    | 230. Wensley.      |
| 94. Hall.       | 151. Olney.       | 208. Thompson.   | 231. West.         |
| 95. Halsall.    | 152. Osgood.      | 209. Thorndike.  | 232. Weston.       |
| 96. Harris.     | 153. Otley.       | 210. Titcomb.    | 233. Whipple.      |
| 97. Harrison.   | 154. Page.        | 211. Tomlyns.    | 234. Whiting.      |
| 98. Harvey.     | 155. Paine.       | 212. Townsend.   | 235. Whittingham.  |
| 99. Haskell.    | 156. Palfrey.     | 213. Tracy.      | 236. Wickham.      |
| 100. Hathorne.  | 157. Palmer.      | 214. Trask.      | 237. Wigglesworth. |
| 101. Haven.     | 158. Paris.       | 215. True.       | 238. Willis.       |
| 102. Hendrick.  | 159. Parker.      | 216. Tupper.     | 239. Winthrop.     |
| 103. Higginson. | 160. Parrott.     | 217. Turner.     | 240. Wise.         |
| 104. Hirst.     | 161. Patch.       | 218. Tuttle.     | 241. Wood.         |
| 105. Hobart.    | 162. Payson.      | 219. Venner.     | 242. Woodbidge.    |
| 106. Hobson.    | 163. Peabody.     | 220. Vincent.    | 243. Woodbury.     |
| 107. Holgrave.  | 164. Pearson.     | 221. Wade.       | 244. Woodman.      |
| 108. Holliman.  | 165. Pease.       | 222. Wainwright. | 245. Worcester.    |
| 109. Holmes.    | 166. Perkins.     | 223. Walker.     | 246. Wright.       |
| 110. Holyoke.   | 167. Perley.      |                  |                    |
| 111. Howe.      | 168. Peters.      |                  |                    |
| 112. Hubbard.   | 169. Phillips.    |                  |                    |
| 113. Humfrey.   | 170. Pickard.     |                  |                    |
| 114. Hussey.    | 171. Picket.      |                  |                    |
| 115. Hutchins.  | 172. Pierce.      |                  |                    |
| 116. Ingalls.   | 173. Pike.        |                  |                    |
| 117. Ingersoll. | 174. Pingry.      |                  |                    |
| 118. Jaffrey.   | 175. Platt.       |                  |                    |
| 119. Jennings.  | 176. Plummer.     |                  |                    |
| 120. Jewett.    | 177. Price.       |                  |                    |
| 121. Johnson.   | 178. Pritchard.   |                  |                    |
| 122. Ketcham.   | 179. Putnam.      |                  |                    |
| 123. Kilham.    | 180. Rawson.      |                  |                    |
| 124. Kinsman.   | 181. Raymond.     |                  |                    |
| 125. Kirman.    | 182. Rayner.      |                  |                    |
| 126. Knight.    | 183. Read.        |                  |                    |
| 127. Ladd.      | 184. Redington.   |                  |                    |
| 128. Lighton.   | 185. Revell.      |                  |                    |
| 129. Lay.       | 186. Richardson.  |                  |                    |
| 130. Lindall.   | 187. Rogers.      |                  |                    |
| 131. Lord.      | 188. Ruck.        |                  |                    |
| 132. Lothrop.   | 189. Rust.        |                  |                    |
| 133. Lumpkin.   | 190. Saltonstall. |                  |                    |
| 134. Macy.      | 191. Sargent.     |                  |                    |
| 135. Mansfield. | 192. Scruggs.     |                  |                    |
| 136. Marston.   | 193. Shepard.     |                  |                    |
| 137. Mawry.     | 194. Sibley.      |                  |                    |
| 138. Meade.     | 195. Skelton.     |                  |                    |
| 139. Metcalf.   | 196. Smith.       |                  |                    |
| 140. Moody.     | 197. Spencer.     |                  |                    |
| 141. Moulton.   | 198. Stanley.     |                  |                    |
| 142. Nelson.    | 199. Stevens.     |                  |                    |
| 143. Newman.    | 200. Stickney.    |                  |                    |

## MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

- |                 |                |
|-----------------|----------------|
| 1. Allen.       | 33. Chaplin.   |
| 2. Ames.        | 34. Chesholme. |
| 3. Aspinwall.   | 35. Child.     |
| 4. Bailey.      | 36. Church.    |
| 5. Barrett.     | 37. Clark.     |
| 6. Beecher.     | 38. Collins.   |
| 7. Beers.       | 39. Converse.  |
| 8. Belcher.     | 40. Cook.      |
| 9. Blakeman.    | 41. Cooledge.  |
| 10. Blodget.    | 42. Coytemore. |
| 11. Blood.      | 43. Crosby.    |
| 12. Bond.       | 44. Crow.      |
| 13. Bradshaw.   | 45. Cutler.    |
| 14. Brattle.    | 46. Cutter.    |
| 15. Bridge.     | 47. Daggett.   |
| 16. Brigham.    | 48. Danforth.  |
| 17. Bright.     | 49. Davis.     |
| 18. Brimsmead.  | 50. Davison.   |
| 19. Brock.      | 51. Denison.   |
| 20. Brooks.     | 52. Dow.       |
| 21. Brown.      | 53. Drury.     |
| 22. Bulkley.    | 54. Dunster.   |
| 23. Bunker.     | 55. Eames.     |
| 24. Butler.     | 56. Eliot.     |
| 25. Cakebread.  | 57. Ely.       |
| 26. Call.       | 58. Estabrook. |
| 27. Carrington. | 59. Evered.    |
| 28. Carter.     | 60. Eyre.      |
| 29. Case.       | 61. Fairfield. |
| 30. Chadwick.   | 62. Fay.       |
| 31. Champney.   | 63. Feake.     |
| 32. Chandler.   | 64. Fiske.     |

# MASSACHUSETTS.

ix.

65. Fitch.	122. Lynde.	179. Stebbins.	200. Ward.
66. Flint.	123. Manning.	180. Steele.	201. Warren.
67. Foote.	124. Marion.	181. Stetson.	202. Webb.
68. Foster.	125. Marshall.	182. Stone.	203. Weld.
69. Fox.	126. Mason.	183. Straight.	204. Westwood.
70. French.	127. Matthews.	184. Swain.	205. Wheeler.
71. Garfield.	128. Maverick.	185. Symmes.	206. White.
72. Gibbons.	129. Mayhew.	186. Tabor.	207. Whiting.
73. Gibbs.	130. Meriam.	187. Talcott.	208. Wigglesworth.
74. Glover.	131. Minor.	188. Thacher.	209. Wilcocks.
75. Goddard.	132. Mitchell.	189. Thompson.	210. Willard.
76. Goffe.	133. Mitchelson.	190. Todd.	211. Williams.
77. Goodenow.	134. Morrill.	191. Trowbridge.	212. Willoughby.
78. Goodwin.	135. Morse.	192. Tufts.	213. Wincoll.
79. Gookin.	136. Morton.	193. Tyng.	214. Winds.
80. Gould.	137. Mousall.	194. Usher.	215. Winship.
81. Graves.	138. Mygate.	195. Wade.	216. Wolcott.
82. Green.	139. Nowell.	196. Wadsworth.	217. Woodbridge.
83. Greenwood.	140. Noyes.	197. Waite.	218. Wooddy.
84. Griffin.	141. Oakes.	198. Waldo.	219. Woodhouse.
85. Hall.	142. Oliver.	199. Walker.	220. Wright.
86. Hammond.	143. Page.	NORFOLK COUNTY.	
87. Harlakenden.	144. Palmer.	1. Adams.	35. Cook.
88. Hart.	145. Parish.	2. Alcock.	36. Cornwell.
89. Harvard.	146. Parke.	3. Allen.	37. Crafts.
90. Hastings.	147. Pearson.	4. Astwood.	38. Crosby.
91. Hayman.	148. Pelham.	5. Atherton.	39. Curtis.
92. Haynes.	149. Pendleton.	6. Avery.	40. Dalton.
93. Hayward.	150. Phillips.	7. Baker.	41. Danforth.
94. Henchman.	151. Phips.	8. Barber.	42. Davis.
95. Hill.	152. Pierce.	9. Bass.	43. Denison.
96. Hoar.	153. Piermont.	10. Bates.	44. Dewing.
97. Hobart.	154. Poole.	11. Bicknell.	45. Dimmock.
98. Hooker.	155. Pratt.	12. Birchard.	46. Dudley.
99. Hosmer.	156. Prentice.	13. Blake.	47. Duncan.
100. Hough.	157. Prescott.	14. Bowker.	48. Dwight.
101. Howard.	158. Prout.	15. Bowles.	49. Dyer.
102. Howe.	159. Rayner.	16. Boyes.	50. Eliot.
103. Isaac.	160. Rice.	17. Brackett.	51. Farnum.
104. Jackson.	161. Richards.	18. Brewer.	52. Faxon.
105. James.	162. Richardson.	19. Bridgham.	53. Fenn.
106. Jennison.	163. Russell.	20. Bull.	54. Filer.
107. Johnson.	164. Saltonstall.	21. Bumstead.	55. Fisher.
108. Jones.	165. Saunders.	22. Burr.	56. Fiske.
109. Judd.	166. Sedgwick.	23. Burrows.	57. Flint.
110. Kelsey.	167. Shapleigh.	24. Bursley.	58. Ford.
111. King.	168. Shaw.	25. Butler.	59. Foster.
112. Kingsbury.	169. Shepard.	26. Capen.	60. French.
113. Knowles.	170. Sherman.	27. Carder.	61. Fuller.
114. Lane.	171. Smedley.	28. Carpenter.	62. Gardner.
115. Larkin.	172. Smith.	29. Chapin.	63. Gaylord.
116. Latham.	173. Sparhawk.	30. Chickering.	64. Geary.
117. Lewis.	174. Spaulding.	31. Clap.	65. Gilbert.
118. Long.	175. Spencer.	32. Clark.	66. Glover.
119. Looker.	176. Sprague.	33. Coggeshall.	67. Gore.
120. Lord.	177. Spring.	34. Collicott.	68. Halsall.
121. Loring.	178. Squire.		

## MASSACHUSETTS.

69. Harding.  
70. Haeyden.  
71. Heath.  
72. Hewes.  
73. Hill.  
74. Hinsdale.  
75. Hobart.  
76. Holbrook.  
77. Hollister.  
78. Holman.  
79. Holmes.  
80. Hoskins.  
81. Houchin.  
82. Howard.  
83. Hull.  
84. Hunt.  
85. Jenner.  
86. Jewett.  
87. Johnson.  
88. Jones.  
89. Kibby.  
90. Kingman.  
91. Kingsley.  
92. Leavitt.  
93. Lenthall.  
94. Lusher.  
95. Lyon.  
96. Makepeace.  
97. Mann.  
98. Marsh.  
99. Marshall.  
100. Mason.  
101. Mather.  
102. Maudsley.  
103. Maverick.  
104. Mayo.  
105. Meakins.  
106. Metcalf.  
107. Mighill.  
108. Miller.  
109. Minot.  
110. Moore.  
111. Morgan.  
112. Morrill.  
113. Morris.  
114. Morse.  
115. Nash.  
116. Newberry.  
117. Paine.  
118. Park.  
119. Parker.  
120. Peck.  
121. Perkins.  
122. Phelps.  
123. Phillips.  
124. Pierce.  
125. Plumbe.

126. Poole.  
127. Porter.  
128. Purchase.  
129. Pynchon.  
130. Quincy.  
131. Read.  
132. Richards.  
133. Riggs.  
134. Robinson.  
135. Rogers.  
136. Rosseter.  
137. Ruggles.  
138. Sams.  
139. Sherman.  
140. Short.  
141. Smith.  
142. Spurr.  
143. Stacy.  
144. Stearns.  
145. Stoughton.  
146. Stow.  
147. Strong.  
148. Sumner.  
149. Tappan.  
150. Thacher.  
151. Thompson.  
152. Thornton.  
153. Thurston.  
154. Tilestone.  
155. Titus.  
156. Torrey.  
157. Trowbridge.  
158. Tucker.  
159. Wakeman.  
160. Walter.  
161. Waltham.  
162. Walton.  
163. Ward.  
164. Ware.  
165. Warham.  
166. Waterhouse.  
167. Way.  
168. Webb.  
169. Weld.  
170. West.  
171. Wheelock.  
172. Wheelwright.  
173. White.  
174. Wilson.  
175. Wilton.  
176. Winchester.  
177. Wiswall.  
178. Withington.  
179. Wolcott.  
180. Woodward.  
181. Woolridge.

## PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

1. Alden.	56. Hicks.
2. Allen.	57. Higgins.
3. Allerton.	58. Hilton.
4. Andrews.	59. Hobart.
5. Annable.	60. Holmes.
6. Arnold.	61. Hopkins.
7. Atwood.	62. Howland.
8. Baker.	63. Hull.
9. Bangs.	64. Jacob.
10. Barlow.	65. Jenkins.
11. Barstow.	66. Jenny.
12. Bartlett.	67. Jones.
13. Bassett.	68. Keith.
14. Beal.	69. Kempton.
15. Besbedge.	70. Kenrick.
16. Blackwood.	71. Lawson.
17. Bourne.	72. Loring.
18. Bradford.	73. Lothrop.
19. Brett.	74. Ludkin.
20. Brewster.	75. Lyford.
21. Bryant.	76. Mighill.
22. Buck.	77. Morton.
23. Burgess.	78. Nash.
24. Carver.	79. Norton.
25. Chandler.	80. Oldham.
26. Chauncy.	81. Paddy.
27. Chittenden.	82. Palmer.
28. Clap.	83. Parker.
29. Clark.	84. Partridge.
30. Cole.	85. Peabody.
31. Collier.	86. Peck.
32. Cook.	87. Phippen.
33. Cooper.	88. Prence.
34. Cotton.	89. Prince.
35. Crow.	90. Rayner.
36. Cudworth.	91. Robinson.
37. Cushing.	92. Saffin.
38. Cushman.	93. Saxton.
39. Damon.	94. Silvester.
40. Doane.	95. Smith.
41. Dunham.	96. Snow.
42. Eames.	97. Soule.
43. Edenden.	98. Southworth.
44. Eells.	99. Sparrow.
45. Finney.	100. Sprague.
46. Fogg.	101. Standish.
47. Folsom.	102. Stetson.
48. Foster.	103. Thaxter.
49. Fuller.	104. Thomas.
50. Gilson.	105. Thompson.
51. Gray.	106. Tisdale.
52. Harvey.	107. Tracy.
53. Hatch.	108. Turner.
54. Hatherly.	109. Underwood.
55. Hersey.	110. Vassall.

- |                 |               |
|-----------------|---------------|
| 111. Wadsworth. | 116. Whitman. |
| 112. Warren.    | 117. Willet.  |
| 113. Waterman.  | 118. Willis.  |
| 114. Wetherell. | 119. Winslow. |
| 115. White.     | 120. Wiswall. |

## BRISTOL COUNTY.

- |                 |                |
|-----------------|----------------|
| 1. Andrews.     | 21. Myles.     |
| 2. Angier.      | 22. Newman.    |
| 3. Bowen.       | 23. Paine.     |
| 4. Brenton.     | 24. Peck.      |
| 5. Chesebrough. | 25. Perry.     |
| 6. Cole.        | 26. Read.      |
| 7. Danforth.    | 27. Russell.   |
| 8. Dean.        | 28. Sabin.     |
| 9. Delano.      | 29. Seward.    |
| 10. Doughty.    | 30. Shove.     |
| 11. Earle.      | 31. Smith.     |
| 12. Emerson.    | 32. Street.    |
| 13. Gilbert.    | 33. Tabor.     |
| 14. Greenwood.  | 34. Tripp.     |
| 15. Hooke.      | 35. Walker.    |
| 16. Hunt.       | 36. Wetherell. |
| 17. Lane.       | 37. Williams.  |
| 18. Leonard.    | 38. Winslow.   |
| 19. Luther.     | 39. Wyatt.     |
| 20. Macy.       |                |

## BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

- |                |               |
|----------------|---------------|
| 1. Allen.      | 24. Lothrop.  |
| 2. Allyn.      | 25. Mayo.     |
| 3. Arnold.     | 26. Miller.   |
| 4. Bacon.      | 27. Newland.  |
| 5. Bourne.     | 28. Otis.     |
| 6. Chipman.    | 29. Paine.    |
| 7. Cobb.       | 30. Rider.    |
| 8. Crocker.    | 31. Robinson. |
| 9. Dimmock.    | 32. Rowley.   |
| 10. Dunham.    | 33. Russell.  |
| 11. Eldridge.  | 34. Sears.    |
| 12. Falland.   | 35. Skiff.    |
| 13. Fessenden. | 36. Smith.    |
| 14. Freeman.   | 37. Snow.     |
| 15. Gendall.   | 38. Sparrow.  |
| 16. Hathaway.  | 39. Stone.    |
| 17. Hawes.     | 40. Swift.    |
| 18. Hinckley.  | 41. Thacher.  |
| 19. Hoar.      | 42. Thornton. |
| 20. Howes.     | 43. Treat.    |
| 21. Huckins.   | 44. Tupper.   |
| 22. Hull.      | 45. Walley.   |
| 23. Leverich.  |               |

## NANTUCKET COUNTY.

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| 1. Folger. | 3. Mayhew. |
| 2. Gay.    |            |

## DUKE'S COUNTY.

- |             |            |
|-------------|------------|
| 1. Athearn. | 2. Mayhew. |
|-------------|------------|

## CENTRAL AND WESTERN MASSACHUSETTS.

- |                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. Atherton.    | 22. Moore.      |
| 2. Bondet.      | 23. Moxon.      |
| 3. Brewer.      | 24. Parsons.    |
| 4. Chapin.      | 25. Partridge.  |
| 5. Chauncy.     | 26. Pomeroy.    |
| 6. Clark.       | 27. Porter.     |
| 7. Colton.      | 28. Pyncheon.   |
| 8. Cook.        | 29. Rawson.     |
| 9. Frary.       | 30. Rowlandson. |
| 10. Glover.     | 31. Sheldon.    |
| 11. Hawley.     | 32. Stillman.   |
| 12. Holyoke.    | 33. Stoddard.   |
| 13. Houghton.   | 34. Taylor.     |
| 14. Hovey.      | 35. Welles.     |
| 15. Hunt.       | 36. West.       |
| 16. James.      | 37. Whiting.    |
| 17. Manfield.   | 38. Williams.   |
| 18. Marsh.      | 39. Wilson.     |
| 19. Marshfield. | 40. Woodrop.    |
| 20. Mather.     | 41. Younglove.  |
| 21. Montague.   |                 |

## THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

The first three generations of the first settlers having disappeared the next important list existing to give an idea of the names of the prominent families in the early part of the eighteenth century was a subscription list to a book. Even lists of subscribers to literary works were then uncommon in this community, and this list has discrepancies regarding the address of a large number which cannot be explained. Leaving out the part relating to Suffolk county (which included Boston), the much smaller list for the other counties is here included. The book referred to is Prince's "Chronology."\*

Prince, who was one of the most learned men in the Province, speaking of the prosperity of New England in 1736, in the dedication of his work to the governor, lieutenant-governor, the councillors and representatives of the Massachusetts Bay government—men mostly, if not wholly, descendants of the founders of this commonwealth—and speaking also from the standpoint of an ecclesiast, as most clergymen of this period did, says: "It is to these (the founders) we firstly owe our pleasant houses, our fruitful fields, our

\*"Chronological History of New England in the Form of Annals," by Thomas Prince, M. A. (Boston, 1736).



growing towns and churches, our wholesome laws, our precious privileges, our grammar schools and colleges, our pious and learned ministers and magistrates, our good government and order, the public restraints of vices, the general knoweldge of our common people, the strict observation of the christian sabbath; with those remains of public modesty, sobriety, social virtues and religion; for which this country is distinguished among the British colonies, and in which we are as happy as any on earth."

The following list of Prince's subscribers outside of Suffolk county illustrate the high standing in the community of certain families in 1736.

## MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

- |                  |                 |
|------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Abbot.        | 40. Gibbs.      |
| 2. Allen.        | 41. Goddard.    |
| 3. Appleton.     | 42. Greaves.    |
| 4. Austin.       | 43. Greenwood.  |
| 5. Badger.       | 44. Hall.       |
| 6. Barret.       | 45. Haven.      |
| 7. Bean.         | 46. Hays.       |
| 8. Blanchard.    | 47. Hemmingway. |
| 9. Bradstreet.   | 48. Hendly.     |
| 10. Brattle.     | 49. Hide.       |
| 11. Breed.       | 50. Hopkins.    |
| 12. Brigden.     | 51. Hovey.      |
| 13. Burr.        | 52. Hunt.       |
| 14. Call.        | 53. Hurd.       |
| 15. Cary.        | 54. Jenner.     |
| 16. Cheever.     | 55. Johnson.    |
| 17. Codman.      | 56. Jones.      |
| 18. Collings.    | 57. Kenrick.    |
| 19. Converse.    | 58. Kent.       |
| 20. Cooke.       | 59. Kettle.     |
| 21. Coolidge.    | 60. Lemmon.     |
| 22. Cotton.      | 61. Livermore.  |
| 23. Danforth.    | 62. Loring.     |
| 24. Dummer.      | 63. Lovett.     |
| 25. Durant.      | 64. Mason.      |
| 26. Edes.        | 65. Miller.     |
| 27. Emerson.     | 66. Paige.      |
| 28. Fessenden.   | 67. Parker.     |
| 29. Fiske.       | 68. Peabody.    |
| 30. Flegg.       | 69. Phillips.   |
| 31. Fletcher.    | 70. Prescott.   |
| 32. Flint.       | 71. Remington.  |
| 33. Flucker.     | 72. Rice.       |
| 34. Flynt.       | 73. Russell.    |
| 35. Foster.      | 74. Sartle.     |
| 36. Foxcroft.    | 75. Sheaf.      |
| 37. Frost.       | 76. Skinner.    |
| 38. Frothingham. | 77. Spring.     |
| 39. Fuller.      | 78. Stone.      |

79. Storer.
80. Sutton.
81. Sweetser.
82. Symmes.
83. Trumbal.
84. Vinton.
85. Ward.

86. Webb.
87. Wells.
88. Whitney.
89. Wigglesworth.
90. Williams.
91. Woods.
92. Wyer.

## ESSEX COUNTY.

- |              |                   |
|--------------|-------------------|
| 1. Allen.    | 23. Henchman.     |
| 2. Balch.    | 24. Jenison.      |
| 3. Barnard.  | 25. Kimbal.       |
| 4. Beck.     | 26. Little.       |
| 5. Berry.    | 27. Lynde.        |
| 6. Bixby.    | 28. Majory.       |
| 7. Brown.    | 29. March.        |
| 8. Browne.   | 30. Parsons.      |
| 9. Burril.   | 31. Payson.       |
| 10. Capen.   | 32. Phillips.     |
| 11. Cheever. | 33. Pickering.    |
| 12. Chipman. | 34. Prince.       |
| 13. Choate.  | 35. Rogers.       |
| 14. Coffin.  | 36. Russell.      |
| 15. Cushing. | 37. Stacey.       |
| 16. Dana.    | 38. Thorold.      |
| 17. Emerson. | 39. Tufts.        |
| 18. Fiske.   | 40. Wainwright.   |
| 19. Fitch.   | 41. Ward.         |
| 20. Gerrish. | 42. White.        |
| 21. Hale.    | 43. Wigglesworth. |
| 22. Hazen.   |                   |

## NORFOLK COUNTY.

- |                |                |
|----------------|----------------|
| 1. Adams.      | 21. Loring.    |
| 2. Ames.       | 22. Marshall.  |
| 3. Balch.      | 23. Messenger. |
| 4. Baxter.     | 24. Metcalf.   |
| 5. Blake.      | 25. Morse.     |
| 6. Bosson.     | 26. Phillips.  |
| 7. Bowles.     | 27. Quincy.    |
| 8. Clap.       | 28. Smith.     |
| 9. Dexter.     | 29. Taylor.    |
| 10. Dudley.    | 30. Thayer.    |
| 11. Dunbar.    | 31. Tilestone. |
| 12. Dwight.    | 32. Tompson.   |
| 13. Gardner.   | 33. Torrey.    |
| 14. Gay.       | 34. Townsend.  |
| 15. Heath.     | 35. Vose.      |
| 16. Higgins.   | 36. Walter.    |
| 17. Hobart.    | 37. Ware.      |
| 18. Humphrey.  | 38. Whitmarsh. |
| 19. Kingsbury. | 39. Whitney.   |
| 20. Lincoln.   | 40. Wilson.    |

## PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

- |            |           |
|------------|-----------|
| 1. Arnold. | 3. Beal.  |
| 2. Bass.   | 4. Bourn. |

- |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|
| 5. Carpenter. | 16. Marsh.    |
| 6. Clark.     | 17. Palmer.   |
| 7. Cushing.   | 18. Parker.   |
| 8. Gardner.   | 19. Perkins.  |
| 9. Hovey.     | 20. Pratt.    |
| 10. Howard.   | 21. Robinson. |
| 11. Leavitt.  | 22. Stevens.  |
| 12. LeBaron.  | 23. Thacher.  |
| 13. Leonard.  | 24. Thaxter.  |
| 14. Lewis.    | 25. Weston.   |
| 15. Loring.   | 26. Winslow.  |

## BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

- |               |              |
|---------------|--------------|
| 1. Avery.     | 8. Mayhew.   |
| 2. Bourn.     | 9. Oakes.    |
| 3. Dennis.    | 10. Rotch.   |
| 4. Fessenden. | 11. Spear.   |
| 5. Green.     | 12. Stone.   |
| 6. Lewis.     | 13. Sturgis. |
| 7. Lombard.   | 14. Webb.    |

## BRISTOL COUNTY.

- |            |               |
|------------|---------------|
| 1. Bowen.  | 5. Crosman.   |
| 2. Church. | 6. Greenwood. |
| 3. Clap.   | 7. Leonard.   |
| 4. Cotton. | 8. Williams.  |

## CENTRAL AND WESTERN MASSACHUSETTS.

- |               |                 |
|---------------|-----------------|
| 1. Bull.      | 12. Marshfield. |
| 2. Chandler.  | 13. Mead.       |
| 3. Cheney.    | 14. Parkman.    |
| 4. Cushing.   | 15. Prentice.   |
| 5. Doolittle. | 16. Pynchon.    |
| 6. Dwight.    | 17. Stebbins.   |
| 7. Flegg.     | 18. White.      |
| 8. Frink.     | 19. Wilder.     |
| 9. Huggins.   | 20. Williams.   |
| 10. Lee.      | 21. Wright.     |
| 11. Lorkin.   |                 |

*Cf.* "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," vol. vi., p. 189, etc.

The tax lists of the several towns contain the names of citizens at successive periods. But previously to the revolutionary war there is very little else upon which to build a complete record. The first important census was taken in 1764, and this, as preserved, is not a record of names, but only a list of figures. The number of houses and persons of each sex was kept up in this way at occasional intervals until 1800. Thus the value of such a list as that of 1736, as above presented, may well be appreciated, even though it may contain the names of many students and clergymen of that period.

When the United States direct tax of 1798

was assessed in Massachusetts, a list was prepared which contains a description of real estate in the hands of private persons, and the list is now valuable for its account of farms and their boundaries, and of outlands, and for the description which it gives of dwelling houses, barns, outbuildings, etc.

Following is a list of family names most numerous represented in the original eight towns of Middlesex county, Massachusetts, during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

Counties were first made in 1643, for example: Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk and Norfolk (old Norfolk) were incorporated in that year.

## MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

CHARLESTOWN.—Principal authority, Wyman's "Charlestown." The families most numerous represented in this work are Adams (78), Austin (42), Brown (83), Cutter (60), Frothingham (49), Green or Greene (78), Hall (46), Harris (47), Johnson (81), Newell (45), Parker (58), Phillips (46), Pierce (54), Rand (75), Reed (43), Richardson (68), Russell (51), Smith (123), Sprague (45), Tufts (84), and Whittemore (56). The numbers in parentheses represent the number of Wyman's family groups. He places before the name of Kettell one of those peculiar indexes with which he introduces a family of large numbers, but there are several families equally as large as that one covered by the matter in his book.

CAMBRIDGE.—Authority: Paige's "History of Cambridge." The families most numerous represented in this work are Bordman (15), Bowman (11), Bradish (11), Champney (20), Cook (20), Cooper (11), Cutler (11), Cutter (52), Dana (32), Dickson (15), Fessenden (15), Fillebrown (16), Frost (35), Goddard (11), Gookin (15), Green (17), Hall (15), Hancock (12), Hastings (29), Hill (29), Holden (16), Hovey (14), Kidder (14), Manning (16), Mason (21), Moore (13), Munroe (16), Oliver (11), Parker (11), Prentice (48), Reed (14), Robbins (25), Russell (41), Smith (16), Sparhawk (16), Stone (18), Swan (14), Watson (17), Wellington (15), Whitmore (11), Whittemore (36), Winship (36), and Wyeth (26). For the Arlington part of Cambridge. Authorities: Cutter's "History of Arlington," and the printed vital records. Adams (23), Butterfield (14), Cook and Cooke (13), Cutter (77), Dickson (14), Fillebrown (14), Frost (40), Hall (13), Hill (22), Locke (38), Peirce (12), Prentice (16), Robbins (13), Russell (38), Swan (27), Wellington (12), Whittemore (24), and Winship (30). For

the Newton part of Cambridge. Authorities: Jackson's "History of Newton," and the printed vital records. Bartlett (24), Cooke (22), Clark (23), Fuller (71), Greenwood (21), Hall (22), Hammond (38), Hyde (81), Jackson (93), Murdock (22), Park (28), Parker (51), Prentice (23), Richards (21), Stone (28), Trowbridge (29), Ward (40), Williams (21), Wiswall (24), Woodward (22). The numbers in parentheses represent the number of family groups.

**WATERTOWN.**—Many families of Watertown which fill much space in Bond's work are extended greatly into the limits of other towns; but after careful consideration the following list is submitted for what it is worth. Authority: Bond's "History of Watertown." Allen, Bemis, Bigelow, Bond, Bowman, Bright, Brooks, Brown, Coolidge, Fiske, Flagg, Fuller, Goddard, Hammond, Harrington, Hastings, Jennison, Jones, Lawrence, Livermore, Mason, Pierce, Phillips, Saltonstall, Sanderson, Smith, Spring, Stearns, Stone, Stratton, Warren, Wellington, White, Whitney, and Woodward.

**SUDBURY.**—Authority: The printed vital records. The family names most numerous represented in this town are those of Brown, Goodenow, Haynes, Hunt, Maynard, Moore, Parmenter, Rice, Smith and Willis.

**CONCORD.**—The names of families most numerous represented in Concord, according to the vital records and Shattuck's "History of Concord," are Adams (11), Ball (11), Barrett (25), Blood (15), Brooks (33), Brown (39), Buttrick (14), Dakin (10), Davis (21), Farrar (14), Fletcher (11), Hoar (10), Hosmer (24), Hubbard (12), Hunt (13), Melvin (16), Meriam (14), Miles (12), Taylor (12), Wheeler (51), Wood (15). The figures in parentheses represent the number of heads of families.

**WOBURN.**—Authority: Johnson's printed vital record. The following statement is based upon the birth rate in that work. The family names most numerous represented are Brooks, Carter, Converse, Fowle, Johnson, Kendall, Pierce, Reed, Richardson, Simonds, Thompson, and Wyman. The three most numerous families are those of Johnson, Richardson, and Wyman, and the name of Richardson is represented in the birth list (to 1873) by nearly 900 entries.

**MEDFORD.**—The printed vital records to 1850 give as the most numerous represented names, those of Brooks, Hall and Tufts. The genealogical records in Brooks's "History of Medford" add to these those of Blanchard, Francis, Reeves, Wade, Whitmore and Willis.

**READING.**—The vital records of this munici-

pality are not printed. From Eaton's "History of Reading" a very general estimate is made, which includes among the most numerous family names those of Bancroft, Boutwell, Browne, Bryant, Cowdry, Damon, Eaton, Emerson, Evans, Fitch, Flint, Green, Hartshorne, Nichols, Parker, Poole, Pratt, Smith, Stimpson, Swain, Temple, Wakefield, Walton, Weston and Wiley.

#### ESSEX COUNTY.

The original eight towns of Essex county in 1643 were Salem, Lynn, Wenham, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Gloucester and Andover.

**SALEM.**—Salem, like its companion seaport, Boston, is an interesting place to genealogists. But it is doubtful if in spite of earnest endeavors in that direction, on the part of a number that the work is nearer accomplishment generally than that of Boston, as described by Whitmore in the first part of this article. In a place so genealogically important as Salem, the vital records have been collected from various sources, and in relation to the entire subject are doubtless only fragmentary. The eighteenth century baptisms in Salem, as published by Emmerton, show for the most numerous represented families in that century the names of Andrew and Andrews, Archer, Ashby, Ashton, Babbidge, Barr, Bickford, Bowditch, Bray, Brookhouse, Brown and Browne, Bullock, Burrill, Chapman, Cheever, Clark, Clough, Cloutman, Collins, Cook, Cox, Dampney, Daniel or Daniels, Derby, Dodge, Driver, Emmerton, Felt, Fisher, Forrester, Foster, Fowler, Frye, Gale, Gardner, Gavitt, Gerrish, Giles, Glover, Goodale, Goodhue, Gould, Grafton, Grant, Gray, Hall, Hathorne, Henderson, Hill, Hodges, Holman, Horton, Howard, Hunt, Ingalls, Ingersoll, Jeffrey, Josephs, King, Lamb, Lambert, Lander, Lane, Loring, Lawrence, Leach, Lee, Lefavor, Liscomb and Luscomb, Mackintire, Manning, Mansfield, Marston, Mason, Massey, Masury, Mayberry, Millett, Morgan, Morong, Moses, Motey, Neal, Needham, Nichols, Oliver, Orne, Osgood, Palfrey, Palmer, Parker, Patterson, Peale, Pease, Peirce and Pierce, Phelps, Phippen, Pickering, Pickman, Pitman, Prince, Proctor, Punchard, Putnam, Richardson, Ropes, Rowell, Rust, Sage, Sanders and Saunders, Saunderson, Savage, Silsbee, Skerry, Smith, Smithers, Southard, Stone, Swasey, Simonds and Symonds, Teague, Townsend, Trask, Tucker, Valpy, Very, Ward, Waters, Webb, Wellman, West, White, Williams, Woodbridge, Woodbury and Yell, and many others who are possibly entitled to a place in the list. In the pub-

lished records of the parish list of deaths, kept by William Bentley, pastor of the East Church, Salem, covering the period between 1785 and 1819, the following family names are most numerous: Allen, Archer, Babbidge, Becket, Brown and Browne, Cheever, Collins, and Crowninshield, Dean, Derby, Fairfield, Hodges, King, Lambert, Lane, Manning, Masury, Millet, Murray, Palfrey, Patterson, Peele, Perkins, Phippen, Richardson, Ropes, Silsbee, Smith, Swasey, Townsend, Ward, Waters, Webb, Wellman, White, Whittemore and Williams. Individuals having large families are very interesting genealogically, and important sociologically and physiologically; and next in interest to these facts are those of longevity; closely akin to which subject is that of fatalities, in which accidents, war and pestilence or epidemical disease, bear an important part, events which are more likely to affect a seaport like Salem, with a large floating element in its population, than the more inland country districts.

LYNN.—Authority: The printed vital records. The most numerous families to 1850 are those bearing the names of Alley, Bachellor, Breed, Brown, Burrill, Chase, Collins, Fuller, Hawkes, Ingalls, Johnson, Lewis, Mansfield, Mudge, Newhall, Oliver, Parrott, Phillips, Ramsdell, Rhodes, Smith and Tarbox. Of these Breed and Newhall are by far the most numerous.

WENHAM.—Authority: The printed vital records. The most numerous families to 1850 are those bearing the names of Bacheller, Dodge, Fairfield, Fiske, Kimball, Perkins and Porter. Of these Dodge and Kimball are the most numerous.

IPSWICH.—Authority: Felt, "History of Ipswich." Andrews, Appleton, Baker, Brown, Burnham, Choate, Cogswell, Dodge, Emerson, Farley, Foster, Giddings, Goodhue, How, Hubbard, Killam, Kimball, Knowlton, Lord, Low, Manning, Norton, Perkins, Potter, Rogers, Rust, Smith, Staniford, Story, Symonds, Treadwell, Wade, Wainwright, Ward, Warner, Whipple, Whittingham, Wigglesworth, Wise. A late authority on the subject of the most numerous represented names, of which the above are a number in this ancient town is Waters's "History of Ipswich."

ROWLEY.—Authority: Blodgette, "Early Settlers of Rowley," in this work the family names most numerous represented are Bailey, Boynton, Burpee, Clarke, Dickinson, Dresser, Ellsworth, Harriman, Harris, Hidden, Hobson, Hopkinson, Jackson, Jewett (numerously so), Johnson, Kilbourne, Mighill, Nelson, Palmer,

Pearson, Pickard, Platts, Scott, Tenney, Todd and Wood.

NEWBURY.—Newbury, better known from the city part as Newburyport, is a very old settlement, and the list of the most numerous family names, as interpreted from Coffin's "Newbury," from 1635 to 1700, contains those of Ayer, Badger, Bailey, Bartlett, Brown, Chase, Cheney, Clark, Coffin, Davis, Dole, Dummer, Emery, Goodridge, Greenleaf, Hale, Ilsley, Kelley, Knight, Kent, Lowell, Lunt, March, Merrill, Moody, Morse, Noyes, Ordway, Pettingell, Pike, Pillsbury, Poore, Plummer, Rolfe, Somerby, Swett, Titcomb, Toppan, Wheeler and Woodman. Whether these names were continued in the same proportion in the eighteenth century is a matter of doubt, in the absence of printed vital records. Poore's "Merrimac Valley Researches" may furnish sufficient names to form a partial substitute.

GLOUCESTER.—Authority: Babson's "History of Gloucester." Numerous family names in Gloucester have been those of Andrews, Babson, Bennett, Bray, Brown, Chandler, Collins, Davis, Day, Ellery, Elwell, Eveleth, Gardner, Giddings, Harraden, Haskell, Ingersoll, Lane, Low, Lufkin, Millet, Norwood, Parsons, Pool, Riggs, Robinson, Sargent, Sawyer, Smith, Somes, Stanwood, Stevens, Tarr, White, Witham, Woodbury, York.

ANDOVER.—This historic old town, originally embracing the present towns of Andover and North Andover, and the south portion of the city of Lawrence, was first settled in the northerly part, now North Andover, where the first meeting-house of the town was built near the old burying ground there; and here the larger number of the inhabitants dwelt for several years after the first settlement of the town as a whole. By 1707, however, it was found that the bulk of the population had changed to the southerly part, and so a new meeting-house, then needed, was planned to be built in that part. The agitation resulted in two parishes being formed, one being the North and the other the South Precinct of the town, and two meeting places for the religious societies of that day were built. Thus the town of Cochichewick, its name when it became a part of the county of Essex in 1643, became eventually to be known as Andover, the southerly part especially being noted as an intellectual centre the world over. In this parish there were between the years 1711 and 1809 the number of 3592 baptisms, or eighty-ninetieths infant baptisms. From the "Historical Manual of the South

Church in Andover," published in 1859, which appears to be the principal authority on the subject of the size of families in general, are taken the following names, which appear to be those most numerous represented in the town itself: Abbot, Blanchard, Chandler, Dane, Foster, Holt, Johnson, Lovejoy, Osgood, Phelps, Russell, Stevens and Wardwell. In 1859 the name of Abbot preponderates. The publication of the vital records of Andover was begun in the newspapers several years ago.

#### SUFFOLK COUNTY.

The original eight towns of Suffolk county in 1643 were Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham, Hull. Omitting Boston, Roxbury and Dorchester, all now parts of the one city of Boston, we have left Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, now parts of the new county of Norfolk, and Hingham and Hull, now parts of the present county of Plymouth.

#### PRESENT PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

HINGHAM.—The family names most numerous represented in Hingham, according to the printed history of that town, are first those of Cushing (123 family groups), Hersey (111), and Lincoln (178); followed closely in number by Beal (89), Gardner (84), Sprague (74), Stodder (92), and Whiton (80). Next to these in number by Barnes (35), Bates (47), Burr (33), Dunbar (36), Fearing (45), French (25), Gill (22), Hobart (53), Humphrey (31), Jacob (28), Jones (30), Lane (43), Leavitt (39), Lewis (26), Loring (46), Marsh (26), Nichols (22), Ripley (25), Souther (21), Stowell (28), Thaxter (30), Tower (55), and Wilder (63).

HULL.—In 1740 the Loring family was prominent in Hull, which territorily and numerically has been one of the smallest towns in the State.

#### PRESENT NORFOLK COUNTY.

DEDHAM.—Authority: Vital records of the town of Dedham, as printed under the supervision of Don Gleason Hill, town clerk. The most numerous represented names on these records are Allen (Allin, Alleyne), Bacon, Baker, Battle, Bullard, Chickering, Clapp, Clark, Colburn, Dean, Draper, Eaton, Ellis, Everett, Fairbanks, Fales (and Vales), Farrington, Fisher, Fuller, Gay, Guild, Hawes, Herring, Holmes, Kingsbury, Lewis, Mason, Metcalf, Morse, Newell, Onion, Pond, Rhoads, Richards, Smith (and Smyth), Sumner, Weatherbee, White, Whiting and Wight.

BRAINTREE.—The vital records of this town have been published through the efforts of a citizen. Authority: "Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640 to 1793," edited by Samuel A. Bates. The families most numerous represented in the index to the vital records of births as printed in this work are Adams, Allen, Bass, Belcher, Copeland, Faxon, French, Hayden, Hayward, Niles, Spear, Thayer, Veazie, Wales and Webb.

WEYMOUTH.—Authority: Nash, "Historical Sketch of the Town of Weymouth." The increase in population in the town of Weymouth was small for its first century—about 1000 being the estimate for 1643. About 1675 an official estimate sets the number of houses in round numbers at 250; which allowing five persons to a house would give a population of 1250. In 1750 the estimate was 1200. A census of 1765 showed 1258; 1776, indicated 1471; and in 1790 a declension to 1469. In 1800 it had gained, the total being 1803. The more numerous represented names in Mr. Nash's lists are Bates, Bayley, Beals, Bicknell, Blanchard, Burrell, Cushing, French, Holbrook, Humphrey, Hunt, Loud, Lovell, Nash, Porter, Pratt, Reed, Richards, Shaw, Smith, Thacher, Thayer, Thomas, Tirrell, Torrey, Tufts, Vining, White, Whitmarsh.

#### OLD NORFOLK COUNTY.

In 1643 the county called Norfolk embraced six towns, four of which afterwards became a part of New Hampshire, and two remained a part of present Essex county. These two were Salisbury and Haverhill.

SALISBURY.—Authority: Hoyt, "Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury." The names noticed to the greatest extent in this book may show with accuracy those families most numerous represented, certainly before 1700. Among these are the names of Allen, Ayer or Ayers, Bailey or Bayley, Barnard, Bartlett, Blaisdell, Bradbury, Brown, Buswell, Carr, Chase, Clement, Colby, Currier, Davis, Dow, Eastman, Eaton, Fowler, French, Greenleaf, Hoyt, Kelly, Kimball, Merrill, Morrill, Morse, Osgood, Page, Pike, Rolfe, Rowell, Stevens, True, Webster, Weed and Wells.

HAVERHILL.—In this city the names of Ayer, Chase, Emerson, Johnson, Marsh, Page, Sargeant or Sargeant, Webster and Whittier appear to be among those most numerous represented. Badger, Bartlett, Bradley, Brickett, Brown, Chase, Cogswell, Corliss, Duncan, Emerson, How, Johnson, Marsh, Saltonstall and White are among the more prominent names.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Of the civil officers in the provincial period the justices of the peace were elected more generally perhaps than any other from the mass of the common people. As a class they represent the more active and intelligent members of the country districts. There were very few regular lawyers then, and their places were taken in cases of necessity by average citizens. Between 1692 and 1774, therefore, the honor attached to this office was far greater than that attached to it now. In the single instance cited the county of Essex is selected, and the names are taken from Whitmore's "Civil List." As presented, the year preceding the surname shows the first time that name was mentioned.

## ESSEX COUNTY.

Period from 1692 to 1774.

1692: Brown; Woodbridge; Appleton; Epps or Epes; Pierce; Higginson; Bradstreet; Wade; Wainwright. 1700: Noyes; Legg; Norden. 1701: Burrill. 1702: Saltonstall; Pike; Hirst; Hale; Wolcott. 1704: Sewall. 1706: Newman. 1707: Jewett. 1714: Dummer. 1715: Hathorne; Corwin; Turner; White; Brattle; Cawley. 1717: Rogers. 1719: Bradbury; Kent; Stevens; Gale. 1720: Lindall; Sargeant. 1722: Currier; Gedney. 1723: Berry. 1726: Price; Oulton. 1727: Whipple; Bagley. 1728: Minot; Orne; Gerish; Rolfe. 1729: Lynde; Atkins. 1733: Barton; Bayley; Plaisted; Lambert; Howard; Blaney; Fairfax; Barnard; March; Cogswell; Baker. 1734: Choate; Lee; Osgood; Wise; Kimball. 1736: Burleigh; Allen; Wood. 1737: Kitchen; Hobson; Marston; Greenleaf. 1738: Moody; Skinner. 1739: Frost. 1741: Rowell. 1744: Mansfield. 1745: Swett; Cushing. 1746: Pickman; Collins. 1747: Tasker. 1748: Hooper; Fowle. 1749: Moseley; Bowditch; Peaslee; Norton. 1752: Gibbs; Farnham; Phillips. 1753: Pool. 1755: Jones; Stevens; Davis; Saunders; Leach. 1756: Lechmere; Curwin; Nutting; Bourn; Dalton; Morrill or Merrill; McHard. 1758: Gardner. 1759: Newhall. 1761: Ropes; Oliver; Whitham; Prescott; Coffin; Potter; Gage; Mulliken; Henchman; Holyoke; Chipman; Pyncheon; Athearn; Fairfield. 1762: Bowers; Gilbert; Bowen; Vans. 1763: Plummer; Cockle. 1764: Geary. 1765: Frye; Emery; Putnam. 1766: Gallison. 1768: Dowse; Story; Cabot. 1769: Cotnam; Lowell. 1770: Roby. 1771: Derby; Calef. 1772: Harris; Carter; Sawyer; Jewett; Barker; Cheever.

A few of the above named were judges: Samuel Appleton, one of the earliest appointed,

was born in England and resided in Ipswich, and held office till his death in 1696. He was a military man of considerable note, and commanded one of the companies engaged in 1675 in the desperate Narragansett fight. Bartholomew Gedney, of Salem, was a physician, born in 1640 and died in 1699. John Hathorne, of Salem, was born in 1641; he continued in office until his resignation in 1712, and died in 1717. He was appointed to the superior court. Jonathan Corwin, or Curwin, of Salem, was born in 1640, and died in office, 1718. He was appointed to the superior court 1715. William Browne died while in office 1716. He was succeeded by his son Samuel Brown, who continued until his death in 1731. Daniel Peirce, or Pierce, appointed in 1698, held his position until his death, 1704. A man of greater note than most of the preceding was Nathaniel Saltonstall, of Haverhill, who was graduated at Harvard 1659. He resigned from the position of judge in 1692, because of his distaste for the witchcraft trials. "He was not bred to the law, but he was a man of strong mind and sound sense"—not influenced by bigotry and fanaticism. He died in 1707, aged about 68. He was appointed judge of the inferior court of common pleas for Essex in 1702, and held the office till his death about five years afterward. (For a full notice of his life, see Sibley, *Harv. Gard.*, vol. ii.).

John Appleton, appointed 1704, was also judge of probate after 1732, which office he held until his death in 1739. He was a nephew of Samuel Appleton. Thomas Noyes, appointed 1707, died, when very old, in 1730. John Higginson, appointed 1708, was a merchant. He held office until his death in 1720. John Burrill, of Lynn, for ten years speaker of the house of representatives, was appointed in 1720, but died in 1721. Josiah Wolcott, appointed in 1722, was a Salem merchant, and died in office, 1729. Timothy Lindall, appointed in 1729, was a graduate of Harvard College in 1695, and at one time speaker of the house of representatives (1720). He held his seat as judge until 1754, and died in 1760. John Wainwright, appointed 1729, graduate at Harvard 1709, was a merchant of Ipswich, and died in office, 1739. Theophilus Burrill (a nephew of John Burrill) was appointed in 1733, and died in office 1737. Thomas Berry, appointed 1733, was a graduate of Harvard 1712, and died in office 1756. He was a native of Boston, and a physician of Ipswich. He was also judge of probate for Essex county, 1739-1756. Benjamin Marston, appointed 1739, was a graduate

of Harvard 1715, and also sheriff; he was a resident of Salem and afterwards of Manchester. He died while holding the office of a judge, in 1754, aged 57.

Benjamin Lynde, Jr., appointed 1739, was a graduate of Harvard in 1718; son of Judge Benjamin Lynde. He was not a lawyer when appointed. He was appointed to the bench of the superior court. He resigned in 1772 and became judge of probate, which office he held when he died in 1781. His father was a graduate of Harvard in 1686, and studied law in London, and was the first regularly educated lawyer appointed to the bench in Massachusetts; the father died in 1745, aged 78. He married his wife in Salem, where he had removed from Boston. He was a barrister or advocate and judge of the superior court 1712, and chief-justice from 1728 till his death. (Sibley, *Harv. Grad.* iii. 356).

John Choate, appointed 1746, was of Ipswich, became chief-justice, and died while in office, 1766. Henry Gibbs, appointed 1754, died in office, 1759. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1726, and a Salem merchant. John Tasker, appointed 1754, was of Marblehead; and died in office in 1761. Benjamin Pickman, appointed 1756, held office till 1761. He was a Salem merchant, and died in 1774. Caleb Cushing, appointed 1759, became chief-justice after the Revolution. He was of Salisbury. Stephen Higginson, appointed 1761, died 1761, aged 45. Nathaniel Ropes, appointed 1761, was a graduate of Harvard in 1745, and judge of probate; died 1774. Andrew Oliver, appointed 1761, graduated at Harvard 1749. He held office until the Revolution and died in 1799. William Bourn, of Marblehead, appointed 1766, was a graduate of Harvard 1743, and died 1770, aged 47. William Browne, appointed 1770; died in England, 1802. He was a graduate of Harvard, 1755. He was a Loyalist and was made governor of Bermuda, 1781. Peter Frye, of Andover, appointed 1772, graduate of Harvard, 1744, held office till 1775, and died in England, 1820.

Essex county also claims among the judges of the Superior Court of Judicature, from 1602 to 1774, the following: Samuel Sewall, John Hathorne, Jonathan Corwin, Benjamin Lynde (1st), Benjamin Lynde (2d), Nathaniel Ropes and William Browne. Stephen Sewall, of Salem, graduate at Harvard, 1721; was appointed in 1739, was chief justice, and died 1760. Samuel White, of Haverhill, graduated at Harvard, 1731, was a special justice, 1758, relative to will of Governor Bellingham. Rich-

ard Saltonstall, of Haverhill, graduated at Harvard, 1722, was appointed judge in 1736, and held his seat until his death in 1756. Before the Revolutionary War very few of the incumbents of this office were educated in the law, and to that time only four judges in the higher court were lawyers. These were Benjamin Lynde, the first of the two Lyndes, Paul Dudley, Edmund Trowbridge and William Cushing. Few regular practitioners found their way here from across the sea. There was a prejudice against lawyers at that time among the New England people. The laws of the colony and province were based on the model made abroad by skilful English lawyers, and of themselves were well enough; but in unskilled hands here were often improperly administrated.

Among later judges of the higher court were Samuel Sewall, of Marblehead, a graduate of Harvard, 1776, member of congress, 1797-1800; later a chief-justice, 1813, who died in the following year at Wiscasset, Maine, 1814; Theophilus Bradbury, of Newbury, a graduate of Harvard, 1757, member of congress, died 1803, whose fame belongs mostly to the District of Maine.

There were five barristers or advocates in the province in 1768, viz.: Daniel Farnham, graduate at Harvard College in 1739, studied law with Edmund Trowbridge, began practice in Newburyport, became eminent; held military office, was a loyalist, and died in 1776. William Pynchon, of Salem, graduated Harvard College in 1743, was a native of Springfield, became a lawyer and a judge, and died 1789. John Chipman, graduated at Harvard in 1738, and died in 1768. Nathaniel Peaslee Sargeant graduated at Harvard in 1750, practiced law in Haverhill. In 1776 was appointed judge, and in 1789 chief justice, holding the place until his death, 1791. John Lowell graduated at Harvard, 1760, was afterwards of Boston, member of congress, judge of Court of Admiralty, etc., died 1802.

Another distinguished lawyer of this period was Tristram Dalton, who graduated at Harvard, 1755, studied law in Salem, was representative from Newburyport, speaker of the house and member of the state senate; United States senator, 1789-91, the first congress after the adoption of the constitution. He died in Boston, 1817.

#### RUFUS CHOATE.

In a county composed of many great men there is probably no man among them all of greater intellectual reputation than the great

lawyer, Rufus Choate. He was born on Hog Island, in the town of Essex, October 1, 1799, and died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, July 13, 1859. He began his studies with several clergymen in succession, and was afterwards at Hampton Academy and at Dartmouth College, where he was graduated in 1819. He then studied law in the office of William Wirt, at Washington, and at the Dane Law School at Cambridge, and was admitted to the Essex bar at Salem in 1823. He began practice in Danvers, where he remained and in Salem, until 1834. He was state representative in 1825, state senator in 1827, and member of congress from 1832 to 1834, in which year he removed to Boston. In 1841 he succeeded Daniel Webster in the United States Senate. In 1853 he succeeded John H. Clifford as attorney-general of Massachusetts. In 1858, in consequence of ill health, he gave up professional labor, and in 1859 sailed for Europe. At that time the steamer on which he sailed touched at Halifax. On reaching that port he was too feeble to proceed, and landing there, his death occurred in that city.

After the death of Mr. Webster in 1852 he was universally regarded as the head of the bar in Massachusetts. As in legislative fields he seemed out of his element, so, in the dominion of the law, he was supreme. An orator of the first class, his greatest forensic efforts were before juries, and nothing ever exceeded in interest the exhibitions of logic and eloquence which he exhibited before a jury. Boys would play truant from school to go hear him. The traditions of his power to sway a jury were permanent in the memory of many who had heard him. He was a man of large frame, broad shoulders, and upright figure, surrounded by a head and face which it is as impossible to describe, as one has said, as "the flash of the lightning in the cloud or the aurora in the sky."

He was in his procedure all activity, alertness, swiftness and grace. He was much beloved by his fellow members of the bar. He had an office and residence in Salem from 1828 to 1834. He could trace his ancestry to one John Choate, an immigrant from England, who settled in a part of Ipswich, afterwards a separate town by the name of Essex, and whose son Thomas settled on Hog Island, a part of Essex, whose son, known as Colonel John, born in 1697, died in 1766. This Colonel John was at one time elected speaker of the general court, and his brother Francis, born in 1701, and died in 1777, was the father of William, the father of David Choate, born upon Hog Island, who

was the father of Rufus. David Choate had no children by a first wife, but by a second wife, Miriam, daughter of Captain Aaron Foster, he had two daughters and four sons, one of whom was Rufus. One of the brothers of Rufus Choate was Washington Choate, born 1803, died 1822, while a member of the junior class in Dartmouth College. Rufus spent his boyhood by the sea, and his most brilliant and beautiful lecture, "The Romance of the Sea"—in which he had incorporated much that he had seen and thought of about the ocean, its wonders and its mysteries—was lost or stolen after its delivery in New York, and never reappeared. His father died when Rufus was only eight years old, and his mother died in 1853, at the age of eighty-one. His early surroundings were pleasant and wholesome, and many passages in his orations were descriptive of the scenery of Ipswich and its vicinity, with which his youth was familiar. He early disclosed an absorbing devotion to reading, and the mature character of what he read in the few solid books then at his command, would now be considered remarkable. Before he was ten, he had pretty nearly exhausted the heavy histories of the village library.

When in college, afterwards, he would read a chapter of the Bible just before retiring, and on waking in the morning could repeat it correctly. At the age of ten he commenced the study of Latin, and he graduated from college when not quite twenty. Before him, after that "stretched away forty years of intense study, struggle, forensic agony and triumph."

It is not our intention here to present more than the salient features of Mr. Choate's life, with the object of calling his eminence to the attention of the present generation. He was married, March 29, 1825, to Helen Olcott, by whom he had seven children. She was the daughter of Mills Olcott, Esq., a lawyer of Hanover, New Hampshire. Her death occurred December 8, 1864.

One of his biographers says: "He threw himself with as much enthusiasm into a trial before a country justice in a shoemaker's shop as if it were before the Supreme Court. He magnified every litigation, and each litigant, magistrate and jurymen. He never hesitated to pour out all his wealth of imagery, the profusion of his classical allusions, and all the exuberance of his rhetoric upon trivial occasions and before an illiterate audience. . . . Certain it is that, as the years went on, the appearance of Choate in any cause, under any circumstances, was the signal for thronged court



rooms by audiences lifted high and still higher upon the lofty and ever renewed flights of winged eloquence. . . . It is not necessary to go farther with details. Such as Mr. Choate's life had been, it continued till, as was inevitable, his health broke down finally in the early summer of 1859. Determining to pass the season in England, he sailed from Boston, June 29, 1859; but, becoming worse, he left the ship at Halifax, where he died July 13, not yet sixty years old, worn out."

**AUTHORITIES:** For authorities on the life and career of Rufus Choate consult "The Life of Rufus Choate," by Professor Samuel Gilman Brown. Edward G. Parker published a volume of "Reminiscences." Edwin P. Whipple wrote much and discriminately of Choate. James T. Fields and others have done likewise in either essays or lectures. A comprehensive sketch of his life, by the Hon. John B. D. Cogswell, was published in the "Memorial Biographies" of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, vol. iii, pp. 383-436.

**ANCESTRY.**—John Choate (1), baptized at Groton, Bedford, Colchester, England, June 6, 1624, died at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 4, 1695, son of Robert and Sarah Choate. His wife Anne died at Chebacco, February 16, 1727. Children: 1. John, born June 15, 1661, died July 17, 1733, married first, July 7, 1684, Elizabeth Graves; married second, May 19, 1690, Mrs. Elizabeth Giddings; married third, July 27, 1723, Mrs. Sarah Perkins, who died November 19, 1728; and married fourth, Mrs. Prudence Marshall, who died June 9, 1732. 2. Margaret, died February 28, 1692, married Abraham Fitts. 3. Samuel, died about 1713, married Mary Williams, of Roxbury, Massachusetts; she married second, 1716, Samuel Story, of Ipswich. 4. Mary, born August 16, 1666; died prior to 1691. 5. Thomas, see forward. 6. Sarah, married, April 13, 1693, John Burnham, of Ipswich. 7. Joseph, married Rebecca. 8. Benjamin, died November 26, 1753; married, June 12, 1707, Abigail Burnham. (H. C., 1703).

(II) Thomas Choate, son of John Choate (1), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1671, died March 3, 1745; married first, 1690, Mary Varney, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Proctor) Varney, of Ipswich, who died November 19, 1733; married second, September 24, 1734, Mrs. Mary Calef, widow of Doctor Joseph Calef; married third, November 9, 1743, Mrs. Hannah Burnham, who died October 2, 1782. He was representative to the General Court 1723-24-25-27. Children: 1.

Anne, born May 22, 1691, died August 15, 1759; married October 21, 1710, John Burnham. 2. Thomas, born June 7, 1693, died August 22, 1774; married first, Elizabeth Burnham; married second, October 31, 1738, Mrs. Sarah Marshall; married third, Mrs. Rachel (Riggs) Lufkin. 3. Mary, born March 18, 1695, died March 6, 1767; married, December, 1716, Parker Dodge, of Ipswich. 4. John, born July 25, 1697, died December 17, 1765; married, March 3, 1717, Meriam Pool. 5. Abigail, born October 20, 1699; married (published November 27, 1720) John Boardman, of Ipswich. 6. Francis, born September 13, 1701; see forward. 7. Rachel, born November 18, 1703, died March 15, 1783; married first, January 16, 1724, Joseph Rust, who died February 3, 1734; married second, March 2, 1737, Isaac Martin. 8. Ebenezer, born March 10, 1706; married, September 3, 1730, Elizabeth Greenleaf. 9. Sarah, born July 24, 1708; married Reverend Amos Cheever.

(III) Francis Choate, son of Thomas Choate (2), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 13, 1701, died there October 15, 1777; married, April 13, 1727, Hannah Perkins, born at Boston, Massachusetts, April 4, 1708, died October 2, 1778, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Pike) Perkins; Blacksmith; Ruling Elder, and Esquire. Children: 1. Francis, born February 27, 1727-8, died 1740. 2. William, born September 5, 1730; see forward. 3. Abraham, born March 24, 1731-2, died April 23, 1800; married Sarah Potter. 4. Isaac, born January 31, 1734, died May 30, 1813; married Elizabeth Low. 5. Jacob, baptized August 17, 1735, died young. 6. John, born March 13, 1737, died July 7, 1791; married first, November 14, 1760, Mary Eveleth, who died August 8, 1788; married second, April 16, 1789, Mrs. Sarah (Johnson) Newman, who married third, October 24, 1792, Bradstreet Parker. 7. Hannah, born April 1, 1739, died April 18, 1785; married, November 10, 1757, Rufus Lathrop. 8. Francis, born September 18, 1743, died young.

(IV) William Choate, son of Francis Choate (3), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 5, 1730, died there, April 23, 1785; married, January 16, 1756, Mary Giddings, born March 27, 1732, died November 1, 1810, daughter of Job and Margaret (Low) Giddings; sea captain; schoolmaster. Children: 1. William, born October 18, 1756, died November, 1756. 2. David, born November 29, 1757; see forward. 3. William, born August 10, 1759, died January, 1835; married, Au-

gust 19, 1784, Susannah Choate, daughter of Humphrey and Ruth (Lufkin) Choate. 4. George, born February 24, 1762, died February 8, 1826; married, January 1, 1789, Susanna Choate, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Low) Choate. 5. Margaret, born March 18, 1764; married, May 25, 1786, John Crocker, Junior. 6. Job, born March 1, 1766, died December, 1813; married first, April, 1797, Lydia Christophers; married second Margaret Adams. 7. Mary, born November 17, 1767, died January, 1852; married, October 6, 1791, Thomas Baker. 8. Hannah, born November 20, 1770, died March 5, 1810; married, January 10, 1793, Samuel Smith. 9. Sarah, born September 26, 1772, died December 26, 1801. 10. Lydia, born September 24, 1774, died December 14, 1839; married, February 19, 1801, John Perkins.

(V) David Choate, son of William Choate (4), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, November 29, 1757, died March 26, 1808; married first, June 24, 1784, Mary Cogswell, born December 19, 1760, died August 21, 1784, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Appleton) Cogswell; married second, October 15, 1791, Miriam Foster, born November 28, 1771, died January 14, 1853, daughter of Captain Aaron and Ruth (Low) Foster, of Ipswich; school teacher. He served in the revolutionary war, went to sea, to Havana and Cadiz. Children: 1. Polly, born October 3, 1792, died March 29, 1855; married, November 28, 1813, Doctor Thomas Sewall. 2. Hannah, born August 12, 1794, died February 9, 1837; married, September 2, 1822, Reverend Robert Crowell. 3. David, born November 29, 1796, died December 17, 1872; married, January 14, 1828, Elizabeth Wade. 4. Hon. Rufus, born October 1, 1799; see forward. 5. Washington, born January 17, 1803, died February 27, 1822. 6. Job, born December 25, 1806, died March 10, 1808.

(VI) Honorable Rufus Choate, son of David Choate (5), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, now Essex, Essex county, Massachusetts, October 1, 1799, died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, July 13, 1859; married, at Hanover, New Hampshire, March 29, 1825, Helen Olcott, born at Hanover, New Hampshire, March 29, 1804, died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, December 8, 1864, daughter of Mills and Sarah (Porter) Olcott.\* Children: 1. Catherine Bell, born May 26,

1826, died May 24, 1830. 2. Infant, born October 25, 1828, died same day. 3. Helen Olcott, born May 2, 1830; married, June 2, 1852, Joseph Mills Bell, of Boston, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah Blake, born December 15, 1831, died March 11, 1875. 5. Rufus, born May 14, 1834, died January 15, 1866. 6. Miriam Foster, born October 2, 1835; married, September 23, 1856, Edward Ellerton Pratt, of Boston, Massachusetts. 7. Caroline, born September 15, 1837, died December 12, 1840.

#### TIMOTHY PICKERING.

Many local characters in Essex county have been famous in their day and generation, and perhaps none more so at the time of the American revolution than Hon. Timothy Pickering. He was born in Salem, July 17, 1745, and died in his native city, January 29, 1829. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1763, was admitted to the bar in 1768, received a degree from New Jersey College in 1798; commanded a militia regiment at the beginning of the revolution, held the office of adjutant-general of the army in 1777, and that of quartermaster-general in 1780. After the revolutionary war he settled in Pennsylvania, and between 1791 and 1800 was postmaster-general of the United States, and secretary of war and secretary of state. He returned to Salem, in 1801, and was afterwards chief justice of the Essex county court of common pleas, United States senator from 1803 to 1811, and a representative in congress from 1815 to 1817. His portrait by Stuart, at the age of sixty-three, shows a man of a strong face, indicative of a firm will. He was the father of the famous scholar, John Pickering (1777-1846), author of the Greek and English Lexicon bearing his name. This was the first Greek lexicon with definitions in English, and not Latin.

Timothy Pickering was conspicuous for the force and dignity of his character. From 1774 when the first colonial legislature assembled in Salem, Pickering politically was at the centre of events that preceded and included the revolution. Eminent as he was in public life, he was but one in a group of professional and business men of rare ability and great attainments. He was associated in his native city with educated men who were not only familiar with affairs in their own country, but also were at home in foreign lands, having much of the culture gained by travel after the usual course of education was finished. They were not provincial in the narrow sense.

It is remembered of Timothy Pickering that

\*"The Porter Genealogy," p. 285, calls Mills Olcott "Honorable." Sarah Porter, wife of Mills Olcott, was a daughter of Asa Porter, by his wife Mehitable (Crocker). Asa Porter was a loyalist. (See Sabine, p. 198). H. C. 1762. The line of Asa is John (1), Samuel (2), John (3), Benjamin (4), Moses (5), Asa (6).

he was near-sighted and wore glasses at a period in the history of the country when such articles were uncommon, and near-sighted people having no glasses were relegated to the limbo of old age and to the realms of premature uselessness. At home he was president of the county agricultural society and one of the school committee. About 1770 he published a manual of military tactics which he used in drill before the breaking out of the following war and which he applied later in a critical way to the instruction of officers superior to him in rank as the war progressed. He published an exhaustive letter on the "Conduct of the American Government towards Great Britain and France," and a "Review of the Correspondence between President John Adams and W. Cunningham," besides other papers connected with his varied official service. The late George Bailey Loring says of him: "Colonel Pickering was not only governed by a high sense of duty throughout his long career, and by strong convictions, but he also expressed himself in a nervous, vigorous style, and in controversial correspondence was a most formidable foe. To no man is this country more indebted for its independent nationality and the strength of its institutions. He performed his service with such fearlessness and honesty that he was at times placed on the defensive; but he now stands in the front rank of the great and pure men of the revolutionary and constitutional period in our history. In a literary point of view, he has left for the imitation of those statesmen who come after him a clear and impressive style and great power of statement."

He is sometimes criticized for his marching from Salem, with his regiment of three hundred men, on April 19, 1775, in pursuit of the British troops retreating from Lexington, and failing to come up with them near Charlestown, from which he threatened to cut off their retreat. An observer on Prospect Hill, in present Somerville, saw Colonel Pickering's regiment on the top of Winter Hill, nearby, and the enemy being very near in Charlestown road. And Washington wrote: "For they (the British) had not arrived in Charlestown, under cover of their ships, half an hour, before a powerful body of men from Marblehead and Salem was at their heels, and must, if they had happened to be up one hour sooner, inevitably have intercepted their retreat to Charlestown."\*

ANCESTRY.—John Pickering (1), born in England, about 1615, died in Salem, Massachusetts, 1657, married, about 1636, Elizabeth

———; she married second, December 25, 1657, John Deacon, and died August 8, 1662. According to the Aspinwall Notarial Records, under date of 1650, John Pickering of Salem owned a house near the Newgate in Coventry, county Warwick, England, which leads to the belief that he came from there or near there. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Jonathan, died 1729; married, March 19, 1665, Jane Cromwell. 3. Elizabeth, baptized March 3, 1644, died young. 4. Elizabeth, baptized August 31, 1645, died young.

(II) John Pickering, son of John Pickering (1), born at Salem, Massachusetts, 1637, died May 5, 1694, married Alice (Flint) Bullock, widow of Henry Bullock, Junior, and daughter of William and Alice Flint. He was a lieutenant in Captain Samuel Appleton's company in 1675-6, and under Captain Moseley went to the rescue of Captain Lathrop's company at Bloody Brook, 1675. Children: 1. John, born 1658; see forward. 2. Jonathan, born September 27, 1660, died young. 3. Joseph, born September 9, 1663, died young. 4. Benjamin, born January 15, 1665-6, died 1718; married, April 27, 1693, Jane Hobby. 5. Sarah, born September 7, 1668, died before 1692; married John Buttolph. 6. Edward, birth unrecorded. 7. William, born January 11, 1670-1; married, June 19, 1695, Hannah Browne. 8. Elizabeth, born September 7, 1674; married first, before 1696, Samuel Nichols; married second, February 22, 1698-9, James Browne. 9. Hannah, born July 2, 1677, died before July 29, 1714; married first, Daniel King; married second, 1701, Nathaniel Beadle; married third, October 29, 1706, Richard Palmer.

(III) John Pickering, son of John Picker-

\*On February 13, 1775, he was elected colonel of the First Regiment of Essex county militia, and received his commission from the royal government. He held this office sometime after he had joined the army of the United States in 1777. It is generally understood that he was present at the North Bridge when Colonel Leslie attempted to capture the cannon that were stored on the North Field, Salem; and the accounts of the affair printed in the "Essex Gazette" have been attributed to him.

April 19, 1775, he led his regiment to assist the colonists on that eventful day, but arrived too late. The affray at Lexington had already taken place, and the British were on their return to Boston, when Colonel Pickering and his men reached Medford. Colonel Pickering's behavior on this occasion has been the subject of adverse criticism; but a careful inquiry into the facts shows clearly that his conduct was all that could be desired from a brave and careful officer. December 5, 1776, he collected a regiment of seven hundred men, who marched under his command, and went through the campaign in New York and New Jersey. The campaign ended April 1, 1777.

Colonel Pickering's reputation and his frequent visits at headquarters made so favorable impression on General Washington that he wrote him an urgent letter dated March 30, 1777, offering him the post of adjutant-general, which he declined at first, but afterwards accepted.

ing (2), born at Salem, Massachusetts, September 10, 1658, died there June 19, 1722; married, June 14, 1683, Sarah Burrell, born May 16, 1661, died December 27, 1747, daughter of John and Lois (Ivory) Burrell, of Lynn, Massachusetts. Children: Lois, born May 1, 1684; died February 12, 1754; married, April 17, 1709, Timothy Orne. 2. Sarah, born July 25, 1686, died December 20, 1744; married, July 17, 1707, Joseph Hardy. 3. John, born October 28, 1688, died September 10, 1712. 4. Mary, born May 11, 1691, died July 8, 1702. 5. Ruth, born October 10, 1693, died July 27, 1702. 6. Joseph, born November 29, 1695, died July 22, 1702. 7. Lydia, born March 17, 1698, died October 10, 1702. 8. Theophilus, born September 28, 1700, died October 7, 1747. 9. Timothy, born February 10, 1702-3; see forward. 10. Eunice, born October 3, 1705, died October 8, 1783; married first, December 10, 1724, Joseph Neal; married second, April 6, 1738, William Pickering.

(IV) Timothy Pickering, son of John Pickering (3), born at Salem, Massachusetts, baptized February 14, 1702-3, died there, June 7, 1778, married, November 21, 1728, Mary Wingate, born at Hampton, New Hampshire, June 14, 1708, died at Salem, Massachusetts, December 12, 1784, daughter of Colonel Joshua and Mary (Lunt) Wingate. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 28, 1730, died November 21, 1826; married John Clarke. 2. Mary, born March 29, 1733, died January 30, 1805. 3. Lydia, born February 27, 1736, died October 21, 1824; married, March 15, 1758, George Williams. 4. Elizabeth, born November 12, 1737, died October 12, 1823; married, November 7, 1757, John Gardner. 5. John, born March 2, 1740, died August 20, 1811. 6. Lois, born April 19, 1742, died February 4, 1815; married, 1772, John Gooll. 7. Eunice, born April 19, 1742, died January 14, 1843, in her one hundred and first year; married, May 23, 1765, her cousin, Paine Wingate, who died in his one hundredth year. 8. Timothy, born July 6, 1745; see forward. 9. Lucia, born November 12, 1747, died October 31, 1822; married, June 17, 1776, Israel Dodge.

(V) Colonel Timothy Pickering, son of Timothy Pickering (4), born at Salem, Massachusetts, July 6, 1745, died there January 29, 1829; married, April 8, 1776, Rebecca White, born at Bristol, England, July 18, 1754, died at Salem, Massachusetts, August 14, 1828, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Miller) White. Children: 1. John, born February 2, 1777, died May 5, 1846; married, March 3, 1805, Sarah

White. 2. Timothy, born October 1, 1779, died May 14, 1807; married, December 29, 1804, Lurena Cole. 3. Henry, born October 8, 1781, died May 8, 1838. 4. Charles, born May 25, 1784, died May 12, 1796. 5. William, born February 16, 1786, died June 16, 1814. 6. Edward, born September 12, 1787, died October 10, 1793. 7. George, born August 7, 1789, died April 23, 1826. 8. Octavius, born September 2, 1791, died October 29, 1868; married, December 29, 1836, Jane Pratt. 9. Mary, born November 21, 1793, died March 22, 1863; married, April 12, 1813, Benjamin Ropes Nichols. 10. Elizabeth, born November 21, 1793, died August 11, 1819; married, August 12, 1816, Hammond Dorsey.

#### NATHANIEL BOWDITCH.

Nathaniel Bowditch was born in Salem, March 26, 1773, and died in Boston, March 16, 1838. He began life in the fore-castle of an East Indian, and a recent writer has said of him: "Nathaniel Bowditch everybody has heard of who ever smelled salt water. He was famous both on sea and shore. His fame was so extensive and stable that even his contemporaries who used his "Navigator," and worked out their problems by use of his tables, often thought of him as being as ancient and famous as Sir Isaac Newton. After his marine experience was over he lived as a quiet business man in Salem, not especially conspicuous in a place and at a time when first-rate attainments and achievements were expected of many men in many modes of action." In Salem he was president of the Essex Fire and Marine Insurance Company. Therefore in an intellectual point of view his career is one of the most remarkable and admirable records in history.

The present writer holds in his hand a bound volume of pamphlets, entitled by its former owner "Bowditch's Eulogies." The volume was formerly the property of Eliza S. Quincy, a daughter of an eminent president of Harvard University, and contains her autograph. Their titles are "A Discourse on the Life and Character" of Dr. Bowditch, by Alexander Young (Boston, 1838), 114 pp. A "Eulogy," by John Pickering (Boston, 1838), 101 pp.; and another "Eulogy" by Daniel Appleton White (Salem, 1838), 72 pp.

His parents were Habakkuk and Mary Ingersoll Bowditch. His ancestors for three generations were shipmasters, and his father on retiring from that mode of hard industry, carried on the trade of a cooper, by which he gained a precarious subsistence for a family of

seven children, of which Nathaniel was the fourth. He sailed on his first voyage, at the age of twenty-two, on January 11, 1795, in the capacity of captain's clerk, and was absent a year. In 1800, at the age of twenty-three, he issued the first edition of his "New American Practical Navigator," a work which has been of immense service to the nautical and commercial interests of this country. By this single act, without doing anything more, he would have conferred a lasting obligation upon his native land. "The Practical Navigator," to the time of his death, was never superseded. He learned the French and Spanish languages without any instructor. Subsequently in life he acquired the German and the Italian. In 1790 he began to study Latin in order to read mathematical works in that language. Having quitted the sea in 1840 he became the president of the marine insurance company in Salem, which we have already mentioned, and retained that office until 1823, when he was elected to a high position in another insurance company, and removed to Boston at the age of fifty, and spent in that city the last fifteen years of his life. He was eminently a self-taught and self-made man. He became one of the greatest scientific men of his age. He was a contemplative, recluse student, and, at the same time, an active public man. At the same time he was one of the most skilful of financiers. He translated and commented on LaPlace "Mecanique Celeste;" the first volume in 1829, the second volume in 1832, and the third volume in 1834; of about one thousand pages each, quarto; the fourth and last was incomplete at his decease.

On October 28, 1800, he married his cousin, Mary Ingersoll, as his second wife, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Hodges Ingersoll; she was born December 4, 1781, and died in Boston, April 17, 1834. By his second marriage he had eight children, six of whom (four sons and two daughters) survived him. His first wife was Elizabeth Boardman, daughter of Francis Boardman, married, March 25, 1798; she died while he was absent on a voyage, at the age of eighteen years.

Nine years of his life were spent in five voyages upon the sea (four of them to the East Indies). He was the author of many scientific articles described by John Pickering, who ventures the remark that the mere mechanical bulk of Dr. Bowditch's work exhibits an amount of actual labor "that astonishes us."

Daniel Appleton White (in 1838) speaking to the inhabitants of Salem, states, that "some of you remember him at school, as an active,

bright boy, and uncommonly fond of the study of arithmetic . . . . his genius for the mathematics then began to manifest itself." . . . . and this before the age of ten, when he quitted the school, because of the obligation to go to work. At the age of fifteen he made a manuscript almanac for the year 1790, complete in all its parts; and so onward."

The names of Dr. Bowditch's brothers and sisters were Mary (who married), Habakkuk, Elizabeth, William (who died in 1799, aged 23), Samuel and Lois (the last named was unmarried, and died about 1808). Five of this number died before the age of twenty-three, and the eldest of them died in 1808, at the age of forty-two. The mother of Dr. Bowditch was a daughter of Nathaniel Ingersoll, and his ancestors were all inhabitants of Salem, where the first was William Bowditch, who, with his wife Sarah, came from England among the early settlers. Their son William was collector of the port of Salem for the colonial government. He died suddenly in 1681, leaving a widow named Sarah, and an only son named William, who was married to Mary, a daughter of Thomas Gardner. This third William was a respectable merchant, and for many years a representative to the general court. He had been a shipmaster. Among his children was Joseph, who was a man of note in his day, and Ebenezer, the grandfather of Dr. Bowditch, who in 1723 married Mary, daughter of John Turner, an opulent merchant, long a member of the Province Council. Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch's father and grandfather were both respectable shipmasters. (D. A. White).

ANCESTRY.—William Bowditch (1), was admitted an inhabitant of Salem, Massachusetts, November 20, 1639. His wife Sarah joined the church at Salem, May 10, 1640. Mr. Bowditch had a grant of ten acres of land, January 23, 1642, and had another grant of thirty acres, on October 13, 1649. Mr. Bowditch is said to have come to Salem from Devonshire, England. Children: 1. William, born about 1640; see forward. 2. Nathaniel, baptized February 12, 1642-3. Nathaniel Bowditch, of Newport, Rhode Island, sold land in Salem, in 1674.

(II) William Bowditch, son of William Bowditch (1), born at Salem, Massachusetts, about 1640, died before November 12, 1681; was a merchant at Salem, and collector of customs at the port of Salem; married Sarah ———; she was living in 1703. Child: 1. William, see forward.

(III) Captain William Bowditch, son of William Bowditch (2), born at Salem, Massa-

chusetts, September, 1663, died May 28, 1728, married, August 30, 1688, Mary Gardner, born February 14, 1669-70, died 1724, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary (Porter) Gardner, of Salem. He was a sea captain and a merchant, a selectman, deputy to the general court, 1712-13, and held other offices of trust, and was a prominent citizen of Salem. He and his wife are both buried in the Charter street burying ground. Children: 1. Mary, born August 2, 1689, died October 2, 1689. 2. William, born October 31, 1690, died October 12, 1706. 3. Mary, born December 18, 1693, died February, 1724; married first, September 8, 1715, James Butler, of Boston, Massachusetts; second, December 26, 1723, Captain Samuel Barton, of Salem. 4. Sarah, born January 10, 1696, died March, 1761; married, June 30, 1715, Joseph Hathorn, of Salem, who died June 3, 1760. 5. Thomas, born June 5, 1698, died November 30, 1702. 6. Joseph, born August 21, 1700, died October 6, 1780; married, July 25, 1725, Elizabeth Hunt, who died May 7, 1743, in her thirty-ninth year. 7. Ebenezer, born April 26, 1703; see forward. 8. Eunice, born June 8, 1705, died July 2, 1705. 9. Eunice, born March 22, 1707; married, December 12, 1728, William Hunt, of Salem. 10. Daniel, born June 19, 1709, died about 1730. 11. William, born February 1, 1713, died November 1, 1715.

(IV) Captain Ebenezer Bowditch, son of Captain William Bowditch (3), born at Salem, Massachusetts, April 26, 1703, died February 2, 1768, aged sixty-four; married, August 15, 1728, Mary Turner, born November 1, 1706, died May 1, 1785, daughter of Colonel John and Mary (Kitchen) Turner, of Salem. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born September 28, 1729, died August 3, 1771; married, July 17, 1755, Elizabeth Gilman, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who died February 11, 1824, aged ninety-two years. 2. John, born April 3, 1732; married, July 12, 1759, Mary Carlton, of Salem. 3. Thomas, born about 1734, died July 29, 1808, aged seventy-four years; married, April 21, 1760, Sarah Bancroft, of Lynn, Massachusetts, who died February 26, 1808, aged sixty-six years. 4. William, died December 29, 1752, aged eighteen years. 5. Habakkuk, baptized March 5, 1737-8; see forward. 6. Mary, died April 22, 1757, aged fifteen years.

(V) Captain Habakkuk Bowditch, son of Captain Ebenezer Bowditch (4), born at Salem, Massachusetts, baptized March 5, 1737-8, died July 28, 1798; married, July 23, 1765, Mary Ingersoll, daughter of Captain Nathaniel and

Bethia (Gardner) Ingersoll, of Salem. Children: 1. Mary, baptized March 30, 1766, died 1808; married Captain David Martin. 2. Habakkuk, baptized May 15, 1768. 3. Elizabeth, baptized May 19, 1771. 4. Nathaniel, born March 26, 1773; see forward. 5. Samuel Ingersoll, baptized September 12, 1779. 6. William, baptized September 12, 1779, died 1799. 7. Lois, baptized April 1, 1781; married Captain Joseph Bowditch.

(VI) Nathaniel Bowditch, son of Captain Habakkuk Bowditch (5), born at Salem, Massachusetts, March 26, 1773, died at Boston, Massachusetts, March 16, 1838; married first, March 25, 1798, Elizabeth Boardman, daughter of Captain Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman, who died October 18, 1798, aged nineteen years; married second, October 28, 1800, his cousin, Mary Ingersoll, born December 4, 1781, died April 17, 1834, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Hodges) Ingersoll, of Windsor, Vermont. Children by second wife: 1. Nathaniel Ingersoll, born at Salem, January 17, 1805, died in Brookline, Massachusetts, April 16, 1861. (H. C. 1822). Married, April 23, 1835, Elizabeth B. Francis. 2. Jonathan Ingersoll, married Lucy Orne Nichols. 3. Henry Ingersoll, born at Salem, August 9, 1808, died January 14, 1892. (H. C., 1828). 4. Charles Ingersoll, died February 21, 1820. 5. Son, died young. 6. Mary Ingersoll. 7. William Ingersoll. (H. C., 1838). 8. Elizabeth Boardman Ingersoll.

#### NATHAN DANE.

Nathan Dane was born at Ipswich, in the parish of that town called the Hamlet, now the separate town of Hamilton, December 29, 1752. His ancestor John Dane came from England before 1641 and from him Nathan was descended by John (2), John (3), Daniel (4), Daniel (5), the last of whom married Abigail Burnham, the mother of Nathan.

He worked on a farm until he was twenty-one, when he prepared himself for college, and entered Harvard, and was graduated there in 1778. He then taught school and studied law, and began practice in Beverly, where he resided until his death, February 15, 1835. He was a representative to the general court of Massachusetts, 1782-85; member of Congress, 1785-87; and of the Massachusetts senate five years between 1790 and 1798. He held other honors, including an appointment as justice of the court of common pleas, but resigned the place very soon. In 1814 he was a member of the Hartford convention. He was a member of

several historical societies. In 1829 he founded the Dane law professorship in Harvard College. He was the author of "A General Abridgement and Digest of American Law," a work which gave him a permanent fame. But he is still better known for the connection of his name with the Ordinance of 1787, drafted by him for the government of the Northwest Territory of Ohio. In this document the spread and power of the institution of slavery was checked.

Daniel Webster in his famous "Reply to Hayne" eulogized him thus: "I paid a passing tribute of respect to a very worthy man, Mr. Dane, of Massachusetts. It so happens that he drew the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the northwest territory. A man of so much ability and so little pretence, of so great a capacity to do good and so unmixed a disposition to do it for its own sake, a gentleman who had acted an important part forty years ago, in a measure the influence of which is still deeply felt, should be remembered." Webster further said: "It fixed forever the character of the population in the vast regions northwest of the Ohio, by excluding from them involuntary servitude. It impressed upon the soil itself, while it was yet a wilderness, an incapacity to bear up any other than freeman. It laid the interdict against personal servitude, in original compact, not only deeper than all local law, but deeper, also, than all local constitution."

He was notable above all his professional brethren of that time. He acquired in his youth a physical stamina by work on the farm which supported him through the unremitted labors of a long life, during sixty of which he pursued his studies.

A notice by a contemporary, Rev. Christopher T. Ayer, is printed in Stone's "History of Beverly," from which are made these extracts: "His father was a worthy and substantial farmer, and his parents respectable and excellent persons, of whom he always spoke with veneration and affection. They had a numerous family—six sons and six daughters—of whom two daughters were living (1843) one in her 102d year. He was remarkable for his power of long continued application to study. His advantages of education before he was twenty-one were very small. He prepared himself for college in the short space of eight months. He studied law under the well known Judge Wetmore.\* His practice from the first was extensive and profitable. Through grow-

ing deafness he was induced gradually, and at length wholly to retire from it. He was appointed on a committee to revise the laws of the State in 1795, and again to a similar duty in 1811 and 1812. He was an elector of president of the United States in 1812, and chosen in 1820 a member of the convention for revising the State constitution, but on account of deafness did not take his seat. He was distinguished by his ability in debate, knowledge of public business and capacity for discharging it." "We are accustomed," said Mr. Webster (in 1830), "to praise the lawgivers of antiquity; we help to perpetuate the fame of Solon and Lycurgus; but I doubt whether one single law of any lawgiver, ancient or modern, has produced effects of a more distinct and marked and lasting character than the ordinance of '87. That instrument was drawn by Nathan Dane, then and now a citizen of Massachusetts. It was adopted, as I think I have understood, without the slightest alteration; and certainly it has happened to few men, to be the author of a political measure of more large and enduring consequence."

He bestowed in his lifetime the sum of \$15,000 to the Law College of Harvard University. He was also a donor to the Dane Law Library of Ohio. His "General Abridgement and Digest of American Law, with Occasional Notes and Comments," is in nine volumes. It was published in 1823 and 1829, and is regarded a monument of immense industry and learning. He completed another of nearly equal extent in manuscript, entitled, "A Moral and Political Survey of America." He could study and write at least twelve hours a day and neither, as he said himself, the care of children, nor the cares or want of property have interfered with his studies. At the time when he commenced this and his law works (in 1782) there were only fragments in the country on either subject. His writings are marked with a neglect of style, his object, when composing, being to pursue the thought before him, and simply to make his views intelligible to others. He had no graces of style, either native or borrowed; neither did he seek for such. To instruct and convince was his aim.

He was rigidly simple in his habits and manners, and in all that he did. His eloquence was that of fact and argument. His life throughout was one of constant and wonderful diligence. He was never before his last illness confined to his house by sickness more than two days at a time, and that very rarely. He took regular rather than a great deal of exer-

\*William Wetmore, of Salem, Harvard 1770, was admitted to the bar 1780. He died 1830, and his daughter was the wife of Judge Joseph Story.

cise, and that was walking chiefly. The qualities of his intellect were altogether of the solid kind. He had little acquaintance with the lighter branches of literature. His judgment was singularly discriminating and well balanced. Few ever lived who were less biased by passion or prejudice. In the management of public affairs he was cautious, firm, sagacious and able, and he was correspondingly skilful in conducting his private business. Although he was long in the practice of loaning money to many different individuals, he never incurred pecuniary loss in this way. He was remarkably free from the indulgence of resentful or vindictive feelings. To the excellent partner of his life he was united for fifty-five years, and she survived him. Without children of his own, he was as a father to many. He assisted several of his relatives to a liberal education, and others he aided to establish in life. If a prudent economy reigned in his family, so did also a ready hospitality. Few laymen have spent so much time in the study of theology. Rarely has there been one that had proposed to himself so much, who lived to see his objects so fully accomplished.

His widow died April 14, 1840, aged ninety years.

ANCESTRY.—John Dane (1), of Berkhamsted, Bishop's Stortford, Herts, England, and of Ipswich and Roxbury, Massachusetts, died at Roxbury, September 14, 1658, married first, ———; married second, July 2, 1643, Agnes Chandler, widow of William Chandler, of Roxbury; she married third, August 9, 1660, John Parminster, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Elizabeth, died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 21, 1693; married James How, who died at Ipswich, May 17, 1702. 3. Francis, minister at Andover, Massachusetts, died there February 17, 1696-7; married first, Elizabeth Ingalls, who died at Andover, June 9, 1676; married second, September 21, 1677, Mrs. Mary Thomas who died February 18, 1688-9; married third, 1690, Mrs. Hannah (Chandler) Abbot, who died June 2, 1711.

(II) John Dane, son of John Dane (1), died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 29, 1684; married first, Eleanor Clark; married second, Alice ———, who after his decease married Jeremiah Meacham, of Salem, Massachusetts, and died before May 4, 1704. Children: 1. Mary, born about 1636, died May 10, 1679; married, August 24, 1658, William Chandler, of Andover, Massachusetts. 2. John, born at Ipswich about 1644; see forward. 3.

Sarah, born about 1645, died December 28, 1702; married, September 23, 1668, Daniel Warner, Jr., of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who died November 24, 1696. 4. Philemon, born about 1646, died October 18, 1716; married first, October 7, 1685, Mary Thompson; married second, December 25, 1690, Ruth Converse, of Woburn, Massachusetts, who died January 12, 1735-6. 5. Rebecca, married James Hovey. 6. Elizabeth, married Reginald Foster, Jr.

(III) John Dane, son of John Dane (2), died December 23, 1707, "in ye 65th year of his age." (Gravestone at Hamilton). Married, December 27, 1671, Abigail Warner, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Denne) Warner, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, born November 29, 1681. 2. Daniel, born about 1689; see forward. 3. Susannah, born March 6, 1685-6, buried March 24, 1687. 4. Nathaniel, born June 27, 1691, died June, 1760; married first, 1712, Elizabeth Potter; married second, March, 1716-17, Anna Low, who died February, 1730-1; married third, December 23, 1732, Esther Kimball, of Wenham, Massachusetts. 5. Abigail, born December 15, 1673; married, March 27, 1705, Joseph Crackbone, of Cambridge. 6. Rebecca, born September 18, 1676. 7. Elizabeth, born March 6, 1678-9.

(IV) Daniel Dane, son of John Dane (3), born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1689, died there January 22, 1730-1; married first, March 16, 1714, Lydia Day, born October 27, 1694; married second, Mary Annable, widow of Matthew Annable, of Ipswich. Children: 1. Daniel, born about 1716; see forward. 2. John, born about 1719, died at Gloucester, Massachusetts, July 21, 1793, in the 74th year of his age. 3. Mary, born about 1721. 4. Lydia, born about 1725. 5. Nathan, born about 1727.

(V) Daniel Dane, son of Daniel Dane (4), born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1716, died October 15, 1768; married (published January 5, 1739-40) Abigail Burnham, born August 31, 1717, died September 3, 1799, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnham, of Ipswich. His will dated October 5, 1728, proved November 28, 1768, names wife Abigail, six sons and six daughters, whose names appear in the list of his children here given. Children: 1. Daniel, married (published January 12, 1771) Sarah Goodhue. 2. Nathan, born December 27, 1752; see forward. 3. Samuel, married Hannah Ellingwood. 4. John, died at Beverly, Massachusetts, March 5, 1829, aged eighty years; married (published January 2, 1773) Jemima Fellows, who died at



Beverly, April 28, 1827. 5. Benjamin. 6. Joseph. 7. Abigail. 8. Lydia, died August 23, 1845, aged one hundred years eight months five days; married, October 19, 1773, Thomas Appleton, of Beverly, Massachusetts, who died September 14, 1830, aged ninety years. 9. Elizabeth. 10. Sarah, married (published January 26, 1771) Ebenezer Ellingwood, of Beverly, Massachusetts. 11. Lucy. 12. Molly, married (published June 15, 1776) William Ellingwood, of Beverly, Massachusetts.

(VI) Nathan Dane, son of Daniel Dane (5), born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 27, 1752, died at Beverly, Massachusetts, February 15, 1835; married, November 14, 1799, Polly Brown, who died April 14, or April 24, 1840, aged ninety years. The will of Hon. Nathan Dane, of Beverly, dated August 17, 1830, probated April 7, 1835, names his wife Polly, and mentions bequests to a large number of relatives, viz.: Nathan Dane, of Kennebunk, Maine; Nathan D. Appleton, Alfred, Maine; nephew Joseph Patch and his sister Leaf Patch; nephew Daniel Appleton and his sister Lydia Lamson, with proviso regarding their aged mother; nephew Samuel Dane and his brother John G. Dane, and their nephew Nathan Dane; besides bequests to the four sisters of said Samuel and John, daughters of "my brother Daniel Dane, deceased;" and to the children of his daughter Sally, deceased; niece Elizabeth Dodge and her son Nathan D. Dodge, she being the widow of Andrew Dodge—her sons Samuel and Nathan; niece Harriet Tuck; Ezra Cleaves, Jr., and his two sisters, Nancy Sargent and Sally Glidden; grandnephew N. D. Ellingwood; Samuel W. Cox; Sarah W. Cox and Lucy W. Cox, "daughters of my niece Nabby Cox," their sister Deborah Cox, their brother Ebenezer Cox; his nephew William Whipple, to whom he gave a farm in Dunbarton, New Hampshire, said Whipple supporting his mother; and he gave legacies to her five daughters, and to the children of her daughter Sally, deceased; niece Esther Stanly; Sally Clarke; nephew Joseph Dane, of Kennebunk, Maine, to be residuary legatee. After the death of his wife a certain sum was devised to Harvard College.

#### JOSEPH STORY.

Joseph Story, son of Dr. Elisha Story, was born in Marblehead, September 18, 1779, and died in Cambridge, September 10, 1845.

It is said of him that he made "no delays in his youth;" and he was graduated at Harvard in 1798, received degrees of LL. D. from Brown,

1815; Harvard, 1821; and Dartmouth, 1824. His education before entering college was received under the direction of William Harris, afterwards president of Columbia College. He studied law with Chief Justice Samuel Sewall, in Marblehead, and later with Judge Samuel Putnam, and was admitted to the bar in 1801. In politics he was a Democrat, and as such was almost alone among the lawyers of his county. He was a member of the house of representatives in Massachusetts in 1805, 1806 and 1807; a member of congress in 1808; again a member of the legislature from 1809 to 1812, and was speaker of the house in 1811. In 1811 he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of the United States. He was then only thirty-two years old. He was appointed Dane professor of law at Harvard University in 1829, and in the same year removed from Salem to Cambridge. Here he resided until his death. He was learned in the law, and had a wonderful fluency in the use of language, both spoken and written, and nothing distinguished him more than his industry.

Among his law publications were "Selection of Pleadings in Civil Actions, with Annotations," 1805; "The Public and General Statutes passed by Congress from 1789 to 1827," and in 1836 and 1845, supplements to these, were edited by him; "Commentaries on the Law of Bailments, with Illustrations from the Civil and Foreign Law," 1832; "Commentaries on the Constitution," 1833; "Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws, Foreign and Domestic, in regard to Contracts, Rights and Remedies, and especially in regard to Marriages, Divorces, Wills, Successions and Judgments," 1834; "Commentaries on Equity Jurisprudence as Administered in England and America," 1835 and 1836; "Commentaries on Equity Pleadings and the Incidents Thereto, according to the Practice of the Courts of Equity in England and America," 1838; "Commentaries on the Law of Agency as a Branch of Commercial and Maritime Jurisprudence, with Occasional Illustrations from the Civil and Foreign Law," 1839; also in 1841, 1843 and 1845, "Commentaries on the Law of Partnership," on the "Law of Bills of Exchange," on the "Law of Promissory Notes."

Judge Story, amid vast and constant labor as a lawyer, professor, jurist and author, found time for a long and interesting number of productions from his pen of a purely literary character. He delivered in Salem a eulogy of George Washington, 1800; a eulogy on Captain James Lawrence and Lieutenant A. C. Ludlow, 1813; a sketch of the life of Samuel

Dexter, 1816; a charge to the grand juries of the circuit courts at Boston and Providence, 1819; a charge to the grand jury of the circuit court of Portland, 1829; an address before the members of the Suffolk bar, 1821; another before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard, 1826; another before the Essex Historical Society, 1828; another on his inauguration as Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University, 1829; another on the dedication of the cemetery at Mount Auburn, 1831; on the funeral obsequies of John Hooker Ashmun, 1833; on the life, character and services of John Marshall, LL. D., 1835; lectures on the science of government, 1838; and a discourse before the alumni of Harvard College, 1842; a charge to the grand jury of Rhode Island on treason, 1845; and many other occasional speeches and pamphlets.

George Bailey Loring, in his estimate of the character of Joseph Story, from which the above items are taken, says, "America has produced but few men equal in all respect to Judge Story. As a student he combined patience, diligence, comprehension and enthusiasm to a most extraordinary degree. He turned his attention in his early life to the hardest of all sciences, in which dispassionate judgment and cold deliberation are essentially required. And yet he filled the temple of the law with a genial warmth and a radiant glow which could not be surpassed by any work of taste and imagination, and has rarely been equalled in those spheres which are dedicated to fervor and devotion. . . . His mind, with its vast grasp and broad understanding, worked on with the rapidity of light. . . . He was a great lawyer, a great author, a great citizen."

His decisions, 1812-15, are in "Gallison's Reports;" 1816-30, in "Mason's Reports;" 1830-39, in "Sumner's Reports;" and 1839-45, in "Story's Reports." Three unprinted manuscript volumes were finished just before his death, and were deposited in the Harvard College Library. These volumes were entitled "Digest of Law Supplementary to Comyns."

The mere recapitulation of his published literary labor is alone enough to appall an ordinary mind. The judgments delivered by him on his circuit comprehend thirteen volumes. The Reports of the Supreme Court during his judicial life occupy thirty-five volumes, of which he wrote a full share. His various treatises on legal subjects cover thirteen volumes, besides a volume of Pleadings. He edited and annotated three different treatises, with copious notes, and published a volume of Poems.

The above, and much else, is mentioned in an enumeration by his son and biographer.

Dr. Francis Lieber, in a letter dated 1857, writes, "His name will forever grace the list of leading men in a period of our country which we fear was greater than that in which we live." Eminent contemporaries, such as Chancellor Kent and Lord Brougham, pronounced judgments upon him, in effect, that he was "the first jurist living."

ANCESTRY.—Elisha Story (I), of Boston, Massachusetts, died there September 20, 1725, aged forty-two years; married first, October 17, 1706, Lydia Emmons, born 1685, died July 27, 1713, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Emmons, of Boston; married second, October 1, 1713, Mrs. Sarah (Stocker) Renouf, of Boston, who died June 28, 1741, aged fifty-eight years. Mr. Story was a cordwainer by occupation, and his homestead was on the spot where the Revere House now stands. The will of Elisha Story, dated January 6, 1723, probated September 30, 1725, mentions wife Sarah, and her two children, Clement Renouf and Rebecca Renouf, whom she had by her former husband, to whom were given lands in Nottingham, New Hampshire; and his only son, William Story, and his only daughter, Lydia Box, were given his real estate in Boston. He was admitted a member of the Old South Church, Boston, April 18, 1705. Child by first wife: 1. Elisha, born July 19, 1713, died young. Children by second wife: 2. Sarah, born September 8, 1714, died young. 3. Elisha, born March 3, 1717-18, died young. 4. Lydia, born March 26, 1718-19; married John Box. 5. William, see forward.

(II) William Story, son of Elisha Story (I), born at Boston, Massachusetts, April 25, 1720, died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, November 24, 1799, aged eighty years; married first, August 13, 1741, Elizabeth Marion, born September 22, 1721, daughter of Joseph and Elinor (Bridge) Marion, of Boston; married second, April 11, 1747, Joanna Appleton, baptized November 17, 1717, died July 16, 1775, daughter of Major Isaac and Priscilla (Baker) Appleton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts; married third, February 29, 1776, Abigail Marshall. William Story was deputy-register of the court of vice-admiralty at Boston. Children by first wife: 1. Ellen, born May 8, 1742. 2. Elisha, born December 3, 1743; see forward. 3. Elizabeth, born September 9, 1745. Children by second wife: 4. William, born March 17, 1747-8. 5. Isaac, born September 9, 1749, died at Marblehead, October 23, 1816, aged sixty-

seven years; married, December 19, 1771, Rebecca Bradstreet, of Marblehead; he was pastor of the Unitarian church in Marblehead, and his father-in-law was his predecessor. 6. John, born August 6, 1754. 7. Sarah, born July 28, 1756. 8. Ebenezer, born August 7, 1757. 9. Daniel, died at Marietta, Ohio, December 30, 1804, pastor of church there; graduate of Dartmouth College.

(III) Doctor Elisha Story, son of William Story (2), born at Boston, Massachusetts, December 3, 1743, died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, August 27, 1805, aged sixty-two years; married first (published at Boston, May 14, 1767), Ruth Ruddock, born at Boston, March 5, 1745-6, died at Marblehead, March 21, 1778, aged thirty-two years, daughter of John and Tabitha (Drinker) Ruddock, of Boston; married second, November 29, 1778, Mehitable Pedrick, baptized June 4, 1758, died at Boston, 1847, daughter of John and Mehitable (Stacy) Pedrick, of Marblehead. He was a pupil of John Lovell at the Boston Latin School, and later studied medicine. In 1774 he removed to Malden, Massachusetts, with his family, and took an active part in the affairs of the town, and was a member of the committee of correspondence there in 1775-1776, and later removed with his family to Marblehead. He was a surgeon in Colonel Little's regiment in the Revolutionary War. He was present at the battle of Lexington and at Bunker Hill, was in the campaign around New York and at battles of White Plains and Trenton. Early in his life he had joined the Sons of Liberty, and was one of the members of the Boston Tea Party. He is notable as the father of eighteen children, seven by his first wife, of whom we only find the names of five, and eleven by second wife. Children by first wife: 1. John. 2. Tabitha, married November 4, 1792, Nathaniel King Devereux, of Marblehead. 3. Abiel, died December 12, 1829; married, February 2, 1799, Huldah Clough, of Marblehead. 4. Elisha. 5. William, married, August 6, 1797, Betsey Patten, of Marblehead. Children by second wife: 6. Joseph, born September 18, 1779; see forward. 7. Isaac, baptized March 2, 1783. 8. Betsey, baptized December 5, 1784; married, January 19, 1808, Captain Joseph White, of Salem. 9. Charlotte, baptized October 19, 1788; married, October 25, 1810, John Forrester, of Salem. 10. Caroline, baptized October 31, 1790. 11. Hoace Cullen, baptized November 4, 1792, died at New Orleans, Louisiana, 1823. 12. Franklin Howard, baptized March 22, 1795. 13. Frederick Washington Chatham, baptized

April 5, 1797. 14. Eloisa Adaline, baptized October 20, 1799; married, February 20, 1820, John Tucker Mansfield, of Salem. 15. Hitty, married, June 17, 1804, Captain William Fettyplace, of Marblehead. 16. Harriet, married, August 9, 1808, Captain Stephen White, of Salem.

(IV) Judge Joseph Story, son of Dr. Elisha Story (3), born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, September 18, 1779, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 10, 1845; married first, December 9, 1804, Mary Lynde Oliver, born at Marblehead, December 20, 1781, died at Salem, June 22, 1805, daughter of Rev. Thomas Fitch and Sarah (Pyncheon) Oliver, of Marblehead; married second, at Boston, August 28, 1808, Sarah Wetmore, born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 24, 1784, died at Boston, Massachusetts, August 22, 1855, daughter of William and Sarah (Waldo) Wetmore. Children, all by second wife: 1. Caroline, born June, 1810, died February 28, 1811. 2. Joseph, born June, 1811, died October 19, 1815. 3. Caroline Wetmore, born April 4, 1813, died April 1, 1819. 4. Mary, born April 9, 1814, died March 28, 1815. 5. Mary Oliver, born March 10, 1817, died April 28, 1848. 6. William Wetmore, born February 19, 1819, died at Vallambrosa, Italy, October 7, 1895; married, October 31, 1843, Emelyn Eldridge, of Boston. 7. Louisa, born May, 1821, died May 10, 1831.

#### EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE.

Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke, a physician of Salem, was born in Marblehead, August 1, (old style, eighteenth century; new style, August 12), 1728, and died in Salem, March 31, 1829, in his one hundred and first year. His funeral took place April 4 following, at the North Church, and the Rev. John Brazier delivered an appropriate and interesting discourse.

He was noted for his various excellencies, as well as for his longevity. His father was a president of Harvard College, and the son was a graduate of that college in 1746. He was a diarist, and preserved in handwriting many interesting things regarding the customs and peculiarities of a very early generation. His record is also valuable as an account of the weather. He recorded the fact that in 1732 "very broad-brimmed hats were worn;" his father had a beaver whose brims were at least seven inches; they were all cocked triangularly. Pulling them off, by way of salutation, was the invariable fashion of all who had any breeding. In 1748 he notes the fact of a deep snow. In 1738, "square-toed shoes were going

out of fashion." He began practice in 1749. In 1755 he gives an account of the notable earthquake of November 18. In 1757, he records the event of "very cold weather." He had a case of "spotted fever" in his charge, 1761. In 1768 he records, "Points put up;" referring to early lightning rods. In 1783 he was elected a ruling elder of the North Church. In 1788 he received information from Dr. Priestly about the manufacture of saleratus.

He remembered a temporary monument to Lady Arbella Johnson, who deceased in 1630, which once stood in a later neglected cemetery in Salem. In 1801 he was interested in the new enterprise of building a turnpike. In 1827 President Adams (ex-President John Q. Adams) visited him. In 1828 the centennial of the event of his birth was observed in Salem, on August 13, by about fifty physicians, who had a public dinner in his honor, of which one has said: "Though one hundred years old he appeared among them with a firm step and a cheerful look;" and "the compliment (so intended for him) was richly deserved."

In conclusion it may be remarked that he was the son of President Edward Holyoke, of Harvard College. He was the first person on whom the degree of doctor of medicine was conferred by that college, and he afterwards received the degree of doctor of laws. He was the first president of the Massachusetts Medical Society, among the original members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and at one time its president. He was at the time of his death the president of the Salem Athenaeum, the Essex Historical Society, of the Salem Savings Bank, and of the Salem Dispensary.

He was still so vigorous on his one hundredth birthday that when the morning came he rose, dressed, shaved himself without assistance, and walked to the Essex House, where the dinner was given. He published many medical articles in the reviews of his profession, and scientific papers in the "Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." "He possessed great repose of body and spirit, and that balance of powers which usually attends longevity."—(G. B. Loring.)

ANCESTRY.—Edward Holyoke (1), formerly of Tamworth, Warwickshire, England, died at Rumney Marsh, Boston, Massachusetts, May 4, 1660; married June 18, 1612. Prudence Stockton, daughter of Rev. John Stockton, rector of Kinkolt, in Leicestershire, England. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married George Kezar, of Salem, Massachusetts. 2. Anne, married

October 17, 1643, Thomas Putnam, of Salem, Massachusetts. 3. John, died in England, March 5, 1635-6, unmarried. 4. Elizur; see forward. 5. Sarah, married Andres, of Salem, Massachusetts. 6. Mary, married February 10, 1646, John Tuttle, of Rumney Marsh, Boston, Massachusetts. 7. Susanna, married —Martyn. 8. Edward, died in England, December 20, 1631, aged thirteen years.

(II) Captain Elizur Holyoke, son of Edward Holyoke (1), born at Tamworth, Warwickshire, England, died at Springfield, Massachusetts, February 6, 1676; married first, November 20, 1640, Mary Pynchon, died October 20, 1657, daughter of William Pynchon, of Roxbury and Springfield, Massachusetts; married second, 1658, Mrs. Editha (Stebbins-Day) Maynard, of Hartford, Connecticut. He was one of the most distinguished inhabitants of Springfield, whence he removed from Lynn; recorder of all the courts of the new county of Hampshire, captain of the military company, member of the general court, and the one from whom Mount Holyoke, on the north of Springfield, was named. Children: 1. John, born August 27, 1641, died October 8, 1641. 2. John, born September 5, 1642, died February 6, 1711-12, unmarried. 3. Hannah, born June 9, 1644, died February 1, 1677; married Samuel Talcott, of Weathersfield, Connecticut. 4. Child, born May 21, 1646, died same day. 5. Samuel, born June 9, 1647, died October 31, 1676. 6. Edward, born August 8, 1649, died June 16, 1708. 7. Elizur, born October 13, 1651; see forward. 8. Mary, born November 14, 1656, died January 14, 1678; married February 5, 1676-7, James Russell, Esq., of Charlestown, Massachusetts.

(III) Elizur Holyoke, son of Captain Elizur Holyoke (2), born at Springfield, Massachusetts, October 13, 1651, died August 11, 1711; married January 2, 1677, Mary Eliot, born October 6, 1655, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Powell-Wilcox) Eliot, of Boston, Massachusetts. He went to Boston, became a brazier; was a man of influence and wealth, and was one of the founders of the old South Church. Children: 1. Elizur, born March 28, 1679, died February, 1701. 2. Edward, born September 30, 1680, died November 30, 1680. 3. Mary, born September 1, 1681, married September 17, 1713, William Arnold, of Boston, Massachusetts. 4. John, born February 10, 1683, married January 9, 1727, Mrs. Joanna (Green) Walker. 5. Hannah, born October 12, 1685, died September 4, 1686. 6. Hannah, born February 15, 1686-7; married first, Jan-

uary 27, 1720, Captain John Charnock, of Boston, Massachusetts; married second, intention dated November 9, 1727, Theophilus Burril, of Lynn, Massachusetts. 7. Edward, born June 25, 1689; see forward. 8. Samuel, born June 25, 1689, drowned March, 1692. 9. Samuel, born March 21, 1693, died March 16, 1768; married January 14, 1724, Elizabeth Brigham, of Boston, Massachusetts. 10. Sarah, born February 2, 1695, died September 6, 1755; married April 3, 1723, John Eliot, of Boston, Massachusetts. 11. Jacob, born November 6, 1697, died September 19, 1768; married August 13, 1730, Susanna Martin, of Boston, Massachusetts.

(IV) Reverend Edward Holyoke, son of Elizur Holyoke (3), born at Boston, Massachusetts, June 25, 1689, died June 1, 1769; married first, August 8, 1717, Elizabeth Browne, baptized February 21, 1691-2, died August 15, 1719, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Legg) Browne, of Marblehead, Massachusetts; married second, August 16, 1725, Margaret Appleton, born March 19, 1701, died June 25, 1740, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Rogers) Appleton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts; married third, March 17, 1742, Mrs. Mary (——) Epes, widow of Samuel Epes, of Ipswich, Massachusetts; she died March 23, 1790, *ae.* 92 years. He was president of Harvard College, 1737, until his death. Ordained minister at Marblehead, April 25, 1716. Children by first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born June 22, 1718, died July 5, 1718. 2. Elizabeth, born May 20, 1719, died January 2, 1720. Children by second wife: 3. Margaret, born September 22, 1726, died December 21, 1792; married, intention May 28, 1750, John Mascarene. 4. Edward Augustus, born August 1, 1728; see forward. 5. Mary, born April 30, 1730, died October 1, 1741. 6. Elizabeth, born April 25, 1732, died September 15, 1821; married William Kneeland. 7. John, born February 18, 1734, died December 30, 1753. II. C. 1751. 8. Anna, born November 26, 1735, died March 28, 1812; married 1762, Samuel Cutts, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 9. William, born 1737, died June 25, 1740. 10. Priscilla, born July 29, 1739, died March 29, 1782; married Rev. Eliphalet Pearson, D. D. Child by third wife: 11. Mary, born December 12, 1742, died November 13, 1753.

(V) Edward Augustus Holyoke, son of Reverend Edward Holyoke (4), born at Boston, Massachusetts, August 1, 1728, died at Salem, Massachusetts, March 31, 1829. He married first, June 1, 1755, Judith Pickman,

died November 19, 1756, daughter of Benjamin Pickman; married second, November 22, 1759, Mary Vial, born December 19, 1737, died April 15, 1802, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Simpson) Vial, of Boston. Child by first wife: 1. Judith, born October, died November, 1756. Children by second wife: 2. Mary, born September 14, 1760, died January 13, 1764. 3. Margaret, born March 4, 1763, died January 25, 1825. 4. Mary, born January 9, 1765, died October 31, 1765. 5. Edward Augustus, born August 12, 1765, died November 3, 1766. 6. Mary, born September 5, 1767, died September 9, 1767. 7. Anna, born October 12, 1768, died October 31, 1768. 8. Son, born May 17, 1770, died May 21, 1770. 9. Elizabeth, born September 11, 1771, died March 26, 1789. 10. Judith, born January 20, 1774, died February 5, 1841; married, intention dated, October 13, 1795, William Turner. 11. Henrietta, born December 5, 1776, died December 27, 1776. 12. Susanna, born April 21, 1779, died February 5, 1860; married August 7, 1799, Joshua Ward, of Salem. 13. Edward Augustus, born March 8, 1782, died October, 1782.

#### CALEB CUSHING.

Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 17, 1800, and died in Newburyport, January 2, 1879.

Mr. Cushing graduated in 1817 at Harvard College, where he was a tutor 1820-21. He was admitted to the bar in 1822. He began the practice of the law in Newburyport; was a representative in the Massachusetts legislature in 1825, '26, '33, '34, '50, '58, '59; and a representative in congress from 1835 to 1843. From 1843 to 1845 he was United States minister to China, where he negotiated the famous treaty with the nation; from 1852 to 1853 he was judge of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts; and from 1853 to 1857 attorney-general of the United States. In 1873 he was counsel for the United States before the Geneva arbitration. From 1874-1877 he was Minister to Spain. On the 15th day of January, 1847, he was commissioned colonel of the Massachusetts regiment, and led it to Mexico. While serving there, April 14, 1847, he was made brigadier-general, and held the office through the war till July 20, 1848. He was the first mayor of Newburyport, 1851-52.

He was the author of "History of Newburyport," 1826; "Principles of Political Economy," 1826; "Reminiscences of Spain," 1833; "Review of the Late Revolution in France,"

1833; "Life of William H. Harrison," 1840; "The Treaty of Washington," 1873; and numerous orations and speeches and other works. His wife, Caroline W. Cushing, was author of "Letters on Public Monuments, Manners, etc., in France and Spain," two volumes, 1832.

Mr. Cushing married, November 23, 1824, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Samuel S. Wilde, judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts. She was born April 26, 1802, and died without issue, August 28, 1832.

In his death his native state and the nation lost a man who for more than half a century was distinguished for his learning and eloquence. As legislator and diplomatist and man of letters, he contributed largely to the literature of his time. He was noted for his conversational powers and forensic talents; and the knowledge of modern languages; and probably "no other man in this country, with the exception of John Quincy Adams, ever brought so much real knowledge to the transaction of business, while his versatility and readiness were equal to his attainments."

Another estimate of his character by a local biographical writer will be read with interest in connection with the above notice, since in it a very pertinent account is given of the peculiar nature of his attainments. He was one, it says, who in his varied acquirements and duties made himself easily the leader in this respect in the place of his birth and residence, which from the first was a town, whose sons, daughters and citizens were eminent in letters and active life as statesmen, orators, poets, jurists, clergymen, inventors, and merchants. It was one of the least of Massachusetts cities in territory and population, and Cushing's career from its beginning to its close presented so many sides and angles, so many lights and shadows, so much skill and genius, that it has been compared to the geometrical figure called a polygon; and he in deeds and words through a long life and under varied circumstances verified the adage, not always true as a general rule, that he was great in everything—a scholar of lofty attainments; an author and an orator equally expert with pen or voice; a lawyer, profound on the bench, attractive at the bar, and celebrated as a minister of justice; as attorney-general for the country uttering opinions which nations were bound to respect; the contemporary of Webster, John Quincy Adams and Charles Sumner, and by many regarded as their compeer; a diplomatist of high rank—before the Geneva tribunal to arbitrate the Alabama claims, no matter where he

was placed, or what he was to do, he was equal to the occasion.

We must omit here the account of his early life; must say only, in passing, that he surprised the King of Spain by his facility in speaking the Spanish language; that he spent months in the practice of the pronunciation of foreign tongues, in order that he might be perfect; that he entered the army actively engaged in the war with Mexico, under a wave of unpopularity on the part of his Northern fellow-citizens, but this he lived down; that he believed in the extension of the natural boundary of the United States to the Pacific Ocean, at a time when that idea was new. He has been called a living encyclopedia; travel and intercourse had made him familiar with facts of a very extensive range. It is also said of him that he astonished foreigners by his knowledge of their language. His knowledge of books and their contents was extraordinary. He read Webster's Unabridged Dictionary through when it first appeared, marked the errors and mistakes, and this as a labor of love. He read, on one occasion to inform himself, fifty-seven volumes of Massachusetts Law Reports; and this he finished in nineteen consecutive days. These statements illustrate to some extent the amount of labor of which he was capable, and his energy in fitting himself for his duties, legal or secular.

ANCESTRY.—Matthew Cushing (1), son of Peter and Susan (Howes) Cushing, baptized at Hardingham, county Norfolk, England, March 2, 1589, died at Hingham, Massachusetts, September 30, 1660, married August 5, 1613, Nazareth Pitcher, baptized October 30, 1586, died at Hingham, Massachusetts, January 6, 1682, daughter of Henry Pitcher. For the first fifty years of his life his home was at Hardingham and Hingham, county Norfolk, England, and in 1638 he emigrated with his family to New England and settled at Hingham, where he was prominently engaged in the public affairs of the town and a deacon in the church. The regular Cushing genealogy traces the family back to the fourteenth century, and mentions it as an armorial family. Children, all born in England: 1. Daniel, baptized April 20, 1619, died at Hingham, December 3, 1700, married first, January 19, 1645, Lydia Gilman, who died March 12, 1689; married second, Mrs. Elizabeth (Jacob) Thaxter, who died November 24, 1725. 2. Jeremiah, baptized July, 1621, lost at sea, sea captain, married March 11, 1662, Mrs. Elizabeth Wilkie. 3. Matthew, baptized April 5, 1623, died January

9, 1701, married February 25, 1653, Sarah Jacob of Hingham. 4. Deborah, baptized February 17, 1625, died September 25, 1700, married May 9, 1648, Matthias Briggs, of Hingham. 5. John, born 1627, see forward.

(II) Honorable John Cushing (1), born in England, 1627, died at Scituate, Massachusetts, March 31, 1708, married at Hingham, Massachusetts, January 20, 1658, Sarah Hawke, baptized at Hingham, Massachusetts, August 1, 1641, died at Scituate, Massachusetts, March 9, 1679, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Hawke. He was a selectman; county magistrate; an assistant in the Old Colony of Plymouth, 1689 to 1691; representative to the general court at Boston, 1692, and for several following years; member of the council, 1706-1707; and colonel of the Plymouth County regiment. Children, except first, born at Scituate: 1. John, born at Hingham, April 28, 1662, died at Scituate, January 19, 1737, married first, May 20, 1668, Deborah Loring, of Hull, who died June 8, 1713, married second, March 18, 1714, Mrs. Sarah (Thaxter) Holmes. 2. Thomas, born December 26, 1663, died at Boston, Massachusetts, October 3, 1740, married first Deborah Thaxter, of Hingham, who died February 16, 1712, married second, December 18, 1712, Mrs. Mercy (Wensley) Brigham, who died April, 1746. 3. Matthew, born February, 1665, died May 18, 1715; married, at Hingham, December 27, 1694, Deborah Jacob, who married second, September 13, 1726, Benjamin Loring, of Hull, Massachusetts, and died November 30, 1755. 4. Jeremiah, born July 13, 1666, died May 30, 1710, married April 12, 1693, Judith Parmenter. 5. James, born January 27, 1668, married first, January 18, 1711, Sarah House, who died May 2, 1712, married second, December 10, 1713, Mary Barrell. 6. Joshua, born August 27, 1670, died at Pembroke, Massachusetts, May 26, 1750, married May 31, 1699, Mary Bacon, of Marshfield, Massachusetts. 7. Sarah, born August 26, 1671, died August 8, 1701, married at Scituate, December, 1689, David Jacob, who died February 10, 1748. 8. Caleb, born January, 1673, see forward. 9. Deborah, born 1674, baptized October 4, 1675, died October 18, 1770, married first, April 19, 1699, Lieutenant Thomas Loring, who died at Duxbury, Massachusetts, December 5, 1717, and married second, February 18, 1727, Sylvester Richmond, Esquire, of Little Compton, Massachusetts, now Rhode Island. 10. Mary, born August 30, 1676, died March, 1698, unmarried. 11. Joseph, born

September 23, 1677, married January 1, 1711, Mary C. Pickels, who died November 30, 1711. 12. Benjamin, born February 4, 1679, of Barbadoes, 1702.

(III) Rev. Caleb Cushing, son of Hon. John Cushing (2), born at Scituate, Massachusetts, January, 1673, baptized May 11, 1673, died at Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 25, 1752, married March 14, 1698, Mrs. Elizabeth (Cotton) Alling, daughter of Rev. John and Joanna (Rossiter) Cotton, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and widow of Rev. James Alling, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. He was the fourth pastor of the first Salisbury church, ordained November 9, 1698. (H. C. 1692.) Children: 1. Caleb, born October 10, 1703, see forward. 2. Rev. James, (H. C. 1725) born November 25, 1705, died May 13, 1764, married October 16, 1730, Anna Wainwright, who died February 12, 1810, 99 years. Resided at Plaistow, New Hampshire. 3. Rev. John (H. C. 1729), born April 10, 1709, died at Boxford, Massachusetts, January 25, 1772, married April 8, 1734, Elizabeth Martin, of Boston, Massachusetts, who died at Durham, Maine, October 18, 1789. Resided at Boxford, Massachusetts.

(IV) Honorable Caleb Cushing, son of Rev. Caleb Cushing (3), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, October 10, 1703, married November 12, 1730, Mary Newmarch, daughter of Rev. John and Mary (—) (Hunking) Newmarch, of Kittery, Maine. He was a magistrate in Salisbury for upwards of fifty years; for a long time judge for the county of Essex; and for twenty-seven years representative to the general court. He was also a deacon of the church, colonel of Essex county regiment, from which in 1756 men were enlisted for the expedition against the French at Crown Point. He was a member of the Governor's council, 1771-1774; chief justice of the court of common pleas, delegate in 1778 to the constitutional convention, and served in the provincial congress. Children born in Salisbury: 1. Benjamin, born January 20, 1739, see forward. 2. Caleb, baptized September 23, 1750, died unmarried.

(V) Benjamin Cushing, son of Hon. Caleb Cushing (4), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, baptized there, January 20, 1739, married December 17, 1767, Hannah Haseltine, born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 12, 1732, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Tenney) Haseltine. He resided at Salisbury and later removed to Newburyport. Children, all except first, born at Salisbury: 1. Hannah, born at

Haverhill, New Hampshire, March 30, 1769, died young. 2. Caleb, born May 21, 1770, died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 4, 1820, married December 14, 1793, Margaret Hoover, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who died July 18, 1847. 3. Mary, born May 11, 1772, died young. 4. Benjamin, born June 21, 1776, died young. 5. John Newmarch, born May 18, 1779, see forward. 6. Nathaniel, born July 29, 1782, died at sea. 7. Mary, born March 22, 1789, died June 13, 1836, married Benjamin Bodily.

(VI) John Newmarch Cushing, son of Benjamin Cushing (5), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, May 18, 1779, died at Newburyport, Massachusetts, January 5, 1849, married first, April 1, 1799, Lydia Dow, of Salisbury, died November 6, 1810, married second, Elizabeth Johnson, daughter of Nicholas Johnson, of Newburyport, Massachusetts; shipmaster, shipowner, and merchant. Children by first wife: 1. Caleb, born January 17, 1800, see forward. 2. Lydia, born August 13, 1805, died April 21, 1851. Children by second wife: 3. Mary Ann, born March 4, 1816, died August 31, 1831. 4. Philip Johnson, born December 11, 1818, died September 29, 1846. 5. John Newmarch, born October 21, 1820, married, May 16, 1843, Mary Lawrence, who died August 2, 1898. 6. William, born August 10, 1823, died October 16, 1875, married first, September 23, 1847, Sarah Moody Stone, of Newburyport, who died June 26, 1863; married second, May 29, 1866, Ellen M. Holbrook, of Jamaica Plain. 7. Sarah Chickering, born August 10, 1823, died May 9, 1826. 8. Elizabeth, born July 23, 1826, died September 19, 1828.

(VII) Honorable Caleb Cushing, son of John Newmarch Cushing (6), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 17, 1800, died January 2, 1879, married November 23, 1824, Caroline Elizabeth Wilde, born April 26, 1802, died August 28, 1832, daughter of Judge Samuel S. and Eunice (Cobb) Wilde. H. C. 1817.

#### NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE.

Whatever charm the career of Nathaniel Hawthorne may offer to the public as a master of romance in the field of literary art almost exclusively his own, it is conceded universally that the facts of his life offer little opportunity for the biographer. He was a native of the old town of Salem, was born on Independence Day, July 4, 1804, and died at Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 18, 1864. One well known

biographer considers that his work is therefore his record, and the procession of his ideas as successfully formed in the pages of his books are his only satisfactory and everlasting monument. His character owes much to heredity. His ancestors were of the established Puritan stock in an ancient seaport town, and some of them as a matter of course were seafaring men. His early days were particularly uneventful. His education was obtained at his birthplace and at Bowdoin College, Maine, where in 1825 he was graduated. Among his early instructors and his classmates were several distinguished men: Dr. Joseph E. Worcester, the lexicographer, John S. C. Abbott, George B. Cheever, Jonathan Cilley, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, President Franklin Pierce, Calvin Ellis Stowe, and others. In early life he lived with his mother in the woods of Raymond, Maine, for a period of one year, but after he left college he returned to Salem to live. For twelve years following he was a recluse, and read or wrote by night or day as suited his fancy. He published his first story at his own expense, and only a few hundred copies of this early production were sold. He did considerable stated work for various publications anonymously between 1830 and 1836, but in 1837 he collected the first series of "Twice-Told Tales," followed in 1845 by the second, both in 1851 being re-issued together. After 1850 his works and his popularity increased. In 1850 his second novel, "The Scarlet Letter," was issued, and undoubtedly it is the best known and remarkable work of his wonderful genius. The analysis of his writings and their titles is not the object of this article. As a distinguished writer has said, they all bear the mark in common of being early products of the dry New England air: incorporating myths and mysteries of old Massachusetts, including chapters of the fanciful, bathed in a misty moonshiny light, completely neglecting the usual sources of emotion. His most touching peculiarity was his aloofness; he was outside of everything, an alien everywhere—on the surface—the surface of the soul and the edge of the tragedy—he preferred to remain.

His life is very briefly written. In 1839 he received through influential friends an appointment to a small place in the Boston custom house. In 1841 he spent a few months in the Brook Farm community. He was married in 1842, and lived at Concord till 1846, when he obtained a position in the Salem custom house, and returned there to live. He also





*Nath Hawthorne*

resided for two years at Lenox, Massachusetts. In 1853 he was appointed consul to Liverpool, and he resided afterwards for about seven years in England, France and Italy. He returned to the United States in 1860 and resided again at Concord. Early in the year 1864 his health began rapidly to fail, and in May, 1864, he went with ex-President Pierce to the White Mountains, and when they reached Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 18, Hawthorne died in his sleep.

The impressions of his contemporaries in Salem regarding him are interesting. He led among them a quiet and secluded life, characterized by shyness in school, and inconspicuousness in college. His earliest literary work was anonymous, and he was first supposed by his readers to be a woman, who possessed among other qualities, great delicacy of fancy. The volume of "Twice-Told Tales" first brought him a recognized position in the literary world and an enthusiastic welcome. His various official positions were conferred solely for his merit as an author. The supernatural element in his work he allowed nothing to interfere with. His love for personal solitude was his ruling passion. He had no fondness for social pleasures, and never entered into them.

"These our actors,  
As I foretold you, were all spirits, and  
Are melted into air, into thin air;  
And, like the baseless fabric of this vision,  
The cloud-capped towers, the gorgeous palaces,  
The solemn temples, the great globe itself,  
Yea, all which it inherit, shall dissolve,  
And, like this insubstantial pageant faded,  
Leave not a rack behind."

ANCESTRY.—William Hathorne (1), of Salem, Massachusetts, was a son of William and Sara Hathorn of Binfield, Berkshire, England; he was born about 1607, died at Salem, Massachusetts, 1681, in his seventy-fourth year; wife Anne. He came to this country with the Winthrop company in 1630, and settled first at Dorchester, where he appears prominently until 1636, when he removed to Salem. He was for many years a deputy, was elected speaker a number of times, and elected assistant from 1662 to 1679. He was one of the most able, energetic, and widely influential men in New England in his day; was commissioned captain in 1646, and major before 1656. His will dated February 17, 1679-80, probated June 28, 1681, mentions Ann as sole executrix; names William and Samuel and Abigail, children of his son Eleazer Hathorne, late deceased;

his son John, of Salem; his son William, who was then lately deceased, to whom he confirms a bequest to William's widow Sarah; his grandchild Jervise Helwyde, then in Europe; his daughter Sarah Coaker's two eldest sons by her husband Coaker, the remainder of his grandchildren; his son-in-law, Israel Porter, was also mentioned. Children: 1. A daughter, married ——— Helwise. 2. Sarah, born March 11, 1634-5, died February 8, 1688; married April 13, 1665, Joseph Coker, of Newbury, Massachusetts. 3. Eleazer, born August 1, 1637, married August 28, 1663, Abigail Curwen. 4. Nathaniel, born August 11, 1639. 5. John, born August 5, 1641, see forward. 6. Anna, born December 12, 1643, married January 27, 1664-5, Joseph Porter, of Salem, who died December 12, 1714. 7. William, born April 1, 1643, died July 14, 1676; married Sarah Ruck, who married second, Rev. George Burroughs, of Salem. 8. Elizabeth, born July 3, 1649, married November 20, 1672, Israel Porter, of Salem, who died November, 1706.

(II) Colonel John Hathorn, son of Captain William Hathorn (1), born at Salem, Massachusetts, August 5, 1641, died May 10, 1717, aged seventy-six years; married March 22, 1674-5, Ruth Gardner, baptized April 2, 1665, daughter of Lieutenant George and Elizabeth Gardner, of Salem. He was distinguished both in civil and military affairs; a captain in the war with the eastern Indians, colonel of a regiment, and chief commander of a military expedition in 1696; deputy, 1683; assistant, with one brief exception, from 1684 to 1711; judge, etc. Children: 1. John, born January 10, 1675. 2. Nathaniel, born November 25, 1678, died before 1712, married Sarah ———; he removed to Gosport, England. His widow married second, Nathaniel Satall of Gosport, England. 3. Ebenezer, of London, England, 1726. 4. Joseph, baptized June, 1691; see forward. 5. Ruth, baptized September, 1694, married James Putnam; died at Danvers, February 20, 1769, in the 75th year of her age. 6. Benjamin.

(III) Joseph Hathorne, son of John Hathorne (2), born at Salem, Massachusetts, baptized June, 1691, died 1762; married June 30, 1715, Sarah Bowditch, born January 10, 1695-6, died March, 1761, daughter of Captain William and Mary (Gardner) Bowditch, of Salem. Children: 1. William, born February 20, 1715-16, married March 29, 1741, Mary Touzell. 2. Joseph, baptized May 4, 1718. 3. John, baptized May 22, 1719, died February 6, 1750; married Susanna Tousell. 4. Sarah,

baptized June 27, 1722, married Daniel Cheever, of Salem. 5. Ebenezer, baptized December 26, 1725. 6. Daniel, see forward. 7. Ruth, died June, 1801, married September 30, 1762, Captain David Ropes, of Salem, who died May 28, 1782.

(IV) Daniel Hathorne, son of Joseph Hathorne (3), born at Salem, Massachusetts, died 1795; married October 21, 1756, Rachel Phelps, born June 1, 1734, daughter of Jonathan and Judith (Cox) Phelps, of Beverly. Children: 1. Rachel, born July 25, 1757, married Simon Forrester. 2. Daniel, born June 23, 1759, died March 13, 1763. 3. Sarah, born May 11, 1763, married John Crowninshield. 4. Eunice, born October 4, 1766, married February 5, 1788, Aaron Porter, who died at Danvers, Massachusetts, December 3, 1843. 5. Daniel, born July 25, 1768, died at sea, 1805, unmarried; 6. Judith, born April 17, 1770, married March 2, 1792, George Archer. 7. Nathaniel, born May 19, 1775, see forward. 8. Ruth, born January 20, 1778.

(V) Captain Nathaniel Hathorne, son of Daniel Hathorne (4), born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 19, 1775, died at Surinam, 1808; married Elizabeth Clark Manning, born September 6, 1780, died July 31, 1849, daughter of Richard and Miriam (Lord) Manning, of Ipswich. Children: 1. Elizabeth Manning, born March 7, 1802. 2. Nathaniel, born July 4, 1804, see forward. 3. Maria Louisa, born January 9, 1808, lost in steamer "Henry Clay," burned on the Hudson river, July 27, 1852.

(VI) Nathaniel Hawthorne, son of Captain Nathaniel Hathorne (5), born at Salem, Massachusetts, July 4, 1804, died at Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 19, 1864; married at Salem, July 9, 1842, Sophia Amelia Peabody, born September 21, 1809, died at London, England, February 26, 1871, daughter of Dr. Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Palmer) Peabody, of Salem and Boston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Una, born at Concord, Massachusetts, March 3, 1844, died in England, 1887, unmarried. 2. Julian, born at Boston, Massachusetts, June 22, 1846. 3. Rose, born at Lenox, Massachusetts, May, 1850, married George Parsons Lathrop.

#### JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER.

John Greenleaf Whittier, of Amesbury, Massachusetts, was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 17, 1807, and died in Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, September 7, 1892. He was descended from Thomas

Whittier (or Whittle) of Salisbury, Newbury, and Haverhill, Massachusetts, through Joseph 2, Joseph 3, and John 4 Whittier, his father, who married Abigail Hussey, daughter of Joseph Hussey, of Somersworth, New Hampshire.

He was a famous American poet. "A Quaker in religion, he was remarkable for his consistency and the purity of his life; he was one of the earliest and most influential Abolitionists, several times mobbed for his opinions. He was at different periods editor of several journals, among them (1838-40) the *Pennsylvania Freeman*, an Abolition publication, and the leading contributor to the *Washington National Era*, 1847-59. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, 1835-36, and one of the secretaries of the American Anti-Slavery Society, 1836. He took great interest in politics. His home, after 1840, was at Amesbury, Massachusetts.

Among his best-known poems are: "Skipper Ireson's Ride," 1860; "My Playmate," 1860; "Barbara Frietchie," 1863; "Laus Deo," 1865; "My Birthday," "Snowbound," 1866; "Maud Muller," 1866; "The Tent on the Beach," 1867, and "The Eternal Goodness." "Perhaps no other of our poets, not even Longfellow, has so reached the popular heart." (Library of the World's Best Literature.)

An estimate by a writer in the above work states: His work depends for its appreciation to an unusual degree on an understanding of his life and character. Others of his contemporaries need little explanation. Whittier was born of simple farming folk; his formal education was merely that of the district school and country academy and he had no experience of foreign travel. He sprang from the soil of New England, and possessed to the full the virtues and defects of his ancestry and environment, and he represents, and with success, the most winning side of country life in his native district. Until he was twenty his educational advantages were very ordinary. He attended for a short time the Haverhill Academy. For a year he was employed in a Boston printing house, and there edited a paper. For another year he was editor of a journal in Hartford. The papers with which he was connected were not those of the general sort, but were special publications devoted to such subjects as temperance and anti-slavery. With very few exceptions his days were spent in Essex County, and his early life, as well as his later, was free from affectation,



*John G. Whittier*

and in the first of it full of effort and discipline, a life in which the outer world of cities was unrealized.

The birthplace of Mr. Whittier is standing in that part of Haverhill, which is near the boundary line of the present town of Merri-mac. Its antiquity, aside from its connection with the notable poet, is its principal attraction. The front of the house remains as originally built, with unimportant changes in the way of repairs. The house was built about the year 1688, by Thomas Whittier, the ancestor who left England in 1638, at the age of eighteen, and settled in Salisbury about 1640, and thence removed to Haverhill in 1648, first living in a log hut which he built and occupied until the erection of the house above mentioned, which was about half a mile distant from his former residence.

ANCESTRY.—Thomas Whittier (1), of Salisbury and Haverhill, Massachusetts, born about 1620 or 1622, died at Haverhill, November 28, 1696; married Ruth Green (alias Rolfe?) who died his widow, July, 1710. He was of Haverhill in 1647. Among those who came with him to this country were his uncles John and Henry Rolfe, and a distant relative, Ruth Green, whom he afterwards married, and whose name appears in every subsequent generation. Children: 1. Mary, born October 9, 1647, died July 29, 1698; married September 21, 1666, Benjamin Page, of Haverhill. 2. John, born December 23, 1649; married January 14, 1685-6, Mary Hoyt, of Haverhill. 3. Ruth, born November 6, 1651, died December 16, 1719; married April 20, 1675, Joseph True, of Salisbury. 4. Thomas, born January 12, 1653-4, died October 17, 1728. 5. Susanna, born March 27, 1656, died February 15, 1726-7; married July 15, 1674, Jacob Morrill, of Salisbury. 6. Nathaniel, born August 11, 1658, died July 18, 1722; married first, August 26, 1685, Mrs. Mary Osgood, who died May 11, 1705; married second, June, 1710, widow Mary Ring, who died July 19, 1742. 7. Hannah, born September 10, 1760; married May 30, 1683, Edward Young. 8. Richard, born June 27, 1663, died March 3, 1725-6. 9. Elizabeth, born November 21, 1666; married June 22, 1699, James Sanders, Jr., of Amesbury, Massachusetts. 10. Joseph, born May 8, 1669, see forward.

(II) Joseph Whittier, son of Thomas Whittier (1), born in Massachusetts, May 8, 1669, died December 25, 1740; married May 24, 1694, Mary Peasley, born July 14, 1672, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Barnard)

Peasley. For four generations nearly all of his descendants retained their connection more or less closely with the Society of Friends. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born September 19, 1695; married November 24, 1721, Abner Chase. 2. Green, born March 13, 1696-7; married (published November 3, 1719) Hannah Chase. 3. Joseph, born April 2, 1699, died young. 4. Ruth, born July 31, 1701; married January 1, 1722-3, Benjamin Greeley. 5. Richard, born September 20, 1703. 6. Ebenezer, born December 29, 1704; married June 23, 1730, Judith Willett. 7. Hannah, born June 2, 1707, married November 25, 1725, Stephen Badger. 8. Susannah, born July 25, 1709; presumably married, May 8, 1734, Joseph Weed, Jr. 9. Joseph, born March 21, 1716-17, see forward.

(III) Joseph Whittier, son of Joseph Whittier (2), born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 21, 1716-17, died October 10, 1796; married July 12, 1739, Sarah Greenleaf, born March 5, 1716, died at Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 17, 1807, daughter of Nathaniel and Judith (Coffin) Greenleaf, of Newbury, Massachusetts. He remained on the ancestral farm of his ancestors, which passed to the son John. Children: 1. Stephen, born April 6, 1740, died April 17, 1740. 2. Thomas, born July 29, 1742, died August 13, 1742. 3. Ruth, born December 26, 1743, died December 27, 1743. 4. Obadiah, born January 22, 1745, died October 3, 1754. 5. Mary, born February 2, 1747, died September 5, 1802, unmarried. 6. Joseph, born September 14, 1750, died September 21, 1754. 7. Nathaniel, born July 13, 1753, died at Hollis, Maine, January, 1839, unmarried. 8. Joseph, born September 20, 1755, died February 20, 1833; married Mary Chase, of Deering, New Hampshire, who married second, 1835, Jonathan Taylor, of Biddeford, Maine, and married third, ——— Hanson. 9. Obadiah, born September 2, 1758, died at Dover, New Hampshire, July 28, 1814; married December 17, 1786, Sarah Austin, of Dover, New Hampshire. 10. John, born November 22, 1760; see forward. 11. Moses, born December 20, 1762, died January 23, 1824, unmarried.

(IV) John Whittier, son of Joseph Whittier (3), born at Haverhill, November 22, 1760, died June 11, 1830; married October 3, 1804, Abigail Hussey, born September 3, 1779, died December 27, 1857, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Evans) Hussey, of Somersworth, now Rollinsford, New Hampshire. He was several times elected a selectman of the town



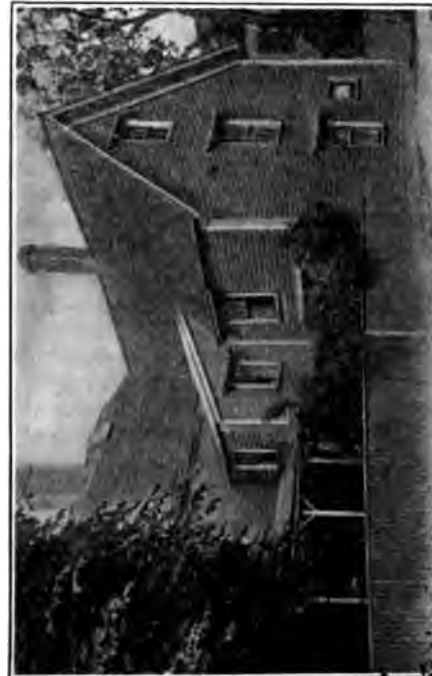
The Wayside. Hawthorne's Home, Concord.



"Oak Knoll," Home of John G. Whittier, Danvers.



Massachusetts Hall, Harvard University.



House of Seven Gables, Salem.

of Haverhill. This point is of interest in reference to the male line of the ancestry of the Poet. Thomas (1) Whittier was 49 years old when his son Joseph was born, and he lived to be seventy-six. Joseph (2) was forty-seven years old when his son Joseph (3), was born, and he died at the age of seventy. The second Joseph or Joseph (3) was forty-five years old when John (4) was born, and he lived to be eighty. John (4) was in his forty-eighth year when John Greenleaf (5) the Poet, was born, and he lived to be nearly seventy. Although each Whittier in this list lived to a good old age, they passed away without having seen their grandsons in this particular line. Children: 1. Mary, born September 3, 1806, died January 17, 1860; married Jacob Caldwell. 2. John Greenleaf, born December 17, 1807, died at Hampton, New Hampshire, September 7, 1892. 3. Matthew Franklin, born July 4, 1812, died January 7, 1883; married first, August 4, 1836, Abigail R. Poyen, who died at Portland, Maine, March 27, 1841; children: i. Joseph Poyen, died August 15, 1838. ii. Sarah, died March 13, 1841. Married second, Jane E. Vaughan, of St. John, New Brunswick, born April 27, 1819; children: iii. Charles Franklin, born December 8, 1843. iv. Elizabeth Hussey, born August 10, 1845; married Samuel T. Pickard. v. Alice Greenleaf, born February 19, 1848; married Wilbur Berry. 4. Elizabeth Hussey, born December 7, 1815, died at Amesbury, September 3, 1864.

#### ANNE BRADSTREET.

Anne Bradstreet, distinguished as the earliest poet of her sex in America, though a native of England, was a person who by reputation and residence conferred honor upon the New England county of Essex, and is worthy of a brief notice in these pages. She was the daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley and the wife of Governor Simon Bradstreet. She was born in the year 1612-13, probably at Northampton, England. Of her youth but little is known, and from what is left in her own writing leads to the belief that she was religiously brought up according to the Puritan standards of that time. When she was about sixteen she had the small pox. She was married at about that age, and came to this country. Her husband was the son of a minister of the nonconformist order in the old country. In 1635 she became a resident of Ipswich, but there are no particulars of importance regarding her stay in that town, and the exact year

when she removed to Andover is not known, but it is presumable that the latter removal was before the year 1644. The portion of the town where she settled was that now called by the name of North Andover. Her husband's house there was burned to the ground in July, 1666; and it is supposed to have been followed by a second, in which she died in September, 1672. This house, which was the residence of her son, Dudley Bradstreet, is still standing.

Her poems were first published in London, in 1650, under the title of "The Tenth Muse Lately Sprung Up in America." She appears to have had from her birth a very delicate constitution, and was troubled at one time with lameness and subject to frequent attacks of sickness, to fevers, and fits of fainting. She was the mother of eight children, four sons and four daughters, all but one of whom survived her. Of her opinions, she regarded health as the reward of virtue, and her various maladies as tokens of the divine displeasure. She says her religious belief was at times shaken; but she believed that her doubts and fears were exaggerated by her tender conscience. Her children were constantly in her mind; and for them she committed to writing many of her thoughts and experiences, especially religious. Her poetic similes refer much to domestic life and the bringing up of children, and among her own offspring she notes the most diverse traits of character; some of them were obedient and easily governed, while others were unruly and headstrong. She derived satisfaction from the virtues of some, and deplored the failings of others. Her married life was happy, but she continuously dwelt in her thoughts on the great ills to which humanity is subject. By the burning of her house at Andover, in July, 1666, her papers, books, and other things of great value, were destroyed. Her son wrote that his father's loss by this fire was over eight hundred books, including those of the son and many of the son's clothes, in his case to at least the value of fifty or sixty pounds.

Thus from what is derived from Mrs. Bradstreet's works, one can see that the world of 1666 was not much different from that of 1908 in its experience of domestic trials. The fact of her being able to compose anything of a literary order, was in her day a wonder compared with such things now. She was, however, living in a new country, scarcely yet settled, and that she even was exposed to criti-

cism on the part of her neighbors for studying and writing so much, is evident from these lines of hers:

"I am obnoxious to each carping tongue  
Who says my hand a needle better fits."

She died of a consumption, and a statement of her sad condition in the last stages of the disease is preserved in the handwriting of her son. It is supposed, as her burial place is not known at Andover, that she may have been buried in her father's tomb at Roxbury.

In 1678, after her death, a second edition of her "Poems" was brought out in Boston. Her descendants have been very numerous, "and many of them have more than made up by the excellence of their writings for whatever beauty or spirit hers may have lacked." Among these were Dr. William E. Channing; Rev. Joseph Buckminster, of Portsmouth; his son, Rev. J. S. Buckminster; and his daughter, Mrs. Eliza B. Lee; Richard H. Dana, the poet, and his son R. H. Dana, Jr.; Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes; Wendell Phillips; and Mrs. Eliza G. Thornton, of Saco, Maine, whose verses were once esteemed. Her husband married a second wife, and his death occurred at Salem, March 27, 1697, at the age of ninety-four.

An example of Mrs. Bradstreet's style in her lighter mood is given in some lines upon the burning of her house, July 10, 1666.

"When by the Ruines oft I past,  
My sorrowing eyes aside did cast,  
And here and there the places spye  
Where oft I sate, and long did lye.

"Here stood that Trunk, and there that chest;  
There lay that store I counted best:  
My pleasant things in ashes lye,  
And them behold no more shall I.  
Under thy roof no guest shall sitt,  
Nor at Thy Table eat a bitt.

"No pleasant tale shall 'ere be told  
Nor things recounted done of old.  
No Candle 'ere shall shine in Thee,  
Nor bridegroom's voice ere heard shall be.  
In silence ever shalt thou lye;  
Adieu. Adieu: All's vanity."

AUTHORITY.—"The Works of Anne Bradstreet in Prose and Verse," edited by John Harvard Ellis. Charlestown: Abram E. Cutter. 1867.

ANCESTRY.—Thomas Dudley (1), Governor of Massachusetts, was born at Northampton, in England in 1576 or 1577 (the only son of Captain Roger Dudley, who was killed in battle about 1586). He was thus early in life an orphan, having a sister, concerning whom, as

well as his mother, nothing is known. His mother was probably of a religious family and he became a noted Puritan. He was sent to school by a charitable lady, and while still young became a page in the family of William Lord Compton, afterwards Earl of Northampton. The further career of Governor Thomas Dudley is a matter of general history. Children: 1. Samuel, born in Northamptonshire, England, about 1610, died February 10, 1683. He was married three times, became the settled minister at Exeter, New Hampshire, and had in all eighteen children. He married first Mary, daughter of Governor John Winthrop; second, Mary Byley, sister of Henry Byley; and third, Elizabeth ———. 2. Anne, married Governor Bradstreet; see forward. 3. Patience; died February 8, 1690; married Major-General Daniel Denison; and had two children. 4. Sarah, baptized July 23, 1620, at Sempringham, England; died November 3, 1659; married before June 9, 1639, Benjamin Keayne, of Boston (son of Captain Robert Keayne) from whom she was divorced in 1647, and had a daughter named Anna, the wife of Edward Lane, and later of Nicholas Paige. The mother afterwards married Thomas Pacy. 5. Mercy, born September 27, 1621, died July 1, 1691; married Rev. John Woodbridge and had twelve children. 6. Dorothy; died February 27, 1643. His first wife Dorothy, a gentlewoman of good family and estate, died December 27, 1643, and was buried in the family tomb at Roxbury. Her family name and pedigree have not been preserved. She was sixty-one years old, and had had five children, one son and four daughters, all of whom married and had children before her decease. It is remarkable that so little should be definitely known concerning a family so distinguished.

By his second wife Governor Dudley had: 7. Deborah, born February 27, 1644-5; died unmarried, November 1, 1683. 8. Joseph, born September 23, 1647; died April 2, 1720. He married Rebecca, daughter of Edward Tyng, became Governor of Massachusetts, Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Wight, and first chief-justice of New York. He had thirteen children, one of whom, Paul, was attorney-general, and afterwards chief-justice of Massachusetts, fellow of the Royal Society, and founder of the Dudleian Lectures at Harvard College. 9. Paul, born September 8, 1650, died December 1, 1681; married Mary, daughter of Governor John Leverett, and had three children.



(II) Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet, the popular poetess of her time, daughter of Thomas Dudley (1), was born 1612-13; was married when about sixteen to Simon Bradstreet, and died September 16, 1672. Eight children: 1. Samuel, (H. C. 1653), and died August, 1682. He was in England, 1657-1661, a physician in Boston; and removed afterwards to the island of Jamaica, where he died. He was twice married: first to Mercy, daughter of William Tyng by whom he had five children, only one of whom survived him, and second to a wife, whose name is unknown. Her three children were living with their grandfather Governor Bradstreet, at the time of the latter's death. 2. Dorothy, died February 26, 1672; married, June 25, 1654, Rev. Seaborn Cotton (son of Rev. John Cotton, of Boston) and had nine children. Her husband was pastor of the church at Hampton, New Hampshire. 3. Sarah, married first Richard Hubbard, of Ipswich, by whom she had five children, and second Major Samuel Ward, of Marblehead. 4. Simon, born at Ipswich, September 28, 1640 (H. C., 1660), died 1683. Went to New London, Connecticut, in 1666, and was ordained pastor of the church there October 5, 1670; married, at Newbury, October 2, 1667, Lucy (his cousin), daughter of Rev. John Woodbridge, and had five children. 5. Hannah, died 1707; married, June 14, 1659, Andrew Wiggin, of Exeter, New Hampshire, and had five sons and five daughters. 6. Mercy, died October 5, 1715 (68th year); married October 31, 1672, Major Nathaniel Wade, of Medford, and had eight children. 7. Dudley, born ———, 1648, died November 13, 1702; married, November 12, 1673, Ann Wood, widow of Theodore Price. He was a prominent man in Andover, and had three children. 8. John, born July 22, 1652, died January 11, 1718; married, June 11, 1677, Sarah, daughter of Rev. William Perkins. He was a resident of Topsfield, and had five children.

#### MANASSEH CUTLER.

Manasseh Cutler, third child and elder son of Hezekiah Cutler, a farmer of Killingly, Connecticut, and grandson of John and Hannah (Snow) Cutler, of Lexington, Massachusetts, and Killingly, was born in what is now Thompson, on May 28, 1742, and baptized on May 30 at the Thompson church. His mother was Susanna, daughter of Deacon Hanniel Clark, of Killingly. He was prepared for college by the Rev. Aaron Brown, of North Killingly.

During the winter after graduating he taught

school in Dedham, Massachusetts, where he became engaged to Mary, eldest daughter of the Rev. Thomas Balch, of that town, and of Mary (Sumner) Balch. He then accepted a proposal from an aunt of Miss Balch's who had been recently left a widow, to go to Edgartown, on Martha's Vineyard, and take charge of a business which she owned there.

On September 7, 1766, he was married, and at once removed to Edgartown, and continued as a merchant for three years. In the meantime he was admitted to the bar, 1767, but subsequently he began the study of theology by himself, and in November, 1769, he removed with his family to Dedham, to continue his studies under his father-in-law's direction. In May, 1770, he was called to settle in Douglas, in Worcester county, where he had been preaching for some time, but this call he declined. In February, 1771, he began to preach in the Third Parish of Ipswich, Massachusetts, called Ipswich Mamlet, and in May he was invited to settle as their pastor. He accepted the call on June 9, and was ordained on September 11, Mr. Balch preaching the sermon.

During the revolution his work was twice interrupted by invitations to serve in the army as chaplain; and he was thus absent for four months in 1775, and for one month in 1778. In the latter part of 1778 he undertook the study of medicine with Dr. Elisha Whitney, one of his parishioners, and was able thereby to add somewhat to a scanty income. As early as his college days he had begun to take a deep interest in natural science, and about 1780 he applied himself especially to the study of botany, in which he became a proficient. From the time of his settlement in Ipswich he had had occasional pupils in his house, and in 1782 he opened a broadening-school which was continued (except during temporary absences) with success for thirty-five years.

Owing to the difficulties of providing for his family, in the disturbed state of things after the revolution, he had serious thoughts of removing to the West; and it thus came about that in March, 1786, he united with other Massachusetts citizens in the formation of the Ohio Company, to promote a settlement in the Western territory. He threw himself with such ardor into the business of securing subscriptions, that he was appointed at the annual meeting in March, 1787, one of three directors who were instructed to apply to Congress for the purchase of lands. His success in inducing Congress to pass the memorable ordinance under which the Northwest Territory was set-

tled is a part of the history of the nation. For the next five or six years he was much engrossed in promoting the development of the Ohio Company. In 1793 he was the chairman of a committee which obtained from the State government the incorporation of Ipswich Hamlet as the town of Hamilton. He was an ardent Federalist, and as such was sent as a representative to the general court of Massachusetts in the spring of 1800. In November, 1800, he was elected a representative in the United States congress. He held this office for four years, and then declined a second re-election on account of long-continued and increasing ill-health. After his retirement he devoted himself exclusively to his ministerial duties which he retained until his death.

In person he was tall and portly, and in manners courtly and dignified. His portrait, painted by Frothingham in 1820, is engraved in his published life. The honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on him by Yale College in 1791. After twenty-four years of suffering from asthma, which finally terminated in consumption, he died in Hamilton, on July 28, 1823, in his eighty-second year. The discourse delivered at his funeral by the Rev. Dr. Benjamin Wadsworth, of Danvers, was published. His wife died suddenly in Hamilton on November 2, 1815, in her seventy-fifth year. They had five sons (one of whom died in infancy) and three daughters. The third son was graduated at Harvard College in 1793. The Rev. Rufus P. Cutler was a grandson.

One has said of him that his mind was altogether of the practical cast, and that in matters of mere theory and speculation he took but little interest. He himself published a number of works and his life, journals, and correspondence have been published in two volumes by his grandchildren, William Parker Cutler and Julia Perkins Cutler, at Cincinnati, 1888.\*

ANCESTRY.—James Cutler (1), of Watertown, and Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, died at the latter place July 17, 1694, aged eighty-eight years; married first Anna ———, who was buried September 30, 1644; married second, March 9, 1645, Mrs. Mary King, widow of Thomas King, of Watertown, who died December 7, 1654; and married third, about 1662, Phebe Page, daughter of John Page, of Watertown. Children: 1. James, born at Watertown, November 6, 1635; see forward. 2. Hannah, born at Watertown, July 26, 1638; married John Winter, who died

at Cambridge Farms, December 15, 1690. 3. Elizabeth, born at Watertown, January 11, 1640, died December 30, 1644. 4. Mary, born at Watertown, April 29, 1644, married John Collar. 5. Elizabeth, born at Watertown, July 20, 1646; married John Parmenter, third, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. 6. Thomas, born about 1648, died at Lexington, July 13, 1722; married Abigail ———. 7. Sarah, died at Weston, Massachusetts, January 17, 1744, aged eighty-nine years. Married, 1673, Thomas Waite, of Cambridge Farms. 8. Joanna, born ———, died November 26, 1703; married, June 19, 1680, Philip Russell, of Cambridge Farms. 9. John, born at Cambridge Farms, March 19, 1663, died September 21, 1714; married, January 1, 1694, Mary Stearns, who died February 24, 1733-4. 10. Samuel, born at Cambridge Farms, November 8, 1664. 11. Jemima, died March 15, 1744; married, September 22, 1697, Zerubbabel Snow, of Woburn, Massachusetts. 12. Phebe.

(II) James Cutler, son of James Cutler (1), born at Watertown, Massachusetts, November 6, 1635, died at Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, July 31, 1685; married, June 15, 1665, Mrs. Lydia (Moore) Wright, born June 24, 1643, died at Sudbury, Massachusetts, November 23, 1723, daughter of John and Elizabeth Moore, and widow of Samuel Wright, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James, born July 12, 1666, died February 1, 1690-1. 2. Ann, born April 20, 1669; married, September 26, 1688, Richard Bloss, of Watertown. 3. Joseph, born May 2, 1672, died at Waltham, Massachusetts, 1715; married Hannah ———, who married second, Joseph Smith; she died at Waltham, February 26, 1735. 4. Samuel, born May 2, 1672, was living in 1727. 5. John, born April 14, 1675; see forward. 6. Thomas, born December 15, 1677, died at Western, now Warren, Massachusetts, December 23, 1759, aged eighty-two years, married first, Sarah Stone, of Lexington, who died January 10, 1750, aged sixty-nine, and married second, April 10, 1751, Mrs. Lydia (Bowman) Simonds, of Lexington. 7. Elizabeth, born March 14, 1681. 8. Isaac, born 1684, died at Killingly, Connecticut, June 18, 1758, aged seventy-four years, gravestone; married, Sarah ———, who died June, 1763, aged seventy-five years.

(III) John Cutler, son of James Cutler (2), born at Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, April 14, 1675, died at Killingly, Connecticut, after 1727; married, February 6, 1700, Hannah Snow, born at Woburn, Massa-

\*The above sketch is abridged from Dexter's "Yale Biographies," vol. III. pp. 112-117.

chusetts, June 6, 1677, daughter of John and Hannah (Green) Snow; she presumably married second, November 2, 1736, Eleazer Bate-man, of Killingly, Connecticut. Children: 1. Hannah, baptized at Lexington, November, 1701; married Doctor Holmes, of Woodstock, Connecticut. 2. Mary, baptized at Lexington, July 4, 1703; married, October 29, 1730, Joseph Bacon, Jr., of Woodstock, Connecticut. 3. Seth, baptized at Lexington, July 7, 1705, died at Windham, Connecticut, February 9, 1751; married, October 22, 1734, Elizabeth Babcock. 4. Timothy, baptized at Lexington, July 7, 1705, died at Windham, Connecticut, about 1736; married, March 17, 1733, Elizabeth Leavens, of Killingly, Connecticut. 5. Hezekiah, baptized at Lexington, April 20, 1707; see forward. 6. Dinah, baptized at Lexington, September 4, 1709. 7. Jemima, baptized at Lexington, May 27, 1711; married, April 19, 1731, Benjamin Corbin, of Woodstock, Connecticut. 8. Uriah, baptized at Lexington, March 29, 1713, died at Morristown, New Jersey, 1793; married first, Miss Caulfield; married second, about 1772, Mrs. Whitehead. 9. Abigail, baptized at Killingly, July 22, 1716. 10. Sarah, baptized at Killingly, July 22, 1716. 11. Hannah, baptized at Killingly, July 22, 1716. 12. Patience, baptized at Killingly, September 1, 1717. 13. Keziah, baptized at Killingly, July 19, 1719.

(IV) Hezekiah Cutler, son of John Cutler (3), born at Lexington, Massachusetts, baptized there, April 20, 1707, died at Killingly, Connecticut, October 4, 1792; married, December 5, 1734, Susanna Clark, who died April 8, 1774, in her sixty-second year; married second, Mrs. Abigail Robbins, who was buried at Killingly, Connecticut, 1791, aged seventy-two years. Children, born at Killingly, Connecticut, were: 1. Mehitabel, born April 1, 1737; married, October 10, 1758, Simeon Lee. 2. Hannah, baptized December 24, 1738, died young. 3. Manasseh, born May 3, 1742; see forward. 4. Ephraim, born November 13, 1744, died May 21, 1766; unmarried. 5. Hannah, born December 5, 1747, died December 25, 1753.

(V) Reverend Manasseh Cutler, son of Hezekiah Cutler (4), born at Killingly, Connecticut, May 13, 1742, died at Hamilton, Massachusetts, July 28, 1823; married, October 8, 1766, Mary Balch, who died at Hamilton, November 3, 1815, aged seventy-three years, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Sumner) Balch, of Dedham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ephraim, born at Edgartown, Massachusetts, April 13, 1767, died at Warren, Ohio, July 8, 1853;

married first, April 8, 1787, Leah Atwood, of Killingly, Connecticut, who died November 4, 1807; and married second, April 13, 1808, Sally Parker, a native of Newburyport, Massachusetts, who died June 30, 1846. 2. Jervis, born at Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, September 19, 1768, died at Evansville, Indiana, June 25, 1846; married first, March 22, 1794, Philadelphia Cargill, of Pomfret, Connecticut, who died October 6, 1820; married second, Mrs. Elizabeth S. (Frazier) Chandler, of Evansville, Indiana. 3. Mary, born May 3, 1771, died September, 1836; married, 1794, Doctor Joseph Torrey. 4. Charles, born March 26, 1773, died in Ohio, September 17, 1805; unmarried, (H. C., 1793). 5. Lavinia, born August 6, 1775, died March, 1823; married, October 9, 1800, Captain Jacob Berry, who died February 7, 1812; resided at Beverly, Massachusetts. 6. Temple, born April 10, 1778, died same year. 7. Elizabeth, born July 4, 1779, died April 22, 1854; married, June 13, 1802, Fitch Poole, of Danvers, Massachusetts, who died January 28, 1838. 8. Temple, born February 24, 1782, died at Hamilton, Massachusetts, November 5, 1857; married first, October 7, 1805, Sophia Brown, who died September 4, 1822, and married second, 1823, Mrs. Hannah (Appleton) Smith.

#### GEORGE DOWNING.

Sir George Downing was the son of Emanuel Downing, of Salem, Massachusetts, who married, April 10, 1622, Lucy, sister of Governor John Winthrop. He was probably born in London, England, in 1625. In 1636 he was at school "at Maidstone in Kent." He arrived in New England with his parents in 1638, probably early in October. He pursued his studies under the Rev. John Fiske, for many years an instructor in Salem. He was also under the influence of Hugh Peters, who married his aunt, and to whose church in Salem his parents belonged. Upham says he "spent his later youth and opening manhood on Salem Farms." He was the first graduate from Salem, after which he engaged in teaching, and pursued the study of divinity. In the summer of 1645, at the age of twenty, he "went in a ship to the West Indies to instruct the seamen." Probably he took this method to pay the expense of his voyage. He proceeded by way of "Newfoundland, and to Christophers, and Barbadoes, and Nevis," and was requested to preach in all these places, but continued to England, where he was called to be a preacher in Colonel John Okey's regiment, in the army of Sir Thomas

Fairfax. When not more than twenty-five years of age, Downing had risen so fast as to have become a confidential member of Cromwell's staff, and one of the most important correspondents and advisers of Parliament. September 3, 1651, he was at the battle of Worcester. As early as April 13, 1652, he held the important position of scoutmaster-general to the army in Scotland. In 1655, being secretary to Thurloe, who was Cromwell's secretary of state, he was sent to the Duke of Savoy to remonstrate against the persecution of the Waldenses in Piedmont. He was chosen member of Parliament in 1656 for the Protector's purposes. Besides engaging in all other important business of the House, he took the lead in questions of revenue and trade.

"A Narrative of the Late Parliament," published in 1657, records him as receiving £365 per annum as scoutmaster-general, £500 as one of the tellers in the exchequer; in all £865 per annum. It is said he had the pay of a troop of horse captain. In 1657 he was appointed by Cromwell minister to Holland, with a salary of £1,100. He was elected burgess for Morpeth, in Northumberland, to serve in the parliament which convened at Westminster, May 8, 1661. In the intervals of parliament he returned to his employments at the Hague. In March, 1662, he procured the arrest of John Okey, Miles Corbet, and John Barkstead, three of the judges who had condemned Charles the First. There are reasons for supposing him to have been the author of the policy developed in the British Navigation Act, which was initiated October 9, 1651, and advanced by another act in 1660. This act made England the great naval power of the world.

July 1, 1663, Downing was created a baronet by the title of Sir George Downing of East Hatley, Cambridgeshire, knight, where his estate was called the largest in the county. In 1667, he was chosen secretary of the new commissioners of the treasury. He labored industriously to increase the revenue and enlarge the resources of the country. In 1671 he went to Holland, to take the place of Sir William Temple. He returned from Holland, where he was sent as ambassador, before his time, and accordingly was sent to the Tower; but was soon released and restored to royal favor. He was one of the three commissioners of the customs in London, who, under date of July 9, 1678, prepared the rigid instructions for "Edward Randolph, Collector, Surveyor, and Searcher, of his Majesty's Customs in New England." He died in 1684.

Downing married in 1654, Frances Howard, who was descended from the fourth Duke of Norfolk, who was beheaded by Queen Elizabeth for tenderness to Mary Queen of Scots. She died July 10, 1683. Their eldest son, George, was teller in the Exchequer in 1680.

Downing Street, Whitehall, was named after Sir George Downing, secretary of the treasury, when the office of lord treasurer was put in commission (May, 1667), on the death of Lord Southampton.

Sir George Downing was a member of the class of 1642, the first class which was graduated from Harvard College. His grandson, who died in 1749, a little more than a hundred years after this time, bequeathed a large estate, first to relatives, and afterwards, if they died without lawful issue, for the building of a college at Cambridge. After a half century's opposition and litigation, it was chartered September 22, 1800, and the magnificent Downing College was erected with funds which were said to amount to one hundred and fifty thousand pounds.\*

#### ELBRIDGE GERRY.

Elbridge Gerry, who was governor of Massachusetts from May 1810, to May, 1812, and vice-president of the United States from March 4, 1813, until November 23, 1814, when he suddenly expired, as he was about to enter the senate chamber at Washington for the performance of his official duties, was a native of Marblehead, where his birth is recorded as occurring on the 17th of July, 1744, son of Thomas and Elizabeth. The son, Elbridge Gerry, was graduated at Harvard College in 1762, and later was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

For many years he was a resident of the town of Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was respected as one of the most eminent citizens, in spite of differences of political opinion between himself and the majority of his fellow citizens. The embargo of 1809, followed by an open declaration of war against Great Britain in June 1812, caused Cambridge to suffer during the next two or three years its full proportion in the general stagnation of business; as a new port it did not recover from the blight which had fallen upon it—the name of Cambridgeport (now anything but a port) coming as a relic of this period. Hence grass grew in the streets of the seaports, and ships rotted at the wharves. A very decided majority of the

\*The above notice is abridged from Sibley's "Harvard Graduates," vol. 1. pp. 28-51.

voters of Cambridge (if not elsewhere in New England) were politically opposed to the war and smarted under the losses and inconveniences resulting from it, but notwithstanding the lack of enthusiasm for its support, companies when called into service for the defence of the state responded punctually to the call. Thus, in the case of Mr. Gerry, it is said, that neither their affection for the man, nor their regard for his high political position, could overcome their detestation of the war, of which he was an advocate and defender, nor induce them to volunteer their persons or their property in its behalf. (See Paige's "History of Cambridge," pp. 192-193).

His earliest revolutionary experience with Cambridge appears to have been on the night of the eighteenth of April, 1775, when as a member of the different committees of safety and supplies in session at Wetherby's tavern, in what was later West Cambridge or now is Arlington, he, with two others of the members, Orne and Lee, remained to pass the night. As the British in perfect stillness, passed the tavern where he was lodging, on their midnight march to Concord, Gerry, Orne and Lee rose from their beds to gaze on the unwonted spectacle; the three were discovered by the British, and when a party of the latter was detached to surround the tavern, and make prisoners of the distinguished inmates, the three members of the committee of safety hastily escaped to an adjoining field.

As early as 1775 Gerry was actively interested in fitting out a provincial naval armament and by November 13 a law was passed by the assembly of Massachusetts—and draughted by Gerry—which authorized the employment of privateers and established a court for the trial and condemnation of prizes. He was then a resident of Marblehead, and was emphatically at the bottom of this movement.

He was a great political organizer. It was he who after the New England colonies had borne the contest for several months, almost alone, sought to reconcile the conflicting jealousies of the north and the south, and to aid Washington to supplant local jealousy by a union of spirit. His letters show this. In one of them he says (under date of October 9, 1775), "Let it be remembered that the first attack was made on this colony; that we had to keep a regular force without the advantage of a regular government; that we had to support in the field from 12,000 to 14,000 men, when the whole forces voted by the other New England governments amounted to 8,500 only."

In political ability Gerry was classed with such men as Washington, Hamilton, Franklin, Morris, and others, and he was a delegate from Massachusetts, with others, in 1787, to the convention at Philadelphia on the adoption of the Federal constitution. By the adoption of the constitution of the United States, the citizens of Massachusetts, as well as of the rest of the Union were divided into two parties, known at that time as federalists and anti-federalist. The former were the friends of the new constitution, and Gerry's sympathies were with the latter. The federalists were inclined to the establishment of a privileged order, while the anti-federalists were more republican in their tendencies; or in other words, more democratic, or nearer to the lower class of the people.

He was a commissioner to the court of France in 1797. He was appointed by President Adams, a federalist, contrary to the opinion of a portion of his cabinet, because Gerry was a gentleman distinguished throughout the country for his intellectual ability, even though he was attached to the opposition, or, as it was then called, the republican party. His associates on this mission were Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, the head of the federal party, and John Marshall, of Virginia, the later biographer of Washington.

In May, 1800, he was the candidate of the republican party for governor of Massachusetts, and the people had confidence in his integrity, and gave him a large vote, but not enough to elect him. In May, 1810, he was elected, and the democratic party was triumphant in the state. It was considered a critical period. In public Government Gerry approved the course of the national administration, which was republican or democratic, and confined his favors to such as were its supporters. For this he received several threats of assassination from anonymous correspondents. He was reflected upon severely in the federal press, and he made an attempt to declare them libellous. In the midst of this excitement a new election occurred and Caleb Strong was elected governor. Both parties were active, but his friends could not overcome the prejudices against Gerry. It is said that his conduct in districting the State for the election of senators had some influence in defeating him. From the peculiar manner in which he did this, was acquired the term "Gerry-mandering;" a term now familiar to all who have dealings with that particular way of engineering elections to the advantage of the

party in power. A defence of his policy in this respect was published at the time, to the effect that the constitution did not restrict to county lines in forming districts. His last districting was conformable to the rule of taxes. Previous legislatures had districted the State regardless of counties, as Gerry had done, etc. A convention was called at this time which approved of the governor's course. Finally, he was elected to the vice-presidency, as the candidate of his party.

As an example of his style of writing, the following extract is given from one of Mr. Gerry's letters. The subject is the British evacuation of Boston in March, 1776. He writes on March 26. "What an occurrence is this to be known in Europe! How are parliamentary pretensions to be reconciled? Eight or ten thousand British troops, it has been said, are sufficient to overrun America; and yet that number of their veterans, posted in Boston (a peninsula fortified by nature, defended by works the product of two years' industry, surrounded by navigable waters, supported by ships of war, and commanded by their best generals), are driven off by about one-thirtieth of the power of America. Surely the invincible veterans labored under some great disadvantage from want of provisions or military stores, which the Americans were amply provided with. Directly the reverse. They had provisions enough; ammunition, muskets and accoutrements, for every man, and a piece of ordnance for every fifteen; while the Americans were almost destitute of all these, and after twelve months' collection had only a sufficiency of powder to tune their cannon for six or eight days. I am at a loss to know how Great Britain will reconcile all this to her military glory."

As thus ably predicted by this keen observer, the news did excite great astonishment in England, and the reigning ministry were deeply mortified.

ANCESTRY.—Captain Thomas Gerry (1), of Newton Bushel, Great Britain, born at Newton Abbot, Devonshire, England, March 15, 1702, died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, July 13, 1774, aged seventy-two years four months; married first, December 16, 1734, Elizabeth Greenleaf, born at Marblehead, June 1, 1716, died there, September 2, 1771, aged fifty-five years, daughter of Enoch and Rebecca (Russell) Greenleaf; married second, May 6, 1773, Mrs. Elizabeth Lemmon, presumably widow of Dr. Joseph Lemmon, of Marblehead, who died in 1772. Thomas Gerry came to America in 1730 as captain of a trading vessel from

London. After marriage he relinquished the sea and became a merchant at Marblehead. His father was Daniel Gerry, of Newton Abbot, Devonshire, England, who married a wife named Lydia, by whom he had three children—Daniel and John who remained in England, and the above Thomas, who emigrated to America. Children: 1. Thomas, born September 19, 1735; married, September 27, 1759, Tabitha Skinner. 2. Samuel, born July 3, 1737, died August 26, 1738. 3. Elizabeth, born May 24, 1740, died September 3, 1740. 4. John, born October 8, 1741, buried January 12, 1786; married, November 8, 1763, Sarah Wendell, who married second, June 18, 1786, John Fisk, Esq., of Salem. 5. Elbridge, born July 17, 1744; see forward. 6. Samuel, born May 30, 1746, died May 14, 1750. 7. Elizabeth, born May 17, 1748; married, April 22, 1775, Burrell Devereux. 8. Samuel Russell, born July 27, 1750, died February 1, or 22, 1807, aged fifty-six years; married first, July 22, 1773, Hannah Glover, who died May 30, 1785; married second, July 31, 1783, Sarah Thompson, who died his widow, July 22, 1830, aged seventy years. 9. Daniel, born February 4, 1754, died May 29, 1754. 10. Daniel, born June 22, 1758, died May 17, 1759.

(II) Hon. Elbridge Gerry, son of Captain Thomas Gerry (1), born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, July 17, 1744, died at Washington, District of Columbia, November 23, 1814; married Ann Thompson, daughter of James Thompson, of New York, who died his widow, at New Haven, Connecticut, March 17, 1849, aged eighty-five years. He was survived, besides his widow, by three sons and six daughters. One daughter, Catherine, married, October 2, 1806, James Trecothick Austin, Esq., of Cambridge; her husband was a graduate of Harvard College, 1802, received the degree of LL. D., and was attorney-general of Massachusetts. The eldest son, Elbridge Gerry (H. C., 1813) died in New York, May 18, 1867; he was at one period surveyor of the port of Boston. Thomas Russell Gerry, another son, (H. C., 1814) born in Cambridge, December 8, 1794, died at New Rochelle, New York, October 6, 1845; midshipman in United States Navy, appointed December 6, 1814, and resigned August 27, 1833. James T. Gerry, another son, was appointed midshipman, U. S. N., December 20, 1815; lieutenant, April 28, 1826; commander, April 17, 1842, and was lost on the "Albany," September 28, 1854.

The name of Elbridge Gerry was obtained from a relative in this way. His great-grand-

1.

MASSACHUSETTS.

mother, Elizabeth Elbridge, married Samuel Russell, who was born in 1645, she being born June 19, 1653. This Rebecca Russell married Enoch Greenleaf, and their daughter Elizabeth married Thomas Gerry. The Elbridge family belonged in Bristol, England, where an uncle,

John Elbridge, a merchant of that place, died and left them a large property, and in memory of this family Elbridge Gerry derived his name. (See N. E. H. & G. Register, vol. 12, p. 112, further).







1.

MASSACHUSETTS.

mother, Elizabeth Elbridge, married Samuel Russell, who was born in 1645, she being born June 19, 1653. This Rebecca Russell married Enoch Greenleaf, and their daughter Elizabeth married Thomas Gerry. The Elbridge family belonged in Bristol, England, where an uncle,

John Elbridge, a merchant of that place, died and left them a large property, and in memory of this family Elbridge Gerry derived his name. (See N. E. H. & G. Register, vol. 12, p. 112, further).







WHITNEY COAT-OF-ARMS.

# MASSACHUSETTS.

The surname Whitney was originally a place name. The parish from which the family takes its name is located in county Hereford, England, upon the extreme western border, adjoining Wales and is traversed by the lovely Wye river. The name of the place doubtless comes from the appearance of the river, meaning in Saxon, white water, from *hwit*, white, and *ey*, water. The coat-of-arms of the Whitney family of Whitney is: Azure, a cross chequy or and gules. Crest: A bull's head couped sable, armed argent, the points gules. The English ancestry of John Whitney, the immigrant who settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, has been established by Henry Melville and presented in an exquisitely printed and illustrated volume. Very few American families have their English genealogy in such well authenticated and satisfactory form. An abstract of the English ancestry is given below.

(I) Turstin, "the Fleming," otherwise known as Turstin de Wigmore, probably also as Turstin, son of Rolf, and Turstin "the White," was a follower of William the Conqueror. He was mentioned in the Domesday book as an extensive land holder in Herefordshire and the Marches of Wales. He married Agnes, daughter of Alured de Merleberge, a Norman baron of Ewias Castle, in the Marches of Wales.

(II) Eustace, son of Turstin, was a benefactor of the monastery of St. Peter in Gloucester. He or one of his immediate descendants took the surname De Whitney from Whitney of the Wye, in the Marches of Wales, where his principal castle was located. The estate comprised over two thousand acres, and remained in the family until 1893, when it was sold, there being no member of the family to hold it. The castle has entirely disappeared, but it is believed to be in ruins under the Wye, which has in the course of years changed its path. The castle was probably built on an artificial mound, surrounded by a moat fed by the river, which gradually undermined the castle, which was at last disintegrated.

(III) Sir Robert de Whitney, a direct de-

scendant of Eustace, was living in 1242 and was mentioned in the "Testa de Nevill." Three or four intervening generations cannot be stated with certainty.

(IV) Sir Eustace de Whitney, son of Sir Robert, gave deed to the monastery of St. Peter in 1280, referring to and confirming the deed of his ancestors above mentioned. He was Lord of Pencombe, Little Cowarn and Whitney in 1281; was granted free warren by Edward I in 1284; summoned to wars beyond the seas in 1297; tenant of part of the manor of Huntington in 1299; in Scotch war in 1301. He was possibly grandson instead of son of Sir Robert.

(V) Sir Eustace de Whitney, son of Sir Eustace, was knighted by Edward I in 1306, and was a member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1313 and 1352.

(VI) Sir Robert de Whitney, son of Sir Eustace, was one of two hundred gentlemen who went to Milan in the retinue of the Duke of Clarence on the occasion of the latter's marriage in 1368. He was a member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1377, 1379 and 1380 and sheriff in 1377.

(VII) Sir Robert Whitney, son of Sir Robert, was sent abroad to negotiate treaty with the Count of Flanders in 1388; member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1391. He was sent to France to deliver the castle and town of Cherbourg to the King of Navarre in 1393; was knight marshal in the court of Richard II; sent on King's business to Ireland in 1394. He was killed, together with his brother and most of his relatives, at the battle of Pilleth, 1402.

(VIII) Sir Robert Whitney, son of Sir Robert, was granted the castle of Clifford and lordships of Clifford and Glasbury by Henry IV in 1404, on account of the services of his father. He was sheriff of Herefordshire in 1413-28-33-37; member of parliament, 1416-22. He fought in the French war under Henry V, and was captain of the castle and town of Vire in 1420. He was named as one of the five knights in Herefordshire in 1433, and died March 12, 1441.

(IX) Sir Eustace de Whitney, son of Sir Robert, was born in 1411. He was head of a commission sent to Wales by Henry VI in 1455 and was a member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1468. He married Jenett Russell; second, Jane Clifford.

(X) Robert Whitney, son of Sir Eustace (9), was probably a knight and was an active participant in the War of the Roses, and was attainted as a Yorkist in 1459. He was probably at the battle of Mortimer's Cross in 1461. He was the subject of a poem by Lewis Glyn Cothi, on the occasion of his marriage to Alice, the great-granddaughter of Sir David Gam. He married first, Alice, daughter of Thomas Vaughan; second, Constance Touchett, who was the mother of his sons. She was descended from William the Conqueror, through the second wife of Edward I, King of England.

(XI) James Whitney, son of Robert, was appointed receiver of Newport, part of the estate of the Duke of Buckingham, confiscated by Henry VII in 1522. He married Blanche, daughter and an heir of Simon Milbourne.

(XII) Robert Whitney, son of James Whitney, was of Icomb, and in charge of other confiscated estates. He was sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1527-28-29-30. He was nominated Knight of the Bath by Henry VIII at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in 1531; was granted part of income of monastery of Brewern in 1535; furnished forty men to put down rebellion in 1536. He was named to attend upon the king's person. He died in 1541, and his will was proved June 11, 1541. He married Margaret Wye.

(XIII) Sir Robert Whitney, son of Robert, was knighted the day after Queen Mary's coronation in October, 1553. He was summoned before the privy council in 1555 and 1559. He was member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1559, and died August 5, 1567. He married Sybil Baskerville, a descendant of William the Conqueror through the first wife of Edward I.

(XIV) Robert Whitney, son of Sir Robert, was mentioned in the will of his father, and also in an inquisition taken after the latter's death. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Morgan Guillims, or Duglim.

(XV) Thomas Whitney, son of Robert, was of Westminster, Gentleman. He was buried at St. Margaret's, April 14, 1637. He married Mary, daughter of John Bray, of Westminster; she was buried at St. Margaret's, September 25, 1629. Children: 1. John, the

American emigrant, settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. 2. Nicholas. 3. William. 4. Richard. 5. Margaret. 6. Anne.

(The Baskerville Line).

(I) William I, Duke of Normandy, commonly called William the Conqueror, married Matilda, daughter of Baldwin, Earl of Flanders, and granddaughter of Robert, King of France.

(II) Henry I, son of William the Conqueror, was King of England 1100-1135. He was born 1069, died 1135; married Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scotland, granddaughter of Edmund Ironside, the last of the West Saxon Kings.

(III) Geoffrey Plantagenet, Earl of Anjou, was son of Henry I. He married Matilda ———.

(IV) Henry II, son of Geoffrey, was born 1133, died 1189. He was King of England 1154-89; married Eleanor, daughter and heir of William, Duke of Aquitaine, and divorced wife of Louis VII, King of France.

(V) John, son of Henry II, was born 1167, died 1216; King of England, 1169-1216. He married Isabella, daughter of Aymer, Count of Angoulême.

(VI) Henry III, son of John, was born 1207, died 1272; King of England 1216-72; married Eleanor, daughter of the Count of Provence.

(VII) Edward I, son of Henry III, was born 1239, died 1307; King of England 1272-1307; married first, Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile; second, Margaret, daughter of Philip III, King of France.

(VIII) Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I, and Eleanor, married Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, Lord High Constable. He was killed at the battle of Boroughbridge, March 16, 1321.

(IX) Agnes, daughter of Humphrey and Elizabeth, married Robert de Ferrers, second Baron Ferrers, of Chartley. He was son of John, first Baron, and grandson of Robert, eighth Earl of Derby. He was summoned to parliament February 25, 1342, and was at the battle of Crecy, 1346. He died 1347.

(X) John de Ferrers, son of Robert, was third Baron of Chartley. He was in the wars of Gascony in 1350, and died April 2, 1367. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rolf, first Earl of Stafford, who had a principal command in the van at Crecy.

(XI) Robert de Ferrers, son of John,





THE ELMS—WHITNEY FAMILY MANSION.

was fourth Baron of Chartley. He died March 13, 1413. He married Margaret, daughter of Edward, Lord de Despenser.

(XII) Edmund de Ferrers, son of Robert, was fifth Baron of Chartley, and a participant in most of the great victories of Henry V. He died 1436. He married Eleanor, daughter and co-heir of Thomas, Lord Roche.

(XIII) William de Ferrers, son of Edmund, was sixth Baron of Chartley, died 1450. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hamon Belknap, Knight.

(XIV) Anne, daughter and only child of William, married Sir Walter Devereaux, Knight. He was Baron Ferrers in the right of his wife, and was killed at Bosworth Field, August 22, 1485.

(XV) Katherine, daughter of Walter, married Sir James Baskerville, of Eardisley, Knight. He was several times sheriff of Herefordshire. He was Knight Banneret on the battlefield of Stoke, 1487, and Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VII.

(XVI) Sir Walter Baskerville, son of Sir James, was of Eardisley, Knight. He was sheriff of Herefordshire, and Knight of the Bath in 1501. He married Anne, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyn ap Philipp of Penconyd.

(XVII) Sir James Baskerville, son of Sir Walter, was of Eardisley, Knight. He married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Breynon and Sybil, daughter and co-heir of Simon Milbourne.

(XVIII) Sybil, daughter of Sir James Baskerville, married Sir Robert Whitney (XIII) mentioned above.

(The American Line).

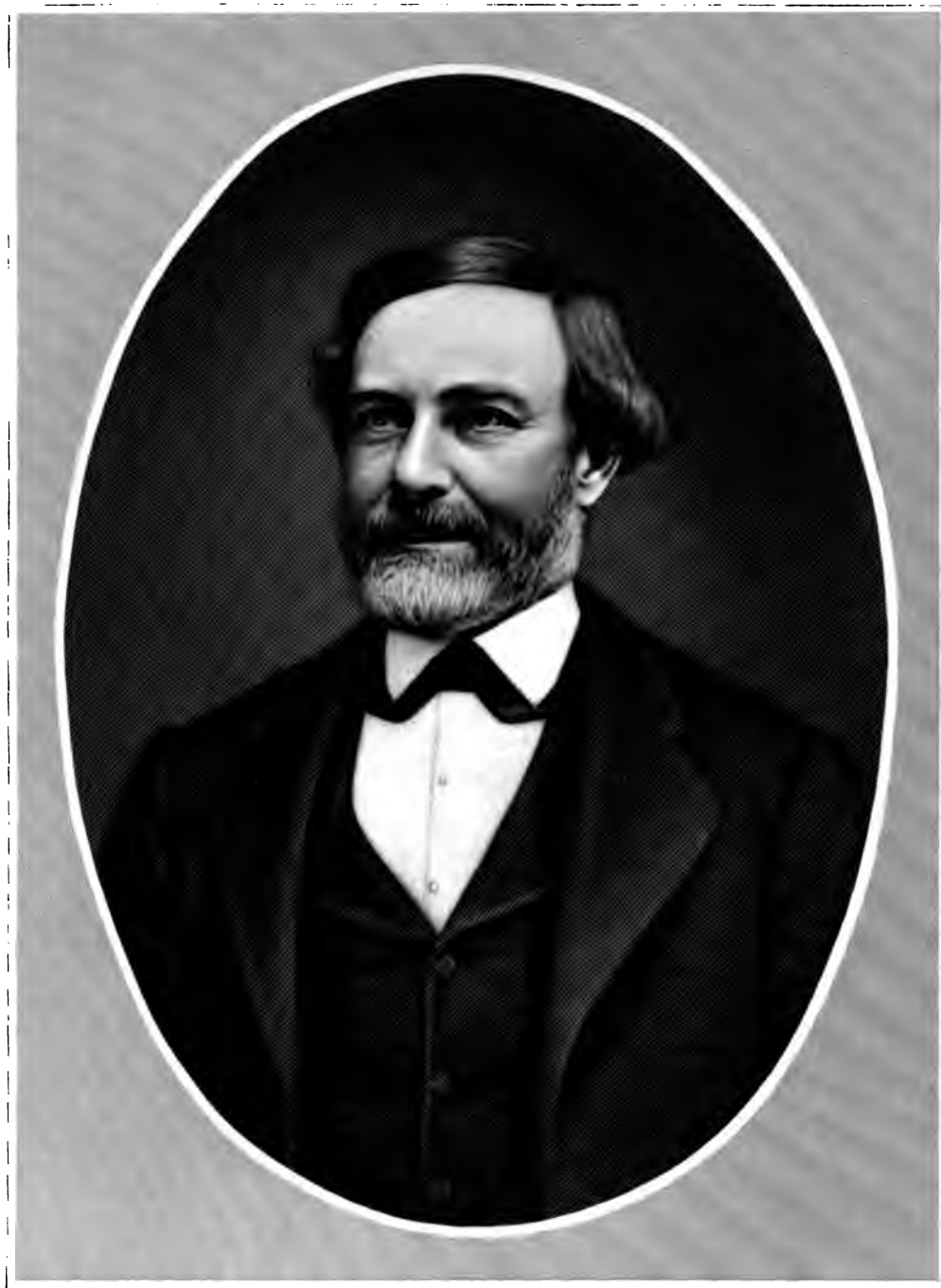
(I) John Whitney, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1589, son of Thomas and grandson of Robert Whitney. He received for his day a good education in the Westminster school, now St. Peter's College. He was apprenticed at the age of fourteen by his father to William Pring, of the Old Bailey, London, a freeman of the Merchant Tailors' Company, then the most famous and prosperous of all the great trade guilds, numbering in its membership distinguished men of all professions, many of the nobility and the Prince of Wales. At the age of twenty-one, John Whitney became a full-fledged member and his apprenticeship expired. He made his home in Isleworth-on-Thames, eight miles from Westminster, and there three of his chil-

dren were born. There, too, his father apprenticed to him his younger brother, Robert, who also served his seven years. Soon afterward John Whitney left Isleworth and doubtless returned to London and lived in Bow Lane, near Bow Church, where his son Thomas was born. In September, 1631, he placed his eldest son, John Jr., in the Merchant Tailors' School, where according to the register, he remained as long as the family was in England. Early in April, 1635, John Whitney registered with his wife Eleanor and sons John, Richard, Nathaniel, Thomas and Jonathan, as passengers of the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," Roger Cooper, master, landing a few weeks later in New England. He settled in Watertown in June and bought the sixteen acre homestead of John Strickland at what is now Belmont and East Common streets. This homestead descended to his son Joshua Whitney of Groton, who sold it October 29, 1697, to Nathan Fiske. Whitney was admitted a freeman March 3, 1635-36, and was appointed constable June 1, 1641; was selectman 1638 to 1655, inclusive, and town clerk in 1655. He was one of the foremost citizens for many years. He was grantee of eight lots in Watertown. He died June 1, 1673. He married (first) in England, Elinor ———, born 1599, died in Watertown, May 11, 1659; (second) in Watertown, September 29, 1659, Judith Clement, who died before her husband. His will was dated April 3, 1673. Children: 1. Mary, baptized in England, May 23, 1619; died young. 2. John; see forward. 3. Richard, baptized in Isleworth, January 6, 1623-24; married Martha Coldam. 4. Nathaniel, baptized 1627. 5. Thomas, born in England, 1629; married Mary Kettell. 6. Jonathan, born in England, 1634; married Lydia Jones. 7. Joshua, born in Watertown, July 5, 1635; married thrice. 8. Caleb, born in Watertown, July 12, 1640; died 1640. 9. Benjamin, born in Watertown, June 6, 1643.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Whitney, was born in England, and baptized at Isleworth, September 14, 1621. He came with his parents to New England and settled in Watertown. He married, 1642, Ruth Reynolds, daughter of Robert Reynolds, of Wethersfield, Watertown and Boston. He lived on a three-acre lot on the east side of Lexington street, on land granted to E. How, next the homestead of the Phillips family. He was admitted a freeman, May 26, 1647, at the age of twenty-three; was selectman from 1673 to 1680, inclusive; was a soldier in



[illegible]

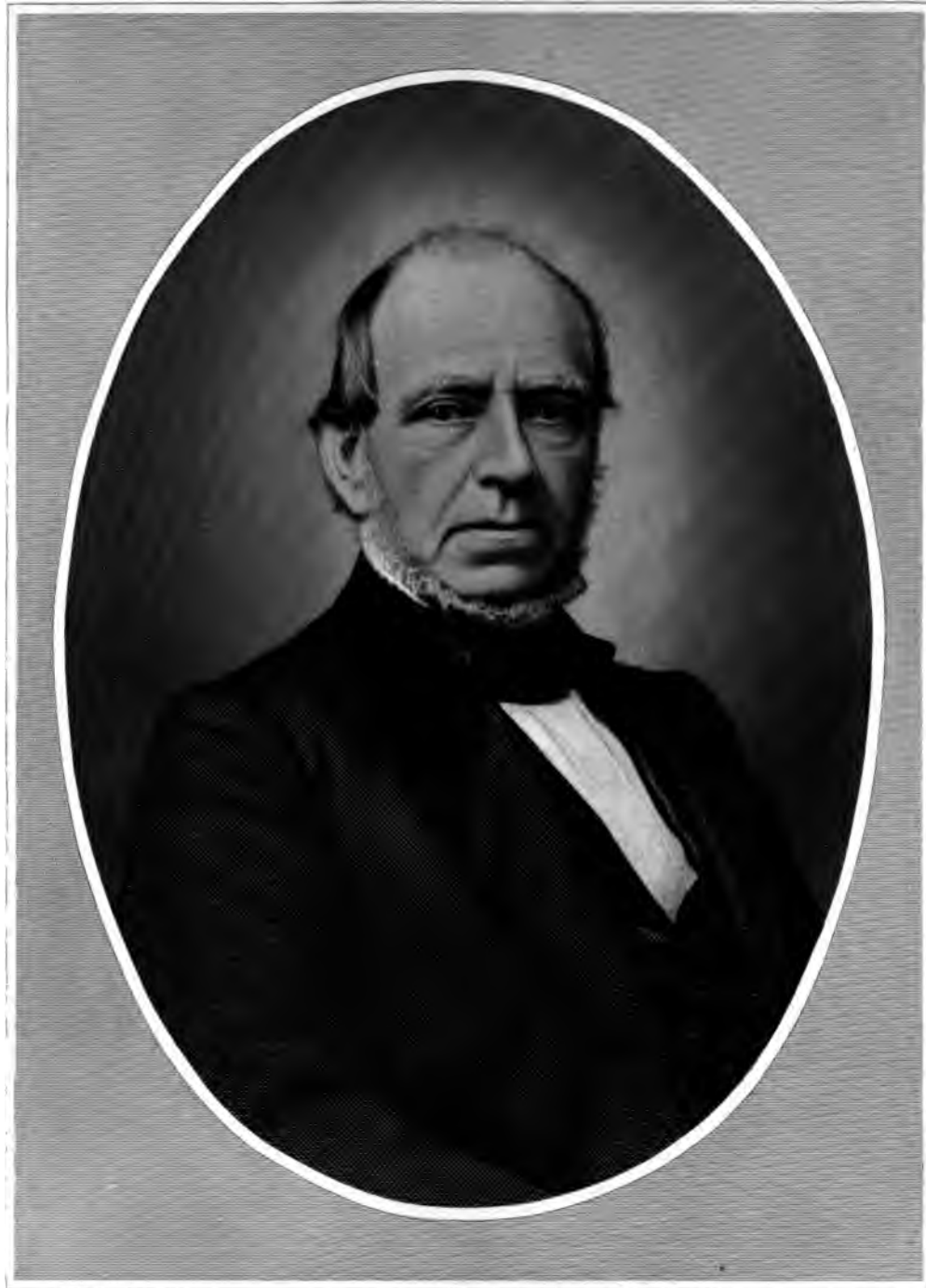


*L. Whitney Jr.*









LEONARD WHITNEY, SR.



known Hollingsworth & Whitney Company. He was a prominent director in many banks and railroads, and was one of the original directors of Boston University. He was a prominent Mason. He married, April 2, 1843, Caroline Isabel Russell, born at Weston, January 12, 1826, died May 30, 1889. Children: 1. Emily, born May 4, 1848, died August 12, 1849. 2. Charles Elmore, born December 27, 1850, at Watertown; married Alice G. Noah; children: i. Emily Frances, born September 3, 1888; ii. Helen Cole, born August 30, 1890. 3. Emily Frances, born at Watertown, August 19, 1852, died January 26, 1885; married Andrew S. Brownell, and had Arge W. Brownell. 4. Arthur Herbert, born October 12, 1859; mentioned below. 5. Frederick Adelbert, born December 22, 1861, unmarried; he was educated in Chauncey Hall School, and afterwards at the University of Berlin, Leipzig and Munich, Germany.

(IX) Arthur Herbert, son of Leonard (2) Whitney, was born at Watertown, October 12, 1859. He spent his youth in the old family mansion, "The Elms," at Watertown, where he now lives. He was educated at Chauncey Hall School, Boston, at the Swedenborgian School at Waltham, and at Wilbraham Academy. For a time he was engaged in the furniture business with his brother-in-law, Charles E. Osgood, but after a few years he withdrew from business to devote his time to the management of his property interests. He is a Republican in politics, and has served three years on the board of selectmen of the town of Watertown, being chairman of the board the third year. He married October 12, 1880, Minetta Josephine Osgood, born December 13, 1861, daughter of Freeman David and Hannah Faxon (Perry) Osgood. Children, born at Watertown: 1. Isabel Minetta, born July 22, 1882; died May 17, 1906. 2. Harold Osgood, born April 9, 1893.

(For ancestry see preceding sketch).

(II) Richard, son of John WHITNEY Whitney, was born in England, and baptized at Isleworth-on-Thames, January 6, 1623-24. He was admitted a freeman May 7, 1651, and was a proprietor of Stow, June 3, 1680. He probably removed there when it was a part of Concord. He married, March 19, 1650, Martha Coldam. On April 7, 1697, he was released from military training, being over seventy years old. Children, born at Watertown: 1. Sarah,

March 17, 1652. 2. Moses, August 1, 1655; see forward. 3. Johannah, January 16, 1656. 4. Deborah, October 12, 1658. 5. Rebecca, December 15, 1659; died February, 1660. 6. Richard, January 13, 1660. 7. Elisha, August 26, 1662. 8. Ebenezer, June 30, 1672; married Anna ———.

(III) Moses, son of Richard Whitney, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, August 1, 1655. He served as a soldier in King Philip's war in 1676. He had land granted to him at Stow in 1681 and June 4, 1708, he bought thirty acres more in Stow. He owned land in Sudbury which he sold in 1692. He resided in Stow and Sudbury. He married, September 30, 1686, Sarah Knight, of Stow, who died March 23, 1755. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 2, 1687. 2. Moses, 1690, mentioned below. 3. Abraham, May 29, 1692, married (first) Mary Stone; (second) Elizabeth ———. 4. John, married Rebecca Whitney. 5. Ephraim, died May 4, 1723. 6. Jonas, born February 1, 1699, married (first) Dorcas Wood; (second) Margaret Stratton. 7. Jason, born 1704, married Arabella ———. 8. Lemuel, born August 1, 1714, married Sybil ———.

(IV) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Whitney, was born in 1690, and died in May, 1778. He resided at Littleton and Lunenburg. His will was dated July 12, 1774, proved June 3, 1778. He married (first) Elizabeth ———; (second) November 20, 1766, Sarah Cary. Children: 1. Salmon, born January 8, 1712, married Sarah ———. 2. Aaron, March 14, 1714, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, September 29, 1716, married, June 11, 1734, Jonathan Wood. 4. Barnabas, January 22, 1721, died young. 5. Ephraim, March 1, 1723, married Jane Bancroft. 6. Bazaleel, November 29, 1726. 7. Lydia, Lancaster, married Deacon Samuel Taylor. 8. Mary, Lancaster, married February 22, 1753, John White.

(V) Rev. Aaron, son of Moses (2) Whitney, was born March 14, 1714, in Littleton, Massachusetts, died September 8, 1779. He was ordained the first minister of the Peter-sham church in December, 1738. From the first he was an uncompromising Tory, and popular indignation rose to such a pitch that in 1774 he was dismissed from his parish. He refused, however, to accept his papers, and by vote of the town, Peter Gore, a half-breed Indian, was stationed at the meeting house door with a musket to keep the Tory preacher from entering. He afterwards preached at his own house regularly to those who sympa-



thized with the royal cause, and claimed to be the minister of the town up to the time of his death in 1779. His will was dated July 15, 1779, and the estate was settled by agreement of heirs, November 12, 1779. He married (first) July 12, 1739, Alice Baker, of Phillipston, born 1718, died August 26, 1767. He married (second) November 6, 1768, Mrs. Ruth (Hubbard) Stearns, born 1716, died November 1, 1788, daughter of Jonathan Hubbard, of Lunenburg, and widow of Rev. David Stearns. Children: 1. Abel, born at Littleton, July 7, 1740, died March 15, 1756, while attending Harvard College, and was buried in Cambridge, where his stone with a Latin inscription still stands. 2. Charles, May 14, 1742. 3. Peter, September 6, 1744, mentioned below. 4. Aaron, September 5, 1746, married (first) Hannah Stearns; (second) Hannah Willard. 5. Alice, September 23, 1748, married, August 19, 1773, Ensign Mann. 6. Lucy, April 9, 1751, married Rev. Dr. Samuel Kendall. 7. Paul, March 23, 1753, married Charlotte Clapp. 8. Abel, March 15, 1756, married Clarissa Dwight. 9. Richard, February 23, 1757.

(VI) Rev. Peter, son of Rev. Aaron Whitney, was born in Petersham, September 6, 1744, died February 19, 1816. After attending the schools of his native town, he entered Harvard College and graduated in 1762. He was settled as minister first in Fitchburg in 1764, preaching in the tavern of Thomas Cowdin for a year. He was ordained minister at Northborough, November 4, 1767, where he remained until his death. He was the author of an excellent history of Worcester county (1793), and of sermons and papers in the *Memoirs of the American Academy*. He was a very methodical man, always walking with his wife to meeting, followed by his ten children, always in the exact order of their age. A family in his parish invited Dr. Puffer, of Berlin, to attend a funeral of one of the family, whereupon Rev. Mr. Whitney, minister of the town, wrote that unless the matter was satisfactorily explained, all ministerial intercourse must cease. Dr. Puffer was able and willing to explain, and their amicable relations continued. The correspondence in the case is a fine specimen of precise, dignified and courteous composition. The *History of Northborough* says of him: "Distinguished for the urbanity of his manners, easy and familiar in his intercourse with his people; hospitable to strangers, and always ready to give a hearty welcome to his numer-

ous friends; punctual to his engagements; observing an exact method in the distribution of his time; having a time for everything, and doing everything in its time without hurry or confusion; conscientious in the discharge of his duties as a Christian minister; catholic in his principles and in his conduct; always taking an interest in whatever concerned the prosperity of the town and the interests of religion—he was for many years the happy minister of a kind and affectionate people." His will was proved September 28, 1813. He married, March 11, 1768, Julia Lambert, born April 9, 1742, daughter of William Lambert, of Reading. Children: 1. Thomas L., born December 10, 1768, married Mary Lincoln; died June, 1812. 2. Peter, January 19, 1770, married, Jane Lambert Lincoln. 3. Julia, August 25, 1772, married, 1799, Captain Antipas Brigham; died November 29, 1800. 4. Margaret, February 12, 1774, died February 3, 1849; married Dr. Josiah Adams. 5. Elizabeth, September 6, 1775, died September 26, 1856; married Ebenezer Adams. 6. William, December 14, 1776, married Zilpah Eager. 7. Aaron, August 17, 1778, went west. 8. Julia, died young. 9. Abel, November 3, 1781, mentioned below. 10. Sally (twin), November 3, 1781, married, January 6, 1806, Lemuel Brackett; died May 3, 1864.

(VII) Deacon Abel, son of Rev. Peter Whitney, was born at Northborough, November 3, 1781, died at Cambridge, February 22, 1853. He was educated in the district school, and learned his trade in Boston of Stephen Bass, cabinetmaker. After his marriage he went to live on the estate inherited by his wife at Porter square on North avenue (now Massachusetts avenue) adjoining Arlington street and the Fitchburg railroad. He followed his trade in Cambridge, having his shop at what is now the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Mount Vernon street. He made cases for Aaron Willard, the celebrated clockmaker, and furniture for many of the best families of the vicinity. In later years his three sons, William L., Augustus A. and Benjamin W. Whitney, learned their trade in his shop and were associated with him in the business. He retired from active labor a few years before his death. He was a Whig in politics and was selectman of the town of Cambridge in 1838-39 and chairman of the board. He held other offices of trust and honor. In the First Unitarian Church at Harvard Square, of which he was a faithful member for many years, he was deacon for a

period of eighteen years, during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Holmes, father of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes. He was highly respected and honored by his townsmen. He was of kindly nature, sympathetic and helpful in his relations to others, and charitable in speech and gifts to the unfortunate. He married, December 21, 1809, at Brookline, Susannah White, died December 14, 1867, daughter of Benjamin and Thankful (White) White. Children: 1. William Lambert, born March 11, 1811, mentioned below. 2. Augustus A., December 4, 1812, deacon of the First Church, Cambridge, from 1853 until his death, July 29, 1891; had no children. 3. Benjamin W., August 9, 1815, died December 19, 1879; graduate of Harvard College in 1838 and a lawyer. 4. Susan E., February 20, 1817, married, January 31, 1856, James Brackett; had no children. 5. Abigail W., April 10, 1827, lived at Cambridge, married Moses G. Howe.

(VIII) William Lambert, son of Deacon Abel Whitney, was born at Cambridge, March 11, 1811, died there May 29, 1900. He was educated in the public schools of Cambridge and at Bradford Academy, Massachusetts. He learned the trade of cabinetmaker in his father's shop. In 1833 he entered into partnership with James Brackett, his brother-in-law, and under the firm name of Whitney & Brackett, engaged in the furniture business. Afterward his brother, Augustus A. Whitney, was admitted to the firm, the name of which then became Whitney, Brackett & Company. In 1850 Mr. Whitney sold his interests to Mr. Brackett and the name of Whitney & Brackett was resumed. This firm sold the business finally to Worcester Brothers, who are still in active business in Cambridge. In 1850 Mr. Whitney established his insurance business, opening an office in the building in which the furniture store was located. His brother Benjamin W. had a law office in the same building. In 1857 he became treasurer of the Cambridge Savings Bank, which occupied his office originally. He filled this responsible office faithfully and creditably until 1866, when he resigned and retired from active business. He was one of the prime movers in the building of the Harvard branch railroad in 1849 and a director of the company. The road did not pay and in 1855 was abandoned and the land sold. His residence was at 31 Hawthorne street, near Brattle square, Cambridge. He was a member of the First Church of Cambridge (Unitarian), and was

a director of the American Unitarian Association for ten years, resigning in October, 1888, on account of impaired hearing. He was originally a Whig in politics, but voted the first Republican ticket, and was a leading and influential Republican for many years. He was a member of the first common council of the city of Cambridge, and in 1846-47 he was elected to the board of aldermen for 1848-71-72-74-75, and took a lively interest in municipal affairs. He was chairman and clerk of the board of assessors in 1850-51-52. When a young man he belonged to the Cambridge City Guards, and in 1837 was a member of the Friends Fire Society. "He was an intense lover of his country and a diligent student of its early history and he cherished the recollection of the early struggles of its founders in their endeavors to make secure the blessings of civil and religious freedom. In his intercourse with friends and neighbors he bore himself with a dignity of manner gentle and winning and he upheld a stately courtesy towards all with whom he came in contact, thus ever unconsciously vindicating his title to the grand old name of gentleman. Though in the latter portion of his life his physical activity had greatly lessened, he nevertheless maintained his interest in general affairs and his devotion to a high ideal of right was undiminished." He married (first) October 18, 1836, Lucy Ann Jones, born June 9, 1812, died August 10, 1838. He married (second) at Quincy, Massachusetts, July 28, 1840, Rebecca Richardson Brackett, born March 26, 1809, died December 8, 1881, daughter of Lemuel and Sally (Whitney) Brackett. Her father was president of the Quincy Granite Bank. Children, born at Cambridge: 1. Lucy Ann, August 14, 1841. 2. William Lambert, February 1, 1844, mentioned below. 3. Julia Ann, August 1, 1847, married, October 4, 1876, Rev. James Edward Wright, born July 9, 1839; children: i. Chester Wright, born May 27, 1879, graduate of Harvard College in 1901, teacher in the University of Chicago; ii. Rebecca Whitney Wright, July 11, 1880, graduate of Radcliffe College in 1903; iii. Sibyl Wright, August 12, 1883.

(IX) William Lambert (2), son of William Lambert (1) Whitney, was born at Cambridge, February 1, 1844. He attended the public schools of his native town and fitted for college at the private school of E. S. Dixwell, Boston. He was clerk in the Cambridge Savings Bank, of which his father was treasurer, until he enlisted in August, 1862, in the civil

war for nine months in Company E, Forty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, Captain Spencer W. Richardson, Colonel Francis Lee. The regiment left Camp Meigs at Readville, October 15, was reviewed by Governor Andrew in Boston, and sailed on the transport "Merrimac" to Morehead City, North Carolina, near Beaufort, landing October 26, proceeding thence to Newbern, North Carolina, on platform cars in a terrific rainstorm. They went into camp with part of the brigade under Colonel Thomas G. Stevenson of the Eighteenth Army Corps. Under General Foster they sailed on the transport down the Neuse river to Pamlico Sound and thence up the Tar river to Washington, North Carolina, whence they marched on November 2 to the northward twenty miles and engaged the Rebels at Rawle's Mills, near Williamston. The following day they marched by way of Hamilton towards Tarboro. On the fifth they retraced their steps towards Hamilton, marched to Plymouth and took transports back to Newbern, where they remained until December 11. Four brigades including his regiment left Newbern at that time and fought in an engagement, December 14, at Kinston, two days later at Whitehall and one day later at Goldsboro, returning to camp at Newbern, December 20. The regiment marched to Plymouth, February 1, 1863, and was engaged in foraging in that section until March 10, 1863. Five days later the regiment reinforced the garrison at Washington, North Carolina, on the Tar and Pamlico rivers and on the thirtieth were besieged by the Confederates. Numerous engagements were fought between April 1 and 15 and the enemy finally had to retire. The regiment did service as provost guard at Newbern from April 23 to June 6, then went by rail to Morehead City, embarking on the steamers "Guide" and "George Peabody" for Boston, reaching port June 10, 1863, after a rough passage and was mustered out at Readville, June 19. Mr. Whitney spent the next thirteen months as clerk in the dry goods store of Houghton, Sawyer & Company, 28 Pearl street, Boston. He was then commissioned second lieutenant by Governor Andrew and assigned to Company G, Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, December 3, 1864, then at Devaux Neck, South Carolina, under Colonel Edward N. Hallowell. He took part in engagements about Pocotaligo and later occupied Charleston and Savannah. In April, 1865, he took part in Potter's raid and was acting adjutant at that time. He took

part in the engagement at Eppes' Bridge, April 7, at Dingle Mill, April 9, at Boykins Mills, April 18, at Big Rafting Creek, April 19, and at Statesburg, April 19. He was ordered to Fort Johnson in command of Company K to dismount guns on James Island and was thus employed until August. The regiment was stationed at Mount Pleasant where it was mustered out August 20, 1865. He then ranked as first lieutenant. This regiment was the historic command of Colonel Robert Gould Shaw, of Boston, who was killed at Fort Wagner at the head of his regiment. The memorial to Shaw and the negro regiment he raised—the Fifty-fourth—stands on Boston Common opposite the state house. Lieutenant Whitney returned to Boston on board the steamer "C. F. Thomas" with the regiment and remained on Gallop's Island until September 2, 1865. He has in his possession carefully preserved and framed a piece of the old regimental flag. The history of this regiment entitled "A Brave Black Regiment" was written by one of the captains.

Mr. Whitney entered partnership, after the war, with Charles E. Tucker and Thomas L. Appleton, under the firm name of Tucker, Appleton & Whitney, in the retail hardware business at the corner of Union and Friend streets, Boston, but two years later he sold his interests to his partners and removed to Council Bluffs, Iowa, to engage in the china, glassware and house furnishing trade. He entered partnership in February, 1868, with Elijah C. Lawrence under the firm name of Lawrence & Whitney in a store at 409 Broadway, Council Bluffs, Iowa. Mr. Lawrence retired from the firm in August, 1871, and Mr. Whitney continued until 1881, when owing to the ill health of his mother he disposed of his business and returned to Cambridge. In September, 1881, he purchased the Jewett homestead at 74 Waban Park, Newton, where he has since resided. After five years of retirement, Mr. Whitney entered the employ of the Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Company, Milk street, in a clerical capacity. He was connected with this institution for twenty-one years, filling various positions of trust and responsibility. He had charge of the trust department for a number of years, and in 1900 became assistant treasurer. He resigned in 1907 and since then has been living a quiet and retired life at his home in Waban Park. He is a Republican in politics and a Unitarian in religion. He joined the Massachusetts Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal

Legion, May 1, 1889, and was a member of John A. Andrew Post, No. 15, Grand Army of the Republic. He married, at Montpelier, Vermont, November 12, 1872, Alpa Matilda Nutt, born at Montpelier, July 27, 1848, daughter of Henry and Asenath (Wheeler) Nutt. (See Nutt). Children: Lambert Nutt, born November 15, 1873, graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology; electrical engineer formerly with the American Telephone & Telegraph Company, now division superintendent of the Central Union Telegraph Company at Indianapolis, Indiana. 2. George Brackett, May 12, 1875, mechanical engineer in the employ of the General Electric Company at Lynn, Massachusetts; married, March 21, 1902, Ethelyn M. Morris, of Racine, Wisconsin. 3. William Richardson, May 1, 1877, died February 16, 1878. 4. Philip Richardson, December 31, 1878, married, April 17, 1906, Helen Reed Jones, of Brookline; children: Reed, born April 11, 1907; Alpa, January 10, 1909.

(The Nutt Line)

William Nutt, immigrant ancestor, was born in or near Londonderry, Ireland. He came to this country when a young man with the first body of Scotch-Irish who settled at Nutfield, later Londonderry, New Hampshire. His family seems to have been in Ireland among the Scotch Presbyterians but a short time. The name is English, of Danish origin, dating back to the days of King Canute or Knut (meaning knot in English), as the name was spelled originally. The name of this branch of the family has been spelled Nutt since about 1500 and the principal home of the family was Kent, England. William Nutt was mayor of Canterbury in 1533 and it is likely that the family in Ireland belongs to the Kent family, for in the present generation a branch of the family lived across the Irish Sea in Barnstaple, Devonshire, and the writer has knowledge of the English origin of one other Protestant family of this name in Ireland.

William Nutt was a fuller by trade, and was in the employ of Captain David Cargill, who established the first fulling mill in Londonderry. Nutt's homestead lot was drawn September 26, 1720, sixty acres, east of Exeliet Pond. He married, at Bradford, Massachusetts, where his former pastor, Rev. Thomas Symmes, was located, Jean Colbath (Colbreath or Galbraith), May 29, 1723, the marriage being recorded at Londonderry. She was sister of the progenitor of Vice-President

Henry Wilson, whose name was originally John Jeremiah Colbath. William Nutt worked for Cargill until the latter's death, when he bought the mill, August 15, 1733. In 1739 he sold out his mill and farm in Londonderry and became one of the first settlers of the adjoining town of Chester. About 1740 he and his son, John Nutt, built their saw mill at Chester. William Nutt died intestate October 26, 1751. His widow Jean was administratrix. She died at St. Georges, Eastward (near Thomaston, Maine), in 1771. She probably lived there with her son, Colonel David Nutt. Her son William, of Derryfield, New Hampshire, was administrator. Children: 1. John, born 1724, died 1757; soldier in the French war. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Colonel David, 1728; in French war and revolution. 4. William, 1730. 5. Robert. 6. Nathaniel. 7. Benjamin. 8. Jean. 9. Mary, died young. 10. James, died young.

(II) Samuel, son of William Nutt, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire. He was a carpenter by trade, and worked with his father in the saw mill at Chester. He bought the interests of the other heirs after his father's death. He bought a farm in Weare, New Hampshire, July 6, 1763, lived there a few years, and was a town officer in 1765. He moved a few miles to what is now Francetown, adjoining New Boston, in 1767, and was the seventh settler of Francetown, one of its incorporators, and its first town clerk. He was constable, tythingman, and on various town committees. He served in 1774 on the committee of safety, and was for a short time in the revolution. In 1780 he was called ensign on the records. He was on the committee for Francetown to consider the state constitution in 1788. His house on the old road from Francetown to New Boston now constitutes the ell part of a brick farm house. His farm is known as the Pettee place and is marked by magnificent elms which he is said to have planted. Samuel Nutt sold his farm in 1797 and removed to Topsham, Vermont, where his sons and sons-in-law also located. He married (first) ——— Gordon, who died without issue. He married (second) in 1759, Elizabeth Dickey, daughter of Adam and Elizabeth (MacPherson) Dickey, all of Londonderry, and all Scotch pioneers there. His wife died September 13, 1801, aged sixty-one years, and is buried at Newport, New Hampshire. He died July 5, 1808, aged seventy-nine, probably at Topsham. Children: 1. William, born March 14, 1760, married

Mary Brewster. 2. Elizabeth, September 3, 1761, married Alexander Thompson; died May 27, 1818. 3. Eleanor, July 3, 1763, died September 23, 1843. 4. James, March 29, 1764, died 1765. 5. Samuel, June 4, 1766, died 1782. 6. John, February 29, 1768, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, November 13, 1769, died 1813. 8. Benjamin, July 10, 1771, died 1792. 9. Adam, December 13, 1772. 10. Jenny, September 23, 1774, died 1792. 11. Ann Wilson, February 14, 1776, died 1862; married John Brewster. 12. Jean, September 3, 1777, died 1793. 13. David, July 6, 1779, died August 10, 1845. 14. Margaret, April 24, 1781, died August 9, 1864; married Joseph Towner. 15. Infant, June 16, 1783, died same day. 16. Samuel, December 16, 1784, blacksmith by trade; became minister of Christian church and a famous evangelist; died 1872. 17. James Dickey, September 14, 1788, died 1833, settled in New York.

(III) John, son of Samuel Nutt, was born February 29, 1768. He settled in West Topsham, Vermont, in 1801, where some of his descendants are still living. He was one of the first settlers of that place. He married (first) Sarah Bagley, and (second) Elizabeth Rogers, who died August 10, 1847. Children: 1. Samuel, born December 23, 1791. 2. Anna Willson, February 15, 1793, died 1793. 3. John, July 23, 1794, died at St. Helena, 1816. 4. Sally, September 16, 1795, died same day. 5. David Burnett, March 24, 1797. 6. Ira, May 29, 1798. 7. Mehitable, September 2, 1799. 8. Elizabeth, January 19, 1801. 9. Hiram, May 19, 1802. 10. Levi, January 12, 1804. 11. Thomas Rogers, June 20, 1805. 12. Henry, May 26, 1807, mentioned below. 13. Ora, October 29, 1808. 14. Esther, October 18, 1810, died January 13, 1833. 15. Sarah, June 20, 1812, married, January 14, 1836, Stephen Ives. 16. Daniel, September 13, 1814. 17. Nancy, June 13, 1816, married Elliott. 18. Mary, October 11, 1818, died October 20, 1828.

(IV) Henry, son of John Nutt, was born May 26, 1807, died at Montpelier, Vermont, November 30, 1890. He was a most respected citizen and a pillar of the Methodist church. He married, May 28, 1828, Asenath Wheeler, born at Montpelier, July 4, 1807, died there May 18, 1882. Children: 1. Edwin Delorme, born April 4, 1829, died July 1, 1834. 2. Sophia Wheeler, June 24, 1831, died July 5, 1832. 3. Henry Clay, June 28, 1833, died August 15, 1892. 4. Wheeler, August 11, 1834, died November 18, 1834. 5. Fannie

Wheeler, March 2, 1836, died November 8, 1864. 6. Hulda French, May 29, 1837, died August 18, 1868. 7. Asenath Maria, June 30, 1839, died August 31, 1864. 8. John, December 28, 1840, died October 28, 1841. 9. Joseph (twin), December 28, 1840, died January 1, 1841. 10. Mary Lucinda, November 11, 1842. 11. David Wing, August 30, 1845, died September 6, 1845. 12. Alpa Matilda, July 27, 1848, married W. L. Whitney. (See Whitney). 13. Edwin Alonzo, March 17, 1851.

(For first generation see John Whitney 1).

(II) Thomas, son of John WHITNEY and Elinor Whitney, was born in England, 1629, came to New England with his father in 1635, was made freeman in Watertown in 1690, died September 20, 1719. He lived in Watertown and Stow. He married, January 11, 1654-55, Mary, daughter of Thomas Kettell, who had six pieces of common land granted to him in 1642. Children: 1. Thomas, born August 24, 1656; married Elizabeth Lawrence. 2. John, born May 9, 1659, died May 16, 1659. 3. John, born August 22, 1660, died August 26, 1660. 4. Eleazer, born September 2, 1662. 5. Elnathan, twin with Eleazer, died March 8, 1727. 6. Mary, born December 22, 1663, died young. 7. Bezaleel, born September 16, 1665. 8. Sarah, born March 23, 1667, married Charles Chadwick. 9. Mary, born August 6, 1668, died September 6, 1669. 10. Isaiah, born September 16, 1671, married Sarah (Woodward) Eddy. 11. Martha, born January 30, 1673.

(III) Eleazer, son of Thomas and Mary (Kettell) Whitney, was born in Watertown, September 2, 1662. He was a wheelwright by trade, and probably spent the greater part of his life in Sudbury, where he was living in 1693. He married, April 11, 1687, Dorothy, daughter of James Ross, of Sudbury. She died June 22, 1731. Children, all baptized in Second Church in Watertown: 1. Sarah, born in Sudbury, May 29, 1688, married Ball. 2. Eleazer, born March 5, 1690, died young. 3. James, born February 12, 1697, died November 20, 1697. 4. Mary, born November 20, 1697, baptized January 28, 1699; married Abraham Chamberlain, of Roxbury. 5. Thomas, baptized January 28, 1699. 6. James, baptized January 28, 1699, died young. 7. Dorothy, born April 24, 1700. 8. Eleazer, born April 15, 1702. 9. Elnathan, born May 5, 1705. 10. James, baptized June 1, 1708. 11. Jonas, born 1709.

(IV) Jonas, youngest son and child of Eleazer and Dorothy (Ross) Whitney, was born in 1709, baptized July 14, 1723, and lived in Roxbury. Little else is known of him except that he married, in Roxbury, May 8, 1735, Sarah Perry. Children, all born in Roxbury: 1. Isaac, April 11, 1736, died January 4, 1777. 2. Jacob, July 24, 1737, see forward. 3. Jonas, November 28, 1739. 4. Sarah, February 26, 1741, died September 28, 1824; married, 1775, Nehemiah Ward. 5. Abner, November 17, 1744. 6. Desire, October 31, 1749, died June 23, 1778; married, 1769, Edward Ward.

(V) Sergeant Jacob, son of Jonas and Sarah (Perry) Whitney, was born in Roxbury, July 24, 1737, and died in West Roxbury, January 14, 1803. He was with the British troops at the capture of Louisburg, Canada. He was a soldier of the revolution, serving as orderly sergeant in Captain Corey's company of Roxbury men. He married, November 15, 1759, Rachel Whiting. Children, all born in Spring street, West Roxbury: 1. Prudence, July 25, 1760; married Lewis Jones. 2. Reuben, November 6, 1762; served three years during the revolutionary war in First Massachusetts artillery company, with General Knox. 3. Lemuel, April 29, 1765. 4. Jabez, November 30, 1767. 5. Hannah, April 8, 1772, died July 14, 1789. 6. Moses, January 20, 1775.

(VI) General Moses, youngest son and child of Sergeant Jacob and Rachel (Whiting) Whitney, was born in West Roxbury, January 20, 1775, and died in Milton, Massachusetts, December 24, 1859. In 1787 he went to Blue Hill, Milton, and there served an apprenticeship with Joseph Billings to the trade of tanner, currier and leather dresser. For a time afterward he worked at the bench, but in 1796 established himself in business in Milton, removing thence to Dorchester in 1797, but returning to Milton in 1805. In the following year he purchased what was called the "Rising Sun" estate, and in 1809 acquired the Nancy Paine estate, thus becoming owner of a large property in lands extending from the old Plymouth road to Neponset river. He extended the wharf, and in 1810 built a large tan house. General Whitney was one of the foremost men of Milton in his time and carried on extensive operations, having engaged in the leather business for a period of sixty-three years, exclusive of the time served as an apprentice. In 1819 he built the Whitney mansion on Milton Hill, and about the same time bought Swift's wharf, which he enlarged, and for the follow-

ing twenty years dealt extensively in lumber and wool in addition to his leather business. He was appointed postmaster of Milton, December 19, 1805, succeeding Dr. Samuel R. Glover, and served until 1816. He was commissioned captain of militia in 1816, colonel in 1821, and afterward was made brigadier-general of the first brigade, first division, Massachusetts militia. General Whitney married (first) April 14, 1797, Rebecca Dunbar, of Cohasset, Massachusetts, who died February 4, 1824; (second) at Andover, Massachusetts, Mary P., widow of Dr. Thomas Kittredge, of Gloucester. She survived him and died in Milton in 1865. Children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Hannah, November 19, 1797, died 1832; married ——— Holbrook, of Billingham, Massachusetts. 2. Moses, October 7, 1802, married Elizabeth G. Sanderson. 3. Mary, April 17, 1805; married George Batson Jones, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; died in 1890. 4. Seth Dunbar, September 13, 1807. 5. Warren Jacob, 1811, died 1891.

(VII) Seth Dunbar, son of General Moses and Rebecca (Dunbar) Whitney, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, September 13, 1807, and died there October 4, 1890. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town and the academy at Bridgewater, and after leaving school at once began his business career in association with his father, as wool dealer and manufacturer of morocco leather. In 1839, with a partner, he purchased the long lease of a wharf adjoining the Whitney property, and for several years carried on the lumber business which had previously been established by his father. In 1843 he again became interested in the wool business with his father, continued it about ten years, and then became senior partner of the Boston firm of Whitney, Kendall & Company, wholesale dealers in hides and leather. However, upon the death of his father in 1859, Mr. Whitney retired from active business connections of all kinds. His comfortable residence on Milton Hill was erected soon after his marriage, on lands formerly of the Russell estate and on the corner opposite to that on which in 1819 his father built the Whitney house, and there he continued to live until 1861, when he purchased the old Vose mansion house at Elm Corner, Milton Centre, moved it to a new site on lands across the street which he inherited from his father, and there made his home so long as he lived, although he left it in intervals of travel and temporary residence elsewhere. Besides Whitney homestead

on the old estate, Mrs. Whitney built a residence for her own occupancy, but nearly all of her literary work was done at the "Elm Corner."

Mr. Whitney was a very capable and active business man, of strong character, conservative habits, quiet in his social life, and devotedly loyal in his domestic attachments. During the earlier part of his business career he took an earnest part in public affairs, and was strongly allied to the principles of the old Whig party, although he did not at any time become ambitious of public office. About the time of the disintegration of the Whig party and the organization of the Republican party which grew out of it, he had become partially deaf, and this affliction was the chief cause of his withdrawal from all outside affairs. In speaking of this period and the later years of his own life and that of his wife, Mrs. Whitney said: "We were both for a long time occupied with our family—our children's marriages and our frequent adaptation of our plans to theirs, in the temporary absence I have mentioned, and the last years were spent in a very unbroken quiet at the home in Milton."

At Dorchester, Massachusetts, November 7, 1843, Mr. Whitney married Adeline Dutton Train, born in Boston, September 15, 1824, daughter of Enoch Train, founder of a line of packet ships between Boston and Liverpool, cousin of George Francis Train, author, traveller and political economist, a brilliant man, of splendid mind and worldwide celebrity. Enoch Train, born about 1800, was son of Enoch Train, born February 10, 1763, married (published) May 5, 1791, Hannah Ewing, whose father was a Scotchman and chaplain in the British army. Enoch Train was son of Samuel Train, of Weston, Massachusetts, born December 22, 1711, died 1806; married (first) April, 1738, Mary Holding, of Concord; (second) December 31, 1741, Rachel Allen. Samuel Train was son of John Train, of Watertown, born October 31, 1662; married, May 5, 1705, Lydia Jennison. John Train was son of John Train, of Watertown, born May 25, 1651, died February 19, 1717-18; married, March 24, 1674-75, Mary Stubbs. John Train, last mentioned, was son of John Traine, or Trayne, who came over in the "Susan and Ellen" in 1635, being then twenty-five years old. In the same ship came Margaret Dix, whom he married, probably after their arrival in New England. She died December 18, 1660, aged forty-four years, and he married (second) October 12, 1675, Abigail Bent, who

died August 17, 1691. John Traine took the oath of fidelity in 1662, and died January 29, 1680-81, leaving an estate of the value of two hundred and sixty-eight pounds. He was an early settler at Watertown farms, now Weston, Massachusetts.

Mrs. Adeline Dutton (Train) Whitney was a woman of rare culture and literary genius. She was educated chiefly in Boston, and was nineteen years old at the time of her marriage with Seth Dunbar Whitney. Her writings always have been of the most useful character, designed especially to instruct young persons and at the same time to afford such interest to persons of maturer years. Her famous "Alphabet Blocks" are patented, and readily found their way into general use. Besides her many contributions to current literature in our domestic magazines, she is author of the poem, "Footsteps on the Seas," Boston, 1857; "Mother Goose for Grown Folks," New York, 1860, second editions, Boston, 1870 and 1882; "Boys at Chequassett," Boston, 1862; "Faith Cartney's Girlhood," Boston, 1863; "The Gay-worthys," 1865; "A Summer in Leslie Goldthwaite's Life," 1866; "Patience Strong's Outings," 1868; "Hitherto," 1869; "We Girls," 1870; "Real Folks," 1871; "Pansies" (poem), 1872; "The Other Girls," 1873; "Sights and Insights," 1876; "Just How. A Keynote to the Cook Books," 1878; "Odd or Even," 1880; "Bonnyborough," 1885; "Homespun Yarns," "Holy Tides," 1886; "Daffodils," Bird Talk," 1887. The last three are volumes of verse. "Ascutney Street," 1890; "Golden Gossip," 1892; "Friendly Letters to Girl Friends," 1896; "The Open Mystery," 1897; "Biddy's Episodes," 1904.

Children of Seth Dunbar and Adeline Dutton (Train) Whitney: 1. Mary Adeline, born September 27, 1844, died at St. Paul, Minnesota, December 16, 1867; married, February 17, 1867, Colonel Charles Russell Suter, United States Engineers, and had Charles Russell Jr., died December, 1867. 2. Theodore Train, born April 26, 1846. 3. Maria Caroline, born August 25, 1848, died in infancy. 4. Caroline Leslie, born November 10, 1853, married, October 13, 1875, James A. Field, of Beloit, Wisconsin, born August 8, 1847, died January 17, 1884. Mr. Field was born in Beloit, and was educated first at an academy in New Jersey, later in the Boston (Massachusetts) Institute of Technology, and still later at the University of Munich, Bavaria, Germany. He was a mechanical engineer, and after marriage went with his wife to Beloit, where he had

interests in iron works. Subsequently they made their home in New Jersey. Their children: William Lusk Webster, born July 17, 1876; James Alfred, May 26, 1880; Douglas Grahame, October 1, 1882.

(VIII) Theodore Train, only son of Seth Dunbar and Adeline Dutton (Train) Whitney, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, April 26, 1846. He married (first) in Framingham, Massachusetts, October 6, 1880, Annie Caroline Mann; children: 1. Theodore Train, born in Carondelet, Missouri, July 22, 1881. 2. Seth Dunbar, born Lakewood, New Jersey, March 17, 1883, died March 30, 1885. 3. Mary Adeline, born April 13, 1885. 4. Annie Leslie, born July 9, 1887. 5. Elinor, born December 27, 1889. The mother of these children died January 30, 1893. Mr. Whitney married (second) April 17, 1895, Minnie S. Kerr, of St. Joseph, Missouri, born January 4, 1868, daughter of Andrew L. and Mary W. (Inslee) Kerr.

(For ancestry see preceding Whitney sketches).

(III) Nathaniel, son of John WHITNEY (2) Whitney, was born February 1, 1646, died in Weston, January 7, 1732. He owned a farm in Weston and built the first Whitney house, which stood for many generations. He married, March 12, 1673, Sarah Hagar, born September 3, 1651, died May 7, 1746. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born March 5, 1675, married Mercy Robinson. 2. Sarah, February 12, 1678, married, January 5, 1709, Jonathan Ball. 3. William, May 6, 1683, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, baptized July 17, 1687, married Ann Laboree. 5. Hannah, baptized March, 1688, married ——— Billings. 6. Elizabeth, born December 15, 1692. 7. Grace, born 1700, died March 23, 1719. 8. Mercy, married ——— Greaves.

(IV) William, son of Nathaniel Whitney, was born in Weston, May 6, 1683, died January 24, 1720. He lived at Weston and married, May 17, 1706, Martha Pierce, born December 24, 1681. Children: 1. William, born January 11, 1707, married (first) Hannah Harrington; (second) Mrs. Mary Pierce; (third) Margaret Spring; (fourth) Mrs. Sarah Davis. 2. Judith, November 15, 1712. 3. Amity, October 6, 1714. 4. Martha, April 4, 1716, married, February 26, 1734, Timothy Mossman. 5. Samuel, May 23, 1719, mentioned below.

(V) Lieutenant Samuel, son of William Whitney, was born in Weston, May 23, 1719, died January 1, 1782. He was a leading man

in the settlement of Westminster, whither he went soon after his marriage, probably in 1742. His farm there was in 1859 owned by Mr. Hartwell, and the old cellar was at last accounts still visible. His lot was No. 51, near the north common. He was frequently selectman, and served as surveyor of highways and assessor, and on the standing committee of the town. He was on the committee to build the schoolhouse and to lay out the highways of the town. In 1759 he was one of the largest owners of real estate and one of the twelve large taxpayers. He served in the revolution in Captain Noah Miles' company of minutemen, Colonel John Whitcomb's regiment, and marched on the alarm at Lexington, April 19, 1775. He held a commission as lieutenant in the militia. He gave to each of his sons land for a farm, either before or at his death. He married, October 20, 1741, Abigail Fletcher. Children: 1. Abigail, born August 27, 1742. 2. Mary, May 29, 1744, married (first) Elijah Gibson; (second) Edward Scott. 3. Samuel, February 11, 1746, married Thankful Wilder. 4. Abner, May 18, 1748, married (first) Elizabeth Glazier; (second) Levina (Glazier) Ward. 5. Achsah, September 30, 1750, died May 14, 1772. 6. Silas, October 20, 1752, married Sarah Withington. 7. Martha, November 26, 1755, died young. 8. Elisha, July 2, 1757, married Eunice Seaver. 9. Alpheus, February 25, 1759, married Esther Hartwell. 10. Phinehas, January 16, 1761, married Elizabeth Rand. 11. Hananiah, December 18, 1762, mentioned below. 12. Martha, September 18, 1764, married (first) Benjamin Seaver; (second) Isaac Seaver. 13. Susannah, February 9, 1767, died young.

(VI) Hananiah, son of Lieutenant Samuel Whitney, was born at Westminster, December 18, 1762, died in 1835. He lived first at Westminster and removed to Winchendon, where he served as tythingman. His farm was in that part of Winchendon known as Royalston Leg, on the road to Rindge. He was selectman of Winchendon in 1803-04-05, and assessor in 1804-06. He was in the revolution in Captain Timothy Boutelle's company, Colonel John Rand's regiment, in 1780, to reinforce the Continental army at the north. In 1814 he was ensign of his company in the fifth regiment, second brigade. He married, at Ashburnham, October 10, 1787, Azubah Keyes, born June 5, 1767, in Westminster, died in Winchendon, daughter of Eli and Hannah (Howe) Keyes, of Westminster. Her father was a farmer, a soldier in the French and



Indian war and in the revolution, dying in the service. Children: 1. Moses, born November 28, 1789, married Sophia Cutler. 2. Hananiah, May 29, 1792, married Mary L. Beals and Sarah Beaman. 3. Alpheus B., March 8, 1794. 4. Azubah B., August 25, 1796, married Henry Rand; resided in Winchendon and Madison, Wisconsin. 5. Artemas B., September 5, 1798. 6. Stacy. 7. Berina, February 4, 1801. 8. Esther B., June 13, 1803. 9. Silas Stacy, June 27, 1805, married Mary B. Cate. 10. Levi P., August 19, 1807. 11. Samuel A., November 10, 1809. 12. Abby Fletcher, December 27, 1812.

(VII) Captain Hananiah (2), son of Hananiah (1) Whitney, was born in Winchendon, May 29, 1792. He was educated in the public schools of Winchendon, helped his father on the farm in his youth, and afterward followed farming in his native town until 1830, when he went to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he engaged in business as a dealer in trunks, leather bags and leather goods. Subsequently he had a retail boot and shoe store there, and in his later years was in the wholesale fruit commission business. He bought produce of the farmers in the vicinity of Lowell and shipped it to the New York market for about ten years. He was well known and highly respected in business circles, and one of the leading citizens of the town. He made a fortune and lost it, but always paid his debts in full, scorning to compromise. His credit was always good and his losses were largely due to his lending his endorsement to help friends in business. When a young man he was lieutenant in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, commissioned in 1816. In 1818 he was commissioned captain by Governor Hancock. He was always popular and had many friends. On one occasion when drilling his command he was annoyed by the mischievous interference of spectators who wished to confuse the troops. The captain quickly stopped the disorder by forming a hollow square and charging the crowd with fixed bayonets. He was a Republican in his later years. He died at Lowell in March, 1867. He bought a theatre in Lowell and organized a free church on Lowell street. He was a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, later of the High Street Church and of John Street Church and was deacon to the time of his death. He married (first) November 26, 1816, Mary Leavitt Beals, born September 4, 1796, died July 10, 1819, daughter of Stowers and Mary (Leavitt) Beals. He married (second) October 19, 1820, Sarah

Turner Beaman, born September 29, 1802, died May 18, 1891, at Lowell, daughter of David and Polly (Carter) Beaman. Child of first wife: 1. George Leavitt, born December 16, 1817, married Harriet Mears; children: Clara, George. Children of second wife: 2. Mary Beaman, July 17, 1821, died December, 1892; married, September, 1850, Gordon Reed, who died September 16, 1872; children: i. Lizzie Jane Reed, born August 11, 1851, died October 5, 1851; ii. Frank Sumner Reed, born July 30, 1853; iii. Josephine Frances Reed, born May 26, 1860, married, December 19, 1883, Frederick Conant, and have daughter, Maud Conant. 3. Martha, November 8, 1822, died February, 1899; married, May 21, 1851, Joseph White; children: i. Joseph Frederick White, born June 18, 1854, died May 12, 1857; ii. Luther White, born December 30, 1856, married, February, 1886, Mamie S. Files; iii. Anna Bertha White, born January 28, 1859, married, June 1, 1882, Frank A. Libby. 4. John Milton, September 21, 1824, mentioned below. 5. William Meelus, May 15, 1826. 6. Henry Martyn, August 21, 1828, died December 2, 1903; married (first) April 25, 1854, Harriet Bagley, born August 24, 1829, died July 4, 1876; (second) January 30, 1879, Mary Wheatland Bemis. 7. Charles N., June 14, 1831, died June 12, 1832. 8. Sarah Ann, May 15, 1833, married (first) February 24, 1859, Cornelius Daniel Smith; (second) November 18, 1869, William Henry Flagg; child by her first husband, Frederick Smith, born December 8, 1859, died December, 1859; children of her second husband: ii. Edith Naomi Flagg, born December 5, 1870, died May 8, 1886; iii. William Edson Flagg, born March 11, 1873, married Harriet W. Parker; iv. Howland Whitney Flagg, born July 14, 1875. 9. Elizabeth J., December 15, 1836, married (first) July 11, 1860, Joseph A. Bailey, born December 1, 1826, died March 18, 1873; (second) April 18, 1874, Captain Spooner Jenkins, born September 11, 1829. 10. Harriet Ann, September 13, 1838. 11. Abby Amelia, August 20, 1843. 12. Charles Edwards, May 15, 1846.

(VIII) John Milton, son of Hananiah (2) Whitney, was born in Winchendon, September 21, 1824. He began his schooling in his native town, and after 1830, when his parents moved to Lowell, he attended the public schools there. He served an apprenticeship in the shops of the Lowell Machine Company and worked in Lowell as a journeyman for a time. Then he went to Springfield, Massachusetts,

to work in the machine shops of the Boston & Albany railroad. He was promoted from time to time and became a passenger conductor, a position he filled for many years. In later life he was a stockholder of the railroad company. He died December 3, 1882, at Mount Dora, Florida, whither he had gone on account of ill health. Mr. Whitney was a Republican in politics, and an active member of the Congregational church. He was a perfect gentleman in manner and thought, of genial disposition, of tender heart and full of sympathy towards those in trouble, of exemplary christian character. Though largely self-educated he possessed unusual intellectual attainments and his reading covered a wide range of subjects and was both thorough and extensive. He married, January 3, 1849, Mary Leavitt Beals, born November 21, 1827, died May 14, 1883, daughter of George Leavitt and Nancy (Norcross) Beals. Children: 1. John, died in infancy. 2. Charles Leavitt Beals, born October 21, 1850, mentioned below.

(IX) Charles Leavitt Beals, son of John Milton Whitney, was born at Springfield, October 21, 1850, died at Brookline, Massachusetts, September 14, 1892. He attended the public schools of his native city, graduating from the Springfield high school in the class of 1867. He entered Harvard College from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1871. He took high rank in scholarship and was appointed to a resident fellowship and in 1873 received his doctor's degree from Harvard. He studied six months at the university of Leipsic, Germany, and returning, entered Harvard Law School, from which he was graduated in 1876. He was clerk for a time in the law office of Jewell, Field & Shepard and acquired valuable experience both in the preparation and trial of cases and in the work of the city solicitor of Boston and of the United States district attorney. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar May 11, 1877. His liberal education and scholarship, long training and natural aptitude for the law secured for him a position of importance in his profession from the outset. He became the law partner of Governor William Gaston, September 25, 1879, when he resumed practice after the close of his term as governor, under the name of Gaston & Whitney. In September, 1883, his partner's son, William Alexander Gaston, was admitted to the firm, the name remaining the same. The firm took rank among the first in the Commonwealth. Mr. Whitney continued in active practice until

July 1, 1890, when on account of ill health he retired. He was a Republican in politics, though decidedly independent in his views and voting in later years. He was a lifelong student and scholar, of profound learning and wisdom. His mind was analytical and logical and he was a clear, forcible and convincing speaker. He was as graceful in expression as he was accurate in statement. He was a very successful advocate. He possessed high ideals and absolute integrity. He was a member of Harvard Congregational Church of Brookline, Massachusetts. He married, October 18, 1882, Lottie Jane Byam, born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, September 19, 1854, daughter of Ezekiel George and Lydia Jane (Woodbridge) Byam, of Charlestown. Her father was a manufacturer of friction matches, the head of the Diamond Match Company of Boston. Mrs. Whitney resides at 186 Gardner Road, Brookline. Children, born at Brookline: 1. Charles Beals, July 9, 1883, graduate of Harvard College in 1907; associated with the banking firm of Estabrook & Company, Boston. 2. Mary Leavitt, June 13, 1885. 3. Byam, March 15, 1887, student at Harvard University, class of 1910.

(For early generations see John Whitney 1).

(IV) Ensign David, son of  
**WHITNEY** Benjamin Whitney, was born in Watertown, June 16, 1697, died in 1745. He was one of the original proprietors of land at Paris, Maine, but never lived there. He lived at Watertown and Waltham. He married, in 1720, Rebecca Fillebrown, born in Cambridge, November 6, 1695, died 1749. Children: 1. Rebecca, born November 2, 1721, married, July 18, 1745, Thomas Stowell. 2. David, September 25, 1723, married Mary Merriam. 3. Anna, August 8, 1725, married, June 4, 1752, Samuel Merriam. 4. Nathan, March 12, 1726, married Tabitha Merriam. 5. Ruth, February 23, 1728, died April 23, 1757. 6. Josiah, November 22, 1730, mentioned below. 7. Jonas, June 25, 1733, married Sarah Whittmore. 8. Jonathan, February 10, 1735, died April 9, 1757.

(V) Josiah, son of Ensign David Whitney, was born November 22, 1730, died December 3, 1800, at Ashby. He removed to Ashby in 1797 from Acton and bought land there, having sold his Acton farm two years previous. He died intestate and his widow administered the estate. He served in the French and Indian war, enlisting at Boston, February 4,

1757, in Captain Timothy Houghton's company, and was in the Crown Point expedition. The year before, in 1756, he was in the same company under Colonel Jonathan Bagley at Fort William Henry, having been transferred from Colonel Brattle's regiment. He served also in the revolution in Captain Abraham Pierce's Waltham company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, doing guard duty around Concord after the fight there; also in Captain Abraham Pierce's company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's regiment in 1776, and marched to Dorchester Heights on command of General Washington. He married, June 15, 1762, Sarah Laurence, born July 21, 1737, died September 14, 1794. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 18, 1763. 2. Josiah, June 23, 1765, mentioned below. 3. Rhoda, August 22, 1768, married, May 8, 1794, Amos Smith; died February 25, 1817. 4. Jonathan, May 8, 1772, married Sarah Child. 5. Anna, baptized April 2, 1775. 6. Lucy, baptized July 28, 1776. 7. Nancy.

(VI) Josiah (2), son of Josiah (1) Whitney, was born at Waltham, June 23, 1765, died at Ashby, December 24, 1842. He settled first in Watertown, where the first four children were born, and about 1799 removed to Ashby, where he lived the remainder of his life. He was a prosperous farmer, highly respected in the community. He and his wife were dismissed from the Watertown to the Ashby church, November 24, 1799. By his father's will he received one-half his wearing apparel and ten dollars. He married (intentions dated January 10, 1790) Mary Barrett, born 1768, died August 23, 1841. Children: 1. Josiah, born March 20, 1791, mentioned below. 2. Sally, March 19, 1792, married, December 16, 1814, Oliver Kendall; died November 23, 1889. 3. Jonas Prescott, September 22, 1793, married (first) Rebecca Piper; (second) Louisa Wheeler. 4. Mary, September 14, 1796, died July 5, 1888; married, July 17, 1817, Oliver L. Wheeler. 5. William, July 20, 1798, married Fanny Lincoln. 6. John B., April 7, 1801, married Harriet Cushing. 7. Nancy, March 29, 1803, married, February 8, 1825, Asa Holt; died May 20, 1851. 8. Alice, December 17, 1806, died September 19, 1858; married, 1837, Calvin J. Tyler.

(VII) Josiah (3), son of Josiah (2) Whitney, was born at Watertown, March 20, 1791, died at Ashby, September 4, 1818. He was a farmer, and resided at Ashby. His farm consisted of eighty acres with buildings. He died

intestate, and as his wife declined to administer the estate Amos Wellington was appointed administrator. On March 19, 1833, Luke Wellington was appointed guardian of the two children. He married, January 1, 1816, Rebecca Rice, born at Ashby, December, 1793, died there in December, 1859, daughter of John Rice, of Ashby. Children: 1. Lucy Ann, born September, 1816, died June 13, 1844. 2. John Milton, March 1, 1818, mentioned below.

(VIII) John Milton, son of Josiah (3) Whitney, was born at Ashby, March 1, 1818, died at Boston, June 3, 1886. His father died when he was an infant, and his boyhood was spent in Ashby working for different farmers and getting his education as opportunity offered during the winter. He served an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade which he followed at Ashby, and about 1840 he removed to Groton. Here he built a home and worked at his trade, but later removed to Fitchburg and was employed as an expert cabinetmaker in the Page piano-case factory. After a number of years he removed to Boston and entered the employ of his cousin, Milo Whitney, a piano-case maker, remaining in his employ until his health failed, compelling him to give up work. In politics he was a Republican, and in religion an Orthodox Congregationalist. A man of quiet tastes and habits he was devoted to his family. His ability as a fine workman was due largely to his fondness for mechanics. He married, at Ashby, March 24, 1840, Emma Augusta Willard, born October 15, 1814, died November 23, 1881, daughter of Alexander and Tyler (Oakes) Willard, of Ashby. Children: 1. George Frederick, born November 20, 1841, mentioned below. 2. Sarah Jane, July 18, 1844, married, March 26, 1864, Lyman Lawrence (see Lawrence). 3. Charles Henry, June 28, 1848, died September 23, 1872. 4. Frank Herbert, December 24, 1851.

(IX) George Frederick, son of John Milton Whitney, was born at Ashby, November 20, 1841, died at Arlington, December 23, 1899. At an early age he removed with his parents to Groton, and later to Fitchburg. He was educated in the public schools, supplementing his high school course by a course in the Bryant & Stratton Commercial School at Troy, New York. He entered the employ of the Heywood Chair Company at Fitchburg, and later did their ornamental decoration. In 1864 he went to East Boston and became clerk and bookkeeper for the Eastern railroad, and

was paymaster for over seven hundred men. He made his home on the corner of Webster and Maverick streets. After a time he started in the manufacture of a harness soap, establishing the business in Lexington. The soap was known as Neatsfoot Harness Soap, and met with a ready sale in and about Boston. It proved the nucleus of his future success. About 1870 he took as a partner H. S. Merrill, the firm being George F. Whitney & Company, at 59 Milk street, Boston, and in 1875 the business removed to 2028 Washington street, while Mr. Whitney removed his family from Lexington to Newtonville. The business was carried on most successfully until 1883 when it was removed again to 20 Norfolk avenue, continuing until 1890, when he began the manufacture of soap products, including wax and later starch, at 59 Long wharf. He lived for a time at 20 Forest street, but soon removed to Arlington, where he died. Mr. Whitney inherited his father's taste for mechanics and was resourceful and energetic. Although remarkably successful, he never wished to display his wealth. He was fond of music, and a good violinist. His high ideals made him respected and his pleasing personality won him many friends. He loved the beauties of nature, being very fond of flowers. In politics he was Republican, and in religion a Congregationalist. He married, at Newtonville, June 18, 1874, Josephine Isabella Bryant, daughter of Nathaniel and ——— (Hadley) Bryant. Children: 1. Ellery Waldo, born August 12, 1876, mentioned below. 2. Erving Bryant, April 14, 1879, died August 24, 1882.

(X) Ellery Waldo, son of George Frederick Whitney, was born at Newtonville, August 12, 1876. At the age of six months he removed with his parents to Boston. He attended first the private school of Miss Maud Hunneman and afterward the Dearborn public school. When he was thirteen his parents removed to Arlington and he went to the Russell and Cotting high school. After a course in Burdett's Business College he entered the employ of his father on Long wharf to learn the soap-making business. After the death of his father in 1899 the business was incorporated with James B. Williams as president, Mr. Whitney as vice-president and Chester J. Williams as treasurer. The firm makes a specialty of mill soaps and harness soap, soap for tanneries, automobile oils and mill supplies. Mr. Whitney is superintendent of the works at 59 Long wharf and devotes his

whole time and energy to the business. He is a man of engaging personality. He is a Republican in politics, and a Congregationalist in religion. He is unmarried.

(For preceding generations see John Whitney 1).

(V) Abraham, son of John WHITNEY Whitney, was born December 7, 1735, at Watertown, and resided there until after his marriage when he made his home in Weston, the town adjoining. He was a farmer. With his brothers he served in the company of Captain Samuel Barnard of Watertown in Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment and marched to Lexington on the alarm of April 19, 1775. Paul Revere was ably assisted in spreading the alarm by Abraham Whitney. The night before the battle Abraham started for Lynn on horseback with panniers filled with shoes which his brother desired to have delivered in the morning, and when he reached Charlestown he was startled by a voice asking him stealthily "if he knew the regulars were landing." He replied that he did not and was told the particulars. Relieving the horse of the load of shoes he galloped him back to Watertown and gave the alarm agreed upon in case of the expected invasion. By sunrise the company was ready to march from the rendezvous on the village green in front of the old meeting house. Abraham Whitney was also in the company of Captain Phinendas Stearns which marched from Watertown by order of General Washington and took part in the fortification of Dorchester Heights in March, 1776. He enlisted July 2, 1778, for six months and served guard duty over the powder magazine and again in 1779 under command of Jonathan Brown Esq. He removed to Westford and later to Concord, Massachusetts. He married (first) July 10, 1766, Elizabeth Whitney, baptized November 23, 1746, died July 10, 1770, daughter of Joseph and Mary Whitney. He married (second) at Watertown, December 3, 1772, Mary Mead, born May 1, 1753, died August 29, 1820. Children of first wife: 1. Abraham, died before 1813. 2. Elizabeth married, October 20, 1793, Isaac Taylor, of Acton. 3. Lois, died at Concord, September 14, 1794. 4. Joshua, died young. Children of second wife: 5. Mary Ann, died before 1813. 6. Moses, born 1774, died June 15, 1827; married, September 11, 1796, Jane Polly. 7. Lucy, born 1775, died November 25, 1848. 8. Esther, born February 4, 1779, died June 1, 1861; married, October 9, 1806, Zaccheus

Pond. 9. Elisha, died before 1813. 10. Lydia, born 1782, died January 27, 1844. 11. Susanna, born 1783, died July 4, 1849; married Jeremiah Knowlton. 12. Maria, married, March, 1807, Joel Smith. 13. Amos, born 1786, mentioned below. 14. Mary, born January 21, 1792, died July 26, 1828; married, July 2, 1815, Adam Goodnow.

(VI) Amos, son of Abraham Whitney, was born at Waltham in 1786, died there June 10, 1824. He and John Kimball bought the mill privilege and land at Weston of Thomas and William Parker in 1813 for \$3,000. He engaged in the manufacture of paper in partnership with Kimball until 1817. His home was on Main street, Waltham. He married, January 17, 1811, Martha Priest, baptized July 4, 1784, died 1860, daughter of James and Abigail (Lawrence) Priest. Children: 1. Charles, born February 11, 1812, mentioned below. 2. Amos, January 30, 1814, died March, 1884; married Sophia Waterman Potter; children: i. Amos Priest, married Mary Thurston; ii. Walter H., married S. Ella Brown; iii. Mary Robbins. 3. James, April 9, 1816, died August 23, 1881; married, February 10, 1857, Mary Frances Parker; children: i. Henry Patrick, died April, 1896; ii. James F. 4. Walter, December 2, 1818, died November 12, 1893, foreman of the cloth room in the R. M. F. Co. mill at Waltham.

(VII) Charles, son of Amos Whitney, was born at Waltham, February 11, 1812, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 29, 1850. He attended the winter terms of the district school and worked during the summer in his boyhood. He learned the trade of blacksmith in his native town, serving his apprenticeship under Mr. Emerson, who made and repaired wagons and carried on a general blacksmith business. Afterward Mr. Whitney entered partnership with Charles Davenport, of Cambridge, under the firm name of Davenport & Whitney, making the iron work for railway cars. Mr. Davenport was a partner in the firm of Davenport & Bridge, Main street, Cambridge, manufacturers of railway cars. The failure of the firm of Davenport & Bridge involved the other firm and caused its failure also. The business of these two firms, however, forms an interesting chapter in the early history of the railway industry of the country. Mr. Whitney died July 29, 1850. He was a member of the Baptist church at Cambridge and active in the work of the church. He was devoted to his family, of strict integrity and honor in all his dealings, progressive and enterprising in busi-

ness. In politics he was a Whig. He married, January 26, 1839, Caroline Fuller Stimpson, born at Needham, Massachusetts, August 20, 1816, died at Cambridge, April 24, 1872, daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Fuller) Stimpson, of Weston. Children: 1. Charles Edward, born January 5, 1840, drowned April 5, 1860, in the Charles river in sight of his home; was bookkeeper for the New England Glass Company, Boston. 2. William Henry, January 3, 1843, mentioned below. 3. Clara Maria, January 4, 1845, died September 29, 1847. 4. Ella Caroline, March 15, 1847, died January 17, 1907; graduate of the Art School of the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston; teacher in the Rindge Manual Training School, Cambridge. 5. Frank Erving, October 28, 1850, mentioned below.

(VIII) William Henry, son of Charles Whitney, was born in Cambridge, January 3, 1843, died May 4, 1909. He graduated from the Cambridge high school and took a course in the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University. He enlisted at Cambridge, July 14, 1862, and served three years in the civil war. He was commissioned captain of his company and promoted to the rank of major of his regiment. He was wounded once. He was a prominent civil engineer in Boston after the war, retiring from active business a few years ago. He was a Republican in politics and served the city of Cambridge in the board of alderman and on the board of health. He was an active member and for many years deacon of the Cambridge Baptist church. He was a member of the Watertown Historical Society and of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. He married, February 18, 1868, Emma Sargent Barber, daughter of John Barber. Children, born at Cambridge: 1. Clara Mabel, February 22, 1871, married, June 8, 1898, Arthur S. Pevear, of Cambridge, and had Dorothy Whitney Pevear, born July 22, 1902. 2. Chester, June 29, 1874, died July 31, 1874. 3. Charles Fuller, January 22, 1879, married, June 10, 1903, Ethel Putnam Sargent, born May 12, 1881, died December 31, 1905; child, Horace Sargent, born June 29, 1905, died October 12, 1905. 4. Alice Emma, August 4, 1880, died August 13, 1880.

(VIII) Frank Erving, son of Charles Whitney, was born at Cambridge, October 28, 1850, in his father's home on Auburn street. He attended the Webster grammar school and graduated from the Cambridge high school in the class of 1868 with honors. He learned the carpenter's trade in the employ

of John & Joseph Kelley of Cambridge, and afterward served an apprenticeship of three years in the machinist's trade under Moore & Wyman, 76 Sudbury street, Boston. He worked for this firm also as journeyman for five years and then embarked in business on his own account at 13 Bowker street, Boston. After seven years at that location he removed to his present place of business, 65 Sudbury street, Boston. He manufactures water motors, ice cream freezers, etc. He builds water motors for export and also deals extensively in gas and gasoline engines. Mr. Whitney attends the First Baptist Church of Malden. While living at Melrose he was for eighteen years the collector of the Baptist church, member of the music committee, the finance committee and the standing committee and an efficient worker in the Sunday school of the same. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Wyoming Lodge of Free Masons; of the Waverly Chapter of Royal Arch Masons and is treasurer of same; and of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Malden, and trustee of the permanent fund of the body. He is associate prelate of Hugh De Payens Commandery, Knights Templar, of Melrose; member of Bethlehem Council, Royal Arcanum; and a charter member of the Amphion Club, a musical organization established in 1892. He is gifted musically and has been bass soloist in the Melrose Baptist church choir. He married, October 7, 1880, Isabel Esther Billman, born in Boston, daughter of John and Mary (Hurd) Billman. Her father was a traveling salesman. Their only child, Caroline Gertrude, is a student in Radcliffe College, class of 1909.

(For early generations see John Whitney 1).

(VII) George Washington, WHITNEY son of Ezekiel Whitney, was born at Watertown, August 26, 1812, died at Brighton, Massachusetts, March 17, 1863. He attended the public schools of his native town. During his youth he was employed as coachman for the Stearns family in Boston. Even then he was an excellent judge of horses and skillful in handling them. Soon after the Boston & Worcester railroad was built he began to work for the railroad company, and was soon placed in the position of section master by Superintendent Twitchell, who knew Mr. Whitney's ability and judgment through personal acquaintance. His section was that from Boston to Allston and his success in this position brought him

promotion to the position of superintendent of the road from Boston to Worcester. The reputation of the Boston & Worcester railroad, later known as the Boston & Albany, was in no small part due to his good judgment, industry and faithfulness to duty. He took high rank among the pioneers in railroad construction and maintenance. He always kept abreast of the times. He resided in Boston and Brighton. Though kindly and cheerful in his nature, he believed in discipline in business and expected from his men the same indefatigable industry that he himself gave to his daily work, and he was not disappointed. No superintendent was ever served more faithfully and none had the confidence and esteem of his men to a greater degree. He believed in total abstinence and did much for the cause of temperance. He took great pleasure in driving and owned many fine horses and belonged to the best sporting clubs of Brighton. He was witty himself and fond of a joke and his good humor attracted many friends to him. To his family he was greatly endeared. He attended the Baptist church of Brighton, of which his wife was a member. He was a member of the Boston Lancers, which for many years has been the pet cavalry organization of Massachusetts. In politics he was a Democrat. He married, November 28, 1833, Elizabeth Cook, born November 10, 1815, died November 1, 1860. Children: 1. George Bradford, born January 13, 1835, died September, 1907; was chief of police at Bayonne, New Jersey, superintendent of the Ninth Avenue Elevated Railroad of New York City; married Eliezer Jones, of Sudbury, Massachusetts; children: George, Edward, Abbie. 2. Elizabeth, married Charles Griggs; children: i. Ella Griggs, married Theodore Gordon, of Acton; ii. Gertrude Griggs; iii. Charles Griggs, died young. 3. Delphine, married ——— Gilpatrick. 4. Anna Amelia, died young. 5. Arabella, died at Dedham; married ——— Brockett and had Gertrude Brockett. 6. William Ezekiel, died August 2, 1908; married, March 18, 1862, Margaret Kinder, born December 12, 1842; children: i. Nellie L., born February 14, 1864, married, August 6, 1884, John E. Felch (Children: Marguerita May Felch, born May 20, 1889; Gladys Felch, February 28, 1898; Emma Whitney Felch, December 6, 1901); ii. Bella Lurena, born February 25, 1872, died November 25, 1872. 7. Frank Nahum, born March 28, 1844, died August, 1907; married Sarah Adams. 8. Alonzo Driscoll, born 1847,

died April 6, 1876; married, May 18, 1870, Zelaphine Juliette Gilliheon; children: i. George Washington, born June 12, 1871, married, July 11, 1894, Mary J. Garside (Children: Walter Theodore, born May 25, 1895; Arthur Harrison, June 4, 1897; Mildred, July 23, 1902, died February 9, 1906; Ernest Winfield, January 24, 1904); ii. Zelia Jenette, born January 29, 1874, died January 17, 1877. 9. Edward, born 1850, mentioned below.

(VIII) Edward, son of George Washington Whitney, was born at Brighton, now part of Boston, Massachusetts, in 1850, died at Cambridge, July 22, 1879. He was educated in the public schools. When a young man he was employed for a number of years by H. D. Smith, who owned a livery stable at the corner of Second and Gore streets, Cambridge. During the last ten years of his life he was a faithful and trusted assistant of Charles E. Daley in the livery stable business, Cambridge street. His gentle nature, courtesy and faithfulness won the confidence and esteem of both employer and customers. He was a most valued and valuable man for Mr. Daley. At the time of his death, one of his employers said of him: "He was a man out of place in life, worthy of a large share of the world's goods." He was handicapped by lameness caused early in life by an attack of rheumatic fever. He died of typhoid fever when but twenty-nine years of age. In religion he was a Methodist; in politics a Republican. He was a member of the Order of Foresters. He married, at Cambridge, Elizabeth Healy, born 1848, daughter of John and Ellen (Dwyer) Healy, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Children: 1. George Edward, born July 1, 1870, married, November 27, 1896, Margaret Theresa Ford, of Cambridge. 2. Ellen Gertrude, January 1, 1872, married, May 14, 1891, Charles A. Chapman; children: i. William John Chapman, born June 24, 1892; ii. Charles Chapman, October 30, 1893; iii. Edward Chapman, September 30, 1895; iv. Alice Chapman, March 29, 1897; v. John Chapman, December 14, 1898, died December 15, 1898. 3. John William, January 1, 1875, mentioned below. 4. Katherine, married Charles Messer; children: i. Elizabeth Messer, born June 6, 1900; ii. Helen Messer, July 31, 1902. 5. Mary Elizabeth, February 4, 1877, married Ralph Reardon.

(IX) John William, son of Edward Whitney, was born at Cambridge, January 1, 1875. He attended the public schools, but his father died when he was but six years old and he was

obliged to contribute as much as possible from early boyhood to support the family. At the age of thirteen he found employment in the laboratory of Henry Thayer, a manufacturing chemist, of Cambridge. After six years in this position he was employed by North's Packing Company as a teamster for eight years. He started in business in 1902 at 9 Chestnut street, East Somerville, in the manufacture of barrels. He had but little capital, the modest savings of many years of hard work, but he displayed a natural aptitude for business and a skill in his special line of repairing and making all kinds of barrels. His business flourished from the start. In three years he had to find larger quarters, and he bought a large building with stable, etc., at the rear at 113 Linwood street. His best customers are the large packing houses in Cambridge and Somerville and the wholesale merchants in Boston. Mr. Whitney is reckoned among the most successful of the younger manufacturers of Somerville. He resides at 64 Washington street, Somerville. He and his family attend St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church in that city. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of Cambridge Council, No. 74, Knights of Columbus, of Cambridge, and of Somerville Lodge, No. 917, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He married, January 5, 1898, at Cambridge, Mary Magdalen Carroll, daughter of John and Nora (McLaughlin) Carroll, of Somerville. Children: 1. John Edward, born November 22, 1898. 2. Francis, August 5, 1900. 3. Naomi, January 1, 1903. 4. Estelle Margaret, January 1, 1906. 5. Edward Carroll, April 25, 1908.

(For preceding generations see Richard Whitney II).

(III) Richard, son of Richard Whitney, was born at Watertown, January 13, 1660, and died December 15, 1723. He resided at Stow, where he had a grant of land October 24, 1682. His will was dated December 22, 1723. He married Elizabeth Sawtell, widow, daughter of Jonathan Sawtell, of Groton. She was born February 3, 1668, died November 24, 1723, and married (first) 1691, Joseph Morse; (second) Benjamin Nurse; (third) Richard Whitney. Children of Richard and Elizabeth: 1. Richard, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born February 26, 1699; married Alice Willard. 3. Joshua, born 1706; married Zerviah ———. 4. Hannah, married Samuel Farr. 5. Elizabeth, mar-

ried, December 29, 1722, John Wetherby. 6. Sarah, born 1703; married, 1723, Captain Hezekiah Hapgood. 7. Ruhamah, born 1705. 8. Hepzibah, born 1710; married, October 12, 1732, Seth Sawyer.

(IV) Richard, son of Richard Whitney, was born in Stow, in 1694, and died April 27, 1775. He resided in Stow. He married (first) Hannah Whitcomb, born 1693, died November 17, 1743, daughter of Josiah Whitcomb, of Lancaster; (second) intentions dated October 26, 1745, Hannah Ayres, widow, born 1704, died September 27, 1775. Children: 1. Mary, born November 24, 1715; married ——— Gates. 2. Dorothy, born April 13, 1718; married ——— Taylor. 3. Daniel, born February 13, 1720; 'see forward.' 4. Hannah, born May 29, 1723; married ——— Wetherbee. 5. Richard, born July 31, 1725; married Mary Berry. 6. Elizabeth, born July 23, 1728; married, 1748, Joseph Wetherbee. 7. Josiah, born October 12, 1731. 8. Sarah, married December 23, 1769, Captain Hezekiah Whitcomb.

(V) Sergeant Daniel, eldest son of Richard Whitney, was born in Stow, Massachusetts, February 13, 1720, died in 1782. He served in the revolution as sergeant in Captain Jonathan Rice's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, in 1777 to reinforce the army at the north. His will was dated January 23, 1782, and the inventory was made March 4, 1783. All his children except Ephraim were mentioned in the will. He married (intentions dated November 9, 1744), Dorothy Goss, of Lancaster, who died October 11, 1813. Children: 1. Hannah, born in Harvard, April 29, 1746, married ——— Wetherbee. 2. John, November 24, 1747, married Mary Farnsworth. 3. Daniel, December 11, 1749, married Sarah Durant. 4. Dorothy, December 12, 1751, married, 1774, Nathan Putnam. 5. Silas, January 13, 1754, died May 25, 1756. 6. Ephraim, September 29, 1755, married Sarah Burgess. 7. Silas, February 26, 1758, mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, August 4, 1760, married, April 10, 1782, Ebenezer Parks. 9. Katherine, April 12, 1763, married, April 23, 1783, Lemuel Wheeler. 10. Susannah, October 11, 1766, married, March 31, 1784, Stephen Weston. 11. Mary, February 9, 1769, married, March 20, 1787, Peter Chapin.

(VI) Silas, son of Daniel Whitney, was born February 26, 1758, in Stow, died at Charlestown in 1838. He was a blacksmith and farmer and was noted for his strength.

He lived for a time at Ashby, and later removed to Boston, where he made his home with his son, Captain Silas Whitney. He was in the revolution in Captain Amasa Cranston's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks' regiment, and was in the battle of White Plains. He married Patience Goodnow, of Stow, who died in Charlestown in February, 1842. Children: 1. Silas, born January 26, 1781, mentioned below. 2. John, November 22, 1782, married Susannah Vilas. 3. James. 4. Samuel. 5. Ephraim, married Eunice ———. 6. Susan, July 1, 1792, married Joseph Whitney and died 1884, aged ninety-two. 7. Betsey, married ——— Bates. 8. Polly, married ——— Gault. 9. Dolly, April 1, 1797, married November 20, 1814, William Beals.

(VII) Captain Silas, son of Silas Whitney, was born January 26, 1781, at Stow, died at Charlestown, January 20, 1824. He was educated in the public schools and when a young man went to Boston. A few years later he and his brothers, John and Ephraim Whitney, entered partnership as general contractors. The first permanent railway in America was constructed at Quincy, Massachusetts, in 1827, but the Whitney firm built and operated a gravity railroad on Beacon Hill several years earlier to facilitate the work of cutting down Beacon Hill and grading Charles street, for which the firm had the contract. A train loaded with gravel at the top would by its weight in descending pull an empty train to the top, thus saving the use of horses altogether in the work. This labor-saving device is still used in mining operations and construction work when possible. The Whitney firm had the contract to build Central Wharf and many other important railroad and construction contracts. Later in life Silas Whitney was proprietor of the Middlesex Hotel, then situated between Warren avenue and the old bridge road in Charlestown. The hotel was destroyed by fire in 1836. He was captain of a Boston company of the state militia. At one time Captain Whitney owned the brick dwelling house at 34 Charles street and a three-story house on Morton street. He married, at Waltham, in 1800, Abigail M. Shedd, who died September 21, 1854. Children: 1. Silas Gore, born August 9, 1800, mentioned below. 2. Mary, October 8, 1801, died April 3, 1803. 3. Mary, September 28, 1803, died July 7, 1837. 4. Charles, September 15, 1805. 5. Abigail, May 21, 1808, died January 4, 1870; married Thomas R. Speare, and had Henrietta Speare, who died aged two. 6.



Eliza A., April 15, 1809, died June 6, 1894; married (first) ———Hinckley; (second) David O'Brien. 7. Ephraim, August, 1816, married (first) Johanna A. Hook; (second) ———; children: i. William H., born March 11, 1846, married Clara E. Snowdill; ii. Ephraim, died young; iii. Ophelia V., born 1850, married William I. Hatch. 8. William Henry, June 2, 1818, lost at sea 1830. 9. John Francis, February 27, 1819, married (first) January 18, 1844, Julia Ann Andrews; (second) July 7, 1846, Maria Hook, children: i. Julia F., born 1848, married W. W. Palmer; ii. John Prescott, November 2, 1849, married Annie M. Williams; iii. Josiah O., July 10, 1853, died May 31, 1878; iv. Silas Gore, March 26, 1855; v. Alice G., July 3, 1857, married John W. Munce; vi. Everett C., July 4, 1859; vii. Theodore H., February 17, 1861; viii. George A., December 15, 1868, died April 11, 1888; ix. Helen Maria.

(VIII) Silas Gore, son of Silas Whitney, was born in Boston, August 9, 1800, died there July 15, 1854. He attended the public schools and was associated with his father until the latter's death in 1824. He then went by sailing vessel to Venezuela, and settled at Puerto Cabelo where he entered the commission house of Franklin Litchfield, then one of the largest mercantile houses in the vicinity. By his energy, probity and strict attention to business in all its details, he gained for himself such favor with his employer that he was promoted to positions of greater responsibility and was looked upon as a factor in the business. His command of the Spanish language made him invaluable to his employer and he soon became a partner of this large concern. The firm was known as Litchfield & Whitney, and all business of exchange, banking, etc., was also done through them. In the height of his success, he returned to Boston and married Sarah Susan Penniman, daughter of Amasa and Eunice (Soper) Penniman, of Braintree. He returned to Venezuela with his bride, and their first two children were born there. His business duties became more arduous, the correspondence of the firm devolving upon him. Through the efforts of Mr. Litchfield he was appointed United States vice consul of the port, which position he held while there. Upon the death of Mr. Litchfield, and owing to his own impaired health, he closed up the affairs of the firm and in 1842 returned with his family to Boston. Here he became associated with Timothy W. Hoxsie at 25 Commercial Wharf, under the

firm name of T. W. Hoxsie & Co., dealers in lime, cement and builders' supplies. The business was later moved to 46 Long Wharf. He lived first at 5 Kingston street, removing in 1846 to 36 Porter street. The firm became one of the largest of its kind in Boston. About 1848 he was appointed United States consul of Venezuela for the port of Boston, which office he held in connection with his business until his death. From 1848 to 1852 he resided on Ash street, and from then until his death at 12 Dover street, then one of the select residence streets of Boston. He was a man of strict integrity, and discharged with signal ability all the duties of citizenship, of business, and of his offices of trust. He was of high moral character and of gentle and kindly nature. He attended while in Boston the Church of the Messiah (Episcopal), but was broad-minded, and often attended Theodore Parker's (Unitarian) church. He was a great admirer of Theodore Parker. In politics he was a Whig. Children: 1. Mary Litchfield, born at Puerto Cabelo, May 9, 1837, married, June 10, 1855, James Morse Williams, of Newburyport; children: i. Anna Waldron Williams, born May 8, 1856; ii. Mary Louise Williams, March 3, 185—. 2. Henry Franklin, November 1, 1838, mentioned below. 3. Sarah Virginia, July, 1841, died December 4, 1899; married (first) 1859, Abraham Holland, of Boston; (second) September 14, 1875, Forest G. Hawes, of Boston; had Sarah Eddy Holland, born July 17, 1862, married, October 30, 1879, Charles Henry West. 4. Jose Antonio Paez, 1842, married, 1861, Emma D. Bills; children: i. Linwood Gore, born 1869; ii. Florence W., 1877. 5. Georgianna, died young.

(IX) Henry Franklin, son of Silas Gore Whitney, was born at Puerto Cabelo, Venezuela, November 1, 1838. He came to Boston when six years old with his parents and attended the Quincy school in that city. After this school was destroyed by fire he attended the Brimmer school. At the age of fifteen he became a clerk in the employ of Russell & Tilton, fish dealers on Long Wharf, Boston. After two years in this position he became clerk in the office of I. F. Dobson, insurance broker at 40 State street, Boston, remaining there until he enlisted in October, 1862, at Cambridge, in Company G. Forty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, Colonel Francis L. Lee, of Newton, commanding. His regiment left Camp Meigs, Readville, Massachusetts,

October 15, and after being reviewed by Governor Andrew, sailed on the transport "Merrimac" to Morehead City, North Carolina, whence it proceeded on platform cars during a terrific thunder storm to Newbern, North Carolina, and encamped north of the city, with part of the brigade under Colonel Thomas G. Stevenson in the Eighteenth Army Corps. Under General Foster they sailed October 30 down the Neuse river into Pamlico sound, up the Tar river to Washington, North Carolina, debarking, and on November 2 marched northward twenty miles and engaged the Confederate forces at Rawle's Mills, near Williamston. On the following morning they marched by way of Hamilton towards Tarboro, returning to Plymouth and thence by transports to Newbern. They took part in an engagement at Kingston, December 14, at Whitehall, December 16, and in the battle of Goldsboro, December 18, 1862, returning to Newbern, December 20. The regiment encamped for the winter there and on February 1, 1863, marched to Plymouth foraging in the vicinity until March 10. They reinforced the garrison at Washington, North Carolina, March 15. The fort was besieged March 30 and numerous engagements followed until April 14, when the Rebels were forced to retire. The command was sent to Newbern April 23, as provost guard, until June 6, when the regiment embarked in the steamers "Guide" and "George Peabody" at Morehead City and after a rough passage reached Boston, June 10, being mustered out June 19 at Readville. Mr. Whitney resumed his position in the insurance office. A year later his employer failed and he became clerk in the insurance office of Burge & Lane and continued there for ten years. He then became special agent for the People's Fire Insurance Company of New Hampshire for eight years with offices at 55 Kilby street. He was in the insurance business for a year at New Orleans, Mississippi, and at Galveston, Texas, but the business was not satisfactory and he returned to Boston, becoming a special agent of the Farmers' Insurance Company, with offices at 44 Kilby street. Since 1901 he has been employed as an independent fire insurance adjuster for all the companies having agencies in Boston on losses in all parts of New England. He is the oldest insurance man on Kilby street, the center of the fire insurance business of New England, and has been in the business longer than any other man there. He has resided since 1888, in the house which he owns at 16 Meacham road, Cambridge. In

religion he is an Episcopalian; in politics a Democrat. He is a member of Charity Lodge of Free Masons, of Cambridge; of Cambridge Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Mount Sinai Lodge, No. 169, Odd Fellows, of North Cambridge, of which he has been noble grand. He was formerly a member of Charles River Encampment of Odd Fellows, and of the Newtowne Club of Cambridge. He is a member of Francis Gould Post, No. 36, Grand Army of the Republic. When a young man he was in the Fourth Battalion, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, before the war. He is a member of the Boston Insurance Exchange. He married, April 1, 1858, Sarah Henrietta Holland, born September 6, 1842, daughter of Thomas H. Holland. Children: 1. Cora Virginia, born August 20, 1859, married Augustus L. Smith: child, Carleton Whitney Smith. 2. Emma Henrietta, August 11, 1861, married, August 10, 1880, Harry Elwood Mason, of Cambridge. 3. Harrie Holland, March 15, 1868, married, October 1, 1895, Mabel Louise Wheeler, of Boston, born March 15, 1873, daughter of Charles Louis and Maria Frances (Smith) Wheeler, of Boston; children: Ruth Marietta, born August 14, 1897; Harrie Holland, May 3, 1900. 4. Kittie Ivaloe, April 29, 1869, married, January 9, 1889, Nat. Frank Dadmun, of Boston; children: Henrietta Whitney Dadmun, born July 27, 1892; Harrie Holland Dadmun, June 25, 1894. 5. Chester Winfield, December 14, 1880.

(For ancestry see preceding sketches).

(VIII) Charles Whitney, WHITNEY son of Silas Whitney, born at Boston, September 15, 1805, died at Melrose, Massachusetts, December 27, 1884. He was educated in the public schools of that city and was associated in business with his father in the old Middlesex Hotel to the time of his marriage. Afterward he was a hotel keeper on his own account. In 1843-44 he kept the Boston Hotel and later the Whitney Hotel on Lincoln street, near Beach, Boston, from 1845 to 1858. He was employed for a time in a store at the corner of Devonshire and Summer streets, and in 1860-61 was bookkeeper for a concern at the corner of Portland street and Sudbury street. In 1856 and for a number of years afterward he resided in Auburndale, Massachusetts, and afterward at Melrose. He was one of the most popular hotel proprietors of his day in Boston. His courtesy and sunny disposition attracted many friends. He married, at Con-

cord, New Hampshire, June 6, 1826, Lydia Maria Emery, born at Concord, February 24, 1808, died at Medford, Massachusetts, December 12, 1884. They lived to celebrate the fifty-eighth anniversary of their marriage. A newspaper account of the wedding published at the time of Mr. Whitney's death follows: "Mr. Whitney started from Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 5, 1826, at sunrise and arrived at Chichester, New Hampshire, at sundown in a chaise—a distance of about seventy miles. The following morning he was united in marriage to Lydia Maria Emery, having seen her but twice, their courtship being done mostly by proxy. That they lived together as long and happily proved that long courtships are not always necessary. Mr. Charles Whitney, a gentleman highly esteemed by all who knew him, died at his home in Melrose Highlands aged seventy-nine years. It was only sixteen days after the death of his wife, with whom he had been wedded nearly fifty-nine years. It seemed a beautiful mercy of the Almighty that death should not long divide them and although their departure left the mourners bereft, yet they were sheaves fully ripe and God has garnered them." Children: 1. Louisa M., born September 16, 1827, married Benjamin F. Peakes. 2. Augusta G., August 20, 1829, died April 22, 1860. 3. Mary Eliza, November 5, 1830, died April 23, 1874; married Edgar B. Fox; children: i. Edgar Augustus Fox, born June 7, 1852, married Bertha Sweet; ii. Harold Sumner Fox, June 6, 1856, married Addie Easton; iii. George Julian Fox, May 4, 1858, married Emma Seelye; iv. Fannie Louise Fox, February 14, 1864, married Frank C. Roberts; v. Annie Alice Lydia Fox, September 7, 1868, married A. Adelbert Doty; vi. Edgar Bernard Fox, December 9, 1872. 4. Helen S., April 2, 1834, died 1843. 5. Fannie E., May 14, 1837, married Henry G. Washburn. 6. Charles Joseph, January 15, 1839, died February, 1839. 7. Charles Joseph, January 11, 1840, died 1842. 8. Charles Joseph, May 15, 1843, mentioned below. 9. Helen S., July 18, 1849, resides in Dorchester.

(IX) Charles Joseph, son of Charles Whitney, was born at Boston, May 15, 1843, died there June 22, 1893. He was educated in the public schools of that city, and began life as a clerk in various Boston stores. In 1859-60 he lived in Auburndale, but worked at 104 Court street, Boston. He enlisted for one hundred days, July 4, 1864, and was mustered

into the Union service, July 14, 1864, in Captain Philip J. Cooley's company (F) in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, commanded by Colonel George H. Peirson. From the camp in Readville, Massachusetts, the regiment proceeded to Baltimore, halting for a short time at Soldiers' Rest, Philadelphia, and marching by night to Baltimore, where they went into camp, four miles north of the city at Mankin's Woods. Thence they went to Fort McHenry and Company F, with other companies under Lieutenant Colonel Worcester proceeded to Federal Hill. After two weeks of garrison duty and escorting recruits to the front, Company F was detailed to guard the polls at election. Though the company was never in battle it performed difficult and hazardous duty faithfully and maintained the reputation of the regiment. They were mustered out at Readville, November 16, 1864. Mr. Whitney entered the employ of the Metropolitan Horse Railroad Company in Boston as a conductor and driver and was thus employed from 1864 until 1871. From 1871 to 1873 he worked at the trade of baker at 1146 Shawmut avenue and then returned to work for the horse railroad. From 1886 to 1888 he was clerk in the postoffice, Boston. He returned to the bakery business and was for a time foreman for the Aerated Bread Company. He was in business as baker on his own account for a time. Later he became foreman for the Fleischman Yeast Company at 40 Beach street, Boston, and continued with this concern the remainder of his life. In his later years he lived at Hotel Waterford, Boston. He was of a pleasing and attractive disposition, making friends readily, loving the society of cheerful friends, of which he had many, and very popular in business as well as social life. He was active, enterprising and energetic, highly respected for his uprightness and ability. He attended the Harvard Baptist Church, Harrison avenue, Boston. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of Post 26, Grand Army of the Republic, Roxbury. He married (first) 1865, Mary Elizabeth Dunbar, born April 10, 1843, at Roxbury, Massachusetts, died October 17, 1874, daughter of Calvin Copeland Dunbar, born at North Easton, Massachusetts, May 10, 1811, died in Roxbury, June 10, 1890; he was engaged in the milk business; he married Adeline Alice Lunt at Roxbury; she was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, 1813, died at Roxbury in December, 1863. He married (second) Sep-

tember 12, 1885, Helen E. Fuller, born October 7, 1858. Children of first wife: 1. Charles Henry, born December 1, 1866, mentioned below. 2. Edith Lillian, March 3, 1871, married (first) October 12, 1898, John Dale, born January 14, 1845, died May 3, 1904; (second) June 6, 1906, John Christopher Dorey, of Old Town, Maine, son of William and Mary Elizabeth (Ellis) Dorey. 3. Alice C., January 5, 1874, died April 4, 1874.

(X) Charles Henry, son of Charles Joseph Whitney, was born in Boston, December 1, 1866. At the age of six he removed to Roxbury with his parents and attended the public schools there, graduating from the Lewis grammar school in 1882. He entered the employ of the wholesale dry goods commission firm of Brown, Wood & Kingman, 31 Bedford street, as clerk and was promoted from time to time to positions of responsibility. The firm retired from business January 1, 1888, and he became confidential clerk and private secretary of Lyman Nichols, capitalist and real estate owner, and remained in this position until 1900, when he accepted a position as clerk and bookkeeper in the office of the Continental Mills at 31 Bedford street, Boston, manufacturer of cotton goods, with mills at Lewiston, Maine. In 1905 Mr. Whitney became selling agent for this corporation, having entire charge of selling the output of the mills, dividing his time between Boston and New York. The company operates one hundred thousand spindles and takes rank among the larger mills of New England. Twelve hundred hands are employed. Mr. Whitney resides at 32 Prospect avenue, Winthrop, Massachusetts. He and his wife attend the Union Congregational Church at Winthrop. In politics he is a Republican and he was a member of the Republican town committee of Winthrop in 1904. He is a member of the Winthrop Lodge of Free Masons; of Winthrop Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Winthrop Camp, Sons of Veterans; of the Winthrop Yacht Club; the Framingham Country Club, the Woodland Golf Club of Auburndale; the Arkwright Club of New York City and of the Winthrop Improvement Association. He married, at Boston, June 3, 1895, Harriet Ann Booth, born at Holbeck (Leeds), Yorkshire, England, daughter of Joseph and Harriet (Stansfield) Booth. Mrs. Whitney is a member of Colonial Chapter, No. 96, Order of the Eastern Star of Winthrop. Their only child was Retta Dunbar, born January, 1897, died January, 1897.

(For ancestry see preceding sketches).

(VIII) William Meelus, son WHITNEY of Captain Hananiah Whitney, was born at Winchendon, May 15, 1826, died at Needham, Massachusetts, August 7, 1904. He was four years old when his parents went to Lowell and he was educated in the public schools of that town. He was apprenticed to the trade of machinist in the Lowell Machine Company shops and for several years followed his trade. Soon after 1840 he entered the employ of the Cheshire railroad, then recently built, and in a few years became a locomotive engineer on that road. He removed to Keene, New Hampshire, in 1848, and in 1854 to Bellows Falls, Vermont, to Manchester, New Hampshire, two years later, and to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, in 1857, where he was employed as machinist in the railroad shops, having resigned his position as engineer. In 1863 he became master mechanic for the New England railroad and made his home at Needham, Massachusetts, having charge of the small repair shops at Needham and the large shops in Boston. Afterward he was for eleven years a passenger conductor on the New England railroad. In 1878 he accepted a position as passenger conductor on the Atchinson, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad having a three hundred mile run between Trinidad and Santa Fe. He made his home at Santa Fe. After five years he resigned to engage in the fruit and produce business on his own account. His store was at Santa Fe and his stock came largely from California. In 1888 he returned to Needham, Massachusetts, having retired from active business. For several years he was custodian of the high school building at Needham. He was seriously injured before 1850 in an accident. While working in the railroad machine shops he was caught between a locomotive and a post and crushed badly. He was incapacitated for service in the civil war though eager to do his part. He was a Unitarian in religion, a Republican in politics. He was a life member of Aurora Lodge of Free Masons of Fitchburg, and was an honorary member of Norfolk Lodge of Needham. Mr. Whitney was an earnest, honorable and upright citizen of sound judgment and sterling common sense. He was quiet and domestic in his habits, but fond of social life and enjoying the friendship of many. He married, September 12, 1850, Emeline Cole, of Westmoreland, New Hampshire, born there September 1, 1830, died at Needham, February 10, 1903, daughter of Heber and Prudence

(Walker) Cole, of Westmoreland. Her father was a leading and representative citizen, was successful as a farmer, and at the time of his death left an ample competence to his family. Children: 1. Willie Henry, born September 30, 1854, died January 27, 1878. 2. Frank Cole, September 25, 1856, mentioned below.

(IX) Frank Cole, son of William Meelus Whitney, was born in Manchester, New Hampshire, September 25, 1856. His parents removed to Fitchburg when he was a year old and he was educated there in the public schools. In 1865 he and his mother removed to Needham where his father was living. He attended the Needham grammar school and the English high school in Boston. In 1875 he became clerk in the store of E. Allen & Company, wholesale dealers in woolens, 50 Franklin street, Boston. A year later he became timekeeper and paymaster of the South Boston Iron Company, which made heavy ordnance for the United States government. In 1880 he went west and engaged in mining for a short time. For five years he was manager of the Santa Fe National Bank at Sante Fe, New Mexico. In 1885 he returned east to become teller of the Lincoln National Bank of Boston. This bank and the Central National Bank were consolidated in 1896 and he remained with the concern until its failure in 1903. He has since been bookkeeper of the Faneuil Hall National Bank of Boston. He resides in Needham. He is a member of the First Unitarian Church of Needham, of which he was treasurer for ten years, serving from time to time on church committees. He is a Republican and has been town auditor. He is a member of the Boston Bank Officers' Association. He married, at Needham, June 9, 1896, Susie Gay Mackintosh, born at Needham, February 14, 1875, daughter of Curtis and Mary (Mason) Mackintosh. Her father was a farmer at Needham; was town assessor. Children, born at Needham: 1. Helen, December 18, 1897. 2. Marjorie, April 15, 1905, died April 22, 1905. 3. Mason, February 25, 1907, died March 2, 1907. 3. Ruth, May 3, 1908.

The Cary family in England is one of the oldest as it is one of the most illustrious and honored in the kingdom of Great Britain. The name existed in England before the Conquest and must have been as old as the time of the Saxons.

(I) Adam de Kari (Cary) was lord of the Castle Kari in 1198 according to Sir William Pole. He was born about 1170 and married

Ann, daughter of Sir William Trevett, Knight. The castle no longer exists, but the town is called Castle Cary still. It is in Somersetshire. During the reign of King Stephen the Lord of Cary was opposed to him; the king assaulted and took the castle. In 1153 it was again besieged and nearly ruined. The site of the old castle is very interesting to antiquarians.

(II) John de Kary, son of Adam, was born about 1200; married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Stapleton, Knight.

(III) William de Kary or Karry, son of Sir John, was born about 1230; married Alice, daughter of Sir William Beaumont, Knight.

(IV) John de Karry, of Castle Karry, son of William, was born about 1270; married Phillippa, daughter of Sir Warren Archdeacon, Knight. Sometimes the "de" was used, sometimes not.

(V) Sir John Cary, son of John, was born about 1300; married Margaret Boxon, of Bozume of Clovelly in Devon.

(VI) Sir John Cary, Knight, son of Sir John, was born about 1325; married Agnes, daughter of Lord Stafford, and (second) Jane, daughter of Sir Guy de Bryen, Knight. Since the reign of Edward II the spelling has been Cary.

(VII) Sir John Cary, Knight, son of Sir John, was born in 1350 at Holway, in north-west Devon; married Margaret Holway; was very noted, chief baron of the exchequer, judge. After King Richard II was put to death by Henry IV, Sir John was banished and all his goods and lands confiscated to the crown. He died at Waterford, Ireland, four years later, 1404.

(VIII) Sir Robert Cary, son of Sir John, was born about 1375. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Courtenay, Knight. He married (second) Jane, daughter of Sir William Hanchford, Knight. He defeated in single combat a Knight of Arragon, for which Henry V restored to him a good part of his father's land, and at the same time Robert took the coat-of-arms of his opponent, which he and his successors have since borne: Argent on bend sable three roses argent. Before that the arms were: Gules, chevron entre three swans argent. The motto is: "Virtute excerptae."

(IX) Sir Philip Cary, son of Sir Robert, was born about 1400. He married Christian Orchard and died 1437.

(X) Sir William Cary, Knight, son of Sir Philip, was born 1437. He married Elizabeth Paulett. He was known as the knight of Cockington. He took part in the war of the

Roses on the Lancaster side. His side suffered defeat at the battle of Tewksbury, May 4, 1471, and Cary with others took refuge in the Abbey Church, a sanctuary where according to the custom of the times they could not be molested. They were enticed out on promise of pardon and two days later were beheaded. His property was confiscated, but Henry VII restored it to his son later. William left two sons: 1. Robert, born 1460, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born 1466.

(XI) Robert Cary, son of Sir William, was born about 1460. He inherited Clovelly from his father. He married (first) Jane Carew, daughter of Nicholas Carew, and they had two sons—John de Cary, born about 1485, and Thomas de Cary, born about 1495. He married (second) Agnes, daughter of Sir William Hody, and they had one son, William, born about 1500, mentioned below. He married (third) Margaret Fulkeram, and had a son Robert, born about 1510. He died in 1540, and has a monument in Clovelly church.

(XII) William Cary, son of Robert, was born about 1500. He was sheriff of Somersetshire in 1532, residing at Bristol. He was mayor of that city in 1546. He died March 28, 1572.

(XIII) Robert Cary, eldest son of William Cary, was born in Bristol, in 1525, and died in 1670.

(XIV) William Cary, eldest son of Robert Cary, was born October 3, 1560. He was sheriff of Bristol in 1599 and mayor in 1611. He had eight sons, three of whom came to America in 1634-35-40 respectively.

(XV) James Cary, son of William Cary, born in Bristol, Somersetshire, England, came to America with two brothers, of whom Miles settled in Virginia and John in Bridgewater, Massachusetts. James settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he was admitted to the church, May 3, 1647. He was a draper and merchant, clerk of the writs in 1650. His wife Eleanor was admitted to the Charlestown church, November 30, 1642, and died November 9, 1697, aged eighty years. James Cary died November 2, 1681, aged eighty-one. His will was proved April 4, 1682, bequeathing to wife and five children. Children: 1. Mehitabel, married William Welstead. 2. John, born July 29, 1642. 3. James, born and died in 1644. 4. Nathaniel, born March 7, 1645. 5. Jonathan, born January 15, 1646. 6. Elizabeth, born September 23, 1648. 7. Joanna, married a Mr. Wyman.

From these three brothers John, James and

Miles have descended a large family which are located all over the United States and their genealogical records will be found in the Cary Memorials by General Samuel F. Cary, Cincinnati, 1874; American Family Antiquity by Albert Wells, New York, 1880; and in "The Cary Family in America" by Rev. Seth Cooley Cary, Dorchester, Boston, 1907, but the narrative from this point will treat of Jonathan Cary Ye Third, and his descendants.

Jonathan Cary, shipwright, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, was born in England about A. D. 1700. He is called "Tertius" in the records.

(I) Jonathan Cary and James, his brother, were undoubtedly nearly related to John Cary, of Plymouth, and James Cary, of Charlestown, who came to Massachusetts eighty odd years before; but as the exact connection cannot be traced authentically in this country, and as no relationship has ever been claimed, their descendants prefer that they should be considered as the head of a separate and distinct family in America. The connecting link can be found only in the mother country, and will be an interesting study for some of their descendants. We know they all came from Bristol, England, or its immediate vicinity. It has always been the tradition in that branch of the Cary family of which Jonathan Cary "ye third" was the progenitor, that he, with his brother James, came from the West of England (where the best of broadcloth was made) aged about twenty-five years. The two brothers landed at Charlestown, Massachusetts, probably about the years 1722-23. The first records we find of them are in the minutes of the Old First Church, Rev. Simeon Bradstreet, pastor, where we find that Jonathan and his brother James were baptized adults, February 7, 1724-25. Jonathan was entered as "Jonathan Tertius" (third), probably to distinguish him from the Carys of the same given name then living in Charlestown. The Carys have firmly stood by the country of their adoption, having assisted in its welfare in various ways to the extent of their means and abilities. In those dark days of the war of the revolution, we find John Cary, son of Jonathan Cary, "ye third" after having been burned out at Charlestown, and having removed his family to a place of safety, building boats for Washington's army at Cambridge, Massachusetts. The war of 1812 finds Jonathan Cary (grandson of Jonathan "ye 3rd") enrolled in Boston to defend that city against English invasion. The great rebellion of 1861-65 finds descendants of all

branches of the family at the front in the interest of freedom and the Union. The knowledge of the fact that the early Carys both in England and America were a worthy people should be and is a matter of pride to their descendants.

In 1739 Jonathan Cary bought land of Henry Pownall at Charlestown for one hundred and ten pounds and part of this land he conveyed later to his son John in 1772. When Charlestown was burned by the British in 1775 he and his aged wife found refuge in Reading and their names are on the list of refugees to whom aid was given. His last years were doubtless spent with his children. His brother James married, in 1729, Rebecca French, of Concord, Massachusetts, and their only son died young. Jonathan married (first) at Charlestown, October 30, 1724, Sarah Ray, born 1699, baptized August 5, 1700, daughter of David and Hannah Ray. Her father owned the covenant in the Charlestown church, September 26, 1696. He was born at Forfarshire, Scotland, and baptized there. Jonathan married (second) August 15, 1733, Sarah Edmunds, born January 10, 1699-1700, daughter of John Edmunds of an old Charlestown family. Children: 1. Jonathan, born July 6, 1725, died young. 2. Hannah, April 17, 1728, married Timothy Pike, of Bedford. 3. Samuel, Charlestown, July 26, 1730, died unmarried, October 23, 1815. 4. Sarah, 1731, died unmarried 1784. Children of the second wife: 5. Thomas, November 22, 1734, died April 28, 1748. 6. John, May 29, 1736, mentioned below. 7. James, May 21, 1739, died unmarried 1764. 8. Nathaniel, March 10, 1741, died unmarried at Charlestown.

(II) John, son of Jonathan Cary, was born at Charlestown, May 29, 1736, died May 12, 1790. He was a shipwright by trade and a mast and spar maker in Charlestown. When the British burned Charlestown he lost his house on Maudlin street and removed temporarily to the malt house near the river, thence to Reading, Massachusetts, where he occupied half a house with a Bowman family. He was employed by the government to built boats at Cambridge. Later he returned to Charlestown and lived in the old fort that the British evacuated. He built a new house on Maudlin street of timber hauled from Lexington. His family Bible, printed in 1759, by Thomas Basket, of Oxford, England, is in the possession of his descendants. He married, September 27, 1759, at Charlestown, Hannah Edmunds, who died May 15, 1821, aged eighty-

six, daughter of David and Hannah Edmunds, of Charlestown. John Cary and his wife were both buried in Charlestown. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Hannah, October 14, 1760, married Benjamin West. 2. John, March 27, 1763, died July 2, 1763. 3. Sarah, June 9, 1764, married Jacob Farnsworth. 4. Mary, October 17, 1766, married Elias Farnsworth. 5. Jonathan, November 3, 1768, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, October 4, 1771, died May 26, 1853. 7. Rebecca, October 14, 1773, married Samuel Burdett. 8. Nancy, Reading, February 8, 1776, died at Boston, October 30, 1811. 9. John, November 6, 1778, died May 8, 1828.

(III) Jonathan (2), son of John Cary, was born in Charlestown, November 3, 1768, died April 17, 1855, at Lexington, Massachusetts. He was apprenticed in his youth to Samuel Harris, spar-maker, who afterward admitted him to partnership. He bought a lot of land on Henchman's lane and built his house, working with his own hand and making use of spars and ship timber in the frame. Later he was in partnership with Samuel Browne, owning a mast-yard at Wheeler's Wharf, North Square. He was enrolled in the war of 1812 for the defence of Boston and the musket he carried is preserved by his descendants. In 1827 he bought a small farm at Lexington. He married (first) November 25, 1791, Jemima Green, of Groton, who died February 27, 1797, aged thirty-three. He married (second) December 31, 1797, Mary Harris, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Thornton) Harris. He married (third) December 9, 1821, Abigail Hastings, daughter of Isaac and Mary Hastings. His widow died July 25, 1877, aged eighty-nine. Children, born in Boston: 1. John, born January 14, 1793, died May 11, 1811, aged nineteen. 2. Maria, born July 13, 1794, died March 4, 1808. 3. Sally, born 1795, died 1797. 4. William Harris, born in the house on Henchman's lane, December 23, 1798, engaged in business as partner of his brother Isaac Harris in Boston and later took charge of the New York branch of the firm's business; when the business was divided he took the New York store; the firm of W. H. Cary & Company was established at 243-5 Pearl street; in 1857 the firm of Cary, Howard, Sanger & Company built the Cary Building at 105 and 107 Chambers street, one of the first iron front buildings in New York; the business became one of the largest among importers of fancy goods in the country; Mr. Cary resided in Brooklyn; was a director of the Nassau Bank, the Nassau







*Isaac H. Cary*

*Lewis Historical Library*





Wm. H. H. H.

Fire Insurance Company, the Montauk Fire Insurance Company, the Firemens' Trust Company, the Home Life Insurance Company, the Brooklyn City Railroad Company; he bought the old Hastings homestead at Lexington and remodeled the house for a summer home. He married, March 4, 1828, Maria Hastings, daughter of Isaac and Mary Hastings. 5. Samuel Harris, born July 22, 1800, was a student in Munroe's law office, State street, Boston, when he was killed by a fall from his horse, December 3, 1814. 6. Nathaniel Harris, born February 22, 1802, married (first) 1826, Sarah B. Floyd, who died October 3, 1835; (second) November 16, 1836, Ann Eliza Wilson, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, who died August, 1840; (third) Mercy L. Bolton, of Dover, Maine, July 2, 1844; child of first wife: i. Maria, born July 13, 1827, married David S. T. Hardy; she died December 15, 1871; children of third wife: ii. Isaac Harris, born May 27, 1845; iii. Jonathan George, born December 3, 1846, died October 4, 1869. 7. Isaac Harris, born November 3, 1803, mentioned below. 8. George Singleton, born September 15, 1807, was associated with his brother William H. in business and member of the firm for many years, having charge of the custom house department; resided in Brooklyn and Babylon, Long Island; married, October 29, 1840, Mary Wellington, daughter of Deacon David and Rebecca Wellington; children: i. William Harris, born September 5, 1841, died March 9, 1859; ii. Mary Adelia, born March 22, 1846, married, October 14, 1869, Nelson G. Carman, of Brooklyn. 9. Mary Maria, born March 4, 1810, married, August 28, 1862, John Hastings, of Lexington; she died August 22, 1887.

(IV) Isaac Harris, son of Jonathan (2) Cary, was born in the old homestead on Henchman's Lane, North End, Boston, November 3, 1803. He received his education in the public schools. When a youth he was "bound out" as an apprentice, but before he came of age he bought his time, and started in business for himself as a dealer in horn and ivory, Washington street, Boston. He worked energetically and tirelessly in his business, often starting as early as one o'clock in the morning for Salem where he bought goods of the importers in the East Indian and African trade. A few years later, in 1824, he and his brother, William H. Cary, formed a partnership and engaged in the dry and fancy goods business at 50 Washington street, Boston. As their business increased and prospered they built a granite front build-

ing on Washington street for the store. In 1827 a branch of the business was established at the corner of Wall and Pearl streets, New York City, and this branch was the nucleus of the great business developed by his brother who took charge of it from the beginning. Isaac was interested in the New York business for several years, devoting his time exclusively to the Boston concern. He finally sold his business, and for several years conducted a similar store in New Orleans, but disliking the climate and other conditions there, he returned to Boston and devoted his time and capital to real estate. He bought large tracts of land in the West Roxbury or Jamaica Plain district of Boston, and developed the property, building houses and selling building lots. His home in Jamaica Plain was an extensive estate among the famous pudding stone rocks of that section and he derived much pleasure in laying out and cultivating his place. He had many drives built through the spacious estate and took pleasure in naming them and even the prominent ledges he designated by names such as Sunset, Jerusalem and Philippines. His house was on Forest Hill street, attractive in architecture and beautiful in its appointments. The improvement and landscape work in Franklin Park, near his home, was due in large measure to his efforts and influence.

He was a typical self-made man, starting without means and building up a large fortune; having a common school education and becoming a man of great learning and intellectual attainments. He was upright as well as energetic, of sterling character and extraordinary capacity for work, of strong will, sound judgment and pleasing manners. He was a natural leader of men and his advice was sought by all classes and conditions of men, especially in his later years of ripened wisdom and lengthened experience. He was a useful and influential citizen, especially interested in the affairs of his own section of the city. In early life he was a Whig in politics, but became a Republican when the party was organized and continued one until his death. He was a prominent member of the Unitarian church and his home was often the place of meeting for ministers and prominent laymen of this faith. He was an intimate friend of the pastor, Rev. Robert Waterson, and a liberal contributor to the support and work of the society.

He married, February 22, 1831, Phebe P. Pratt, born August 15, 1803, daughter of William and Mary (Wyman) Pratt, of Roxbury. Her father was a currier. Mrs. Cary survived

her husband a number of years, dying in her ninetieth year at the homestead in Jamaica Plain. She was sympathetic and generous by nature, and throughout her life active and liberal in benevolence. She was a friend of all the poor and needy in the vicinity. She was a prominent member of the Unitarian church. Children, born in Boston: 1. Susanna Elizabeth, born July 28, 1832, was educated in public and private schools in Boston; now owns and occupies the homestead in Jamaica Plain where she is well known and highly respected; an active member of the Unitarian church; a zealous promoter of the New England Women's and Children's Hospital, of which she is a director and member of the executive committees; interested in various other charities and charitable organizations. 2. Eliza Prentiss, born August 15, 1834, married, September 22, 1882, Dr. Horace P. Farnham, of New York City, a noted specialist in diseases of the throat and lungs; now deceased; his widow now resides in the city of New York, and is well known in society there; she has no children. 3. William George, born August 3, 1836, died August 22, 1837. Later descendants of the Cary family reside in Brooklyn.

JOHNSON Captain Edward Johnson, immigrant ancestor, was born in Canterbury, county Kent, England, and baptized there September 16 or 17, 1598, he was son of William Johnson. He came to Charlestown with the first immigrants, but soon returned to England, and about 1635 or 1637 brought his wife, seven children and three servants, to New England. He was a man of influence in the colony, and resided in Woburn, where he held many important offices. At the first meeting of the commissioners for the settlement of the new town, he presented a plan of the territory to be included within the limits, and was appointed the first recorder or town clerk. He was active in founding the first church, and commanded the first military company in Woburn. He was the author of some unique lines at the beginning of the first volume of the Woburn town records, and also of "Wonderworking Providences of Sion's Savior in New England," first printed in London in 1653. He was famous as a surveyor and early explorer, and was appointed in 1665 by the general court to make a map of the colony, in conjunction with William Stevens. In 1672, after his death, the general court passed an order regarding the chronicle of the early history of the colony, which reads as

follows: "The court considering how many ways the providences of God hath mercifully appeared in behalf of his people in these parts, since their coming into this wilderness, and us of the colony in particular, do judge it our duty to endeavor that a register or Chronicle may be made of the several passages of God's providence, protecting of and saving from many eminent dangers, as well in transportation, as in our abode here making provision beyond what could, in reason, have been expected, and preventing our fears many a time; so that our posterity and the generation that shall survive, taking view of the kindness of God to their fathers, it may remain as an obligation upon them to serve the Lord their God with all their hearts and souls." The court, therefore, appointed a committee "to make diligent inquiry in the several parts of the jurisdiction concerning anything of moment that has passed, and in particular of what has been collected by Mr. John Winthrop Sen., Mr. Thomas Dudley, Mr. John Wilson Sen., Captain Edward Johnson, or any other; that so, matter being prepared, some meet person may be appointed by this court to put the same into form; that so, after perusal of the same, it may be put to press." No fuller account of the origin and settlement of a town of equal age in New England has been given than that by Captain Johnson in his "Wonderworking Providence." He died in Woburn, April 23, 1672. His will was dated May 15, 1671, and the inventory, returned May 11, 1673, gives the account of the estate as seven hundred and five pounds, five shillings and six pence. Of this amount about half was for property in England. He married Susan or Susanna —, who died March 7, 1689-90. Her will was dated December 14, 1689, and proved March 2, 1690-91. Her son John, with whom she dwelt after her husband died, was the sole beneficiary. Children: 1. Edward, baptized November 7, 1619, married, February 10, 1649-50, Katherine Baker. 2. George, baptized April 3, 1625, married Katherine —. 3. Susan, baptized April 1, 1627, married James Prentice. 4. William, baptized March 22, 1628-29, mentioned below. 5. Martha, baptized May 1, 1631, married, March 18, 1649-50, John Ames. 6. Matthew, baptized March 30, 1633, married (first) November 12, 1656, Hannah Palfrey; (second) October 23, 1662, Rebecca Wiswall. 7. John, baptized May 10, 1635, married, April 26, 1657, Bethia Reed.

(II) William, son of Captain Edward John-

son, was baptized in Canterbury, county Kent, England, March 22, 1628-29, and came with his parents to New England. He was a prominent citizen of Woburn, and was the second recorder, succeeding his father. He attained to high civic office and was assistant of the colony. He was a military officer of several ranks, from ensign to major. He was one of those who resisted the policies of Governor Andros. At one time he was in active service in command against the Indians. He died May 22, 1704. His will was dated May 10, 1695, and proved September 11, 1704. He married, May 16, 1655, Esther Wiswall, who died December 27, 1707, daughter of Elder Thomas Wiswall, of Dorchester and Newton. Children, born in Woburn: 1. William, February 26, 1656. 2. Edward, March 19, 1658, mentioned below. 3. Ebenezer, March 29, 1660. 4. Esther, April 13, 1662, married, December 17, 1685, Lieutenant Seth Wyman; died March 31, 1742. 5. Joseph, June 14, 1664. 6. Benjamin, October 15, 1666. 7. Josiah, January 15, 1669. 8. Susanna, June 29, 1671, married, June 6, 1704, Daniel Reed. 9. Abigail, October 4, 1674, married June 14, 1705, Samuel Pierce.

(III) Captain Edward (2), son of William Johnson, was born in Woburn, March 19, 1658, died there August 7, 1725. He was deacon of the church. He was ensign, lieutenant and captain of the Woburn military company from 1693 to 1724. He was in active service against the Indians in the winter of 1704 and commanded the company. His will was dated August 5, 1725, and proved September 3, 1725. He married: (first) January 12, 1687, Sarah Walker, died May 31, 1704, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Reed) Walker. He married (second) Abigail (Gardner) Thompson, widow of James Thompson, and daughter of Richard and Anna (Blanchard) Gardner. Children of first wife: 1. Edward, born October 12, 1687, died January 3, 1688. 2. Edward, May 4, 1689, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, married (first) John Simonds; (second) Samuel Richardson. 4. Esther, January 26, 1694, married, 1716, John Stearns. 5. Samuel, February 21, 1696. 6. Abigail, married, December 11, 1717, Timothy Richardson. 7. Susanna, January 14, 1701, married, May 23, 1722, Samuel Jones. 8. Ichabod, April 22, 1703, killed May 8, 1725, in Lovewell's fight. Children of second wife: 9. Elizabeth, November 6, 1705, married, January 1, 1723, Joseph Winn. 10. Joseph, June 22, 1708.

(IV) Deacon Edward (3), son of Captain

Edward (2) Johnson, was born in Woburn, May 4, 1689, died October 5, 1774. He was corporal in 1715; ensign from 1716 to 1732; lieutenant from 1733 to 1740. He was deacon of the Woburn second parish church from 1741 to 1774, when he died. He married (first) Rebecca Reed, daughter of Captain William and Abigail (Kendall) Reed, of Lexington. He married (second) December 13, 1750, Esther (Mason) Coolidge, widow of Captain Joseph Coolidge, and daughter of Joseph and Mary (Fisk) Mason, of Watertown. He married (third) February 19, 1755, Sarah (Simonds) Wilson, widow of Samuel Wilson, and daughter of James and Susanna (Blogget) Simonds, of Woburn. She died March 12, 1775, aged eighty years. Children, all by first wife: 1. Rebecca, born April 22, 1712, married, February 24, 1736, Ebenezer Wyman. 2. Mary, October 26, 1713, married, June 3, 1735, Enoch Richardson. 3. Edward, September 28, 1715. 4. Joshua, February 16, 1717. 5. Eleazer, February 27, 1719. 6. Jonathan, June 13, 1720, mentioned below. 7. Nathan, November 11, 1721, married, 1749, Abigail Walker. 8. Abigail, July 15, 1723, married (first) June 5, 1744, Samuel Wilson; (second) November 10, 1761, Simeon Spaulding. 9. Ichabod, December 23, 1724, died about 1758. 10. Lucy, January 3, 1726. 11. Jonas, January 17, 1728, died in the army at Lake George, 1755. 12. Asa, February 16, 1729, married, February 22, 1753, Tamar Whitcomb. 13. Susanna, October 23, 1730, married, May 2, 1753, Joshua Kendall.

(V) Jonathan, son of Deacon Edward (3) Johnson, was born June 13, 1720, died November 30, 1793. He resided in Leominster at the time of his marriage. In 1759 he was a soldier in the French war. He was one of the alarm list in Walker's company and went to Lexington on the alarm, April 19, 1775. He married (intention dated September 12, 1748) Sarah Wilson, who died in Burlington, Massachusetts, October 20, 1805, aged eighty-three years, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Simonds) Wilson, of Woburn. Children: 1. Jonathan, born February 1, 1751. 2. Jotham, November 28, 1753, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, baptized August 8, 1756. 4. Sarah, born May 24, 1759. 5. Lucy, November 4, 1761, married, January 22, 1784, General John Walker. 6. Ichabod, September 6, 1764.

(VI) Jotham, son of Jonathan Johnson, was born November 28, 1753, died about 1827. He resided in Burlington, Massachusetts, removing there from the south school district

of the second parish of Woburn, where he was living as late as 1798. He was in the revolution in Walker's company, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and was a member of the third foot company in Woburn under Captain Timothy Winn in May, 1775. He was a fifer in the militia from 1780 to 1782. He served five months in the expedition to Canada in 1776. He married, February 23, 1775, Eunice Reed, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Eunice (Stone) Reed, of Woburn. Children: 1. Eunice, born September 29, 1775, married, May 8, 1796, Samuel Caldwell. 2. Jotham, May 6, 1778, mentioned below. 3. Surviah, July 2, 1780 (baptized Sophia), married, January 7, 1810, Thomas Conn. 4. Alpheus, January 1, 1783, died unmarried. 5. Lucy, March 8, 1785, married, April 10, 1808, Samuel Kent. 6. Susanna, August 9, 1787, married, January 11, 1810, James Reed Jr. 7. Lucy, March 6, 1790, married, April 15, 1818, Moses Hastings. 8. Edward, July 12, 1794, married, October 14, 1824, Hannah Gibson. 9. Elbridge, baptized May 7, 1797, died November 7, 1799. 10. Elbridge, baptized June 29, 1800, died unmarried.

(VII) Jotham (2), son of Jotham (1) Johnson, was born May 6, 1778, and resided in Charlestown. He married, October 14, 1802, Susan Tufts, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Adams) Tufts, of Medford and Charlestown. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Charles Berkeley, April 12, 1805, married, April 10, 1831, Elizabeth M. Jones. 2. George, February 6, 1807, married Hepzibah Frothingham. 3. Jotham, July 25, 1809. 4. Martha Tufts, September 22, 1811. 5. Samuel Tufts, February 1, 1814. 6. Henry, November 27, 1815, died 1817. 7. Henry A., March 18, 1818, mentioned below. 8. William, March 20, 1820. 9. John Barrett, April 2, 1822.

(VIII) Henry Augustus, son of Jotham (2) Johnson, was born at Charlestown, March 18, 1818, died at his Glen Road home in Jamaica Plain, Boston, in 1895. He was educated in the public schools. He engaged in business as a produce dealer and was very successful. He was a Republican in politics and took a prominent part in public affairs. While living in Charlestown he was town clerk and held other positions of trust and responsibility. In 1878-79 he represented his district in the general court and demonstrated unusual ability as a legislator, serving on important committees and attending zealously to the interests of his constituents. He was a promi-

nent member of the Unitarian church for many years. He made his home in his later years in Jamaica Plain, Boston. Of strict integrity and sterling character he won the respect and esteem of all who knew him. He married, June 5, 1851, Caroline Weld Dudley, born July 25, 1830, daughter of David and Hannah (Davis) Dudley. (See Dudley XVI). Children: 1. David Dudley, born in Jamaica Plain, April 8, 1852, died unmarried March 8, 1902. 2. Caroline Louise, March 24, 1857, in Newton, married Elbridge Gerry Dudley, a distant relative, now a dry goods commission merchant in New York City, residing at Orange, New Jersey; children: i. Davis Thomas, born July 18, 1892, at Jamaica Plain; ii. Elbridge Gerry Jr.; iii. Caroline Weld. 3. Mary Leslie, August 22, 1861, in Newton, resides with her mother in the home at Jamaica Plain. 4. Alice Maud, August 29, 1863, died May 12, 1877. 5. Henry Weld, December 25, 1867, mentioned below.

(IX) Henry Weld, son of Henry Augustus Johnson, was born in Jamaica Plain, Boston, December 25, 1867. He was educated in the public schools. He was for a number of years clerk in a mercantile house in Boston. At present he is in charge of a large farm owned by his mother in Townsend, Massachusetts, devoting his time to the care of this and other property of his mother. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion a Unitarian. His only child, Edith Leslie, born January 1, 1898, resides with her aunt at the homestead in Jamaica Plain.

(The Dudley Line).

Hugh de Sutton, progenitor of the Barons of Dudley was a native of Nottinghamshire, England. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Patrick, Lord of the moiety of the Barony of Malpas, county Chester.

(II) Richard de Sutton, son of Hugh de Sutton, married Isabel, only daughter and heir of Rotherick the son of Griffin.

(III) Sir John de Sutton, Knight, son of Richard de Sutton, was the first Baron of Dudley. He married Margaretta De Somerie, sister and co-heir of John De Somerie; Lord Dudley probably lived and died in the town of Dudley, England.

(IV) John de Sutton, son of Sir John de Sutton, was the second Baron of Dudley. He married Isabel, daughter of John de Charlton, Lord Powis. He died at Dudley in 1376.

(V) John de Sutton, son of John de Sutton, was the third Baron of Dudley. He mar-

ried Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Stafford. He died at Dudley in 1406.

(VI) John de Sutton, son of John de Sutton, was the fourth Baron of Dudley and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. He was born in 1401 and died in the early part of the reign of Henry VI.

(VII) John de Sutton, son of John de Sutton, was the fifth Baron of Dudley and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and treasurer of the King's household. He married Elizabeth Berkley, widow of Sir Edward Charlton, and daughter of Sir John Berkley, of Beverston, county Gloucester.

(VIII) Sir Edmund Sutton, Lord Dudley, son of John de Sutton, married (first) Joice Tiploft, sister and co-heir of John Tiploft, Earl of Worcester.

(IX) Thomas Dudley, son of Sir Edmund Sutton, married the daughter and co-heir of Launcelot Threkeld, Esq., of Tornorth.

(X) Captain Roger, believed to be son of Thomas Dudley, was killed in the wars in early life, about 1586. He left two children, Thomas, mentioned below, and a daughter who doubtless died in England.

(XI) Thomas, son of Captain Roger Dudley, was born at Northampton, England. He was a clerk to his mother's kinsman, Judge Nichols, and a captain in the low countries. He was a steward to the Earl of Lincoln and for some time resided in Boston, England. He was one of the projectors, and later, December 1, 1629, an undertaker of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was assistant March 18, 1629, deputy governor March 23, 1629-30, at the last court held in England. He came in the ship "Arabella" to Salem, Massachusetts, and then in company with Governor Winthrop to Charlestown. He was governor, deputy governor or assistant every year of his life afterwards. He died July 31, 1653, aged seventy-six. He married (first) in England, Dorothy ———, who died December 27, 1643, at Roxbury, aged sixty-one years. He married (second) Katherine (Deighton) Hagborn, widow of Samuel Hagborn. She had two sons and two daughters by her first husband, and two sons and a daughter by her second. She married (third) Rev. John Allen, of Dedham, and died August 29, 1671. Governor Dudley made his will April 23, 1652, with additions April 13, May 28 and July 8, 1653. It expresses his desire to be buried in the grave of his first wife; bequeathing to all his children by both wives and to grandchildren, Thomas and John Dudley, whom he had brought up.

Children of first wife: 1. Rev. Samuel, born 1610, in England, married Mary Winthrop. 2. Ann, about 1612, in England, married Governor Simon Bradstreet. 3. Patience, England, died February 8, 1689-90, at Ipswich; married Major Daniel Denison, at Cambridge. 4. Sarah, baptized July 23, 1620, at Sempringham, England, died 1659 at Roxbury; married Major Benjamin Keane; (second) Thomas Macy, of Boston. 5. Mercy, born September 27, 1621, in England, died July 1, 1691, at Newbury, Massachusetts; married Rev. John Woodbridge. Children of second wife: 6. Deborah, born February 27, 1645, died November 1, 1683; married Jonathan Wade, of Medford. 7. Joseph, September 23, 1647, mentioned below. 8. Paul, September 8, 1650, died December 1, 1681, married Mary Leverett, daughter of Governor John Leverett.

(XII) Governor Joseph, son of Governor Thomas Dudley, was born at Roxbury, September 23, 1647, when his father was seventy-two years old. When he was about five years old his father died, and he removed at the age of six with his mother and step-father to Dedham. He attended the school of Master Corlet at Cambridge, and at the age of thirteen entered Harvard College graduating in 1665. He was admitted a freeman in 1672 and was deputy to the general court in 1673-74-75, and assistant in 1676 and each year but one until 1685. In 1675 he was one of the commissioners who treated with the Indians in King Philip's war, and was present at the battle with the Narragansetts in December, 1675. In 1677 he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and the same year was chosen commissioner for the United Colonies, and served until 1681, when he was elected as agent to the Court of St. James. In 1677 he was assistant and held court in New Hampshire. Soon after he went to England on political business. In 1685 he was appointed governor or president of the new government instituted by James II, serving until Governor Andros took control in December, 1686. In 1687 he was appointed justice. He suffered with Andros at the overthrow of his administration, and was confined in prison several months, being finally removed to his house, and guarded there under heavy bonds. Three hours later a mob seized him at midnight and carried him to the jail where the keeper refused to receive him, and he was carried to the house of a niece, which the crowd forcibly entered. At the request of Governor Bradstreet, he returned to prison



to allay the fury of the mob. He was sent to England for trial in 1690, returning later in the year, having conciliated the king, and was appointed chief justice of New York, being removed from office on account of being a non-resident. He went to England again and stayed from 1693 till 1702, where he was deputy governor of the Isle of Wight. He was very popular in England. In 1702 he was appointed governor of the provinces of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and came to New England to assume his office. He died April 2, 1720, at Roxbury. He married Rebecca Tyng, who died September 21, 1722, daughter of Judge Edward Tyng. Children: 1. Thomas, born February 26, 1670, graduated at Harvard, 1685; died unmarried. 2. Edward, September 4, 1671, died young. 3. Joseph, November 8, 1673, died young. 4. Paul, September 3, 1675, married Lucy Wainwright; died 1751. 5. Samuel, September 7, 1677, died young. 6. John, February, 1679, died young. 7. Rebecca, May 16, 1681, married Samuel Sewall Jr. 8. Catharine, January 7, 1683, died young. 9. Ann, August 27, 1684, married (first) John Winthrop; (second) Jeremiah Miller; died 1776. 10. William, October 20, 1686, mentioned below. 11. Daniel, February 4, 1689, died young. 12. Catherine, January 5, 1690, married Lieutenant Governor William Wainwright. 13. Mary, November 2, 1692, married (first) Francis Wainwright; (second) Captain Joseph Atkins; died November 19, 1774.

(XIII) Hon. William, son of Governor Joseph Dudley, was born October 20, 1686, died in 1740. He married Elizabeth Davenport, daughter of Judge Addington Davenport. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 16, 1724, married (first) Dr. Joseph Richards, March 24, 1749; (second) June 27, 1765, Samuel Scarborough; died November 1, 1805. 2. Rebecca, May 28, 1726, married (first) Benjamin Gerrish; (second) October 14, 1775, John Burbige, died January 30, 1809. 3. Lucy, February 15, 1728, married, February 23, 1749, Dr. Simon Tufts; died November 18, 1768. 4. Catherine, December 27, 1729, married Peter Johonnot; died June 28, 1769. 5. Thomas, September 9, 1731, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, 1732, married Lucy ——. 7. Mary, August 10, 1736, married John Cotton; died February 6, 1796. 8. Ann, married John Lovell; died April, 1775.

(XIV) Thomas (2), son of William Dudley, was born September 9, 1731, died at Roxbury, November 9, 1769. He married, April

26, 1753, Hannah Whiting. She married (second) in 1770, Colonel Joseph Williams. Children, born at Roxbury: 1. William, December 25, 1753, married, February 2, 1774, Sarah Williams; died October 4, 1786. 2. Lieutenant Thomas, October 27, 1755, mentioned below. 3. Paul, July 29, 1757, married, April 27, 1779, Martha Foster; died February 22, 1847. 4. Lucy, April 27, 1759, married, September 11, 1783, Seth T. Whiting. 5. Catharine, March 20, 1761, married, December 27, 1779, Nehemiah Davis. 6. Rebecca, June 10, 1763, married, June 1, 1788, Major Nathaniel Parker; died September 10, 1834. 7. Joseph, April 29, 1765, died unmarried.

(XV) Lieutenant Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Dudley, was born at Roxbury, October 27, 1755, died there. He married, May 14, 1778, Abigail Weld. Children, born at Roxbury: 1. Hannah, April 11, 1781. 2. Thomas, March 5, 1783, married Mary Burrell; died February 23, 1826. 3. Abigail (twin), March 11, 1785, died young. 4. Samuel C., March 11, 1785, died at sea. 5. David, August 23, 1787, mentioned below.

(XVI) David, son of Lieutenant Thomas (3) Dudley, was born at Roxbury, August 23, 1787, died there April 1, 1841. He was president of the Traders' Bank at Boston. He married, in 1814, Hannah Davis, died February 26, 1886, daughter of Moses Davis, of Roxbury. Children, born at Roxbury: 1. Rebecca D., April 27, 1815, died October 26, 1815. 2. Sarah W., November 19, 1816, died January 12, 1817. 3. Abigail W., October 28, 1818, died young. 4. Mary A. D., August 9, 1821, married, October 13, 1841, William G. Lewis. 5. Charles D., October 2, 1822, died July 15, 1840. 6. Abigail W., November 27, 1824. 7. Julia M., February 2, 1827, died March 16, 1827. 8. Caroline Weld, July 25, 1830, married, June 5, 1851, Henry A. Johnson. (See Johnson VIII). 9. Hannah M., September 5, 1832. 10. George F., January 14, 1835.

JOHNSON James Johnson, immigrant ancestor, born in England, was an early settler in Boston, where land was allotted him November 30, 1635. He was admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, May 25, 1636. He was a leather dresser or glover by trade. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638; was chosen third sergeant in 1644, lieutenant in 1658, captain in train band in 1656. He was admitted

to the church, April 10, 1636, and was chosen deacon in 1655. He was found November 20, 1637, among the followers of Wheelwright and Ann Hutchinson, for which he and others were disarmed. He received the thanks of the general court for his past services when he resigned his commission as captain on account of physical weakness. He was approved to sell coffee and chocolate April 24, 1671, and in 1674 was given an additional privilege of selling cider at his public house. He was entrusted with the settlement of many estates as administrator and was one of the executors of the will of Major Robert Keayne. He was a member of the committee of the militia in 1664. He died about 1674. His house lot, where he first lived, was at the corner of Court and Sudbury streets, Boston. He had a garden lot on the Common, which then went to the line of the present Mason street, between Tremont and Washington streets. It was in the rear of the houses facing Washington street, on that part later known as Newbury street. On this lot he built his second house in which he lived during the latter part of his life. He had on the lot also a barn and a slaughter house in which he carried on his business as glover. The lot was situated between West and Winter streets and was famous during the early part of the nineteenth century as the site of the Washington Gardens. Johnson had a third lot, pasture land on the north side of Beacon Hill, situated at or near the junction of West Cedar and Cambridge streets. He had another lot of land near the mill cove, and in the rear of Middle or Hanover street, and later a part of the estate on which stood the Green Dragon tavern. On January 3, 1637-38, he received a grant of eight acres of land at Muddy River (Brookline), agreeable to the consent at a general meeting for allotments December 14, 1735; February 23, 1656, he was leased waste lands of the town on the south side of the creek, paying four pounds ten shillings per annum to the school as rent. He took a mortgage July 23, 1654, on an acre and a half of land on which now stands the Adams House, and also on three acres at the east end of Spectacle Island, in Boston Harbor. In May, 1659, the general court granted him a tract of land on the north side of the Merrimac river at Naumkeag, and he exchanged it in 1664 for a warehouse at Oliver's Dock. His first wife Margaret died in Boston, in March, 1643, and soon afterward he married (second) Abigail, daughter of Thomas Oliver. Children, all by second wife:

1. Joseph, born September 27, 1644, died September 30, 1644. 2. Abigail, November 25, 1645, died young. 3. Abigail, February 12, 1646. 4. Elizabeth, April 21, 1649, died November 11, 1653. 5. Samuel, baptized March 16, 1651, mentioned below. 6. James, twin, born March 7, 1653. 7. John, twin, March 7, 1653. 8. Elizabeth, April 12, 1655, died January 23, 1663-64. 9. Mary, March 27, 1657. 10. Hannah, November 23, 1659, died August 3, 1660. 11. Hannah, June 12, 1661.

(II) Samuel, son of James Johnson, was baptized March 16, 1651, died November 18, 1697. He learned his father's trade as glover, and settled in Boston, later in Lynn. He married Phebe Burton, baptized at Hingham, May 12, 1644, daughter of Edward Burton, of Hingham. In his will he mentions children: Samuel, Edward, Jonathan and Elizabeth, and his wife, who was executrix and principal legatee. In a deed lib. 25, Suffolk county, mention is made of Edward Johnson, mariner; Jonathan Johnson, chairmaker; Richard Richardson, of Lynn, shipwright, and the only surviving sons and daughters of Samuel and Phebe Johnson, of Boston. Children: 1. Phebe, born August 31, 1670, died young. 2. Sarah, June 10, 1672, died young. 3. Samuel, December 15, 1676. 4. Edward, August 1, 1679. 5. Jonathan, August 1, 1683, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, married Richard Richardson.

(III) Jonathan, son of Samuel Johnson, was born in Boston, August 1, 1683. He was mentioned in the will of his aunt, Hannah Handley, who also speaks of her sister, Phebe Johnson. His sister Elizabeth married Richard Richardson, of Boston, shipwright, son of Richard Richardson, of Lynn, and they removed to Lynn probably after their marriage. Jonathan Johnson also settled in Lynn, probably from the fact that his sister lived there. About 1718 Richardson went to Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, but returned to Boston in 1723. Jonathan Johnson married, May 30, 1710, at Lynn, Sarah Mansfield, born November 6, 1676, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Barsham) Mansfield; (second) Susannah —, who survived him. He died May 8, 1741, in his fifty-eighth year, and his grave is marked with a stone. His will was proved June 14, 1741. Children: 1. Mary, born December 12, 1712. 2. Phebe, December 15, 1714. 3. Sarah, January 26, 1718-19. 4. Edward, August 16, 1721, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, December 3, 1725. 6. Elizabeth, September 14, 1726.

(IV) Edward, son of Jonathan Johnson, was born in Lynn, August 16, 1721. He married, October 3, 1744, Bethia, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Potter) Newhall, of Lynn. He resided in Lynn all his life. His will was proved March 26, 1799. He was a member of the Massachusetts provincial congress in 1755 and served on several important committees; was deputy to the general court, 1776-77. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 6, 1745, married ——— Talbot. 2. Sarah, March 1, 1746-47, married ——— Burrill. 3. Martha, July 23, 1749. 4. Edward, August 7, 1751. 5. Joseph, January 8, 1753. 6. William, October 13, 1754, mentioned below. 7. Bethia, November 15, 1756. 8. Jedediah, October 14, 1758. 9. Micajah, February 1, 1761, died young. 10. Micajah, January 24, 1764.

(V) William, son of Edward Johnson, was born in Lynn, October 13, 1754. He married, October 4, 1781, Mary Fuller, born in Lynn, December 3, 1758, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Mansfield) Fuller. He settled in Salem, where he died in 1800. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Enoch Putnam's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, during the siege of Boston, and was on the list of those entitled to "bounty coats" October 27, 1775. (Mass. Rev. Rolls.) Children: Hannah, Lydia, Samuel, mentioned below, Nathaniel.

(VI) Samuel (2), son of William Johnson, was born in Salem, March 12, 1792, died August 22, 1869, at Brookfield. He married, June 30, 1825, Charlotte Abigail, daughter of William and Abigail (Crosby) Howe, of Brookfield. (See Howe VII). The following sketch of Mr. Johnson is from the *Boston Advertiser* the day following his death:

"He was a resident of Boston for sixty years. Many of our older citizens will remember him as a partner of Mr. Thomas Brewer half a century ago, and subsequently of the firm of Johnson & Mayo, Johnson & Curtis, J. C. Howe & Company. He was distinguished by a singular union of shrewd judgment and methodical habits in business, with the energy of an impulsive temperament. His career was marked by the success which commonly attends such qualities, when combined as in his case with that scrupulous integrity which springs from a keen sense of duties as of rights. He was a man of rare tuitions. He saw the expedient, the right and true, and acted upon them while many other men were deliberating. Results seldom disproved his

conclusions. The mercantile history of Boston has furnished few if any more worthy specimens of the honorable, liberal, Christian merchant. Mr. Johnson retired from business with an ample fortune twenty-five years ago. Since that time he has been largely engaged in the works of charity. The extent of his benevolence can never fully be known. The benevolent institutions of Boston—the colleges and seminaries of New England and the West; the large circle of religious organizations supported by the Congregational churches of the country, all found in him a constant and liberal friend. But probably the largest expenditure in the aggregate was in the personal care of a multitude of persons whose wants he sought out and relieved—not only dependant relatives, but young men beginning in life, widows who had seen better days, reformed inebriates struggling back to manhood, and multitudes of those whom Dickens describes as the 'quiet poor,' received his unostentatious and often secret bounty. His last illness was long and depressing, and withdrew him from his accustomed routine of activity for two years. Its chastening influence was very obvious in maturing his character and deepening his interest in the work of charity which had been so large a part of his life. He was for fifty years an habitual attendant at the services of the Old South Church, Boston, and a firm believer in the faith there preached." Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Charlotte A., twin, March 20, 1826, married, June 6, 1849, Rev. James Howard Means, of Boston. 3. George William, mentioned below. 4. Mary A., December 8, 1829, married, June 10, 1858, Professor Austin Phelps, D. D., of Andover Theological Seminary, author of "The Still Hour;" graduate of the University of Pennsylvania and of Yale Theological Seminary; professor of Sacred Rhetoric at Andover. 5. Dr. Amos Howe, mentioned below. 6. Rev. Francis H., mentioned below. 7. Edward Crosby, mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Johnson, was born in Boston, March 20, 1826, died August 13, 1899. He was a prominent merchant of Boston. The *Boston Evening Transcript* of Monday, August 14, 1899, said of him: "Samuel Johnson, of the firm of C. F. Hovey & Company, died suddenly at his home at Nahant, Sunday morning, aged seventy-three. While Mr. Johnson was for some time unable to be at business, his death yesterday came as a great surprise even to his most intimate friends. Mr. Johnson had just

returned from a visit to his sister, Mrs. Austin Phelps, at Bar Harbor. He met his end peacefully and without pain, due to weakness of the heart."

Samuel Johnson received his education at the Chauncey Hall School, and at the age of sixteen entered the store of Messrs. Hovey, Williams & Company, dealers in dry goods, in Water street, and having admitted John Chandler and Richard C. Greenleaf as partners, established there the retail business which still continues. The firm name changed in 1848 to C. F. Hovey & Company. In 1850 Mr. Johnson was admitted as a partner with Henry Woods and William Endicott Jr. This connection has been unbroken for half a century. Always giving strictest attention to business, he gave twenty years of his time and attention to engagements of fiduciary and semi-public character. He was one of the trustees of several of the largest estates in the city, and administered these important functions with conscientious fidelity. He justly considered the most successful feat of his life to be his financing of the great Payson estate, valued at hundreds of thousands of dollars, and which seemed doomed to entire dissipation. Mr. Johnson, as receiver and trustee, successfully managed its affairs, bringing order out of chaos, paid to the creditors every dollar due, and saved to the widow a handsome remainder. He also had charge of numerous smaller trusts, and by excellent judgment and absolute integrity lifted burdens from many who were unable to care for themselves. Among the public duties confided to him may be named the many years of the chairmanship of the standing committee of the Old South Church, and subsequently its treasurership for twelve years. In the former capacity he conducted the transference of the old property to the new location, under decision of the supreme court, which provides that all monies accruing from the sale of the Old South Church be transferred for the erection of the new Old South Church. So devoted was his service to his church and society that its members with one accord will surely say that to no one among their number is the society more indebted than to Mr. Johnson for its present prominent and creditable position among the churches of Boston. He was long a trustee of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, the Provident Institution of Savings, the Boston Young Men's Christian Association, Mount Auburn Cemetery, and Wheaton Seminary. He was a director of the

Webster National Bank, member of the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, president of the Massachusetts Congregational Charitable Society, and of the Boston Dispensary, and vice-president of the Home for Aged Women. To all his various duties he was faithful, devoting the energies of a warm heart and a well balanced mind to affairs always important, and often complicated, with the same attention he would give to his private interests.

He married, March 29, 1859, Mary A. Stoddard, who died in 1891, daughter of Deacon Charles Stoddard. Mr. Johnson's funeral was held in Old South Church, the house of worship he loved so well, and a great congregation assisted in paying a last tribute to one they loved. President William J. Tucker, of Dartmouth College, conducted the services, in the absence of the pastor of the church. He was buried in Mount Auburn cemetery, in the family lot. All the large dry goods houses of Boston were closed during the funeral out of respect to his memory, and the services were attended by representatives from all the many societies with which he was connected, as well as by hundreds of friends and neighbors. Children: 1. Wolcott Howe, mentioned below. 2. Arthur Stoddard, mentioned below.

(VIII) Wolcott Howe, son of Samuel (3) Johnson, was born April 9, 1860. He attended Noble's school, Boston, where he fitted for college, and graduated from Williams College in the class of 1883 with the degree of A. B. After several months spent in travel, he started in business, October 29, 1883, working up from office boy to partner in the firm of C. F. Hovey & Company, having been admitted a member of the firm on August 1, 1899. He is a director and one of the managers of the Boston Dispensary. He is a member of the Old South Congregational Church, and a member of the standing committee of the Old South Society, and a Republican in politics. He holds membership in the University Club of New York; University Club of Boston; Country Club of Brookline; New Boston Riding Club; Kappa Alpha fraternity, the oldest Greek letter society in America. He married Fanny J. Betts, born January 29, 1867, daughter of George Frederic and Ellen (Porter) Betts (see Betts VII). Children: Samuel, born December 7, 1896; George F., July 9, 1898; Rosamond, May 16, 1900; Beatrice, July 5, 1903.

(VIII) Arthur Stoddard, son of Samuel (3) Johnson, was born in Boston, June 4,

1863. He attended the Noble school on Winter street, Boston, and fitted for college there. He entered Harvard in 1881, and graduated in the class of 1885 with the degree of A. B. He traveled extensively during the next two years. He has been occupied in the management of his father's estate and other trusts. In 1887 he was elected director of the Boston Young Men's Christian Association, was afterward treasurer for two years, and since 1897 has been president. He has served on the board of management of the Home for Little Wanderers since 1887; as member of the board of management of the Home for Aged Women; vice-president of the City Missionary Society. He is a member of the University Club and the Boston Art Club, and trustee of the General Theological Library. He is an officer of the Old South Congregational Church of Boston. In politics he is a Republican. He married, April 26, 1895, Jennie Maria Blake, born April 29, 1869, graduate of Radcliffe College, A. B., class of 1891, daughter of George F. and Martha Jane Blake. (See Blake VII). Her father was a native of Farmington, Maine; her mother of Medford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Mary Stoddard, born March 3, 1896. 2. Arthur Stoddard Jr., May 11, 1899. 3. Alice Blake, February 23, 1901, died February 27, 1901. 4. George Blake, June 18, 1902.

(VII) Hon. George William, son of Samuel (2) Johnson, was born in Boston, December 27, 1827. He was educated in the famous old Chauncy Hall school and at the Boston Latin school. In his seventeenth year he entered the importing and jobbing house of Deane & Davis, Boston, and upon attaining his majority became a partner in the firm, the name becoming Deane, Davis & Company, and later Davis, Johnson & Company. In 1850 this partnership was dissolved, Mr. Johnson having accepted a proposition to engage in the Mediterranean trade; and soon afterward he sailed for Smyrna and other parts of the Levant. Upon his return eight months later he found the firm with which he was connected had become insolvent, and he was obliged to change his plans. During the next five years he was abroad the greater part of the time, partly for pleasure, partly for business, visiting England, China and South America. In April, 1856, he went to Brookfield, the home of his maternal ancestors, to which he was much attached, for a temporary residence; and the following year, after his marriage, he decided to make his permanent

home there. In 1860 he decided to study law and for that purpose entered the law office of J. Evarts Greene, of North Brookfield, late the editor of the *Worcester Spy*, and at the time of his death postmaster at Worcester. Mr. Johnson completed his studies in the office of that distinguished Boston lawyer, Peleg W. Chandler, was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1863, and immediately opened his office in Brookfield. To his law business he added that of negotiating loans for eastern capitalists on real estate in Chicago. For a time the two branches of his business were conducted together comfortably, but in course of time his frequent absence from home to attend to Chicago matters interfered with his law practice, and in 1868 he closed his Brookfield law office and devoted all his attention to financial operations. In 1870 he entered the manufacturing field, engaging in the manufacturing of shoes and boots in Brookfield, in partnership with Levi Davis, under the firm name of Johnson & Davis. Two years later the firm name was changed to Johnson, Davis & Forbes. The business was continued until 1878, when the factory having been destroyed by fire and the shoe trade depressed, the firm was dissolved and its affairs wound up. Mr. Johnson resumed his law practice and the Chicago loan business. A few years later he retired from professional work, and has since then lived in the enjoyment of a well earned ease. In the local affairs of Brookfield Mr. Johnson has always taken an active part, and was for many years prominent in state affairs. He was chairman of the board of selectmen of Brookfield and of the school committee for a long period. He has been one of the trustees of the Merrick Library since its foundation. In 1868 he was a delegate to the Republican National convention in Chicago and twelve years later was an alternate to the convention which nominated Garfield. He has served in both branches of the state legislature, beginning as a senator for the third Worcester district in 1870, and was member of the house in 1877 and 1880. In the senate he was a member of the committees on probate and chancery, on the library, on woman suffrage; and was especially active in opposing the state grant to the old Hartford & Erie railroad, later the New York & New England, now operated by the New York, New Haven & Hartford company. In the house during his first term he served on the committee on finance, and in his second term on finance, and also on rules and orders, and as house chairman of the commit-



*Handwritten text, possibly a signature or date, is visible below the photograph.*





*Geo W Johnson*





tee on fisheries. In 1877, by appointment of Governor Rice, he became one of the inspectors of the state primary school at Monson, and under the act of 1879, organizing the board of state charities, he was appointed a trustee of the state primary and reform schools, and served several years as chairman of the board. In 1887 he was a member of the executive council, and was twice re-elected (for 1888 and 1889), and served the entire length of Governor Ames's term in the governorship, taking a leading hand in a number of important matters. He was on the committee on pardons and on the special committee for the purchase of land and making plans and estimates for the state house extension, since carried into effect. On the latter committee his services were especially efficient. Owing to the illness of the governor, who was on the committee, and the early retirement of the third member, the entire work of carrying through a number of delicate business transactions fell upon him; and all interested bore testimony to his satisfactory conduct of them. Every purchase made without the intervention of brokers, thus saving to the state the cost of commissions. In 1889 he was a leading candidate in the Republican state convention for the nomination for lieutenant governor, with the endorsement of a strong list of supporters, and on the first ballot received three hundred and thirty-seven votes, a good portion of them coming from Boston delegates, but the choice of the convention finally fell on another candidate, and in the campaign following he gave his successful competitor the heartiest support. In December, 1889, he was appointed to the state board of lunacy and charity, on which he has served faithfully for many years, occupying the position of chairman since 1892, which he resigned on account of sickness. In the presidential election of 1892 he was chosen one of the presidential electors, and as a member of the electoral college cast his vote for Benjamin Harrison.

Mr. Johnson married, February 24, 1857, Mary Ellen, daughter of E. C. and Mary (Abbott) Stowell, of Chicago, Illinois. Children: 1. Clara S., born June 7, 1860, educated at home, in high school of Brookfield and Abbott Academy; married, June 7, 1882, Loammi C. Thompson, of Springfield; children: i. Philip S., born September 14, 1883, died August following; ii. Abbot Howe, born July 5, 1885, attended Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and is now connected with F.

B. Holmes's shoe factory in Chelsea; iii. George William, born December 6, 1886, died January 21, 1906. 2. Mary, born October 22, 1862, died August 1, 1864. 3. George H., born September 15, 1864, see forward. 4. Alice R., born March 9, 1867, attended Brookfield high school, Mrs. Quincy Shaw's school, Boston, and Smith College, from which she was graduated with the class of 1899; studied in Berlin, Germany; married, September 30, 1897, William A. Clark, of Northampton, Massachusetts; children: i. Alan R., born February 16, 1900; ii. Marion, March 25, 1903. 5. Ethel, born March 14, 1869, educated at home and attended Brookfield high school two years; Mrs. Quincy Shaw's school, Boston, three years; went abroad and studied languages in Berlin. 6. Harold A., born September 15, 1873, see forward. 7. Marion P., born August 26, 1875, attended Brookfield high school and Miss Capen's school at Northampton for two years; entered Smith College, leaving it in his senior year on account of ill health, and spent the winter months in Florida and Colorado; died at Brookfield, June 22, 1899.

(VIII) George H., son of Hon. George William Johnson, was born in Brookfield, September 15, 1864, died of typhoid fever in Columbia, Mississippi, December 6, 1903. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, and Phillips Academy at Andover for three years. He then entered the employ of his uncle, John Roper, of Chicago, wholesale dealer in groceries. After about three years he engaged in the lumber business in Arkansas. He remained there and in Louisiana several years, going to McHenry, Mississippi, as general manager for the Fullerton Brothers, remaining about four years, then one year in Columbia, Mississippi, where he died. In these several places he was general manager of the saw mills connected with the lumber business of the Chicago Lumber and Coal Company. He married Mrs. Eliza Amsden Fletcher, widow of William Fletcher, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth Cotton Amsden, of Mansfield, Louisiana. She had three children by her first and three daughters by her second marriage, namely: 1. Mary Ellen, born April 14, 1899. 2. Clara S., August 17, 1900. 3. Ethel, November 8, 1902.

(VIII) Dr. Harold A., son of Hon. George William Johnson, was born in Brookfield, Massachusetts, September 15, 1873. He attended the public and high schools of that town, fitted for college in Phillips Exeter

Academy, and entered Williams College, from which he graduated in the class of 1895 with the degree of A. B. He then took up the study of medicine in Harvard Medical School, and was graduated in 1899 with the degree of M. D. He volunteered during the Spanish-American war and was made assistant surgeon of the United States navy. He has made a specialty of surgery and was surgical house officer at Massachusetts General Hospital. He was resident surgeon at the Lakeside Hospital, Cleveland, Ohio, one year, and then took up the practice of his profession in San Francisco, California, removing after two years to Lynn, where he has his office at 70 Broad street. He is a successful practitioner. He married Cora V. Meyerstein. They have one child, Harold Stowell, born January 21, 1905.

(VII) Dr. Amos Howe, son of Samuel (2) Johnson, was born August 4, 1831. He received his education at the Chauncy Hall school, in Boston, and at Phillips Academy at Andover from 1847 to 1849. He graduated at Harvard College in 1853, and from the Andover Theological Seminary in 1856. He was five years pastor of the Congregational church at Middleton, Massachusetts, and then studied medicine at the Harvard Medical School from 1862 to 1865. He settled in Salem as a medical practitioner, and studied at Berlin and Vienna in 1869-70. He was secretary many years and president two years of the Essex South District Medical Society. He has written many medical papers for the learned societies, and was orator of the Massachusetts Medical Society for its anniversary in June, 1883, and was president of the society for two years. He served two years in the general court, and three years on the Salem school board. He was secretary of the Essex Institute, deacon of the Congregational church, and former president of the Essex Congregational Club. He was vice-president of the Harvard Alumni Association in 1892-93. He married, September 22, 1859, Frances Seymour, daughter of Nathan, of Williamstown, and Mary A. (Wheeler) Benjamin, of New York, missionaries to Athens, Greece and Constantinople. Children: 1. Samuel, born July 16, 1860, see forward. 2. Meta Benjamin, May 7, 1862, married Francis H. Bergen, of Staten Island, New York. 3. Amy H., July 23, 1865. 4. Captain Charles A., July 13, 1868, resides in Denver; member of National Guard; real estate and rental broker. 5. Philip S., February 26, 1872, see forward. 6. Ralph S., May 16, 1878, died September 1898, in Spanish-

American war; enlisted in Denver City Troop, which later became Troop B, Second United States Volunteer Cavalry, and attached to "Torrey's Rough Riders."

(VIII) Samuel, eldest child of Dr. Amos Howe Johnson, was born July 16, 1860. He was a student in the Salem grammar and high schools, and took a three years' course at Williams College. He entered the employ of C. F. Hovey & Company, in the capacity of clerk, and in 1899 became a member of the firm. He married Josephine, daughter of Edward W. Forbush (see Forbush VII).

(VIII) Philip Seymour, son of Dr. Amos Howe Johnson, was born February 26, 1872. He graduated from the Salem high school with the class of 1890, entered Harvard College with the class of 1894, leaving in 1895 to go into business with the Francis A. Foster Company, with whom he remained nine years as traveling and local salesman, and was with the same company in Chicago for a year and a half, afterward with C. W. Whittier & Brother, Boston, and now (1908) with Sargent & Fairfield. He is a Republican in politics. He married, February 19, 1905, Edith, daughter of George E. Atherton, of Brookline.

(VII) Rev. Francis Howe, clergyman and author, son of Samuel (2) Johnson, was born in Boston, January 15, 1835. He was graduated from Phillips Andover Academy in 1852, from Harvard in 1856, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1860. After a somewhat brief pastorate in Hamilton, Massachusetts, he spent a year abroad, traveling in Europe and the East; and in 1867 went to live at Andover, which he made his home. From that time on he devoted himself to the interests of country life, interspersed with study, and occasional preaching and writing, mainly on philosophical subjects. In 1882-83 he contributed to *Bibliotheca Sacra* a series of articles entitled "Positivism as a Working System," and from 1883 to 1891 he was on the editorial staff of the *Andover Review*, to which he contributed eighteen articles. In 1891 he published a volume (Houghton & Mifflin, pp. 510) entitled "What is Reality—An Inquiry as to the Reasonableness of Natural Religion, and the Naturalness of Revealed Religion." Since 1880 his summer home has been Bar Harbor, Maine, and during the last ten years he has spent many of his winters in Rome. He married, June 6, 1867, Mary A. Dove, daughter of John and Helen (McLaggan) Dove, of Andover. He has two sons:

Grahame Dove Johnson, and Reginald Mansfield Johnson. His second marriage was October 24, 1894, to Mary Beach, daughter of Hunn Carrington and Mary C. de Koven Beach, of New York.

(VIII) Grahame Dove, eldest son of Rev. Francis Howe Johnson, was born in Leamington, England, October 8, 1870. He was graduated from Phillips Andover Academy in 1888; was with the 1892 class of Harvard till the senior year, when he entered the Harvard Medical School, from which he graduated with the degree of M. D. After practicing a short time in New York, he went with his wife to Europe, where he spent some five years, studying some of that time in Berlin and Vienna. In 1907 he returned and established himself in Andover, Massachusetts, where he became much interested in farming. He married, June 28, 1894, Julia Keim, daughter of Murray (M. D.) and Mary (Keim) Weidman, of Reading, Pennsylvania.

(VIII) Reginald Mansfield, son of Rev. Francis Howe Johnson, was born February 5, 1876, in Andover, Massachusetts. He graduated at Phillips Andover Academy in 1894; from Harvard College, 1898, A. B., and Harvard Law School, LL. B. in 1891. He spent one year after graduation in the law office of Messrs. Ropes, Gray & Gorham, Boston, and there, October, 1902, formed a partnership with Theodore Hogue (Hogue & Johnson), 60 State street, Boston. This continued till July 1, 1908, when he took an office, in the same building, on his own account. He married, July 2, 1902, Julia Pierrepont, daughter of J. Pierrepont and Antoinette Livingston (Waterbury) Edwards, of New York. His children are: Helen Pierrepont, born April 13, 1903; Elsie Livingston, October 23, 1904; Reginald Francis, April 5, 1907. Since his marriage his residence has been Milton, Massachusetts.

(VII) Edward Crosby, son of Samuel (2) Johnson, was born November 1, 1839. He attended the Boston Latin school, graduating in 1856, and from Harvard College in 1860 with the degree of A. B. He entered the store of C. F. Hovey & Company as clerk in September, 1860, and about 1869 was admitted to the firm, of which he has been a member since. He enlisted in the civil war as first lieutenant in Company H, Forty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, in August, 1862, served full time with his regiment, and was promoted to the rank of adjutant in May, 1863. For fifteen years he was trustee of the Suffolk Savings Bank, resigning in 1905. He

is director of the Home for Aged Men, and the Home for Intemperate Women. For a number of years he has been treasurer of the Old South Society, of which he is a zealous member. He married, October 14, 1864, Alice T. Robbins, born April 29, 1842, died February 3, 1891, daughter of Rev. Chandler, D. D., and Mary Eliza (Frothingham) Robbins. Children: 1. Charlotte Howe, married Governor Curtis Guild Jr. 2. Alice Cornelia, married John Lavalley, two children: John; Alice, died aged one year ten months. 3. Mary Frothingham, married Vittorio Orlandini, child, Edward, born August, 1907.

Thomas Faxon, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1601. He came to New England with his wife Jeane and three children, before 1647. His name first appears at Dedham, when his daughter Joanna was married to Anthony Fisher Jr., September 7, 1647. He settled at Braintree, Massachusetts, and was a prominent citizen there. He was selectman in 1670-72 and deputy to the general court from Braintree in 1669. He married (second) September 5, 1670, Sarah Savill, widow of William Savill, of Braintree. He died November 23, 1680. Children: 1. Joanna, born about 1626 in England, married, September 7, 1647, Anthony Fisher Jr. 2. Thomas, born about 1628-29 in England, married, April 11, 1653, Deborah Thayer, daughter of Richard Thayer. 3. Richard, mentioned below.

(II) Richard, son of Thomas Faxon, was born in England about 1630. He came with his parents to New England and married Elizabeth ———. He died December 20, 1674. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born March 26, 1655, died April 3, 1673. 2. Mary, September 7, 1656, died September 14, 1657. 3. Mary, December 19, 1657. 4. Sarah, March 13, 1659. 5. Josiah, September 8, 1660. 6. Thomas, August 2, 1662, mentioned below. 7. Lydia, September 1, 1663, died 1663. 8. Hannah, September 1, 1663 (twin). 9. Ebenezer, December 15, 1664, died March 27, 1665. 10. Richard, June 21, 1666. 11. John, April, 1667, died April 12, 1668. 12. Joseph, August 26, 1669. 13. Abigail, September 18, 1670.

(III) Sergeant Thomas (2), son of Richard Faxon, was born in Braintree, August 2, 1662, died in 1690, and was buried at Weymouth. He was a farmer and inherited part of the estate of his grandfather. He was a member of the Phipps expedition to Canada, and was a victim of small pox, which broke out before

the expedition sailed. His will was dated August 4, 1690, and bequeaths to his two minor children all his property; but if they die before they come of age, he bequeaths "to my Honored Mother Elizabeth Hubbard" and to "my honored mother Basse—Mrs. Susanna Basse;" to sisters Mary, Abigail and Hannah Faxon; to "Benjamin Hubbard, my loving brother" and to others. He married Mary Blanchard, born December 1, 1662, daughter of Nathaniel and Susanna (Bates) Blanchard. She must have died before 1690, as she is not mentioned in the will. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Richard, September 4, 1686, mentioned below. 2. Mary, 1689, married, May 7, 1707, Joseph Deane.

(IV) Richard (2), son of Sergeant Thomas (2) Faxon, was born in Braintree, September 4, 1686, died May 5, 1768. He was chosen town clerk of Braintree March 7, 1736, and held the office seventeen years. He was captain in the militia, town treasurer, justice of the peace. He and his wife were members of of the Middle Precinct Church, and he was called "Gentleman" in the records. He and his wife are buried in the graveyard near the church. He married, December 29, 1709, Anna Brackett, born July 18, 1687, died October 16, 1769, daughter of James and Sarah Brackett. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Thomas, October 29, 1710, married (first) September 22, 1746, Elizabeth Hobart; (second) September 14, 1753, Mrs. Anna (Porter) Clark; (third) December 26, 1756, Phebe Hayden. 2. Mary, March 8, 1712, married, April 3, 1735, Nathaniel Thayer. 3. Abigail, July 26, 1715, married, February 20, 1746, Caleb Thayer. 4. Richard, November 2, 1718. 5. James, November 7, 1720, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, April 12, 1724, died unmarried November 2, 1748. 7. Anna, June 3, 1726, died unmarried November 2, 1748. 8. Azariah, March 23, 1731, married, November 1, 1753, Dorcas Penniman.

(V) James, son of Richard (2) Faxon, was born in Braintree, November 7, 1720, died June 21, 1797. He was a captain in the militia, a man of influence, high social position, and independent character. He was refused admission to the Middle Precinct Church at a time when there was trouble in the parish, on account of some difference with a neighbor. The following sentiment on his gravestone expresses his feelings regarding the slight:

"Blest in the promised Seed, supremely blest,  
His ransomed soul hath entered into rest;  
Now insolence of pride, and priestly spite,  
Shall strive in vain to rob him of his right."

He married (first) March 15, 1744, Relief Thayer, born March 11, 1723, died 1774, daughter of Nathaniel and Relief (Hyde) Thayer. He married (second) August 19, 1775, Mary Denton, widow, who died April 3, 1805, aged seventy-three. She was a school teacher and taught school in Braintree after her marriage, in 1765-72-75-77. Children, born in Braintree: 1. James, October 6, 1744, mentioned below. 2. Richard, November 10, 1746, married, September 3, 1771, Susanna Spear. 3. Nathaniel, February, 1750, married, December 31, 1770, Mary Vose. 4. Relief, January, 1752, married, July 9, 1784, Caleb French. 5. Eleb, January 9, 1756, married, November 28, 1782, Ruth Ann Hathaway. 6. Caleb, October 6, 1758, married, January 14, 1794, Lydia Hathaway. 7. Mary, August 29, 1760, died unmarried 1827. 8. Elizabeth, July 26, 1763, married, February 3, 1791, Caleb Hobart. 9. Eunice, June 19, 1765, married, March 25, 1792, James Gridley.

(VI) James (2), son of James (1) Faxon, was born in Braintree, October 6, 1744, died October 5, 1829. He was in the revolution in Captain Moses French's company, Colonel Palmer's regiment, in 1776, and in the company of Hon. Thomas Cushing for the defense of the Castle and Governor's islands from July 26, 1783, to January 24, 1784, and probably saw other service. He was a shoemaker by trade. He married (intentions dated May 20, 1775) Mary Field, born 1754, died May 6, 1839, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Newcomb) Field. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Nathaniel, February 17, 1777, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, January 21, 1779, married, April 9, 1806, Hepsy Adams. 3. Job, September 5, 1780, married, October 25, 1812, Judith B. Hardwick. 4. Charles, March 1, 1783, married, 1805, Rhoda Morrill. 5. William, February 22, 1784, married, February 18, 1811, Martha Adams. 6. Mary, March 27, 1787, unmarried. 7. James, 1788, died October 14, 1807, by falling from a tree. 8. John, January 17, 1791, married, April 13, 1822, Lucy Hardwick. 9. George, September 15, 1796, married, June 5, 1820, Abigail Baxter.

(VII) Nathaniel, son of James (2) Faxon, was born in Braintree, February 17, 1777, died August 17, 1861. He went to Boston in 1800 and engaged in the boot and shoe trade which he continued until 1836, and then resigned to his eldest son. The sign of the "big boot" was a prominent object over the door of his store at the corner of Merchant's Row and Market Square, and afterwards at 53 North

Market street. He acquired wealth but was always modest and unassuming, esteemed for his high character and blameless life. He married, October 15, 1801, Eunice Bass, baptized November 3, 1782, died January 26, 1855, daughter of Seth and Mary (Jones) Bass, of Quincy. Children: 1. George N., born November 8, 1803, married, October 18, 1855, Cornelia T. Cutter. 2. Francis E., October 5, 1807, married, December 20, 1837, Lois M. Knox. 3. Eunice Maria, February 11, 1810, mentioned below. 4. James O., August 3, 1812, married, October 17, 1837, Harriet Fairfield.

(VIII) Eunice Maria, daughter of Nathaniel Faxon, was born February 11, 1810, in Boston. She married (first) October 5, 1827, Dr. William Grigg, born May 30, 1805, died 1836, son of John and Maria (Pell) Grigg. She married (second) May 31, 1838, William A. Weeks, born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, January 30, 1812, died June 20, 1854, son of William and Abigail (Hubbard) Weeks. She married (third) June 25, 1856, James H. Weeks, born in Portsmouth, May 5, 1810, brother of her second husband. Children, born in Boston: 1. Mary Pell Grigg, born May 31, 1834, adopted by her grandfather, Nathaniel Faxon, and her name changed to Mary Josephine Faxon; married Edward W. Forbush. (See Forbush and Johnson). 2. Eunice Maria Weeks, born July 28, 1839, married Horace H. Coolidge; children: William W. Coolidge, married ——— Mills; Lulie, married Alfred Hurd; two children: Marjorie, graduate of Radcliffe College, and John, now at Harvard College; Alice, unmarried; Charles H., deceased.

(The Forbush Line).

Daniel Forbush, immigrant ancestor, is believed to have come from Kinellar, Scotland, the son of Daniel Forbush, who died there in 1624. He was born about 1620 and was probably one of the Scotch soldiers defeated by Cromwell at the battle of Dunbar, and sent by him to the American colonies, where he escaped with his brother William to Maine. The first record of Daniel Forbush (Forbes or Farrabus) in this country is found in Cambridge, Massachusetts, when he married, March 26, 1660, Rebecca Perriman, who is supposed to have been a sister of Thomas Perriman, of Weymouth, an apprentice in 1652 of Mrs. Dorothy Hunt, and of Frances Perriman, who married, June 8, 1654, Isaac Andrew, of Cambridge. On February 27, 1664, and March 17, 1665, Daniel Forbush was granted land at

Cambridge which he sold March 19, 1671, and removed to Marlborough. His name is spelled "Farrabus" in the deed. He could not write and probably could not spell better than many of his neighbors. The early records give a multitude of variations in the spelling of the name, which in later generations has been spelled generally Forbush or Forbes.

Daniel Forbush settled in Marlborough not far from 1681. His wife died May 3, 1677, and he married (second) May 23, 1679, Deborah Rediat, of Concord, daughter of John and Ann Rediat, of Sudbury. He died October, 1687, at Marlborough, and his widow married (second) May 22, 1688, Alexander Stewart. Children of first wife, born at Cambridge: 1. Daniel, March 20, 1664, married Dorothy Pray. 2. Thomas, March 6, 1667, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, March 16, 1669. 4. Rebecca, Concord, February 15, 1672, married Joseph Byles; died January 28, 1768. 5. Samuel, 1674. Children of second wife: 6. John, 1681, married Martha Bowker. 7. Isaac, October 30, 1682. 8. Jonathan, March 12, 1684, married Hannah Holloway; died March 24, 1768.

(II) Deacon Thomas, son of Daniel Forbush, was born in Cambridge, March 6, 1667, died in May, 1738. He removed to Marlborough and resided probably in that part of the town which was later set off as Westborough. He was one of the founders of the Westborough church, chosen deacon October 28, 1724, and signed the covenant next after Ebenezer Parkman, the minister. His wife was dismissed from the Marlborough to the Westborough church, July 25, 1725. His will was dated July 17, 1733, and allowed May 11, 1738. He was elected one of the first selectman of Westborough in 1718, was moderator of the town meeting; in 1721 was town treasurer; in 1729 was one of the trustees to receive paper money for the colony and to loan it to the citizens. He married Dorcas Rice, born January 29, 1664, died March 24, 1753, daughter of Edward and Anna Rice, and granddaughter of Edmund Rice, the immigrant. Children: 1. Aaron, born April 3, 1693, married Susanna Morse. 2. Thomas, October 14, 1695, mentioned below. 3. Tabitha, April 6, 1699, married, February 2, 1727, Samuel Hardy. 4. Rebecca, February 25, 1701, married, January 29, 1720, Simeon Howard. 5. Eunice, February 13, 1705, married, August 22, 1727, Cornelius Cook.

(III) Deacon Thomas (2), son of Deacon Thomas (1) Forbush, was born in Marl-

the expedition sailed. His will was dated August 4, 1690, and bequeaths to his two minor children all his property; but if they die before they come of age, he bequeaths "to my Honored Mother Elizabeth Hubbard" and to "my honored mother Basse—Mrs. Susanna Basse;" to sisters Mary, Abigail and Hannah Faxon; to "Benjamin Hubbard, my loving brother" and to others. He married Mary Blanchard, born December 1, 1662, daughter of Nathaniel and Susanna (Bates) Blanchard. She must have died before 1690, as she is not mentioned in the will. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Richard, September 4, 1686, mentioned below. 2. Mary, 1689, married, May 7, 1707, Joseph Deane.

(IV) Richard (2), son of Sergeant Thomas (2) Faxon, was born in Braintree, September 4, 1686, died May 5, 1768. He was chosen town clerk of Braintree March 7, 1736, and held the office seventeen years. He was captain in the militia, town treasurer, justice of the peace. He and his wife were members of of the Middle Precinct Church, and he was called "Gentleman" in the records. He and his wife are buried in the graveyard near the church. He married, December 29, 1709, Anna Brackett, born July 18, 1687, died October 16, 1769, daughter of James and Sarah Brackett. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Thomas, October 29, 1710, married (first) September 22, 1746, Elizabeth Hobart; (second) September 14, 1753, Mrs. Anna (Porter) Clark; (third) December 26, 1756, Phebe Hayden. 2. Mary, March 8, 1712, married, April 3, 1735, Nathaniel Thayer. 3. Abigail, July 26, 1715, married, February 20, 1746, Caleb Thayer. 4. Richard, November 2, 1718. 5. James, November 7, 1720, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, April 12, 1724, died unmarried November 2, 1748. 7. Anna, June 3, 1726, died unmarried November 2, 1748. 8. Azariah, March 23, 1731, married, November 1, 1753, Dorcas Penniman.

(V) James, son of Richard (2) Faxon, was born in Braintree, November 7, 1720, died June 21, 1797. He was a captain in the militia, a man of influence, high social position, and independent character. He was refused admission to the Middle Precinct Church at a time when there was trouble in the parish, on account of some difference with a neighbor. The following sentiment on his gravestone expresses his feelings regarding the slight:

"Blest in the promised Seed, supremely blest,  
His ransomed soul hath entered into rest;  
Now insolence of pride, and priestly spite,  
Shall strive in vain to rob him of his right."

He married (first) March 15, 1744, Relief Thayer, born March 11, 1723, died 1774, daughter of Nathaniel and Relief (Hyde) Thayer. He married (second) August 19, 1775, Mary Denton, widow, who died April 3, 1805, aged seventy-three. She was a school teacher and taught school in Braintree after her marriage, in 1765-72-75-77. Children, born in Braintree: 1. James, October 6, 1744, mentioned below. 2. Richard, November 10, 1746, married, September 3, 1771, Susanna Spear. 3. Nathaniel, February, 1750, married, December 31, 1770, Mary Vose. 4. Relief, January, 1752, married, July 9, 1784, Caleb French. 5. Eleb, January 9, 1756, married, November 28, 1782, Ruth Ann Hathaway. 6. Caleb, October 6, 1758, married, January 14, 1794, Lydia Hathaway. 7. Mary, August 29, 1760, died unmarried 1827. 8. Elizabeth, July 26, 1763, married, February 3, 1791, Caleb Hobart. 9. Eunice, June 19, 1765, married, March 25, 1792, James Gridley.

(VI) James (2), son of James (1) Faxon, was born in Braintree, October 6, 1744, died October 5, 1829. He was in the revolution in Captain Moses French's company, Colonel Palmer's regiment, in 1776, and in the company of Hon. Thomas Cushing for the defense of the Castle and Governor's islands from July 26, 1783, to January 24, 1784, and probably saw other service. He was a shoemaker by trade. He married (intentions dated May 20, 1775) Mary Field, born 1754, died May 6, 1839, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Newcomb) Field. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Nathaniel, February 17, 1777, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, January 21, 1779, married, April 9, 1806, Hepsy Adams. 3. Job, September 5, 1780, married, October 25, 1812, Judith B. Hardwick. 4. Charles, March 1, 1783, married, 1805, Rhoda Morrill. 5. William, February 22, 1784, married, February 18, 1811, Martha Adams. 6. Mary, March 27, 1787, unmarried. 7. James, 1788, died October 14, 1807, by falling from a tree. 8. John, January 17, 1791, married, April 13, 1822, Lucy Hardwick. 9. George, September 15, 1796, married, June 5, 1820, Abigail Baxter.

(VII) Nathaniel, son of James (2) Faxon, was born in Braintree, February 17, 1777, died August 17, 1861. He went to Boston in 1800 and engaged in the boot and shoe trade which he continued until 1836, and then resigned to his eldest son. The sign of the "big boot" was a prominent object over the door of his store at the corner of Merchant's Row and Market Square, and afterwards at 53 North

Market street. He acquired wealth but was always modest and unassuming, esteemed for his high character and blameless life. He married, October 15, 1801, Eunice Bass, baptized November 3, 1782, died January 26, 1855, daughter of Seth and Mary (Jones) Bass, of Quincy. Children: 1. George N., born November 8, 1803, married, October 18, 1855, Cornelia T. Cutter. 2. Francis E., October 5, 1807, married, December 20, 1837, Lois M. Knox. 3. Eunice Maria, February 11, 1810, mentioned below. 4. James O., August 3, 1812, married, October 17, 1837, Harriet Fairfield.

(VIII) Eunice Maria, daughter of Nathaniel Faxon, was born February 11, 1810, in Boston. She married (first) October 5, 1827, Dr. William Grigg, born May 30, 1805, died 1836, son of John and Maria (Pell) Grigg. She married (second) May 31, 1838, William A. Weeks, born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, January 30, 1812, died June 20, 1854, son of William and Abigail (Hubbard) Weeks. She married (third) June 25, 1856, James H. Weeks, born in Portsmouth, May 5, 1810, brother of her second husband. Children, born in Boston: 1. Mary Pell Grigg, born May 31, 1834, adopted by her grandfather, Nathaniel Faxon, and her name changed to Mary Josephine Faxon; married Edward W. Forbush. (See Forbush and Johnson). 2. Eunice Maria Weeks, born July 28, 1839, married Horace H. Coolidge; children: William W. Coolidge, married ——— Mills; Lulie, married Alfred Hurd; two children: Marjorie, graduate of Radcliffe College, and John, now at Harvard College; Alice, unmarried; Charles H., deceased.

(The Forbush Line).

Daniel Forbush, immigrant ancestor, is believed to have come from Kinellar, Scotland, the son of Daniel Forbush, who died there in 1624. He was born about 1620 and was probably one of the Scotch soldiers defeated by Cromwell at the battle of Dunbar, and sent by him to the American colonies, where he escaped with his brother William to Maine. The first record of Daniel Forbush (Forbes or Farrabus) in this country is found in Cambridge, Massachusetts, when he married, March 26, 1660, Rebecca Perriman, who is supposed to have been a sister of Thomas Perriman, of Weymouth, an apprentice in 1652 of Mrs. Dorothy Hunt, and of Frances Perriman, who married, June 8, 1654, Isaac Andrew, of Cambridge. On February 27, 1664, and March 17, 1665, Daniel Forbush was granted land at

Cambridge which he sold March 19, 1671, and removed to Marlborough. His name is spelled "Farrabus" in the deed. He could not write and probably could not spell better than many of his neighbors. The early records give a multitude of variations in the spelling of the name, which in later generations has been spelled generally Forbush or Forbes.

Daniel Forbush settled in Marlborough not far from 1681. His wife died May 3, 1677, and he married (second) May 23, 1679, Deborah Rediat, of Concord, daughter of John and Ann Rediat, of Sudbury. He died October, 1687, at Marlborough, and his widow married (second) May 22, 1688, Alexander Stewart. Children of first wife, born at Cambridge: 1. Daniel, March 20, 1664, married Dorothy Pray. 2. Thomas, March 6, 1667, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, March 16, 1669. 4. Rebecca, Concord, February 15, 1672, married Joseph Byles; died January 28, 1768. 5. Samuel, 1674. Children of second wife: 6. John, 1681, married Martha Bowker. 7. Isaac, October 30, 1682. 8. Jonathan, March 12, 1684, married Hannah Holloway; died March 24, 1768.

(II) Deacon Thomas, son of Daniel Forbush, was born in Cambridge, March 6, 1667, died in May, 1738. He removed to Marlborough and resided probably in that part of the town which was later set off as Westborough. He was one of the founders of the Westborough church, chosen deacon October 28, 1724, and signed the covenant next after Ebenezer Parkman, the minister. His wife was dismissed from the Marlborough to the Westborough church, July 25, 1725. His will was dated July 17, 1733, and allowed May 11, 1738. He was elected one of the first selectman of Westborough in 1718, was moderator of the town meeting; in 1721 was town treasurer; in 1729 was one of the trustees to receive paper money for the colony and to loan it to the citizens. He married Dorcas Rice, born January 29, 1664, died March 24, 1753, daughter of Edward and Anna Rice, and granddaughter of Edmund Rice, the immigrant. Children: 1. Aaron, born April 3, 1693, married Susanna Morse. 2. Thomas, October 14, 1695, mentioned below. 3. Tabitha, April 6, 1699, married, February 2, 1727, Samuel Hardy. 4. Rebecca, February 25, 1701, married, January 29, 1720, Simeon Howard. 5. Eunice, February 13, 1705, married, August 22, 1727, Cornelius Cook.

(III) Deacon Thomas (2), son of Deacon Thomas (1) Forbush, was born in Marl-



borough, October 14, 1695, and resided in Westborough. He died intestate before 1783, when the heirs agreed to a division of the estate. He was a leading man of the town, selectman many years, and town clerk several years. He was admitted to the church December 11, 1726, and his wife December 21, 1727. He married, January 6, 1719, Hannah Bellows. Children: 1. Samuel, born October 30, 1719, married Margaret ———. 2. David, June 20, 1720, died young. 3. David, October 20, 1721, mentioned below. 4. James. 5. Hannah, August 4, 1723, married, June 19, 1746, Jonas Warren. 6. Thomas, April 23, 1725, died December 5, 1726. 7. Dorcas, February 28, 1727, married, December 18, 1749, Oliver Whitney. 8. Thomas, March 27, 1729, died February 22, 1731. 9. Ebenezer, April 27, 1731, married Lucy Bowker. 10. Hepzibah, June 5, 1733, died July 15, 1734. 11. Elizabeth, June 4, 1735, died August 1, 1736. 12. John, May 2, 1737, died November 24, 1743. 13. Abigail, July 27, 1739, died October 2, 1740.

(IV) David, son of Deacon Thomas (2) Forbush, was born October 20, 1721, died in September, 1787. He was brought up on his father's farm in Westborough, and soon after his marriage settled in Grafton where he bought the Ebenezer Flagg house on George Hill. In 1784 he erected a new house. During the revolution he was a member of the committee of safety. He was in the train band in 1757, and April 19, 1775, was in Captain Aaron Kimball's company, Colonel Artemas Ward's regiment, which marched to Lexington on the alarm. His will was proved March 4, 1788. He married in Westborough, May 4, 1749, Anna Whitney, baptized March 29, 1730, died January 4, 1785, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Whitney, and sister of Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton-gin. Children: 1. Annah, born July 7, 1750, married, October 28, 1779, John Warren. 2. John, Upton, December 20, 1751, died September 7, 1757. 3. David, April 18, 1754, married Deliverance Goodell. 4. Jacob, February 20, 1756, died March 3, 1756. 5. Abigail, May 2, 1757, married Leonard Brigham. 6. Lois, September 27, 1759, married ——— Wright. 7. Jonathan, February 22, 1762, married Betsey Hayden. 8. Jemima, May 21, 1764, married, May 5, 1791, Sylvanus Morse. 9. Silas, May 19, 1766, mentioned below. 10. Joel, July 29, 1768, died September 20, 1776. 11. Ruth, November 15, 1770, died young. 12. Beulah, married, April 25, 1799, Silas Hardy. 13. Mary, born September 2, 1776, married Daniel Leland.

(V) Silas, son of David Forbush, was born in Upton, May 19, 1766, died July 5, 1840. He resided on George Hill, Grafton. In 1804-05 he was a member of Captain Joseph Merri- man's company of foot of the second regi- ment. He married, May 14, 1788, Rhoda Fisk, born 1767, died September 26, 1825, daughter of William and Jemima (Adams) Fisk. Chil- dren: 1. Prudence, born October 26, 1789, died unmarried April 13, 1865. 2. Joel, Octo- ber 29, 1791, married Ruth Eames. 3. Rhoda, October 20, 1793, married, May 31, 1819, Jud- son Southland. 4. Silas, November 17, 1795, married Clarissa Eames. 5. Nancy, Novem- ber 15, 1798, married, February 3, 1824, Nathaniel Smith. 6. Jonathan, March 10, 1802, mentioned below. 7. Calvin W., Sep- tember 8, 1805, married Elizabeth Fisk. 8. Mary Ann, July 8, 1810, married, September 21, 1832, Leland Bacheller.

(VI) Jonathan, son of Silas Forbush, was born in Grafton, March 10, 1802, died July 11, 1882. He was brought up on the farm and attended the district school. Before the age of twenty he went south and was for some years engaged in business at Charleston, South Carolina. In 1828 he was engaged in the shoe and leather trade in Boston at 12 North Market street. He remained in Boston in this business for more than twenty years, being located in turn at 1 Vernon street, 2 Blackstone street, and residing at 23 Bowdoin street. He was one of the original directors and managers of the Shoe and Leather Dealers' Bank which was formed in 1836. He was an active mem- ber of the Bowdoin Street Congregational Church. In 1848 he purchased a large estate at Bolton from S. V. S. Wilder, and carried on this estate the remainder of his life. He was a man honored in the community for his high principles and strict integrity. He mar- ried (first) September 7, 1829, Louisa Wood, who died May 11, 1837. He married (second) June 13, 1855, Carrie Waters, born January 17, 1826, died August 7, 1886. Children: 1. Theodore Henry, born October 15, 1831, died October 5, 1886. 2. Edward W., October 6, 1833, mentioned below. 3. Walter J., June 8, 1856, died June 16, 1860. 4. Caroline Louise, October 31, 1860. 5. Harriet W., June 10, 1865.

(VII) Edward W., son of Jonathan For- bush, was born October 6, 1833, died Decem- ber 18, 1880. He resided in Boston. He graduated at Harvard in 1854 and subsequently engaged in business until 1872. He was some- what of a journalist, and his contributions to

several newspapers were scholarly productions. He married, November 8, 1858, Mary Josephine Faxon. (See Faxon VIII). Children: 1. Ada, born August 28, 1859. 2. Josephine, March 3, 1864, married Samuel Johnson (see Johnson VIII). 3. Katherine, November 23, 1865, died November 2, 1866. 4. Maria, October 7, 1867.

Samuel Stowell, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1620. He was mentioned in the famous Hobart Diary as living in Hingham, Massachusetts, as early as 1649, and was then a proprietor of that town. He married, October 25, 1649, at Hingham, Mary Farrow, daughter of John and Frances Farrow. He died November 9, 1683, and she married (second) October 10, 1689, Joshua Beal. Samuel Stowell's will was dated October 27, 1683, and proved June 30, 1684. The inventory showed property valued at one hundred and eighty-five pounds. His home was on Fort Hill street. Children: 1. Mary, born October 16, 1653, married, February 25, 1682-83, John Garnet. 2. Samuel, July 8, 1655, resided at Hingham. 3. John, March 15, 1657-58, resided in Hingham. 4. David, April 8, 1660, mentioned below. 5. Remember, April 22, 1662, married, March 16, 1687-88, Thomas Remington. 6. Child, September 5, 1664, died September 21 following. 7. William, January 23, 1665-66. 8. Israel, April 27, 1668, died November 15, 1669. 9. Israel, August 10, 1670, settled in Newton; died 1725; weaver. 10. Elizabeth, June 7, 1673, married, December 14, 1699, George Lane. 11. Benjamin, June 3 or 8, 1676, resided in Hingham.

(II) David, son of Samuel Stowell, was born in Hingham, April 8, 1660. He married there December 4, 1684, ———, and removed to Cambridge. He married (second) at Cambridge, April 7, 1695, Mary Stedman, who died September 27, 1724. He afterwards settled in Newton, where he was known as "Old Stowell," and where he died. Children: 1. David, married (first) Elizabeth ———; (second) Patience ———; died at Newton, October 1 or 21, 1724. 2. Benjamin, died at Newton, November 29, 1729, unmarried. 3. Samuel, clothier; resided at Watertown; died 1748. 4. Ruth, married ——— Osborne. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Mary, married ——— King.

(III) John, son of David Stowell, was born probably in Watertown, where his father lived, about 1690. He married, November 1, 1722, Sarah Ford, of Weymouth. He settled at

Watertown and was a constable there in 1737. He lived at Newton earlier and bought land on the Boston road at Newton of Obadiah Coolidge, March 5, 1718-19, removing to Watertown after 1723. Apparently he hesitated between Sturbridge and Worcester, about 1740. John Stowell, of Watertown, sold land at Sturbridge, December 2, 1742, to Amos Shumway; also to John Rion (Ryan) of Sturbridge, October 26, 1742. In 1744 he was of Worcester and sold more land at Sturbridge to his son-in-law, David Curtis, of Sturbridge, November 26, 1744. He bought his first land in Worcester in 1743 of Abisha Rice, who inherited it from Thomas Rice. He mortgaged land to Elizabeth Dudley, widow of William Dudley, January 28, 1746, part of his Worcester property. He mortgaged land to John Chandler, April 13, 1754, at Worcester. Another deed or mortgage to John Chandler is dated at Worcester, July 23, 1757. The homestead at Worcester was deeded to his son Benjamin, who contracted to support and care for his father the remainder of his life for the property, July 18, 1759. John Stowell and Thomas Rice joined in a deed of ninety acres of land which they bought of John Barber, November 28, 1752. The land was in Worcester and was sold to Francis Cutting, of Shrewsbury. John Stowell was of Worcester when he died in 1762 and his eldest son, John, of Petersham, was administrator of the estate. The inventory was made by Nathaniel Moore, Cornelius Stowell and Nathan Perry, December 3, 1762. As he had given away most of his property, the estate was small. Children, born at Watertown, except the eldest: 1. Sarah, born at Newton, August 14, 1723, married, at Sturbridge, 1744, David Curtis. 2. John (not given by Bond), 1726, settled in Petersham; married Sarah ———. 3. James, born and died at Watertown, July, 1728. 4. Benjamin, May 4, 1730, married, at Worcester, October 23, 1755, Elizabeth Parker. 5. Hezekiah, December 25, 1732, mentioned below. 6. Jerusha, February 1, 1734-35. 7. Jemima, baptized March 6, 1736-37. 8. David, baptized April 6, 1740.

(IV) Hezekiah, son of John Stowell, was born at Watertown, December 25, 1732. He married Persis Rice. Children: 1. Levi, born at Worcester, January 8, 1759. 2. Elijah, Petersham, February 2, 1764. 3. Persis, Petersham, April 2, 1766. 4. Luther (perhaps at Brookfield), mentioned below.

(V) Luther, son of Hezekiah Stowell, was living in Woodstock, Connecticut, at the time of his marriage. A branch of the Stowell

family lived for several generations at Pomfret, but Luther probably lived near the Sturbridge line. He bought of Joseph Hyde, January 12, 1801, a farm located partly in Sturbridge, partly in the adjoining town of Brookfield. He was called of Brookfield, April 3, 1809, when he bought land of Amos Rice, of Brookfield, and May 9, 1809, when he bought of Daniel Hathaway, of Sutton, (mortgage) land on the west side of South pond. Luther Stowell deeded his farm to his son Luther Jr. in 1823 and 1839. He built the house on the homestead which is still owned by the family and the house kept in good repair. He was a farmer, and a leading citizen of the town. He died in 1854. His will was dated May 28, and allowed June 6, 1854. He married, March 12, 1796, Lucy Richardson, at Sturbridge. Children: 1. O'Shea, born at Sturbridge, February 19, 1797. 2. Luther Jr., born December 22, 1798, at Sturbridge, died at Brookfield, August 5, 1865; a prosperous farmer; representative to the general court in 1840 and 1860 and selectman of the town; married, May 11, 1827, Sophia Barret, of Brookfield; he left no children and his large estate went to his brothers and sisters. 3. Ephraim Childs, born June 17, 1802, mentioned below. 4. Edward T., born in Brookfield. 5. Lucy A., born in Brookfield, married John Jennings. 6. Harriet N., born in Brookfield, married William Mason.

(VI) Ephraim Childs, son of Luther Stowell, was born on the homestead at Brookfield, June 17, 1802. He was educated there in the public schools, and followed farming during his youth and early manhood. He removed to Chicago in 1839, and was one of the pioneers in that city. He bought a tract of land a few years later in what was then considered as the southern limit of the town, located on a canal connecting with the Chicago river and upon this stream he built a saw mill and conducted an extensive lumber business. He bought real estate in other sections of the city and the increase in its value as the city grew made him wealthy. His business was prosperous also, and he continued until 1854, when failing health compelled his retirement. He then returned to Brookfield where he died March 1, 1855. He was a very active and prominent member of the First Presbyterian Church of Chicago, of which he was one of the founders and to which he gave generously until the time of the anti-slavery agitation when the pastor, Rev. Dr. Curtiss, declared his pro-slavery views in a sermon which caused a great sensation among his parishioners, and caused a

large section of those holding anti-slavery views to leave the church and form a new society. This new society—Plymouth Church—was the first Congregational church of Chicago, and Mr. Stowell was one of the prime movers in its organization. He was foremost in the controversy that followed the pro-slavery sermon and he published a reply to Dr. Curtiss. The effect of this movement, which resulted in the establishment of Plymouth Church, was far-reaching in its effects upon public sentiment. It helped greatly to crystallize the views of anti-slavery men. Mr. Stowell was equally prominent in the great temperance movement that swept over the country in the middle of the nineteenth century. He was zealous but never offensive in the support of his principles. He was respected by all who knew him, and especially by those associated in business with him. Of sterling integrity, upright character, sound judgment, attractive personality, he was an eminently capable and useful citizen. And in the family he was honored and loved as a kind, indulgent father. This is the heritage he left to his children, and they cherish his memory.

He married, May 29, 1828, at Brookfield, Mary Abbott, daughter of Captain Lewis and Polly (Nichols) Abbott. Children, born at Brookfield: 1. Charles Abbott, born March 15, 1830, died in Shasta, California, January 1, 1855. 2. Jane, born in Worcester, March 13, 1832, married, October 4, 1854, Dr. Samuel Rush Haven, surgeon in the civil war, of Chicago. 3. Mary Ellen, born October 4, 1834, died June, 1838. 4. Mary Ellen, born at Malden, August 23, 1838, married Hon. George W. Johnson, of Brookfield (see Johnson VII). 5. Clara, born in Chicago, March 13, 1844, died October 29, 1880; married S. G. W. Benjamin, an artist and writer, son of Rev. Nathan and Mary (Wheeler) Benjamin, first minister appointed to Persia by the United States; one child, Edith, born in Salem, Massachusetts, October 20, 1869. 6. Edward Le Roy, born March 29, 1846, mentioned below. 7. Adelyn, born December 12, 1848, married John Roper, of Chicago; children: i. John Jr., coffee grower in Orizaba, Mexico; ii. Eleanor, librarian at College Point, New York; cataloguer in Crerar Library, Chicago, many years; iii. Julia Avery, an artist in New York City; iv. Thomas Avery, student in Massachusetts Institute of Technology, class of 1910. 8. Frederick B., born June 27, 1850, married Nellie Collar; six children, two of whom survive, namely: i. William, married Marguerite

White; one child, Jane Haven, born 1905; ii. Helen, married A. Bertram Garcelon; one child, Glenda Gay, born January 8, 1909; resides at North Lovell, Maine.

(VII) Edward Le Roy, son of Ephraim Childs Stowell, was born March 29, 1846, died July 18, 1899. He attended the schools of Andover, Wilbraham and Westfield, Massachusetts. He was with his uncle, Hanson Abbott, in Milwaukee when the civil war broke out and he enlisted at Madison, Wisconsin, September 8, 1864, in Company A, Thirty-eighth Regiment of Wisconsin, as a private soldier. He married, March 31, 1870, Jennie Cook, of Brookfield. They sailed almost immediately for Germany and lived in Tübingen nearly three years, during which time he studied medicine, but never practiced it. He was also a writer of some ability. Previous to this he had traveled some in Switzerland, Germany and England. Subsequently Mr. Stowell purchased an orange grove in Anona, Florida, and cultivated it with great success; his death occurred there, and shortly afterward his widow, three daughters and youngest son, removed to Tampa, where they now (1909) reside. Children: 1. Faith Haven, born in Tübingen, Germany. 2. Hanson Abbott, born in Tübingen, Germany, is an Episcopal clergyman and is settled at Batesville, Arkansas. 3. Jennie, born in London, England. 4. Mary, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 6, 1874, married Asa Lowe and they reside in Tarpon Springs, Florida; children: Earl and Marion Lowe. 5. Edward, born in Norristown, Pennsylvania, September 25, 1875, died the following July. 6. Charles Edward, born at Maywood, Illinois, October 14, 1882, where his parents resided for five years, removing to Florida in January, 1883. 7. Katharine, born in Florida, December 26, 1887.

John How Esq., of Warwickshire, England, was the ancestor of this branch of the Howe family in America. According to Hudson, the Marlborough historian, the English ancestor was descended from ——— How, of Hodinhall, England, and related to Sir Charles How, of Lancaster, Lancashire, England, of the days of Charles I. The family name is certainly English, and the family itself very numerous and distinguished in the old country.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) How, was the immigrant ancestor and settled in Sudbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1639. For several generations the name was spelled without the

final "e," but the common spelling now is Howe. John How was selectman of Sudbury in 1642 and in 1655 was appointed by the minister and selectmen of that town "to see to the restraining of the youth on the Lord's Day." He lived in Sudbury nearly twenty years. He was one of the petitioners for the grant which constituted Marlborough, in 1755, and sent there to live in 1657, the first white man to make his home within the present city limits of Marlborough. His cabin was near the Indian Plantation, and as a neighbor he became well acquainted with the natives. Hudson states that he used to serve as arbitrator for them in cases of disagreement and dispute. He opened the first public house in Marlborough in 1670. He died there in 1687 and in his will bequeathed to his son Thomas among other items, "the horse he troops on." His dwelling house was situated a hundred rods from the Spring Hill meeting house, a little east of the present road from Spring Hill to Feltonville. His wife Mary died about 1687. Children: 1. John, born about 1640, married, January 22, 1662, Elizabeth ———; killed by Indians in King Philip's war. 2. Samuel, October 20, 1642, married, June 5, 1663, Martha Bent. 3. Sarah, September 25, 1644, married, June, 1667, Samuel Ward. 4. Mary, June 18, 1646, died young. 5. Isaac, August 8, 1648, married, June 17, 1671, Frances Wood. 6. Josiah, 1650, mentioned below. 7. Mary, June 18, 1651, married, September 18, 1672, John Witherby. 8. Thomas, June 12, 1656, married (first) Sarah Hosmer; (second) Mrs. Mary Barron. 9. Daniel, June 3, 1658, died 1661. 10. Alexander, December 29, 1661, died January following. 11. Captain Eleazer, January 18, 1662, in Marlborough.

(III) Josiah Howe, son of John (2) How, born in 1650 in Sudbury, Massachusetts, and died in 1711. His estate was administered by his widow. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and was one of those who rallied in the defense of the town when attacked by the Indians. He married, March 18, 1672, Mary Haynes, daughter of Deacon John Haynes. She married (second) John Prescott. Children: 1. Mary, born 1672, died young. 2. Mary, May 4, 1674, died young. 3. Josiah, 1678, mentioned below. 4. Daniel, May 5, 1681. 5. Ruth, January 6, 1684, married ——— Bowker.

(IV) Josiah (2), son of Josiah (1) Howe, was born in 1678 in Marlborough and settled there. He married (first) June 14, 1706,

Sarah Bigelow. He married (second) November 22, 1713, Mary Marble. Children of first wife: 1. Phineas, born December 4, 1707. 2. Abraham, April 6, 1709, mentioned below. 3. Rachel, November 30, 1710. Children of second wife: 4. Sarah, December 24, 1714. 5. Mary, May 22, 1716. 6. Josiah, December 22, 1720, married Mary Goodale. 7. Jacob, November 25, 1724, married Ruth Swinerton.

(V) Abraham, son of Josiah (2) Howe, was born in Marlborough, April 6, 1709, died May 12, 1790. He settled in Brookfield. He married Martha Potter, born at Marlborough, 1711, died at Brookfield, December 20, 1791. Children, born at Brookfield: 1. Ephraim, November 23, 1733, mentioned below. 2. Abraham, January 4, 1735, died January 20, 1756. 3. Abner, June 28, 1736. 4. Sarah, October 24, 1738. 5. Rachel, March 19, 1741. 6. Martha, May 15, 1744. 7. Persis, July 23, 1749, died February 7, 1760. 8. Eli, March 18, 1752. 9. Abraham, March 4, 1758, died October 19, 1779.

(VI) Ephraim, son of Abraham Howe, was born at Brookfield, November 23, 1733. He married, September, 1757, Sarah Gilbert, of Brookfield. Children, born at Brookfield: 1. William, November 15, 1759, mentioned below. 2. Molly, August 13, 1761. 3. Rachel, October 6, 1763. 4. Sarah, January 11, 1766, married Simon Crosby. 5. Martha, February 15, 1768. 6. Lucy, September 24, 1769, married Flavel Crosby. 7. Josiah, January 25, 1774, died in Maine.

(VII) William, son of Ephraim Howe, was born in Brookfield, November 15, 1759, died there December 15, 1843. He was a trader. His house was burned in January, 1798. He married, November 2, 1780, Abigail Crosby, born 1764, died February 14, 1816, daughter of Jabez and Mary Crosby, of Brookfield. Children, born at Brookfield: 1. Sally, August 3, 1782. 2. Nancy, November 5, 1784. 3. Jabez C., February 5, 1787, married Lucretia Pope; died September 7, 1869. 4. Otis, October 27, 1788, died young. 5. Otis, January 10, 1790. 6. William, November 20, 1792. 7. George, April 9, 1795. 8. Amos, April 27, 1797, married Nancy Pope; died November 23, 1828. 9. Francis, March 14, 1799. 10. Oliver, August 22, 1801, died November 3, 1872, unmarried. 11. Charlotte Abigail, September 27, 1804, died September 16, 1805. 12. Charlotte Abigail, January 19, 1807, married, June 30, 1825, Samuel Johnson. (See Johnson VI).

William Blake, immigrant ancestor, was baptized at Pitminster, England, July 10, 1594, son of William Blake of that place. He married there, September 23, 1617, Agnes Band, widow. It is thought that she may have been widow of Richard Band and daughter of Hugh Thorne, of Pitminster, baptized January 12, 1594. In the same parish in England four of the children of William Blake were baptized, but from 1624 to 1636 his place of residence is unknown. He is believed to have come to America in the fall of 1635 or early in 1636, and remained at Dorchester or Roxbury, making the acquaintance there of William Pynchon and others who were considering a plan of settlement in the Connecticut valley. At any rate he was with Pynchon and his associates on May 14 to 16, 1636, when they drew up and signed the articles of the association at Agawam, now Springfield, and he was one of five to assign the lots and manage the affairs of the colony. He drew land there, but apparently decided to return to Dorchester and settle. He drew land in South Boston in March, 1637-38, and was admitted a freeman, March 14, 1638-39. He was a man of integrity and ability. He was constable in 1641, selectman in 1645-47, and in 1651 was on the committee to build the new meeting house. In 1656 he was elected town clerk and "clerk of the writs" for the county of Suffolk. These offices he held until within six weeks of his death, October 25, 1663. He was also clerk of the train band. In his will he made a bequest for the repairing of the burying ground. Soon after his death his widow Agnes removed to Boston, probably to live with her son John or her only daughter, Anne Leager. She died in Dorchester. William Blake's estate was appraised at two hundred and twenty-four pounds. Children: 1. John, baptized at Pitminster, England, September 6, 1620, died at Boston, January 25, 1688-89. 2. Anne, baptized at Pitminster, August 30, 1618, died at Boston, July 12, 1681. 3. William, baptized at Pitminster, September 6, 1620, died at Milton, Massachusetts, September 3, 1703. 4. James, baptized April 27, 1624, mentioned below. 5. Edward, supposed to be the youngest child; died at Milton, September 3, 1692.

(II) James, son of William Blake, was born in England and baptized at Pitminster, April 27, 1624. He came to New England with his father and married (first) about 1651, Elizabeth Clap, daughter of Deacon Edward and Prudence (Clap) Clap. He married (sec-

ond) in Rehoboth, September 17, 1695, Elizabeth (Smith) Hunt, widow of Peter Hunt and daughter of Henry and Judith Smith, from county Norfolk, England. James Blake lived in the north part of Dorchester. His house, built about 1650, was of such substantial character that the town voted to model the parsonage after it in 1669 and it remained in the Blake family until 1825. In 1895 it was removed from the original location on Cottage street to Richardson Park, and the Dorchester Historical Society secured possession of it and have fitted it up for their purposes. Mr. Blake was a busy man. From 1658 to 1685 there is scarcely a year that he did not serve the town in some official capacity. He was selectman thirteen years, later constable, deputy to the general court, clerk of the writs, recorder, sergeant of the militia. He was deacon of the Dorchester church for fourteen years, and ruling elder the same length of time. He was often called upon as administrator and to settle estates. He died June 28, 1700, leaving a will dated two days before his death. His estate was valued at four hundred and seventy-three pounds. He and his wife are buried in the old graveyard at Dorchester, and the stones that mark their graves are in excellent condition. Children: 1. James, born August 15, 1652, mentioned below. 2. John, March 16, 1656-57. 3. Elizabeth, October 3, 1658. 4. Jonathan, July 12, 1660, died November 10, 1660. 5. Sarah, February 28, 1665, died May 22, 1666. Joseph, August 27, 1667.

(III) James (2), son of James (1) Blake, was born at Dorchester, August 15, 1652, died October 22, 1732. He married (first) February 6, 1681, Hannah Macey, who died June 1, 1683, aged twenty-three years, daughter of George and Susannah Macey, of Taunton. He married (second) July 8, 1684, Ruth Bachellor, born in Hampton, New Hampshire, May 9, 1662, died in Dorchester, January 11, 1752, daughter of Nathaniel and Deborah (Smith) Bachellor. There has long been a tradition in the family that the first house upon Dorchester Neck (now South Boston) was erected by James Blake. An investigation made a few years ago brought to light evidence that Captain James Foster had a dwelling there as early as 1676, but Blake's house was without doubt the second, built on the peninsula about 1681. Although isolated from the village of Dorchester the house was beautifully situated to command a view of the harbor and shore. It was on the road to Castle William, later Fort Independence, and at times it became a sort of

house of entertainment for the English officers at the fort. His new house was almost entirely destroyed by the British troops, February 13, 1776. Mr. Blake was a farmer. He was deacon of the Dorchester church twenty-three years. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 16, 1685, died October 2, 1686. 2. James, April 29, 1688, married Wait Simpson; died December 4, 1750; author of "Blake's Annals," the original of which is in possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. 3. Increase, June 8, 1699, mentioned below.

(IV) Increase, son of James (2) Blake, was born at Dorchester, June 8, 1699. He married, in Boston, July 23, 1724, Anne Gray, born March 16, 1704-05, died June 20, 1751, daughter of Edward and Susanna (Harrison) Gray. He shared with his only brother James in his father's estate in 1732, but soon afterward sold all his share of the real estate. He resided in Boston where all his sixteen children were born, probably in the vicinity of Milk and Batterymarch streets. He was a tin plate worker, and his trade was followed by several of his sons and grandsons. He was an innholder on Merchant's Row in 1740. From 1734 to 1748 he was sealer of weights and measures. In 1737 he leased of the town of Boston one of the shops on the town dock at an annual rental of thirty pounds, and in 1744 requested a renewal. He died probably in 1770. It is stated that he was buried in the Gray and Blake tomb, No. 74, at the Granary burying grounds. Children: 1. Ann, born May 8, 1725, married Thomas Andrews; died June 2, 1752 (Granary burying ground inscription). 2. Increase, October 28, 1726, mentioned below. 3. Edward, July 9, 1728, married Rebecca Hallowell. 4. James, March 20, 1730. 5. Harrison, September 10, 1731. 6. William, September 14, 1732, married Dorcas Ward. 7. Hannah, September 9, 1733, married Colonel Thomas Dawes. 8. Susannah, October 14, 1734, married Captain Caleb Prince. 9. John, June 22, 1736, married Anne Clarage. 10. Thomas, January 14, 1737-38. 11. Benjamin, May 9, 1739, married Elizabeth Harris. 12. Joseph, July 5, 1740, married Sarah Dawes. 13. Nathaniel, September 28, 1741, died October 15, 1741. 14. Ellis Gray, September 9, 1743, married Jane Cook. 15. Mary, August 17, 1745, married Simon Whipple. 16. Sarah, August 18, 1746, married Joseph Bachelder.

(V) Increase (2), son of Increase (1) Blake, was born in Boston, October 28, 1726, and married there, April 18, 1754, Anne Crafts,

born January 10, 1734, died March 21, 1762, daughter of Thomas and Anne (White) Crafts. A few years ago a gravestone with her name and date of death was found on Boston Common. He married (second) December 7, 1762, Elizabeth Bridge, born 1731, perhaps daughter of Ebenezer and Mary Bridge, of Boston. She died of small pox in Worcester, November 22, 1792, aged sixty-one years, and was buried in a pasture in the northern part of the city, near what is now Nelson place. An obituary notice in the *Spy* of December, 1792, refers to her as "one of the noblest women earth was ever blessed with." "A living Christian." Mr. Blake was a tin plate worker in Boston, having a shop on King street, now State street, near the old State House. He is said to have supplied the Provincial troops with canteens, cartridge boxes and the like, but on refusing to make them for the British troops was driven from town. His wife was equally patriotic. Her Bible, which is owned by Mrs. E. A. Knowlton, of Rochester, Minnesota, gives evidence of an encounter she had with a British soldier. One day when sitting in front of her door reading her Bible, she was asked by a soldier as he passed what she was reading. She replied, "the story of the cross," upon which he answered that he would fix her Bible so she would always remember the cross; and with his sword he made a deep cut across the page through many leaves. The story has several forms as it has been handed down, but the Bible, the cut and the sword of the British soldier are undoubtedly realities. When forced to leave Boston, just after the battle of Bunker Hill, he removed his wife and seven children to Worcester, sacrificing nearly all of his Boston property. He opened a shop in Worcester at Lincoln Square and worked at his trade. In 1780 and for a number of years he was jailer. He died in Worcester, February 28, 1795. His estate was appraised for forty-two pounds and proved to be insolvent. The claims amounted to \$91.49, the net assets were only eleven shillings, six and a half pence—\$1.92—to be divided. Twelve of his children were born in Boston, the thirteenth at Worcester. Children of first wife: 1. Anne, born August 9, 1755, died December 6, 1760. 2. Thomas, December 20, 1756, died young. 3. William, March 12, 1758, died September 7, 1759. 4. Elizabeth, died March 7, 1760. 5. James, died January 22, 1762. 6. James, born January 29, 1762, married, July 14, 1784, Rebecca Cunningham. Children of second

wife: 7. Mary, November 5, 1763, married, September 15, 1797, Andrew Tufts. 8. Persis, March 31, 1765, married, December 8, 1790, Samuel Case. 9. Thomas Dawes, October 23, 1768, mentioned below. 10. Ebenezer, May 31, 1771, supposed to have been lost at sea. 11. Sarah, November 25, 1772. 12. Susanna, April 4, 1774, married, August 3, 1800, George Anson Howes. 13. Dorothy, June 15, 1781.

(VI) Dr. Thomas Dawes, son of Increase (2) Blake, was born in Boston, October 23, 1768, died in Farmington, Maine, November 20, 1849. He spent his early days in Worcester and attended Dr. Payson's celebrated school from which he graduated with the highest honors of his class. He practiced for a short time as a physician at Petersham, Massachusetts, but in 1799 settled in Farmington Falls, Maine. He was a ripe scholar, and to quote the history of Farmington, "possessed of those strong virtues acquired during the troublous times in which his early life was spent." He married, January 3, 1802, Martha Norton, born May 1, 1786, died September 30, 1873, daughter of Cornelius and Lydia (Claghorn) Norton, of Vineyard Haven, Massachusetts. Children, all born in Farmington: 1. Cordelia, April 19, 1804, died May 24, 1808. 2. Adeline, September 16, 1806, married, April 9, 1835, John F. W. Gould. 3. Martha, November 12, 1808, married, April 27, 1828, David C. Morrill. 4. Thomas Dawes, February 4, 1811, married, May 13, 1841, Hannah D. Norton. 5. Increase, December 8, 1812, married, September 26, 1844, Sarah Farnsworth. 6. Cornelius N., February 8, 1815, died August 29, 1827. 7. Ebenezer Norton, July 30, 1817, married, February 16, 1843, Harriet Cummings. 8. George Fordyce, May 20, 1819, mentioned below. 9. Jotham Sewall, February 6, 1821, died March 5, 1881. 10. Freeman Norton, June 1, 1822, married Helen S. Baker.

(VII) George Fordyce, son of Dr. Thomas D. Blake, was born May 20, 1819, at Farmington, Maine, died in Boston, July 22, 1905. He began his business career at an early age, and before he was thirty held a responsible position as mechanical engineer at the Cambridge brick-yards. His mechanical skill led him to devise several useful inventions, among which was a water meter which brought his name into public prominence. His greatest achievement, however, was the Blake steam pump, which he devised originally for use in his own business. This pump was so successful that he devoted most of his time and energies to its manufacture and improvement. He must be

counted as one of the great mechanical inventors of the nineteenth century. Unlike many of them he reaped richly of the fruit of his invention. The Blake pump is now manufactured by a corporation known as the George F. Blake Manufacturing Company. Mr. Blake made his home at various times in Cambridge, Medford, Belmont, and lastly in Boston. He married (first) at Lynnfield, Massachusetts, January 1, 1845, Sarah Silver Skinner, born in Lynnfield, June 18, 1821, died in Boston, October 14, 1856, daughter of William and Lucy (Aborn) Skinner. He married (second) at North Sandwich, December 24, 1857, Martha J. Skinner, born June 24, 1835, died June 2, 1897, a sister of his first wife. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas Dawes, born at Cambridge October 25, 1847, married, May 18, 1870, Susan P. Symonds. 2. Sara Augusta, Cambridge, December 6, 1853, married, October 21, 1885, Roland H. Boutwell; died February 27, 1891. Children of second wife: 3. George Fordyce, Medford, February 9, 1859, married, April 29, 1885, Carrie H. Turner. 4. Grace Bertha, Medford, August 30, 1863, died there February 29, 1868. 5. Jennie Maria, Medford, April 29, 1869, married Arthur Stoddard Johnson. (See Johnson VIII). 6. Alice Norton, Belmont, July 6, 1872, married James M. Newell, June 6, 1901.

ATHERTON The Atherton family of England had its seat in Lancashire, and in their manorial estate the town of Atherton lies ten miles northwest of Manchester. Their lands included rich coal mines and quarries, iron works, and is the wealthiest cotton manufacturing district in the world. The family had immense possessions, and was one of the wealthiest of the commoners of England. The coat-of-arms of the family were: Gules, three sparrow-hawks, argent. Crest: a swan argent. Another crest: on a perch a hawk billed proper. These arms hang in the private chapel of the Athertons in Leigh, in the family vault.

(I) Robert de Atherton lived from 1199 to 1216, and was high sheriff of the county under King John. He held the manor of Atherton of the Barons of Warrington.

(II) William de Atherton held the manors of Atherton and Pennington in 1251. By intermarriage with the Derby family the title is now vested in that line.

(III) William Atherton of Atherton in 1312, married Agnes ———.

(IV) Henry Atherton of Atherton from 1316 to 1330, married, in 1387, Agnes ———.

(V) Sir William Atherton, knight, married (first) Jane, daughter of William and sister of Sir Ralph, Woberly, knight; (second) Margerie, a widow, in 1396.

(VI) Sir William Atherton, knight, born 1381, died 1416, married Agnes, only daughter and heiress of Ralph Vernon, Baron of Shipbroke.

(VII) Sir William Atherton married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of John Pilkinton, knight.

(VIII) Sir William Atherton married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Byron, knight, and died 1441.

(IX) John Atherton had a son George, mentioned below.

(X) George Atherton was born 1487, and married Anne Ashton.

(XI) Sir John Atherton, knight, was born 1541, and married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Alexander Ratcliffe, knight. The marriage was recorded in the visitation of 1533, where the arms were also entered. He married (second) Margaret, daughter of Thomas Caterall. He was high sheriff under three sovereigns, in 1551, 1555, and 1561, and commander of the Military Hundred in 1553.

(XII) John Atherton Esq. was born 1556. He was high sheriff in 1583, and married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Byron, knight; (second) Katherine, daughter and co-heiress of John, Lord Convers, of Hornby Castle.

(XIII) John Atherton was son of John and Elizabeth Atherton. He had a half brother John, daughter of Katherine.

(XIV) John Atherton, son of John the elder, died 1646. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Ireland, of Beansey, knight.

(I) General Humphrey Atherton, son of Edmund Atherton, was undoubtedly of the ancient English family whose pedigree is given above. He is the first in the American line. He was born about 1607-8, and lived in Winwick, Lancashire, England. He came to New England in 1635 in the ship "James," with his wife and three children, and settled in Dorchester. He signed the covenant of the Dorchester church in 1636, and was admitted a freeman May 2, 1638. He was deputy to the general court that year, also from 1639 to 1641, and in 1653 from Springfield, when he was chosen speaker. The next year he was chosen assistant, and soon after major-general. He was much employed in negotiations with



the Indians, and made use of his influence with them in a great purchase in Rhode Island. He was thrown from his horse, by riding over a cow, and died the next day, at Boston, September 17, 1661. The manner of his death is made a matter of comment by Hubbard as one of the judgments of God. He was captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1650. He married Mary, sister of Nathaniel Wales, and probably daughter of John Wales, of Idle, England. She died in 1672. He is buried in the old Dorchester cemetery. His epitaph reads:

"Here lies our Captain & Major of Suffolk was withal;  
A godly magistrate was he, and Major General;  
Two troop horse with him here comes, such worth his love  
did crave  
Ten companies of foot also mourning march to his grave,  
Let all that read be sure to keep the faith as he has done  
With Christ he lives now around his name was Humphrey  
Atherton."

Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized at Winwick, England, September 28, 1628; married, 1650, Timothy Mather. 2. John, baptized at Winwick, December 26, 1629. 3. Isabel, baptized at Winwick, January 23, 1630; married Nathaniel Wales Jr. 4. Jonathan, soldier in King Philip's war. 5. Consider, mentioned below. 6. Mary, born about 1647, married, April 9, 1667, Joseph Weeks. 7. Margaret, married, December 30, 1659, James Trowbridge. 8. Rest, baptized, May 26, 1639; married, March 15, 1661, Obadiah Swift. 9. Increase, born January 2, 1641-2; lost at sea about 1675. 10. Thankful, born April 29, 1644; married, February 2, 1665, Thomas Bird, of Dorchester. 11. Hope, baptized August 30, 1646; graduated at Harvard 1665; married Sarah Hollister. 12. Watching, baptized August 24, 1651; married, January 23, 1677, Elizabeth Rigby. 13. Patience, born April 2, 1654; married July 7, 1685, Isaac Humphreys.

(II) Consider, son of Humphrey Atherton, was born in Dorchester, and married there, December 19, 1671, Ann Annable; (second) Hannah ———, who died April 26, 1687. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Humphrey, born January 26, 1672; mentioned below. 2. John, born May 5, 1677; died June 22, 1679. 3. Anna, born February 17, 1679. 4. Sarah, born May 8, 1683.

(III) Humphrey, son of Consider Atherton, was born January 26, 1672, and died at Stoughton, February 2, 1748. He married Elizabeth ———, who died at her son's house in Dorchester, December 24, 1765, in her nine-

tieth year. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Elizabeth, April 14, 1701. 2. Captain Humphrey, June 5, 1707; died November 17, 1786. 3. Anna, May 3, 1710. 4. John, May 13, 1714, mentioned below. 5. Consider, February 9, 1716-17.

(IV) Deacon John, son of Humphrey Atherton, was born May 13, 1714. He married, January 26, 1741, (intentions dated October 10, 1740), Rachel Wentworth, of Stoughton, born March 13, 1714-5, died August 11, 1798. He died at Stoughton, October 4, 1785. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 20, 1744; married ——— Tucker, of Milton. 2. John, born July 21, 1747; mentioned below. 3. William. 4. Samuel.

(V) Deacon John (2), son of Deacon John (1) Atherton, was born at Stoughton, July 21, 1747, and died there July 3, 1825. He married there, July 27, 1768, Mary Adams, born February 21, 1751, died June 26, 1843, daughter of Rev. Jedediah Adams, and second cousin to President John Adams. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain Peter Talbot's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, answered the alarm at Lexington, April 19, 1775; also corporal in Captain Robert Swan's company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's regiment, in 1777, on duty at Squantum when the British fleet left Boston harbor. Children: 1. John, born December 2, 1769; married February 9, 1797, Sally Bird; died at Savannah, Georgia, September 21, 1824. 2. Jedediah, born March 3, 1772; married Hannah Drake. 3. Humphrey, born January 20, 1774; died August 31, 1778. 4. Mary, born March 21, 1776; died August 20, 1778. 5. Rachel, born May 3, 1778; married Abraham Capen. 6. Elijah, born July 25, 1780; married April 19, 1803, Ruth Tisdale; (second) Harriet Crane; (third) Laura Gilmore. 7. Samuel, born September 19, 1784; mentioned below. 8. Mary, born December 1, 1786; married May 29, 1810, Abiezer Packard; died June 17, 1840. 9. Nathan, born October 25, 1788; married July 6, 1823, Amity Morton; died 1858.

(VI) Samuel, son of Deacon John (2) Atherton, was born September 19, 1784, and lived on the homestead at Stoughton. He married, February 28, 1811, Abigail Pope, born December 5, 1785, died March 19, 1868, daughter of Ralph and Abigail (Soran) Pope, of Stoughton. He was of an energetic temperament, cheerful disposition, and a good conversationalist when impediment in his speech permitted, being afflicted with stammering, and as he had a good voice and ear for music,

often sang what he wished to say, when he found himself unable to talk well. He took an active part in politics, and was selectman of the town. He voted at every election from 1805 until 1876, when his last vote was for the Hayes electoral ticket. He was a successful farmer, and at one time owned the largest amount of land in the town. He and his brother Nathan were among the founders of the Stoughton Musical Society. Children: 1. Mary, married William Balcher. 2. Vashti, married James Swan. 3. Samuel, born January 26, 1815; mentioned below. 4. Abigail, married Joseph Swan. 5. James, born May 6, 1819; mentioned below. 6. William.

(VII) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Atherton, was born in Stoughton, January 26, 1815, and was educated in the common schools. Until twenty years of age he remained on the homestead, and in 1835 went to Boston as clerk for William Capen, shoe and leather dealer. Two years later he took a position as bookkeeper with Prouty & Company, Commercial street, wholesale hardware, for one year. He then established himself in business as a retail dealer in boots and shoes on Washington street, in company with Edwin Battles, under the firm name of Battles & Atherton. The firm was dissolved the next year and Mr. Atherton was employed by Caleb Stetson, wholesale shoe and leather dealer, corner of Broad and Central streets. On January 1, 1842, he was admitted into partnership, the new firm being C. Stetson & Company. Three years later Mr. Stetson retired from the firm, still being a special partner, however, and the business was conducted under the name of Samuel Atherton. Three years later Mr. Stetson again took an active interest, the name being S. Atherton & Company, and two years later, Atherton, Stetson & Company. In 1852 James and William Atherton were admitted as partners, and continued the Stoughton manufactory as their part of the work. In 1861 Samuel and James Atherton withdrew from the firm, and soon afterward George E. Atherton, son of Samuel, was taken into the firm. The business was one of the most successful in its line in Boston. Mr. Atherton married (first) September 16, 1841, Temperance Holbrook, who died February 24, 1849, daughter of Colonel Joseph and Mary (Rich) Holbrook, of Boston. He married (second) July 3, 1856, Susan Baker, died May 18, 1858, daughter of Captain Richard and Jerusha (Rich) Baker. He married (third) October 6, 1869, Mrs. Susan M. Holton, daughter of Joseph and

Margaret (Richardson) Bassett. He resided a part of his married life in Charlestown, and removed to Dorchester, where he occupied a beautiful residence. He was director in the New England Bank, Prescott Insurance Company, Massachusetts Loan and Trust Company, president of the Dorchester Gas-Light Company, and connected with various other corporations. In politics he was a Republican, and a member of the legislature of the state in 1867-70-77. In religion he was a Unitarian. He was a man of eminently social qualities, and had many warm friends. By his enterprise and business sagacity he won a high place in the financial circles of Boston. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas H. 2. George Edward, born May 2, 1845; mentioned below. 3. Charles Francis, born May 2, 1847. 4. Sarah Ann, born November 6, 1848; married George P. Sewall, of Boston, and had Atherton and Mabel A. Sewall. Children of second wife: 5. Helen L., married Edward H. Hawes, of Boston. 6. Susan H., married W. Morton Robinson, of Lynn.

(VIII) George Edward, son of Samuel (2) Atherton, was born May 2, 1845 and died October 29, 1905. He was a member of the firm with his uncles and father. He married (first) Emma Coffin; (second) Isabelle (King) Ray. Children of first wife: 1. George Edward Jr., married Corinne Mack; resided in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. Edith, married, February 19, 1906, Philip S. Johnson (see Johnson). 3. Emma, married John S. Lawrence, nephew of Bishop Lawrence, and had Eloise Lawrence.

(VII) James, son of Samuel Atherton, was born at Stoughton, May 6, 1819. He had a common school and academic education, and remained with his father until he was of age, teaching several winter terms in the village school. Soon after marriage he began the manufacture of boots and shoes with his brother William, under the firm name of J. & W. Atherton. This firm was finally merged with the firm of Atherton, Stetson & Company, the Athertons being the brothers James, William and Samuel. On account of failing health he retired from active business in 1867, his connection with the company ceasing in 1861. Although his health was never robust, he was a man of energy, and devoted his time to his business with zeal. He was a quick and ready speaker, and in early life took great interest in debating societies. He was a great reader, and kept abreast of the times. In politics he was a Whig and later a Republican. He

leading place among the lawyers of that county and was prominent in public life. In 1815 he was elected to congress and served one term. Afterward he removed to Newburgh, Orange county, New York. In 1823 he was appointed circuit judge of the supreme court of New York and held that office until 1827 when he was appointed by President John Quincy Adams, judge of the United States district court for the southern district of New York, and continued in that office until 1867, when being nearly eighty-three years of age he resigned, removing to New Haven, Connecticut, where he died November 3, 1868. Throughout his long term of service on the bench he presided with such dignity, courtesy, profundity of legal knowledge and patience of investigation that he came to be regarded as almost infallible in his decisions. To him belongs the high honor of having in a great degree formulated and codified the maritime laws of the United States. The complicated rules of salvage, general arrearages, wages of seamen, freighting contracts, charts, insurance, and prizes, owe their present well-ordered system to Judge Betts. During the first twenty years of his connection with the district court there was never an appeal from his decisions, and his opinions in his own court on maritime questions and in the circuit court on patents, have been uniformly upheld. In 1838 he published a standard work on "Admiralty Practice."

The following tribute to Judge Betts was paid in court November 5, 1868, by Hon. E. C. Benedict: "He came to this city from the country, where he had been eminent at the bar, and for some years Circuit Judge. He came, therefore, with great familiarity with the legal questions which occupied courts of common law, but with little acquaintance with those which an Admiralty Court must feel. When he came here there was almost no business in the court. It did not then sit a week, where it now sits a month. Thus he had leisure to familiarize himself with the law of Admiralty, and he soon became one of the most learned judges of that branch of the law. As time went on the business of the court increased, and his business in Admiralty became far more extended than that of any other judge that ever sat on the bench. He, more than any other man, formed the admiralty system of the United States. When he came to the bench the British view of jurisdiction of the Admiralty prevailed. He devoted himself to that branch of the law in the spirit which be-

longed to it of old, and which has since been adopted by the jurists and courts of this country, and his views have prevailed everywhere, though at first they were a novelty. His decisions were always characterized by acuteness, learning and research. If they had been carefully reported they would have built up for him a reputation which would have been like that which the Chancery decisions gave to Lord Stowell. But in those days the newspapers were not as they are now volumes of report, and Judge Betts always seemed not entirely satisfied with the form of his decisions, and was reluctant to publish them until he had given them a more perfect finish, and after I was appointed reporter of the Court, many years ago, I did not succeed in getting him to prepare them, before his greatly increased labors by the bankrupt Act of 1840 prevented his giving any attention to it, and the idea was abandoned, until its importance was destroyed by reports of other Courts. Judge Betts was a man of urbanity and kindness to all who practiced before him. All who practiced in his Court, young or old, always felt that they had had full opportunity to be heard, and that they had been treated with uniform kindness and courtesy—an excellent quality in a judge. We can hardly realize in these days, when changes of judges are so frequent, what it was to have a judge upon the bench forty years, as he was. He reached great age and gave to us all of the results of a quiet and uniformly industrious life, of moral and domestic virtue."

He married, November 4, 1816, Caroline A. Dewey, daughter of Hon. Daniel Dewey, of Northampton. Children: 1. Maria Caroline, born August 15, 1818, married, July 12, 1842, James W. Metcalf. 2. Charles Dewey, July 6, 1820, died unmarried January 16, 1845. 3. Frances Julia, November 28, 1822, married William Hillhouse. 4. George Frederic, June 14, 1827, mentioned below. 5. Emily, October 7, 1830.

(VII) George Frederic, son of Judge Samuel R. Betts, was born June 14, 1827. He graduated from Williams College in 1844 and studied at the Harvard Law School the next two years. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Newburgh, New York, in 1850. He was appointed clerk of the United States district court in 1855 and held that office until 1873. He was lieutenant colonel of Hawkin's Zouaves in the civil war, and was with that regiment at the capture of Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862. He married, No-

vember 19, 1851, Ellen Porter, step-daughter of Hon. Charles Stoddard, of Boston. Children: 1. Mary, born March 23, 1853, died July 7, 1855. 2. Samuel Rosseter, November 5, 1854, member of the firm of Betts, Sheffield Bentley & Betts, patent lawyers, 120 Broadway, New York City. 3. Amy Ellen, September 6, 1858, married, December 22, 1883, John Addison Porter; three children: Constance Elaine Porter, born August 25, 1885; Agnes; Josephine Earl. 4. Fanny Johnson, January 29, 1867, married Wolcott Howe Johnson (see Johnson VIII). 5. Georgiana, November 13, 1868.

This name has been spelled Excester, Dexcestre, Dexetier, Dectier, deExon, deExonia, de Exter. In England it was a family of great antiquity and of the peerage. It was a Devonshire family, its chief seat being at Carrick-dexter. Richard de Excester was governor general and chief justice of Ireland in 1269. The heraldic bearings were: Or a tree, pendant therefrom two weights. The leading Dexters in America have been Samuel Dexter, the colonial statesman; Franklin B. Dexter, educator and author; Rev. Dr. Henry M. Dexter; Henry Dexter, the sculptor.

(I) The Rev. Gregory Dexter was born at Olney, Northamptonshire, in 1610, learned the printer's trade in London and with a printer by the name of Coleman kept a stationer's store. He was a Baptist preacher and the first transatlantic correspondent of Roger Williams of the Providence plantations. Gregory printed the first edition of "Roger's Dictionary of the Indian Language" in 1643, a report of which is in the first volume of the Rhode Island Historical Societies reports. On Roger William's second visit to America Gregory Dexter came with him. He was one of the parties named in the charter and an assistant under authority granted in the charter. He was town clerk. He was the fourth pastor of the Baptist church and was very successful in this field of labor. He did not receive any salary for his services, but earned his living by the cultivation of land and the sweat of his brow as the Bible enjoins. He was the best printer in New England though he did not regularly pursue this calling; he nevertheless assisted Mr. Samuel Greene in Boston about some printing at the young college at Cambridge, Harvard. Mr. Dexter printed with his own hands the first almanac for Rhode Island. He was a very devout man, connected

every day events with an over ruling Providence. He was never known to laugh and rarely smiled. He was a good penman, had a fair knowledge of Latin and his services were much in demand in the young colony where mediocrity prevailed and few could write their own name. His advice was frequently sought in the stormy period of the struggling plantation. He attempted nothing in which he did not succeed. His first house was built of logs and was destroyed by the Indians, and the second one was near where William Rea afterwards lived. He died in 1700 and was interred a short distance from the junction of North Main and Benefit streets on Constitution Hill. The name of his wife was Abigail. Their children were: Stephen, born 1647, James, 1650, John (mentioned below), Abigail, 1655; Peleg, 1658.

(II) John, third son of Rev. Gregory and Abigail Dexter, was born in Providence, 1652. He settled on land owned by his father on what is now the Pawtucket turnpike, a little north of Hampton lane. It was owned by his descendants up to fifty years ago. He was the mainstay of his father in his old age of dependence and feebleness. He filled many public stations and always acceptably. He was elected twenty-one times to the general assembly and held some military commissions. After his death his widow married Governor Joseph Jencks. The name of his wife was Alice and they had the following children: Stephen, born 1689; James (mentioned below); John, 1692; Mary, 1694; Abigail, 1696; Sarah, 1698; Phebe, 1700; Anna, 1702; Alice, 1705.

(III) James, the second son of John and Alice Dexter, was born in Providence, 1691. He was a farmer and resided on the east side of Scott's pond now Smithfield. He was a man of good abilities and considerable influence. He was in the general assembly in 1711-13-17, and was the youngest member ever elected thereto. He married Mary Whipple, born in Providence, 1692, and she was the mother of John, born 1718; James (mentioned below); David, 1722; Anna, 1723; Mary, 1725; Hopestill, 1727.

(IV) James (2), second son of James (1) and Mary (Whipple) Dexter, was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, 1720. He was a farmer. He married Althea, daughter of T. Walker, of Seekonk, Massachusetts. Children by this union: Hope, born 1747; James, 1749; Huldah, 1750; Olive, 1752; Marcy, 1754; Simeon, 1756; Eseck, 1758; Benjamin G., 1760; Nancy, 1761; Althea, 1764; Lucina,

1766; Timothy W., who is the subject of the next paragraph.

(V) Timothy W., youngest son of James (2) and Althea (Walker) Dexter, was born in Cumberland, 1768. He was a farmer. He married Sarah Messenger, of Wrentham, Massachusetts, born in 1770. Their children were: James M., born 1804; Benjamin G., 1805; Eseck (referred to in the next paragraph); Sarah Ann, 1814.

(VI) Eseck, third son of Timothy W. and Sarah (Messenger) Dexter, was born in Cumberland, 1807, died in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin. He lived in Boston and Brookfield, Massachusetts, Troy, New Hampshire, and at Fond du Lac. He married Elizabeth F. Hammond, of Seekonk. Their children were: Francis and Ferdinand A.

(VII) Ferdinand A., son of Eseck and Elizabeth F. (Hammond) Dexter, was born in Boston, and went to Fond du Lac with his parents when a mere child. After the death of his father he came east and lived in Brookfield. He was a painter by trade. He served in the civil war and was killed at the battle of Ball's Bluff. The grand army post of Brookfield was named after him. He married Rosetta Sophronia Kendall. Their children were: Albert Ferdinand, who lives in Madison, Wisconsin; Luzerne Halburg, who lives at Sun Prairie, Wisconsin; Jenness K., who is the subject of further notice.

(VIII) Colonel Jenness Kendall, youngest son of Ferdinand A. and Rosetta S. (Kendall) Dexter, was born in North Brookfield. He lived at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, and at Minneapolis, Minnesota. He was educated at a Philadelphia military school and the Naval Academy at Annapolis to which he was appointed by President Grant. He came to Springfield, Massachusetts, and became a member of the firm of Dexter & Bowles, who deal in paper makers supplies. He is a Republican and served on Governor Bates military staff with the rank of lieutenant colonel, afterwards colonel. He served in the navy during the Spanish-American war, having been one of the first to enter the service, having been called by the government with three others, all naval graduates, to go to Philadelphia to inspect some vessels, among which was the old "Monitor," desired for use in the approaching war. This was in the beginning of April, 1898; he served until October following, being one of the last to retire from the service. He is one of the governor's trustees of the Hospital Cottage for Children at Baldwinville, Massa-

chusetts. He was the founder and for twelve years the commander of Company H, Massachusetts Naval Brigade. He is president of the Republican Club, vice-president of Naysset Club, having been the prime mover in the erection of its present beautiful home, and member of the Board of Trade. He is a member of the South Congregational Church, and masonically related. He is one of the most enterprising citizens of Springfield, always ready to promote anything for the welfare of the city. He married Henrietta Bailey, daughter of Philip Wilcox, whose ancestry is traced herein. Children: 1. Ernest Jenness, born in Holyoke, August 21, 1876, a graduate of the high school, now general agent for western Massachusetts of the Fidelity and Casualty Insurance Company of New York; he married, June 17, 1908, Margery Augusta, daughter of Dexter Cooley, of Wets Warren, Massachusetts. 2. Philip Wilcox, born August 6, 1880, died in infancy. 3. Courtland W., born November 6, 1883, died March 3, 1902.

(The Wilcox Line).

Here is a family that has always exerted a large influence in public affairs in the nation, state and municipality. It runs to politicians, statesmen and jurists. The motherland of the Wilcox family is around Berlin, Meriden, Middletown and Farmington in the state of Connecticut, and about every Wilcox in the United States traces his line back to that spot of earth which to them is a mecca. The graveyards there are dotted thick with Wilcox headstones. Among those of distinction may be mentioned Lloyd Wheaton Bowers, solicitor general of the United States under President Taft. Others of note were the Hon. Leonard Wilcox, chief justice of New Hampshire, and the Hon. Preston B. Plumb, United States senator from Kansas.

(I) Daniel Wilcox came from England in 1632 and settled first at Middletown, Connecticut, moving thence to Berlin, that state.

(II) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) Wilcox, lived at Berlin. He had nineteen children and at his death left two hundred and eighty-two children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. He died a nonagenarian and on his tombstone is this inscription.

"I gave this ground, I am laid here first,  
Soon my remains will turn to dust;  
A stranger pause as you pass by  
As I am now soon you must be."

(IV) Stephen, grandson of Daniel (2) Wilcox, gave each of his sons a farm and built a

house on each. These farms are now in possession of his descendants. He was in the revolution.

(V) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Wilcox, married Lucy Plumb; child, Philip.

(VI) Philip, son of Stephen (2) and Lucy (Plumb) Wilcox, was born in East Berlin, Connecticut, September 21, 1800, died in Springfield in 1842. He came to Springfield in 1823 and started a tinware store on State street. The Wilcoxs were the first to manufacture stoves in Springfield. Mr. Wilcox was very much interested in the construction of the Boston and Albany railroad. He was interested in all enterprises tending to build up and beautify Springfield. He was a member of the Hampden Mechanics' Association, and of the South Congregational Church of which he was one of the original trustees and to which he gave liberally for the erection of the church edifice and to other eleemosynary work. In his death in middle life Springfield lost one of its enterprising and esteemed citizens, a man of the strictest integrity in all his business relations and uniformly respected by all who knew him. He married Eliza, daughter of Bani Parmalee, of Middletown, Connecticut. Her grandmother was Esther Burr whose line is taken up in this work. Children: 1. William L., married Emily Collins. 2. Eliza P., married Charles M. Lee. 3. John P., married (first) Hattie Russell; (second) Nettie Willis. 4. Henrietta Bailey, married Jenness K. Dexter.

(The Burr Line).

Pride of lineage is most commendatory. It is as old as the race itself. The genealogical record is full of filial references. Mohammed and Confucius inculcate the principle repeatedly of respecting ones forebears. One of the most solemn oaths taken in the East is that sworn to by the tombs of ancestors. A Scotchman loves to boast that his fathers fed their "flocks on the grampian hills." It is from such feelings of reverence for the past that genealogy has become an applied science. Names imprisoned in Domesday Book, known only to the monkish antiquary, or names relegated to the cobwebbed sanctums of the vital statician, are now circulated as popular literature. It is said that there is not a village in Normandy that has not surnamed a family in England. To the village of Beur in the Netherlands the family of Burr owes its name. It is an important and honored family and has played a conspicuous part in the political, ecclesiastical and educational affairs of the nation.

(I) With Winthrop's fleet early in 1630 came to the New World Jehue Burr and he was the first of his race in this country. He settled first at Roxbury, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman in 1632. In 1635 he and his wife were made members of the church in Roxbury and in the same year he was appointed overseer of roads and bridges between Boston and Roxbury. The same year he was appointed one of a committee to make a cart-bridge over Muddy river and over Stony river. The settlers had often heard from their friends, the Indians, of the rich valley lands of the Connecticut, several days journey, and early in the spring of 1636 William Pynchon, Jehue Burr and others with their families and effects set out on a journey through the wilderness to this land of promise. The women and children performed the journey on horseback and the men on foot. They followed a blazed path through the forests until at last they issued forth upon the banks of the welcome Connecticut. Here they built their village which they called Agawam and which in our day has expanded into the flourishing city of Springfield, and of this city Jehue Burr was a founder. On June 15, 1636, the Indian deed of the land signed by the chiefs was given to Pynchon, Burr and Smith, and to this instrument Burr's name is affixed and the same may be seen at the city records. Burr was a leading spirit in the community and was probably the first tax gatherer in the Connecticut valley. In 1644 he removed to Fairfield, Connecticut, and the next year was elected to represent that town in the general court and again in 1646. In 1643 he was appointed a commissioner to collect funds in Fairfield for poor scholars at Cambridge College. In 1660 he was grand juror. No record of his marriage or death has been found. He left four sons: Jehue, John, Daniel and Nathaniel.

(II) Jehue (2), eldest son of Jehue (1) Burr, was born in England about 1625, died in Fairfield in 1692. His first important venture was the purchase of Weantenock, an extensive tract of land lying on both sides of the Housatonic river and comprising the present township of New Milford. In 1670 he was returned as deputy from Fairfield to the general court and again in 1673. Early in the summer of this year occurred the seizure of New York and adjacent territory by the Dutch and their threatened demonstration on Connecticut. The Connecticuturs stoutly prepared to defend themselves from this invasion and Jehue Burr was commissioned lieutenant in

the Fairfield train band raised for this purpose. In 1691 he was deputy from Fairfield. He was appointed commissioner for Fairfield in 1678-79-80-81-82-83-84-85-86-87-89. At the general court in 1691 he introduced a bill which shows him to have been a patron of learning and keenly alive to the importance of schooling. He was really the originator of the present school system in Connecticut. He married (first) Mary, daughter of Andrew Ward, of Fairfield, and they have two children: Daniel (mentioned hereafter) and Esther. He married (second) Esther, widow of Joseph Boosey, of West Chester, Connecticut. Their children were: Peter, Samuel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Joanna, Abigail and Mary.

(III) Daniel, son of Jehue (2) and Mary (Ward) Burr, was born in Fairfield, Connecticut; died there in 1722. The name of his wife is unknown. Children: Jehue, Stephen (mentioned hereafter), Peter, Elizabeth, Hannah, Jane, Mary, David, Moses, Aaron, who was the founder of Princeton University and the father of Vice-President Aaron Burr.

(IV) Stephen, second son of Daniel Burr, was born in Fairfield, and baptized October 3, 1698. He early settled in Redding, Connecticut. At a society meeting held there October 11, 1730, he was elected one of the committee for that year and chosen deacon in 1733. In 1749 he was made lieutenant of the military company, and in 1751 appointed by the general court on a committee to repair to New Milford on the memorial of Isaac Barnum and others asking for parish privileges. He married Elizabeth Hull, June 8, 1721. Children: 1. Grace, born December 12, 1724. 2. Elizabeth, January 17, 1728. 3. Hezekiah, September 1, 1730. 4. Sarah, November 9, 1732. 5. Martha, March 24, 1735. 6. Reuben, November 2, 1739. 7. Esther, February 5, 1743. 8. Rebecca. Esther, the seventh child, married Anthony Angevine. Their daughter, Charity Angevine, married Deacon Bani Parmelee, and their daughter, Eliza Parmelee, married Philip Wilcox and became the mother of Henrietta Bailey Wilcox, now Mrs. Jenness K. Dexter.

FRINK John Frink, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and was an early settler in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was doubtless a mariner and we know but little of him. He died early, leaving a will in which he made bequests to his two sons, George and John, and wife Mary. Children,

probably born in England: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. George.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Frink, was born about 1635, probably in England, and as early as 1666 settled at Stonington, Connecticut, and bought a tract of land at Taubwonk in Stonington and erected a dwelling house for himself and family. He was a soldier in King Philip's war. He married, in Taunton, 1657, Grace Stevens, and presumably lived there for a time. He had three daughters when he came to Stonington. Children: 1. Grace, born 1658, married, June, 1677, James Willet. 2. Hannah, 1661, married, December 30, 1684, William Park. 3. Deborah, 1665, married, 1686, Gershom Lambert. Born at Stonington: 4. Samuel, February 14, 1668-69, married Hannah Miner. 5. John, May 18, 1671, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, May 25, 1674, married Sarah Noyes. 7. Judith, baptized April 15, 1680.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Frink, was born in Stonington, May 18, 1671, died there March 2, 1718. He married, February 15, 1694, Hannah Prentice. Children, born at Stonington: 1. John, October 7, 1694. 2. Nicholas, December 17, 1696, married Deborah Pendleton. 3. Thomas, January 15, 1700. 4. Hannah, November 27, 1701. 5. Zachariah, November, 1702, married Elizabeth Gallup. 6. Mary, 1705, baptized April 19, 1705. 7. Joseph, baptized June 6, 1708, married, June 12, 1732, Judith Palmer. 8. Benjamin, born January 25, 1710, mentioned below. 9. William, baptized March 10, 1714. 10. Thankful, baptized February 8, 1716. 11. Esther, baptized January 23, 1717.

(IV) Benjamin, son of John (3) Frink, was born in Stonington, January 25, 1710. He married, January 12, 1732, Tacy Burdick, of Westerly, Rhode Island. Children, born at Stonington: 1. John, October 26, 1732, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, October 24, 1734, married, July 27, 1756, Prudence Wilcox. 3. Amos, January 1, 1737, married Mary Fitch. 4. Joseph, June 20, 1739. 5. Prentice, July 31, 1741, married Desire Frink. 6. Prudence, March 18, 1744. 7. Tacy or Tracy (twin), September 22, 1748. 8. Ann (twin), September 22, 1748. 9. Oliver, September 4, 1751.

(V) John (4), son of Benjamin Frink, was born at Stonington, October 26, 1732. He married, November 22, 1750, Anna Pendleton. Children, born at Stonington: 1. John, September 12, 1751, mentioned below. 2. Giles, May







*Cyrus L. Fink*

[illegible]

1. *Staphylococcus aureus* (10<sup>8</sup> cells/ml)  
 2. *Staphylococcus aureus* (10<sup>7</sup> cells/ml)  
 3. *Staphylococcus aureus* (10<sup>6</sup> cells/ml)  
 4. *Staphylococcus aureus* (10<sup>5</sup> cells/ml)  
 5. *Staphylococcus aureus* (10<sup>4</sup> cells/ml)  
 6. *Staphylococcus aureus* (10<sup>3</sup> cells/ml)  
 7. *Staphylococcus aureus* (10<sup>2</sup> cells/ml)  
 8. *Staphylococcus aureus* (10<sup>1</sup> cells/ml)  
 9. *Staphylococcus aureus* (10<sup>0</sup> cells/ml)  
 10. *Staphylococcus aureus* (10<sup>-1</sup> cells/ml)

1. *Chrysomelids* (see also 10.000000)  
 2. *Curculionids* (see also 10.000000)  
 3. *Chrysomelids* (see also 10.000000)  
 4. *Chrysomelids* (see also 10.000000)  
 5. *Chrysomelids* (see also 10.000000)  
 6. *Chrysomelids* (see also 10.000000)  
 7. *Chrysomelids* (see also 10.000000)  
 8. *Chrysomelids* (see also 10.000000)  
 9. *Chrysomelids* (see also 10.000000)  
 10. *Chrysomelids* (see also 10.000000)

Journal of the  
Royal Society of Medicine  
Clinical Medicine  
1991; 84: 101-102

the fact that the *Staphylococcus aureus* strains were isolated from the same source. The *Staphylococcus aureus* strains were isolated from the same source, and the *Staphylococcus aureus* strains were isolated from the same source.



A. Frank

12, 1753, was of Springfield according to the census of 1790 and had four sons under sixteen and three females in his family. 3. Sarah, December 9, 1755. 4. Thomas, lived in Springfield in 1790. Perhaps other children. John Frink, presumably John (5), was of West Springfield in 1790 and had two males over sixteen and two females in his family.

(VI) John (5), son of John (4) Frink, was born at Stonington, September 12, 1751. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Robert Oliver's company, Colonel Groaton's (First Hampshire County) regiment in 1777-80. He was in the Major's company in 1780. In 1790 the census gives him one son under sixteen and five females in his family.

(VII) Luther, son or nephew of John (5) Frink, was born about 1772. He was living at West Springfield when he married (intention dated February 21, 1794) Phebe Morgan, April 9, 1794. He was a prominent citizen of West Springfield, now Holyoke, and for several terms served in the general court. He represented his district in state legislature. He was a farmer and his dwelling house on the old homestead was on the present site of the Parsons Paper Mill, now Holyoke, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Orra, born October 5, 1795. 2. Cyrus, mentioned below. 3. Sarah. 4. Mary. 5. James. 6. Henry.

(VIII) Cyrus, son of Luther Frink, was born in West Springfield, August 14, 1802. He succeeded to the farm of his father in his native town. He organized the first stock company to erect and operate paper mills at Holyoke, and was also very prominent in public affairs. He married Louisa Ely, born in West Springfield, now Holyoke. Children: Orra L. and Cyrus L. Orra L. married Carlos Bardwell, lived in South Hadley Falls, and had three children: Hattie Louisa, Alonzo F., Mabel E.

(IX) Cyrus Luther, son of Cyrus Frink, was born in West Springfield, on the homestead, October 26, 1838, and died in Holyoke, September 2, 1900. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town and at Suffield, Connecticut. After leaving school, he learned the business of manufacturing paper in the mills of the Parsons Paper Company at Holyoke. He began the manufacture of envelopes on his own account and established an excellent business. He received an attractive offer and sold this business, then began the manufacture of tissue paper in the old Mount Tom mill, but after a time he discovered the opportunities for profit rather

limited and sold his business. He was made selling agent for a number of chemicals and other materials connected with the paper mills and he found this employment both agreeable and profitable, continuing in it until his final retirement from active business. He was a Republican in politics, and a member of the Baptist church, in which he exhibited the same energy and interest that he displayed in business, serving in the capacity of trustee, treasurer and clerk at various times, and for many years superintendent of the Sunday school and leader of the choir. He took active interest in all matters of public welfare, and was an influential citizen in every sense of the word, and no man was more highly respected than he. He was generous and charitable, contributing of his substance to those in need and distress, and his memory will be held in grateful remembrance by many whom he assisted in a substantial manner. He married, June 4, 1862, Emily Parks, born December 18, 1839, daughter of Nathan and Helen J. (Hadley) Parks. She survives her husband.

(The Morgan Line).

The genealogy of the Morgan family has been traced recently by George T. Clark, antiquary, from remote Welsh ancestors. He gives sixteen generations of Morgan ancestors of Miles Morgan, of Springfield, the immigrant. It is so seldom that English and American genealogies can be so successfully united, that American Morgans may well take pride in their Welsh ancestry.

(I) Cadivor-Fawr married Elen, daughter and heir to Llwch Llawen.

(II) Bleddri, third son, witnessed a Berkeolles grant of Bassalleg to Glastonbury and was probably a land owner in those parts. He bore arms: Argent three bull's heads cabossed sable. The ordinary coat-of-arms of the Morgans has long been: Or, a griffin sergeant sable, but some branches have used Cadivor and others Bleddri. Morgans of Pencoyd bore: Argent a lion rampant gardant sable between two cantons; the dexter, or, a griffin sergeant sable: the sinister, Bleddri. The Llantarnam Morgans bore the griffin on a field argent. The descendants of Ivor Howel used Bleddri but inserted a chevron between the bull's heads. The Lewises of St. Pierre used the Cadivor lion, and the griffin for a crest. Bleddri is said to have married Clydwen, daughter of Griffith ap Cydrich ap Gwaethfoed-fawr.

(III) Ivor, who married Nest, daughter of

Caradoc ap Modoc ap Idnerth ap Cadwganap Elystan Gloddrydd.

(IV) Llewelyn, married Lleici, daughter of Griffith ap Beli.

(V) Ivor, married Tanglwsy, daughter of Homel Sais ap Arglwydd.

(VI) Llewelyn Lleia, married Susan, daughter of Howel Sais, a first cousin.

(VII) Ivor.

(VIII) Llewelyn ap Ivor, of Tredegar, Lord of St. Clear, married Angharad, daughter of Sir Morgan ap Meredith, from the Welsh lords of Carleon ap Griffith ap Meredith ap Rhys, who bore arms: Argent, a lion rampant sable. Sir Morgan died 1332, when Angharad was aged thirty-two years. Children: 1. Morgan. 2. Ivor Hael, whence Morgan of Gwern-y-Cleppa. 3. Philip, whence Lewis of St. Pierre.

(IX) Morgan, of Tredegar and St. Clear, married Maud, daughter of Rhun ap Grono ap Llward, Lord of Cibwr. He died before 1384. Children: 1. Llewelyn. 2. Philip, whence Morgan of Langstone. 3. John, father of Gwenllian, who married David Goch ap David. 4. Christian, married Jevan ap Jenkins Kemeys. 5. Ann, married David Gwilim David, of Rhiwperra. 6. Margaret, married Traherne ap Meyric, of Merthyr. 7. Daughter, married Thomas ap Gwillim, of Carnllwyd. 8. Elenor, married Grono ap Howel Bennet.

(X) Llewelyn ap Morgan, of Tredegar and St. Clear, living 1387, married Jenet, daughter and heir of David-vychan ap David of Rhydyn, 1384-87. Children: 1. Jevan. 2. Christy, married Madic ap Jevan, of Gelligaer. 3. Daughter, married Roger ap Adam, of St. Mellon's. 4. Daughter, married Madoc, of Bassalleg. 5. Daughter, married Thomas Llewelyn. 6. Ann, married John ap Jenkin. 7. ——— married ———, of Raglan. 8. ——— married ——— Bulith.

(XI) Jevan Morgan, 1415-48, married Denise or Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas ap Llewelyn-vychan, of Llan gattog-on-Usk. Children: 1. John. 2. David, 1442-48. 3. Jenkin, 1454.

(XII) Sir John Morgan, Knight of the Sepulchre, 1448, steward of Gwentlloog, married Jenet, daughter and co-heir of John ap David Mathew, of Llandaff. Children: 1. Morgan. 2. Thomas, whence Morgan of Machen and Tredegar. 3. John, whence a branch. 4. Lewis, 1491. 5. William Morgan, coroner, 1501, father of John of Newport, died 1541, father of William, 1541-1559. 6. Philip, 1491. 7. Elizabeth, married John

Fiennes, Lord Clinton and Say. 8. Jane, married Thomas Llewelyn-vychan, of Rhiwperra. 10. Isabella, married James Kemeys' of Began, died 1591.

(XIII) Thomas Morgan, second son, was of Machen; esquire of the body to Henry VII; living 1538; married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Vaughan, of Borthaml. Children: 1. Rowland Reymold, whence Morgan of Llanvedw. 2. John, whence Morgan of Bassalleg. 3. Edmond, whence Morgan of Penllwyn-Sarth. 4. Margaret, married John Kemeys and William Edmunds. 5. Barbara, married Sir Henry Seymour. 6. Maud, married John ap Rosser. 7. Jane, married William Gunter, Richard ap Jenkins, and William Vaughan, of Magor. 8. Constance, married William Jones, of Treoen. 9. Mary, married Edward Williams and Richard Herbert. 10. Elizabeth, married Edward James.

(XIV) Rowland Morgan, of Machen, 1517-77, married Blanch, daughter of John Thomas, of Llanarth. Settlement, November 11, 1517; sheriff, 1557. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Henry, whence Morgan of St. Mellons. 3. Catherine, married Thomas Mathew and Miles Morgan and Henry Jones. 4. Ann, married Philip Morgan, of Gwern-y-Cleppa. 5. Mary, married Thomas Lewis, of Rhiwperra. 6. Elizabeth, married Edward Kemeys, of Cefn Mably.

(XV) Thomas Morgan, of Machen and Tredegar and of the Middle Temple, 1567-77; sheriff, 1581; M. P. for county in 1589; will, 1663; married Elizabeth Bodenham, daughter of Roger. Children: 1. Sir William. 2. Edward, 1586, married Elizabeth Thomas. 3. Sir John, died before 1610; married Florence Morgan, daughter and eventual heir of William Morgan, of the Friars. 4. David Morgan, whence a branch. 5. Blanch, married Edward Lewis, of Van. 6. Catherine, married William Herbert, of Coldbrook. 7. Elizabeth, married William Jones, of Abergavenny. 8. Jane, married Rowland Morgan, of Bassalleg. 9. Elizabeth, married William Blethyn, of Dynham. 10. Margaret, married Henry Williams, of Mathern.

(XVI) Sir William Morgan, of Tredegar, knighted 1633; M. P. for the county 1623-25; will made 1650, proved 1653; sheriff 1612; aged ninety-three at death. He received Charles I at Tredegar, July 16 and 17, 1645; married (first) Elizabeth Winter, daughter of Sir William Winter, of Lidney; (second) Bridget Morgan, daughter of Anthony Morgan, of Heyford, county Northampton, widow of Anthony Morgan, of Llanvihangel Crucor-

ney. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas. 2. Edward, of Kilfengan, will proved February, 1661; married Elizabeth James. 3. William, whence Morgan of Rhymy. 4. Rowland of Risca, will proved February, 1661; married Honora ——— and had Colonel William Morgan; buried at Bassalleg, October 27, 1679. 5. John of the Temple, 1652. 6. Mary, married George Lewis, of St. Pierre. 7. Blanch, married John Carne, of Eweny. 8. Frances, married Charles Williams, of Llangibby. 9. Mary, single; will 1687. 10. Elizabeth, married William Morgan, and died 1638. By the second wife: 11. Sir Anthony, of Kilfengan, died s. p. 12. Mary, married ——— Farmer, of London.

(XVII) Elizabeth Morgan, daughter of Sir William Morgan, of Tredegar, married William Morgan, merchant of Diveru; went to Bristol, England, in 1616. She died 1638 and her husband in 1648. Both are buried in Bristol. Child: Miles, born 1616; mentioned below.

(XVIII) Miles Morgan, the immigrant ancestor, was born probably in Llandorff, Glamorgan county, Wales, in 1616. He was named perhaps after Miles Morgan, captain of British army who perished with Sir Humphrey Gilbert, half brother of Sir Walter Raleigh. He removed to Bristol, England, a few years before he came to America. He came to Boston, Massachusetts, in April, 1636, with his two brothers. The eldest, James, settled in New London, Connecticut; John went to Virginia and Miles joined the colonists and became one of the founders of Springfield, Massachusetts. Next to Colonel Pynchon, he was the most important and useful man in the Springfield colony. He was made second in command though he was the youngest of the company. He was the only pioneer, in fact, who was less than twenty-one years of age when admitted. He drew land for his home lot on the south side of the Ferry lane. At present the site of the original Morgan dwelling house is occupied by the repair shop of the Connecticut River railroad. He was a brave and intrepid Indian fighter in the frequent conflicts on the frontiers. In 1675, in King Philip's war, the Morgan house was attacked by the Indians, but so bravely was it defended by Miles Morgan and his sons, that the Indians retired after an unsuccessful siege. Peletiah Morgan, one of these sons, was killed the following year at what is now Chicopee. In civil life Colonel Pynchon was the grocer and Miles Morgan the butcher. He was a wise

counsellor and a sturdy tiller of the soil. A handsome monument was erected at Springfield in 1879 in testimony of the services of Miles Morgan in settling the town, governing the colony, fighting the Indians in 1675 when Springfield was sacked and burned and many of the little colony killed. He died May 28, 1699, aged eighty-four. He married, about 1643, Prudence Gilbert, who died November 14, 1660. He married (second) February 15, 1669, Elizabeth Bliss. Children: 1. Mary, born December 14, 1644. 2. Jonathan, September 16, 1646. 3. David, July 23, 1648. 4. Peletiah, May 17, 1650, killed 1675; unmarried. 5. Isaac, March 12, 1652. 6. Lydia, February 8, 1654. 7. Hannah, February 11, 1656. 8. Mercy, May 18, 1658. Child of second wife: 9. Nathaniel, June 14, 1671, mentioned below.

(XIX) Nathaniel Morgan, son of Miles Morgan, was born June 14, 1671, in Springfield. At the age of nineteen he married, January 19, 1691, Hannah Bond, who died June 7, 1751. He lived on the west side of the river, in West Springfield, on what is now Chicopee street. The lot is at present owned by N. Loomis, on the east side of the street. He died August 30, 1752, aged eighty-one years. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born February 16, 1692. 2. Samuel, 1694, died December, 1699. 3. Ebenezer, 1696. 4. Hannah, 1698. 5. Miles, 1700. 6. Joseph, December 3, 1702, mentioned below. 7. James, 1705. 8. Isaac, 1708, died November 7, 1796. 9. Elizabeth, 1710.

(XX) Joseph Morgan, son of Nathaniel Morgan, was born at Springfield, December 3, 1702, died November 7, 1773. In 1751 he removed to West Springfield, when there were but seven or eight families there, and cleared land for a farm. He married, in May, 1735, Mary Stebbins, born July 6, 1712, died December 7, 1798, daughter of Benjamin Stebbins. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 19, 1736, married Experience Smith, ancestor of James Pierpont Morgan through Captain Joseph. Joseph, Junius Spencer, J. Pierpont. 2. Titus, died young. 3. Titus, July 19, 1740, married Sarah Morgan. 4. Lucas, February 26, 1743, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, December 23, 1745, married Thomas White. 6. Judah (twin), March 22, 1749, married Elizabeth Sliway. 7. Jesse (twin), March 22, 1749, married Mercy Stebbins. 8. Hannah, November 29, 1751, married John Legg.

(XXI) Lucas Morgan, son of Joseph Morgan, was born February 26, 1743, and married

(first) Tryphena Smith; (second) Betsey ——. Children of first wife: 1. Electa, born January 30, 1770, married, January, 1793, Titus Wells Tuttle; (second) November, 1800, Lemuel Fairfield. 2. Roswell, November 15, 1771. 3. Phebe, July 27, 1774, married, April 9, 1794, Luther Frink (see Frink family). 4. Theodore, November 19, 1778, married Abigail Manning, of Salem. 5. Alexander, August 21, 1780. 6. Sophia, June 1, 1784, died February 25, 1787. 7. Luther, July 23, 1786, died January 29, 1808. 8. Mary Theodosia, September 15, 1790, died September 6, 1804. Children of second wife: 9. Betsey, September 24, 1795. 10. Lucas, August 3, 1798.

John L. Hobbs was born at Sullivan's Island, South Carolina, of English parentage, soon after his father and mother came to this country. He lived in South Carolina in his youth, but removed to East Cambridge, Massachusetts, when a young man. He was by occupation a glass manufacturer and in 1845 established a glass factory at Wheeling, West Virginia. He married Mary Paige, of Cambridge. Children: 1. John Henry, born at East Cambridge, October 17, 1827, mentioned below. 2. Mary, 1829, married Dr. Robert Hazlett; children: Howard, Robert, Samuel, Edward, Katherine Hazlett. 3. Catherine, East Cambridge, 1831, married on the same day as her sister Mary a cousin of Dr. Hazlett, Dr. James Cummings; she died soon after the birth of her only child, who also died. 4. Eliza, East Cambridge, 1833, married John Rinehart; children: Walter, Frank, Etta, married Jasper Baum; Louisa, married ——— Hinckley. 5. John, killed by accidental discharge of a gun while at target practice.

(II) John Henry, son of John L. Hobbs, was born at East Cambridge, October 17, 1827. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of seventeen he went to Wheeling, West Virginia, with his father to engage in the manufacture of glass. The business was successful and has continued to the present time under the firm name of Hobbs, Brockunier & Company. The concern manufactured fancy glass of all kinds and took out some twenty valuable patents, mainly on designs. Mr. Hobbs himself patented various chandelier designs etc. The plant consists of four large buildings containing the various departments of the business. The glass house was a hundred by a hundred and fifty feet in dimensions. Another building was the

machinery department where the iron moulds were made, forty by fifty feet. The cutting shop where the glass was worked into shape was fifty by one hundred, two stories high. The office building is three stories in height. The plant is alongside the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and has a practically inexhaustible supply of bituminous coal on the premises. Indeed, the location was originally chosen because of the coal deposits within thirty feet of the factory. The goods manufactured in this factory were shipped to all parts of the world and for many years the house had the largest business in its line in the country, and was known to the trade throughout the world. This concern won diplomas and medals at the exposition at Sydney, Australia, and later at Melbourne, in competition with the whole world. The firm also won premiums at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. The firm always enjoyed the highest reputation for the quality of their goods and for fair dealing and integrity. Mr. Hobbs retired from the business in 1895, after fifty years of active and industrious application to business. Since 1895 he has resided in Dorchester, Massachusetts. In politics he is a Democrat; in religion a Universalist. He married, July 14, 1851, Mary A. Leech, born at Baltimore, Maryland, February 17, 1831, daughter of John and Jennie (Thompson) Leech. Children, born at Wheeling: 1. Helen F., April 14, 1852, married Theodore Phinney, son of Major Sylvanus B. Phinney (see Phinney family herewith). 2. John Henry Jr., March 24, 1863, married Annie Moore; educated at the Lindsey Institute; now in the hardware business at Louisville, Kentucky, where he resides. 3. Charles L., November, 1864, graduate of the Lindsey Institute, Wheeling; engaged in the glass business at Wheeling; married Bessie Hamilton; child, John Hamilton, born July 10, 1889.

(The Phinney Line).

John Phinney, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He came to Plymouth in New England in 1638. In the early records his name is spelled Finney, Fenney, Fennye and Phinney. He was one of the proprietors of the town of Plymouth, December 2, 1639, and was admitted a freeman, August 20, 1644. He removed to Barnstable, where his descendants have been prominent to the present time. His wife Christian died September 9, 1649, and he married (second) at Barnstable, July 9 or June 10, 1650, Abigail Coggin (or Cogan), widow of Henry Coggin. She was buried May

7, 1653. He received a letter, dated at Burdport (Bridport), England, April 10, 1654, from his father-in-law, Thomas Bishop, asking him to send to him Abigail Coggin, his grandchild, to Weymouth to his daughter Mrs. Sarah Lydds in Milcomb and requesting him to care for the other grandchildren, Thomas and Henry Coggin. Henry Coggin was a wealthy merchant and "adventurer" (promoter). Mr. Phinney married (third) June 26, 1654, Elizabeth Bayley, of Barnstable. He was constable at Barnstable. He became interested in that fertile region about Mount Hope and thither he removed in his later years. "Mother Phinney," doubtless his mother, died at Plymouth, April 22, 1650, aged upwards of eighty. His brother Robert settled also at Plymouth, where he was a town officer and deacon; married, September 1, 1641, Phebe Ripley; died January 7, 1687-88, aged eighty, and in his will bequeathed to the children of his brother John and others, having no surviving children. Child of first wife: 1. John, born at Plymouth, December 24, 1638, mentioned below. Children of third wife: 2. Jonathan, August 14, 1655. 3. Robert, August 13, 1656, lost his life in Governor Phipps expedition in 1690. 4. Hannah, September 2, 1657, married Ephraim Morton. 5. Elizabeth, March 15, 1659. 6. Josiah, January 11, 1661, married, January 19, 1688, Elizabeth Warren. 7. Jeremiah, August 15, 1662. 8. Joshua, December, 1665.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Phinney, was born in Plymouth, December 24, 1638, and was baptized in Barnstable, July 31, 1653. He married, at Barnstable, August 10, 1664, Mary Rogers. Children, born at Barnstable: 1. John, May 5, 1665. 2. Melatiah, October, 1666, died 1667. 3. Joseph, January 28, 1668. 4. Thomas, January, 1672. 5. Ebenezer, February 8, 1674. 6. Samuel, November 4, 1676. 7. Mary, September 3, 1678. 8. Mercy, July 10, 1679. 9. Reliance, August 27, 1681. 10. Benjamin, June 18, 1682, mentioned below. 11. Jonathan, July 30, 1684. 12. Hannah, March 28, 1687, died young. 13. Elizabeth, baptized May 10, 1691.

(III) Benjamin, son of John (2) Phinney, was born at Barnstable, June 18, 1682. He married Martha Crocker. Children, born at Barnstable: 1. Temperance, born 1710. 2. Melatiah, 1712. 3. Barnabas, 1715. 4. Silas, 1718. 5. Zaccheus, 1720, mentioned below. 6. Seth, 1723.

(IV) Zaccheus, son of Benjamin Phinney, was born at Barnstable in 1720. He married

Susanna Davis. Children, born at Barnstable: 1. Benjamin, 1744, died 1843; father of Dr. Elias Phinney who settled in Lexington, Massachusetts, noted agriculturist and author, clerk of courts in Middlesex county. 2. Timothy, 1746, mentioned below. 3. Barnabas, 1748.

(V) Deacon Timothy, son of Zaccheus Phinney, was born in Barnstable in 1746. During his long life, extending beyond fourscore years and ten, Deacon Phinney was prominent in civil and church affairs. He held for a time the office of high sheriff of Barnstable county and was deputy sheriff many years. He was state senator in 1811. He built the house lately owned by the heirs of Ebenezer Bacon. George Phinney, his grandson, wrote: "His grave and dignified bearing is still among the recollections of some now living, whose memories yet retain the picture of the high pulpit with its sounding board, the church official seated below facing the audience, and the square pews, while they still hear in imagination the bang of the hinge-swinging wooden seats, raised for the convenience of a standing position during prayer. To him was given length of days and, the respect of his townsmen, which he held to the close of life." He married Temperance Hinckley, a descendant of Thomas Hinckley, of Barnstable, for years governor of Plymouth colony and subsequently elevated to the same office after the annexation of Plymouth to the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was a soldier in the revolution, first lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Lothrop's company, commissioned April 21, 1776, later under Colonel Nathaniel Freeman. This was an artillery company (Matrosses). Children, born at Barnstable: 1. Timothy, June 13, 1784, mentioned below. 2. Nancy, married Deacon John Munroe; she died in 1881 in her eighty-eighth year.

(VI) Timothy (2), son of Deacon Timothy (1) Phinney, was born at Barnstable, June 13, 1784, died September 28, 1883, lacking but a few months of a century. He was buried in the burying ground just west of the church on Meeting-house hill in his native town. He lived in Barnstable all his life, a farmer. He married Olive Gorham Bourne, of Barnstable, daughter of Melatiah and Olive (Gorham) Bourne, granddaughter of Melatiah and Mary (Bayard) Bourne. The family has preserved a certificate signed by John Hancock and six other selectmen of Boston testifying that Melatiah Bourne Sr. "is a gentleman of character and has lived in this town from his youth and is esteemed for his attachment to



the civil and religious liberties of his country." The town of Bourne is named for a prominent member of the Bourne family. Children of Timothy and Olive Gorham (Bourne) Phinney: 1. Sylvanus B., born October 27, 1808, mentioned below. 2. Mary Bourne, married Josiah Walcott, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. 3. George, editor of the *Waltham Free-Press*, Waltham, Massachusetts. 4. T. Warren, settled in Bolinas, California.

(VII) Major Sylvanus Bourne, son of Timothy (2) Phinney, was born in Barnstable, October 27, 1808, in the building later occupied by the Sturgis library. He died at the age of ninety-two. Before the close of the war of 1812 he was a passenger with his father on board a packet sloop commanded by Captain Howes, plying between Barnstable and Boston in 1814, when the packet was fired upon by the British frigate "Nymph" in Massachusetts Bay, captured and burned with all the cargo. He was taken prisoner with the others and confined for some time. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, and at an early age served an apprenticeship in the printing office of Hon. Nathan Hale, publishers of the *Boston Advertiser*. Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale, son of Nathan, wrote an interesting letter for publication in a brief biography of Major Phinney published on the occasion of his eightieth birthday. In this letter he has the kindest words to say of his father's apprentice who had continued his life-long friend. "Indeed" he says "my first association with a world larger than the nursery is connected with "Sylvanus," as we used to call you in those days; and from that hour to this, the name Sylvanus, and, strange to say, the name Sylvester, has always been a pleasant name. I owe it to you, that I have always tried to make out the popes of the name of Sylvester a better series of popes than the general series which surrounded them. If any of them take any comfort from my good opinion, they owe it to you. \* \* In after-days, our home associations with Barnstable were all connected with yourself. I dare say you have forgotten, but I have not, that you and Mrs. Phinney interested yourselves in the ladies' movement for the completion of Bunker Hill Monument, which began, I think, about the year 1835. But, indeed, my dear Major Phinney, you know perfectly well, though you will be too modest to say so, that you have interested yourself in every good thing which has been done in the

Old Colony from the time when the English took you prisoner down to this present day."

On completion of his apprenticeship, Major Phinney took charge of the *Barnstable Journal*, the first number of which was published by N. S. Simpkins, October 10, 1828, and continued in this position until June, 1830, when he established the *Barnstable Patriot*. While foreman of the *Journal* printing office he printed from stereotype plates two large editions of the English Reader. The first number of the *Patriot* was dated June 26, 1830, and he continued its editor and proprietor for nearly forty years. His valedictory was published January 26, 1869. The history of that forty years was written in the *Barnstable Patriot*. He planned an independent newspaper devoted to the interests of Cape Cod and open for the free discussion of religion, politics and other public questions. "Though obliged to contend against weighty and angry odds, we made steady headway from the first; and increasing confidence in ourself was warranted by the public good-will which gathered to our aid, and cheered us on to what years ago, we counted as absolute success. But the vicissitudes of such a career! How great and how varied! How gratifying and joyous, how sad—oh, sometimes how sad—even amidst success, is the forty years' life of an editor and publisher in its current passing! How indescribable the retrospect from its close! But the friendships we have made and enjoyed through our regular calling, they have been and remain a host, thank God! The opponents political, with whom we have exchanged the common, and sometimes uncommon severities of our profession, we believe, with very few, and those insignificant, exceptions, have left nothing rankling to disturb their good-will towards us. \* \* "The second-hand press and old font of type with which we published the first *Patriot*, loaned us by our old master, the Hon. Nathan Hale of blessed memory, were brought to us by packet from Boston; and our paper to print upon, the first winter, was transported therefrom upon stagecoach top. \* \* And may we not claim that in the enlightenment of the public sentiment, the diffusion of liberal ideas, the softening of religious asperities, and the inculcation of Democratic principles in the county, the *Patriot* has been pre-eminently a pioneer and co-worker? In the cause of our country, in contest with her foreign foe or later, in that for her own unity and integrity, the *Patriot*

was ever true to its name and its professions. And to the Democratic principles of government it has given constant support with all the efficiency it could command." Even to the present time the *Patriot* has continued the leading newspaper of Cape Cod and one of the best weeklies of the state.

Major Phinney began his military career early in life, and when he was but twenty-two years old was commissioned major of the First Regiment of Massachusetts militia. He took part in the regimental reviews of 1832 and 1833. During the civil war he supported the government heartily. He was appointed by Governor John A. Andrew a member of the committee of One Hundred and presented the Sandwich Guards, Company D, Third Regiment, Massachusetts Battalion, with a costly flag upon which was inscribed: "Our flag floats to-day not for party but for country." On visiting that regiment at Fortress Monroe in March, 1862, Major Phinney was present at the memorable battle between the "Monitor" and "Merrimac." He cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson and remained a Democrat throughout his long life. He represented the town of Chatham in the constitutional convention of 1853; was Democratic candidate for congress and councillor of the first district. He represented the first district in the Democratic National conventions of 1844-53-57. He was elected councillor by the state senate to fill a vacancy. When he was candidate for councillor in 1882 he polled 9,922 votes, the largest Democratic vote ever before cast in that district. He was appointed collector of customs for the Barnstable district by President Polk and held office through the administrations of Polk, Pierce, Buchanan and Johnson. During that time he disbursed for the government hundreds of thousands of dollars to the fishermen of Cape Cod under the Cod Fishing Bounty act of 1819 and was instrumental in procuring from Congress an appropriation of \$30,000 for building the custom house and postoffice at Barnstable. He raised by subscription a sufficient amount of money for purchasing the grounds and building the Agricultural Hall, while president of the Barnstable County Agricultural Society, in which he was always greatly interested. He represented the society for twelve years in the state board of agriculture. For many years he held the office of vice-president of the New England Society. He was a pioneer in cranberry culture, the leading agricultural product of the Cape to-day. And he began the planting of

pine trees to make use of the sandy and uncultivated lands of that section, furnishing an example that has been followed by many enterprising farmers and land-owners.

He was for seventeen years president and for twenty-five years a director of the Hyannis National and Yarmouth banks. He was secretary for many years of the Barnstable Savings Institution in the days of its prosperity, and in 1870 was elected president of the Hyannis Savings Bank. He was prominent in the Unitarian church and for more than a score of years president of the Cape Cod Unitarian Conference. He was active in charity and good works to the extent of his means. In 1883 he was appointed by Governor Benjamin F. Butler on the state board of health, lunacy and charity. He was in 1875 elected a trustee of Humboldt College (Iowa). The esteem in which he was held by those closely associated with him in office and business is shown by the presentation of a valuable silver service in 1861 when he retired as collector, and the occasion was taken by the speakers and afterward by the press to commend his able, efficient and satisfactory administration of his office. He was clerk of the Cape Cod Central railroad from its organization to the time of its consolidation with the Old Colony railroad in 1872, when he presided at a notable meeting of directors and leading citizens at Masonic Hall, Hyannis, at which a testimonial was presented to the retiring superintendent, Ephraim N. Winslow. Again, upon the retirement of Hon. Nymphas Marston as judge of probate, Major Phinney presided at a presentation of a similar testimonial. In 1862 he was chosen at a citizens' meeting of the town of Provincetown to represent its interests at a hearing in Washington on the fishery treaty then under consideration.

Major Sylvanus B. Phinney married (first) in 1832, Eliza Cordelia Hildreth, daughter of Colonel Jonathan Hildreth, of Concord, Massachusetts. She died July, 1865, and he married (second) in October, 1866, Lucia Green, of Barnstable, youngest daughter of Hon. Isaiah L. Green, of Barnstable, who represented the Barnstable district in congress and voted for the war of 1812. Children of first wife, born at Barnstable: 1. Theodore, mentioned below. 2. Robert, married Sarah Clough. 3. Gorham, married Ellen Jane Oakes Pratt, whose father was the largest iron manufacturer in Boston; they reside at Allston in Boston; children: Harry, Leslie, Nellie, married Dr. Taylor and has two children. 4. Cordelia.

(VIII) Theodore, son of Major Sylvanus Bourne Phinney, was born in Barnstable. He was educated in the public schools of Barnstable; was engaged with his father on the *Patriot* from 1860 to 1868; then went to Chicago where for one year he was engaged in the auction and commission business; then went to Wheeling and was engaged in the iron manufacturing business until 1892; then went to Boston and was engaged in the brokerage business until 1906; now (1909) a traveling salesman. He is a member of Barnstable Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, a Unitarian in religion and a Republican in politics. He married, June, 1873, Helen F. Hobbs, born at Wheeling, West Virginia, April 14, 1852, daughter of John Henry and Mary A. (Leech) Hobbs (see Hobbs family). Mrs. Phinney is a graduate of Mt. De Chantal Convent, Wheeling, class of 1870. They reside at 79 Maple street, Malden. They have one child, Mary, born at Wheeling, May 30, 1881, educated in private schools; married J. Elliot Knowlton, born at Malden, graduate of Malden high school, class of 1893; in September, 1893, entered First National Bank at Malden, and in February, 1908, was advanced to receiving teller, having served from 1898 to 1908 as bookkeeper; he served as treasurer of Trinitarian Congregational Society, which society is over two hundred and sixty years old, and is serving on several important committees in the church; he is a member of the Amphion Musical Club of Melrose and of the Kernwood Club. During his spare moments he studied law, was admitted to the bar, August 21, 1898, and is now practicing law. Mr. and Mrs. Knowlton has one child, Warren Putnam, born at Malden, May 4, 1908.

The early records of the New  
WELLS England colonies contain mention of many persons of this name, who were settled at Boston, Lynn, Hatfield, Haddam, Ipswich, New London and Hartford. From the early progenitors descended a manly race who made records in the revolution. Nine who spelled their names Welles were patriot soldiers in the revolution in Massachusetts regiments, and one hundred and sixty whose name is spelled Wells. In the Connecticut organizations were five of the Welles branch and forty-seven of the Wells branch of the family. Other spelling of the name in revolutionary records are: Wailles, Wails, Wealls, Weels, Well, Walles, Wels, Wills and Wolle. Prominent among the men

of this name (Welles) was Governor Thomas of this sketch, Gideon, once secretary of the navy, and Edward R., an American bishop. Among those who use the simpler spelling of the name (Wells) are Henry T., a painter; H. G., a novelist; and Sir Thomas A., Baronet, a surgeon of note, all of England. In America Horace and John D., men of rank in medicine.

(1) Governor Thomas Welles. Of this prominent colonist of Connecticut, Savage says: "It is quite uncertain when he came from England, though satisfactorily known that he brought three sons and three daughters; equally certain is the name of his wife, though we can hardly doubt whether he brought one; and, stranger still, is the uncertainty of his prior residence in Massachusetts. He had good proportion of the patents from Swampscott and Dover, which he sold, August, 1648, to Christopher Lawson. We may then safely conclude that a person of his education and good estate had not come over the water before 1636, and that he staid so short a time at Boston, or Cambridge, as to leave no trace of himself at either, and he was established at Hartford before Governor Haynes left Cambridge. There is, indeed, a very precise tradition of his coming with his father Nathaniel, in the fleet with Higginson, 1629, to Salem; but that is merely ridiculous." He is said to have been born at Essex, England, 1598. "He came to Boston, or vicinity, probably about 1636; then, perhaps to Saybrook, Connecticut, thence 1637 or earlier to Hartford, thence 1643 to Wethersfield," says Henry R. Stiles, in his excellent "History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut," upon whom we have relied for much that is found in this sketch. Continuing he says: "His name first appears in the Connecticut Colonial Records, as a member of that Court of Magistrates held at Hartford 28 March, 1636-7, which declared war against the Pequots; and he was a magistrate from that time till his death. He was a member of the Court which issued the Fundamental Orders, or Constitution, of 1639, the copy of which in the original manuscript volume of the Colonial Records, is in his handwriting. He was an original proprietor at Hartford—where his houselot was on the east side of the street now known as Governor street; he was appointed treasurer of the colony 11 April, 1639, held the office two years and was re-appointed 17 May, 1649, and held it three years; from 1646 to 1649 he was secretary of the colony; deputy governor 1654-

6-7-9, acting governor in 1654, during Governor Hopkins' and also during Governor Winthrop's absences in England; and governor in 1655 and 1658. He was frequently associated on important committees and in public affairs with Haynes, Ludlow, Mason and the other foremost men of the colony; rendered conspicuous services also, as a commissioner 1649-1659, of the United Colonies, in effecting the union of the Connecticut and New Haven colonies, in 1643, for mutual protection and benefit." At the last meeting of this body, at Hartford, 1659, Mr. Welles was requested "For the encouragement of the Indians at Wethersfield that attend Mr. Pierson and refrain from Pawauging (pow-wow-ing) and from labor on the Lord's day. Mr. Usher was ordered to deliver to Mr. Welles, Deputy Governor of Connecticut, six yards of trading cloth to be distributed to the principal Indians amongst them." In every detail of his public service he was distinguished for his uniform attention to his duties and the public interest. On the Hartford town records his name early appears; in 1639-40, among the inhabitants who had rights in the undivided lands, was frequently on town committees for the division of lands and determining the proportions and bounds of the same; the settlement by boundary differences, and the division among the Hartford people of the lands east of the Great river. About 1643 or 1645 he removed to Wethersfield and bought Mr. John Plum's eighteen acre homestead. Later he bought the Swayne homestead (latterly occupied by General L. R. Welles) and which he gave to his grandson, Captain Robert Welles. He also bought, 1655, from Robert Foote, the James Boosey homestead; but he resided on the Plum homestead. Thomas Welles died January 14, 1660. Governor Winthrop refers in a letter to Mr. Welles as "being very well at supper and dead before midnight." His remains now rest at Hartford. His will dated November 7, 1659, was probated April 11, 1660. The inventory amounted to £1069 and two pence, and included books, English and Latin. Governor Welles married (first) in England, but nothing is known of the wife. He married (second) about 1646, Elizabeth Deming, widow of Nathaniel Foote, also first settler of Wethersfield. She died July 28, 1683, aged about eighty-eight years. The children, all by first marriage were: Anne, John, Robert, Thomas, Samuel, Sarah, Mary and Joseph.

(II) John, eldest son of Governor Thomas

Welles, was born about 1621, died at Stratford, Connecticut, August 7, 1659. He removed to Stratford in 1647, where he was admitted a freeman at the general court of elections, April 10, 1645 (O. S.). He was a deputy to the general court, May 15, 1656, and the court of October 2, 1656; also at those held May 21, and October 1, 1657. At court of March 11, 1658, he was among those nominated "to be prepounded at the next General Court for choice to be magistrates in this jurisdiction," and at the said court he was so elected, his father at the same time being chosen governor. In October, 1658, he was one of those persons appointed by the court to assist in the work of the probate court of Fairfield. He was also a magistrate in the general court of March 9, 1659, and was re-elected in May, 1659. His will, dated August 7, 1659, was proved October 19, 1659. He married, in Stratford, 1647, Elizabeth Bourne, who married (second) March, 1663, John Wilcoxson, of Stratford. The children of John and Elizabeth were: John, Thomas and Robert (twins), Temperance, Samuel and Sarah.

(III) Captain Robert, son of John and Elizabeth (Bourne) Welles, was born in 1651 in Stratford, died in Wethersfield, June 22, 1714. He was taken by his grandfather, the governor, to Wethersfield, when young, and there he was educated and became the heir to his grandfather. He quarrelled with his step-grandmother, and in 1676 it was ordered by the court that whereas he "both dammyfied her Barne, by parting with the other part of the Barne that did adjoin to itt," he should repair it, and "Make up yhe annuity of £12 per annum," which by his grandfather's will he was to pay her. He was made a freeman October, 1681; was chosen captain of the train band, September, 1689; was deputy for Wethersfield to the general court, 1690-91-92-93-94-97-98-99-1700-01-04-05. He was appointed commissioner for Wethersfield 1692-93-94; appointed justice of the peace, May, 1702-04-05-06; served as member of the council, 1697-98; was deputy to the general court, 1708 to 1714, inclusive; was appointed justice of the peace and of the quorum, 1707 to 1711, and 1714; was one of the patentees to whom the patent of Wethersfield was granted February 17, 1686; and when, in June, 1704, in consequence of threatened Indian hostilities, six houses were ordered to be fortified in Wethersfield, his residence was one of the number. Captain Robert Welles was a man of large estate and much prominence. The

inventory of his property mentions among other things a negro slave Phibe, a silver tankard, silver spoons, valued at £4 6s. 02d.; a silver beaker valued at £4 1s. 4d.; a silver tankard, valued £8. 6s. 3d., a great looking glass, valued at £4. His clothing likewise listed was rich and valuable; and all goes to show that he was a man whose house was finely furnished, and whose apparel was conspicuous for its quality. His inventory footed £3,667 13s. 3d. His sons Joseph, Robert and Gideon, and his grandson Robert were given houses as well as lands. Captain Welles married (first) June 9, 1675, Elizabeth, daughter of Ensign William and Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich, of Wethersfield. She died February 17, 1698. He married (second) in Boston, October 13, 1698, Mary Stoddard, who survived him. The children, all by first marriage, were: Thomas, John, Joseph, Prudence, Robert and Gideon.

(IV) Joseph, son of Captain Robert and Elizabeth (Goodrich) Welles, was born September, 1680, settled at Wethersfield, and died in 1744. He was a lister in 1712 and collector in 1715, but never was as prominent a man as his father. He married, January 6, 1709, Hannah, daughter of Captain Joshua Robbins, of Wethersfield. Their children were: John, Prudence, Esther, Hannah, Joseph, Eunice and Christopher.

(V) Joshua, son of Joseph and Hannah (Robbins) Welles, was born September, 1726. He married, in 1757, Experience Dickinson, who died June 27, 1773. Their children were: Experience, Hannah, Joshua, Levi, Gideon, Prudence, Pamela, Abigail and Daniel.

(VI) Gideon, son of Joshua and Experience (Dickinson) Welles, was born July 15, 1764, died March 19, 1810. He married, February 28, 1790, Emily Hart, by whom he had nine children, as follows: Shuman, William Hart, Emily, Sally, Romanta, Dudley, Mary, Pamela and Prudence.

(VII) Romanta, son of Gideon and Emily (Hart) Welles, was baptized July 22, 1798. He was a resident of Wethersfield, Connecticut. He married, September 25, 1830, Marianne Morgan, and they were the parents of Stephen, Emily, Gideon, Dudley and Romanta.

(VIII) Judge Gideon, son of Romanta and Marianne (Morgan) Wells, was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, August 16, 1835, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, March 26, 1898. His boyhood life was that of the farm. He was fitted for college at the East Windsor Hill school and at Williston Seminary in East-

hampton, and then entered Yale, where he was graduated in 1858. Among the best known of his classmates were Dr. William T. Harris, national commissioner of education; Judge George P. Andrews, of the New York supreme court; and Bishop E. T. Thomas, of Kansas. Gideon Wells went to Springfield on leaving college, and read law in the office of Chapman & Chamberlain, the late T. M. Brown, who had graduated at Williams the same year, being a fellow student in the office. Mr. Wells was admitted to the Hampden county bar in 1860 and at once became associated in practice with the late Nehemiah A. Leonard, with George Ashmun at the head of the firm. When the Forty-fifth Regiment went out for its nine months' service soon after the war began, Gideon Wells was a member of Company A of Springfield. He served as first lieutenant under, Captain L. A. Tift, and also in the same capacity in the Eighth Regiment. He was always loyal to the association of this period of his life and the festivities of Company A never failed to appeal to him. Memory of the strong and long maintained firm of Leonard & Wells is yet fresh in the public mind. In it were always preserved the most honorable traditions of the Hampden Society bar; it took high rank and kept it; it became distinguished for ability and high principles and the non-litigious character of its advice, which tended to the reasonable settlement of the inflaming of them. This characterization will be recognized by lawyers as a just one. The firm rendered valuable public service in training young lawyers. While Leonard & Wells had much and important court practice, they built up a greater reputation as advisers in business affairs. From 1869 to 1876 Mr. Wells served as register in bankruptcy. His readiness of apprehension gave him speedy mastery of this position and it was not easy for fraudulent operations to escape his notice. In 1876 Gideon Wells succeeded Judge Morton at the head of the local police court, which position he held until 1890. During this period the outside duties of Judge Wells had steadily multiplied to an extent which led to his resignation and the appointment of Judge Bosworth to the vacancy. This released Judge Wells from duties which had grown irksome to enter more absorbingly into the business relationships his professional work had brought him. After Mr. Leonard took the presidency of the Connecticut River railroad the weight of the legal business of Leonard & Wells had fallen on Judge Wells. To his duties as attor-

ney for the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company and for the Springfield Street Railway Company was then added the presidency of the Holyoke Water Power Company. This was an important place, carrying with it a large salary, and more and more the insurance company came to rely upon Judge Wells in its large transactions and interests widely scattered over the country. He was hither and yon in its service, the one man seemingly indispensable because of his legal knowledge and business ability. The years more nearly preceding the death of Judge Wells his time had been given to these interests and to the service of individuals and companies that insisted upon having his advice. Most large enterprises in Springfield felt his shaping hand. He was the attorney for the First, Second and Third National Banks of that city. He was a director of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company, of the Third and John Hancock National Banks, and in a variety of enterprises in which local interests wanted his oversight. Judge Wells delighted in that form of recreation which took him farthest from the toil of his profession. In the earlier years of his professional career he greatly enjoyed a horseback ride before breakfast, and to assume the care of the animal himself, to exploit his choice of garden roses, as more recently he gloried in raising the best melons of the region on his Agawam estate.

The *Springfield Republican*, from which the part of this article referring to Judge Wells is chiefly taken, further says of him: "The keen intuitive quality of his mind was joined to sound native sense, and he had a knack of doing things, of seizing the essentials in any given situation and producing results. He had a most retentive memory, and knew where to go for his fine points of law. That is sometimes better than profound closest knowledge of the law. He seemed to lack interest in certain directions, and yet the end of his undertakings usually justified his way of doing a thing. Back of brusque manner, and cynicism which Judge Wells loved to affect, lay the kindest of hearts and a wealth of neighborliness and friendliness that bound people to him by the strongest ties. He was respected in every relation for his strength and force. Scores of people leaned on him in this enterprise or that one. Then there was the social side of the man—and very delightful and entertaining and informing he was, whether in the casual chat, in the gatherings of the

literary club, the game of whist or the social call. He always gave richly and was ready in the thrust and parry of social interchange. His fund of stories was varied and seemingly inexhaustible. No man in our profession and circles was nearer to the homely life of New England or caught its humor or flavor more accurately or with fuller appreciation. There never was a more genuine New Englander. It was the dream of his life to have a farm, to grow fruits, vegetables and flowers, not to sell but to joy in and dower his friends with—and the satisfaction which he got out of his fine Agawam farm during those recent years was immense. He was hospitable, in a myriad of ways, a caretaker for others, and the void which his going leaves in the life of this community will be keenly felt today." The members of the Hampden County Bar Association assembled at a special sitting of the supreme court, June 6, 1898, to do honor to the memory of Mr. Wells and passed resolutions praising him as a lawyer and a citizen, which are omitted here to give room for portions of the remarks of some of the lawyers present which illustrate the qualities of the man whom they mourned.

Edward H. Lathrop said: "Among the large accomplishments of his later life, few men with whom he came in contact felt the warmth and the richness of his real life and self. Brother Wells was not a man who opened the sunshine of his heart to every casual acquaintance or to the ordinary man of business. He kept the seclusions of the real sweetness of his nature perhaps somewhat too rigidly. In the pathways of daily life he took and gave his full measure of the attritions of experience and of performance. His habit was that of isolation, and not to criticise, but to review him, he has too much of isolation and of seclusion. He had forgotten in the later years how to play. The grind of business was upon him, and unconsciously to himself he was a prisoner to implicable and inescapable demands. The humor of his nature had little opportunity to play the relieving interludes that I believe would have saved him for many more and larger years. Grim and abrupt of speech he sometimes was to his best friends, but he was unconscious of it. He had his affections, and we all recognized and enjoyed them and I think he did. He used to say startling things sometimes on sober and sedate occasions, not, perhaps, because he believed them, but possibly on occasion to relieve the dullness of conversational respectability and at other times be-

cause he enjoyed the effect. He had no reverence for the platitudes of place, or the affected profundity that sometimes goes with all our professions, and he hated the Uriah Heeps of society and of business. He was always a cool breeze in a stifling conventional atmosphere. He had few intimacies but many friends. He had friends whom he never knew, because he was unconscious of or had forgotten the occasions that made them friends. Behind all his brusqueness of manner and speech lay the largeness and sweetness of a most kindly character. Bold in speech and criticism of men and measures, he never obtruded his opinion and never sought occasion to say an unkind thing of any one. His word was always as good as his bond, and his bond was as good as gold. We all felt safe in resting upon an agreement made with "Gid" Wells. He had a rare philosophy in life. He never fretted at matters going wrong, but with redoubled reserve and a more fixed purpose set his face to the accomplishment of his clients' interests. If disturbed he concealed his fear; if unhorsed, he climbed into the saddle again without pause. His courage and his calmness, his philosophy and his imperturbability in meeting life's eventualities, were all illustrated in the serenity with which he met at the end an ultimate and visibly approaching fate."

On the same occasion Charles C. Spellman spoke in part as follows: "Upon the death of Judge Morton, Judge Wells received the appointment as justice of the police courts, and during the first six years of his administration as judge, I was clerk of that court. This brought us into daily intercourse with each other and established a friendship between us which continued until his death. During the six years I was so closely associated with him I had many opportunities to witness exhibitions of his character. No single instance of difference, no impatient work or hasty action, severed for one moment our friendship. He had a generous sympathetic heart, always ready to relieve the necessities of others, and many a friend in financial and other trouble, to my knowledge, has not in vain appealed to him for aid. I have seen him amid the perplexing and embarrassing questions which continually arise upon the criminal side of that court, the persistent and almost annoying demands which could not even be considered, in which the patience of the most indulgent man would be put to the severest test. If he erred at all, it was in not always courteously listen-

ing. He had an impulsive nature. He was affected with indignation—which feeling he could hardly repress—when he witnessed any act which was mean and sordid. He could not tolerate the witness which he believed was giving false testimony before his court, and very often would give a hasty expression to his own feelings if he felt that all was not as it should be. He decided all cases upon evidence as it seemed to him, without fear or favor. The wishes of the prosecuting officer, the arguments of attorneys, the prominence or position of the parties interested, or the comments of the daily press, had no effect on his decision. He held the attorneys strictly to the required evidence, and any failure in essential testimony was fatal. He was faithful and punctual in the performance of his duties, and believed that no one should undertake what he could not do and that he should do what he had undertaken. He resigned the judgeship to assume other duties more to his liking. Those best acquainted with the manner in which he performed all his public duties will bear witness to the integrity and moral soundness of his life. His business ability can best be measured by his successful management of large corporate interests which from time to time was reposed in him."

Gideon Wells married, October 13, 1875, Marietta Gilbert, of Norwich, Connecticut, who survives him. She was born at Norwich, daughter of Merit S. and Esther (Jones) Gilbert. They had one child, Gilbert, born May 7, 1877.

STREET This surname was evidently a place name, doubtless derived from the military roads or streets which were built by the Romans in England. As early as 1300 the name of Alice le Strete is found in the Domesday Book. The coat-of-arms of the family contains three horses on a shield divided by a bar. The crest is a man's arm upraised holding a bell in his hand. Motto: *Non nobis solum nati*.

(I) Richard Street was of Stogumber, Somersetshire, England, and was a clothier. His will is dated September 10, 1591, and proved September 30, 1592. Children: Michael, died 1597; Robert, Thomas, John, Nicholas, mentioned below.

(II) Nicholas, son of Richard Street, left a will which was proved May 3, 1610. He married Mary ———, who was living in 1609 and who left a will. Children: Nicholas, mentioned below. 2. Mary, baptized at Taun-

ton, England, March 22, 1578; married, January 17, 1602, Josn Gilberd. 3. Thomas, baptized at Taunton, March 28, 1593; of Stogumber and Bawdrip, by gift of his father. 4. Jane, baptized June 22, 1593; buried at Bridgewater, England.

(III) Nicholas (2), gentleman, son of Nicholas (1) Street, was of Bridgewater, Somersetshire, England. His will was dated November 1, 1616, and proved February 13, 1617. He married, at Bridgewater, January 16, 1602, Susanna Gilberd, who was buried February 22, 1603. He married (second) Mary —, whose will was dated July 16, 1625, and proved February 6, 1626. Child of first wife: 1. Nicholas, baptized January 29, 1603, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Edward, baptized at Bridgewater May 1, 1607, buried November 23, 1616. 3. John. 4. Matthew. 5. William. 6. Francis. 7. Mary, baptized June 10, 1614, buried May 8, 1615. 8. Philip, baptized June 23, 1616, buried November 23, 1616.

(IV) Rev. Nicholas (3), son of Nicholas (2) Street, was baptized at Bridgewater, England, January 29, 1603. His father died when Nicholas was thirteen years old, leaving his "antient estate of Rowberton neare Taunton, and also my lease of Huntessbell in the Marsh." The estate of Rowberton belonged to the Manor of Canon Street Priory of Taunton. He matriculated at Oxford, November 2, 1621, at the age of eighteen, and received his degree February 21, 1624-25. The first record of him in New England is his ordination as assistant of Rev. Mr. Hooke, as teacher of the church at Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1637-38. Seven years later Mr. Hooke went to New Haven, and Mr. Street continued as sole pastor fifteen years. He followed Mr. Hooke to New Haven and took his place as colleague of Rev. John Davenport, September 26, 1659. From 1667 until his death, April 22, 1674, he was pastor of the First Church. He lived on what is now College street, on the spot where College Street Church now stands. He married (first) —, and (second) Mrs. Mary Newman, widow of Governor Francis Newman, of New Haven. She married (third) Governor Leete, and died December 13, 1683. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1635, mentioned below. 2. Susanna, married — Mason. 3. Sarah, married James Heaton. 4. Abiah, married Daniel Sherman.

(V) Rev. Samuel, son of Rev. Nicholas (3) Street, was born in 1635. He graduated at Harvard College in 1664, one of a class of

seven, all of whom he outlived by six years. He lived in New Haven and taught in the school Rev. Mr. Davenport had founded, and in which his father also taught. After teaching here with his father for ten years, he was installed April 22, 1674, the first settled clergyman at Wallingford, Connecticut, and remained there pastor forty-five years. In 1681 he was granted two hundred acres of land, and in 1686 a house lot of six acres, later other grants. He was one of the original signers of the Plantation Covenant of Wallingford in 1710. He died January 16, 1717, aged eighty-two. He married, November 3, 1664, in New Haven, Anna Miles, who died in Wallingford, April 11, 1687, aged ninety-five, daughter of Richard and Katherine (Constable) Miles. Children: 1. Anna, born in New Haven, August 17, 1665. 2. Samuel, July 27, 1667, mentioned below. 3. Mary, September 6, 1670. 4. Susanna, Wallingford, June 15, 1675, married Deacon John Peck. 5. Nicholas, July 14, 1677, married Jerusha Morgan. 6. Katherine, November 19, 1679. 7. Sarah, January 15, 1681, married Theophilus Yale.

(VI) Lieutenant Samuel (2), son of Rev. Samuel (1) Street, was born in New Haven, July 27, 1667. He was made lieutenant of the train band, May 10, 1716, in Wallingford. His estate was administered February 18, 1719-20. He married (first) July 14, 1690, Hannah Glover, born October 10, 1672, died July 8, 1715, daughter of John Glover, of New Haven. He married (second) December 20, 1716, Mrs. Elizabeth (Brown) Todd, daughter of Eleazer and Sarah (Bulkley) Brown, and widow of Michael Todd. She married (third) Captain John Merriman. Children: 1. Eleanor, born December 3, 1691. 2. Nathaniel, January 19, 1693, married Mary Raymond. 3. Elnathan, September 2, 1695, married Damaris Hull. 4. Mary, April 16, 1698, married John Hall. 5. Mehitable, February 15, 1699, married Abraham Bassett. 6. John, October 25, 1703, married Hannah Hall. 7. Samuel, May 10, 1707, mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel (3), son of Lieutenant Samuel (2) Street, was born May 10, 1707, died in Wallingford, October 15, 1792. He married (first) November 12, 1734, Keziah Munson, daughter of Caleb and Elizabeth (Hermion) Munson. He married (second) Sarah Atwater, born November 28, 1727, died October 1, 1795, daughter of Caleb and Mehitable (Mix) Atwater. Child of first wife: 1. Glover, born May 28, 1735, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Titus, June 4,



1758, married Lydia Allen. 3. Caleb, October 26, 1763.

(VIII) Glover, son of Samuel (3) Street, was born May 28, 1735, died November 28, 1826. He was taken prisoner by the French during the French and Indian war, while sailing in a merchant ship from New Haven to the West Indies, carried to Guadeloupe a prisoner and confined there a number of months. He married, in 1755, Lydia Allen, of North Haven, who died February 13, 1817, aged eighty. Children: 1. Esther, born February 24, 1757. 2. Hannah, October 18, 1758, married Jehiel Todd. 3. Keziah, March 7, 1761, died young. 4. Samuel, October 2, 1762, mentioned below. 5. Glover, May 7, 1764, married Deborah Bradley. 6. Caleb Munson, July 13, 1766, married Bathsheba Chapin. 7. Keziah, July 23, 1768, married Zenas Hastings. 8. George, January 2, 1771, died September 23, 1836; married, October 17, 1808, Miriam Munson. 9. Joshua, November 24, 1772. 10. Elizabeth, July 30, 1775, married Elijah Morgan. 11. John, May 29, 1778, married Sally Williams.

(IX) Samuel (4), son of Glover Street, was born October 2, 1762, died February 20, 1818. He removed in 1800 to West Springfield, and thence to Holyoke, Massachusetts. He married, May 10, 1785, Anna Munson, born June 28, 1760, died 1829. Children: 1. Orren, born August 25, 1786, married Roxanna Bassett. 2. Eunecia, August 28, 1790, married Ichabod Howe. 3. Manly, 1792, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, 1797, married William Ardway. 5. Anna, 1800, died June 9, 1821. 6. Atwater, West Springfield, April 7, 1803.

(X) Manly, son of Samuel (4) Street, was born at Wallingford, Connecticut, 1792, died February 14, 1856. He married, in 1818, Susanna Clark, of Easthampton, who died April 28, 1854, aged fifty-nine. It is a singular fact that all his children except Uriel were born on Saturday. Children: 1. Sydenham, born 1820 died 1870; married Sarah Waterman. 2. Samuel J., 1822, married, 1856, Elizabeth E. Lanckton. 3. Austin Dwight, July 15, 1825, mentioned below. 4. Uriel, May, 1827, died June 2, 1852, unmarried. 5. Edwin, August 6, 1828, died November 4, 1889. 6. Ann, 1832, unmarried. 7. William, 1838, unmarried.

(XI) Austin Dwight, son of Manly Street, was born at West Springfield, July 15, 1825, died December 25, 1896. He was a farmer in Holyoke, a quiet, honest, upright citizen. He married, October 15, 1856, Sophia Dickinson

(see Dickinson family). He resided at Holyoke. Children: 1. Austin Dickinson, born June 14, 1862. 2. Franklin Manly, April 9, 1869, married Jennie E. Sears, and they have one child, Florence Street, born March 4, 1897.

(The Dickinson Line).

Eleven centuries ago a soldier of fortune made his appearance at the court of Halfdan Huilbein, King of Norway. His name was Ivar. He had been a shepherd and had been captured by the Northmen and carried to sea. He drifted into a life of adventure. He became a favorite at the Norwegian court. The King made him general of his army and in 725 gave him his daughter Eurithea in marriage. He was called Prince of the Uplands. When the king died the son of Ivar became heir to the throne and during his minority Ivar was regent. This son, Eystein, reigned until 755. He was succeeded by his son, Harold Harfager. Rollo, a Prince of this line, overran Norway in 910. His sixth and youngest son, Walter, received the castle and town of Caen as an inheritance. His great-grandson, Walter de Caen, accompanied William the Norman to England at the time of the Conquest. To this nobleman the line of Dickinsons descended from the first American pioneer, Nathaniel, may be traced.

(I) Walter de Caen, later de Kenson, taking the name from his manor in Yorkshire.

(II) Johnne Dykonson, freeholder of Kingstons upon Hull, Yorkshire; married, 1260, Margaret Lambert and died 1316.

(III) William Dykenson, freeholder as above, died 1330.

(IV) Hugh Dykensonne, freeholder as above, died 1376.

(V) Anthoyne Dickensonne, freeholder as above, married, 1376, Catherine De La Pole and died 1396.

(VI) Richard Dickerson, freeholder as above, married, 1399, Margaret Cooper and died 1441.

(VII) Thomas Dickinson, freeholder as above, married, 1470, Margaret Lambert; alderman of Hull, 1443-44; mayor 1444-45; died 1475.

(VIII) Hugh Dickinson, freeholder as above, married, 1451, Agnes Swillington; removed 1475 to Kenson manor, Yorkshire; died 1509.

(IX) William Dickinson, freeholder of Kenson Manor, died 1546; married, 1475, Isabel Langton.

(X) John Dickinson settled in Leeds, York-

shire; married, 1499, Elizabeth Danby; alderman 1525-54; died 1554.

(XI) William Dickinson settled at Brindley Hall, Staffordshire; married, 1520, Rachel Kinge; died 1580.

(XII) Richard Dickinson, of Bradley Hall, married, 1540, Elizabeth Bagnall; died 1605.

(XIII) Thomas Dickinson, clerk in the Portsmouth navy yard. 1567 to 1587; removed to Cambridge, 1587; married, 1567, Judith Carey; died 1590.

(XIV) William Dickinson settled in Ely, Cambridge, and married, 1594, Sarah Stacey, of Ely; died 1628.

(XV) Nathaniel, son of William Dickinson, was born in Ely, Cambridge, in 1600. He married, in January, 1630, at East Bergolat, county Suffolk, Anna Gull, widow of William Gull. They came to Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1636 or 1637. He was one of the leaders of the colony. He was town clerk in 1645, deputy to the general court in 1646-47. He removed to Hadley, Massachusetts, in 1659, and was admitted a freeman there in 1661. He was chosen deacon of the church and first recorder of the town. He was selectman, assessor, and town magistrate. He was a member of the Hampshire Troop, and on the first board of trustees of Hopkins Academy. He resided a few years at Hatfield. He died at Hadley, June 16, 1676. He married (second) Anne ———, when he went to Hadley. Children of first wife: 1. John, born 1630, killed in King Philip's war. 2. Joseph, 1632, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, 1634, married Hannah Crow. 4. Anna, 1636, married (first) John Clary; (second) Enos Kingsley. 5. Samuel, July, 1638. 6. Obadiah, April 15, 1641. 7. Nathaniel, August, 1643. 8. Nehemiah, about 1644. 9. Hezekiah, February, 1645-46. 10. Azariah, October 4, 1648, killed in Swamp fight, August 25, 1675.

(XVI) Joseph, son of Nathaniel Dickinson, was born in 1632. He lived in Northampton from 1664 to 1674 and then removed to Northfield. He was slain with Captain Beers, September 4, 1675, in King Philip's war. He married Phebe Bracy, daughter of Mrs. Martin. Children: 1. Samuel, born May 24, 1666, died in Hatfield, 1690-91. 2. Joseph, April 27, 1668. 3. Nathaniel, May 20, 1670, mentioned below. 4. John, May 2, 1672. 5. Azariah, May 15, 1674, settled in Haddam, Connecticut.

(XVII) Deacon Nathaniel, son of Joseph Dickinson, was born May 20, 1670, died in 1745. He resided in Hatfield, and married Hannah White, daughter of Daniel White, of

that town. Children: 1. Jonathan, born November 7, 1699, mentioned below. 2. Martha, December 25, 1701, married, March 2, 1727, Elnathan Graves. 3. Obadiah, July 28, 1704. 4. Nathan, April, 1707, died May 10, 1707. 5. Joshua, February 7, 1709. 6. Elijah, February 24, 1712, died June 8, 1714. 7. Elijah, September 20, 1714, died May 28, 1715. 8. Joel, March 23, 1716. 9. Lucy, September 9, 1718, died December 24, 1718.

(XVIII) Jonathan, son of Deacon Nathaniel Dickinson, was born in Hatfield, November 7, 1699, and settled first in Hadley on School Meadows. About 1748 he removed to Amherst, where he died December 11, 1787. He married, April 2, 1724, Mary Smith, who died April 13, 1763, daughter of Nathaniel Smith, of Hatfield. Children: 1. Simeon, born about 1726. 2. Noah, about 1729, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan. 4. Mary, married, April 16, 1752, Hezekiah Belding. 5. Martha, married Joseph Dickinson, of Amherst, and died August 12, 1779.

(XIX) Noah, son of Jonathan Dickinson, was born about 1729 and died March 28, 1815. He served in the revolution as first lieutenant in Captain Reuben Dickinson's company, Fourth Amherst, Fourth Hampshire county regiment, in 1776; as lieutenant in Captain John Thompson's company, Colonel Leonard's regiment in 1777, with the army of the north for two months; also as lieutenant in command of a company in Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment in August, 1777; in Captain Reuben Dickinson's company, Colonel Porter's regiment at the Stillwater alarm in September and October, 1777, and in the same company in 1778. He resigned April 18, 1780. He married (first) April 28, 1757, Mary Dickinson, who died June 1, 1791, aged fifty-four, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer Dickinson. He married (second) March 22, 1792, Susan Ward. Children: Mary, born about 1758, married, July 7, 1779, Hon. Ebenezer Mattoon, of Amherst; died July 30, 1835. Son by second wife: Jonathan, baptized June 7, 1795, mentioned below.

(XX) Jonathan, son of Noah Dickinson, was baptized June 7, 1795, died October 2, 1840. He married, September 19, 1816, Amy Stoughton Dickinson, daughter of John and Lydia (Eastman) Dickinson. Her father was born in Shutsbury, Massachusetts, in 1757, son of Nehemiah and Annie E. Dickinson, and was a soldier at Bunker Hill. Children, all born in Amherst: 1. John. 2. Noah. 3. Charles. 4. Martin. 5. Rebecca. 6. Susan. 7. Sophia.

born February 5, 1832, graduate from Ripley College at Poultney, Vermont, at the age of twenty-one, and taught school at Amherst, Holyoke and Springfield, Massachusetts; married, October 15, 1856, Austin Dwight Street. (See Street family).

SAWYER Tradition says that three brothers emigrated to America from Lincolnshire, England, sailing in a ship commanded by Captain Parker, and that their names were William, Edmund and Thomas. They arrived 1636, although Savage does not find William and Thomas until 1643. The fact that the Rowley records show Edward instead of Edmund, as shown that a tract of land was set off to Thomas Sawyer and another to Edward Sawyer in 1643, one of the boundaries of each lot being upon the ocean side, thus showing that the three brothers were William, Edward and Thomas, and that they came early in 1643 or just previous. Edmund came over seven years earlier and whether he was a brother of the others cannot be ascertained, but all agree that Thomas Sawyer was in Lancaster a few years after living at Rowley, and has descendants multiplied by the thousands.

Thomas Sawyer was among the first emigrants to Lancaster. Richard Linton, Lawrence Waters and Thomas Bell had gifts of land in what was afterward Lancaster as an inducement to settle there, Thomas Sawyer coming later. He was one of the nine persons in 1653 who organized the town, and gave it the name of Lancaster. He was a blacksmith and tiller of the soil, and one of the most conspicuous of the citizens. His farm was in the present grounds of the Seventh Day Adventists, between North Lancaster and Clinton. His house was just behind the house now or lately owned by John A. Rice, of Lancaster. There is a stone to mark his grave in the old graveyard at Lancaster. This house was in the most central part of the Indian raid. He seems to have escaped with all his numerous family, with the exception of his son Ephraim, who was killed at or near the house of his grandfather, John Prescott. Thomas Sawyer's garrison proved a safe defense against the French and Indians. There was among their numbers a high French officer who it is said was mortally wounded while in the fight which much exasperated them. Lancaster remained desolate for some three years, and where the family of Sawyer resided during that time is not evident but it is certain that they soon

reappeared and helped rebuild the town, and he took a prominent part in its growth and prosperity during the next thirty years. It is now believed that John Sawyer, of Lancashire, England, was the father of these three brothers who came to America.

(I) Thomas Sawyer took the oath of allegiance in 1647, and was on the list of proprietors in Lancaster in 1648. He was one of the first six settlers and one of the prudential managers of the town in 1647. He was admitted a freeman in 1654. He was a blacksmith by trade, and his house was on the east side of what is now Main street, South Lancaster, next south of the home of his father-in-law, John Prescott. He was one of the leading men of the town all his life. He had command of one of the garrisons at the time of King Philip's war. There were only five full-fledged freemen in the town of Lancaster in 1654—Edward Breck, Richard Smith, William Kerley, John Whitcomb and Thomas Sawyer. He died September 12, 1706, aged about ninety years. His will was dated March 6, 1705-06, and proved April 12, 1720. He bequeathed to wife Mary, sons Thomas, Joshua, James, Caleb and Nathaniel, and daughter Mary Wilder. The latter testified that she had her father and mother during eight or nine months while her brother Thomas was in captivity. Her name and that of her mother was generally spelled Marie. Thomas Sawyer married Mary, daughter of John Prescott, a blacksmith, who came from Sowerby in the parish of Halifax, England, West Riding of Yorkshire, where he married Mary Blatts, a Yorkshire girl. He was born in Lancashire, and came to Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1645-46, for the purpose of building up the town. He took the oath of allegiance in 1652. His family escaped the massacre and returned to the town in 1682. Children: 1. Thomas, born July 2, 1649, mentioned below. 2. Ephraim, January 16, 1650-51, died February 10, 1676, killed by Indians at Prescott garrison. 3. Mary, November 4, 1652-53, married, 1673, Nathaniel Wilder; children, born at Sudbury: i. Nathaniel, born 1675; ii. Ephraim, 1677; iii. Mary, 1679; iv. Elizabeth, 1681; v. Dorothy, 1686; vi. Nathaniel, 1688; vii. Eunice, 1690; viii. Oliver, 1694. 4. Elizabeth, January, 1654, died young. 5. Joshua, March 13, 1655, died July 14, 1738; married, January 2, 1677-78, Sarah Potter; children: i. Abigail, born 1679; ii. Joshua, 1684; iii. Sarah, 1687; iv. Hannah, 1689; v. Martha, 1692; vi. Elizabeth, 1698. 6. James, January 22, 1657, married (first) February 4, 1677,

Mary Marble; (second) Mary Prescott, of Pomfret, Connecticut; children: i. Ephraim, born December, 1678; ii. James, July 12, 1686; iii. Mary, September 17, 1696; iv. Benjamin, February 11, 1697-98. 7. Caleb, February 20, 1659, mentioned below. 8. John, April, 1661, married, January 16, 1686, Mary Bull, of Worcester; children: i. Edward, born 1687; ii. Jacob; iii. Joseph; iv. Moses, 1722, died 1729; v. Oliver; vi. Mercy. 9. Elizabeth, baptized January 5, 1663-64, married James Hosmer, of Marlboro. 10. Deborah, born 1666, died young. 11. Nathaniel, born October 24, 1670, married (first) Mary —; (second) 1695, Elizabeth —; children: i. Amos, born June 20, 1693; ii. Samuel, 1698, died 1784; iii. John, 1700, died October 2, 1731; iv. Ezra, 1702, died 1765; v. Nathaniel; vi. Thomas, 1711, died 1727; vii. Phinehas; viii. Mary; ix. Ephraim.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Sawyer, was born July 2, 1649, died September 5, 1736, at Lancaster. His will bequeathed to four sons and two daughters, and twelve pounds to purchase a communion vessel for the Lancaster church. He was the first white child born in Lancaster. His capture by the Indians forms one of the most familiar stories of the colonial period in Massachusetts. At the time of his capture he was living in the garrison with his father's family. Queen Anne's war was making the lives of the colonists unsafe, especially on the frontier. Indians made frequent attacks and massacred men, women and children. On October 16, 1695, Thomas Sawyer Jr., his son Elias, and John Bigelow, of Marlboro, were at work in his saw mill where they were surprised and captured by the Indians. They were taken to Canada and Bigelow and young Sawyer were turned over to the French to ransom but they kept Thomas Sawyer to put to death by torture. Sawyer proposed to the French governor that he should build a saw mill on the Chamblay river in consideration of saving his life from the Indians and giving the three captives their freedom. The French needed the mill and were glad of the opportunity. But the Indians had to be reckoned with. They insisted on burning Thomas Sawyer at the stake. They knew him and knew he was a brave man, not afraid of torture and death. The crafty French governor defeated their purpose by a ruse to the church. When Sawyer was tied to the stake a French friar appeared with a key in his hand and so terrible did he paint the tortures of purgatory, the key of which

he told them he had in his hand ready to unlock, that they gave up their victim. Indians fear the unseen more than the real dangers and doubtless the friar took care not to specify what he would do in case the auto-de-fe was carried out. Sawyer built the mill successfully, the first in Canada it is said. He and Bigelow came home after seven or eight months of captivity to their delighted people. Elias Sawyer was kept a year longer to run the mill and teach the others to run it. The captives were treated well after the French found them useful to them. Thomas Sawyer married (first) 1670, Sarah —; (second) 1672, Hannah —; (third) 1718, Mary White. Children: 1. Mary, born December, 1671, married Joshua Rice, of Marlboro. 2. Hannah, 1675, married Jonathan Moore, of Marlboro. 3. William, 1679, died in Bolton, 1740; married Mary —. 4. Joseph, 1682, died July 10, 1737; married (first) Sarah —, who died March 17, 1717; married (second) March 10, 1718, Abigail Wilder. 5. Bazaleel, born May 23, 1685, died April 5, 1760; married Judith —, who died March 24, 1774. 6. Elias, see forward.

(III) Elias, son of Thomas (2) Sawyer, was born in 1690 in Lancaster. He was taken prisoner by the Indians with his father, as related above, and taken to Canada. After remaining in Canada a year, teaching the French to run the saw mill that his father built as the price of their ransom, he returned to his home in Lancaster. He and his wife Beatrix owned the covenant in the First Church of Lancaster, March 24, 1716-17, and at that time their two eldest children were baptized. By deed dated December 2, 1735 (Worcester deeds Book 27, page 510), he received from his father Thomas Sawyer, of Lancaster, land on the east side of the Still river in the "Intervale Hollera" and elsewhere in Lancaster. This deed refers to land given to his brother Bezaleel by their father. Before his death he deeded his property in large part if not wholly to his children. Elias Sawyer, of Bolton, deeded to Elijah Sawyer, of Bolton, the west part of the homestead where he was then living May 31, 1749, for two hundred and seventy-six pounds or equivalent; he deeded to Elijah, May 31, 1749, half his dwelling house in Bolton on Still river adjoining land of Ephraim Houghton on the Still river road; land at Halloway Ontervale, "Intervale Hollera" mentioned above, and on Kerley's plain etc.; also half his town right. On the same day Elias gave a farm of two hundred and

nineteen acres to son Elisha in Lancaster. He died in Bolton, November 20, 1752, aged sixty-three years, or according to his gravestone in the old Lancaster burial ground in his sixty-third year. His widow Beatrix ("Batrice" in this paper) was appointed administratrix, January 29, 1753, her sons Elijah and Elisha being the sureties on her bond, Elijah then of Bolton as well as his mother, while Elisha was of Lancaster. Children baptized in the First Church of Lancaster: 1. Elijah, baptized March 24, 1716-17, mentioned below. 2. Thankful, baptized March 24, 1716-17. 3. Elisha, born August 17, 1718, married Ruth —; had Jotham, born April 27, 1745; Thankful, August 1, 1747 (twin); Elias, August 1, 1747 (twin). 4. Betty, baptized February 25, 1721-22. 5. Prudence, September 26, 1726, baptized December 18, 1726.

(IV) Elijah, son of Elias Sawyer, was born in Bolton about 1715, baptized in the First Lancaster Church, March 24, 1716-17. He and his brother Elisha, Nathaniel Carter, of Leominster, and Thomas Carter, of Lunenburg, deeded land to Nathaniel Wyman, of Lancaster, December 30, 1753. Elijah himself deeded land to this Nathaniel Carter (perhaps his brother-in-law), and Thomas Carter, of Lunenburg, June 2, 1753. He had the homestead, as told in the sketch of his father, and lived in Bolton all his life. He deeded property valued at six thousand pounds to his son Elias, a blacksmith of Bolton, April 8, 1784. He had previously deeded to his son Calvin property valued at the same sum in Bolton. He married (first) July 18, 1740, Ruth White. He married (second) Ldyia —, who died, his widow, May 5, 1799, aged seventy-two years, six months and one day. She was buried on the Old Common and her gravestone still stands. He died intestate at Bolton before 1799. Children: Calvin, born 1750; Elias; Luther; probably several daughters.

(V) Calvin, son of Elijah Sawyer, was born in Bolton in 1750. He was educated there in the public schools. He received half of his father's homestead, as stated. Abijah Phelps deeded land in Lancaster of the late Edward Phelps to Calvin Sawyer, December 10, 1784. John Barnard deeded a parcel of land near Van's Hill, Bolton, to Calvin Sawyer, October 23, 1786. Calvin bought fifty acres of Daniel Gage, of Hubbardston, in that town in 1798. This transfer may belong to Calvin Jr., however. Calvin died in 1802 intestate. His wife Abigail was born August 19, 1753, died November 1, 1839. Children, born in

Bolton (records from family): 1. Elijah, January 25, 1773, blacksmith. 2. Calvin, October 25, 1775, owned land in Hubbardston and lived there for a time; deeded fifty acres in Hubbardston to brother, Luther Sawyer, of Bolton, January 2, 1800. 3. Luther, February 1, 1777, died May 28, 1826; lived at Bolton; deeded to brothers, Elijah and Calvin, land in Hubbardston, April 11, 1801; married Keziah —. 4. Nathan, November 4, 1779, died January 18, 1817. 5. Daniel, November 1, 1782, mentioned below. 6. Oliver, February 4, 1784, died March 24, 1836. 7. Abigail, August 12, 1787. 8. Catharine, October 27, 1789, died February 6, 1808. 9. Elias, August 19, 1791, died February, 1849. 10. Silas, November 26, 1793, died March 24, 1856. Guardians of Elias and Silas appointed in 1811.

(VI) Daniel, son of Calvin Sawyer, was born in Bolton, November 1, 1782, died November 4, 1847. He lived in Bolton where he was deacon of the church many years. He was known for his mechanical ability, being a wheelwright of the old school, as was his brother, Major Oliver Sawyer. They were of the family of the famous mechanical Sawyers spoken of in many of the town histories. Deacon Sawyer, being a wood worker, made all the coffins used in the town for many years. He lived on a great stage route, and became well known for his fine pick handles and general wheelwright work. In those days all commodities were teamed over the road, heavy loaded wagons constantly passing his door on their way to or from Boston, many going to Brattleboro, Vermont, or beyond. As he had the opportunity to get the very best hickory timber grown in Massachusetts, his name spread among the teamsters from Vermont where such timber did not grow, and he had a large business with these people. He married (first) Rachel Jewett, born in Bolton, February 21, 1783, died November 12, 1843. He married (second) Mary —, who survived him. Edwin A. Whitcomb was appointed administrator of his estate by request of the heirs. He was a well-to-do farmer. Children, born in Bolton, by first wife: 1. Catharine, August 29, 1810, died October 7, 1862; married, June 7, 1838, Jonathan Whitcomb, born at Stow, March 11, 1793, died May 7, 1856; children: i. Emily A. Whitcomb, born April 2, 1839, died December 12, 1867, married, May 8, 1867, Edmond Stow, of Stow; ii. Mary E. Whitcomb, born August 8, 1841, married, May 19, 1862, Francis Gates, of Stow (children: Elliott W. Gates, born February

25, 1863, married, November 24, 1891, Elizabeth Burkill, of Hudson, Massachusetts; Ervin F. Gates, born April 25, 1864, married, November 27, 1894, Sarah Clark, of Hudson; Sarah C. Gates, born September 10, 1865, married E. W. Van Deusen, of New York; iv. Florence E. Gates, born March 28, 1878, married, October 5, 1895, Walter H. White, of Hudson; iii. Ellen C. Whitcomb, born August 13, 1846; iv. Henry S. Whitcomb, born November 13, 1848, married, May 1, 1878, Hattie Wadhaus, of Ypsilanti, Michigan, and had Ada Frances, born in Chicago, May 31, 1879. 2. Alfred, January 27, 1812, died December 27, 1897; married, May 17, 1837, Margaret Hendry, of Peacham, Vermont; children: Amory, Laura, Lucien, all residing in the west. 3. Emily, June 26, 1815, died December 15, 1874; married, April 28, 1841, Reuben Newton. 4. Edwin, July 20, 1817, mentioned below. Child of second wife: 5. Margaret H. (mentioned as heir in settlement of estate).

(VII) Edwin, son of Daniel Sawyer, was born at Bolton, Massachusetts, July 20, 1817, died at Watertown, Massachusetts, July 20, 1885. He received his educational training in the schools of his native town, and upon taking up the practical duties of life learned the wheelwright trade, which line he pursued throughout the active years of his life. He removed to Watertown in 1856 and here also became known as a skillful and reliable wagon maker; he was scrupulously just and conscientious in all his affairs, and was regarded as a useful and good citizen. He married, at Stow, Massachusetts, March 3, 1850, Sarah B. Wright, of Boxboro, Massachusetts, daughter of Joel and Dolly (Reid) Wright, she died at Watertown, February 8, 1902. Of this marriage was born one child, Herbert H., born July 6, 1857, mentioned below.

(VIII) Herbert H., son of Edwin Sawyer, was born in Watertown, July 6, 1857. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. After leaving school he at once engaged in a commercial life, eventually becoming a proprietor and owner of the largest manufacturing industry of its kind in New England. He was a prominent citizen, holding many offices of responsibility and trust of both public and private nature. He married, June 18, 1883, Alice Jane Tourtellotte, born April 22, 1855, daughter of William H. and Mercy Jane (Comstock) Tourtellotte. They have one child, Minnie T., born October 26, 1884. (See

sketches of Tourtellotte and Comstock families).

'The Tourtellotte Line).

(I) Abraham Tourtellotte, (name also spelled Turtelotte, Turtellot, Turtelott, Tourtellott) immigrant ancestor, was a native of Bordeaux, France, and was a merchant and mariner. He arrived in Boston in the ship, "Friendship," John Ware, master, from London in 1687. In 1688 he was appointed administrator of the estate of his brother Benjamin, who died September 25, 1687, on the voyage from London. He settled first in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and removed in 1697 to Newport, Rhode Island. He sold his mansion house at Roxbury, and two and one half acres of land, to Prudence Thompson, June 1, 1699. Both he and his son Gabriel were lost at sea while on the way to Newport on a vessel of which he was master. His widow died at the home of her son, Abraham, in Gloucester, Rhode Island. He married, in Roxbury, 1692-93, Marie Bernon, daughter of Gabriel and Esther (LeRoy) Bernon. Gabriel Bernon was of noble descent according to the French standards of nobility. The family claimed affiliation with the house of the Dukes of Burgundy, and it seems very probable that that claim was well founded, but by documentary evidence they were descendants of Raoul de Bernon, who fought in the Crusades and who had a coat-of-arms which he was entitled to transmit to his descendants, of whom Gabriel was certainly one. Two mayors of Rochelle in successive generations were elected from this family and this under French law and the charter of the city ennobled them and their descendants. He may have made an earlier marriage and had children by his first wife, but if so, they did not come to America. He was a Huguenot in religion. Children: 1. Gabriel, born September 24, 1694, in Roxbury, lost at sea; unmarried. 2. Esther, June 12, 1696, married, January 19, 1716, Israel Harding, son of John Harding. 3. Abraham, about 1698, mentioned below.

(II) Abraham (2), son of Abraham (1) Tourtellotte, was born in September or October, 1698, probably in Newport, Rhode Island, (some family authorities say Roxbury, Massachusetts) died November 23, 1762. He was a joiner by trade. He was admitted a freeman in 1722 and that year bought of Joseph Hopkins sixty-seven acres of land with house, in Providence. On January 29, 1724, he bought of Samuel Inman a house and twenty acres

for sixty pounds, and the same date sold to William Bates for forty pounds twenty acres "where Samuel Inman dwelleth, with house etc." He removed to Gloucester, Rhode Island, and March 14, 1743, was granted a license to keep a tavern in the house where he dwelt. On September 8 following his wife, Hannah, brought in an account of her first husband's estate, being Jeremiah Corpe, innholder, who was drowned by falling from a sloop April 22, 1741. The inn kept by Abraham Tourtellotte may have been and probably was the same kept by Jeremiah Corpe. Abraham was deputy to the general court in 1747. His will was dated November 19, 1757, proved April 13, 1763, and bequeathed to wife and children, and was quite complicated. There was a dispute as to its validity on account of the condition of mind of the maker, and his sons Abraham and Benjamin appealed to the governor and council. The executors named refusing to take administration, it was granted to his son Abraham. The inventory amounted to one thousand three hundred and eighty-five pounds, eighteen shillings, and included a large amount of household goods. Abraham married (first) Lydia Ballard, born March 29, 1700, daughter of Isaac and Dorothy (Hearnden) Ballard. He married (second) January 29, 1743, Hannah Corpe, born November 6, 1713, widow of Jeremiah Corpe, and daughter of William and Elizabeth (Stafford) Case. He married (third) Welthian Williams, daughter of Nehemiah and Rachel (Mann) Sheldon. She married (third) May 27, 1770, Samuel Thurber. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born March 20, 1721. 2. Lydia, January 24, 1723. 3. Esther, January 24, 1723 (twin). 4. Abraham, February 27, 1725. 5. Jonathan, September 15, 1728. 6. Benjamin, November 30, 1730. 7. Sarah, April 22, 1735. Children of second wife: 8. Stephen. 9. William. 10. Jesse, mentioned below. 11. Daniel. 12. Anne.

(III) Jesse, son of Abraham Tourtellotte, was born about 1740. He settled in Mendon, Massachusetts, and was a soldier in the revolution from that town, a private in Captain Peter Penniman's company, Lieutenant Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment from December 8, 1776, to January 2, 1777, at Providence, Rhode Island; also in Captain B. Read's company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment in 1780. (See p. 200; Vol. XVI Mass. Soldiers and Sailors). His will is in the Worcester records, dated August 29, 1837, and proved April 26, 1841. He bequeathed to wife Lydia and to children mentioned below. Children: 1.

Levina, married ——— Benson. 2. Lydia, married ——— Warfield. 3. Betsey, married ——— Albee. 4. Stephen. 5. John. 6. Ethan. 7. Jesse. 8. Daniel, born 1771 (probably not the youngest, however), mentioned below.

(IV) Daniel, son of Jesse Tourtellotte, was born at Mendon, Massachusetts, 1771, died at Sutton, August 17, 1844. Some of his descendants have not used the final vowel in the surname. He settled in Sutton, Massachusetts, where he bought his homestead of Colonel Jason Waters. It was originally a wheelwright shop owned by Reuben Chase and Origen Harback and in the present generation was owned by the late George C. Earle. Daniel was a very prominent man in his day in Sutton, deputy sheriff several years and justice of the peace. He married Freelove Angell, born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, February 28, 1779, died at Millbury, Massachusetts, November 16, 1869. Children, born at Sutton: 1. Paris, May 14, 1797. 2. George Angell, August 30, 1800, died at Worcester, February 16, 1847, buried at Sutton. 3. Daniel Comar, August 25, 1804, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, August 5, 1806. 5. Charles Angell, March 21, 1810. 6. Maria, August 5, 1812, married John Gleason, of Worcester. (See New England Register, July, 1908). 7. Stephen Decatur, October 1, 1815. 8. Ruth Angell, June 16, 1821, died November 25, 1839.

(V) Colonel Daniel Comar, son of Daniel Tourtellotte, was born August 25, 1804, at Sutton. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He was colonel of his militia regiment, and one of the leading citizens. He bought a house, the Parley Waters House, as it has been called in late years. His brothers, Paris and George A. Tourtellotte, succeeded Colonel George C. Earle as proprietors of the tavern at Sutton. Charles A. Tourtellotte succeeded George A. as owner of the old hotel stand and George A. kept a hotel afterward at Templeton where he died. Charles A. Tourtellotte kept a hotel at Millbury, still known by the older citizens by his name. Daniel C. Tourtellotte learned the trade of blacksmith and wheelwright and had a shop a little north of the tavern equipped with water power and he did an extensive wheelwright business for many years. About 1845 he removed to Worcester. He married (first) (intention dated October 6, 1827) Sarah Sibley, born 1807, died December 28, 1843, daughter of Moses and Sarah Sibley. He married (second) Huldah Sarepta Stockwell, born July 1, 1818, died August 13, 1846,



*Daniel Comar Fournellotte*





daughter of Peter and Huldah Stockwell. He married (third) Elizabeth Lyons. Children of first wife, born at Sutton: 1. Helen Maria, born January 15, 1829, married (first) ——— Burden; (second) Dexter Sanders; children, Herbert and Clarence. 2. William Henry, November 15, 1831, mentioned below. 3. Daniel H., October 23, 1833. 4. Ruth Angell, December 15, 1835. 5. Sarah Sibley, December 18, 1837. 6. John, December 10, 1839. 7. Frances Cornelia, October 29, 1841, married ——— Kirby. Child of second wife: 8. Sarepta, born and died April 13, 1846, at Worcester. Children of third wife, born in Worcester: 9. Edward, married Belle Kinsley. 10. Louisa. 11. Sarepta, unmarried.

(VI) William Henry, son of Colonel Daniel Comar Tourtellotte, was born in Sutton, November 15, 1831. He was educated in the public schools of Worcester. He married Mercy Jane Comstock, born March 22, 1834, daughter of John and Sabra (Needham) Comstock. (See Comstock family). Children: 1. Alice Jane, born April 22, 1855, married Herbert H. Sawyer, born July 6, 1857, (see Sawyer family). 2. Minnie D., August 13, 1857, died June 15, 1872.

(The Comstock Line).

The name Komstock is frequently found in Germany, but the name is there uniformly spelled with a K. In the Muniment Office at Frankfort-on-the-Main in Germany is a pedigree of the family of Comstock which gives nine generations previous to 1547 when Charles Von Komstohk, a baron of the Roman Empire, was implicated in Von Benedict treason, and escaped into England with several noblemen of Austria and Silesia. The arms are or (gold) two bears rampant sable (black) muzzled, gules (red) in chief; and in base a sword issuing from Crescent, the point downward; all the last gules (red). Upon the arms a Baronial helmet of the German Empire mantled or and gules (gold and red) surmounted by a Baron's Coronet jewelled proper, issuing therefrom an Elephant proper and rampant. The Bears imply Courage. The sword issuing from the Crescent shows that the family had fought against the Turks. The Elephant rampant in the Crest was given as an indication of personal prowess and sagacity.

(I) William Comstock, immigrant ancestor, came from England with his wife Elizabeth and settled first in Wethersfield, Connecticut. He subsequently removed to New London. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2.

William Jr. 3. Daniel, died in New London in 1683, aged about fifty-three. 4. Probably Christopher, of Fairfield in 1661.

(II) Samuel, son of William Comstock, was born probably in England, and died about 1660. He married Ann ———, who married (second) John Smith, a stone mason, and died after 1661. The name of Samuel Comstock appears frequently on the court records both as plaintiff and defendant. He removed to Providence, Rhode Island, and March 1, 1654, bought of John Smith, who afterwards became Ann Comstock's second husband, his house and lot, comprising four acres of land, in the north part of Providence. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born in May, 1665.

(III) Captain Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Comstock, was born in 1654, died May 27, 1727. He resided in Providence, Rhode Island. He was deputy to the general assembly in 1699-1702-07-08-11. He was appointed May 6, 1702, on a committee by the assembly to audit the general treasurer's accounts and other colony debts. He deposed March 22, 1717, that he was sixty-three years old. His will dated December 21, 1726, proved September 18, 1727, bequeathed to wife Elizabeth his negro woman Effie and all the rest of movable estate for life, at her death to be given to the children. He married, November 22, 1678, Elizabeth Arnold, who died October 20, 1747, daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Parkhurst) Arnold. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 16, 1680, died April 1, 1727; married Anne Inman. 2. Hazadiah, April 16, 1682, died February 21, 1764; married (first) Catherine Pray; (second) August 10, 1730, Martha Balcom. 3. Thomas, November 7, 1684, died 1761; married, July 9, 1713, Mercy Jenckes. 4. Daniel, July 9, 1686, died December 22, 1768; married (first) ———; (second) August 2, 1750, Elizabeth Buffum. 5. Elizabeth, December 18, 1690, married, December 1, 1717, John Sayles. 6. John, March 26, 1693, mentioned below. 7. Ichabod, June 9, 1696, died January 26, 1775; married (first) September 13, 1722, Zibiah Wilkinson; (second) March 26, 1747, Elizabeth Boyce. 8. Job, April 4, 1699, married (first) Phebe Jenckes; (second) November 22, 1735, Phebe Balcom.

(IV) John, son of Captain Samuel (2) Comstock, was born March 26, 1693, died January 12, 1750. He resided in Providence, was a blacksmith, and a very wealthy man for his day. He doeded much of his property to his sons before he died. To his son Samuel thirty

acres, dwelling house and barn; to son Joseph seventeen acres and dwelling house; to son Jeremiah one hundred and fifty acres; to son John, a quarter of forge adjoining to corn mill etc; to sons John, Jonathan, James, Nathan and Ichabod "my homestead farm and dwelling house in which I now dwell, about 170 acres, and also land in the neck I bought of Sam, an Indian, and other lots." Administration of his estate was granted to his sons Samuel and John, February 12, 1750, and the inventory was one thousand nine hundred and sixty-eight pounds, two shillings. He was buried in the North Burial ground. He married (first) Esther Jenckes, daughter of William and Patience (Sprague) Jenckes. He married (second) Sarah Dexter, born June 27, 1698, died 1773, daughter of John and Alice (Smith) Dexter. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1715, died January 16, 1755; married, January 1, 1738, Anne Brown. 2. Joseph, married, June 7, 1747, Anne Comstock; died March 2, 1800. 3. Jeremiah, mentioned below. 4. John, died 1813; married, April 4, 1751, Mary Ballou. 5. Jonathan, married, April 9, 1750, Sarah Comstock. 6. James, born December 12, 1733, married Esther Comstock; died March 7, 1791. 7. Nathan, born December 5, 1735, died 1816; married, March 29, 1764, Mary Staples. 8. Ichabod, died December 19, 1800; married, April 11, 1760, Sarah Jenckes.

(V) Jeremiah, son of John Comstock, married, October 25, 1749, Phebe Arnold, born November 18, 1729. Children: 1. Esek, mentioned below. 2. David, born at Gloucester, Rhode Island; married, 1780, Rachel Harrington, and removed to Danby, Connecticut. 3. Lavina, married, March 19, 1780, Amos Brown.

(VI) Esek, son of Jeremiah Comstock, married, March 22, 1770, Hannah Carey, daughter of Benjamin Carey, of Uxbridge, Massachusetts. She died August 30, 1839, aged ninety-seven years. He lived in Gloucester and Burrillville, Rhode Island. Children: 1. John, born October 10, 1786, mentioned below. 2. Jesse, born at Burrillville, married, September 25, 1810, Rachel —, and removed to Michigan in 1822. 3. Caleb, died 1849; married, September 13, 1844, Waity Whipple. 4. David, died about 1851; married Mary Lasure. 5. Ruth. 6. Rhoda. 7. Europa. 8. Deborah.

(VII) John, son of Esek Comstock, was born October 10, 1786, died September 25, 1834. He resided in Burrillville. He married, in 1816, Sabra Needham, of Charlton, Massa-

chusetts, who died August 21, 1868. Children: 1. Jesse, born May 10, 1818, died October 3, 1893; married, August 26, 1840, Hannah Bushnell. 2. William, July 14, 1820, married Elizabeth Talbot. 3. Clarissa, October 17, 1822, married Otis Lamb. 4. John, September 7, 1824, married Dorcas Ward. 5. Ruth, November 13, 1826. 6. Hiram, January 1, 1829, married (first) August 15, 1854, Sarah Talbot; (second) December 20, 1856, Ellen Talbot; (third) September 23, 1864, Mary M. Wood. 7. Susan Emeline, July 25, 1831. 8. Mercy Jane, March 22, 1834, married William Henry Tourtellotte (see sketch of Tourtellotte family).

(For first generation see Thomas Sawyer .).

(II) Caleb, son of Thomas SAWYER (I) Sawyer, was born in Lancaster, February 20, 1659, died February 13, 1755. He had a grant of thirty acres on the east side of Bare Hill, now Harvard. He probably built his house soon after the massacre of 1697, and he was in the Bare Hill garrison in 1704. Near his home was the famous "rendezvous tree" often mentioned in the old records. Sawyer outlived all the other pioneer settlers of Harvard. His old house, now or lately owned by James Ford, is still known as the Washington Warner place. Before his death Caleb Sawyer divided his farm between his sons Seth and Jonathan. Seth lived in the old house with his father; Jonathan built a new house to the northward. Caleb Sawyer was selectman in 1737. He married, December 28, 1687, Sarah Houghton, whose brother James went to Harvard to settle with him, and is ancestor of the Houghtons of Harvard. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1690, mentioned below. 2. Seth, 1705, died May 29, 1768; married (first) January 11, 1726, Dinah Farrar, who died October 25, 1727; (second) October 12, 1732, Hepsibah Whitney, of Harvard; children: i. Betsey, born November 15, 1741; ii. John; iii. Caleb; iv. Phinehas, July 25, 1746; v. Dinah, April 25, 1749. 3. Abigail, 1706, died August 6, 1760; married, November 18, 1729, Thomas Wright; children: i. Thomas, born May 18, 1730; ii. Abel, 1749. 4. Hepsibah, 1708, married, February 25, 1724, William Whitcomb; children: i. Mary, born 1730; ii. Abigail, 1731; iii. Thankful, 1734; iv. Relief, 1735; v. Hannah, 1738; vi. Hepsibah, 1740. 5. John.

(III) Captain Jonathan, son of Caleb Sawyer, was born at Lancaster, 1690, died September 30, 1746. He removed with his par-

ents to Harvard when a lad and lived there all his life. He was selectman in 1734, and on the building committee of the church in 1732. He was in the Lancaster troop, and in 1737 succeeded Captain Thomas Carter as captain under Colonel Samuel Willard. He married Elizabeth Wheelock, born 1699, died November 14, 1791. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1716, married, September 30, 1740, Betty Whiting; child, Luke. 2. Elizabeth, 1717. 3. Caleb, June 19, 1720, married ——— Reed; children: i. Abigail; ii. Caleb, born March 2, 1754; iii. Ephraim; iv. Manassah, born March 2, 1759, a revolutionary soldier; v. Jonathan. 4. Olive, 1726. 5. Sarah, June, 1727. 6. Manasseh, baptized April 10, 1729, mentioned below. 7. Lois, baptized March 8, 1732.

(IV) Manasseh, son of Captain Jonathan Sawyer, was born in Harvard, Massachusetts, and baptized in the First Church at Lancaster, April 10, 1729. He had half his father's homestead, upon which he built his house. He bequeathed his home to his son Luther, who in turn left it to his son Arad, and all three generations spent their lives on this farm. He had the third seat in the meeting house in 1775. He marched to Cambridge on the alarm, April 19, 1775, under Captain Joseph Fairbanks, doubtless his brother-in-law, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's regiment. Left place of rendezvous April 20, 1775, service two days. He was too old to enter the Continental army, being above the age limit, but on the Rhode Island alarm, July 22, 1777, served again under Captain Hezekiah Whitney, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, service two days. He married, at Harvard, February 18, 1756, Lydia Fairbanks, born August 16, 1731, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Brown) Fairbanks, descendant of Jonathan Fairbanks, of Dedham. Children, born at Harvard: 1. Jonathan, born March 9, 1758, killed in the revolution. 2. Jabez, December 24, 1759, mentioned below. 3. Lydia, November 30, 1761. 4. Rhoda, March 30, 1764. 5. Abijah, August 12, 1766. 6. Manasseh Jr., September 6, 1768, married Mercy Mead; children: i. Jonathan, July 26, 1789; ii. Manasseh, July 28, 1791; iii. Rebecca, March 14, 1793; iv. Nathaniel, December 10, 1795; v. Mercy, December 26, 1798; vi. Josiah, December 9, 1802. 7. Joseph, April 4, 1771, died young. 8. Luther, April 8, 1773, died April 2, 1824, married, December 30, 1797, Achsa Burnham; children: i. Luke, born December 7, 1798; ii. Luther, January 18, 1802; iii. Sophia, December 27, 1803; iv. Nahum, January 1, 1805; v. Mary, June 13, 1806; vi.

Arad, July 15, 1808; vii. Cephas, March 16, 1810; viii. Lydia, December 4, 1811; ix. Abner, October 9, 1813; x. Jabez, January 4, 1819; xi. Achsa.

(V) Jabez, son of Manasseh Sawyer, was born at Harvard, Massachusetts, December 24, 1759, died at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, December 21, 1841. He was brought up on his father's farm, acquiring the usual common school education of a farmer's son at that period. He remained on the farm until after the war of the revolution, and after that up to the time of his marriage. He served as a private in Captain Samuel Hill's company, Colonel, Josiah Whitney's regiment, and marched from Harvard, October 2, 1777, under Lieutenant-Colonel Ephraim Sawyer on a thirty days expedition with the northern army under General Gates; service to October 26, 1777, twenty-four days. (Mass. Rolls, vol. xiii, p. 870). Previous to his marriage in 1787 he removed to West Fitchburg and bought a farm on the old road to Ashburnham, near the Cowden farm. On March 3, 1800, he was voted school committeeman in District No. 6, also March 5, 1810, and February 14, 1816. He was chosen highway surveyor, March, 1805, March 6, 1809, March 4, 1811. He was chosen fence viewer March 6, 1815. He is buried in the old South Street cemetery. He was a man of a kindly and amiable disposition, beloved by all who knew him. He married, 1787, (intentions dated August 18, 1787) Hannah Brooks, born May 17, 1766, died December 15, 1846, daughter of John and Eunice (Darby) Brooks, of Westminster, who were married January 1, 1754. Children: 1. Lydia, born August 16, 1788, married, September 17, 1812, Ebenezer Thurston, of Fitchburg. 2. Levi, August 2, 1790, died August 5, 1790. 3. Jabez, born September 10, 1792, died July 28, 1824; married, April 8, 1819, Susan O. Thurston; children: i. Samuel Thurston, born December 22, 1819; ii. Mary; iii. Jabez, October 5, 1824. 4. Asa, October 22, 1794, died 1881; married (first) Nancy Thurston; child, Nancy, born October 6, 1819, married J. B. Davis; married (second) Betsey Keyes; children: i. Joseph Henry, born March 26, 1825; ii. Henry Edwin, February 19, 1827, married Mary E. Wilson; children: Franklin and George; iii. Evelyn Elizabeth, November 3, 1828, married Titus C. Waters; iv. Lydia Elvira, August 14, 1830; v. Ephraim, July 21, 1832, married Francis F. Farrar; vi. Charles K., July 14, 1835, married Elizabeth L. Russell; child, Fannie E.; vii. Alvin Manasseh, August 8, 1839, married

Sarah A. Collins. 5. Manasseh, December 26, 1796, mentioned below. 6. John, December 2, 1798, married Maria Lincoln. 7. Edward, May 7, 1804, married, 1824, Mary Lincoln; children: i. Charles; ii. Mary; iii. Henry; iv. Laura. 8. Charles B., May 3, 1808, married Elizabeth Haskell, of Fitchburg; children: i. Charlotte; ii. Fannie, married Charles Dean; iii. Anna.

(VI) Manasseh (2), son of Jabez Sawyer, was born at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, December 26, 1796, died at Fitchburg, October 30, 1836. His educational training was limited to the public schools. During his early manhood years he was taught habits of industry and economy. He early learned the trade of shoemaker, and later with his brother, John Sawyer, entered into partnership in the manufacture of shoes and occupied for a number of years a shop in the main street. They dissolved partnership in the latter part of the twenties, and he became associated with affairs of the town and continued as a town officer up to his death. He was elected hog reeve, March 3, 1823; highway surveyor and constable, February 18, 1826; assessor and selectman, March 3, 1828; collector, March 7, 1831; was on the school committee and had the hiring of teachers and general school business. He built a house on Main street later owned by Walter Haywood, and he and his brother John resided at one time on Mechanic street. He was a man of good judgment and a leader of affairs. He was a proficient scholar and kept in touch with the affairs of the world at large by constant reading. He was strong in principles, especially on the temperance question. He married Dolly Lincoln, of Leominster, died at Cambridge, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Gibbs) Lincoln. Children: 1. Abigail Laura, born August 23, 1824, died August 22, 1825. 2. Thomas Lincoln, June 6, 1826, died 1847. 3. John Snow, September 6, 1831, mentioned below.

(VII) John Snow, son of Manasseh (2) Sawyer, was born at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, September 6, 1831. He was educated in the public schools, at Stephen Holman's Academy and at Lawrence Academy of Groton, Massachusetts. He stood at the head of his class in the Fitchburg high school. At the age of eighteen years he began work in the scythe factory at West Fitchburg. After a year in this trade he became clerk in the general store of Crehore & Smith. He was in that position one year, then clerk for a year in the Union

Store of Fitchburg, and for three years in the grocery store of Abel Stevens. In 1852 he was clerk in the store of John Gove, dealer in furnishing goods, Merchants' Row, Boston, later clerk in a commission house on India wharf and for the American Powder Company at the same location. He embarked in business as a grocer in Syracuse. In 1859 he bought a patent right for roofing and engaged in the roofing and contracting business throughout New England, with his place of business at Cambridge, Massachusetts. He also established a fire insurance agency with an office on Massachusetts avenue, Cambridge, and has built up an extensive business, representing the Germania Fire Insurance Company, National Fire Insurance Company of Hartford, German Alliance and the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Concord, Massachusetts, of which he has been a director for many years. Since 1890 Mr. Sawyer has manufactured cement under the firm name of W. F. Webster Cement Company, at Cambridgeport, the product of the concern finding a market in all parts of the country. The United States government uses large quantities of this cement in the construction of fortifications, etc. In the early part of the civil war he held the rank of lieutenant of a local company of home guards. In September, 1862, he raised a company in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, assigned later to the Sixth Regiment, and he was commissioned captain September 6, 1862, Colonel Follansbee, of Lowell, commanding the regiment. They left for Virginia soon afterward, going to Washington, thence to Norfolk by steamer and twenty miles by rail to Suffolk where they went into camp. The regiment was assigned to the Seventh Corps, under General Halleck's command, and while not engaged in severe fighting took part in many minor engagements. In politics Mr. Sawyer is a Republican and he was a member of the common council of Cambridge in 1866-67. He was made a member of Mizpah Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, November 9, 1868, and was worshipful master in 1878-79. He was director of the Cambridge Masonic Hall Association for a time. He is charter member of the Cambridge Trade Association. Mr. Sawyer is fond of music and has an excellent bass voice. For many years he sang in various choirs in Boston, and he is the oldest living member of the famous Handel and Haydn Society of Boston, a member of its board of government. He is a member of the



*John S. Sawyer*



New England Rating Exchange and of the Boston Rating Exchange, two important fire insurance organizations.

He married, December 29, 1857, Sarah, born December 29, 1833, daughter of Captain Levi and Emily (Fuller) Pratt. Her father was a prominent business man in Fitchburg, owner of saw and grist mills. Children: 1. Ralph Hovey, born March 5, 1860, mentioned below. 2. Emma Maria, June 21, 1865, married, April 2, 1896, George Edward McQuesten, of Boston, born in Nashua, New Hampshire, May 1, 1868, son of George and Theodora Tilden (Campbell) McQuesten; children: i. Barbara, born April 7, 1905; ii. George, December 21, 1906. 3. Harriet Lincoln, August 21, 1867, married, June 1, 1892, Wendell Francis Brown, of Cambridge, born November 2, 1867, son of Crawford and Mary Richmond (Babcock) Brown, of Cambridge; child, Ralph Sawyer, born October 30, 1899. 4. Anna Gertrude, August 8, 1870, married, May 1, 1893, Atherton Loring, of Boston, born August 10, 1869, son of Harrison and Margaret (Gardner) Loring; children: i. Atherton Jr., born November 6, 1900; ii. Anna, May 13, 1906.

(VIII) Ralph Hovey, son of John Snow Sawyer, was born in Cambridge, March 5, 1860, died April 17, 1890. His elementary education was gained in the public schools of Cambridge; he graduated from the high school in 1878, and subsequently pursued a course in a Boston business college. He then entered the well known banking house of Richardson, Hill & Company at Boston, starting as office boy, and by his energy and strict attention to business soon gained for himself such favor with his employers that he was promoted to a position of greater responsibility and remuneration and was looked upon as a valuable and promising factor for the firm. A short time prior to his unfortunate death he acquired an interest in the business, and for two years he was the firm's representative on the floor of the stock exchange, a very responsible and active position. He was an indefatigable worker and was considered their most valuable man, implicitly trusted, highly esteemed by his firm and business associates. His thorough unselfishness, so charmingly manifested in his home circle, was a leading characteristic of his business and social life and drew to him a large circle of devoted friends. His christian spirit was always manifest to those with whom he came in contact, and in Cambridge society he was first among his equals. He was fond of his horse and a devotee to the saddle,

being an expert horseman, and it was while riding with two of his most intimate friends that the sad and unfortunate event of his death happened, being thrown from his horse, receiving injuries that were fatal in a few hours. He was an attendant of the Unitarian church of Cambridge, a Republican in politics, and a member of Mizpah Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Cambridge.

The Evans family is of ancient EVANS Welsh origin. The surname is spelled Evan and Evins in early records. Among the early settlers was Elizabeth Evans, who lived in the family of Rev. John Wheelwright, of Boston and Exeter. She came from Bridgend, Glamorganshire, Wales. David Evans was a merchant of Boston before 1650; Henry Evans, also of Boston, as early as 1643, was drowned March, 1666-67. Richard Evans came to Dorchester before 1640. Thomas Evans died in Plymouth, January 27, 1634. There was one or more of the name William Evans in Massachusetts before 1650. Some of the settlers came from England and were of English ancestry. Others were Welsh, like the family of this sketch, and doubtless related. A Benoni Evans, called Welsh on the records, and either father or son of Nicholas Evans (1), died at Windsor, Connecticut, May 7, 1689. Nothing further is known of him.

(I) Nicholas Evans, immigrant ancestor, possibly son of Benoni Evans, was probably born in Wales. He came to Windsor, Connecticut, and settled in Simsbury, Connecticut. He died August, 1689. The names of his children appear in the probate records in the settlement of the estate and the ages of each are given. He married Mary —, who married (second) Robert Westland. Children, recorded as born at Simsbury: 1. Mercy, October 4, 1673. 2. Samuel, January 18, 1675-76, mentioned below. 3. Nicholas, January 2, 1677. 4. Hannah, January 21, 1679. 5. Joseph, November 22, 1681. 6. Thomas, June 6, 1684. 7. Abigail, December 8, 1686. 8. Benoni, September 16, 1689 (posthumous).

(II) Samuel, son of Nicholas Evans, was born at Simsbury, January 18, 1675-76, and died probably at Windsor. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Martha, 1699. 2. Samuel, December 10, 1703, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, July 19, 1706. 4. Thomas, January, 1708. 5. Nicholas, July, 1710. 6. Thankful, March 31, 1712. 7. Ebenezer, July 17, 1714. 8. John, September 26, 1716.

(III) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Evans,



was born in Windsor, December 10, 1703. He died at Hartford about 1754 and from deeds of his children we have the names of several. Isaac Sheldon bought the interests of Samuel, Benoni, Deborah and Moses Evans in the estate of their father Samuel, from Samuel, February 5, 1754, from Benoni, April 20, 1760, from Deborah, April 20, 1760, and from Moses, February 5, 1754. Moses deeded land to Alexander Keeney, January 21, 1754, in Hartford county. Moses, David, Benoni and Samuel were grantees in a deed of distribution, February 18, 1754, and the deeds mentioned to Sheldon quitclaimed their shares. Children: Samuel, Deborah, Benoni, Moses, mentioned below; David. Perhaps others died before the father.

(IV) Moses, son of Samuel (2) Evans, was born at Hartford about 1730. He deeded land at Hartford to Alexander Keeney, January 21, 1754. He served in Captain John Patterson's company at Havana, Cuba, in 1762. Very few of the provincial soldiers who fought against the Spaniards in Cuba lived to return home. The date of his death has not been found.

(V) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Evans, was born in Hartford about 1755. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Charles Ellsworth's company, of East Windsor, from July 6 to December 18, 1775, under Colonel Jedediah Huntington, of Norwich. He was also in Captain Darrow's company, Colonel Huntington's regiment (First Connecticut), enlisting February 15, 1777, for the war. During the entire year of 1781 he was in Captain Selah Benton's company of Stratford and vicinity, Colonel Huntington's regiment. In 1790 he and David Evans were heads of families at East Hartford, now Manchester, Connecticut, and Moses had two sons under sixteen and two females in his family. David had a son over sixteen, two under that age and two females in his family. They were probably brothers. Moses quitclaimed real estate to S. Talcott, November 8, 1792, Hartford county. In 1888 he was a United States pensioner under the first pension law allowing pensions to disabled veterans who had served nine months or more in the revolution. His application for a pension is still to be seen in the files of the county clerk's office, Hartford. In 1840, according to the federal census of revolutionary pensioners, he was still living at Manchester, Connecticut. He married and among his children was John Carpenter, mentioned below.

(VI) John Carpenter, son of Moses (2) Evans, was born about 1775 in East Hartford, now Manchester, Connecticut. He was a glass blower by trade. After his marriage he removed to Peterborough and Smithfield, Dutchess county, New York, and he and his wife died in Smithfield. He married Penelope Wood, also a native of East Hartford, Connecticut. He was active in the militia and on the occasion of the visit of General Lafayette to this country in 1824-25 he served for a time in his body-guard. Children: Carolina, Emily, William, mentioned below; Pamela, Horatio, Sarah.

(VII) William, son of John Carpenter Evans, was born September 3, 1811, in Smithfield or Peterborough, New York, died in Jamaica Plain, December 8, 1876. His four sisters all died in New York. He was educated in the district schools of his native place, but when still very young, he left home and made his own way in the world. He learned the carpenter's trade and entered the employ of the Boston & Providence Railroad Company, remaining for some time in various positions requiring special mechanical ability. He resided at Jamaica Plain. In later years he was a very successful general contractor. He built the Evans House and invested extensively in real estate. He was a man of wealth and influence in the community, upright, industrious and enterprising. In politics he was a Republican, in religion a Unitarian. He married, September 30, 1834, Hepzibah W. Weld, born at Forest Hills, Boston, May 31, 1812, and died at the old Evans homestead on the corner of Lamartine and Green streets, Jamaica Plain, December 28, 1905. She was the daughter of Deacon Joseph and Lucy Stratton (Richards) Weld. Her father was a prominent citizen and extensive land-owner at Forest Hills; was deacon for many years in the Unitarian church while Dr. Gray was the pastor; died at the age of ninety-three years. Her mother was born in Dedham and lived to the age of seventy. Children 1. Lucy P., born August 9, 1835, died in 1838. 2. William Jonathan Richards, July 21, 1837, mentioned below. 3. Francisco W., August 31, 1840, died April 25, 1867; married Caroline Wadsworth Adams, now resident of Jamaica Plain. 4. Eugene H., May 9, 1844, died March 4, 1848. 5. Emma Wood, March 19, 1850, died August 27, 1874; unmarried. 6. Thomas, August 13, 1852, died December 24, 1908, unmarried.

(VIII) William Jonathan Richards, son of

William Evans, was born in Forest Hills, Boston, July 21, 1837, died April 2, 1895, at the home on South street, Jamaica Plain. He was educated in the public schools. For some years he was clerk in a crockery store in Boston. Then he became associated with his father as a general contractor. They had contracts with the city of Boston for filling a large section of the marshes known as the South Back Bay, now entirely filled, and the finest residential and business section of Boston, almost entirely built up. The large real estate interests of his father required all his attention in later years. They included the Evans House on Tremont street, Boston; Washington Market on Washington street, Boston. During a long and active life he was a prominent figure in the real estate world. He resided on South street, Jamaica Plain, and was one of the best known citizens in that section of Boston. He was a member of the Elliot Lodge of Free Masons and other local societies. In politics he was a Republican, in religion a Unitarian. He was a member of the First Congregational Society of Jamaica Plain. He married, July 16, 1860, in Jamaica Plain, Ellen Seaver, born there October 21, 1837, daughter of Robert and Abigail (Patch) Seaver. Her father was born in Jamaica Plain and her mother in Ashburnham, Massachusetts. Mr. Seaver was a prominent grocer, conducting the old Seaver grocery established before 1800 by his father, Joshua Seaver. Joshua Seaver married Ann Sumner, a kinswoman of Senator Charles Sumner. They were prominent in social life and in the Unitarian church of Jamaica Plain. (See Seaver family). Mrs. Evans resides at 320 Lamartine street, Jamaica Plain, and is active in church and social life. She is a member of the Unitarian church and of the Tuesday Club. Children: 1. Francisco W., born August 20, 1861, died April 21, 1875. 2. Eleanor S., February 10, 1864, married, October 28, 1889, Edward W. Beemer, and they have five children: Dorothy, Edward W., Madeline, William E. and Eleanor. 3. Alice, February 5, 1867, died May 11, 1867. 4. William E., April 4, 1869, and is a mill engineer. He married Agness W. Emerson, of Waterloo, New Brunswick, September 23, 1903, and has two children: Eugene E., born September 4, 1904; Louise, born March 10, 1907.

(The Seaver Line).

According to tradition the earliest member of the Seaver family came in Cromwell's army into Ireland. He settled in the Townland of

Trea, near Armagh, which he led under the Primate of that See, and his name was Charles Seaver. The coat-of-arms borne by the branch of the family in Ireland is the only one known, and is as follows: Argent a chevron gules between three doves pecking sheaves of wheat, proper. Crest: A hand and arm, holding a sword erect, encircled by a laurel wreath, all proper. Motto: Sume superbiam quaesitam meritis.

(I) Robert Seaver, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1608, probably in England. On March 24, 1633-34, at the age of about twenty-five, he took the oath of supremacy and allegiance to pass for New England in the ship "Mary and John" of London, Robert Sayres, master. In the same ship came William Ballard, and in 1633 also came Elizabeth Ballard, "a maide servant she came in the year 1633 and soone after joynd to the church, she was afterwards married to Robert Sever of this church, where she led a godly conversation" (church records). She died June 6, 1657. He settled in Roxbury and was admitted a freeman April 18, 1637. His name was spelled variously in the records Sever, Seavers, Civer, Seaver. He married (second) —, who was buried December 18, 1669. Pope says his first wife was Elizabeth Allard, and his second wife Elizabeth Ballard. He married a third wife, who is mentioned in the will, though not by name. His will was dated January 16, 1681, and proved July 5, 1683. According to the town records, he died May 13, 1683, aged about seventy-five. The church records say he was buried June 6, 1683. Children: 1. Shubael, born January 31, 1639, died January 18, 1729-30. 2. Caleb, August 30, 1641, died March 6, 1713. 3. Joshua (twin), August 30, 1641, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, November 19, 1643, married Samuel Crafts, of Roxbury, 1661. 5. Nathaniel, January 8, 1645, killed by the Indians at Sudbury, April 21, 1676. 6. Hannah, February 14, 1647, died June 3, 1647. 7. Hannah, October 13, 1650, buried March 3, 1653.

(II) Joshua, son of Robert Seaver, was born at Roxbury, August 30, 1641, and lived at Roxbury. He was admitted a freeman March 22, 1689-90. His will was proved in 1730, and the inventory was filed August 25, of that year. He married, February 28, 1677, Mary Pepper, widow of Joseph Pepper. Children: 1. Joshua, born February 18, 1678, died intestate 1739; married Mercy —. 2. Mary, March 29, 1683, died May 22, 1683. 3. Mary, August 15, 1684, married, May 30,

1728, Samuel Paine, and removed to Pomfret, Connecticut. 4. Ebenezer, August 1, 1687, mentioned below. 5. John, baptized August 7, 1687, probably a twin. 6. Sarah. 7. Jemima, married, December 3, 1713, John Woods. 8. Robert, born December 30, 1697, died young. 9. Robert, December 30, 1698. 10. Jonathan, November 8, 1700.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Joshua Seaver, was born in Roxbury, August 1, 1687, and died May 8, 1773. He married, December 2, 1714, Margaret Heath, who died November 30, 1765. Children: 1. Hannah, born April 24, 1716, married, November 23, 1732, Peter Seaver, son of Shubael Seaver. 2. Sarah, August 13, 1718, married, October 15, 1741, John Newell, of Brookline. 3. Ebenezer, April 26, 1721, mentioned below. 4. Mary, February 11, 1725, estate administered May 26, 1769. 5. Joshua, September 11, 1728, died September 4, 1773. 6. Susannah, August 28, 1740, will proved October 6, 1769.

(IV) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Seaver, was born at Roxbury, April 26, 1721. His will was proved April 12, 1785. He married (first) November 5, 1755, Mary Weld, who died May 8, 1766. He married (second) Tabitha Davenport, born August 9, 1737, died March 1, 1804, daughter of Ebenezer and Submit Davenport, of Dorchester. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born September 1, 1756, died November 19, 1763. 2. Hannah, October 30, 1758, married, May 24, 1786, James Lewis, of Roxbury. 3. Jonathan, May 19, 1761, died March 6, 1763. 4. Ebenezer, July 5, 1763, died March 1, 1844. Children by second wife: 5. Margaret, April 18, 1772, died February 20, 1776. 6. Joshua, September 30, 1774, died October 11, 1774. 7. Margaret, October 24, 1775, married, December 11, 1804, Rufus Kelton; died February 25, 1816. 8. Joshua, January 15, 1779, mentioned below.

(V) Joshua, son of Ebenezer (2) Seaver, was born in Roxbury, January 15, 1779, died September 11, 1833. He married, April 6, 1803, Nancy Sumner, who died October 23, 1837, aged fifty-seven years, six months. He was a resident of Jamaica Plain, and prominent in the early history of that town. He kept a grocery store there. He and his wife were for many years members of the Unitarian church. Children: 1. Joshua, born November 15, 1803. 2. Rufus Kelton, October 19, 1804, died October 5, 1805. 3. Ann Tabitha, January 31, 1806. 4. Nathaniel, December 14, 1807, married, March 3, 1833, Ann Jane Codman. 5. John Prince, September 11, 1809,

died December, 1864. 6. Robert, February 23, 1812, mentioned below. 7. Seth Sumner, July 10, 1816, died February 21, 1817. 8. William, March 17, 1818. 9. Joseph, December 22, 1819, died March 8, 1821. 10. Joseph, September 7, 1822.

(VI) Robert, son of Joshua Seaver, was born at Jamaica Plain, February 23, 1812, died July 18, 1882. He was a prominent citizen of Jamaica Plain, and conducted the grocery store which his father had established. He married, November 20, 1834, in Boston, Abigail Fairbanks Patch, born in Phillipston, Massachusetts, March 14, 1813, died March 29, 1884. For many years they were active members of Dr. Gray's church. Children: 1. N. Augusta, born January 28, 1836. 2. Ellen, October 21, 1837, married, July 16, 1860, William J. R. Evans (see Evans family). 3. Robert, July 11, 1840. 4. Maria L., September 26, 1842, died January 12, 1899. 5. Theodore, July 17, 1845. 6. Fred, July 27, 1848. 7. Florence, November 4, 1851, died March 28, 1908. 8. Robert, February 21, 1854.

The surname Lathrop or LATHROP Lothrop is derived from the parish Lowthorpe. Thorpe means village, so the meaning of the word literally is a low village. Lowthorpe is a small parish in the wapentake of Dickering, East Riding of Yorkshire, England, having only about a hundred and fifty inhabitants. Walter de Lowthorpe was elected high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1216 and the name has been common in Yorkshire from that time. Robert and Richard Lowthorp lived at Whepsted, Thingoe Hundred, Suffolk, in 1287. A prominent family of Lathropps lived in Staffordshire before 1560. Arms: Sable, an eagle displayed argent. Crest: A Cornish chough proper.

(I) John Lathrop or Lowthroppe, as the name was then spelled, is the first of this ancient family in England to whom the American line can be definitely traced. Early in the sixteenth century he was living in Cherry Burton, a parish about four miles from Lowthorpe. He was, though belonging to a junior branch of the family, a gentleman of quite extensive landed estates both in Cherry Burton and in various other parts of the county. In 1545 his name appears on a subsidy roll, assessed twice as much as any other inhabitant of the parish. Of his parentage and brothers and sisters nothing has been discovered, the early parish records having disappeared. He left a son

Robert, mentioned below, and three daughters whose names are unknown, though their families are mentioned in their brother's will.

(II) Robert Lathrop, son of John Lathrop, succeeded to his father's estates in Cherry Burton and during his lifetime made considerable additions to them. He died in 1553. His will is dated at North Burton (Sheriburton), July 16, 1558, and proved at York, October 20, 1558. He was of course a good Roman Catholic, and left bequests to the church; to various friends and relatives; to wife Ellen; children John, Thomas, Lawrence, Margaret. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. John, died without issue. 3. Lawrence, died before 1572. 4. Margaret, married Robert Hodgeson.

(III) Thomas Lathrop, son of Robert Lathrop, was born in Cherry Burton; married Elizabeth Clark, widow, who was buried at Etton, July 29, 1574; married (second) Mary —, who was buried in Etton, January 6, 1588; (third) Jane —, who married after his death — Coppendale. He removed to Etton about 1576 and died in 1606. His will is dated October 5, 1600. Neither of the sons who were educated were legatees in the will. Children of first wife: 1. Robert, married, January 27, 1607-08, Ann Pattison. 2. Catherine, married, June 12, 1607, William Akett, of Leckonfield. 3. Audrey, married — Wickham. 4. Elizabeth, married, February 19, 1587-88, Thomas Rowood. 5. Anne, baptized at Etton, February 13, 1568-69, died young. 6. Isabel, baptized at Etton, July 3, 1570. 7. Martin, baptized at Etton, October 21, 1572, died same year. 8. Andrew, baptized at Etton, April 23, 1574. Children of second wife: 9. Anne, baptized at Etton, July 29, 1576. 10. Mary. 11. Thomas, baptized at Etton, October 14, 1582, graduate of Queen's College, 1604. 12. John, baptized December 20, 1584, mentioned below. 13. William, baptized May 24, 1587. Children of third wife: 14. Margaret, baptized at Etton, February 12, 1590-91. 15. Isabel, baptized September 29, 1592. 16. Lucy, baptized at Etton, January, 1593-94, married, June 16, 1613, Ralph Cawnsley. 17. Richard, baptized October 1, 1595, married Dorothy Lowden and settled in Cherry Burton. 18. Mary, baptized in Etton, September 27, 1597, died in England. 19. Lawrence, baptized August 29, 1599. 20. Jane, baptized March 14, 1600-01. 21. Joseph, baptized December 31, 1602. 22. Bartholomew, baptized March 1, 1604. All these parishes and other places are in the same locality.

(IV) Rev. John Lathrop, a son of Thomas

Lathrop, was born at Etton, Yorkshire, England, and baptized there December 20, 1584. He spelled his name Lothropp. He was educated in Queen's College, Cambridge, graduating in 1601 with the degree of B. A. and taking his master's degree in 1609. He became curate of the parish church in Egelton in the Lower Half Hundred of Calehill, Lathe of Screy, county Kent. He was there as early as 1614, probably in 1611 and as late as the fall of 1619, and it was doubtless his first and only parish as minister of the Church of England. When he could no longer subscribe to the creed of that church, he renounced his orders in 1623 and allied himself with the Puritans. In 1624 he was called to succeed Rev. Henry Jacob, an independent minister of the First Independent Church of London, who had resigned to go to Virginia. The worship of this church was illegal and their meetings secret. The church was discovered by a spy named Tomlinson and forty-two made prisoners, eighteen being allowed to escape, April 22, 1632. The Puritan prisoners were consigned to the old Clink prison in Newgate and in the Gatehouse. In the spring of 1634 all were released on bail except Mr. Lathrop. In the quaint language of Nathaniel Morton in the "New England Memorial" (1669) the story of his further stay in England is briefly told: "His wife fell sick, of which sickness she died. He procured liberty of the bishop to visit his wife before her death, and commended her to God by prayer, who soon gave up the ghost. At his return to prison his poor children, being many, repaired to the bishop at Lambeth, and made known unto him their miserable condition, by reason of their good father's being continued in close durance, who commiserated their condition so far as to grant him liberty who soon after came over into New England." "He came to Boston with part of his flock in the ship, "Griffin," and another sailing in the fall of 1634 and arriving September 18, proceeded to Scituate, where nine pioneers had already located, and prepared the way for others. He was formally chosen pastor January 19, 1634. He married again Anna —, and was granted a farm near the First Herring brook and had shares in the salt marshes. He left his home in Scituate after some disagreement in the church, and with others from Scituate located at Barnstable on Cape Cod, arriving October 11, 1639, bringing with them the crops they had raised in Scituate. Mr. Lathrop fearlessly proclaims in old and New England the great truth that

man is not responsible to his fellowman in matters of faith and conscience. Differences of opinion he tolerated. During the fourteen years that he was pastor of the Barnstable church, such was his influence over the people, that the power of a civil magistrate was not needed to restrain crime. No pastor was ever more beloved by his people, none ever had a greater influence for good. \* \* \* To become a member of his church no applicant was compelled to sign a creed or confession of faith. He retained his freedom, he professed his faith in God, and promised that it should be his constant endeavor to keep His commandments, to live a pure life and to walk in love with his brethren." He stood among the Puritans, a Congregational of the Unitarian denomination, as we now class them. Morton says: "He was a man of humble and broken heart spirit, lively in Dispensation of the Word of God, studious of peace, furnished with godly contentment, willing to spend and he spent for the cause of the Church of Christ." Mr. Lathrop died at Barnstable, November 8, 1653. His will was dated August 10, and proved December 6, 1653, bequeathing to son Thomas, the eldest; to son John, who was in England; son Benjamin, daughters Jane and Barbara; to each of the rest of his children, both his and his wife's. Children: 1. Jane, baptized at Egerton, England, September 29, 1614, married, April 9, 1635 (by Captain Myles Standish), Samuel Fuller, son of Edward who came on the "Mayflower." 2. Anne, baptized in Egerton, May 12, 1616, buried there April 30, 1617. 3. John, baptized in Egerton, February 22, 1617-18, died young. 4. Barbara, baptized October 31, 1619, married John Emerson. 5. Thomas, born in England, prominent citizen at Barnstable. 6. Samuel, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, born 1624, married, December, 1650, Mary Anell. 8. Benjamin, born in England, married Maria ———; settled in Charlestown. 9. Barnabas, baptized at Scituate, June 6, 1636; married (first) December 1, 1658, Susanna Clark; (second) Abigail Dodson, widow. 10. Child, born and died July 30, 1638. 11. Abigail, baptized at Barnstable, November 2, 1639, married James Clark. 12. Bathsheba, baptized February 27, 1641, married Alexander Marsh and lived at Braintree. 13. John, born at Barnstable, February 9, 1644, married, January 3, 1671-72, Mary Cobb; (second) December 9, 1695, Hannah Fuller, widow of Dr. John. 14. Son, born and died same day, buried January 25, 1649.

(V) Samuel Lathrop, son of Rev. John Lathrop, was born in England and came with his father to Scituate in 1634. He removed to Barnstable, where he married, November 28, 1644, Elizabeth Scudder, who had been dismissed from the church in Boston, November 10, 1644, to the Barnstable church. They settled in Barnstable, next the house of John Scudder. Samuel was a house builder and farmer. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. His house lot was the third in order from that of John Winthrop, Esq., and his name is among the first eighteen to whom were assigned lands on the east side of the "great river of Pequot, January, 1648-49. He was one of the judges of the local court of Pequot, organized in May, 1649, and served on important committees of the town. He assisted in the defence against the Narragansett Indians in the fort at the head of the Nahantick. In 1679 he had the contract to build the Second Church at New London. In 1651 he sold his town house to Rev. Gershom Bulkley. It stood beyond the bridge over the mill brook, on the east side of the highway toward Nohegan." In 1668 he removed to Norwich, Connecticut, where he was granted a house lot originally granted to John Elderkin. He built a house on the town street before 1670, where he spent the remainder of his days. The house built by Dr. Daniel Lathrop, his great-grandson, probably stands on the same site. He was constable in 1673 and 1682, and townsman in 1685. He married (second) in 1690, in Plymouth, Massachusetts, Abigail Doane, born January 29, 1632, died 1734, aged one hundred and two years, daughter of Deacon John Doane, of Plymouth. "On her one hundredth birth-day a large audience assembled at her house, and a sermon was preached by the pastor of the church." Samuel Lathrop died February 29, 1700, leaving a nuncupative will, proved in 1701. Children: 1. John, baptized in Boston, December 7, 1645, married, December 15, 1669, Ruth Royce, daughter of Robert Royce; died August 25, 1688. 2. Elizabeth, March, 1648, married, December 16, 1669, Isaac Royce; (second) Joseph Thompson. 3. Samuel, March, 1650, married (first) November, 1675, Hannah Adgate; (second) December 30, 1697, Mary Edgerton, and settled in Norwich; died December 9, 1732. 4. Sarah, October, 1655, married, April 21, 1681, Nathaniel Royce, of Wallingford. 5. Martha, January, 1657, married, 1677, John Moss. 6. Israel, October, 1659, married, April 8, 1686, Rebecca Bliss. 7. Joseph, October, 1661, men-

tioned below. 8. Abigail, May 1665, married, December 9, 1686, John Huntington. 9. Anna, August, 1667, married William Hough; died November 19, 1745.

(VI) Joseph Lathrop, son of Samuel Lathrop, was born October, 1661, and died in Norwich, Connecticut, July 5, 1740. He was a member of the First Church there. He married (first) April 8, 1686, Mary Scudder, who died September 18, 1695. He married (second) February 2, 1696-7, Elizabeth Watrous, born March 22, 1661, died November 29, 1726, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Watrous. He married (third) November 22, 1727, Mrs. Martha Perkins, widow of Deacon Joseph Perkins, of Newent, now Lisbon, then a part of Norwich. Children: 1. Barnabas, born February 4, 1687, died May 25, 1710; married, January 12, 1709-10, Abigail Abell. 2. Joseph, September 18, 1688, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, September 16, 1693, married Jacob Hazen. 4. Mehitabel, November 2, 1697, married (first) William Bushnell; (second) October 3, 1722, Captain Thomas Stoughton Jr. 5. Samuel, May 23, 1699. 6. Elizabeth, January 17, 1700-01. 7. Sarah, October 18, 1702. 8. Temperance, October 6, 1704. 9. Solomon, December 13, 1706, married, February 6, 1728-29, Mrs. Martha Todd. 10. Ruth, December 11, 1709. 11. Esther, November 17, 1712. 12. Zerviah, April 9, 1718, married, 1739, William Bradford.

(VII) Joseph Lathrop, son of Joseph Lathrop, was born in Norwich, September 18, 1688, married, April 13, 1735, Mary Harts-horn. She united with the church in Franklin, then part of Norwich, in 1737. The inventory of his estate "in Norwich and Waterbury" was dated March 1, 1757. Children: 1. Jonathan John Scudder, "eldest son," married, July 27, 1763, Mrs. Priscilla Wood; died March 20, 1780. 2. Barnabas, April 19, 1738, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, June 9, 1740, died young. 4. Zebediah, "youngest son," died 1783. 5. Mary, "only daughter."

(VIII) Barnabas Lathrop, son of Joseph Lathrop, was born in Norwich, April 19, 1738, and married, July 7, 1757, Sarah Davis. He became a Baptist preacher, and after a somewhat roving life died in New Milford, Connecticut. Children: 1. Joseph, born November 20, 1758. 2. Daniel, October 23, 1760, in Norwich, died July 23, 1761. 3. Sarah, October 20, 1762. 4. Daniel, mentioned below. 5. Rufus, married Debby Ackly and died in South Cairo, New York. 6. Anne.

(IX) Daniel Lathrop, son of Barnabas

Lathrop, was born in Norwich, October 23, 1765, and died in New Milford in 1861. He married (first) Grace Loveredge, who was born in 1768; (second) Esther Taylor. Children: 1. Lydia, born in Colchester, Connecticut, November 12, 1787, married Andrew Lamson. 2. Daniel, Colchester, February 1, 1790, married, August 15, 1812, Sarah Fisher. 3. Amasa, Colchester, September 30, 1792, married Lucinda Clark; died 1872. 4. Henry, Colchester, June 4, 1794, married Angeline Owens. 5. Barnabas, New Milford, October 29, 1796, married Sarah Ann Driskill. 6. Sally, New Milford, December 20, 1798, married John Mann, of Becket, Massachusetts. 7. Alanson, March 22, 1802, mentioned below. 8. John, April 23, 1804, married (first) Minerva Beeman; (second) Joanna Cook; (third) October 20, 1839, Anna Maria Way; died July 18, 1858. 9. Anna, June 2, 1806, married James Stewart. 10. Laura, November 25, 1808, married Stephen Keeler. 11. Harriet, October 13, 1812, married Wilsey Steward. 12. Abigail. 13. George, March 17, 1822.

(X) Alanson Lathrop, son of Daniel Lathrop, was born March 22, 1802, and settled in Becket, Massachusetts. He married, January 13, 1825, Hannah Kingsley. They had nine children.

(XI) Lester Lathrop, son of Alvanson Lathrop, was born in Becket, July 7, 1826. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of tanner and followed it many years. He was also engaged in farming. In politics he was a Republican. He attends the Baptist church. He married, at Middlefield, Massachusetts, November 30, 1848, Eliza Ann Crow, born 1825, daughter of William and Abigail Crow, of Montgomery, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ada E. 2. Eva, born December 3, 1854, married Fred W. Cross. 3. Etta A., October 2, 1858, married Elmer D. Ballou. 4. William Lester, mentioned below. 5. Alice U., June 3, 1866.

(XII) William Lester Lathrop, son of Lester Lathrop, was born in Middlefield, Massachusetts, September 15, 1860, and was educated in the public schools of Becket and in Claflin Academy. He then learned the trade of brass finisher and worked at it for some three years. He came to Orange, Massachusetts, in 1880, to work for the New Home Sewing Machine Company, and he continued in the employ of that concern for a period of nineteen years, becoming foreman of a department in the works. He displayed unusual skill as a mechanic and great executive ability as

head of a department. He resigned upon receiving his appointment as postmaster of Orange in January, 1900, an office he has held to the present time and filled with conspicuous fidelity and efficiency. He is a member of Orange Lodge of Free Masons; of Crescent Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Orange Commandery, Knights Templar; is a past noble grand of Social Lodge, No. 132, Odd Fellows. He also belongs to Fall Hill Encampment and Asah Rebekah Lodge of Odd Fellows; to Athenian Lodge, No. 51, Knights of Pythias, and has been captain of Canton Orange, Patriarchs Militant. In politics he is a Republican, and he attends the Universalist Society. He married, in 1892, Stella M. Gilmore, born in Orange, died July 31, 1904, daughter of Daniel Gilmore. Children, born in Orange: 1. Lester Gilmore, born January 30, 1893. 2. Maxwell James, July 17, 1895. 3. Victor William, May 25, 1897. 4. Doris Marion, May 2, 1902.

The surname Wellington is identical with Willington, the more common spelling in the old country, though both spellings were used interchangeably by many families a few generations ago in both England and America. The history of the family extends back to the Norman conquest of England. The ancient baronial family of Willington was established at the time of William the Conqueror. It is a place-name, like that of many of the more important English surnames. The family of Willington took the name of the town. The Willington family at Umberleigh, Devonshire; at Todenham, county Gloucester; at Barchesterm Brailles and Hurley, county Warwick, all trace their ancestry to Sir Ralph de Willington, who married in the fourteenth century a daughter of Sir William Champernowne, of Umberleigh, inherited his estates and assumed his coat-of-arms, omitting the billets: Gules a saltire vair. Crest: A mountain pine vert, fructed or. John de Willington (or Willington) of Derbyshire, lived at or about the time of the conquest, and from him descend the baronial family above mentioned. There are parishes of this name in county Salop, county Somerset, Hereford and North-umberland. The coats-of-arms of the Wellingtons are given by Burke: Ermine a chevron sable; also ermine a chevron sable a crescent or. Crest: A demi-savage wreathed about the head and middle with laurel leaves all proper. Other Willington arms: Sable a bend engrailed

cotised argent; also Ermine a chevron ermine (another sable); also Per pale endented argent and sable a chief or; also ermine three bends azure; also sable a bend engr. argent cotised or; also or a cross vair. The similarity of arms such as may be noted in these cited is the best proof of relationship in old English families.

(I) Roger Willington, immigrant ancestor, planter, born 1609-10, died March 11, 1697-98, sailed from England, and probably came to Watertown at once on landing. The record of him is the first entry of town records of Watertown, showing an allotment of land dated July 25, 1636, a grant of the great dividend allotted to the freemen and to all the townsmen then inhabiting, one hundred and twenty in number. Roger Willington received twenty acres, now a part of Mt. Auburn cemetery, on which he built the first Willington homestead, where he lived until 1659. Other references in town records are as follows: April 9, 1657, account of men deputed by towne to fee. To keeping of the order of hogs (the 15th) Roger Willington is the entry 3 shillings. "Town meeting January 10, 1658, chozen to looke after the law and for the regulating of hogs and fences Roger Willington and Thomas Straits; December 6, 1662, fined 10 shillings for insufficient fence Dated October 29, 1663." "Haveing given in an account of to rates to great diffiaction both to pastor and selectmen We have appointed Leife Burns Willy and Bond to deal with him to bring him to a more tollarable account or else to send him to the grandiary." "Att a meeting of the selectmen 30th 8th Month 1662 agreed between the town & Corporall Willington that a straight line from the corner from his present fence att Eaton's house next the highway and so to the line between him and Samuel Hatchers land upon the north side of the Swamps; shall be the dividinge line between him & the Towne consented unto by the Corporall Willington owned before the selectmen by setting to his hand Signed Roger Willington." "A town meeting November 2, 1674 chozen for surveyors Corporall Willington and John Traine Senyear." "The ——— of Eapril 79. Corporall Willington & Robt Herington with the consent of the selectmen demanded the (Cee) of the schoolhouse of Leftenant Sherman but he refused to deliver it." It is interesting to note that he was usually called corporal. By deed dated April 4, 1657, Middlesex county registry, he purchased twelve acres of land containing dwelling house and

barn which became a part of the family estate in Lexington and the home of all the Wellington ancestors. Lexington was then a part of Watertown and later Cambridge. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690. His will is dated December 17, 1697, and was proved April 11, 1698, "feeble by reason of age," bequeathing to sons John, Joseph, Benjamin, Oliver and Palgrave; grandchild, John Maddocks, Roger Wellington and Mary Livermore. He was selectman in 1678-79-81-82-83-84-91. He married Mary, eldest daughter of Dr. Richard Palgrave, of Charlestown, date of marriage not known. Children: 1. John, born July 25, 1638, admitted freeman, 1677, farmer of Cambridge. 2. Mary, February 10, 1641, married (first) May 21, 1662, Henry Maddocks; (second) John Coolidge. 3. Joseph, October 9, 1643, married (first) Sarah —; (second) Elizabeth Straight. 4. Benjamin, mentioned below. 5. Oliver, November 23, 1648. 6. Palgrave, admitted freeman, April 18, 1690; followed the profession of his grandfather for whom he was named; married Sarah Bond.

(II) Benjamin, fourth child of Roger Willington probably born 1646, died January 8, 1710. He lived on the family estate in Lexington, and was called yeoman. December 7, 1671, he married Elizabeth Sweetman, of Cambridge. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 29, 1673, married John Fay, of Marlborough. 2. Benjamin, June 21, 1676, mentioned below. 3. John, July 26, 1678, died November 30, 1717. 4. Ebenezer, married, January 28, 1704, Deliverance Bond, settled in Lexington. 5. Ruhamah, married, November 15, 1699, Deacon Joseph Brown. 6. Mehitable, baptized March 4, 1688, married, September 13, 1715, William Sherman, of Newtown, and was mother of Roger Sherman, who was named after his great-grandfather, Roger Willington. 7. Joseph, baptized January 4, 1691. 8. Roger.

(III) Benjamin (2) Wellington, son of Benjamin (1) Willington, born June 21, 1676, died November 15, 1738, "At towne meeting were chosen surveyors swine cattle & fences Richard Child & Benjamin Wellington." He was admitted a freeman in December, 1667. The "History of Lexington" says of him: "He was for many years one of the most popular men of the town; was assessor sixteen years, town clerk fifteen years, treasurer three years, representative three years. He was admitted to the church at Lexington, June 10, 1705. His will, dated July 13, 1708, proved January 30

following, described him as "housewright and carpenter." He married (first) January 16, 1698-99, Lydia Brown, and the same year built himself a house on the family estate at Lexington; his wife died May 13, 1711. He married (second) December 25, 1712, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Phipps, and daughter of — Stevens, of Charlestown; she died January 17, 1729-30, aged fifty-four. He married (third) Mary Whitney. Children of first wife: 1. Benjamin, born May 21, 1702, died November 15, 1738. 2. Lydia, August 24, 1704, died August 10, 1718. 3. Kezia, born March 28, 1707. 4. John, born November 12, 1709, died September 22, 1728. Children of second wife: 5. Abigail, July 14, 1715, married, February 19, 1734, David Munroe. 6. Timothy, born July 27, 1719, mentioned below. Children of third wife: 7. Mary, October 20, 1732. 8. Oliver, April 14, 1735.

(IV) Timothy, son of Benjamin (2) Wellington, was born in Lexington, July 27, 1719, date of death unknown; his will was probated December 23, 1750. He was by trade a wheelwright and made (family traditions says) the wheels to the gun carriage of the Cambridge cannon used in the revolution. He was also a farmer, and resided on the homestead in Lexington, which remained in the family until 1895, when it was sold. He married, September 23, 1742, Rebecca Stone, born January 22, 1721, daughter of Jonathan and Chary (Adams) Stone, of Lexington, a descendant of Deacon Gregory Stone, of Watertown. His wife survived him, and February 14, 1754, married John Dix, of Waltham. Children: 1. Benjamin, born August 7, 1743, mentioned below. 2. Chary, July 12, 1745. 3. Timothy, April 15, 1747, died April 18, 1809; was father of Dr. Timothy Wellington. 4. Abigail, March 14, 1750, married, December 29, 1768, Daniel Colling, of Waltham. 5. Ruhamon, September 4, 1751.

(V) Benjamin (3), son of Timothy Wellington, born at Lexington, August 7, 1743, died there September 14, 1812. He attended the district school, and early learned the trade of wheelwright, which he followed many years. His shop was across the road, just north of the house. The first house of the Wellingtons was of the old fashioned type, where the roof slants nearly to the ground in the rear. In 1803 he built a new house. He made many of the gun carriages for the Continental army. His farm was inherited by his two sons, Peter and Benjamin. The milk raised on the farm was marketed in Boston, and it is said that



Benjamin Wellington was the first man to carry milk such a distance. Wooden bottles were used, and the Charles river was crossed by a ferry. He was a member of the First Congregational Church, and was beloved for his kindly and charitable nature. In politics he was a Democrat, and served as selectman for many years. He was one of the gallant company of minute-men who took part in the battle of Lexington, and was the first armed prisoner taken during the war. On the spot where he was captured has been erected a red granite tablet commemorating the event and his gallantry. Elias Phinney, in the history of the battle, describing the march of the British towards Lexington common on the memorable morn, says: "In order to secure persons travelling upon the road the British would send two soldiers at a considerable distance in advance of the main body with orders to secrete themselves in each side of the road and when any one approached they would allow him to pass them so as to get between them and the troops and then rise and close in. As Benjamin Wellington was on his way to Lexington common that morning, having been warned by the summons of Paul Revere, in climbing over a high stone wall into the highway at Lexington he found either side of him a British soldier. He was taken prisoner and disarmed. On being asked where he was going he replied 'Hunting.' He promised to return to his home, and as it was impossible for his captors to manage a prisoner he was allowed to go but his gun was not returned. Instead of returning home he took another way to the common and arrived before the British in time to announce their approach and take part in the fight. Thus he told a lie in order to fight in the cause of freedom." His name is given by Captain Parker in list of his company in 1775, and following in Parker's account refers to him in Twelfth campaign to the taking of Burgoyne, Sergeant Benjamin Wellington four pounds. He was with Washington's army at Cambridge. The following used to be told by Hepzibah (Hastings) Wellington: "When Benjamin Wellington was with Washington's army there was a time for several days that the army was practically without food. During that time Benjamin Wellington came home to find his family just ready for their dinner, but the army had to be considered so he took not only the family dinner but every edible thing in the place, and harnessing the horses carried the provisions to the troops. For two days the family had only mush and milk,

but such sacrifices were willingly made by them." He was in Captain John Bridge's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks' regiment, on duty at Roxbury. He was also sergeant in Captain Samuel Farrar's company, Colonel Reed's regiment, in 1777, to reinforce the army under General Gates and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He married, December 4, 1766, Martha Ball, of Waltham (Southborough). Children: 1. Mary, born September 22, 1767, married (first) December 31, 1789, Asa Baldwin Locke; (second) Abijah Harrington; children: Oliver Locke, Baldwin Locke, Abigail Locke, Mary Locke. 2. Abigail, baptized in Waltham, October 1, 1769. 3. Benjamin, baptized July 13, 1772. 4. Oliver, baptized November 13, 1774. 5. Benjamin Oliver, born August 23, 1778, died November 10, 1853; married, May 20, 1811, Polly Hastings; children: i. Oliver Hastings, born February 23, 1812, died March 1, 1813; ii. Oliver Hastings, born August 19, 1813, married, August 29, 1838, Charlotte Augusta Kent, of Concord, New Hampshire, and had Mary C., William A., Arthur M., and Lucy M. D.; iii. Mary Jane, born July 15, 1815, married, April 17, 1845, James H. Danforth, of Boston; iv. Albert, born June 1, 1817; v. Ambrose, born April 11, 1819, married, May, 1845, Lucy J. Kent; vi. Martha, born April 11, 1821, died January, 1863; vii. Benjamin, born March 21, 1823; viii. Dorcas Ann, born April 20, 1825, married Dr. George H. Taylor; ix. Laura, born December 30, 1827; x. Winslow, born May 16, 1829; xi. Edward, born March 3, 1831, drowned in Fresh Pond, July 6, 1852, while a member of the Lawrence Scientific School. 6. Peter, born May 31, 1781. 7. Richard, born July 14, 1783, died December 11, 1836. 8. James, twin with Patty, born December 12, 1785, married, November 18, 1821, Susannah Jacobs, of Littleton, Massachusetts, born August 7, 1801; children: i. Edwin, born 1823; ii. Angelina, born May 20, 1824, married Darius Crosby, and had Linda, Carrie May, James Wellington and Isaac Wellington Crosby; iii. James Everett, born April 27, 1827, married, October 24, 1854, Frances Jane Kilbourne, born June 21, 1829, and had Emma Kilbourne, born August 7, 1856, died March 17, 1865, Maud Kilbourne, born November 29, 1858, and Everetta Kilbourne, born September 22, 1872; iv. Adrianna, born May 27, 1829, married James H. Kidder, of Watertown, and had Osmer Wellington Kidder, Mary Wellington Kidder (married Edwin H. Baker, and had Madeline and Adrianna Baker). 9. Patty,

twin with James, born December 12, 1785, married, June 28, 1821, Charles Reed, of Lexington, had Henry, not now living; she was drowned, date unknown. 10. Isaac, born December 5, 1787.

(VI) Isaac, youngest child of Benjamin (3) Wellington, was born December 5, 1787. He married, November 18, 1824, Mary W. Jacobs; children: Oliver, Francena, Mary Ann, Isaac Baldwin and Luther Brooks.

(VII) Luther Brooks, youngest child of Isaac Wellington, married Susan K. Blanchard, of Medford, Massachusetts. He and his brother Isaac Baldwin were connected together in business in New York City.

(VIII) Arthur W., eldest child of Luther Brooks and Susan Kidder (Blanchard) Wellington, was born at Catskill, New York, September 11, 1868. He has been connected with the sole leather business in Boston since a young man. He purchased the old Clark farm of one hundred and six acres in the town of Weston, where he resides. He has been connected with the musical world since the age of sixteen years, being the possessor of a fine bass voice. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, and he is a member of St. Botolph Club and Harvard Musical Association. He was formerly a member of the Puritan, Cecelia and Apollo clubs, singing in all of them. He married, September 19, 1904, Evelyn Jenks, born June 27, 1876, daughter of Robert and Nancy (Jenks) Lawton, the former a merchant of New Bedford.

(VIII) Louis Baldwin, brother of the preceding, was born in Brooklyn, New York, October 29, 1870. In 1888 he entered the banking house of Kidder, Peabody & Company in the capacity of clerk. He remained with this concern for a period of three years, then entered the employ of F. S. Moseley & Company, as clerk, remaining with them until January 1, 1902, when a new firm was formed and Mr. Wellington was admitted to partnership. Mr. Wellington is Republican in politics, a member of the Tennis and Racquet Club of Boston. He married, July 25, 1895, Louise Lawton, a sister of the wife of his brother Arthur W. Children: Margaret, born May 21, 1897; Virginia, September 23, 1899; and Linda, March, 1901.

The Winchesters are an old English family and for many generations anterior to the seventeenth century were seated in Kent, from whence it is supposed that

the American ancestor of the family here considered came to New England. According to well authenticated records the immigrant Winchesters were two brothers, both young men, who followed the tide of westward emigrants and took up their homes in the Plymouth colony on Cape Cod. One of the brothers, Alexander by name, is said not to have left male issue, and of the other it is said that he was the progenitor and ancestor of all who have borne his surname in this country. It is with this branch of the Winchester family that we have particularly to deal in this narrative, and while in some respects the records of his descendants is settled with reasonable certainty, there are others of them who are known to be among his descendants, yet by reason of imperfect records the line is difficult and in some cases quite impossible to establish beyond question of doubt.

(I) John Winchester, who is mentioned in history as "one of the founders of New England," and who probably is entitled to the distinction of having been the ancestor of all who bear his surname on this side of the Atlantic ocean, sailed from the city of London in the "Elizabeth," William Stagg, master, in April, 1635, and then was nineteen years old. From what part of England he came is not certain, but tradition says that he was of the Winchesters of Kent. In 1636 he settled in the plantation at Hingham, in the colony of Plymouth, with his fellow voyagers, the Bates family, and in July of that year was allotted five acres of farm land. He joined the first church in Boston in 1636, was made freeman in 1637, and was admitted to membership of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638. Soon after 1650 he left Hingham and went to Muddy River, that part of Boston which now is Brookline, where he was surveyor in 1664-69-70, constable in 1672-73, and tythingman in 1680. He seems to have prospered at Muddy River, and at his death, April 25, 1694, left an estate which inventories as of the value of three hundred and seven pounds ten shillings, and which was inherited by his sons John and Josiah. John Winchester, the elder, married, October 15, 1638, Hannah Sealis, daughter of Deacon Richard Sealis, of Scituate. She died September 18, 1697, having borne her husband four children: 1. John, baptized June 2, 1644. 2. Mary, March 26, 1648. 3. Jonathan, died Roxbury, January 8, 1679. 4. Josiah, born March 20, 1655, died February 22, 1728.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) and Han-

nah (Sealis) Winchester, was baptized in 1644 and died in Brookline, February 1, 1718. He was a prominent figure in the early history of Brookline and by occupation was a mason and farmer. He was one of the first signers of the petition drawn by his neighbor, Samuel Sewall, for the separation of Muddy River from the parent town of Boston, which petition was granted November, 1705, and from that date Muddy River took the name of Brookline. John Winchester Jr., was the first representative from Brookline to the colonial assembly of Massachusetts Bay, 1709-10, and he also served as constable, commissioner, selectman, and in 1717 was one of the principal founders of the Brookline church. During King Philip's war he was a soldier and is mentioned as having been stationed at the garrison of Punkapauque (now Canton), April 24, 1676. He died in 1718, leaving an estate which inventories at one thousand and six pounds, nine shillings. He married (first) Hannah ———, and after her death married Joanna Stevens, born May 28, 1652, by whom he had nine children: 1. Joanna, born September 6, 1674. 2. John, April 17, 1676. 3. Mary, baptized August 13, 1677. 4. Benjamin. 5. Ebenezer, died November 21, 1756. 6. Henry. 7. Stephen, born February 8, 1686, died 1751. 8. Mehitable. 9. Jonathan.

(III) Benjamin, son of John (2) and Hannah Winchester, was born probably in Brookline, Massachusetts, and is supposed to be identical with the Benjamin Winchester who in 1727 bought lands in Framingham, where his brother Ebenezer had preceded him by about ten years; and he is also supposed to be the same Benjamin Winchester who afterward lived in Grafton, Massachusetts, and is mentioned as one of the "alarm soldiers who remained in the town on duty, or who could be called together by Rev. Mr. Hutchinson, during the French and Indian war." In the Grafton records his name is written Wintchester, and in the same list in which his name appears are the names of Joseph and John Wintchester, who doubtless were brothers of Benjamin, although the Joseph mentioned in the list may have been a son of Benjamin Winchester.

(IV) Joseph, probably a son of Benjamin Winchester, lived in Grafton, Massachusetts, until about 1772, when he removed with his family to Marlboro, Vermont, and spent the remainder of his days there. According to one private record he had five sons and one daughter, the former of whom were Luther, Benjamin, Joseph, Asa and Joshua. The vital

records of Grafton show, however, that on April 15, 1756, Joseph Winchester married Lucy Harrington, born Grafton, May 13, 1730, daughter of Isaac and Miriam Harrington, of Grafton; and that their children born in that town were as follows: 1. Anna, November 6, 1757. 2. Huldah, September 17, 1758. 3. Benjamin, January 4, 1761. 4. Asa, March 24, 1763. 5. Joseph, October 27, 1765. 6. Joshua, March 20, 1768. 7. Antipas, February 9, 1771. 8. Luther, August 17, 1773. From this it is evident that some of the children of Joseph and Lucy must have been born after the family removed to Vermont, and such is known to have been the fact.

(V) Luther, son of Joseph and Lucy (Harrington) Winchester, was born in Marlboro, Vermont, August 17, 1773, and for many years was one of the foremost men of that town. He was a farmer, thrifty and energetic, and through his own unaided efforts succeeded in accumulating a fortune which is said to have amounted to twenty thousand dollars. He married, December 9 (or 19), 1793, Elizabeth Warren, who died in Marlboro, October 10, 1853, aged seventy-four years. He died January 30, 1853. Children, all born in Marlboro: 1. Antipas, October 6, 1794. 2. Clark, December 30, 1796, died January 11, 1861. 3. Betsey, May 26, 1799, died June 9, 1843; married Willad Snow. 4. William Ward, August 16, 1801, died May 20, 1881. 5. Hannah, October 24, 1803, died December 27, 1889. 6. Luther, July 6, 1806, died July 25, 1874. 7. Isaac Harrington, December 25, 1809, died September 21, 1876. 8. John Quincy Adams, 1817, died October 2, 1877.

(VI) Antipas, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Warren) Winchester, was born in Marlboro, Vermont, October 6, 1794, died May 19, 1871. Like his father he was an extensive and progressive farmer and a prominent man in the town. He married, January 2, 1822, Lois Kelsey; children: 1. Williston, born September 29, 1822, died February 23, 1902. 2. Eunice, November 26, 1823, married, May 13, 1847, Dolphus P. Warren. 3. Reuben, January 7, 1825. 4. Lois, March 5, 1826, died February 5, 1899; married, March 21, 1850, Perry Hall, died February 5, 1899 (they died within half an hour of each other and neither knew of the death of the other). 5. Betsey, October 23, 1827, died November 30, 1900; married, May 13, 1847, Ira Ingram. 6. Asa, February 2, 1829, died August 27, 1902; married, May 5, 1853, Elizabeth Houghton. 7. A daughter, March 8, 1830, died in extreme

infancy. 8. Anthony Seymour, May 31, 1831, died September 20, 1850. 9. Clark, March 30, 1833, died September 6, 1835. 10. Polly Ann, November 14, 1834, died June 4, 1897; married, February 3, 1869, William B. Adams. 11. A daughter, October 9, 1836, died soon. 12. Sarah A., November 15, 1837, married, April 5, 1855, Rufus A. Houghton.

(VII) Reuben, son of Antipas and Lois (Kelsey) Winchester, was born in Marlboro, Vermont, January 7, 1825, died in Holyoke, Massachusetts, May 26, 1906. Until he attained the age of twenty years Reuben Winchester lived at home on his father's farm, and up to that time had given all of his earnings to his father, for he was an industrious and dutiful son. The principles of honesty and personal integrity were instilled in his mind when he was a boy at his mother's knee, and he never forgot them and always practiced them to the last day of his life. When old enough to start out in life for himself he began dealing in cattle, buying and selling, later added produce dealing to his business interests and soon became one of the most extensive dealers in that part of the state. At various times he owned many yokes of cattle, and often said that he had bought and sold more than five hundred yokes of broken cattle, oxen and steers. He is said to have been an intelligent and progressive man in every sense of the word, and his judgment on questions of local and general interest was considered standard authority. And Mr. Winchester was a man of the highest integrity, a firm believer in what in recent times has been called the "square deal," doing always unto others as he would have them do unto himself. Such was the man, and such was his character. His business life was rewarded with substantial success and he richly deserved the full measure thereof. In politics a strong Democrat, he nevertheless enjoyed the confidence of the people of his town without distinction of party, and he was elected to the state legislature with Republican votes. About 1865 Mr. Winchester removed from Marlboro to West Springfield, Massachusetts, and purchased a farm in that town, paying for the same in cash to the amount of \$6,800, every dollar of which he had earned in business pursuits. At that time the payment of so great a sum for farm land was considered quite unusual, for then, just at the close of the civil war, money was scarce and gold at a premium. Mr. Winchester was not a church member, but he was an upright man and honest in his daily walk. He mar-

ried, February 19, 1850, Hannah K. Brown, of whose family mention is made in these annals. Children: 1. Samuel B., October 2, 1852, died March 26, 1906; married, July 22, 1875, Emily A. Morse, and had Florence E., born June 21, 1876, died in infancy, and Florida M., born February 17, 1878. 2. Reuben Clark, November 10, 1857. 3. William L., October 23, 1865, died July 14, 1903; married, June 6, 1895, Addie E. Stockwell, and had Miriam Stockwell, born March 31, 1896, and Reuben Stockwell, February 26, 1902.

(VIII) Reuben Clark, son of Reuben and Hannah K. (Brown) Winchester, was born in Marlboro, Vermont, November 10, 1857, and was a boy of less than ten years when his father removed from Vermont and settled in West Springfield. He received his education in the public schools of that town, Holyoke high school, from which he graduated in 1875, and Eastman's Business College. After leaving the latter institution he began his business career as office boy in the service of the Holyoke Water Power Company and with the exception of a period of about six months he has been continuously in the employ of that great corporation, in one capacity or another, and constantly advancing until in January, 1903, he was elected to treasurer of the company, which office he now holds. Mr. Winchester is a strict, careful business man, and in many respects possesses the same characteristics as his father for honesty, integrity, and square business dealing. He married, December 22, 1880, Mary A., daughter of William A. and Lucy A. (Lamb) Cole. Children: 1. Faustina Hannan, September 12, 1881, died November 10, 1883. 2. Una May, October 14, 1883, graduated from Smith College, class of '04; married, October 11, 1905, Henry C. Warnock, of Northampton, and has one child, Eunice Winchester Warnock. 3. Ralph Cole, July 15, 1886, died February, 1900.

(I) Jethro Brown is said to have been progenitor of a numerous family of Stonington, Connecticut; and more than that he served with great credit to himself and his descendants as a soldier and sailor in service during the French and Indian war in 1756. As a soldier he frequently was on scout duty on the frontier of white settlement, and as a sailor his service is said to have been on board a privateer. After his marriage he left Connecticut and went to Keene, New Hampshire, remained there a short time and then removed

to Putney, Vermont, and purchased fifty acres of land in the Connecticut valley, but in the course of a few years he felt the need of more land and then went into the town of Marlboro and bought "Right No. 48," in 1787, improved it and spent the remainder of his life in that town. He died February 26, 1813, aged eighty-six years. He married Molly Haynes, of Groton, Connecticut, who died March 10, 1817, aged eighty-four years. Children: 1. Harriet, married a Smead and lived in Keene. 2. Molly, married John Irvine. 3. Daniel, married Lucy Alexander. 4. John, married widow Miner, of Putney. 5. Jeremiah. 6. Benjamin, married Abigail Wilson. 7. John, married Sally Wilson, sister of Abigail. 8. Lyman. 9. Charlotte. 10. Bathsheba.

(II) Lyman, son of Jethro and Molly (Haynes) Brown, was born March 28, 1767, died February 10, 1854. He married Miriam Whitney, born June 10, 1776 (see Whitney). Children: 1. Leafy, born May 25, 1792, married Oliver Halliday. 2. Daniel, January 22, 1794, died July 4, 1823; married Katherine Arnold. 3. Samuel Whitney, November 29, 1795. 4. William, August 3, 1797, died September 8, 1822. 5. Phebe, July 10, 1799, died November 13, 1799. 6. Phebe H., September 2, 1800, died 1831; married George Gilbert. 7. Lyman Jr., October 2, 1802, died November 27, 1862. 8. Bathsheba, November 25, 1804, died March 19, 1848; married Luke Whitney. 9. Lucy, March 16, 1806, died April 10, 1806. 10. Miriam W., June 7, 1808, died June 13, 1888; married Joseph Rand. 11. Hamilton, May 27, 1811, died December 18, 1885; married (first) Adelia Spaulding, (second) Emily M. Walker. 12. Eliza P., September 12, 1812, married Avery Holden. 13. John F., January 28, 1815. 14. Diana, September 7, 1818, died March 28, 1864; married John Knight.

(III) Samuel Whitney, son of Lyman and Miriam (Whitney) Brown, was born November 29, 1795, died September 6, 1863. He married Phila Mather, born June 23, 1797, died June 1, 1871. They had five children: 1. Mary Ann, born November 15, 1819, died December 7, 1845; married Hearte H. Winchester. 2. Timothy M., May 24, 1821, died November 15, 1872; married, May 2, 1848, Mary Ingram, and had George Albert, born April 14, 1849; Alice J., January 22, 1851; Addison M., June 23, 1852, died April 10, 1854. Ada M., October 23, 1854; William M., May 18, 1856; Milo A., December 18, 1858. 3. Phila Mather, August 16, 1823, married

P. S. White. 4. Lucy A., died November 17, 1870; married, March 9, 1846, Wilson M. Winchester, and had Herbert C., born May 23, 1847, died June 19, 1881; Ella F., June 16, 1849; Cora A., April 3, 1852, died May 8, 1894; Hattie A., July 10, 1853; Lucy M., October 12, 1854, died September 5, 1878. 5. Hannah K., August 8, 1829, died April 14, 1878; married, February 19, 1850, Reuben Winchester (see Winchester).

(The Whitney Line).

The surname Whitney, originally written de Whitney, is said to have been derived from the name of the parish where the castle stood. Aluard, a Saxon, held the land before the conquest, but at the time of "Doomsday Survey," A. D., 1086, it was waste, without an owner, save the king as lord paramount. A grandson or great-grandson of Sir Turstin, one of the conqueror's knights, known as Turstin of Fleming, sometime between 1100 and 1200, engaging in the border wars, built a stronghold and took up his abode at Whitney, on the banks of the Wye, and thus after the custom of the period acquired the surnames of de Whitney. The first mention of a de Whitney in any extant record is that of Robert de Wytteneye, in the "Testa de Nevil," A. D., 1242.

(I) Sir Robert Whitney was knighted by Queen Mary in 1553 and represented Herefordshire in the parliament.

(II) Thomas, son of Sir Robert Whitney, was born in Herefordshire, and went to live at Lambeth Marsh, near the Surrey end of Westminster bridge. May 10, 1583, he secured a license to marry Mary, daughter of John Bray. In the license he is described as Thomas Whytney, of Lambeth Marsh, gentleman, and on May 12 the marriage ceremony was performed in St. Margaret's. Nine children were born of this marriage, but only three of them grew to maturity, John, Francis and Robert. Of these Francis died in Westminster, 1643, Robert in the parish of St. Peter's, Cornhill, London, 1662, and John emigrated to New England and settled down at Watertown in the colony of Massachusetts Bay. It is of him and one line of his descendants that we have particularly to deal in this place.

(III) John, son of Thomas and Mary (Bray) Whitney, was born in 1589, receiving a good education, probably in the famous Westminster School (now St. Peter's College), and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed by his father to William Pring, of the

Old Bailey, London, a freeman of the Merchant Tailors' Company, the most prosperous of all of the trade guilds, including in its membership men of all professions and many of the nobility. March 13, 1614, being then twenty-one years old, John Whitney became a member of the company, soon afterward married, and in 1619 went to live at Islesworth-on-the-Thames, eight miles from Westminster, remained there until 1624, then went probably to London and lived in that city until he sailed for America. Early in April, 1635, he registered with his wife Elinor and five sons as passengers in the "Elizabeth and Ann," and sailed for New England. In June, 1635, he settled in Watertown, was made freeman, 1636, selectman, 1637, and held the latter office until 1655, when he was elected town clerk. As early as 1641 he was appointed by the general court constable at Watertown, an office of much dignity and the incumbent of which then was regarded as a man of consequence and influence. He was the grantee of eight lots in Watertown, the purchaser of sixteen other lots, and thus became possessed of a large estate. His wife Elinor died in 1659 and in the same year he married Judith Clement. John Whitney died in June, 1673. He had nine children, all born of his first marriage.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) and Elinor Whitney, was born in England in 1620, died in Watertown, Massachusetts, October 12, 1692. He was made freeman in 1647, and was a selectman in Watertown from 1673 to 1680. The name of John Whitney appears in a list of names of twenty men of the town who were impressed with provisions, arms and ammunition for the defense of the colony in 1675, during King Philip's war. His will was drawn by himself in 1685, signed it in 1690, and died before October 26, 1692, when the inventory of his property was made. In 1642 he married Ruth, daughter of Robert Reynolds, of Watertown, and by whom he had ten children.

(V) Nathaniel, son of John (2) and Ruth (Reynolds) Whitney, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, February 1, 1646, died in Weston, Massachusetts, January 7, 1732. The greater part of his life was spent in Weston, where he was a farmer, and the farm on which he lived was afterward in possession of his descendants for five or more generations. He married, March 12, 1673, Sarah Hagar, born September 3, 1651, died May 7, 1746, having borne her husband eight children.

(VI) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) and Sarah (Hagar) Whitney, was born in Weston, but did not spend his life in the town.

(VII) Samuel, son of Nathaniel (2) Whitney, was born in Weston about 1711 and died in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, August 2, 1788. He went to Shrewsbury about 1743 and joined the church there in 1761. After his death his widow went to Marlboro, Vermont, to live with her children, and she died there at the home of her son, Deacon Jonas Whitney, October 23, 1800, aged eighty-four years. Samuel Whitney went to Marlboro in 1769, and in the spring of the next year made a quantity of maple sugar. Soon afterward he removed to the west part of the town and settled on a farm which later was in possession of Ira Adams, and which farm is located on the easterly slope of Hogback Mountain. He enjoyed considerable local notoriety as a hunter of large game, and on one occasion with the aid of two of his sons killed a bear which dressed at four hundred and sixty-six pounds, said to have been the largest bear ever killed in Vermont. Although well on in years Captain Whitney (he was known by that title) took a patriot's part in the revolutionary war, and on the occasion of the alarm at Lexington took his old musket and with Captain Warren went forward and offered his services for the common cause of the country. At the battle of Bennington, August, 1777, he was present and performed guard duty over the captured British. On April 7, 1735, he married Elizabeth Hastings, of Watertown; children: Samuel, James, Elizabeth, Lucy, Lydia, Laccannah, Nathaniel, Jane, Sarah, Eliphalet and Hannah.

(VIII) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) and Elizabeth (Hastings) Whitney, was born about 1740, died February 1, 1811. About ten years after his marriage he removed to Marlboro, Vermont, and spent his life on the farm then owned by Mr. Adams, as is mentioned in a preceding paragraph. He married, in 1762, Phebe Harrington, of Grafton, Massachusetts; eleven children, five of whom were born in Shrewsbury and six in Marlboro: 1. Catherine, May 5, 1763, married S. C. Pratt. 2. Elizabeth, August 26, 1764, married Alson Pratt. 3. Moses, October 21, 1765, died December 14, 1765. 4. Moses, January 26, 1767. 5. Gilford, January 2, 1769. 6. Samuel C., April 18, 1772. 7. Miriam, June 10, 1776, married Lyman Brown (see Brown). 8. Zenas, March 14, 1779. 9. Simei, April 10, 1781. 10. Phebe, January 7, 1786, married

## MASSACHUSETTS.

swell Paddleford. 11. Roswell, July 27, 187, died May 3, 1790.

The antiquity of the

HUTCHINSON Hutchinson family is very great. Its origin has been assigned to one Uitchensis, said to have been a Norwegian and to have come from Normandy with William the Conqueror, but there is no record of the family after the Conquest until 1282, after which the history of the family is definitely known. The coat-of-arms: Per pale gules and azure semeé of cross-crosslets or, a lion rampant argent. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or a cockatrice with wings endorsed azure, beaked combed and wattled gules.

(I) Bernard Hutchinson, of Cowlan, Yorkshire, England, was living in 1282. He bore the coat-of-arms just described. His wife was the daughter of John Boyvill, Esq., of one of the best families of Yorkshire. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Robert, married ——— Newcomen, of Saltfleetby, Lincolnshire. 3. Mary, married William Sutton, of Washingborough, Lincolnshire.

(II) John, son of Bernard Hutchinson, married Edith Wouldbie, of Wouldbie. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Barbara, married Lewis Ashton, of Spalding, Lincolnshire. 3. Julia, married Allyne Bruxbie, of Shobie. 4. Margaret, married William Champernowne, of Devonshire.

(III) James, only son of John Hutchinson, was of Cowlam, and married Ursula Gregory, of Nafferton, Yorkshire. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. John, married daughter of John Conyers. 3. Barbara, married John Hathorne, of Cransweke (Cranswick). 4. Daughter, married John Ocam, Esq. 5. Eleanor, married Thomas Brown, Esq.

(IV) William, son of James Hutchinson, married Anne Bennett, daughter of William Bennett, of Thackley, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England. Children: 1. Anthony, mentioned below. 2. Oliver, married daughter of John Tindall. 3. Mary, married Jervas Abtost. 4. Alice, married William English.

(V) Anthony, son of William Hutchinson, married (first) Judith Crosland, daughter of Thomas; (second) Isabel Harvie, daughter of Robert. Children of second wife: 1. William. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. John. 4. Richard, supposed to have settled in Ireland. 5. Leonard. 6. Edmund. 7. Francis. 8. Andrew.

(VI) Thomas, son of Anthony Hutchinson, bought the principal part of the township of

Owthorpe, Nottinghamshire, the remaining portion afterwards coming into the family of his descendants. He lived in the reign of Henry VIII. He owned also an estate at Colston Bassett, a few miles east of Owthorpe. His actual residence was at Cropwell Butler. He was living as late as October 9, 1550. Children: 1. William. 2. John. 3. Lawrence, mentioned below.

(VII) Lawrence, son of Thomas Hutchinson, resided at Tollertown, a town between Owthorpe and Nottingham. He married Isabel ———, who survived him. His will was dated July 2, 1577, and proved at York October 9 following. Children: 1. Robert. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Agnes. 4. Richard. 5. William.

(VIII) Thomas (2), son of Lawrence Hutchinson, resided at Newark in Nottinghamshire, and died in 1598. His will was proved May 11 of that year and dated March 1, Children: 1. William, died before his father. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Joan.

(IX) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Hutchinson, inherited his father's estate at Newark, but removed to Arnold, near Nottingham, between 1601 and 1605. He married Alice ———, who survived him. He was buried at Arnold, August 17, 1618, his will being dated March 4, preceding. He bequeathed to all his children, most of whom were doubtless born at Newark before his removal to Arnold. Children: 1. John, married twice; lived at Arnold. 2. Isabel, married Adam Barker. 3. Humphrey, living in 1618. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Robert, baptized at Newark, September 6, 1601, lived at Arnold. 6. Richard, mentioned below. 7. Thomas, baptized at Arnold, June 16, 1605.

(X) Richard, son of Thomas (3) Hutchinson, was born 1602-03. In 1660 he deposed that his age was fifty-eight. He married, at Cotgrave, county Nottingham, England, December 7, 1627, Alice Bosworth, probably daughter of Joseph Bosworth, of Southell, otherwise known as the cathedral church of Nottinghamshire. He was the immigrant ancestor, and came to America in 1634 with his wife Alice and four children, and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. He had a grant of land from Salem in 1636 and the next year a grant of twenty acres more, "provided he will set up a plough." It is said that at that time there were but thirty-seven ploughs in the entire colony. In 1664 he had another parcel of land granted him and in 1660 still another. This land was situated in the vicinity of

Hathorn's Hill, Beaver Dam brook, now called Beaver brook, which runs through Middleton into the Ipswich river. He and his wife were members of the Salem church at early as 1636. He bought a farm of a hundred and fifty acres at Salem Village, now Danvers, of Elias Stillman in 1648, and that was his homestead afterwards. He served on a committee of the town to survey Jeffrey's creek, now Manchester, and Mackerel cove. He married (second) in October, 1668, Sarah Standish, widow of James Standish of whose estate Hutchinson was appointed administrator, April 1, 1679. His will was dated January 19, 1679, and proved September 26, 1682. His widow married (third) Thomas Roots, of Manchester, whom she also survived. Children of first wife, the first five born in England: 1. Alice, baptized at North Muskhams, Nottinghamshire, September 27, 1628, died there the same year. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at Arnold, August 30, 1629, married Deacon Nathaniel Putnam, of Danvers. 3. Mary, baptized at North Muskhams, December 28, 1630; married Thomas Hale, of Newbury, Massachusetts. 4. Rebecca, born 1632, married James Hadlock, of Salem. 5. Joseph, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, baptized at Salem, December 25, 1636, married Anthony Ashby. 7. Hannah, baptized June 20, 1639, married, April 12, 1662, Daniel Boardman. 8. John, born May, 1643, married, July, 1672, Sarah Putnam.

(XI) Joseph, son of Richard Hutchinson, was born in England in 1633. He came to America with his father and settled on part of the homestead conveyed to him by deed of gift March 16, 1666. He also had a grant of land in Salem. In 1673 he was one of the committee to build a parsonage at Danvers, and he gave the land. He was one of the petitioners for the setting off of the town of Danvers, then called Salem Village. He conveyed most of his real estate to his sons before his death, and died intestate. He married (first) Abigail Gedney, daughter of John Gedney. He married (second) February 28, 1678, Lydia (Buxton) Small, widow of Joseph Small. She was admitted to the church at Danvers, April 27, 1690. Children of first wife, all baptized at the First Church in Salem, September 26, 1666: 1. Abigail, died young. 2. Bethia, died 1690. 3. Joseph, died May, 1751. 4. John, died 1746; married, May 7, 1694, Mary Gould. 5. Benjamin, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 6. Abigail, born June 14, 1679. 7. Richard, May 10, 1681, married, February 16, 1714, Rachel Bunce. 8. Samuel, October

9, 1682. 9. Ambrose, June 4, 1684, married Ruth Leach. 10. Lydia, September 13, 1685, married George Nourse. 11. Robert, November 3, 1687, married Elizabeth Putnam.

(XII) Benjamin, son of Joseph Hutchinson, was baptized September 26, 1666, died intestate in 1733. While an infant he was adopted into the family of Deacon Nathaniel Ingersoll, whose only child had died, and brought up by him as a son. He lived with Mr. Ingersoll until he was twenty-one years of age, at which time his foster father conveyed to him by deed of gift ten acres of upland and three of meadow. Deacon Ingersoll, in his will made in 1719, bequeathed to Benjamin Hutchinson "in consideration of the great help he had been while living with him, and after he had left," all the remaining part of his whole estate, real and personal, after making provision for the remainder of his family. He was a farmer, and lived on a part of the homestead which had been his father's. He gave away most of his property to members of his family before he died. He and his wife were witnesses in certain witchcraft cases in Salem. He married (first) Jane Phillips, who died 1711, daughter of Walter and Margaret Phillips. He was received into the church May 7, 1699, and his wife the May following. He married (second), January 26, 1714-15, Abigail Foster. Children of first wife: 1. Son, died young. 2. Benjamin, born August 31, 1690, died September 18, 1690. 3. Hannah, May 7, 1692, married, March 6, 1717-18, William Henfield. 4. Benjamin, January 27, 1693-94. 5. Bethiah, January 5, 1695-96. 6. Nathaniel, May 3, 1698, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, December 26, 1701, married, November 17, 1725, Cornelius Putnam. 8. Bartholomew, April 27, 1703. 9. Jane, August 1, 1705, married, September 8, 1726, Jonathan Buxton. 10. Israel, baptized October 5, 1708, died young. 11. John, died before 1733. Child of second wife: 12. Jonathan, born July 18, 1716.

(XIII) Nathaniel, son of Benjamin Hutchinson, was born at Danvers, May 3, 1698, died at Sutton. His will was dated May 5, 1756, and proved October 24, 1757. In 1733 he removed to Sutton and settled on the Joseph Severy place in the northwestern part of the town. He served in the French and Indian war. He married (first) Mary ———, and with her united with the church at Danvers, March 15, 1723-24. He married (second) Joanna Conant, daughter of Lot and Elizabeth Conant. She was baptized in the first church



at Beverly, November 27, 1709, and died in 1802. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, baptized March 15, 1723-24, married, November 27, 1745, Jonathan Fitts. 2. Susannah, baptized November 28, 1725, died January 12, 1797; married, May 14, 1752, Daniel Day. 3. Bethia, baptized July 14, 1730, married Ebenezer Fitts. Children of second wife: 4. Bartholomew, born June 28, 1734, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born November 1, 1736, married, August 13, 1762, Israel Richardson. 6. Nathaniel, died 1755 in the French war. 7. Lot, born August 1, 1741, died March 24, 1818; settled at Braintree, Vermont; married, September 25, 1764, Hannah Morse. 8. Benjamin, born January 30, 1744, died January 7, 1840; married, July 11, 1825, Judith Lillie. 9. Jonathan, born September 2, 1746, died September 1, 1807; married Ruth Underwood. 10. Sarah, born August, 1752, died June 9, 1834; married, October 19, 1813, Ensign Samuel Rich.

(XIV) Lieutenant Bartholomew, son of Nathaniel Hutchinson, was born at Sutton, June 28, 1734, died there February 18, 1820. He inherited his father's estate at Sutton, and added to it by purchase, making it a two hundred acre farm. He sold it later to his son Simon, who in turn conveyed it to his son, Edwin H. Hutchinson, who owned it as late as 1878. Bartholomew Hutchinson was a lieutenant in the revolution in Captain Bartholomew Woodbury's eighth company, fifth Worcester county regiment, in 1776; also in Captain John Howard's company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's regiment, and marched from Worcester to reinforce the army of the north in the fall of 1777; also in the same company under Colonel Jacob Davis, in 1780, at the Rhode Island alarm. He was a member of the first church of Sutton. He married (first) August 4, 1763, Ruth Haven, born 1742, died September 3, 1796, daughter of Deacon John and Susannah Haven. He married (second) (intentions dated January 26, 1799) Mrs. Phebe Stockwell. He married (third) (intentions dated July 14, 1799) Rebecca Munroe, who died September 26, 1826. Children, all by first wife: 1. Nathaniel, born April 13, 1764, died August 3, 1794; married, 1786, Lucy Flint. 2. John, January 18, 1766, married, January 4, 1793, Lucy Kenney; died May 29, 1845. 3. Asa, December 24, 1767, died June 6, 1771. 4. Bartholomew, January 7, 1770, married (first) 1791, Lydia King; (second) January 23, 1797, Olive Kenney; died February 14, 1855. 5. Lois, January 18, 1772,

died August 7, 1799; married, May 15, 1798, Simon Holbrook. 6. Timothy Harden, July 31, 1774, mentioned below. 7. Ruth, June 7, 1776, married ——— Lee. 8. Simon, April 26, 1779, died September 11, 1865; married (first) November 28, 1806, Vandalinda Morse; children: i. Alaxa Ann, born September 7, 1807, married, November 1, 1830, Alanson A. Lumbard; ii. Sylvander, born March 7, 1809, died June 15, 1838; iii. Dexter, born March 14, 1811, died July 24, 1813; iv. Lucy Morse, born September 24, 1812; v. Charles Dexter; vi. Horace; vii. Hannah Gibbs, born July 23, 1818, died July 16, 1845; viii. Bartholomew H., born September 3, 1820, died September, 1822; ix. Edwin Haven, born August 22, 1821, married, December 12, 1844, Mary Ann F. Waters; x. Emeline Bemis, born July 23, 1823, married, August 30, 1853, Amos Brown; xi. Mary Lee, born September 23, 1828, died July 28, 1844; xii. Margaret, born October 12, 1830, died June 3, 1831. 9. Betsey, April 22, 1781, married, October 7, 1804, Jonas Cummings. 10. Lucy, April 24, 1784, married, November 28, 1808, Sylvester Morse.

(XV) Timothy Harden, son of Lieutenant Bartholomew Hutchinson, was born at Sutton, July 31, 1774, died at Albany, Maine, March 14, 1867. He received his education in the public schools, and for twenty years taught school a part of the year, farming the remainder of the year. He settled near the centre of the town of Sutton, in the South parish. Between 1808 and 1810 he removed to Sangerville, Oxford county, Maine, and about 1813 to Bucksfield, Maine, and in 1818 was a resident of Paris, Maine. He sold the property in Sutton which was inherited by his wife from her father, Ebenezer Rawson, and also land which he inherited from John Haven. He also sold his own property in Sutton to his brother Simon. In 1818 he removed to Albany, Maine, and bought a farm at Hunt's Corner, of two hundred acres. He became a prosperous farmer and a leading citizen of the town, serving as justice of the peace and in other positions of trust and honor. He was a man of strict temperance principles, a leader in reform movements, and of earnest piety. He was a fervid supporter of the Methodist church. In politics he was a Whig. He served in the militia. He married, March 24, 1797, Nizaula Rawson, born April 18, 1777, died February 25, 1869, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Chase) Rawson, of Sutton. Children: 1. Lewis, born at Sutton, October 3, 1797, married (first) Abigail Merrill; (second) Febru-

ary 21, 1852, Caroline Packard; children: i. Almond, born June 10, 1820; ii. Angeline, born May 19, 1825; iii. Freeland, born August 14, 1831; iv. Arvilla, born November 24, 1833. 2. Galen, Sutton, January 8, 1799, married, June 10, 1821, Olive Flint; children: i. Elizabeth, born December 31, 1822, died October 15, 1839; ii. Sullivan, born June 10, 1826, married, January 2, 1850, Elzina Eastman and had Aurin, born February 13, 1851, and Olive, born February 24, 1853; iii. Galen, born December 31, 1829, died January 29, 1831; iv. Timothy W., born November 21, 1832, married, March 13, 1862, Anna L. Canby and had Bessie, born November 12, 1864, died September 7, 1866, Richard C., born June 19, 1867, and Parke S., born October 10, 1869. 3. Nizaula, Sutton, February 13, 1801, died September 2, 1855; married, 1822, Herman Towne; children: i. Arabella, born December 7 1824; ii. Clarissa D., born July 26, 1830. 4. Marmaduke Rawson, Sutton, February 12, 1802, married, February 28, 1827, Sophia Cummings; children: i. Lyman, born January 4, 1828, married, May 6, 1855, Martha M. Stone and had Fred R., born November 27, 1853, died October 9, 1865; ii. Charles, born May 2, 1831; iii. Daniel, born April 19, 1834, died 1870; iv. Miranda, born September 24, 1837, married P. F. Wardwell; v. Rowena, born September 9, 1845, married, November 28, 1869, Ellery Wheeler and had Lizzie Sophia Wheeler, born September 5, 1871. 5. James Sullivan, Sutton, November 22, 1804, died November 8, 1806. 6. Charlotte, Sutton, died young. 7. Liberty Haven, Sutton, November 1, 1808, married, December 23, 1834, Laurinda Kimball; children: i. Horace, born July 22, 1837, married, December 3, 1863, Harriet Proctor and had Ervin, born September 28, 1864, Laura, born May 4, 1867, died 1869, Arthur and Archie (twins), born 1869; ii. Frederick, born December 31, 1842; iii. Austin, born November 29, 1846, married, 1872, Lucy J. Carter. 8. Timothy Harden, March 5, 1810, married, December 22, 1856, Eliza A. Hazeltine; resided at Gorham, Maine, and was an inventor of mill machinery. 9. Arvilla, 1812, married, January 29, 1837, William Evans; children: i. Edwin F., born January 29, 1838, married Cora Lumm and had Wayne and Sadie Evans; ii. Caroline, born August 17, 1839, died October 2, 1850; iii. Virgil, born October 28, 1841; iv. Rawson S., born August 2, 1845, married Nellie Seeley; v. Sanford W., born June 27, 1847; vi. Osman C., born March 21, 1850; vii. Clara Emily,

born August 18, 1854. 10. Clarissa, January 8, 1813, married, June 20, 1833, William H. Pingree; children: i. Edwin F., born July 14, 1834; ii. Harriet, born January 20, 1836; iii. Rosanna, born February 25, 1838, married, 1858, Charles E. Dunn; iv. Mary E., born April 2, 1840, married Thomas Smith; v. Rowena, born January 20, 1843; vi. Caroline, born May 4, 1852. 11. Edwin Freeman, November 16, 1815, mentioned below. 12. Freeman. 13. Mary, February, 1817, died February, 1843; married, September 5, 1839, Dustin P. Ordway and had Sumner P. Ordway, born March 31, 1842. 14. Diantha, October 12, 1819, died July 16, 1868; married, June 8, 1841, Prescott Lovering; children: i. Mary Elizabeth, born May 6, 1842, died November 12, 1842; ii. Sibra Rawson, born February 8, 1845, married William Staples; iii. Lewis H., born April 18, 1848; iv. Francis Hill, born January 17, 1850, married Abbie Bennett and had Chester B. and Stanley Lovering; v. Dustin Ordway, born January 5, 1851, died 1853; vi. Alma Adelaide, born March 15, 1859, married Frank A. Oxnard. 15. Ebenezer Sumner, Albany, Maine, December 1, 1822, married, June 15, 1845, Betsey F. Pingree; children: i. Mary Ursula, born September 30, 1846, married, November 29, 1866, John E. Saunders and had Mary Annette Saunders, born December 7, 1867; ii. Orinda D., born May 28, 1853; iii. Luella Angeline, born June 22, 1857; iv. Ambrose Burnside, born June 2, 1862.

(XVI) Edwin Freeman, son of Timothy Harden Hutchinson, was born at Albany, Maine, November 16, 1815, died 1884. He went to live with his sister when he was eight years old, helping on the farm in summer and attending the district school in winter. At the age of fourteen he returned home and learned the trade of shoemaker, and after the custom of the times followed his trade in winter and farmed in summer. When he came of age he engaged in the building and equipment of saw mills and grist mills, in partnership with his brother, Timothy Harden Hutchinson. They built mills at Dixfield, Buckfield and Peru, Maine, and at various places in New Hampshire, during the next six years. In 1840 he removed to Milan, New Hampshire, buying a farm of three hundred acres on Milan Hill, about a mile from Milan Corners. He became a prosperous farmer. In addition to farming he carried on extensive lumbering operations, cutting and sawing the timber from wood-lots that he bought in that section. He had one

tract of seven hundred acres of timber land at Jericho, New Hampshire. He kept some thirty-five head of cattle and fifty sheep. In the last year of his life on the farm he raised eight hundred bushels of potatoes. He was a skillful mechanic with all kinds of tools. He built his own house from timber that he cut on his own land. About 1867 he removed to Auburn, Maine, selling his farm and property at Milan, buying a small place at Stevens Mills and engaged in the building business. Afterwards he lived for a time with his daughter at Auburn. In 1878, at the time of his second marriage, he removed to North Norway, Maine, and settled on a fifty acre farm that he owned, devoting himself to the culture of fruit and having one of the best apple orchards in that section. He was an active, energetic man, much respected in the community in which he lived. Early in life he became interested in temperance reform and signed the total abstinence pledge, which he always kept. He was devoted to his family and much beloved by his children. He was brought up in the Methodist faith, but in later years became a Universalist. In politics he was a Republican, and was selectman of the town of Milan. He also held other positions of trust. He married (first) July 23, 1843, Elizabeth Ann Flint, born at Norway, Maine, April 6, 1821, died April, 1873, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Merrill) Flint. Her father was a farmer. He married (second) Mrs. Eliza Hutchins. Children: 1. Liberty Haven, born March 1, 1844, mentioned below. 2. Harlan, November 21, 1845, died August 15, 1863. 3. Freedom, August 6, 1847, mentioned below. 4. Luella, June 18, 1849, died December 10, 1854. 5. Melvin, August 27, 1851, mentioned below. 6. Arabella Libby, June 26, 1853, died July 20, 1863. 7. Etta, March 26, 1855, married, April 13, 1887, George Dexter Bearce, of Auburn, Maine, who died August 26, 1887; children: i. Winfield Dexter, born August 16, 1880, graduated from University of Maine in June, 1906, married, September 8, 1906, Mae Lora Cook, son, Winfield Hutchinson Bearce, born April 19, 1908; ii. Edwin Freeman, born February 2, 1882, graduated from University of Maine, June, 1905; iii. Clara Florence, born January 19, 1884, died December 6, 1890; iv. George Dunham, born December 14, 1887, he is now student at University of Maine, class of 1911. 8. Lizzie Florence, June 20, 1859, married (first) Frank Tarr and (second) Millard F. Haskell, of Poland, Maine. 9. Ella May, April 9, 1864.

(XVII) Liberty Haven, son of Edwin Freeman Hutchinson, was born at Milan, March 1, 1844, died at Lewiston, Maine, September 9, 1882. He attended the public schools of his native town, fitted for college in the academy at Lancaster, New Hampshire, and graduated from Bates College in the class of 1871 with the degree of A. B. He inherited strong intellectual powers and at a comparatively early age displayed those sterling characteristics that later won for him success and honor in his profession. He began the study of law in 1871 in the office of M. T. Ludden and was admitted to the bar the following year. He began to practice in Lewiston and continued with constantly increasing success and distinction until his death. During his later years he was a law partner of Hon. Albert R. Savage, now justice of the Maine supreme court, and his esteem for his partner is shown by the fact that he named his eldest son for him. During his brief but brilliant career he had many important cases. He was especially gifted as a public speaker and effective in addressing juries. Of good judgment, great learning, keen intellect, upright in character and high in ideals he made this influence widely felt and attained a leading position in his profession and in public life. For a number of years he was a member of the Lewiston school board. He represented his district three terms in the state legislature and in 1881, his last year, was speaker of the house of representatives, elected, it should be said, by a unanimous vote. Just before his death he was prominently mentioned as Republican candidate for congress. He was a member of the Lodge of Free Masons of Lewiston. He was a member of the Unitarian church of Lewiston and for a time superintendent of its Sunday school. He enjoyed to the fullest extent the respect and esteem of his townsmen and the confidence of the whole state. He married, November 20, 1869, Mary Wyatt Emery, of West Newbury, Massachusetts, born April 7, 1850, daughter of Nehemiah Follansbee and Mary Ann (Wyatt) Emery, of West Newbury. Children, born at Lewiston: 1. Annie Luella, August 12, 1870, married, June 29, 1892, William Henry Green, of Lynn, Massachusetts; children: i. William Albert, born August 24, 1893; ii. Grace Katherine, born May 26, 1895; iii. Edwin Thomas, born December 3, 1903. 2. Albert Savage, October 27, 1871, mentioned below. 3. Edwin Liberty, November 1, 1872, married, September, 1899, Mary Elizabeth Mower, of Lynn; child, Mary Eleanor, born July 21, 1900. 4.





*Freedom Hutchinson*

Mary Elizabeth, November 16, 1874, died January 17, 1899. 5. Grace Lyndon, April 19, 1879, died September 16, 1904.

(XVIII) Albert Savage, son of Liberty Haven Hutchinson, was born at Lewiston, October 27, 1871. He attended the public schools of his native city, and graduated from Bowdoin College in the class of 1893 and from Harvard Law School in the class of 1899. From 1893 to 1896 he taught school at Poughkeepsie, New York. He was admitted to the bar in January, 1899, and has practiced since then in Boston. He has an office in the Ames Building and resides in Newton Highlands, Newton, Massachusetts. He married, October 1, 1904, Virginia Walker Mellen, of Newton Highlands, born at Worcester, Massachusetts, May 15, 1878, daughter of George Henry and Nora (Walker) Mellen. They have one child, Virginia Walker, born February 10, 1908.

(XVII) Freedom, son of Edwin Freeman Hutchinson, was born at Milan, New Hampshire, August 6, 1847. He attended the public schools of his native town and the Nichols Latin School of Lewiston, Maine, and entered Bates College in that city. He took high rank in scholarship and had the English oration at Commencement in the class of 1873. During the next two years he was principal of the Topsham high school, Topsham, Maine. He began to read law in the office of his brother's firm, Hutchinson & Savage, of Lewiston, and was admitted to the bar at Auburn, Maine, in April, 1876. He came at once to Boston where he was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county, May 9, 1876, and where he has since practiced his profession with uniform success. His business has been of a general civil character with a considerable specialty in corporation matters. He has had charge of the legal interests of the Swift Brothers of Chicago and Boston, now Swift and Company, meat packers, during the past twenty-five years. He has attended to the organizing and incorporation of the numerous meat-packing, slaughtering, rendering and transportation companies of this concern, as its attorney. He has represented these clients also in court in many important cases in Massachusetts and other states. He has attained a distinguished rank as a lawyer and is reckoned among the leaders of the Boston bar. He resided in Boston from 1876 to the fall of 1892 when he removed to Newton Highlands. He has lately removed from Lincoln street to a handsome residence that he built on Center street, Newton. In politics he is a Republican. He was a member of the

common council of Newton in 1895-96. He was made a Free Mason in Henry Price Lodge of Charlestown, and is now a member of Columbian Lodge of Boston. He belongs to many clubs and social organizations of Boston and Newton. Among them are the Middlesex Club, the Hunnewell Club of Newton; the Katahdin Club of Maine composed largely of Newton men; the Civic Club of Newton; the Braeburn Country Club of West Newton and the Newton Golf Club. He is a member of the Unitarian church of Newton Center and for the past thirteen years has been chairman of the executive committee and ex-officio president of the society. He married, February 15, 1886, Abbie Loughton Butler, born May 9, 1865, daughter of Dr. David Presbury and Eleanor (Bisbee) Butler. Her father was a prominent physician, a pioneer in the development of systematic exercises for the health and development of the body. Children: 1. Eleanor Butler, born October 31, 1887, student at Smith College. 2. Harlan Freedom, July 4, 1893, died June 24, 1894. 3. Sumner Freedom, March 13, 1897.

(XVII) Melvin, son of Edwin Freeman Hutchinson, was born in Milan, New Hampshire, August 27, 1851. He attended the public schools of his native town and of Auburn, Maine, working on the farm during his boyhood. He learned the carpenter's trade of his father and worked with his father until he was twenty years old, when he left home and during the next seven years worked in the shoe factory of Moses Crafts at Auburn. For three years he was employed in the same business in the factory of Miller & Randall, also of Auburn. He came to Lowell, Massachusetts, in June, 1882, in the employ of a sewing machine dealer. After a short time he removed to Providence, Rhode Island, and was for seven years with the Davis Sewing Machine Company. Then he was with the Standard Sewing Machine Company at Boston eight years and later with the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Company. He was engaged in the sewing machine business in various positions and departments for a period of twenty years. In recent years he has been in charge of the eyelet department of the United Shoe Machinery Company of Beverly. He is the company's expert in machinery for eyeletting and has charge of the repairs and setting up of this kind of machinery in all parts of the country. His headquarters are at the Boston office, 205 Lincoln street. In religion Mr. Hutchinson is a

Universalist; in politics an independent Republican. He was a delegate to the state convention of the Greenback party in Maine, when Governor Harris M. Plaisted was nominated. He is a member of Abouben Adhem Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Auburn, Maine, of Pejeb-scot Encampment and of Patriarch Militant. He married, June 5, 1890, Anna Lydia Rawson, born at Oxford, Maine, November 15, 1856, daughter of Solon and Lydia Hackett (Downing) Rawson, of Oxford. Her father was a contracting painter and farmer; also at one time a grocer. They have no children.

The several attempts of genealogists to trace the pre-American ancestry of the Sears immigrant have met with many discouraging obstacles and few satisfactory results; and while it seems to be pretty well established that the family is one of great antiquity there has always existed a doubt regarding its origin, and there are those who are disposed to place it among the old Holland families and bring forth Dutch intermarriages in support of their reasoning. In these annals no attempt is made to investigate the subject of the origin of the family of the Sears immigrant, for it is not known where or when he was born, and nothing of his parentage, although there are various traditions and vague conclusions regarding his forebears. The family in America is full strong enough in every material respect to stand forever without the warrant of distinguished pre-American lineage. But in regard to the apparent lack of earlier data the Sears family is only one in the long list of our best colonial families whose history back of the immigrant is unknown, and the absence of definite knowledge of his ancestors is not to be taken as evidence of doubtful or obscure origin; for the simple truth is that it has been found impossible to trace his lineage in the mother country.

(I) Richard Sares appears in our New England colonial history with the mention of his name in the records of the Plymouth colony tax list in 1633, when he was one of forty-four persons there assessed nine shillings in corn at six shillings per bushel. From Plymouth he soon crossed over to Marblehead, Massachusetts, and was taxed there, as shown by the Salem lists, in 1637-38. He also had a grant of four acres of land "where he had formerly planted," from which it appears that he may have been in that plantation at some previous time. In 1639 he joined the colonists under

Anthony Thacher and went to Cape Cod and founded the town of Yarmouth. His first house was built on Quivet Neck, and afterward built another house a short distance to the northwest of his first home there. In 1643 the name of Richard Seeres appears in the list of inhabitants of Yarmouth "liable to bear arms." He was made freeman in 1652, took the oath of allegiance and fidelity in 1653, was constable in 1660, grand juror in 1652, and representative to the court in Plymouth in 1662. In 1664 Richard Sares, husbandman, purchased for twenty pounds from Allis, widow of Governor William Bradford, a tract of land at Sesuit. He died in August, 1676, and was buried on the 26th of that month. His wife was Dorothy ———, who was buried March 19, 1678-79; but it is not certain that she was his only wife, or the mother of all or even any of his children. Indeed, there is a presumption that he was previously married and that his children may have been born of his former wife. So far as known his children were as follows: 1. Paul, born 1637-38. 2. Silas, died Yarmouth, January 13, 1697-98. 3. Deborah, born Yarmouth, September, 1639.

(II) Captain Paul Sears, son of Richard, the immigrant, is supposed to have been born in Marblehead, Massachusetts, sometime after February 20, 1637-38, and died at Yarmouth, February 20, 1707-08. He took the oath of fidelity in 1657, held a commission as captain of the militia, and made a claim for a horse lost in the war with the Narragansett Indians; but there is no further record of his military services. He was one of the original proprietors of Harwich, Massachusetts, grand juror there in 1667, and appears to have been of considerable importance in the plantation. His estate was appraised at the value of four hundred and sixty-six pounds, hence he was well possessed in lands and goods. He married, at Yarmouth, in 1658, Deborah Willard, baptized Scituate, September 14, 1645, died Yarmouth, May 13, 1721, daughter of George Willard, of Scituate. They had ten children, all born in Yarmouth: 1. Mercy, July 3, 1659. 2. Bethia, January 3, 1661, died 1724. 3. Samuel, January, 1663-64. 4. A daughter, October 24 1666. 5. Paul, June 15, 1669. 6. Mary, or Margery, October 24, 1672. 7. Ann, March 27, 1675, died November 14, 1745. 8. John, 1677-78, died April 9, 1738. 9. Richard, 1680-81, died May 24, 1718. 10. Daniel, 1682-83, died August 10, 1756.

(III) Captain Samuel, eldest son of Captain Paul and Deborah (Willard) Sears, was

born in Yarmouth "the last of January," 1663-64, and died in Harwich, Massachusetts, January 8, 1741-42. He was one of the first settlers in Harwich, and was constable there in 1702, lieutenant in 1706, and in 1715, "Captain Sears granted liberty to build a pew in the meeting-house." He married Mercy Mayo, born 1664, died January 20, 1748-49, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Tamzin (Lumpkin) Mayo, and granddaughter of Rev. John Mayo. They had eleven children, all born in Harwich: 1. Hannah, July 1, 1685, married John Vincent. 2. Samuel, September 15, 1687. 3. Nathaniel, September 23, 1689. 4. Tamsen, November 13, 1691, died July 17, 1761. 5. Jonathan, September 3, 1693. 6. Captain Joseph, July 15, 1695, died August 25, 1765. 7. Joshua, May 3, 1697. 8. Judah, October 29, 1699. 9. John, July 18, 1701. 10. Seth, May 27, 1703. 11. Benjamin, June 16, 1706.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Captain Samuel and Mercy (Mayo) Sears, was born in Harwich, September 3, 1693, died September 3, 1738. He was a farmer and well-to-do man in every respect, leaving an estate which after his death inventoried at three hundred and seventy-four pounds in personal and five hundred and seventy-five pounds in real property. He married, in Yarmouth, June 29, 1721, Elizabeth Howes, born November 7, 1697, admitted to the church in Harwich in 1723, and died January 8, 1748-49, daughter of Deacon Joseph Howes, of Harwich. They had nine children, all born in Harwich: 1. David, September 22, 1722, died in infancy. 2. David, March 26, 1724, died in infancy. 3. Jonathan, September 29, 1725. 4. Joseph, May, 1728, died March 14, 1758. 5. Mary, baptized July 12, 1730, died young. 6. Sarah, born July 28, 1731, died December 16, 1749. 7. Prince, baptized July 30, 1732, died October 31, 1732. 8. Nathan, born September 25, 1733, died young. 9. Prince, baptized April 13, 1735.

(V) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) and Elizabeth (Howes) Sears, was born in Harwich, September 29, 1725, died December 16, 1752. He was a mariner and made his will March 28, 1752, "being then very sick." The inventory of his estate was filed February 6, 1753, and amounted to one hundred and twenty-eight pounds, twelve shillings. He married, June 29, 1749, Priscilla Sears, born Harwich, December 31, 1730, died April 12, 1819, daughter of Seth and Priscilla (Ryder) Sears. She married (second) April 11, 1754, Deacon John Sears. Jonathan and Priscilla (Sears) Sears had two children, both born in

Harwich: 1. Jonathan, May 7, 1750. 2. Elizabeth, January 4, 1752, married, 1773, Samuel Hall, born March 7, 1752.

(VI) Sergeant Jonathan (3), only son of Jonathan (2) and Priscilla (Sears) Sears, was born in Harwich, May 7, 1750, died in Ashfield, Massachusetts, February 18, 1808. During the early part of his life he went on whaling voyages and incidents of his hair-breadth escapes are still narrated among his descendants. In 1785 he was wrecked off Harwich and barely escaped with his life. He removed to Ashfield about 1800, in which year he was dismissed from the church in Harwich to that in Ashfield. During the revolution he served in Captain Thomas Hamilton's company and was stationed in Barnstable county for six months from July 10, 1775; was sergeant in Captain Abijah Bangs' company of Colonel Dike's regiment for three months to December 1, 1776; marched on the alarm of Falmouth one hundred and seventy-four miles; on the alarm of Falmouth and Bedford, in Captain Benjamin Berry's company, September 7, 1778, marching one hundred and twelve miles and doing seven days' duty. His widow drew a pension in 1840. He married, September 3, 1773, Abigail Hall, born November 2, 1754, died November 18, 1842, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Clarke) Hall. They had eight children, all born in Harwich: 1. Barnabas Clark, August 3, 1774, died April 18, 1799. 2. Jonathan, March 19, 1777. 3. Freeman, November 28, 1779. 4. Hepzibah Swan, October 16, 1783, died February 13, 1814. 5. Azarelah, July 10, 1789. 6. Nabby, January 1, 1793, died February 24, 1881; married Dr. Joseph Warren. 7. Clarinda, July 3, 1795, died May 3, 1824; married, November 24, 1814, Dr. Enos Smith. 8. Priscilla, May 16, 1798, died September 7, 1798.

(VII) Jonathan (4), son of Sergeant Jonathan (3) and Abigail (Hall) Sears, was born in Harwich, March 19, 1777, died in Ashfield, August 2, 1859. He went to Ashfield with his father's family and settled on Cape street, where he was a prosperous farmer and one of the leading men of the town. During the early years of his life he went with his brother Barnabas on fishing voyages to the banks of Newfoundland and the Magellan islands. Mr. Sears was a consistent member of the Protestant Episcopal church, a man of character and one who held the respect of all his fellow townsmen. He was selectman of Ashfield from 1820 to 1822, from 1824 to 1826 and from 1829 to 1831; representative to the gen-



eral court in 1833 and again in 1836. He married, February 3, 1803, Hannah Foster, born Tisbury, Massachusetts, August 9, 1782, died Ashfield, July 30, 1855. They had nine children, all born in Ashfield: 1. Clark, January 31, 1804, died West Hawley, Massachusetts, November 29, 1879; married, November 27, 1828, Emeline Kelly, born January 10, 1809; had eight children. 2. Olive, May 27, 1806, married Heman Cargill. 3. William, March 28, 1808, died November 15, 1875; married Olive Eldridge and had three children. 4. Freeman, August 30, 1810, married (first) November 27, 1844, Eunice Parsons, born March 18, 1813, died August 15, 1850; married (second) May 28, 1851, Mrs. Angeline Corey; lived in Goshen, Massachusetts, and had ten children. 5. Philena, September 3, 1812, died July 23, 1836; married Charles Cargill. 6. Stillman, September 23, 1815. 7. Jonathan, October 27, 1818, married (first) March 20, 1845, Rhoda Parsons, died July 17, 1850; married (second) May 28, 1851, Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca (Eldridge) Sears; had four children. 8. Milton Foster, February 29, 1821, died 1853; married Mercy D. Williams, born November 28, 1824, daughter of Apollas and Annis (Smith) Williams; had two children. 9. Hannah, November 8, 1823, died 1856; married, February 10, 1846, Henry Eldridge.

(VIII) Stillman, son of Jonathan (4) and Hannah (Foster) Sears, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, September 23, 1815, died at Shelburne, Massachusetts, October 10, 1854. He early learned the importance of self-reliance and when only a boy earned the means with which to secure his own education, working out on a farm during the summer months and attending school during the winter terms. After leaving school he first took to farming, but as his inclinations lay in other channels he began contracting for excavation work in company with his brother-in-law, Henry Eldridge, at Shelburne Falls. Later on they were subcontractors on the excavation work of the famous Hoosic tunnel, near North Adams, Massachusetts, and while his business gave every promise of excellent success he was taken off in the prime of manhood, when thirty-nine years old. On September 27, 1842, Mr. Sears married Abigail Eldridge, who died November 20, 1854, having borne him two children, Isabella and Henry G. Sears. Isabella married Henri N. Woods and has four children.

(IX) Henry G., only son of Stillman and

Abigail (Eldridge) Sears, was born in Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts, April 4, 1853, and was less than two years old when his father died and his mother died soon after. After their death the two children were taken to the home of her father, Eli Eldridge, where Henry G. spent his young life. At the age of twelve he was hired out for two years to a farmer in Conway, to work for his board, clothes, schooling, and just a mere pittance of money; and when his term was up he hired out to work for another farmer for seven months and to receive for his service the sum of fourteen dollars per month and the privilege of attending winter terms of school. He afterward devoted another year to work under a similar arrangement, but this time he received twenty dollars per month for his work. He prudently saved the greater part of his wages thus earned and used it in educating himself at the Powers Institute and the Northampton Academy, which proved as good an investment as he ever made, for it gave him a good education and in respect to intelligence it placed him on a footing equal to that of other boys of his age and time. After leaving school he went to Holyoke, Massachusetts, and for a few weeks was employed by Lemuel Sears, a merchant of that city, but at the end of that short period he went west, to Dwight, Illinois. This trip was made at the suggestion of his uncle, Henry Eldridge, who believed it would be best for the young man to start out in life for himself, and that in Illinois he could "grow up with the country," but after a month the young man returned to Holyoke and was again taken into Mr. Sears' grocery store at a moderate salary and his board, and remained there until he was about twenty-three years old, when he acquired a partnership interest in the business. This was the actual beginning of his successful business career, and while the elder Sears had for years been proprietor of a moderately profitable retail establishment, the young partner took such an earnest and meaning interest in building up and increasing the trade of the store that in the course of time it became an extensive wholesale and jobbing house with a large retail branch, while he himself soon came to be recognized as one of the most capable and straightforward business men in the city; and such is his standing today in the business life of Holyoke. And in addition to his immediate interests in the mercantile business Mr. Sears is in many other ways prominently identified with the best institutions of the city, a trustee and member of the invest-

ment committee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank and treasurer of the Holyoke Ice Company. He holds membership in the several subordinate Masonic bodies, the lodge, chapter and council, is a member of the Bay State, Holyoke, Mt. Tom Golf and Holyoke Canoe clubs, the Holyoke Young Men's Christian Association, the Congregational church, and in politics is a Republican. He married, June 18, 1884, Fannie E., daughter of Charles E. and Jane R. (Hemenway) Ford, of Minneapolis, Minnesota, granddaughter of Alvah and Betsey (Barnes) Ford, and great-granddaughter of Phineas Hemenway, of Herkimer, New York, who ran away from his home when sixteen years old and entered the revolutionary service as a drummer boy. Mr. and Mrs. Sears have three children: Marion E., Marguerite, and Henry F., died in infancy.

(For earlier generations see Richard Sares.)

(III) Paul (2), second son of SEARS Captain Paul (1) and Deborah (Willard) Sears, was born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, June 15, 1669, died February 14, 1739-40. He lived on Quivet Neck and was prominent in the church of the east parish of Yarmouth, to which he was admitted member June 23, 1728; and his wife was admitted there August 6, 1727. In 1724 he was one of the committee appointed to inform Mr. Taylor of his call to the ministry there; in 1725 was one of the committee to lay out the meeting-house floor for the pews; in 1726 was appointed to "receive Mr. Dennis' answer," and in March, 1727, was one of the committee on Mr. Dennis' ordination. He married, in Harwich, 1693, Mercy Freeman, born Harwich, October 30, 1674, died August 30, 1747, daughter of Deacon Thomas and Rebecca (Sparrow) Freeman, granddaughter of Major John and Mercy (Prentice) Freeman, and great-granddaughter of Edmund Freeman, "the proprietor." Her mother, Rebecca (Sparrow) Freeman, was a daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Bangs) Sparrow, and her great-grandmother, Mercy (Prentice) Freeman, was a daughter of Governor Thomas and Patience (Brewster) Prentice, and great-granddaughter of Elder William Brewster. Paul and Mercy (Freeman) Sears had twelve children, all born in Yarmouth: 1. Ebenezer, August 15, 1694. 2. Paul, December 21, 1695. 3. Elizabeth, August 27, 1697, died February 28, 1728-29. 4. Thomas, June 6, 1699. 5. Rebecca, April 2, 1701, died 1791. 6. Mercy, February 7, 1702-03, married Joseph Blackmore. 7. Deborah,

March 11, 1705-06, married Thomas Howes. 8. Ann, December 27, 1706, married Ebenezer Bangs. 9. Joshua, November 20, 1708. 10. Daniel, July 16, 1710. 11. Edmund, August 6, 1712. 12. Hannah, March 6, 1714, married Thomas Howes.

(IV) Daniel, son of Paul (2) and Mercy (Freeman) Sears, was born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, July 16, 1710, died November 28, 1771. He lived in the east parish of Yarmouth, now East Dennis, and appears to have been quite prominently identified with the history of the town and church, having fulfilled several important offices. In 1742 he and his wife were admitted to membership in the church in East Dennis, and in 1749 he was selected as one of a committee "to keep the boys in order on the Sabbath day." In 1760 he was one of the committee to locate a school in the town, in 1762 was appointed "to procure wood for Mr. Dennis," and in 1765 was appointed "to see Mr. Dennis." He appears to have possessed considerable means for after his death his real estate was appraised at five hundred and seventy-eight pounds, and his personal property at one hundred and seventy-nine pounds, thirteen shillings. He married, in Eastham, Massachusetts, January 13, 1736-37, Mercy Snow, born September 16, 1713, died May 8, 1790, daughter of Micajah Snow, of Eastham. They had seven children, all born in Yarmouth: 1. Micajah, April 25, 1738. 2. Jerusha, January 28, 1740, married Robert Homer. 3. Hannah, August 17, 1742. 4. Daniel, June 17, 1744. 5. Phebe, March 31, 1747, married John Sears. 6. Paul, June 2, 1750. 7. Enos, June 11, 1752.

(V) Enos, youngest son and child of Daniel and Mercy (Snow) Sears, was born in Yarmouth, June 11, 1752, died July 11, 1822, having suffered with a mental derangement for many years previous to his death. He was a farmer and lived in Ashfield, Massachusetts, where part of his children were born. He married, in Yarmouth, February 11, 1777, Rebecca, daughter of Sylvanus Kelly, and by her had six children: 1. Daniel, born October 6, 1779. 2. William, about 1785. 3. Hannah, married Barnabas Eldridge. 4. Tamsen, married Joseph Hall. 5. Dinah, married Baldwin. 6. Mercy, died December 16, 1821.

(VI) William, son of Enos and Rebecca (Kelly) Sears, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, about 1785, and died there in August, 1829. He was a thrifty farmer and spent his whole life in the town. He married Tamsen Eldridge, born Ashfield, 1786, died 1880,

daughter of Levi Eldridge, who was one of the most energetic men of Ashfield, could turn his hand to almost any kind of employment, and whatever he did was well done. William and Tamsen (Eldridge) Sears had five children, all born in Ashfield: 1. Lomina, about 1810, married, about 1830, Ephraim Williams, and lived in Ashfield. 2. Nathan, about 1813. 3. William, June 20, 1818, married in Albany, New York, October 16, 1845, Judith Adams and had three children; he died May 15, 1903. 4. Samuel, July 28, 1820, married, in Winfield, New York, August 13, 1850, Amanda Dodge, and removed to Grand Rapids, Michigan; he died June 26, 1908. 5. Stephen, September 17, 1822, married, November 14, 1850, Minerva Lilley, and had two children; he died in 1903.

(VII) Nathan, son of William and Tamsen (Eldridge) Sears, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, about 1813, died in Ashfield, to which town he removed about twenty years before his death. After the death of his father the hard work of the farm fell upon him, but he managed the old place to good advantage, keeping at times as many as four hundred and fifty sheep. He also dealt in wood and proved a capable and fairly successful business man. He was a member of the Congregational church and in political preference was an old line Whig. He married Abigail Bates, and by her had two children: 1. Lemuel, born February 17, 1835. 2. Eliza, March 2, 1839, married Duane Lilly; she died March 23, 1901.

(VIII) Lemuel, only son of Nathan and Abigail (Bates) Sears, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, February 17, 1835, and for almost half a century has been engaged in mercantile pursuits in Holyoke, Massachusetts. He lived at home on the farm in Ashfield until he was about twenty years old, and while he was brought up a farmer he appears to have been a natural mechanic, having inherited his grandfather's peculiar talent in that direction. Several years before he was of full age he rebuilt an old mill and built a new sugar house, laying out the frames and doing the work himself; and when the new meeting house in Ashfield was finished and there yet remained the horse sheds to be put up, he laid out the frames for men far older than himself, and much to the surprise of Captain Chapin who, observing the young man's work, exclaimed "Lemuel can do it as well as I." When he was twenty years old Mr. Sears began dealing in wool, buying and selling quite extensively, and travelling over all the surrounding country

in prosecuting his business. When he was thirty-one he went to Holyoke and bought a small grocery and provision store, and while he was without previous experience in that line of trade the venture proved a success from the beginning, and the large wholesale and retail establishment of which he is the head is the outgrowth of the start he made just at the close of the civil war. During the forty-three years of his residence in Holyoke Mr. Sears has been identified with the business life of the city in many ways, although he never sought political office, and frequently declined it. For more than twenty years he has been a member of the board of directors of the City Bank of Holyoke, for the last ten years president of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, and for twenty-five years a member of the city sinking fund commission. On November 27, 1860, Mr. Sears married Martha M., daughter of Deacon Ephraim Ford, of Cummington, and by whom he had two children: 1. Jennie E., married Franklin M. Street and have one daughter, Florence Street, born March 4, 1897. 2. Arthur L. died November 9, 1880.

The Shumways are a French  
SHUMWAY family and doubtless of the  
Protestant sect of Hugue-

nots. Some writers have said that originally the name was Chamois or Charmois. In the ancient records of Essex county, Massachusetts, the name is frequently found written Shamway. Dr. Baird is authority for the statement that a "Protestant family named Chamois is mentioned in a list of fugitives from the neighborhood of St. Maixent in the old province of Poitou, France, at the time of the revocation of the edict of Nantes."

(I) Peter Shumway, the immigrant, was settled in Topsfield, Massachusetts, as early as the year 1660, and it is believed that he was in this country at least ten years previous to that time, or about the middle of the seventeenth century. He was a soldier of King Philip's war and is said to have been present at the taking of the fort in the memorable swamp fight of December 19, 1675, in the country of the Narragansetts. On account of his services in that war his son afterward petitioned for a grant of land. Peter Shumway came into this country at the same time that Peter Faneuil and other French Huguenots came, and he lived for a time at Salem Village (now Danvers), Massachusetts, previous to his removal to Oxford, Massachusetts, where a few years afterward his son was a settler.

The baptismal name of his wife was Frances, and by her he had three children: 1. Peter, born at Topsfield (see post). 2. Dorcas, born Topsfield, October 16, 1683, married Valentine Butler. 3. Joseph, born Topsfield, October 13, 1686.

(II) Peter (2), son of Peter (1) and Frances Shumway, was born in Topsfield, June 6, 1678, settled in Oxford, not however with the original settlers and proprietors of that town, but on the land right of Joshua Chandler, which he bought January 13, 1713. His home lot in Oxford included that now or quite recently owned by Josiah Russell. His family has since been one of the best known and most highly respected in that region. He married (first) February 11, 1701, Maria Smith, who died January 17, 1739. It is said that her father built the third house having a cellar in the city of Boston. Peter Shumway married (second) February 28, 1740, Mary Dana. He had nine children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Oliver, Oxford, June 8, 1702. 2. Jeremiah, baptized at Topsfield, March 21, 1703. 3. David, baptized December 23, 1705 (see post). 4. Mary, baptized Topsfield, May 9, 1708. 5. Samuel, born Oxford, March 6, 1711. 6. John, born Oxford, June 26, 1713. 7. Jacob, born Oxford, March 10, 1717. 8. Hepzibah, born April 1, 1720, married, November 12, 1741, Obadiah Walker. 9. Amos, born January 31, 1722.

(III) David, son of Peter (2) and Maria (Smith) Shumway, was baptized in Topsfield, December 23, 1705, and lived for some time in Oxford, Massachusetts. In December, 1733, he bought one fiftieth part of the lands of Sturbridge and was one of the pioneers of that town as well as being one of the foremost men of that region. He married (first) Esther ———, and (second) Alice ———. She died January 12, 1810, having survived her husband several years, he having died May 10, 1796. He had a large family of thirteen children, five by his first and eight by his second wife: 1. Esther, born April 3, 1736. 2. Asa, October 16, 1739. 3. Mary, June 25, 1741. 4. David, May 12, 1743. 5. Solomon, April 1, 1745 (see post). 6. Cyril, May 4, 1752. 7. Elijah, born July 24, 1753. 8. Alice, December 14, 1754. 9. Abigail, July 8, 1756. 10. Lavinia, August 26, 1759. 11. Chloe, November 4, 1761. 12. Jemima, August 9, 1763. 13. Danforth, July 18, 1768.

(IV) Solomon, son of David and Esther Shumway, was born April 1, 1745. He removed early to Belchertown, Massachusetts,

and was progenitor of the numerous family of his surname in that town and its vicinity. He had a son, grandson and great-grandson named Solomon, the latter of whom was a teacher at Belchertown in 1885 and who was father of Edgar L. Shumway, one of the faculty of Rutgers College, New Brunswick, New Jersey, in 1892. The records furnish only a meagre account of Solomon Shumway and make no mention of the names of any other of his children than Solomon, although it is more than probable that he had others; and it may be assumed that among them there was a son Elihu.

(V) Elihu, presumably a son of Solomon Shumway, was for many years a resident of Belchertown and may have been born there. He married Charlotte Crittenden, and by her had seven children: 1. Leonard C., born November 21, 1815. 2. Samuel H., July 16, 1817. 3. Elizabeth R., October 23, 1821. 4. Lucretia, September 23, 1824. 5. Cynthia, April 9, 1827. 6. Willard, October 16, 1829. 7. Austin L., September 13, 1832 (see post).

(VI) Austin L., youngest son and child of Elihu and Charlotte (Crittenden) Shumway, was born in Belchertown, September 13, 1832, and while as a boy he was sent to the town school it became necessary that he start out early to make his own way in life. For several years he worked as clerk in a store in Enfield, Massachusetts, and after he had gained a fair understanding of business methods and accumulated sufficient money to make a safe start he opened a dry goods store in Holyoke, Massachusetts, and in the course of a few years became one of the leading merchants and business men of that city. He continued in active pursuits for full thirty-five years, and his career was one of most gratifying success from every point of view. He was a Templar Mason, a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. He died March 23, 1901. Mr. Shumway married, October 25, 1859, Louise F. Richards, born April 21, 1838, daughter of James and Priscilla C. (Newcomb) Richards (see Richards). Mr. and Mrs. Shumway had nine children: 1. Edward A., born July 22, 1861. 2. Arthur R., January 16, 1864, died 1872. 3. Mary L., August 28, 1865, married George S. Parsons; one daughter, Mary Louise, born July 25, 1900. 4. Charlotte, March 24, 1867, died in 1868. 5. Sarah, January 15, 1869, married A. K. Sibley, of Warren, Massachusetts, and has one child, Priscilla, born December 13, 1905. 6. William R., April 20, 1873, married Mary Fraser. 7.

Charles, July 26, 1875, died 1875. 8. Robert, August 16, 1876, married Adelina Ritter, and has two children, Helen E., born April 11, 1903, and Frank Ritter, born March 27, 1906. 9. Priscilla, June 24, 1881, graduated from Mt. Holyoke College, class of 1905.

(The Richards Line).

This is one of the numerous prominent names of Welsh origin which are found largely represented throughout the states of America, and one which has been identified with progress along the lines of human endeavor from a very early period in the settlement of the New England colonies. It is one of the names which originated in the Welsh system of making possessive form of the father's name a surname, and is equivalent to Richard's son. The name as a christian name is very ancient and is found in the early annals of the present English nation, and so developed into a surname along with others in very common usage. Books of heraldry give not less than seventeen distinct coats-of-arms connected with the name Richards, enough of which point back to Wales to justify the general belief that here was the original hive from which issued the founders of illustrious families of that name in different countries of England. At Caernwick, Marioneth county, Wales, is a manor inherited by Sir Richard Richards, president of the house of lords and lord chief baron of the exchequer, and in the annals his ancestors, about 1550, are spoken of as the ancient possessors. They claim the privilege of bearing the identical arms of Richard of East Bagborough, in the county of Somerset. This was depicted on the tablet of Hon. James Richards, of Hartford, who died in 1680, and may be seen in an ancient manuscript in the New England Historic-Genealogical Societies' Library halved with the arms of Governor Winthrop, whose daughter married a Richards in 1692. There are at present many clergymen of the name in England and Wales, and it has long been illustrious in Europe.

(I) William Richards, immigrant, is first mentioned March 25, 1633, when by the court of Plymouth, comprising Governor Bradford, Captain Myles Standish, John Alden and eight others, he was rated nine shillings in corn at six shillings per bushel, for public use, to be brought in by the last day of November, or the amount to be doubled if not then paid. In January, 1636-37, he removed to Scituate and forfeited his lot at Plymouth, whereupon the court ordered that "six acres where William

Richards dwelt be granted to Nathaniel Lowther, to belong to his house at Plymouth." This indicates that he perhaps had removed to Scituate as early as 1635 or 1636. In 1635 a fresh recruit of planters with Rev. Mr. Newman arrived at Weymouth. These, like the company previously settled there, were also no doubt from Weymouth, eight miles from Dorchester in Dorsetshire. In this company William Richards, of Scituate, and Thomas Richards, of Dorchester, are supposed to have had friends who attracted them, for both joined them, Thomas within a few months and William within a few years, and there both spent the remainder of their days.

William Richards appears to have inherited the traditional traits of his ancestors, was tenacious of his rights, enterprising, given to change and trade. In 1640 he had a dispute with John Turner, of Scituate, and it became necessary for the general court to appoint a commission to settle it. Yet there is nothing which appears to invalidate evidence of piety and the most strict uprightness, and he is presumed to have been a member of the church and a freeman, although no record of such has been found. In 1645 he removed to Weymouth, where a vote of the townsmen exempted him from a certain town order. In 1650 he sold a farm in Scituate to Gowen White for seventy-five pounds. In 1659 he was constable of Weymouth, and as one of the proprietors of that town received nineteen and one-half acres of land, "bounded east by the sea, and two acres of salt marsh in the neck; and soon after four acres of upland on the neck." He married Grace ———, and in his will, dated January 18, 1680, proved July 25, 1682, he gave her during her life, or widowhood, the income and improvement of "all his houseing and out houseing, Orchard, lands, chattels and moveables in Weymouth or elsewhere, with power in case of need to sell any part thereof for her comfortable subsistence." William and Grace Richards had five children: 1. John, born probably at Plymouth or Scituate, died 1695. 2. Joseph (see post). 3. James, born probably at Weymouth, died March 8, 1711. 4. William, born 24mo. 1658, at Weymouth, died 1683. 5. Benjamin, born May 19, 1660, died 1683.

(II) Joseph, son of William and Grace Richards, was born probably in Plymouth or Scituate, and died in 1695. In 1674 he became one of the proprietors of Worcester, but settled in Weymouth; took the freeman's oath in 1681, was fence viewer in 1692-93, and made

his will February 24, 1695-96. His estate was inventoried March 9, 1695-96, at one hundred and fifty-six pounds, thirty shillings. He married (first) Susan ———, and (second) Sarah ———, who was executrix of his will and in 1712-13, on eight shares, drew one hundred and thirty-five acres of the common lands in Weymouth. His children: 1. Joseph, born May 7, 1675, lived in Bridgewater, Massachusetts. 2. Susanna, married, in 1720, John Burrell. 3. Sarah, married, in 1730, William Davenport, of Bridgewater. 4. James, born September 28, 1680. 5. Deborah, October 19, 1684. 6. Benjamin, April 7, 1686 (see post). 7. William, April 12, 1688, removed to Connecticut. 8. Mary, March 6, 1689-90.

(III) Benjamin, son of Joseph and Sarah Richards, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 7, 1686, died April 12, 1741. He settled in West Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and spent his life there. He married (first) in 1711, Mehitable, daughter of Isaac Alden, and a descendant of John Alden, the Pilgrim. She died in 1720 and he married (second) November 20, 1722, Lydia Faxon, who died in 1788, aged ninety-two years. He had eleven children: 1. Mehitable, born 1712, married David Packard Jr. 2. Joseph, 1714, died April, 1793; married Mary Hamlin. 3. Daniel, 1716, died 1789; married Mary Packard. 4. James, 1718, died young. 5. Sarah, 1720, married, 1740, William Packard. 6. John, 1723 (see post). 7. Deacon Josiah, 1724, died 1815; married Anne Robinson. 8. Seth, 1726, died young. 9. Ezra, 1728, died 1786. 10. Lydia, 1732, died 1823; married, 1757, Deacon Nathan Alden. 11. Hannah, 1736, married Philip Bryant, a physician.

(IV) John, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Faxon) Richards, was born in West Bridgewater, Massachusetts, in 1723, and spent his life in that town and in the town of Bridgewater. He was a farmer. He married, in 1751, Keziah, daughter of Captain Israel Bailey, of Scituate, and by her had sixteen children: 1. John, a revolutionary soldier, who died in the service. 2. Sarah, born 1752, married (first) 1795, Joseph Thayer Jr., of Stonington, Connecticut, (second) Deacon Zachariah Thayer, of Randolph. 3. Keziah, 1755, married, 1778, James Ingalls. 4. Benjamin, 1758, died 1812; married, 1783, Polly Bartlett. 5. Seth, 1763, died 1837; married, 1791, Mehitable Snow. 6. James, 1766 (see post). 7. Ezra, 1768, married Martha Nash. 8. Tamazin, 1770, married, 1795, Joseph Snow. 9. Lydia, 1773. 10. Jennet, 1774. 11. Daniel.

1-8

12. John. 13. Luther. 14. Rhoda. Besides these there were two other children who died in infancy.

(V) James, son of John and Keziah (Bailey) Richards, was born in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, in 1766. In 1796 he married Sarah, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer Rich, a prosperous mill owner of Enfield, Massachusetts, and soon afterward removed to that town and was a carpenter and builder there and also in Greenwich. He built the Congregational church in Greenwich and that ancient edifice still stands as a monument of the substantial character of the man and the work performed by him. By wife Sarah he had eleven children: 1. Sidney, born 1797, lived on the homestead in Enfield. 2. Joab R., 1799, was a physician and a man of high repute; married (first) Sarah Peak, of Virginia, (second) Eliza Kempton, (third) Mrs. Ellen Simons. Dr. Richards was a cotton planter near Yazoo, Mississippi. 3. James, 1801 (see post). 4. William, October 18, 1803, died 1833; A. M., Amherst; married Lydia, daughter of John Gray, Esq., of Yarmouth, Mississippi. 5. Luther, August 4, 1805, married Mary Pinny and lived at Tariffville, Connecticut. 6. Benjamin, July 14, 1807, died February 4, 1857, at Council Bluffs, Iowa. 7. Melinda, December 31, 1808, died 1849; married Ichabod Pope. 8. Josiah, October 10, 1810, married Sarah Jane Moore. 9. Seth, June 9, 1812, married (first) Mary Turner Jones; (second) Cornelia Smith. 10. George Anson, July 14, 1814. 11. Sarah Ann, July 19, 1816, married Charles Lane.

(VI) James (2), son of James (1) and Sarah (Rich) Richards, was born March 20, 1801, in Enfield, Massachusetts, died February 16, 1886. His young life was spent at home on his father's farm in Enfield and he attended the district school of that town. On attaining his majority he purchased a farm and started out to make his own way in business life, and in this respect he was successful, for he was a thrifty and industrious man and exercised considerable influence among his fellow townsmen. In politics he was a Whig and in religious preference Universalist. On August 27, 1822, Mr. Richards married Priscilla C., daughter of Elisha and Rachel (Collins) Newcomb. Nine children were born of this marriage: 1. Maria F., born March 1, 1823. 2. Charles, November 18, 1824. 3. William, October 27, 1826. 4. George, January 27, 1829. 5. Jane, May 25, 1831. 6. John, October 1, 1833. 7. Mary, March 7, 1836. 8. Louise F., April 21,

1838, married. October 25, 1859, Austin L. Shumway (see Shumway). 9. Marshall N., November 26, 1840.

GUSTIN Edmund Gustin, the progenitor of this family, lived at St. Ouens, Isle of Jersey. He married there, April 25, 1638, Esther le Rossignol. The homestead at St. Ouens was sold by their son in 1677 to John Brock, of Reading, Massachusetts. The family name is something of a puzzle, however. The son, who will be known in this sketch as John Gustin, was originally designated Augustine Jean in the records. Savage implies that the name should have been Jean or John Augustine, and it certainly took that form after its owner came to America. In a few years it was shortened to Gustine, and eventually most of the family clipt off the terminal also, making it Gustin. Esther, the mother of Jean, had a brother, M. Augustine Rossignol, of St. Ouens, and it is presumed that both Jean and Augustine were given names.

(II) John, son of Edmund and Esther (le Rossignol) Gustin, was born in St. Ouens, Isle of Jersey, January 9, 1647. He came to New England in 1675 with Pierre Baudoin, Botnineau, Bayer and le Breton, all of these names showing the French origin. He was a sergeant in Captain Turner's company during King Philip's war, 1676. He made his home in Reading, Massachusetts, and was living there in 1677 when he sold his English patrimony. In 1680 he received a grant of land at Falmouth from President Danforth, the fourth lot on what was Broad street, now India street, Portland, Maine, with the privilege of conducting a brick yard. He purchased a small lot in Falmouth from Widow Housing, on the west side of the Presumpscot river, and with other settlers was driven from his home by the Indians, but returned in 1719. He was a mariner a part of the time and was at one time captain of a vessel. He bought land above the falls on the Presumpscot in 1686 of Thomas Cloice and made his home there until May 26, 1690, when the Indians destroyed Falmouth, and all that Mr. Gustin saved of his household effects was one chair. He married, at Watertown, Massachusetts, January 10, 1678, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Esther (Makepeace) Brown, and was mentioned in the will of his father-in-law. Some of his children did not return to Maine, but went to Pennsylvania, Connecticut and elsewhere. His descendants have been traced in Virginia and Pennsylvania

among the well known families of Hamiltons, Snowdons and Thompsons of Philadelphia; Clews, Hunters and Greens of Virginia. He left a widow and seven children: Samuel, John Jr., Thomas, mentioned below, Ebenezer, David, Sarah and Abigail.

(III) Thomas, son of John and Elizabeth (Brown) Gustin, was born about 1690. He settled at Colchester, Connecticut, where June 7, 1722, he married Sarah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gates) Holmes, of Colchester. The birth of the eldest son is recorded there. Their children were: Thomas Jr., see forward; Samuel settled at Marlow, New Hampshire, about 1765; John, resided in Lyme, Connecticut, and had a son, John Jr., born there September 27, 1768; Josiah, born 1749, also settled at Marlow.

(IV) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) and Sarah (Holmes) Gustin, was born in Colchester, Connecticut, July 19, 1725. About 1765 he and his brother Samuel settled among the first seven in the grant of land at Marlow, New Hampshire, made October 7, 1761, to men of Lyme and Colchester. Samuel remained there and was chairman of the committee for the towns of Marlow, Alstead and Surrey, New Hampshire, representing the signers of a petition relative to a representative to the legislature, December 11, 1776. Thomas Gustin was an early settler at Claremont, New Hampshire, where he was a farmer and raised large numbers of cattle, sheep and swine. He was a member of a committee to audit the accounts of the selectmen in 1768-70; was chosen town treasurer, March 13, 1770; moderator in 1772; selectman, 1771-72-74-75, and on the committee of safety in 1775. He took the first steps to form the church in 1771 and the first minister, Rev. George Wheaton, was settled in February, 1772. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Wetherbee's company of militia from Claremont, Colonel Isaac Wyman's regiment, roll dated at Mount Independence, November 5, 1776. He was also in Colonel Benjamin Bellow's regiment, New Hampshire, state militia, that went to reinforce the northern continental army at Ticonderoga, under General Gates, May 7, 1777, and was discharged, June 14, 1777, the pay being five pounds and fourteen shillings per month including one hundred and three miles to travel. His relatives, Joel, Amos and Walter Gustin, were in Connecticut regiments during the revolution, Josiah and others in New Hampshire regiments. The wife of Thomas Gustin died in Rockingham, Vermont, where his son—

Elisha, settled. Their children were: Edward, see forward; Polly, married Seth Deming, of Cornish, New Hampshire; Elisha, removed to Rockingham, Vermont, and was a soldier in the revolutionary war; Thomas Jr., also served in Captain Wetherbee's company, Colonel Isaac Wyman's regiment.

(V) Edward, son Thomas (2) Gustin, was born probably in Colchester, Connecticut, in 1758, and died at an advanced age in Hinsdale, New Hampshire. He made an application for a pension, August 10, 1832, when he was seventy-four years of age, showing a service of fourteen months as a private and eight months as a sergeant in the New Hampshire troops. He served a part of this time under Captain Jones, Colonel Troop. He was a petitioner from Claremont for a lottery to defray the expenses of needed roads connecting with Winchester and other towns, after the revolution. Later he settled in Hinsdale. His children were: Edward Jr., born November 12, 1786-87, married, in 1811, Fanny Field, and resided in Winchester; Thomas, mentioned below; John.

(VI) Thomas (3), son of Edward Gustin, was born about 1790, probably in Claremont, New Hampshire. He settled in Cornish, became a prosperous farmer, and was extensively engaged in raising sheep and cattle. He married Alice, daughter of John Vinton, and had children: Miranda, Elizabeth, Alice, James Harvey and John.

(VII) James Harvey, son of Thomas (3) and Alice (Vinton) Gustin, was born in Cornish, New Hampshire, May 19, 1815, and died at Winchester, Massachusetts, September 3, 1897. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, working between school terms on the farm of his father until he was eleven years of age, when his father died and he was "put out" to work until he was twenty years old. He then came to Brookline, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of his brother John, who was a market gardener. Later he worked for a farmer named Derby whose produce he used to sell in Boston. It is said that he was the first produce man to back up his wagon to the old Quincy market. After a few years he went into business as the proprietor of a restaurant in Boston but the venture proving unsuccessful he abandoned it and went west. When about twenty-eight years old he located in Fall River, Massachusetts, and learned the trade of mason, and worked on the construction of many of the big cotton mills there. In 1853

he leased the Baldwin place, at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, but subsequently became foreman on the Cheever Newhall farm at Milton, where he remained for three years. He then leased the Clark farm at Waltham, Massachusetts, and raised produce for the Boston market. He had the Bright farm at Belmont four years; the Darling farm at Woburn five years, selling the ten years' lease to go into the meat and provision business in Joy street, Boston. He worked afterward in Winchester at the mason's trade, and at length bought the Eaton farm in that town and lived there until his death, September 3, 1897. He was a Baptist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, April 3, 1846, Susan Crane, born November 3, 1826, died at Winchester, December 16, 1888, daughter of Ephraim and Olive (Eaton) French, of Berkley, Massachusetts, where the former was a prominent citizen and a representative to the general court. The children of James Harvey and Susan Crane (French) Gustin were: 1. William Henry, born August 15, 1847, died October 30, 1848. 2. Mary Adley, June 7, 1849, married, June 1, 1879, Alvah B. Heald, of Woburn. They had children: Alvah Frances, born October 1, 1880, died February 24, 1886; Florence Warren, born June 17, 1883, died April 24, 1893; Bertha May, born August 31, 1884. 3. Herbert Ervin, see forward. 4. Francis Edward, see forward. 5. Clarence Harvey, born August 12, 1857, married Annie F. Sinclair, of Florida; has had children: Myrtie, Harvey, James, Eleanor, Jessie, Marion, Mary. 6. Susan Amelia, born February 3, 1860, married, November 27, 1889, George H. Newcomb, of Woburn. 7. Charles Henry, Belmont, December 30, 1861, died December 28, 1862. 8. James Ernest, Woburn, December 2, 1865, married, November 4, 1893, Lena Ellis Thayer, of Taunton, Massachusetts, and has had children: Mildred, Ernest, Raymond, Marjorie. 9. George Oliver, March 3, 1868, married, February 6, 1890, Augusta Branch, of Charlestown; has one child, Chester Orville, born March 23, 1891.

(VIII) Herbert Ervin, second son of James Harvey and Susan Crane (French) Gustin, was born in Fall River, Massachusetts, July 25, 1852. While still an infant he removed with his parents to Milton, from thence to Waltham, and still later to Belmont, where he attended the public schools for about five years, after which the family removed to Woburn, where he was a student at the west side schools, and attended one course at the



Warren Academy. He worked on his father's farm and as a stone mason with his father until about eighteen years old and then at the latter trade for two years in Peabody for Samuel Trask, a stone mason, contractor and brick layer. He then came to Winchester and entered the employ of Samuel Twombly as a driver of the market team and seller in the Boston market. In 1879 he accepted a position in the produce store of A. L. Andrews, at No. 104 Clinton street, and conducted the place for a period of seven years for Mr. Andrews under his name H. E. Gustin. He was then admitted to partnership in the business, the firm name remaining unchanged, and at the expiration of three years purchased the interest of Mr. Andrews, took Stedman W. Fottler as partner, and changed the firm name to H. E. Gustin & Company. At the end of four years he sold out to Mr. Fottler and removed to No. 112 Clinton street, where he was in business four years, also buying the produce business at No. 110 Clinton street and admitting to partnership his brother, George Oliver, under the firm name of H. E. Gustin & Company. After two years he sold the business at No. 110 to his brother George Oliver, and has since conducted the one at No. 112 under his own name. He does a large and profitable wholesale produce and commission trade selling largely to the retail provision merchants in Boston and within fifty miles of the city. Mr. Gustin is the proprietor of a sixty-two acre farm known as the E. S. Gray Scotland Hill farm, and the greater amount of the products of this place are sold from the Clinton street store. He has about sixteen head of cattle, mostly Jersey and Holstein breeds, and during the summer resides on the farm. He has owned a city residence at No. 27 Columbus avenue, Somerville, since November 3, 1891. He was educated in the Baptist denomination but for many years has been a member of the Prospect Hill Congregational Church. His political affiliations are with the Republican party. He is associated with the following fraternal and other organizations: William Parkman Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Winchester, since May 8, 1877; Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, April 16, 1896; Orient Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Somerville, June 10, 1896; De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston, July 1, 1876; Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, No. 140, Scottish Rite; Charles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; Mount

Olivet Chapter of Rose Croix, eighteenth degree; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange. Mr. Gustin married, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 25, 1881, Julia Livingston, born at Bangor, Maine, August 10, 1857, daughter of John and Nancy Ann (Noyes) Carlisle, of Charlestown, the former a cabinetmaker. Their children were: Herbert Irving, see forward; Ernest Sumner, born February 2, 1888, died June 15, 1889; Lester Carlisle, March 29, 1890, now a student in the Somerville English high school; Ralph Livingston, November 27, 1891.

(IX) Herbert Irving, eldest child of Herbert Ervin and Julia Livingston (Carlisle) Gustin, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 15, 1882. He was an infant when his parents removed to Somerville, and received his education in the public schools of that town, was eight months in the Somerville high school, and this was supplemented by a course in Burdett's Commercial College. In 1899 he entered the employ of his father in the produce business, with which he has since been associated, having traveled extensively in the interests of the business. He is a Republican in politics and has served his party at conventions from his district. He is associated with the following organizations: King Solomon Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Somerville; Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Orient Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Somerville; De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston, March 28, 1906; Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, Scottish Rite; Giles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; Mount Olivet Chapter, Rose Croix, eighteenth degree; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Boston; Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange; Cape Cod Commercial Travelers. Mr. Gustin married, at Salisbury, Massachusetts, October 12, 1904, Mildred Louise, born in Salisbury, October 26, 1884, daughter of John Quincy Adams and Mary Evans (Merrill) Pettengill, the first mentioned a former school master and an ex-representative. They have one child, Bertram Pettengill, born November 15, 1906.

(VIII) Francis Edward, third son and fourth child of James Harvey and Susan Crane (French) Gustin, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, August 28, 1855. His parents removed to Waltham when he was an infant and he began his education there in the public schools. When he was seven years old his

parents removed to Woburn, and he attended the Woburn schools and the Warren Academy and helped his father on the farm until he was fourteen years old. He then learned the mason's trade and worked at this until he was seventeen years of age. His next employment was for eighteen months on the farm of V. P. Locke, of Winchester, then twenty months in charge of the milk business of Henry Brick, at Newton, and later he was engaged in market gardening for eighteen months for Samuel Twombly, at Winchester. He leased the Jacob Pierce place at Winchester for a period of eight years and later the Hanson place for market gardening and greenhouses. In 1890 he purchased a farm at Leominster, Massachusetts, conducting it in addition to his other business enterprises for four years, and also owned and cultivated a farm in Maine for eight years. In 1900 he bought his present farm in Woburn, then known as the old Ellard place, consisting of twenty acres, to which he has added about sixteen acres by further purchase. He has prospered in business and found an excellent market for his produce in Boston. He is a Baptist in religious faith, a Republican in politics, but has held only one public office, that of special police. He is affiliated with the following fraternal organizations: Mount Horeb Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, since May 17, 1882; Woburn Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, November 11, 1892; Hugh de Payen's Commandery, Knights Templar, June 24, 1894; Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Arlington, November 9, 1881. He is also a member of the Market Gardeners' Association of Boston. Mr. Gustin married, April 8, 1883, Ellen Maria, born July 25, 1851, daughter of James and Ellen (Dudley) Walley, of Dedham, Massachusetts, the former a blacksmith by trade. Children: Francis Edward Jr., born February 4, 1884; Susan Anna, December 24, 1886; Charles Alfred, July 3, 1888.

Robert Smith, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England. He was among the early settlers at Exeter, New Hampshire, and signed the famous Exeter combination in 1639. He removed to the adjacent town of Hampton, New Hampshire, and was living there as early as 1657. He was a tailor by trade. His home was on the site of the residence of the late Joseph Johnson, of Hampton. He died August 30, 1706. His wife Susanna was killed

by lightning, June 12, 1680. Children: 1. John, married, May 14, 1675, Rebecca Adams; (second) August 23, 1676, Rebecca Marston. 2. Meribah, married Francis Page. 3. Asahel. 4. Jonathan, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, colonel; judge of the superior court, 1694-99; judge of the probate court, 1703-08; provincial treasurer; selectman; deputy to the general court; married Dorothy Cotton; (second) Mary Moore; (third) Elizabeth Marshall; he died November 15, 1717.

(II) Jonathan, son of Robert Smith, was born 1645-50, probably at Exeter, New Hampshire. He was a brickmaker by trade and lived at Exeter. He married, January 15, 1670, Mehitable Holdred. He was living in 1698. Children, born at Exeter: 1. Israel, January 16, 1671. 2. Jacob, August 10, 1673. 3. Ithiel, mentioned below. 4. Abigail, Hampton, June 22, 1678. 5. Joseph, February 7, 1680. 6. Leah, April 7, 1683. 7. Mehitable, August 14, 1685.

(III) Ithiel, son of Jonathan Smith, was born during King Philip's war, probably at Hampton, 1675-76. He died about 1732. He lived at Exeter and Stratham, New Hampshire. He married Mary ——. Children: 1. Ithiel, settled at Kingston, New Hampshire, and had sons Ithiel and Peter. 2. Solomon, mentioned below.

(IV) Solomon, son of Ithiel Smith, was born 1700-10. He settled at Stratham. He married Abigail ——. Children, born at Stratham: 1. Joseph, October 12, 1725. 2. John, March 17, 1729. 3. Solomon, December 29, 1734. 4. Josiah, June 2, 1736. 5. Eliphallet, March 5, 1739. 6. Joseph, April 25, 1742, mentioned below. 7. Samuel, February 7, 1743-44.

(V) Joseph, son of Solomon Smith, was born at Stratham, April 25, 1742. He married Esther Rundlett, daughter of Theophilus Rundlett, granddaughter of James (2) and great-granddaughter of Charles Runlett (Randlett or Randlett). He resided at Stratham and Epping, New Hampshire, and died January 21, 1816. Children: 1. Theophilus, born February 26, 1765, mentioned below, and other children.

(VI) Captain Theophilus, son of Joseph Smith, was born at Epping, New Hampshire, February 26, 1765. According to the census of 1790 a Theophilus Smith lived at Franciscoborough, Maine. He resided at Epping and Newmarket, New Hampshire, and at Cornish, Maine, and was a farmer. He was a farmer and brick mason. He married, March 13, 1788,

Sally Pike, daughter of John Pike, of Epping. Children: 1. Theophilus, mentioned below. 2. Greenleaf, married, July 13, 1816, Polly French, of Epping, New Hampshire. 3. Sarah. 4. Nancy.

(VII) Theophilus (2), son of Theophilus (1) Smith, was born about 1785. He married Mary Lowell. He spent his youth in Cornish, Maine, and later was a farmer and lumberman in Denmark, Maine, where he died. He was commissioned captain in the state militia. He was a prominent citizen and held various positions of trust and honor. In politics he was a Whig. Children: 1. Lucy Ann, married Henry Warren. 2. Nancy, died aged eight years. 3. Greenleaf E., born 1816, mentioned below. 4. Amanda, married Daniel Lowell, of Denmark.

(VIII) Greenleaf Edmund, son of Theophilus (2) Smith, was born in Cornish, York county, Maine, 1816. He was brought up on his father's farm and early in life began to work on the farm. He received a common school education in the district schools. He was engaged for a number of years as contractor in railroad construction. He was thirty years old when he took up the study of medicine under Dr. Richardson. He began to practice in his native town, removing after a time to Lawrence, Massachusetts, where he enjoyed a large and successful practice. In 1882 he removed to Denver, Colorado, and continued to reside there until his death in 1885. He was a Republican in politics and faithful to his duty as a citizen. He never sought public office, however. He was a Free Mason. In religion he was a Baptist. Dr. Smith was a physician of ability, and in many respects a man of remarkable character. Without the advantages of a liberal education, he began his professional career at a time when most physicians are already well established. He had been successful in business and few men can turn to the life of a student after once enjoying for a space of years the success of an active business career. He had to an exceptional degree the gift of concentration of mind and self-control. He achieved his ambition in the world of medicine and took high rank as a physician. His personal character was exemplary. He inspired confidence in his patients and won their affection and esteem. He married, in 1847, Almira Moulton, one of the thirteen children of Cutting and Mehitabel (Lord) Moulton, of an old Parsonsfield, Maine, family. Children: 1. Sarah P., May 17, 1850, married (first) Oscar

E. Lowell, of Denmark, Maine; (second) Frank A. Pendexter, of Mechanics Falls, Maine. 2. George Pray, June 28, 1851, mentioned below. 3. Lucy P., September 25, 1854, married Frank Kincaide, of Madison, Maine. 4. Henry R., June, 1856, married Nellie Blaisdell and resides in Denmark, Maine. 5. Susan M., December 25, 1860, died unmarried in 1876.

(IX) George Pray, son of Greenleaf E. Smith, was born in Northumberland, New Hampshire, June 28, 1851. His father returned to Cornish, Maine, and the boy alternated work on his father's farm with attendance at the district school and academy. In 1867 he left home to study the art of engraving, being possessed of an ambition to make art his profession. He located in Worcester, where he worked as an engraver up to 1875, when the artistic fever was over, and he determined to become a miner and ranchman in the far west. He located in Nevada, where he acquired large interests, and became the controlling owner of the Buck mountain gold mine, one of the most profitable in the territory, and in 1907 he was still in control of the property as president and general manager of the Buck Mountain Gold Mining Company. He also acquired a large cattle ranch in New Mexico, which he held as an investment, the property including eighty thousand acres of land, all of which he placed under fence, and in 1907 there were several thousand growing cattle on the ranch, the matured stock producing a large annual income. Besides his western interests, Mr. Smith, on locating in Massachusetts, became interested in eastern enterprises, and he organized and became vice-president, treasurer and general manager of the Boston Fuel Company, with offices in the Beacon building on Beacon street. He also organized the Beacon Machinery Company, which owns and controls the patented machinery used by the Boston Fuel Company in the manufacture of peat into commercial fuel. The universal deposit of peat throughout every state in the United States gives to their corporation a vast field for works. Continuous practical demonstrations are being made of the value and utility of the properly prepared peat for general heating purposes which has carried the enterprise into the region of practicability, and it only needs the introduction of specially prepared stoves and furnaces to make its use universal. Mr. Smith is one of the owners of a well equipped stock farm near McCordsville, Indiana, and the pacers and trotters bred

upon this farm have become familiar and favorite objects of admiration at every trotting association in the country, for their peculiar grace, beauty and wonderful intelligence.

Mr. Smith has behind him a genealogical record that gives him reason for especial pride in the blood that runs in his veins. His revolutionary ancestors were not rare in the annals of that seven years effort to throw off the yoke of England, and he is doing a duty to his country and to the liberty loving in all the world by doing his part in keeping alive the spirit of liberty, through encouraging the work done by the various patriotic societies of America. He was instrumental in founding the Sons of America, and as head of that patriotic and philanthropic order, he placed the organization in a commanding position among the fraternal societies of the United States, and the Mortuary Benefit Fund suggested by him has in the quarter century of its existence distributed over \$100,000 annually to members in benefits. Mr. Smith became peculiarly prominent in this connection at the convention of the order held at Washington, D. C., where in his address to the convention he touched upon the murder of Dr. Cronin, of Chicago, in a way that caused the Associated Press to telegraph that portion of his address verbatim to all parts of the English speaking world. Mr. Smith married, June 22, 1880, Anna S. Chapman, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Children: 1. W. Winford H., born in Scarboro, Maine, July, 1881, graduate of Bowdoin College, Maine, Johns Hopkins University of Baltimore, physician and surgeon, now managing physician of Bellevue Hospital, New York City. 2. Mildred F., born in Marion, Massachusetts, 1882, married Thomas Oglesby. 3. Ross G., born in Scarboro, Maine, 1885, general manager of the Iris Gold Mining Company of Fay, Nevada; married Lillian Blair, of Massachusetts. 4. Ethel, born 1890. Mr. Smith has a beautiful residence on Otis street, Newtonville, that charming suburb of Boston, and here with the fine roads and bridle paths of the neighborhood, he with his family enjoy to the fullest the companionship of his intelligent and well trained horses. Mr. Smith became known all over the United States, and of him the *New York Herald* said, "A man who wears his heart upon his sleeve" and an author who dedicated a novel to him which became widely read, described him as "a man who loves a horse, whose heart pulsates in a royal setting,

whose fidelity never falters, and whose friendship never fails."

Although no complete genealogy of the Fowle family has ever been compiled, sufficient data has been discovered as the result of tracing a number of lineages to make it appear almost beyond doubt that all of the name in this country have descended from George Fowle, who settled in Concord, Massachusetts, a year or two prior to 1638, when he was admitted a freeman, and continued to reside in Concord until between 1646 and 1648, when he removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was a tanner by trade and buying land and buildings in Charlestown, he pursued his occupation there during the remainder of his life.

Tradition tells us that he came from the Highlands of Scotland, where he had been active in the Scottish clans and was obliged to leave his native hills on account of political troubles. It is not improbable, however, that when he came to this country it was from Kent county, England, for when he settled in Concord several Kentish families were there who had preceded him, among them the Merriam immigrants, who it has been discovered came from Kent county, where the name of Fowle has not been uncommon in its history.

(1) George Fowle brought with him his wife Mary (maiden name unknown), his daughter Hannah and his son John. While in Concord four more children were born to him, and after his removal to Charlestown five more were added to the family, making eleven in all, seven sons and four daughters. Nine of these children lived to adult years, and six of the sons and one daughter were married and raised families, their descendants being a numerous progeny who have become scattered over many parts of the country, although the majority have remained near their ancestral homes. George Fowle died in Charlestown, September 19, 1682, aged seventy-two years (gravestone), showing that he was born in 1610. His wife died there February 15, 1676-77, aged sixty-three years (gravestone with husband). By his will dated March 11, 1681-82, probated October 3, 1682, he devised to his sons in minute detail all his property, the real estate being inventoried at three hundred and twenty-one pounds. He was possessed of a military spirit, and joining a train band was chosen surveyor of arms. This spirit was transmitted to many of his descend-

ants, particularly in the line of his son James, who settled in Woburn, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Hannah, married 10 (11) 1654-55, Captain Samuel Ruggles, of Roxbury; died October 2, 1669. 2. John (Captain), married 25 (11) 1658-59, Anna Carter, daughter of Thomas and Anna Carter, of Charlestown; died at Charlestown, October 13, 1711. 3. Mary, born 24 (9) 1640, at Concord, Massachusetts; died there in infancy. 4. Peter, born 2 (10) 1641, at Concord, died at Woburn, December 11, 1721; married Mary Carter, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth Carter, of Woburn; resided at Charlestown and Woburn. 5. James (Lieutenant), see forward. 6. Mary, born 9 (12) 1644, at Concord, died at Charlestown, July 4, 1667, unmarried. 7. Abraham, born at Charlestown; married, July 14, 1679, Hannah Harris. 8. Zechariah, born at Charlestown, died there 7 (11) 1677-8; married 24 (10) 1675, ——— Paine, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Carrington) Paine, of Charlestown. 9. Isaac, born at Charlestown, died there October 15, 1718, in his seventieth year (gravestone); married, November 30, 1671, Beriah Bright, daughter of Henry and Anne (Goldstone) Bright, of Watertown, Massachusetts. Isaac and Beriah (Bright) Fowle were, through their daughter Abigail, great-grandparents of Abigail (Smith) Adams, wife of President John Adams and mother of President John Quincy Adams, second and sixth presidents, respectively, of the United States. 10. Jacob, born at Charlestown; died 1678, at Boston. 11. Elizabeth, born at Charlestown, January 27, 1655-56; died there in infancy, March 10, 1656-57.

(II) Lieutenant James, son of George Fowle, born at Concord, Massachusetts, 12 (1) 1642, died at Woburn, Massachusetts, December 17, 1690, in his forty-ninth year; married, about 1666, Abigail Carter, born at Woburn, April 21, 1648, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth Carter, of Woburn. She married (second) April 18, 1692, Ensign Samuel Walker, of Woburn, who was a deacon of the First Church of Woburn from 1692 until his death, January 18, 1703-04. She married (third) Deacon Samuel Stone, of Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, and died, his widow, at Woburn, May 11, 1718, aged seventy-one years (gravestone). Lieutenant James Fowle was the fifth child of George Fowle and settled in Woburn probably at the time he married Abigail Carter, for their first child, a son, was born in Woburn, March 4, 1667, and was named James for his

father. As shown by the records he appeared first in Woburn in 1666, and in 1668 he had a right in the common lands of the town. In 1672 he was a constable of Woburn. Being imbued with the military spirit of his father, he became a member of the train band, first as a trooper, later, sometime between 1686 and 1689, appointed an ensign by Governor Edmund Andros and afterwards elected a lieutenant. As Governor Andros was unpopular with the colonist, Mr. Fowle's appointment met with considerable opposition, and was the subject of a number of lengthy documents, with the result, however, that the appointment was allowed to stand. Lieutenant Fowle gave evidence of his patriotism by enlisting in 1690 in the Phipps expedition to Quebec, Canada, against the French. Owing to bad management and the excessive cold weather in Canada, this expedition proved unsuccessful, and many of the soldiers from New England died in Canada from colds and distemper brought on by exposure. There is little doubt that, while Mr. Fowle was able to return home, he was afflicted by the prevailing distemper, for he died December 19, that year. Previous to this departure on the expedition, he apparently thought it well to provide against the possibility of his death while away, as on July 30, 1690, he made his will, in which he said: "Being by a call of God bound for Canada in the expedition against the French Enemy and not knowing whether I shall ever return home alive," then disposed of his estate to his wife and children.

Lieutenant Fowle was a cordwainer or shoemaker by trade, and lived and had his shop near where the present Central House stands. In 1678 he was allowed by the town to take in "a little piece of land behind the Bell Hill," an elevation adjoining his estate, and so called because upon its summit was then located the bell whose voice summoned the people to worship in the church near its base. Upon the westerly slope of this hill, the town laid out its first burying ground, which is still preserved and in which rest the remains of Lieutenant James Fowle, his son, Captain James Fowle, and a number of their descendants, as well as the ancestors of many other more distinguished men who were given to the world by the early sons and daughters of the historic old town of Woburn. Here were buried Captain Edward Johnson, the "Father of Woburn," Colonel Loammi Baldwin, of revolutionary fame, and Moses Cleveland, the emigrant ancestor of President Grover Cleveland, also ancestor

of presidents, Franklin Pierce and William H. Harrison. From the time when the town erected one of the old time stone powder houses, so common in the early days, upon this hill, it has been known as Powder House hill. Lieutenant Fowle was the ancestor of all the members of the well-known Fowle family which has always been prominent and distinguished in Woburn. He was evidently a man of thrift during his life, as shown by his holdings of land and buildings at the time of his death, which comprised the present Central House lot, and more to the northwest and southeast on that side of Main street, then the country road as well as on the opposite side, his estate showing an appraisal of seven hundred and fifteen pounds, quite a fortune for that time. To these lands his descendants in the succeeding three or four generations gradually added until the Fowles came to be among the largest land proprietors in Woburn, their possessions comprising many acres of valuable land, with buildings, right in the heart of the town, land which is now thickly settled with business blocks, stores, shops and residences.

Children, all born at Woburn: 1. Captain James, March 4, 1667, see forward. 2. Abigail, October 15, 1669, died at Woburn, January 3, 1690; married, July 29, 1689, Cornet Jonathan Wyman, son of Lieutenant John and Sarah (Nutt) Wyman, of Woburn. 3. John (Captain), March 12, 1671, died at Woburn, June 13, 1744; married, July 1, 1696, Elizabeth Prescott, born at Concord, November 27, 1678, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Hoar) Prescott, of Concord, Massachusetts. 4. Samuel, September 17, 1674, was a mariner and died while on a voyage about 1699 or 1700; married Susanna Blaney, born June 13, 1673, at Charlestown, daughter of John and Mary (Powell) Blaney. 5. Jacob, April 3, 1677, married, November 3, 1701, Mary Broughton, at Woburn. 6. Elizabeth, September 28, 1681, died at Medford, Massachusetts, February 3, 1764, in her eighty-fourth year (gravestone); married (first) March 2, 1699, Timothy Walker, son of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Reed) Walker, of Woburn; married (second) Lieutenant Stephen Hall, of Medford, born at Charlestown, son of John and Elizabeth (Green) Hall. 7. Hannah, January 23, 1683-84, married, December 25, 1705, Samuel Trumbull, son of John and Mary (Jones) Trumbull, of Charlestown. 8. Mary, July 18, 1687, no further record found.

(III) Captain James (2), son of Lieuten-

ant James (1) Fowle, born at Woburn, March 4, 1667, died there March 19, 1714, aged forty-seven years and fourteen days (gravestone); married, October 2, 1688, Mary Richardson, born March 22, 1669, at Woburn, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Green) Richardson. She married (second) Deacon Samuel Walker, of Woburn, and died his widow at Charlestown, October 23, 1748, aged eighty years (gravestone). He was the oldest child of Lieutenant James and Abigail (Carter) Fowle, and the first native of Woburn of that surname. His homestead was on the site of the present Central House, on Main street, Woburn, and it is probable that he built and kept the old Fowle Tavern, which is supposed to have been erected about 1691, soon after the death of his father, and was for a century and a half one of the most important public houses in Woburn and always kept by a Fowle. It was demolished in 1840 to make way for the Central House, which was built in that year by Joseph Rollins and has been Woburn's leading hotel to the present day. The military spirit was also inherited by this James Fowle, and as a member of the Woburn Militia Company he became a sergeant, which office he held from 1693 to 1701, and was a captain during the last years of his life. Further evidence of the soldierly temper possessed by this family is shown in the fact that a brother of Captain James (John) was also a captain and he in turn had a son who bore the title of Cornet, John Fowle. Captain James also had a son John who rose to the rank of major, and the latter had three sons, a nephew and three grandsons who served in the revolutionary war. Captain James Fowle was for thirteen years town clerk of Woburn, from 1701 to 1714; also selectman for fourteen years; previous to and during the time he was town clerk and was a commissioner in 1703 to aid in establishing the province tax according to act of general court, March, 1703. Captain James and Mary (Richardson) Fowle had twelve children, only three of whom were boys and all were born in Woburn. Children: 1. Mary, born June 18, 1689, died March 9, 1762, at Woburn, in her seventy-fourth year (gravestone); married, June 17, 1714, Lieutenant James Simonds, son of James and Susanna (Blodgett) Simonds, of Woburn. 2. James, July 20, 1691, died October 11, 1706, (gravestone) at Cambridge, Massachusetts. 3. Abigail, August 22, 1693, died at Medford, Massachusetts, February 20, 1759; married Jonathan Thompson, son of Jonathan and Frances

(Whitemore) Thompson, of Woburn. 4. John (Major), November 11, 1695, mentioned below. 5. Hannah, September 13, 1697, died at Wilmington, Massachusetts, May 13, 1788, in her ninety-first year (gravestone); married Samuel Walker, son of Deacon Samuel and Judith (Howard) Walker, of Woburn. 6. Elizabeth, August 9, 1699, died at Lynn, Massachusetts, January 28, 1760; married, December 28, 1721, Benjamin Newhall, son of Joseph and Susanna (Farrar) Newhall, of Lynn. 7. Ruth, April 6, 1701, died in childhood at Woburn, March 3, 1713. 8. Sarah, July 29, 1703, married, September 24, 1728, James Richardson, son of Captain James and Elizabeth (Arnold) Richardson, of Woburn. 9. Samuel, June 10, 1705, died at Woburn, August 13, 1793; married, September 5, 1727, Susanna Reed, born August 18, 1707, at Woburn, daughter of Lieutenant Joseph and Phebe (Walker) Reed. 10. Esther, May 29, 1707, married, November 2, 1726, Nathan Simonds, son of James and Susanna (Blodgett) Simonds, of Woburn, and brother of Lieutenant James Simonds, who married Mary, eldest sister of Esther. 11. Martha, March 12, 1709, died at Boston, September 5, 1794, and was buried in King's Chapel burying ground; married (first) August 11, 1737, Rev. Supply Clapp, son of Deacon Samuel and Mary (Paul) Clapp, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a member of the Second Church, Woburn Precinct, now Burlington, Massachusetts, organized in 1735. He died at Woburn, December 28, 1747, and she married (second) Colonel Nathaniel Thwing, of Boston. 12. Catherine, September 20, 1711, died at Charlestown, December 25, 1790; married, March 4, 1730, Josiah Whittemore, of Charlestown.

(IV) Major John, son of Captain James (2) Fowle, born at Woburn, November 11, 1695, died there September 28, 1775, in his eightieth year; married, December 25, 1718, Mary Converse, born January 12, 1702, daughter of Captain Josiah and Ruth (Marshall) Converse, of Woburn. The home of Major John Fowle and family was a large gambrel roof house, a most imposing one for the period, which he erected on the country road, now the junction of Main, Salem and Broad streets, in the business centre of Woburn. It was built about one hundred and eighty years ago but its original form and appearance have been preserved in excellent condition, although it is now occupied as a grocery store. In the early part of the nineteenth century, a John

Flagg kept a tavern there and for that reason it became known as the Flagg House. Major John Fowle was captain of a Woburn military company from 1738 to 1748, when he was promoted to the rank of major and bore this title until his death. He served as major in Colonel Jonathan Tyng's regiment from September 9, 1755, to January 3, 1756, during the period of the French and Indian war. There is in existence a bayonet roll at the State House, Boston, of members of the company in Woburn of which he was captain, the East Company so called. He was a selectman of Woburn in 1741, this appearing to be the only civil office held by him. He was apparently a man of considerable energy and enterprise and he seems to have made quite a fortune by the sale of the province lands, granted to the soldiers of the various wars and their descendants.

The method of his dealings was to buy up the shares of these lands from the soldiers or their legal heirs and then dispose of them at a profit through the founding of new towns. He made investments in different parts of the provinces and is known to have been one of the four original proprietors of Petersborough, New Hampshire, the three others being Jeremiah Gridley, John Hill and Peter Prescott. Gridley was one of the most eminent men and the greatest lawyer of his time, termed at his death "the great lawyer of the province and father of the bar of Boston, master and guide of John Adams in his legal studies." He was also a colonel of militia, and from 1755 until his death in 1767 was grand master of all the Masons of America. John Hill, a prominent business man of Boston, who held many municipal offices, was a member of the governor's council for eight years and was also a colonel in the militia. Besides Petersborough, he was concerned either as grantee or proprietor in the founding of a number of towns in New Hampshire, among them Hillsborough which was named for him. Lieutenant Peter Prescott, the fourth proprietor, was the son of Major Jonathan Prescott, an eminent physician of Concord, Massachusetts, and one of the most distinguished men of that town. Peter Prescott was from 1755 to 1762 engaged mostly in military service, but before and after this he was deeply immersed in land speculation, being connected in the establishing of a number of New Hampshire towns. Major John Fowle was a factor of importance in some fifteen or more enterprises of this nature, including towns in both New Hamp-

shire and Maine. In his native town of Woburn he had an honorable name and an unblemished reputation for social and business honor. Children, all born and died in Woburn: 1. James, June 13, 1720, died April 10, 1793; married, November 28, 1744, Mary Reed, born June 24, 1726, at Woburn, daughter of Lieutenant Israel and Hannah (Wyman) Reed. 2. John, February 1, 1726, died October 15, 1786; married, December 28, 1759, Bridget Burbeen, born July 17, 1742, at Woburn, daughter of Joseph and Esther (Poole) Burbeen. He was an eminent school teacher of his time, a graduate of Harvard College and was distinguished by the title of "Master Fowle." 3. Josiah, July 14, 1731, see forward. 4. Mary, May 12, 1734, died November 27, 1796; married, April 24, 1760, Joshua Wyman Jr., son of Joshua and Mary Wyman, of Woburn. 5. Leonard, January 8, 1737, died January 16, 1798. He was not married.

(V) Josiah, son of Major John Fowle, born July 14, 1731, at Woburn, died there February 28, 1805; married, March, 1752, Margery Carter, born August 3, 1730, at Woburn, daughter of Captain Samuel and Margery (Dickson) Carter. Captain Carter was a son of Captain John Carter, one of Woburn's earliest and most distinguished men. Captain Samuel Carter lived to the great age of ninety-three years, and his daughter, Mrs. Fowle, to the age of eighty-two years. Josiah Fowle was an extensive farmer with large holdings of land, comprising between one hundred and two hundred acres, in one of the most valuable and sightly portions of Woburn, extending from the country road, now Main street, at the business centre of the town, east of Everett street, southerly to near the Winchester line, west of the then so-called English hills and along what is now known as Woburn Highlands. His dwelling was beautifully situated on a knoll, on the present fine estate of Mr. James Skinner, a retired leather manufacturer and one of Woburn's wealthiest citizens. This is on Montvale avenue, which in the early days was the Woburn end of the old Woburn and Salem turnpike. On the morning of April 19, 1775, in response to the alarm which called the minute-men and others to arms to oppose the British soldiers who were on their way to Concord, a military company from Danvers stopped to rest on the farm of Josiah Fowle, but being too late to proceed to Lexington they continued on to Menotomy, now Arlington, to intercept the enemy there on their return from Concord and Lexington. Here

they met the British but were subjected to great slaughter and many of their bodies now rest in the old Arlington burying ground. Josiah Fowle was then a member of Captain Jonathan Fox's company, the East Company of Woburn, and at the time of the arrival of the Danvers soldiers at his home he was in Lexington harassing the British while on their retreat through that town to Cambridge and Charlestown. He continued in service thirty days at that time, and is also credited with considerable additional service before 1777, including five months at Ticonderoga in the company of Captain Jesse Wyman, who succeeded Captain Fox, when the latter was made a colonel, and five months at the lines; also in Captain Jonas Richardson's company, Colonel James Frye's regiment; also in Captain Abishai Browne's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment. His record seems, however, to be confused with that of his son Josiah Jr., who also rendered long service in the revolution. The farm of Josiah Fowle was divided after his death, in accordance with his will, between his sons, his son William receiving the old homestead and about one hundred acres of land to the south, and his son John a portion of the farm to the north, from the turnpike to the country road. Children, all born at Woburn: 1. Josiah, March 20, 1754, married, April 13, 1780, at Boston, Abigail Belknap, born July 16, 1758, at Woburn, daughter of Captain Samuel and Abigail (Lewis) Belknap. 2. John (Deacon), November 10, 1755, see forward. 3. Mary, October 9, 1761, died November 1, 1835, at Woburn; married (first) March 9, 1781, Sergeant Luke Richardson, son of Ebenezer and Mary Richardson, of Woburn; (second) May 12, 1785, Dr. Sylvanus Plympton, of Woburn. 4. William, April 25, 1763, died July 17, 1850, at Woburn, aged eighty-seven years; married, November 7, 1782, Sarah Richardson, born January 29, 1767, at Woburn, daughter of Jeduthan and Mary (Wright) Richardson. 5. Margery, October 6, 1767, died August 8, 1799, at Woburn; married, May 26, 1791, at Woburn, Colonel Loammi Baldwin, a distinguished colonel at the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775, and served afterwards as lieutenant-colonel and colonel until during the year 1777; when he resigned on account of ill health. He took a prominent part in the construction of the Middlesex canal, completed in 1803, one of the earliest enterprises of the sort in the United States. He discovered the apple which has become



famous under the name of the Baldwin apple and cultivated and introduced it to public notice. He was a son of James and Ruth (Richardson) Baldwin, of Woburn. Margery Fowle was his second wife, he having first married Mary Fowle, her cousin, daughter of James and Mary (Reed) Fowle, and granddaughter of Major John Fowle.

(VI) Deacon John (2), son of Josiah Fowle, born November 10, 1755, at Woburn, died there December 29, 1834; married, October 18, 1780, Lois Richardson, born June 10, 1759, at Woburn, only child of Jesse and Jemima (Brooks) Richardson. He was one of the most prominent citizens of Woburn in his time, a man of the highest character, who enjoyed great confidence and esteem for his integrity and many virtues. A pillar of the First Baptist Church, he was a deacon for thirty-five years, from 1799 until his death, and for a number of years its clerk and treasurer. In civic affairs he was honored by being chosen a selectman for the years 1802-03-05-06, and town treasurer during the years 1826-27-28-31. He was a cooper by trade and for many years made and supplied stores and families with tubs and water pails. During the last years of his life he was a cripple, caused primarily by rheumatism in his limbs, contracted as the result of exposure while in the revolutionary war. He was also a great sufferer from eczema of the limbs, and was obliged to use crutches for more than fifteen years. He grew very stout, and for six years he was unable to go up stairs to see his youngest son Eldridge, who was bedridden for years and until his death in 1832 in a room on the second floor, caused by a fall which seriously injured his spine. If it be true that "whom the Lord loveth he chaseth," Deacon John Fowle was surely one of His well beloved, for even in his last hours he was a terrible sufferer, his death being caused by stoppage of the bowels. Deacon John Fowle lived for a time in the westerly half of the house built by his grandfather, Major John Fowle, and one afternoon, while standing in his front doorway during a thunder storm he narrowly escaped death, being rendered unconscious by a bolt of lightning which passed by him and out of the back doorway, by way of the hallway, both doors being open. It continued on to his pen of swine in the rear of the house, killing one of their number. About 1817 he removed to a new dwelling which he had caused to be erected a short distance down the country road. Here he lived until his death

in 1834, and his widow until her death in 1840. This dwelling is now the rear portion of the building owned by Thomas Moore, and occupied by him for a grocery. Deacon John Fowle as a soldier of the revolution is supposed to have served at Bunker Hill, Charlestown, for three months in 1778, in Captain Wyman's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards, this company being detached to guard General Burgoyne's army. He is also said to have been a volunteer on board a privateer and also served as a member of the pioneer corps of the army near Ticonderoga, being brought home from there on a litter, placed on a wagon and exposed to constant rains without change of garments, this bringing on the rheumatism from which he suffered so much in after life.

Deacon John and Lois (Richardson) Fowle had eleven children, nearly all of whom were remarkable for longevity. Children: 1. Lydia Richardson, born February 4, 1781, at Lynn, died December 30, 1859, at Woburn; married, January 26, 1802, at Woburn, Ezra Kimball, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. 2. Mary, October 28, 1782, at Charlestown, died March 13, 1854, at Woburn; married, April 28, 1805, at Woburn, Jonathan Converse, of Woburn, son of Josiah and Hepzibah (Brooks) Converse. 3. John, June 27, 1784, at Lynn, died January 21, 1877, at Stoneham; married Eleanor Johnson, of Boston, daughter of John and Eleanor Johnson. 4. Jesse Richardson, June 24, 1786, at Lynn, died November 10, 1859, at Woburn; married (first) June 5, 1814, at Woburn, Mary (Polly) Bruce, born February 19, 1788, at Woburn, died there April 5, 1845, daughter of John Jr. and Sarah (Johnson) Bruce. He married (second) April 7, 1846, at Woburn, Mary (Knight) Beers, born at Newburyport, widow of Uri Beers, of Woburn. 5. Margery, Woburn, June 7, 1788, died there August 28, 1847, aged fifty-nine years; married, December 22, 1808, at Woburn, Jonathan Thompson, of Woburn, son of Captain Jonathan and Mary (Richardson) Thompson. 6. Leonard, Woburn, November 21, 1790, see forward. 7. Lois, Woburn, January 6, 1793, died July 10, 1887; married George Cheney Allen, of Sterling, Massachusetts, son of Daniel and Mary (Polly) (Houghton) Allen. 8. Myra, Woburn, March 29, 1795, died March 10, 1873, at Woburn; married, June 28, 1821, at Woburn, William Flagg, of Woburn, son of John and Abigail (Thompson) Flagg. 9. Josiah, Woburn, December 9, 1797, died there January 15, 1870; married, August 12, 1827,





*A. A. Fowler*

at Woburn, Kezia Baldwin, born May 1, 1806, at Nashua, New Hampshire, daughter of Deacon James Baldwin, of Nashua. 10. Euseba H., Woburn, December 21, 1800, died May, 1889, at Roxbury; married, November 20, 1825, at Woburn, John Vinton Jr., of Boston, son of John and Rebecca (Cartwright) Vinton. 11. Elbridge, Woburn, March 25, 1803, died there January 26, 1832, unmarried.

(VII) Deacon Leonard, son of Deacon John (2) Fowle, born November 21, 1790, died June 18, 1873, at Woburn; married, December 27, 1818, at Woburn, Ruby Lucina Adams, born at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, daughter of Jonathan and Olive Adams. He learned the trade of cooper from his father, and for a number of years during his early manhood made distillers' barrels, but after a time he abandoned this, mastered the carpenter's trade and became a prominent contractor and builder. He owned land on the easterly side of Main street, north and south of Green street, and built a dozen or more houses there for sale and to let, all of which are still standing. He also built houses for others in other sections of the town. When the Woburn branch of the Boston and Lowell railroad was built in, the road bed of the company was laid out through his land, in the rear of the houses he had erected. He was a very upright and honorable man in all his dealings and greatly esteemed by his fellowmen. He was a most influential member of the First Baptist Church, but with other leading members he became dissatisfied with certain policies and reforms advocated by younger members who had united with the church during a revival, and after a protracted contention he led a body of forty-five members in asking for a dismissal, which was finally granted, and an independent society was formed of which he was chosen a deacon. In politics he was a staunch Democrat and a believer in the rights of the states. He served the town as a selectman in 1838-39, and in 1838 was also a deputy to the general court of Massachusetts. Children: 1. James Leonard, born September 2, 1820, see forward. 2. John Adams, January 12, 1823, at Woburn, died there April 9, 1832. 3. Charles Adams, February 26, 1825, at Woburn, died there June 24, 1864; married, May 9, 1850, at Lynn, Elizabeth Amanda Ingalls, born October 4, 1830, at Lynn, daughter of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Cloon) Ingalls.

(VIII) James Leonard, son of Deacon Leonard and Ruby Lucina (Adams) Fowle, was born at Woburn, September 2, 1820, died

there August 30, 1892; married (first) March 27, 1845, Luthera Tay, daughter of Josiah and Susanna (Johnson) Tay, of Woburn, and a lineal descendant, through her mother's line, of Captain Edward Johnson, one of the founders of the town and called the "Father of Woburn." She died at Woburn, February 10, 1869, and he married (second) August 31, 1876, Mrs. Christina Annie Scantlan, of Woburn. Early in life Mr. Fowle learned the tailoring trade in Boston with Peter Fisk, and followed that occupation the remainder of his life or for more than half a century. In 1842, at the age of twenty-two years, he formed a partnership in the tailoring business in Woburn with Gawin R. Gage, who had been employed as a cutter by Tallman Seeley of that town. The firm was Gage & Fowle, and they continued in partnership until August, 1853, when Mr. Fowle withdrew but remained in the employ of Mr. Gage and his subsequent partner and successor up to the time of his last sickness. Mr. Fowle's tastes and habits were essentially domestic. He belonged to no clubs or fraternal organizations, was wholly indifferent to official honors, and in consequence never held public office. While exceptionally modest and retiring, no man was better known in the community or enjoyed a larger share of the confidence and esteem of his fellowmen. He possessed many admirable traits of character, was always courteous, the soul of honor, upright and honest, cheerful, kind and companionable, and his death was sincerely lamented. Children by first wife, all born at Woburn: 1. Isabella Lucina, December 30, 1845, died at Woburn, May 22, 1903; married, June 15, 1871, Charles Frederick Patch, of Lynn, Massachusetts, who died at Lynn, January 24, 1873. He was then city treasurer, and had been a member of the city council. 2. Arthur Adams, December 3, 1847, see forward. 3. Frank Johnson, October 22, 1849, died April 28, 1855, at Woburn. 4. Lena, March 26, 1852, died June 15, 1854, at Woburn. 5. Charles Francis, January 23, 1858, unmarried, living at Woburn. 6. Freddie, October 19, 1863, died January 6, 1869, at Woburn.

(IX) Arthur Adams, son of James Leonard and Luthera (Tay) Fowle, born at Woburn, December 3, 1847, married, June 12, 1877, Kate Wallace Munn, born August 9, 1849, at Woburn, daughter of Charles and Eliza Minerva (Kane) Munn. He is managing editor of *The Boston Globe*, one of the most influential daily and Sunday newspapers

in New England, which responsible position he has held since 1884. Through his journalistic training he has become self-educated and self-mastered, and is in fact a self-made man in the best sense the term implies. With a singular definiteness of purpose he has devoted himself exclusively to the work of assisting in the building up of the phenomenally successful newspaper which is his life's source of satisfaction and pride, and has lived to see it grow from an unprofitable enterprise to the position of leadership in circulation and good paying business in New England. Mr. Fowle's early education was acquired in the public schools of Woburn, after leaving which he went to learn the trade of a currier, the tanning and currying of leather being in those days, as now, a very important industry in New England, particularly north of Boston, with Woburn a great centre of this industry. But the trend of the young man's mind did not lead towards a business career, and the currying shop proving distasteful to him after six years of experience, he turned, instinctively it would seem, to newspaper work, beginning on the lowest rung of the ladder, as utility man on *The Woburn Journal*, a weekly publication in his native town. While engaged on this paper he became local reporter for *The Boston Globe*, and his talent in this line being soon recognized, he was given a position in Boston as general reporter. His salary was only the modest sum of eight dollars per week, although he was then rising to twenty-six years of age, but merit and faithfulness were not long in bringing their reward, and once begun, his promotions followed one another rapidly. During the next ten years he occupied successively the editorial chair as city editor, day-news editor, night-news editor, sporting editor, assistant managing editor, and finally the highest position in the news department, that of managing editor. One of the great achievements while a reporter, and which stamped him as being endowed with the true newspaper instinct, was the obtaining for *The Globe* exclusively the confession from Thomas H. Piper of his murder of little Mabel Young. The sporting department of *The Globe* was organized by Mr. Fowle, and he was credited with having been the most successful sporting editor that Boston journalism had ever known, although he was not a devotee of sports, and was only interested in them in connection with his newspaper duties.

Mr. Fowle is quiet and unassuming in his manner, and always approachable, and is popu-

lar with and highly respected by all his co-workers for his sterling character and the general friendliness of his relations with them. This was sincerely demonstrated on December 2, 1897, on the eve of his fiftieth birthday anniversary, when the editors and reporters of *The Globe* and other employees tendered him a banquet in the parlors of Young's Hotel, Boston, on which occasion General Charles H. Taylor, editor-in-chief and principal owner of the paper, joined heartily with his subordinates in paying a remarkable tribute to the worth and exceptional success of Mr. Fowle in his chosen vocation, while at the same time they presented him with a substantial token of their esteem in the form of a so-called "Klondike birthday cake," out of which, "when the cake was opened," instead of "four and twenty blackbirds," as from the pie set before the King, there came fifty gilded half eagles incubated at the mint of Uncle Sam. For days following this event congratulations in letters and newspaper editorial expressions poured in upon him from all over the country. Mr. Fowle is partial to domestic life and has recently built a dwelling of attractive colonial architecture in one of the best sections of Woburn. Here he will pass the remainder of his days in comfort and contentment, the reward of faithfulness to duty well performed. He is still in the prime of life and in excellent health, and is likely to be the presiding genius over the newspaper department of *The Globe* for many years to come. In religion Mr. Fowle and family are Unitarians; he is a Democrat in politics, although he has never been active or held public office, and belongs to no societies or clubs. In his young manhood he was affiliated with the militia as a member of the Woburn Mechanic Phalanx, Company G, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, from 1869 to 1875.

Children, born at Woburn: 1. Leonard Munn, July 27, 1878, married, June 10, 1903, at Boston, Grace Agnes Cummings, born December 16, 1882, at Woburn, daughter of Wilbur Eustace and Lizzie Katharine (Smith) Cummings. He was educated in the Woburn public schools, at the Holderness School, Plymouth, New Hampshire, and at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in Boston. He is now yachting editor of *The Boston Globe*. They have one child, Leonard Munn Jr., born February 16, 1904, at Woburn. They reside at Marblehead, Massachusetts. 2. Donald Adams, May 24, 1889, at Woburn. He attended the public schools of Woburn

for a number of years and is now a student at the Rindge Manual Training School, at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

The Gage family is descended from the Norman race. In 1066, de Gaga, de Guaga or De Gage, as the name is variously spelled, accompanied William Duke of Normandy in his Conquest of England, and was rewarded, according to the records of the Domesday Book, by large grants of land in the forest of Dean, county Gloucester. He resided near that forest and built a mansion there in Cirencester, called Clerenwell or Clarewell, and his descendants lived in that vicinity for centuries, including many persons of wealth and some of title. The pedigree of the American family is traced as far back as John Gage, who was living in 1408.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Gage, married Eleanor St. Clere.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Gage, was knighted in 1454 and died September 30, 1486.

(IV) William Esq., heir and son of John (3) Gage, was born 1456, married Agnes Bolney.

(V) Sir John (4), son of William Gage, was born 1480, married Phillippa Guildeford, and was knighted May 22, 1541. He died April 28, 1557.

(VI) Sir Edward, eldest son of Sir John (4) Gage, was knighted by Queen Mary; was a man of great wealth; father of fifteen children.

(VII) Thomas, son of Sir Edward Gage, had a son John.

(VIII) John (5), who inherited the estate of his grandfather through his uncle, John Gage, was made a baronet March 26, 1622; married Penelope, widow of Sir George Trenchard, and died October 3, 1633, leaving nine children.

(IX) John (6), son of John (5) Gage, was the immigrant ancestor. It is generally believed that he came from Stoneham, county Suffolk, England, though one authority claims that he was from Groton in the same county. He came to America in one of Winthrop's companies. According to his deposition made in 1659, he was born in 1609, but according to another made three years later, he was born in 1604. He settled first in Boston, and was a member of the church there as early as 1630, among the first. He was admitted a freeman, March 4, 1633-34. He was one of

the first settlers of Ipswich, April 1, 1633, and was dismissed from the Boston church to that of Ipswich, September 10, 1643. He was a town officer and on the committee on allotments of lands at Ipswich. He is called corporal on the records of Ipswich in 1639, and sergeant on those of Bradford in 1670. In 1664 he removed to that part of Rowley which became Bradford, and died there March 24, 1672-73. His will was proved March 25, 1673, the day after his death. He married (first) Anna or Ameer ———, who died in June, 1658, at Ipswich. He married (second) November, 1658, Sarah Keyes, widow of Robert Keyes. She died in Newbury, July 7, 1681, and her estate was divided among her three daughters, wives of William Smith, John French and Samuel Buswell, by order of the court. John Gage deeded a lot of land to his grandson John, son of his son, Benjamin Gage, December 12, 1672, having promised his son Benjamin on his marriage to Prudence Leaver, a certain gift of land. Children by first wife, born in Ipswich: 1. Samuel, 1638, married, June 16, 1674, Sarah Stickney. 2. Daniel, 1639, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, married, October 11, 1671, Prudence Leaver. 4. Nathaniel, born 1645. 5. Jonathan, married, November 12, 1667, Hester Chandler. 6. Josiah, born 1648, married, May 15, 1669, Lydia Ladd.

(X) Daniel, son of John (6) Gage, was born in 1639, according to his deposition made March 29, 1669, that he was aged thirty years. He died at Bradford, November 8, 1705. He married, May 4, 1675, Sarah Kimball, born about 1654, died September 15, 1692, daughter of Henry and Mary (Wyatt) Kimball, of Wenham. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Daniel, March 12, 1676, mentioned below. 2. John, January 1, 1677. 3. Sarah, April 29, died August 24, 1679. 4. Samuel, May 9, 1680. 5. Mary, February 1, 1681-82, married Samuel Griffin. 6. Mehitable, September 16, died November 6, 1683. 7. Lydia, January 30, 1684-85, married Ebenezer Burbank. 8. Sarah, January 4, 1686-87. 9. Abigail, October 4, 1687, died October 2, 1723. 10. Hannah, February 17, 1690.

(XI) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) Gage, was born in Bradford, March 12, 1676, died March 14, 1747-48 (gravestone at Bradford). He was a member of the North Regiment in Essex, under Captain Heseltine, of Bradford, in 1710, the company which were appointed to keep snowshoes and moccasins. He lived in the northwest part of Bradford on

the banks of the Merrimac river, on what was then the main road to Methuen. He owned a ferry which was known as Gage's or the Upper Ferry. On the place where he lived stood, at last accounts, the oldest house in the town, known as the Gage house. He married (first) March 9, 1697-98, Martha Burbank, born February 22, 1679-80, died September 8, 1741, daughter of Caleb and Martha (Smith) Burbank. He married (second) May 12, 1742, Margaret, daughter of Jonathan Harriman, and widow of Jonathan Boynton. She married (third) John Stewart. Children of first wife, born in Bradford: 1. Mehitabel, December 20, 1698. 2. Josiah, December 3, 1701. 3. Martha, April 7, 1703-04, married James Wilson. 4. Lydia, May 24, 1705. 5. Moses, May 1, 1706. 6. Daniel, April 22, 1708. 7. Sarah, February 19, 1709-10, married, May 16, 1731, Edmund Hardy. 8. Jemima, December 2, 1711, married (first) November 8, 1733, Richard Kimball Jr.; (second) John Webster. 9. Naomi, February 25, 1714-15, married, September 22, 1737, David Hall. 10. Esther, May 15, 1716, married August 1, 1739, Jonathan Currier. 11. Amos, July 28, 1718, mentioned below. 12. Abigail, December 22, 1720, died young. 13. Mary, August 31, 1722, married, November 17, 1744, Ebenezer Goodhue. 14. Abigail, March 13, 1724-25.

(XII) Captain Amos, son of Daniel (2) Gage, was born in Bradford, July 28, 1718, died September 8, 1792. He was captain of one of the five companies raised by New Hampshire for reinforcing Fort Edward during the French and Indian war, and was stationed at No. 4, now Charlestown, New Hampshire, by order of General Webb. He was also captain of a company of volunteers which marched from Pelham, New Hampshire, September 29, 1777, and joined the Northern army at Saratoga, during the revolution. He married, December 18, 1740, Mehitabel Kimball, born November 27, 1721, died February 16, 1794, daughter of John and Margaret (Hutchins) Kimball. Children, born in Pelham, New Hampshire: 1. Daniel, October 5, 1741, died in the French and Indian war. 2. Elizabeth, December 22, 1743, married (first) March 2, 1765, Benjamin Cole; (second) September 10, 1778, Samuel Kimball. 3. Asa, April 5, 1746. 4. Sarah, August 20, 1748, married, April 29, 1791, Daniel Barker. 5. Betsey, 1751, died December 28, 1754. 6. Deborah, May 8, 1753, married, March 27, 1790, Peter Austin. 7. Abel, November 18,

1755, mentioned below. 8. Amos, August 9, 1758, in the revolution. 9. Daniel, September 28, 1761, in the revolution.

(XIII) Abel, son of Captain Amos Gage, was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, November 18, 1755, the day of the great earthquake, and died September 3, 1846. He served as a soldier in the revolution in 1776, and received a pension for the last twenty-eight years of his life. He kept school several seasons in different parts of the town, in private houses. He was prominent in town affairs, an esteemed citizen. He was elected selectman for more than half the years between thirty and sixty of his own age. He held the office of deacon of the church for about forty-five years, until the infirmities of age forced him to resign. It is claimed that he was the first to attempt stone quarrying in the country, and was remarkably successful, considering his primitive methods. The centre meeting house in Dracut, built about 1782, the present town house in Pelham, as it was originally, afford specimens of his work. He married, January 13, 1780, Abigail Runnels (see Runnels family). She died August 2, 1825, aged seventy. Children, born in Pelham: 1. Sarah, January 20, 1781, married, May 11, 1819, Henry March; died September 8, 1827. 2. Billy Runnels, February 20, 1783, mentioned below. 3. Mehitabel, January 30, 1785, died February 5, 1789. 4. Hannah, April 26, 1787. 5. Mehitabel, February 5, 1789, died July 31, 1861. 6. Amos, March 22, 1791, married Celinda Hovey. 7. Stephen, August 4, 1792, married, December 22, 1818, Olive Bradford; died May 9, 1834. 8. Deborah, November 21, 1795; married (first) April 8, 1823, Joel Butler; (second) Seth Cutter Jr., October 23, 1832; died September 14, 1864. 9. Abel, November 23, 1798, married, December 6, 1826, Anna Moody Johnson.

(XIV) Billy Runnels, son of Abel Gage, was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, February 20, 1783, died March 7, 1837. He resided in Londonderry, New Hampshire. He married (first) July 23, 1805, Abigail Hall, of Pelham, who died April 19, 1808, aged twenty-three years, ten months. He married (second) November 11, 1813, Rebecca Wilson, of Pelham, who died November 30, 1816, aged thirty-four. He married (third) Nancy Anderson, of Londonderry, who died August 19, 1865, aged eighty-one years, ten months. He and his three wives are buried in Londonderry and gravestones mark their resting place. Child of first wife: Caleb, born October 2,

1806, blacksmith of Manchester, New Hampshire; married Susan Claggett, of Londonderry, June 25, 1830. By second wife: Charles, born March 5, 1815, carpenter of Bedford, New Hampshire; married Mary Newton, of Henniker. By third wife: 1. William Washington, born December 30, 1818, dry goods merchant of Boston; married, September 27, 1846, Sarah W. Griffin. 2. Leander, October 2, 1820, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, June 20, 1822, married, May, 1850, Charles Henry Hall. 4. Aaron Hardy, November 13, 1824, lived in Londonderry; married, May, 1850, Hannah Humphrey; served in the civil war and removed to California. 5. John Anderson, June 25, 1827, boot and shoe maker of Derry, New Hampshire; married, May 6, 1851, Martha Tenney.

(XV) Leander, son of Billy Runnels Gage, was born October 2, 1820, in Londonderry, New Hampshire. He was a boot and shoe worker of Braintree, Massachusetts. He married there, June 18, 1844, Mary Denton Allen, of Braintree, born January 8, 1824, at East Braintree, died April 19, 1903. Leander Gage left Braintree about 1872 and was not afterward heard from. Children: 1. William Leander, born December 20, 1845, mentioned below. 2. Richard Allen, April 2, 1848, died January 30, 1851. 3. Charles Henry Hall, June 28, 1850, died June 9, 1863. 4. Richard Allen, July 16, 1852. 5. Elizabeth Denton, July 16, 1854, died October 7, 1854. 6. Frederick Allen, August 15, 1855, died October 11, 1855.

(XVI) William Leander, son of Leander Gage, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, December 20, 1845. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. He began his career as a shoe manufacturer associated with his father. Later he was clerk and superintendent for several large concerns in Braintree. At present he is in the office of the Fore River Ship-building Company, Quincy. He enlisted for three months in the civil war, serving in the Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment in 1864. In politics he is a Republican. In religion he is a Christian Scientist. He is a member of Grand Army of the Republic, Post No. 87, General Sylvanus Thayer. He married, June 20, 1876, Mary Ella Burr, born April 15, 1852, daughter of Henry Dorchester and Martha (Packard) Burr, of Quincy (see Burr family). Children, born at Braintree: 1. Bessie May, May 14, 1877, married Harry Warren Bond, engaged in the First National Bank of Boston as discount

clerk; child, Marian Bond, born March 14, 1902. 2. Charles H., July 21, 1878, assistant manager of the Fisk rubber works of Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts. 3. Nina Belle, January 18, 1880, married, June 30, 1908, H. Clifton Woodsum, manager of the stock-room of the Boston Gear Works of Norfolk Downs. 4. Henry Chester, February 8, 1883, an electrician in Hartford, Connecticut.

(The Burr Line).

Simon Burr, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts. His wife Rose died June 24, 1647. He married (second) November 28, 1648, Hester ———, who died February 3, 1692-93. He died February 7, 1691-92, and his son Simon was administrator. Children: 1. Esther, died December 20, 1645. 2. Henry, died February 14, 1645. 3. Simon, baptized February 25, 1654-55. 4. Hannah, baptized February 25, 1654-55. 5. John, born January 6, 1659. 6. Jonathan, born June 13, 1665, died in the Canadian Expedition of 1690.

(VI) Timothy, descendant of Simon Burr, was born about 1780. He died at Haverhill, Massachusetts. He married Sarah Fairchild. Children: 1. Samuel. 2. Henry Dorchester, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Sarah. 5. Charlotte. 6. Mary.

(VII) Henry Dorchester, son of Timothy Burr, was born in Boston, April 27, 1810, died March 7, 1893, at Quincy, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools, was a mariner until 1876, had charge of the road work in Quincy for a time. He was a Methodist in religion and a Republican in politics. He married Martha Packard, born May 30, 1818, at Milton, Maine, died July 4, 1880, at Quincy. Children: 1. Henry Dorchester, born September 24, 1837, married (first) Emily Leo; (second) Mary S. McCarthy; child of first wife: Herbert Willis; child of second wife: Lillian; he resides at Neponset, Massachusetts. 2. James, October 6, 1839, at Quincy, married Elizabeth A. Clapp; died in 1893; children: Elmer E., Fred L., George S., Mabel. 3. Child, died in infancy. 4. Martha A., 1842. 5. Joseph A., 1847, married Jessie A. Jollimore, of Brockton. 6. Mary Ella, 1852, married William Leander Gage (see Gage family). 7. Ida A., August, 1858, married Walter Rogers, of Marshfield; child, Lena Rogers.

(The Runnels Line).

The name Runnels is of Scotch origin, from Runnels, meaning a small brook. It has been



thought by some that the families of Runnels or Runnells and Reynolds were the same, but they were evidently distinct. Many branches of the family have changed their name to Reynolds, but there are none of the Runnells name among the Reynolds families. The Reynolds family, moreover, is of English origin. The only coat-of-arms borne by the Runnels family is: Argent masoned sable upon a chief indented of the last, a plate charged with a rose gules, barbed and seeded, between two fleur-de-lis or. Crest: A fox passant or, holding in his mouth a rose, as in the arms slipped and leaved vert. Motto: Murus aheneus esto. Underneath, Runnells.

(I) Sergeant Samuel Runnels was born, according to family tradition, in 1671, near Port Royal, Nova Scotia. The tradition says that he and an elder brother escaped from an attack of Indians or pirates on their father's residence near Halifax, and came in an open boat to New England. He resided in Bradford, Massachusetts, where he owned a farm. He also owned land in Boxford, and erected a house there, but probably never lived in it. He was admitted in full communion in the Bradford church, November 27, 1709. His will was dated March 6, 1744-45, and proved November 25, 1745. He died October 27, 1745. He married, about 1700, Abigail Middleton, who died October 11, 1753. Children: 1. Stephen, born May 14, 1703, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, December 17, 1706. 3. John, March 9, 1710, died young. 4. John, April 8, 1711, died July 6, 1713. 5. Job, June 18, 1712. 6. Sarah, October 31, 1716. 7. Abigail, November 11, 1722. 8. Ebenezer, November 20, 1726.

(II) Stephen, son of Samuel Runnels, was born May 14, 1703, died March 10, 1753. He was a cooper by trade and lived in Bradford until January 14, 1735-36, when he bought of Zachariah Hardy land in Boxford, and settled there as a farmer. He married, in 1728, Esther Hovey, of Rowley, who married (second) Luke Hovey, of Boxford. Stephen was admitted to the Bradford church August 3, 1729. Children: 1. Stephen, born 1729, mentioned below. 2. Martha, 1732, probably died young. 3. Esther, 1734. 4. Asa, 1737, died young. 5. William, January 28, 1740, in Boxford. 6. Daniel, September 15, 1742.

(III) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Runnels, was born in Bradford in 1729, baptized October 19 of that year, and inherited his father's farm in Boxford. Administration of his estate was granted his widow Hannah, September 23, 1771. He married, April 11,

1754, Hannah Pearl, of Boxford. Children, born in Boxford: 1. Abigail, August 21, 1755, married Abel Gage (see Gage family). 2. Enos, February 20, 1757. 3. Hannah, November 29, 1758, died young. 4. Eunice, January 6, 1761. 5. Billy, January 24, 1763, in the revolution, taken prisoner and died, it is supposed, in a prison ship in New York in 1781, aged eighteen. 6. Hannah, December 30, 1764. 7. Phebe, December 8, 1766. 8. Esther, September, 1768, died March 2, 1789. 9. Sarah, November, 1770, died August 1, 1789.

RUSSELL John Russell, immigrant ancestor, came to New England and settled first at Cambridge,

where he was a proprietor in 1635. He was admitted a freeman, March 3, 1635-36, and was a town officer, and clerk of the writs. He was a subscriber to the orders drawn up for the town of Woburn, at Charlestown, in 1640, and was one of the first settlers of Woburn. He was a proprietor there in 1640. He was selectman of Woburn several years, and in 1644 was appointed on a committee for distribution of land. He was deacon of the church, but afterwards became a Baptist, and about 1669-70 was admitted to the Baptist church of Boston, which at that time met for worship at Noddle's Island. He was later chosen elder of this church. For his change of faith he was summoned before the court at Charlestown in 1671 and sent to prison, but was soon released. He died June 1, 1676. His will was dated May 27, 1676. He married (first) Elizabeth ———, who died December 16, 1644. He married (second) May 13, 1645, Elizabeth Baker, who died January 17, 1689-90. Children: 1. Samuel. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Mary, married, December 21, 1659, Timothy Brooks.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Russell, was born about 1640 and died December 21, 1680. He settled first in Woburn and removed to Boston, where he was ordained to succeed Elder Gould as minister of the Baptist church, July 28, 1679. During the short period he was in office, he wrote a treatise in answer to some harsh reflections in a publication by Rev. Dr. Increase Mather, asserting "The Divine Right of Infant Baptism." The answer was entitled "A Brief Narrative of some considerable passages concerning the First Gathering and Further Progress of a Church of Christ in Gospel Order, in Boston, in New England, Etc." It was dated in Boston, May 20, 1680, and sent to London for publication. He mar-

ried, October 31, 1661, Sarah Champney, daughter of John Champney, of Cambridge. She died at Woburn, April 25, 1696. He is buried in King's Chapel burying ground, Boston. Children: 1. John, born August 1, 1662, died July 26, 1717; married, December 21, 1682, Elizabeth Palmer. 2. Joseph, January 15, 1663-64, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, February 3, 1667-68, died December 1, 1668. 4. Sarah, February 10, 1670-71. 5. Elizabeth, February 19, 1672-73, died June 5, 1743; married ——— Pierce. 6. Jonathan, August 6, 1675, died June 20, 1708. 7. Thomas, January 5, 1677-78. 8. Ruth.

(III) Joseph, son of John (2) Russell, was born at Woburn, January 15, 1663-64, died at Boston, March 13, 1713-14. He married Mary ———, who died March 28, 1715. Both are buried in King's Chapel burying ground in Boston. Children: 1. Joseph, born December 12, 1687. 2. Mary. 3. Abigail. 4. Sarah, married ——— Wakefield. 5. Elizabeth, married Joseph Hiller. 6. Mehitable. 7. Thomas, born July 11, 1705, mentioned below. 8. Skinner, died in Boston, June, 1752. 9. Jonathan.

(IV) Thomas, son of Joseph Russell, was born July 11, 1705, died September 1, 1760. He married (first) Elizabeth Condry, daughter of Jeremiah Condry, and sister of Rev. Jeremiah Condry. She was a well educated woman and possessed many accomplishments of the day. She constructed curious pictures of filigree work, also wax flowers and fruit of rare beauty. Her embroidery attracted much attention, as did also a white Holland bed-spread that she made. While Boston was held by the British in the war of the revolution, soldiers were admitted to the house and ruined the spread with bloodstains. They also carried off her finest piece of embroidery, into which she had wrought gold and silver threads. In 1878 a white silk apron embroidered by her, 1710-20, had a prominent place in a loan exhibition in aid of the Society of Decorative Art in New York. A sampler of Miss Elizabeth Russell, her only daughter, 1775-1776, is still preserved. Thomas Russell married (second) Honora Loud, who married (second) Deacon Philip Freeman. He is buried in King's Chapel burying ground. Children: 1. Thomas, died 1752. 2. Joseph, born October 2, 1732, died May 18, 1792; married (first) Mary Checkly; (second) Amey Hopkins; (third) Ann Frances Lippitt. 3. Jeremiah Condry, died August 30, 1759. 4. John, born April 12, 1737, died July 8, 1813; married, October 15, 1761, Martha Martin. 5. William,

born September 12, 1739, died unmarried February 10, 1825. 6. Jonathan, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 7. Elizabeth, born April 15, 1757, married, November 20, 1777, Dr. Solomon Drowne. 8. Thomas, born September 8, 1758, died February 19, 1801; married, November 29, 1783, Ann Handy.

(V) Jonathan, son of Thomas Russell, was born in 1741 and died February 17, 1788. He was a merchant in Providence, engaged in the importation of merchandise from London and the West Indies. His advertisements appear in the *Providence Gazette* of the period, his place of business being on the west side of the Great Bridge. During the revolution his business was broken up by the closing of the port. He then removed to Mendon, Massachusetts, where he died. He married, January 5, 1769, Abigail Russell, born November 24, 1737, daughter of James and Abigail (Lovett) Russell, of Holliston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James, born October 31, 1769, died 1795; married Hannah Sherman. 2. Jonathan, February 27, 1771, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, November 25, 1772, died August 12, 1854; married Otis Ammidon, August 21, 1799. 4. Joseph Warren, February 6, 1775, died young. 5. Mary, August 5, 1778, died January 8, 1832; married, August 23, 1800, Liberty Bates. 6. Henry, August 27, 1785, died May 21, 1863.

(VI) Hon. Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Russell, was born in Providence, February 27, 1771, died at Milton, Massachusetts, February 17, 1832. He graduated at Rhode Island College, (now Brown University) in 1791 with the highest honors of his class. He studied for the law but embarked in commercial pursuits instead of practicing his profession. He took great interest in politics and in 1810 acted as Charge d'Affaires at Paris. The following year he went to England in the same capacity; was temporary minister when Mr. John Quincy Adams went for a time to America. The notification of the declaration of war against Great Britain devolved upon him in his official capacity. On January 18, 1814, he was appointed one of the commissioners to negotiate and conclude a treaty of peace with Great Britain at Ghent. At this time he was made minister plenipotentiary to Sweden, and went to Stockholm where he remained until October 16, 1818. Upon his return to America, he settled at Mendon, Massachusetts, and was soon afterward elected to congress, serving from 1821 to 1825. He was a member of the convention to revise the laws of Massachusetts in 1820. He was said to have been "a versatile, forcible,

elegant and facile writer, and when the subject permitted, handled his pen with a caustic severity seldom surpassed." He left no printed evidence of his literary ability aside from his foreign correspondence, except an oration delivered in Providence of July 4, 1800; an eloquent tribute to the memory of Nathan Heywood, a classmate, and a few other addresses. The oration mentioned has been used by generations of American boys for school declamation, and has been printed within a few years in the *Providence Journal*. He married (first) April 3, 1794, Sylvia Amidon, who died July 10, 1811. He married (second) at Boston, April 2, 1817, Lydia Smith, daughter of Barney and Ann (Otis) Smith. She lived several years with her brother abroad, and attended Madame Campan's school at St. Germaine, France. She was skilled in drawing and received a gold medal from Napoleon I in 1807 for the best copied drawings. The medal and drawings are still in the possession of the family. In London she painted under West, who gave her his palette of colors, and this, with drawings given her by Horace Vernet, are still preserved. She died at Milton, December 20, 1859. Children of first wife: 1. Amelia E., born January 3, 1798. 2. George Robert, May 5, 1800, mentioned below. 3. Caroline A., June 17, 1805, died April 8, 1879; married (first) October 20, 1829, Jazariah Ford; (second) June 24, 1842, Francis Taft. 4. Anna Matilda, January 21, 1808, died April 14, 1834; married, June 12, 1833, Philip Amidon. Children of second wife: 5. Ida, born April 10, 1818, at Stockholm, Sweden, died in Milton, February 20, 1855. 6. Geraldine I., Mendon, December 20, 1819, married (first) October 8, 1839, George Rivers; (second) June 22, 1858, George Bruce Upton. 7. Rosalie G., Mendon, July 10, 1822, died February 2, 1897. 8. Jonathan, Mendon, September 10, 1825, died September 25, 1875, unmarried; graduated at Harvard, 1845; was American consul at Manila several years.

(VII) George Robert, son of Hon. Jonathan (2) Russell, was born May 5, 1800, died at Manchester, Massachusetts, August 5, 1866. He graduated at Brown University in 1821, and studied law in Philadelphia, returning to Providence to practice his profession which, however, he soon abandoned. He went to Lima, South America; thence to China and Manila, where he founded the house of Russell & Sturgis, which soon became one of the greatest commercial houses in the east. Returning, he resided in West Roxbury, and after-

wards removed to Jamaica Plain. He made a trip to Europe on account of ill health, and on his return resided in Boston. In 1849 he delivered the oration before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Brown, his subject being "Commerce." It was said of the oration "Never have we listened to an oration which was more faithful to its subject, and united more manly sense and practical knowledge, with accurate learning, pointed wit, and finished composition." He delivered other orations which made an equally good impression. At the Commencement of Brown University in 1849 he received the degree of LL. D. In January, 1857, he was chosen a resident member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He married, December 1, 1835, Sarah Parkman Shaw, daughter of Robert G. Shaw, of Boston. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born at La Boissiere, near Geneva, Switzerland, November 2, 1836, married, November 28, 1856, Theodore Lyman. 2. Henry Sturgis, June 21, 1838, mentioned below. 3. Anna, West Roxbury, April 23, 1840, died December 22, 1873; married, November 15, 1860, Professor Alexander Agassiz. (See sketch of Agassiz family). 4. Emily, January 26, 1843, married, January 19, 1874, Charles Lawrence Peirson. 5. Marian, November 14, 1846. 6. Robert Shaw, June 10, 1850, married Margaret P. Curtis. 7. Sarah, September 22, 1851, married James Barr Ames, dean of Harvard Law School.

(VIII) General Henry Sturgis, son of Hon. George Robert Russell, was born on Savin Hill, Dorchester, June 21, 1838, died in Boston, February 16, 1905. He attended several schools during his youth, and later studied several years at the private school of Mr. E. S. Dixwell, whence in 1856 he went to Harvard College and graduated in 1860. In 1861 he was in the office of William Perkins, a Boston merchant. At the opening of the civil war he joined the Fourth Battalion and went with it to Fort Independence, in Boston harbor. There, for a month, he was thoroughly drilled by General Thomas G. Stevenson. He went into active service as first lieutenant in the Second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, May 28, 1861. He was assigned a company December 31, 1861, and his first serious engagement was at Cedar Mountain. When the regiment was ordered to retreat, he performed an act of loyalty to his friend, Lieutenant Colonel Savage, which was afterwards thus narrated by Governor Andrews: "I know of no incident of more perfect, of more heroic gentility, be-

speaking a noble nature, than the act performed by one Captain of the 2nd Massachusetts, \* \* \* who, standing by the side of Lieutenant Colonel Savage \* \* \* fatally wounded, not believed by the enemy to be worth the saving, refused to surrender until he had wrung from the enemy the pledge that they would, in capturing him, save also his comrade and bear him back to the nearest hospital; declaring that, if they did not, he, single-handed and alone, would fight it out, and sell his life at the dearest cost." Colonel Savage died of his wounds a few days afterwards, and Russell was confined in Libby Prison. He was liberated November 15, 1862, and on January 22, 1863, was made lieutenant colonel of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry. On April 5, 1864, he was made colonel of the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, a negro regiment. It was a position which was then not very desirable, but he accepted it. Between him and his cousin, Colonel Robert G. Shaw, there had been a close friendship. Shaw's death had just occurred at Fort Wagner leading a charge at the head of his negro regiment, and Colonel Russell said, in taking his new command: "Bob would have liked to have me do it." At the head of his regiment on June 15, 1864, before Petersburg, Colonel Russell received his first wound, a severe one; he also received special commendation from General Grant, which led a year later to his brevet as brigadier-general of volunteers "for distinguished gallantry and good conduct."

In February, 1865, by reason of illness in his family, he left the army, and entered the firm of his father-in-law, where he remained three years. Not having a taste for business pursuits, he established at West Roxbury the famous Home Farm, and two years later he removed to his handsome estate, midway between Milton Hill and the Blue Hills, where he passed the remainder of life. He built fine stables, and kept some of the most famous trotting stallions in the country, notably among whom were Fearnought, Smuggler and Edgemark. Later he turned his attention to Jersey cattle.

In 1878 he was appointed chairman of the Boston police commissioners. The board had been managed by an aldermanic committee, and had sunk into a pitiable condition. For two years he toiled hard, and brought the force into fine shape. Then he resigned and returned to his farm. On January 14, 1895, Mayor Curtis appointed him fire commissioner of Boston. This was a single-headed com-

mission, the commission having the privilege of appointing two deputies and a secretary. This Colonel Russell never did. It was a long and arduous work to bring the department up to his ideal, but he left it undoubtedly the best organized and the most efficient fire department in the country. "At the beginning the politicians came with their usual demands for influence, but quickly learned that they had absolutely none! Shocked and angry at so 'un-American' condition, they would fain have ejected the colonel, but they found him evenly indifferent to threats, gallantly backed by the powerful insurance interests, and attending to business as if politicians did not exist. In time they appreciated the situation, and ceased from troubling; and no mayor of either party ever disturbed the fire commissioner. With his subalterns he was popular; and even with the rank and file, for though very rigid and a strict disciplinarian, he was not a martinet. During his term, he made short work of disquieting agitation concerning hours and pay which meddlesome politicians sought to stir; yet his men, proud of being parts of so fine an organization as he had created, did not audibly murmur. He was a strong commander and he reaped the fruits of it." He held the office up to the time of his death. His funeral was, at his own request, closely private, and the burial was in the Milton cemetery. Colonel Russell held the following offices also: Director of Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company; president of Continental (Bell) Telephone Company; member of school committee, board of assessors, park commission, selectman of Milton, trustee of Westborough Insane Asylum; of Perkins Institute for the Blind; of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital; president of Bay State Agricultural Company; trustee of Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture; member of the Massachusetts Republican State Committee; president of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry Association; member of the Loyal Legion.

Colonel Russell's convictions were strong and definite, and his judgment positive; he gave the impression of reserved force. He was modest, yet conscious of his power, consequently self-reliant. Fear of any sort was utterly absent in his make-up; but he was affectionate by nature, loyal and kindly. He was domestic in his tastes, and loved his fire-side. Without being imperious, he was always thoroughly the master of his soldiers, his policemen, his firemen, and his employees.

He married, May 26, 1863, Mary Hathaway Forbes, of Milton, daughter of Hon. John M. Forbes. Children: 1. James Savage, born March 8, 1864, mentioned below. 2. Ellen Forbes, Milton, October 30, 1865, educated in private schools in Milton and at Chestnut Hill, Pennsylvania, and passed the entrance examinations to Radcliffe College; married, November 15, 1894, Edward Williams Atkinson; children: i. Edward Atkinson, born October, 1897; ii. Henry Russell Atkinson, born December 12, 1899; iii. Mary Forbes Atkinson. 3. Mary Forbes, April 28, 1870, educated in private schools in Milton and Boston; married, in 1889, Copley Amory; children: i. Copley Amory Jr., born November 2, 1890; ii. Henry Russell Amory, born October 25, 1892; iii. John Forbes Amory, born March 8, 1896; iv. Walter Amory, born June 13, 1899; v. Thomas Chace Amory, born November 30, 1907; vi. Katherine Amory, born April 7, 1908. 4. Margaret, June 24, 1871, died in infancy. 5. Howland Shaw, January 27, 1873, mentioned below. 6. Anna, August 29, 1875, educated in private schools in Milton and Boston and passed the examinations for Radcliffe College; married, 1896, Harrison Otis Apthorp, head master of Milton Academy; children: i. Harrison Otis Apthorp Jr., born October 1, 1897; ii. Sarah Forbes Apthorp, born May 10, 1900.

(IX) James Savage, son of Henry Sturgis Russell, was born in Milton, March 8, 1864. He attended private schools in Milton and Boston, and entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1887 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He was a clerk for six years in the banking house of Lee, Higginson & Company. Since then he has been a real estate broker with offices in Boston. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Unitarian. He is a member of Country Club of Brookline, Athletic, Exchange and City of Boston and Milton clubs. He married, May 21, 1902, Emily Tyson Perry, daughter of Rev. James DeWolf and Elizabeth (Tyson) Perry, of Germantown, Pennsylvania. Children, born at Milton: 1. Elizabeth Tyson, born January 3, 1904. 2. George Robert, December 12, 1905.

(IX) Howland Shaw, son of Henry Sturgis Russell, was born in Milton, January 27, 1873. He attended private schools in Milton and Boston and entered Harvard College in which he was a student for two years. He is a broker with offices in Boston. Since February, 1907, he has resided in California on a ranch. In

politics he is a Republican; in religion a Unitarian. He is a member of Milton Club and Eastern Yacht Club. He married, June 1, 1904, Catherine S. Thayer, born November 2, 1883, daughter of Eugene Van Rensselaer and Susan (Spring) Thayer, of Lancaster and Boston; child, Henry Sturgis, born February 24, 1905.

William Stockwell, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1650.

The family tradition has it that he was enticed on board a ship when a young lad, and followed the sea after serving his apprenticeship in the old-fashioned way. He finally made his home in Ipswich, but his seafaring life probably explains the absence of records there. It is said that he was born in Scotland, but the name is unquestionably English, and there was another family of Stockwells in Massachusetts before he came. William Stockwell had a seat in the meeting house at Ipswich in 1700. He seems to have been in Sutton for several years from 1720 to 1731 or later, but where he died is unknown. His son William used the "Junior" as late as 1731, when he sold land to William Severy in Sutton. He sold ten parcels of land, according to the records, between 1731 and 1769. The only two deeds in Worcester county given by the immigrant appear to be those dated October 19, 1720-1, but his wife's name was Mary Stockwell, which was the name of his son William's wife. This William Stockwell sold land seven rods wide and one hundred and six rods long to John Lilly, adjoining land of John Sibley, Jonathan King, Ebenezer Stearns and Samuel Bisco. He sold land also in March, 1722-3, to John Sibley, of Sutton, one and a-quarter acres. The first deed of William Stockwell Jr., according to Worcester records, was dated April 5, 1727, acknowledged 1731, conveying land on Crooked pond between land of Benjamin Marsh and land of William Stockwell to William Severy. He deeded more land in 1729. William married, at Ipswich, April 14, 1685, Sarah Lambert. His children included five sons, who all settled in Sutton, and he probably with them. Children: 1. William, born about 1686, married Mary ———; settled in Sutton. 2. Captain John, born about 1687, married, 1717, Mary Lombard. 3. Jonathan, married December 26, 1726; had Stephen, et al. 5. David, mentioned below.

(II) David, son of William Stockwell, was born in New England, and married Marcy

———. His will was dated May 10 and proved August 18, 1743. He lived in Sutton, where seven of his children are recorded. Children: 1. Jeremiah, baptized May 9, 1731; married, November 27, 1751, Mary Cutler. 2. Joseph (twin), baptized May 9, 1731. 3. Ephraim, born October 16, 1733; mentioned below. 4. Mary, baptized September 7, 1735. 5. John, baptized November 13, 1737. 6. Mercy. 7. Martha. 8. Jemima. 9. Abigail. 10. Evens, baptized September 6, 1742. 11. David, baptized May 14, 1750.

(III) Ephraim, son of David Stockwell, was born at Sutton, Massachusetts, October 16, 1733. He removed from Sutton to Petersham, Worcester county, Massachusetts. He bought a farm at Athol, June 26, 1760, of Lydia Moore, widow of Increase Moore, of Athol (Pequogue). He bought land later at Athol of Silas Conant in 1792, and Daniel Duncan Jr. in 1793. He was a soldier in the revolution, lieutenant in Captain Ichabod Dexter's company, Colonel Doolittle's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also first lieutenant in Captain John Oliver's company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's regiment (seventh) in 1776, commissioned April 5, 1776; also captain of Twelfth company, Colonel Sparhawk's regiment (Seventh Worcester county), commissioned December 10, 1776; also captain in Colonel Job Cushing's regiment in 1777, sent to reinforce General Stark to the northward. He deeded part of his land to his son Ziba. He died at Phillipston, Massachusetts, where he spent his last years, July 13, 1802, aged sixty-eight years. He married, at Petersham (intention dated November 8, 1757) Sarah Grout, who died at Phillipston, October 27, 1817, aged seventy-nine years. His will, dated April 30, 1802, filed August 3, 1802, bequeathed to wife Sarah and children. Children, born at Athol: 1. Jesse. 2. Ziba, died January 7, 1849, at Phillipston, aged eighty-six years five months six days. 3. Lois, married at Petersham (intention March 17, 1791) Joshua Sprague. 4. Phebe, married, January 14, 1792, William Howe. 5. Josiah, mentioned below.

(IV) Josiah, son of Ephraim Stockwell, was born at Athol, October 14, 1775, and died at Phillipston, in 1853. His father left him fifty acres of land in Gerry (Phillipston) bought of Silas Conant, with house and barn, his then homestead, on condition that he pay his mother \$233.33. Josiah bought fifty acres of land at Phillipston, December 22, 1812, of John Parker, of Lexington. He had already

moved to that town, adjacent to Athol. He also bought land November 8, 1821, on the west side of the county road, of James Oliver and Luther Smith. His will was dated January 5, 1850, with a codicil dated April 15, 1850, and allowed October 4, 1853. He married, at Phillipston (first) Polly Moore, who died December 24, 1818; (second) (intention dated July 4, 1819), at Worcester, Isabella Doty. Children, born at Phillipston (where dates are given): 1. Cyrus, September 16, 1797; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, November 7, 1799; died before her father; married ——— Bigelow. 3. Elvira, February 2, 1802. 4. Elmer, December 31, 1803, not mentioned in will. 5. Leander, February 9, 1806. 6. Sylvester, September 20, 1808. 7. Harriet, November 1, 1810; married ——— Jones. 8. Mary Roxana, October 5, 1812; married ——— Skinner. 9. Sophia Angela, October 19, 1814; married ——— Clapp. Children of second wife: 10. Isabella. 11. Josiah B. 12. Orlando.

(V) Cyrus, son of Josiah Stockwell, was born in Phillipston, September 16, 1797, and died October 13, 1845, before his father. When a young man he lived in Hardwick, Worcester county, and in May, 1818, established a line of mail stages between Worcester and Northampton, the first to pass through Hardwick and various other towns along the route. He kept a tavern in Hardwick in 1822-23, and then moved to Worcester, where he was engaged in the same line of business until his death. He kept a hotel in St. John, New Brunswick, also for a few years. He married, April 22, 1821, Elmira Nickerson, of Worcester, who died March 20, 1826, aged twenty-five; (second) May 21, 1827, Maria Blair, who died May 25, 1889. Children, born at Worcester: 1. Adeline, March 17, 1822, died December 23, 1875; married, at Worcester, April 3, 1845, Alexander Bigelow. 2. Stephen N., August 31, 1823; mentioned below. 3. Elmira, March 12, 1826. Children of second wife: 4. James C., born September 5, 1828. 5. Charles Blair, April 21, 1832. 6. Maria B., January 9, 1840. 7. Henrietta, August 1, 1844.

(VI) Stephen Nickerson, son of Cyrus Stockwell, was born in Hardwick, August 31, 1823, and died April 8, 1881, in Boston. When only a few months old he removed with his family to Worcester, and there spent his youth with exception of a short stay at St. John, New Brunswick. He learned the trade of printer in the office of the *Worcester Spy*, later

with the *Boston Journal*, and was connected with that newspaper in various positions all his active life. "His professional career," said *The Journal* editorially, "covered a term of nearly forty years, and with the exception of brief periods of rest he labored with great zeal in the field which he had chosen. From compositor in his youth to the editorial chair, he has filled nearly every intermediate position with rare ability and unsurpassed fidelity. He may almost be said to have originated many departments of a daily newspaper, for his development of whatever task was assigned to him was one of his prominent characteristics. His interest in public affairs was always marked by an intelligent appreciation of passing events. In the house of representatives and state senate, in the common council, and as one of the overseers of the state prison, and in many other positions of religious and political trust, he performed his work so thoroughly that he won the esteem of his associates. He was one of the founders of the Highland Church on Parker street, contributing generously to build the edifice, and devoting a large measure of time and energy to imparting vitality to the young society. In the promotion of Sunday schools he gave of his time and influence, while the aid given by him to many educational institutions in the west will be missed by the recipients of his bounty. Nowhere, however, will our friend and associate be more severely missed than in his family circle, which has lost a faithful and tender husband and kind father. It was his home which had the greatest attraction for him and the welfare of those he loved was nearest his heart. His whole life has been one of duty and we who know him best bear willing testimony to his conscientious discharge of every responsibility which devolved upon him. So noble an attitude as his when the hand of disease rested heavily upon him and when the inevitable end approached was only possible to one who had led an exemplary and Christian life."

His usefulness and ceaseless labor in behalf of *The Journal* induced the late Major Rogers to make him one of the incorporators when a special act for the incorporation of that paper was secured. During the last two years of his life, his health failed, but still he gave to his work such measure of strength as he possessed until February before he died. He then retired, as he fondly hoped, and was confidently expected by his associates to regain his health by much-needed rest. But he failed rapidly and died

early in April, at his home in Hillside, Roxbury. The Boston newspapers, on the following day, published this expression of sentiment: "The representatives of the press of Boston desire to express their deep sense of bereavement in the death of Stephen N. Stockwell, late one of the editors of the *Boston Journal*, and to place on record their appreciation of his honorable professional labors and their respect for his blameless life. They recognize especially the zeal and fidelity which he displayed in all the varied branches of his calling, his quick intelligence and great industry, his clearness of judgment, disinterestedness of principle in respect to all public interests. In the larger relations of life, he avoided no responsibilities and shirked no labor. He fulfilled every trust with consistent fidelity and was thoughtful and generous in the performance of every duty. The heartfelt sympathy of his business associates and friends is heartily extended to his afflicted family."

He married, December 21, 1848, Anna B. Merritt, born January 15, 1822, in Scituate, Massachusetts, daughter of Nehemiah and Anna (Brown) Merritt, died April 20, 1872. He married (second) Martha E. Webb, born March 26, 1840, in Newcastle, Maine, daughter of Luther and Eliza (Montgomery) Webb. His widow survives him, and is living in Boston. Children of first wife: 1. Anna E., born July 30, 1850; died August 12, 1895; married, October, 1872, George W. Basford. 2. Elmira N., born December 8, 1852; married (first) May, 1873, William F. Duncan; (second) December, 1891, John E. Jacobs; she died April 28, 1908. 3. Amelia W., born December 27, 1855; unmarried. 4. George S., born October 11, 1858; lives in Boston; unmarried. 5. Adeline L., born September 23, 1861; married, September 29, 1882, Moses H. Day. Children of second wife: 6. Marie L., born June 7, 1875. 7. Alice W., February 2, 1881.

Richard Truesdell, the TRUESDALL first of this family in America, was born in Boston, England, and came as a servant in the employ of Rev. John Cotton, of Boston. The name is spelled variously even at the present time. We find Truesdale, Trusdall, Truesdall, Trusdel, Trusdell, Trusedale, Trusedell and other spellings of the same old English surname, originally a place name. Truesdell was admitted to the church at Boston, July 27, 1634, and a freeman, March 4, 1634-35. He was a butcher by trade. He was a prominent

citizen and became deacon of the Boston church. According to his own deposition dated January 28, 1670, his age was then sixty-four years. He was one of those who revolted at the "disingenuous management by which Davenport was brought from New Haven to be the minister" and he was one of the founders of the Third or Old South Church. In 1639 he was a juror in the inquest on the death of Peter Fitcher, a suicide; later on the jury that tried Hugh Bennett for heresy. His will was dated September 9, 1669, and orally amended before his death; proved January, 1671-72. He bequeathed to his wife Mary: to cousins (meaning nephews and nieces as we now use the word) Samuel, Rebecca, Thomas and Richard Truesdell; to kinsman William Gilbert; to Mr. Cotton's three children: Seaborn, John and Maria Mather. He had no surviving children. His widow in her will proved November 26, 1674, bequeathed to the same persons and also Rebecca Gilbert, wife of her cousin William Gilbert and her son William Gilbert Jr.; to cousin William Emblin; to brother John Hood's two children; to Mr. Thomas Thatcher and to the first and third churches of Boston.

(II) Samuel, nephew of Deacon Richard Truesdell, was born 1644-45, perhaps in England. He, his sister Rebecca, and brothers Thomas and Richard Truesdell, seem to have been in the care of their uncle and it is not known that their father ever came to this country. He received fifty pounds in his uncle's will. He settled in Cambridge and was admitted a freeman in 1685. His home was on the south side of Charles river in what was then Cambridge Village, now Newton, and he was one of the active supporters of the movement for separation from Cambridge. He was one of the signers of the secession from the first church of Boston in 1678 and became a member of the third church. He married (first) Mary Jackson, daughter of John Jackson Sr.; (second) Elizabeth (Hammond) Woodward, daughter of Thomas Hammond Sr. and widow of George Woodward, of Waverlytown. His will mentions a third wife Mary, and children: Samuel, Thomas, Ebenezer, Mary, Mindwell, Rebecca and Experience. His estate appraised at two hundred and twenty-six pounds, six shillings, six pence; the homestead containing one hundred and twenty acres. Children: 1. Richard, born July 16, 1672, married, 1697, Mary Fairbank. 2. Mary, November 3, 1673, married —

Foot. 3. Samuel, October 13, 1675, married Elizabeth Hammond, daughter of Nathaniel Sr. 4. Mindwell, August 31, 1676. 5. Rebecca, March 25, 1678. 6. Experience. 7. Thomas, April 27, 1682, married, 1739, Elizabeth Segar.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Samuel Truesdell, was born in Newton, Massachusetts, about 1685. He joined the stream of emigration from Roxbury and his native town to New Roxbury, Connecticut, then Massachusetts, now a section of Windham county. After a short residence at Quinebaug Valley, he bought land and a house of Thomas Goodell in the southwest part of the "Purchase," later Pomfret, Connecticut, now in Abington, about 1710. He married, according to the Newton church records, in January, 1710, but the name of his wife has been lost or destroyed in the records, and is not known. He signed a petition of the Mashmuggett Purchase (Pomfret), May 14, 1713, for incorporation, horse brand and freedom from rates. The name Pomfret was selected by the general court, a large Gothic capital "P" for a horse brand. Truesdell was on a committee February 16, 1714, to locate the meeting house, and October 26, 1715, on the committee to provide dinner for the ordination of the minister at Pomfret, October 26, 1715. He was constable December, 1724. He is the ancestor of all the old Connecticut families of this name. Among his children were: 1. Ebenezer. 2. Ichabod, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, a soldier in the French and Indian war in 1757, Captain Eleazer Fitch's company, of Windham county. Perhaps others. A grandson, Ebenezer Truesdell, was an ensign in the Sixth Company at the siege of Boston; grandsons Darius and Jeduthan, of Woodstock, responded to the Lexington alarm in 1775; one or both may have been sons of Ebenezer instead of grandsons, however. Jeduthan Truesdell lived at Pomfret in 1790 and had three sons under sixteen and one female in his family; Ebenezer lived at Branford in 1790 and had no children in his family. A Joel, probably a grandson, was living at Bristol in 1790.

(IV) Ichabod, son of Ebenezer Truesdell, according to family tradition was father of Asa, Darius, Thomas and John. Asa was living at Suffield in 1790. Darius was a soldier in the revolution on the Lexington alarm and later was wounded in the side, narrowly escaping death from a ball which struck a large, old-fashioned pocketbook in his waistcoat



pocket; died a few years after the war from the effects of this wound. John settled in Woodstock.

(V) Thomas, son of Ichabod Truesdell, was born in Windham county, Connecticut, in or near Pomfret, about 1740. He moved to Monson, Massachusetts, before the revolution and was a soldier from that town on the Lexington call in April, 1775. An Ebenezer Truesdell came from Pomfret to Chesterfield and his son Daniel was a soldier from Hampshire county, Massachusetts, in the revolution, Captain Benjamin Bonney's company, Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment. Children of Thomas Truesdell: 1. Perley, born 1771, mentioned below. 2. Simeon, married (intention dated September 1, 1805, at Monson) Sally Hitchcock, of Weston. 3. Seavius, married, August 11, 1814, Lorinda Edgerton. 4. Ruth, married, April 3, 1815, at Monson, Francis Curtis, of Thompson, Connecticut. 5. Rhoda, married (intention dated August 6, 1819) Nathan Warriner. Perhaps others.

(VI) Perley, son of Thomas Truesdell, was born at Monson, Massachusetts, in 1771, died there October 2, 1843. He was a farmer. He married (first) Anna —; (second) November 24, 1805, Polly Stimson, of Monson. Children of first wife, born at Monson: 1. Laura, August 12, 1798, died February 15, 1805. 2. Cyrus Stimson, July 13, 1800, died February 9, 1805. 3. Serapta, June 23, 1802, married, December 6, 1821, Boystic Anderson. 4. Marcus, October 28, 1804, died young. Children of second wife: 5. Perley, October 14, 1806, married (intention dated April 7, 1832) Samantha Stimson, of Palmer. 6. Joseph, July 21, 1810, died March 3, 1827. 7. Marcus, May 29, 1813, married (intention dated August 14, 1838) Isabelle W. Smith, of Ware. 8. Cyrus, August 3, 1815, mentioned below. 9. Lucius E., May 18, 1818, married (intention dated September 27, 1840) Lucy B. Perry. 10. William Harrison, April 21, 1820. 11. Austin, April 16, 1822. 12. Warren, April 16, 1824. 13. Orren, December 26, 1826.

(VII) Cyrus, son of Perley Truesdell, was born in Monson, August 3, 1815. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and was one of the most prominent and prosperous farmers of that section. He was an upright, earnest, conscientious man, a useful citizen, member of the Congregational church of Monson. He married (first) (intention dated April 14, 1841) Phebe W. Hastings, of Palmer, died November 5, 1855, daughter of Rosal Hastings. He married

(second) Mary Webber, of Holland, Massachusetts. She died January 12, 1901. He died December 4, 1885. Children of first wife: 1. Erskine H., born February 21, 1848, mentioned below. 2. Merrill, born March, 1846, died in 1869. 3. Estella, April, 1850. Child of second wife: 4. Charles, died in childhood.

(VIII) Erskine Hastings, son of Cyrus Truesdell, was born in Monson, February 21, 1848. He attended the public schools of his native town and Monson Academy. At the age of twenty-two he was employed in the meat and provision trade at Springfield, Massachusetts, and continued until the winter of 1873 when he came to Palmer, working in the same line of business. In 1889 he started in business on his own account in Palmer and has taken rank among the leading business men of the town. He is a member of Palmer Lodge of Odd Fellows, No. 190, and of the Business Men's Social Club of Palmer. He is independent in politics. In religion he is a Unitarian. He married, in 1876, Jennie M. Angell, born at Ware, died May 12, 1901, daughter of Benjamin and Maria Angell.

Five hundred years ago, more STEARNS or less, when the population of England had become sufficiently dense to make surnames necessary, some Englishman assumed the name of Sterne. He may have taken it from the sign of the Sterne, or starling, (which is the symbol of industry), which he displayed in front of his place of business, or it may have been taken from some event in which a starling was concerned; but of this there is no means or record knowing.

In England the name was, as it seems still is, spelled Sterne, two notable instances of which are Richard Sterne, Lord Archbishop of York, and Lawrence Sterne, the distinguished novelist, author of "Tristram Shandy" and other works; but in America it is spelled Stearns, Sternes, Sterns or Starns, and Starnes, the last two forms being distinctly southern. The changes probably commenced in the pronunciation, and extended to the writing of the name, which in Winthrop's journal and in the early town and county records of Massachusetts appears as Sterne.

In every instance where the lineage of this family has been traced back, it has been to one of the following: Isaac, Charles or Nathaniel. What relationship existed between the three is not known. Isaac in his will calls

Charles "My kinsman." It is noticeable, however, that all three named their sons, Isaac, Samuel and John, while the sons of Isaac named their sons Nathaniel. The belief is entertained by many of the Stearns descendants that three Sterne brothers, Isaac, Daniel and Shubael, came to America together, that Daniel died unmarried, or without issue; that Shubael and wife left two sons, Charles and Nathaniel, to the care of their uncle, Isaac. Research in England has thus far failed to find parents, brothers or sisters of Isaac Stearns, the emigrant from England.

In the genealogy of the Stearns family, published in 1901, over eleven thousand persons were mentioned. Among these were two hundred and thirty-two graduates of colleges, universities, etc; eighty-three clergymen, eighty physicians; fifty-nine lawyers, twelve principals of academies and high schools; twelve professors of colleges; one chancellor of a state university; one dean of a divinity school; three presidents of colleges; one superintendent of instruction (Argentine Republic); eleven authors; five editors; one bishop of Pennsylvania; one general manager of railroads; one president of railroads; one president of a telegraph company; twenty farmers; two governors; three lieutenant-governors; two secretaries of state; eleven state senators; thirty-six colonial or state representatives; two speakers of the house; two supreme court judges; five mayors; two generals; twenty-two colonels; eleven majors; fifty-six captains; and one hundred and eighty-two private soldiers.

(I) Charles Stearns, the immigrant, was admitted freeman May 6, 1646, at Salem. On March 15, 1648, he bought of Edward Lamb, of Watertown, a house and eight acres of land, and three other lots. On the same day he purchased of John Fiske six acres of upland. Isaac Stearns, in his will dated June 14, 1661, mentions Charles Stearns as "my kinsman," and bequeaths him ten pounds. Samuel Hosier also bequeathed to him ten pounds, but without stating any relationship. January 6, 1681, he was elected constable, or tax gatherer of Watertown, but refused to take the oath; and the same year he sold his land in Watertown to his son, Samuel. It is supposed that soon after this, Charles Stearns with his son, Shubael, moved to that part of Lynn called Lynn End, now the town of Lynnfield. Charles Stearns married Hannah, whose surnames does not appear. She died in Watertown, June 30, 1651, and was buried July 2,

1651. He married (second) June 22, 1654, Rebecca Gibson, daughter of John and Rebecca Gibson, of Cambridge. The births of the first two children of Charles and Rebecca are recorded in Cambridge, but she was a member of the Watertown church, February, 1689. The seven children of this marriage were: Samuel, Shubael, John, Isaac, Charles, Rebecca and Martha.

(II) Shubael, second son of Charles and Rebecca (Gibson) Stearns, was born September 20, 1655, in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was a member of the Narragansett expedition. After marriage he settled in Lynn, probably near the border of Reading. No record of his marriage has been discovered, but "Mary Upton of Reading, Massachusetts, married Shubael Stearns of Lynn," whether this Shubael or a descendant is not known. Samuel Trail, aged ninety-five and upwards, testified that he remembered Shubael Stearns of Lynn, who came from Watertown, and was in the army. Shubael's will dated November 19, 1733, was proved September 2, 1734. He had nine children: Shubael, Samuel, Hannah, Mary, John, Ebenezer, Martha, Eleanor and Rebecca.

(III) Samuel, son of Shubael and Mary (Upton) Stearns, was born September 12, 1685. He removed about 1715 to Sutton, where his son Thomas was born, then he returned to Lynn, where he died suddenly December 20, 1759, aged seventy-four years. He married (first) (intentions of marriage published April 7, 1711) Sarah Burnap, daughter of a Scotch minister of Marblehead. She died August 6, 1724, and he married (second) April 14, 1725, Tabitha Bryant, of Reading, who died December 13, 1758. Seven children were born of the first wife: Timothy, Samuel, Sarah, Thomas, Rebecca, Isaac and Benjamin.

(IV) Thomas, third son of Samuel and Sarah (Burnap) Stearns, was born in Sutton, December 22, 1717. His first and second children were born in Lynn, the next seven in Lunenburg. Leaving the latter place, he resided in Fitchburg a short time, and then went to Leominster where he died February 5, 1811, eminent for his christian virtues. He belonged to Captain Samuel Hunt's company from August 13 to December 13, 1755. He married, November 4, 1740, Lydia Mansfield, daughter of Daniel Mansfield. She died February 26, 1791. They had eleven children: Thomas (died young), Lydia (died young), Sarah, Thomas, Daniel, Lydia, Charles, Sarah, Rebecca, Timothy and Anna.

(V) Rev. Charles (2), fourth son of Thomas and Lydia (Mansfield) Stearns, was born July 19, 1753, in Lunenburg. He graduated at Harvard College in 1773; received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1810; was a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Lincoln, November 7, 1781, and died there July 26, 1826. He was also preceptor of the noted Liberal School in Lincoln, "Dr. Charles Stearns was in the University over forty-five years, preached his last sermon the first Sunday in July, 1826, and died on the twenty-sixth of the same month. His monument was erected by the town which was then one parish. He was a man of high ability, deeply revered by his people; a man who refused to enter into the controversy between Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists, exchanging freely with those of both opinions until his death. The following extract from 'The Gambrel-roofed House,' by Oliver Wendell Holmes, speaks for itself:

"The middle-aged and young men have left comparatively faint impressions on my memory, but how grandly the procession of the old clergymen who filled our pulpit from time to time and passed the day under our roof, marches before my closed eyes! At their head, the most venerable, David Osgood, the majestic minister of Medford, with massive front and shaggy, overshadowing eyebrows; following in the train, mild-eyed John Foster of Brighton, with the lambent aurora of a smile above his pleasant mouth which not even the "Sabbath" could subdue to the true Levitical aspect; and bulky Charles Stearns of Lincoln, author of "The Ladies' Philosophy of Love." A Poem, 1797. (How I stared at him, he was the first living person ever pointed out to me as a poet!); and Thaddeus Mason Harris of Dorchester.'" Mr. Stearns was a scholar of high attainments, and was offered the presidency of Harvard College, but declined it, regarding it as his duty to remain with his parish in Lincoln, which was then paying him a salary of four hundred dollars a year. He married, January 7, 1782, Susanna Cowdry, of Reading, by whom he had six sons and five daughters: Susannah, Charles, Thomas, Julia, Sarah, Elizabeth Frances, William Lawrence, Daniel Mansfield, Rebecca, Samuel and Edwin.

(VI) Rev. William Lawrence, third son of Rev. Charles (2) and Susanna (Cowdry) Stearns, was born October 30, 1793, at Lincoln, and was a twin brother of Daniel Mans-

field Stearns. He graduated from Harvard University in 1820; studied divinity with his father, and was licensed to preach in 1823; ordained and installed in Stoughton, November, 1827; dismissed from Stoughton in 1831, and installed at Rowe, January, 1833. He was also pastor of the Unitarian church at Pembroke. After his health failed, he made his home with his son George M. in Chicopee, where he died May 28, 1857. George M. Stearns described his father as a "fine scholar and metaphysician. He was abstracted and mild in his nature—a man living much more in the world of his thoughts and studies than that of the life close about him." He married, June 5, 1828, Mary Monroe, born September 12, 1803, daughter of Isaac and Grace (Bigelow) Monroe, of Lincoln, and sister of his twin brother's wife. She died March 23, 1900. She was a very worthy woman and also passed her declining years an honored and loved member of her son George's household, but died at the residence of her son Albert B. at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Four children were born of this marriage: William Henry, George Monroe, Mary Monroe and Albert Bigelow.

(VII) Hon. George Monroe, second son of Rev. William L. and Mary (Monroe) Stearns, was born April 18, 1831, at Stoughton, and died in Brookline, December 31, 1894. While he was yet an infant his father moved to Rowe. He was a wide-awake, active boy, full of fun and mischief, the traditional minister's son, the delight and torment of his parents. He was always a student in spite of his abounding spirits, for which his splendid health was largely responsible, and soon absorbed all that the schools of Rowe could teach him. He attended the academy at Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts, then attended Harvard Law School and went from there about 1849, while considerably under his majority, to study law in the Chicopee office of John Wells, a young lawyer only fairly settled in practice, but afterward a justice of the Massachusetts supreme court, and himself from Rowe. In April, 1852, when past his twenty-first birthday, Mr. Stearns was admitted to the bar, and at once formed a partnership with Judge Wells which lasted until Judge Wells moved his office to Springfield some years later. Mr. Stearns continued his office in Chicopee several years, and then also removed to Springfield, where he formed a partnership with the late E. D. Beach, and afterward was associated with Judge M. P.



*George M. Thomas*





*George M. Stearns*



Knowlton for some years, and also with Charles L. Long. The office in Springfield was continued until 1878, when it was removed back to Chicopee, where it remained until Mr. Stearns transferred his home to Brookline, a few months before his death. With regard to Mr. Stearns' characteristics as a lawyer, his standing at the bar, his method of preparing cases and presenting them to courts and jury, his professional brethren and intimate associates will be quoted farther on. It is agreed among them all that he was easily at the head of the local bar, and that his methods were as thorough as they were original. No one could try a case as George Stearns could, especially before a jury, and attempts to imitate him usually ended in absurd and disastrous failures. He might have sat upon the bench of either of our higher courts had he chosen, for he was offered a judgeship more than once. Of the man himself, his home life in Chicopee, and the place he filled in the affection and regard of his friends and townsmen there is a great deal that might be said. It is within the truth to say that since his marriage, May 17, 1855, to Emily C. Goodnow, who was his schoolmate at Shelburne Falls, in that year, his home life was almost an ideal one. She was born in Princeton, Massachusetts, March 4, 1833, daughter of Erasmus D. and Caroline B. (Bullard) Goodnow, both natives of Massachusetts. Mr. Stearns' home was the most attractive place in the world to him, and the home side was the richest and best side of his nature, and nothing else brought out the choicest treasures of his mind and heart as freely as contact with his family and intimate friends. He was always kindly, loyal and affectionate, and a courteous and considerate host. At once after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Stearns went to live in the house on Springfield street in Chicopee, which was their home for so many years. Two children were born to them: Mary C., born December 9, 1855, married, October 4, 1876, Frank E. Tuttle, of Chicopee, and had one child, Emily Stearns Tuttle, born July 19, 1878, an infant son deceased. Mary C. died January 20, 1883. Emily S., the second daughter, died at the age of twelve.

It was with the hope that a change of scene and surroundings would restore his health, or at least prolong his life and increase the comfort of its added years, that Mr. Stearns gave up his Chicopee house and removed to Brookline. The event proved that hope to be vain, for he steadily lost rather than gained

in strength, until the end came after months of suffering, borne with patience and courage, and enlivened by a hope that was never dimmed. Mr. Stearns was no lover of society in the fashionable sense, and as much as he cared for his friends he preferred to have them come to his home rather than to go himself to theirs. His intimates came to respect this preference of his, and as a consequence the Stearns house became a centre to which they were drawn by a strong attraction. These informal gatherings were what Mr. Stearns delighted in. With guests in his house or at his table, he was at his best. Then how the man would blossom out! No matter if the day in court had been a hard one, and the next day promised to be still harder, no matter if there were perplexing law questions unanswered, or refractory witnesses unsubdued, his guests never knew it, nor did he seem to realize it. He gave himself to the enjoyment of the hour, which meant making his friends enjoy it. His wit would sparkle, his humor flow, story would follow story, and once in a while, when the company was suitable and the mood was on him, he would move it to tears or laughter by the paraphrase of a story or novel he had been reading. He was an omnivorous reader, but what he read was his to call to mind and use in a case in court, to point an argument before the supreme bench, or to amuse and entertain his friends. His well-known familiarity with the Bible was only in part an inheritance, or a remembrance of compulsory study in boyhood; he never would have had that marvelous command of biblical lore had it not been for his delight in it as literature. Withal there was an undercurrent of reverence and religious sentiment in his nature, rarely given expression to, and sometimes covered by a cloud of agnosticism, but never without its influence on his relations to his fellowmen, and which accounts in part at least, for his love for the Bible. Such a brief sketch as there is room for in this book, would not be complete without a word of allusion to the ability Mr. Stearns always showed as a business man, and his love for horses. As a business man he was cautious, far-sighted and honest. He could grasp the commercial bearings of a case, see at once into the intricacies of the management of a large manufacturing concern and deal intelligently with the ordinary problems, and some of the more intricate ones, of financial institutions. With all his caution, he had a liking for a bit of speculation now and then, but never risking more than



he could well afford to lose. This speculative tendency made him the owner of all sorts of things at various times in his life, as his love of horses made him purchase animals of all bloods and values. It is proverbial that Mr. Stearns loved horses; he made pets of them, and happy was the trotter that met his favor. It was a rare horse that was so lucky, for his requirements were high, but now and then one, like old "Calamity," or like the gray mare "Maud" that he drove so long won a permanent place in his affections.

Mr. Stearns was always a public man, although he held but few public offices, refusing over and again nominations to congress which were almost equivalent to an election, and several times declining to be his party's candidate for governor. He was always a Democrat and was elected by that party to represent Chicopee in the house of representatives in 1859, and he was a member of the committee which revised the public statutes of 1860. In 1879 he was a member of the Senate, and the next year was chosen district attorney for the western district but resigned at the end of two years. The same year, 1872, he was a delegate to the National Democratic convention at Cincinnati, where he favored the nomination of Horace Greeley, and he was repeatedly a delegate to National conventions afterwards. He was appointed United States attorney at Boston in 1886, but resigned in about two years. When John Quincy Adams was nominated for governor, Mr. Stearns was given the second place on the ticket, and later, when the Democrats nominated Charles Sumner, was nominated lieutenant-governor with him, also, but on Sumner's refusal, Mr. Stearns followed his example. He was an unflinching opponent of Butler, and refused to aid in any way the ambitions of the latter to become governor. It was a most unusual thing for Mr. Stearns to do, to refuse to make at least a single speech for the candidates of his party in a campaign, but he felt that there was a principle at stake in the Butler matter that could be better vindicated by the apparent defeat of his party than by its success, and so he refused his help. He was a most welcome and effective stump speaker, his wit, clearness of thought, and thorough grasp of his subject, with the mastery of the weak points of his opponent's record, made him an antagonist to be respected and feared. His acquaintance and friendship with public men were extensive, and his influence in the councils of his party was large. His advice in political matters

was constantly sought and most highly valued by party leaders and men of position and influence, and it is well known that few men in the country were more cordially welcomed at the White House during the Cleveland administration than he. He was a shrewd observer, a careful student and an accurate judge of men and events. He had few axes to grind and his advice on public matters, when given, was given with the public good as its object, and so was always valuable and influential. George M. Stearns was a large minded, large hearted, and lovable man. He was strong, positive and aggressive, a man to make his personality felt wherever he went and in whatever company he found himself. He was a full man, with a mastery over the lore and technique of his profession, an intelligent grasp of a great many subjects and a rich store of experiences gathered from close contact with his fellow-men of all conditions and under a wide variety of conditions. The public knew him as a man of most original qualities, an intense, brilliant and successful lawyer, a shrewd and astute political leader; his friends knew him as one of the most congenial and choicest spirits, full of wit and apt speech, and withal abounding in a tenderness and fine feeling that in genuineness and grace was almost womanly.

At a meeting of the Hampden Bar Association, held January 1, 1895, to take action in regard to the death of Mr. Stearns, George D. Robinson, William H. Brooks, Charles L. Gardner, James B. Carroll, and William W. McClench were appointed a committee to prepare resolutions to present to the court, and to make necessary arrangements regarding a memorial service. Memorial exercises in the supreme judicial court at Springfield were held April 15, 1895, Justice Knowlton presiding. The resolutions prepared by the above committee were presented to the court, and read by Hon. George D. Robinson of the Bar Association as follows:

*"Whereas*, by a decree of the all wise judges, the Honorable George M. Stearns of Chicopee has been called from his earthly labors we, his associates of the Hampden County Bar, desiring to place upon record our sense of the great loss sustained by our association, do hereby adopt the following resolutions:

His sudden death, following so soon after his departure from our midst, brought deep and sincere sorrow to us all. The place he held in our regard and affection as the leader of this bar was easily his, by reason of the years of honorable service spent in the prac-

tice of his profession, by his high sense of his relation to the court, by the ability and fidelity with which he discharged his duties to his clients, and by the genial, kindly, and helpful spirit he ever manifested towards his associates. Not only was he esteemed by the people of this community, for his fame as a lawyer outran city and county and state limits; his legal opinions commanded wide respect, and his services in the trial of jury causes were frequently and eagerly sought by people from afar.

In counsel wise and clear, in the preparation of causes careful and diligent, and in the trial of them earnest, ingenious and eloquent, he early established an enviable reputation, in his chosen profession which he ever afterwards maintained with credit to himself, and honor to our association.

In public life he was an honest and trusted legislator, a just and fearless district attorney of the State, and an able, faithful, and loyal United States attorney.

The performance of the duties connected with these honorable offices increased his reputation and enlarged his clientage, but his fame will rest upon his ability and his character as a lawyer, upon his profound knowledge of human nature and upon his wit and his philosophy.

To all his associates at the bar, his memory will be an inspiration to industry, to faithfulness, and to honorable professional conduct.

Our warmest sympathies go out towards the cherished companions of his life, whose comfort and happiness were always his first concern, and for whom his heart beat with the truest loyalty and the tenderest love.

In token of our regard for him, we desire these resolutions placed upon our records, presented to the Supreme Judicial Court, and sent to Mrs. Stearns."

Among those who spoke on the occasion of the presentation of these resolutions was Mr. Wells, who spoke as follows: "When I came to Springfield, nearly thirty-seven years ago, Mr. Stearns had been admitted to the bar, some seven years; he had then been engaged in many important trials and was fairly launched upon the career of a jury lawyer in which he achieved such distinguished success. From my admission to the bar until he left it last fall, we have been co-workers here, sometimes together, much oftener on opposite sides, and I esteem it a privilege to add my tribute of love and admiration to that of other members of this bar. We gratefully remember the kind

consideration and hearty friendliness with which he treated his brethren in the profession whether associated with or contending against him. We love to recall those delightful hours when, freed from the labors of the courtroom, he entertained us with anecdote and reminiscence, illuminated with his inimitable wit and fancy. We also reflect thoughtfully on those occasions when in soberer mood he discussed with his shrewd philosophy and clear perception those problems of life and destiny which are so close to the thought of every thinking man. It is, however, of his work in the profession, that we would here speak. Liberally endowed by nature with the keenest faculty of observation, and a lively and most brilliant imagination supplemented by a broad and liberal culture, he was from the first splendidly equipped for the work of an advocate, wherein he won such an eminent and enviable position. As a lawyer, however, Mr. Stearns was more than a mere advocate. His faculty of close observation and his wide experience gave to him a wonderful insight into the characters of men, and accurate knowledge of their motives and probable course of action which made him one of the wisest and safest advisers in those numerous and perplexing affairs of business which are brought so often to the lawyer, when no question of the law is involved, but when so much depends upon a wise conjecture and skillful forecast of the conduct and activities of others. Without being a remarkable student of books and of decided cases, his extensive and accurate knowledge of the legal principles, with his quick and ready faculty of applying them to the facts as developed in any case in which he was employed, enabled him always to seize upon and present every law question involved, which he stated and enforced with distinguished power, clearness, and effectiveness both before the trial judge and the court of last resort. He never failed to find all the flaws and weak points in an opponents case. He would lose or omit nothing which could establish or strengthen his own. It is, however, as a trier of jury cases that he appeared at his best, and by which he will be longest remembered. When it was known that he was going to argue a case, the court room would be crowded. It made little difference what the case was. His abounding fancy, brilliant and sparkling humor, biting sarcasm, quaint and grotesque forms of statement, made listening to him always pleasant and entertaining to every one not on the opposite side. This

senting his district in the legislature in 1862. He returned to Warren to live in 1876, and made his home at Southwest Harbor. He married Mehitabel Cobb; (second) Jane T. Daggett of Unity, Maine. Children: 1. Margaret, married Dr. Ambrose Woodcock; they lived and died in Levant, Maine. 2. Captain Rufus, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born December 16, 1823; married, May 30, 1855, Amanda M. Frost; he bought the D. & A. Andrews farm in Warren, and lived there. 4. John, married Elizabeth Cunningham; lived and died at Belmont, Maine. 5. Miles S., married Celesta Vaughan, of Unity; lived and died in Boston. 6. Charles A., only one now living; married Mary E. Cushing, of Cohasset. Children of second wife: 7. Edwin W., resided at Medford, Massachusetts. 8. James Weston, lived at Searsmont, Maine. 9. Arthur, lives at Natick, Massachusetts. 10. Rev. William H., married Emma Foy, of Wiscasset, Maine; lives at Tremont. 11. Horatio H., resided at Boston. 12. Mehitabel S., lives in Maine.

(IV) Captain Rufus, son of Charles Crawford, was born at Searsmont, Maine, about 1821, and was buried at sea when twenty-seven years old. He was educated in his native town in the public schools, and when a youth began to follow the sea, rose to the command of a ship, and was a master mariner of good repute. He married, August 7, 1849, Isabella P. Edgerton, born at Thomaston, died September 2, 1892. Children: 1. Charles E., born April 29, 1850. 2. Alfred O., mentioned below.

(V) Alfred O., son of Captain Rufus Crawford, was born at Thomaston, Maine, June 6, 1853. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He became a clerk in a drygoods store at Weymouth, Massachusetts, when he was sixteen years old. He established himself in the business of making paper boxes, and was one of the pioneers in the box industry of the country, of the very useful and popular folding designs. The business has grown to very large proportions and the printing business connected with it is also extensive. He has a large factory at South Weymouth, employing a large number of hands, and well equipped for its purpose. The firm name is the A. O. Crawford Company. He is highly respected, not only by his associates and competitors in business, but by his employees, and townsmen in general.

Mr. Crawford is interested in the welfare and growth of Weymouth, and always lends his aid to every project for the good of the

town. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Old South Church of Weymouth and of the Order of the Golden Star.

He married, September 22, 1875, Mary Niles Wade, born at South Weymouth, October 5, 1846, daughter of David Niles Wade (see Wade). Children: 1. David Niles, born April 20, 1877, in Holbrook, Massachusetts; engaged in the printing business at Weymouth; married Louise Clifford Rockwood, of South Weymouth; child: Allen Francis, born May 23, 1908. 2. George Otis, born May 15, 1879; associated in company with his father in manufacturing paper boxes; he is also an inventor, invented several machines, one for the use of strips of pasteboard formerly thrown away, but now used in egg crates; married, June, 1892, Mary Chubbuck, of North Weymouth; child: Charles Niles. 3. Frank W., born November 14, 1883; graduated from Tufts College Medical School, class of 1909.

(The Wade Line).

(I) Nicholas Wade, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled early in Scituate, Massachusetts. He took the oath of fidelity and allegiance in 1638. His house was on the west side of Brushy Hill, northeast of the road where Shadrach Wade resided a generation ago. In 1657 he was licensed to keep an inn in Scituate. Jonathan and Richard Wade, pioneers to Massachusetts, were probably his brothers. He died in 1683 at an advanced age. Children: 1. John. 2. Thomas, settled in Bridgewater; married Elizabeth Curtis. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Elizabeth, married Marmaduke Stevens. 5. Joseph, killed in the Rehoboth battle, in King Phillip's war. 6. Hannah. 7. Nicholas, mentioned below. 8. Jacob, lived in Scituate; left no family.

(II) Nicholas (2), son of Nicholas (1) Wade, was born about 1690. He settled in East Bridgewater, and married, in 1715, Anne Latham, daughter of James. She died in 1770, aged seventy-seven years, his widow. Children: 1. John, married, 1751, Hannah Kingman; went to Penobscot, Maine. 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born 1721; married Susanna Latham; lived in Bridgewater. 4. Amasa, went to Weymouth. 5. Samuel, settled in Hanson, and had Samuel, Isaac, Levi, and other children. 6. Nicholas, born 1731; married Betty Tomson, of Halifax, had John, Betty, James, Ruth, Betty and Hannah; died in 1780. 7. Elizabeth, married, 1739, Samuel Harden. 8. Mary, married, 1760, Seth Mitchell.

(III) James, son of Nicholas (2) Wade, was born in East Bridgewater, about 1720-25. He married, 1754, Ann Clark, of Plymouth. He died in 1802, aged seventy-three years. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain James Keith's company in 1775, and Captain James Ward's company in 1780. His age was then given as forty-nine years; height six feet. Children: 1. Abigail, born 1755, died young. 2. Anne, born 1757; married 1783, Reuben Mitchell. 3. Hannah, born 1759; married, 1784, Thomas Osborne. 4. James, born 1761; mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born 1765; married, 1784, Spencer Forest. 6. Rebecca, born 1766; married, 1786, Israel Cowing, of Scituate.

(IV) James (2), son of James (1) Wade, was born in Bridgewater, probably in 1761. He settled in the adjacent town of Halifax, and was a soldier from that town in the revolution, a private in Captain Samuel Nelson's company, Colonel Aaron Willard's regiment, and traveled to Skeensborough, New Hampshire, via Charlestown, in 1777. He was also in the Continental army at West Point in 1780, five months and fourteen days.

(V) James (3), son of James (2) Wade, was born April 1, 1783, at Halifax, Massachusetts. Melvin Wade, probably a brother, also lived in Halifax. James Wade married, April 15, 1803, (intention dated May 3, 1802) Sabrina Lyon, born March 28, 1785, at Halifax, daughter of Obadiah and Lydia Lyon. He died at Halifax in 1866. Children, born at Halifax: 1. Elvira C., December 27, 1805. 2. Sophia L., December 31, 1807. 3. Sabrina L., December 21, 1810; married, February 1, 1836, Abel Cushing. 4. Cynthia, August 10, 1813. 5. James Jr., June 16, 1816. 6. David Niles, July 2, 1819; mentioned below. 7. Martha L., November 28, 1820. 8. Henry Lyon, September 16, 1824. 9. Henrietta M., February 18, 1830.

(VI) David Niles, son of James (3) Wade, was born in Halifax, July 2, 1819, and died at South Weymouth, in 1907. He married Mary E. Hudson (intention dated September 22, 1844 at Halifax), daughter of Isaac Hudson, of Halifax. She was born in 1822, at South Hanson, and died at South Weymouth in 1892. He was a carpenter in South Weymouth. Children: 1. Isaac W., born 1845. 2. Mary Niles, born 1846; married Alfred O. Crawford (see Crawford). 3. David O., born 1849. 4. Charles F., born 1858; married (first) Annie G. Hall; (second) Sarah Macelveen; children: Doris H., John W.

Christopher Wadsworth, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and from the records in a Bible which he brought with him to New England, and which is now owned by the Cowles family in Hartford, Connecticut, he is believed to be the son of Thomas Wadsworth. He is thought to have come in the same ship with William Wadsworth, who may have been his brother. William came in the ship "Lion," which sailed Sunday, September 16, 1832, with one hundred and twenty-three passengers, of which fifty were children. After a twelve weeks voyage the ship touched at Cape Ann and five days later landed at Boston. William settled in Cambridge and in 1630 removed to Hartford, Connecticut. Christopher lived and died at Duxbury, Massachusetts. He was a prominent citizen in a town where such prominent men as Miles Standish, Elder Brewster and John Alden lived. He married Grace Cole. He was the first constable, elected January 1, 1633-34, and serving again in 1638. He was admitted a freeman in 1633. He served as selectman, deputy to the general court many years, and as highway surveyor at various times. In 1638 he drew land at Holly Swamp, and the site of his house is west of Captain's Hill, near the new road to Kingston. His lands ran clear to the bay, on what was formerly known as Morton's Hole. The homestead remained in the family until 1855, when it was sold. His will, dated July 31, 1677, was filed in September, 1678. His widow Grace made a will dated January, 1687-88, in old age and infirmities, which was proved June 13, 1688. Children: 1. Mary, married ——— Andrews. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born 1636, died 1689; married, 1655, Abigail Wait; (second) Mary ———. 4. John, born 1638, died 1700; married, 1667, Abigail Andrews; lived on the homestead and was deacon of the Duxbury church many years; eleven children.

(II) Captain Samuel, son of Christopher Wadsworth, was born probably in 1630 in England, the eldest son. He came to New England with his father and settled in Bridgewater, then Duxbury plantation, where he was a taxpayer from 1655 to 1665. He occupied the land at Bridgewater owned by his father, and had a sixty-fourth interest in the township. His son Timothy succeeded his grandfather as owner in 1686. Captain Samuel and his brother, Joseph Wadsworth, owned land at Bridgewater longer than any other of the early

settlers after they moved away from the town. Captain Samuel bought a beautiful tract of land in Dorchester in what is now Milton, about 1660. The farm was between the Blue Hills, Milton and Boston. Some of this property is still owned by descendants, having been in the family ever since the first settlement. Captain Samuel was a man of means and influence, active in church and state. His descendants of the name of Wadsworth are more numerous than those of any of his brothers. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in command of the Milton company. In April, 1676, he was ordered to Marlborough with fifty men to strengthen the garrison in that town. On the way thither his command passed through Sudbury, where the Indians were in hiding. After Captain Wadsworth reached Marlborough he learned that the Indians had attacked the settlement at Sudbury and burned the houses on the east side of the Sudbury river. The Watertown soldiers under Captain Hugh Mason checked the enemy, but Wadsworth hurried to his relief without waiting for his men to rest, though they had marched all day and the night before. Captain Brocklebank went with the company and some of the Marlborough garrison. Captain Wadsworth and his men were ambushed by about five hundred Indians, with the usual savage attack. After a desperate struggle for five hours Wadsworth had lost five men; the Indians had lost more than a hundred. But as night approached the Indians set fire to the dry grass, the smoke blinding the colonists, and they were obliged to abandon their sheltered position and were literally cut to pieces. Captain Wadsworth, covered with wounds, it is said, was one of the last to fall. Thirty men, including Captain Brocklebank, Captain Wadsworth, and two other officers, were slain, and were buried in one grave. The twenty who escaped found refuge in a mill that had been fortified, and were rescued by Captain Prentice and Captain Crowell. Five or six were taken prisoners and tortured to death by fire. The date of this fight was April, 1676, some authorities giving the 18th, others the 21st. Captain Wadsworth is described as "that resolute stout-hearted soldier, one worthy to live in our history under the name of a good man." The first monument to him and his comrades-in-arms buried in the battle field at Sudbury was erected by his son, President Wadsworth, of Harvard College. On November 27, 1852, a monument built by the joint action of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and the town

of Sudbury was dedicated. At that time the twenty-nine bodies were all found, the marks of the wounds showing in some cases after a lapse of nearly two hundred years. He married Abigail Lindall, of Marshfield. Children of Captain Wadsworth: 1. Ebenezer, born 1660, died 1717; married Mary ——. 2. Christopher, 1661, died unmarried, 1687; his grave is marked by the oldest stone in the graveyard at Milton. 3. Timothy, 1662. 4. Joseph, 1667, died 1750. 5. Rev. Benjamin, 1670, graduated at Harvard College, 1690; president of Harvard, 1725; died 1734; married Ruth Curwin. 6. Abigail, 1672, married Andrew Boardman. 7. John, mentioned below. The family met with a severe loss a few weeks before the birth of Rev. Benjamin, before mentioned. The dwelling house in which they lived took fire in the night time, burning to the ground. A few articles of household furniture and clothing were saved, and, as a temporary shelter while a new house was being erected, the family resided in the barn, and here the future college president was born.

(III) Deacon John, son of Captain Samuel Wadsworth, was born in Milton in 1674, and died in 1734, leaving a large estate, valued at seven thousand and eighty-two pounds. Among his effects was a negro slave, Caesar. Deacon John Wadsworth was a prominent man in both church and town affairs at Milton. He was deputy to the general court in 1717-25-26-32-33. He was associated with Manasseh Tucker, Samuel Miller and Moses Belcher in the purchase of the Blue Hill lands, fifteen hundred acres of which were annexed to Milton in 1712. He married Elizabeth Vose, who died in 1756. Children: 1. Mary, born 1699, married, 1720, Robert Anderson. 2. Abigail, 1700, married Benjamin Fenno. 3. Elizabeth, 1701, married T. Tolman. 4. Rev. John, 1703, graduated at Harvard, 1723; died June 15, 1766. 5. Ruth, 1705, married — Parrot. 6. Benjamin, 1707, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, 1712. 8. Grace, 1713, married Thomas Dean, of Dedham. 9. Margaret, 1714, married Benjamin Fuller. 10. Hannah, 1716. 11. Ebenezer, 1718, married Patience Swift. 12. Samuel, 1720.

(IV) Deacon Benjamin, son of Deacon John Wadsworth, was born in Milton in 1707, and died October 17, 1771. He built a house on Wadsworth Hill, Milton, about the time of his marriage. The house is still standing. He was a prominent man and twenty-eight years deacon of the church. He married, in 1735, Esther Tucker. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born

1736, died 1751. 2. Ruth, 1737, married Ralph Houghton. 3. John, 1739, mentioned below. 4. Abigail, 1741. 5. Mary, 1743. 6. Ann, 1745, died young. 7. Sarah, 1747, married Ebenezer Glover. 8. Benjamin, 1750. 9. Esther, 1752, married Nathan Vose. 10. Joseph, 1755, died same year.

(V) John (2), son of Deacon Benjamin Wadsworth, was born in Milton in 1739 and died in 1775. He married, in 1760, Catherine Bullard. He was a minute-man and started with his company on the Lexington alarm, but was obliged to give up owing to ill health, and died the same year. His widow sent her team to transport the cassius for the fortifications at Dorchester Heights. Children: 1. Rebecca, born 1761, died young. 2. Joseph, 1763, died 1816. 3. Benjamin, 1765, mentioned below. 4. William, 1768, died 1824. 5. John, 1770, died 1847.

(VI) Benjamin (2), son of John (2) Wadsworth, was born in Milton in 1765 and died in 1829. He was a plowmaker and resided at Milton. He married Mary Babcock. Children: 1. Rebecca, born and died 1790. 2. Sarah, born and died 1791. 3. Isaac, born 1792. 4. Jason, 1794, died 1870. 5. Mary, 1795, died 1879. 6. Catherine, 1797, married Thomas Copeland. 7. Thomas Thatcher, 1799, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin, born and died 1800.

(VII) Thomas Thatcher, son of Benjamin (2) Wadsworth, was born in Milton in 1799 and died there in 1882. He received his education in the public schools and at Milton Academy, and learned the trade of cabinet making. He worked at his trade at Milton for more than twenty-five years. He made birch tables which he sold in Boston, and also made very beautiful mahogany furniture. About 1862 he gave up cabinet making and conducted his farm the remainder of his life. He was a member of Union Lodge of Free Masons, Dorchester, and later of Macedonian Lodge at Milton. He served as selectman of the town for several years, and as chairman of the board a part of the time, and also as a member of the legislature two years. He attended the Unitarian church. He married, in 1829, at Roxbury, Mary Bradlee, daughter of Lemuel Bradlee. Child: Edwin Dexter, born December 3, 1832, mentioned below.

(VIII) Captain Edwin Dexter, son of Thomas Thatcher Wadsworth, was born in Milton on the homestead, December 3, 1832, died there February 21, 1901. He attended the public schools of his native town and also

Milton Academy. On October 31, 1849, a month before his seventeenth birthday, he accompanied his father's cousin, William Babcock, to California, going by way of Cape Horn, arrived at San Francisco April 6, 1850, and spending less than two years in the gold fields; returned on account of sickness. After recovering his health he entered the merchant marine service. He was engaged in foreign trade and visited the principal ports of Europe and South America, and the far East. He was the chief officer of the first American merchantship that traded in a Japanese port, the ship "Florence." Captain Wadsworth was then only twenty-five years old. During the civil war he commanded a transport conveying soldiers to different points along the southern coast. Later he was in command of steamships of the Cromwell and Black Star lines, plying between New York and New Orleans. In 1868 he gave up a seafaring life and settled in Milton, where for five years he engaged in the coal business.

In politics he was a Republican and was active in town affairs. He served as selectman, and was on the school committee six years, part of the time as chairman. He was a member and chairman of the board of assessors, and was trustee of the public library for eighteen years, from its foundation. He was a member of the board of water commissioners of Milton and did much to aid in the establishment of an improved sewerage system in the town. He was treasurer of the Boston Marine Society for twelve years, up to his death, and secretary of the Society of California Pioneers of New England from 1890 to 1895. He was for five years secretary of the Society of Colonial Wars, and a member of the Sons of the American Revolution. In 1896 he was elected a member of the county commissioners of Norfolk county for a term of three years, and re-elected for a second term. To the exacting duties of this office he brought a pleasing personality, ripe judgment, and zealous care and thought. He was a charter member and Past Master of Macedonian Lodge of Free Masons of Milton. As a public spirited citizen he was always ready with his influence to aid in forwarding all measures calculated to be of benefit to the community. Always honest and upright, he won the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens, and gave them in return the best that was in him in the execution of the duties of the various offices which he was called upon to fill. He married, November 5, 1862, Ellen

Maria Emerson, born in Milton, March 24, 1840, daughter of Joshua and Ann Gulliver (Babcock) Emerson, of Milton. Children: 1. Dexter Emerson, born March 7, 1866, engaged in the dry goods business in Quincy; married, June 21, 1898, in Chicago, Illinois, Kate Shumway Anderson. 2. Annie Mary, September 20, 1868, died unmarried June 3, 1902.

The Bush family is of ancient English origin. The first pioneer of the family in this country was Randolph or Reynold Bush, who was a proprietor of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1641. He mortgaged land there in 1644 and redeemed it in 1657. He doubtless removed soon afterward to Connecticut.

(I) Jonathan Bush, probably a son of Randolph Bush, was born in 1650 and died in 1739. He was one of the early settlers of Enfield, Connecticut, and his name appears on the records as early as 1680. He owned the fourth lot on the west side at the upper end of the town and afterwards lived north of Freshwater. He married Sarah ———. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. John, November 22, 1685, died young. 3. Sarah, married, in 1718, Benjamin Sittan and settled at Somers, Connecticut, formerly part of Enfield. 4. Daniel, born November 13, 1689. 5. Ebenezer, August 19, 1692. 6. Caleb, December 27, 1697. 7. Sarah, September 27, 1699.

(II) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Bush, was born about 1682, in Enfield, and died February 28, 1746. His epitaph reads: "He finished his Pessabel (peaceable) and exemplary life Febry. ye 28th in the 65th year of his age." He was a wheelwright by trade. His children quitclaimed their rights in the estate of their grandfather, Jonathan Bush. He married Rachel Kibbe, of Enfield, who died in 1786, aged ninety-eight years. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Jonathan, May 2, 1710, lived in Springfield, Massachusetts. 2. Joshua, August 17, 1712, married Experience French. 3. Moses, 1714. 4. Aaron, August 18, 1717, mentioned below. 5. Rachel, May 30, 1722, married Job Larkham. 6. Caleb, August 7, 1725, married Martha, daughter of Ebenezer Pease. 7. Elizabeth, January 12, 1727-28.

(III) Aaron, son of Jonathan (2) Bush, was born August 18, 1717, died at Enfield in 1805. He was a prominent citizen and for many years held offices of trust and honor in his native town. He was highway surveyor

in 1753, collector of taxes in 1755, tythingman in 1767, on the school committee in 1770, and held these offices and others at different times. He married, September 21, 1743, Alice French, born April 30, 1720, died December 2, 1778. Their home was on Terry Lane. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Alice, September 26, 1744. 2. Aaron, August 23, 1746. 3. Moses, June 27, 1748. 4. Oliver, May 12, 1750. 5. Elizabeth, May 5, 1752. 6. Rufus, July 16, 1754, mentioned below. 7. Abel. 8. Sarah, November 14, 1756. 9. Mary, April 13, 1759. 10. John, September 25, 1763.

(IV) Rufus, son of Aaron Bush, was born July 16, 1754. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in the tenth company, Captain Hezekiah Parsons, of Enfield, at the siege of Boston in 1775. He was also in Captain Abbe's company in the Connecticut Line Regiment, 1777-81, and saw much active service. Late in life he was a pensioner of the government and he was living in 1840. In 1790 he appears in the federal census as the head of a family at Enfield, having two sons under sixteen and four females in his family. He married (first) March 30, 1780, Huldah Alden, of Enfield. She died there October 2, 1817, aged sixty-two years. He married (second) September 23, 1818, Resine Redotha, of Enfield. Children of first wife, born at Enfield: 1. Huldah, February 10, 1781. 2. Lydia, July 28, 1782. 3. Rufus, May 24, 1784, mentioned below. 4. Porter, January 18, 1786.

(V) Rufus (2), son of Rufus (1) Bush, was born at Enfield, May 24, 1784. He married, at Enfield, March 1, 1801, Sally Allen, and the town records state that he was "sixteen the last of May, she fifteen in January." He was a carpenter and builder and one of the leading contractors of that section in his day. He lived at Enfield during his active life. In politics he was a Democrat.

(VI) David A., son of Rufus (2) Bush, was born in Enfield, Connecticut, 1803, died July 7, 1870. He was educated in the common schools, and at the age of fifteen was employed by Potter & King, plow manufacturers, and remained with them until he went to Chicopee Falls. Here he worked on the construction of the first water wheels and flumes in use there. While living in Chicopee Falls he refused to pay the church tax, as he did not believe in the doctrines taught, and never attended their services. The church authorities seized his coat to satisfy the tax. He was a strong Universalist and assisted in the erection of the first Universalist church of

Springfield. From Chicopee Falls he went to Providence and later to Willimansett and in 1830 removed to Springfield, where he bought the plow and wagon manufactory of Ebenezer Crane. In a comparatively short time he succeeded in building up a very extensive business. His factory was at the corner of Main and Cross streets. He invested in real estate and owned the line of houses on Cross street, Bush block, and other property. He married, April 30, 1827, Betsey Williams, of Westfield, died February 22, 1879, at seventy-three years, daughter of Naboth Williams, who died in 1821. Children: 1. Elizabeth Page, died young. 2. Austin B., mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth Page, married Dennis S. Goff, of Springfield; had one child, Jessie B., who married Henry Safford, of Springfield, Massachusetts. 4. Melancthon Whitamore, died young.

(VII) Austin B., son of David A. Bush, was born in Willimansett, December 21, 1829. He received his early education in the public schools and Clinton Institute in New York, supplemented by a year at the Norwich Military Academy of Vermont, under Captain Alden Partridge. He started to learn wagon making in his father's factory, but gave it up to go into the grocery business. Six years later he took a position in the United States armory, where he was engaged in the stocking department until the close of the civil war. Since then he has put all his time into the care of the large amount of real estate left him by his father. In politics he is a Democrat and has been clerk of the returning board of ward three and has once received the nomination for alderman in this Republican ward. For some time he was a member of Cataract Engine Company No. 2. He has been an extensive traveller in his own country, and is well-informed. He is a member of St. Paul's Church and its treasurer, and for many years teacher in the Sunday school. He married (first) January 11, 1854, Susan P. Millard, of Levant, Maine, born November 7, 1832, died August 8, 1891, daughter of David and Rebecca Millard. He married (second) February 15, 1892, Mrs. Persis (Crawford) Prosser, born October 13, 1844, daughter of William and Almira (Cheney) Crawford, of Oakham, Massachusetts, and widow of Charles M. Prosser. Her grandfather, Alexander Crawford, worked in the United States armory and finished the first rifle ever made in the Springfield armory. Children of first wife: 1. James, died young. 2. Harry Dean, born April 2,

1857, graduated at the Springfield high school and in 1879 from Worcester Institute of Technology; has held many important positions on the Pacific coast and has been superintendent of the Dominion Bridge Company of Canada; also with George Morrison, bridge builder of New York, and on the water works of Portland, Oregon; married Emma Wetherbee, of Gardner, Massachusetts. She died December 7, 1907. He married (second) Mrs. Frances Davis, January 21, 1909.

(The Crawford Line).

Aaron Crawford, immigrant ancestor, was born in county Tyrone in 1677. If George Crawford were his ancestor, the family had been there some sixty years when he was born, and George would have been his grandfather or great-grandfather. He came to New England with his family in 1713, some five years before the extensive emigration of the Scotch-Irish began. He arrived in Boston in the spring or summer of 1713, and lived there probably until he settled in Rutland, Massachusetts, soon afterward. A member of the Crawford family was elected to town office in Rutland at the first town-meeting in July, 1722, and it is believed that Aaron Crawford was one of the first settlers of the town. He married Agnes Wilson in the parish of Caly, county Tyrone, Ireland. She was born 1678. Three sons, Samuel, John and Alexander, born in the parish of Caly, Ireland, were brought over by the parents, also Martha. Aaron and his wife both died at Rutland and are buried in the graveyard in the centre of the town. He died August 6, 1754; she died December 10, 1760. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1705, died October 17, 1760; married Margaret Montgomery and had no children. 2. Martha, 1706, died September 20, 1795, in Rutland; married, May 24, 1733, James Bell. 3. John, born in Ireland, settled in Palmer, died unmarried. 4. Alexander, 1713, mentioned below. 5. Isabella, died young. 6. Mary, Rutland, April 15, 1721, married, April 15, 1745, William McCobb. 7. Moses, died unmarried in Rutland.

(II) Alexander, son of Aaron Crawford, was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, early in 1713, and was but a few months old when his parents came to America. He went to Rutland with his family in 1719 and helped his father clear the farm during his youth. He settled in Rutland and followed the life of a pioneer farmer until 1750, when he removed to West Wing, now Oakham, where he



died October 11, 1793, in his eightieth year. He married, February 5, 1735-36, Elizabeth Crawford, who died April 27, 1774, aged sixty-two. She was doubtless also born in Ireland, in Londonderry county, emigrating with several brothers and sisters from Magherafelt of that county, and settling in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia. She was perhaps a distant relative of her husband. Children: 1. William, died young. 2. John, born January 7, 1739, captain in the revolution; married, February 9, 1759, Rachel Henderson. 3. Child, died young. 4. Aaron, married, January 31, 1768, Giles Gill. 5. William, born October 23, 1745, mentioned below.

(III) William, son of Alexander Crawford, was born in Rutland, October 23, 1745. He removed to Oakham with his parents when five years of age and was brought up on the farm, getting a meagre education in the common schools. He learned the trade of clock-making and became one of the most skillful and famous mechanics in his line. His home was in the eastern part of the town. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain John Crawford's company, Colonel James Converse's regiment, enlisting July 22, 1777, and was discharged July 26, 1777, serving in the Rhode Island campaign. He was under the same officers on the Bennington alarm, from August 20 to August 23, 1777. He was short of stature and somewhat lame in consequence of a fever sore. He became captain of his company in the militia and was afterwards always called Captain Crawford. He married Mary Henderson, born July 30, 1748, died November 26, 1838, of old age, daughter of James and Sarah Henderson, of Rutland. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born February 10, 1774, died February 3, 1838; married, 1815, Jonathan King. 2. James, August 11, 1775, married Mollie Butler. 3. Lucy, February 7, 1778. 4. William, February 25, 1780, died March 30, 1781. 5. Sarah, January 30, 1782, died February 1, 1798. 6. William, January 30, 1782 (twin), died February 1, 1798. 7. William, October 5, 1784, representative to the general court; graduate of Dartmouth; county-commissioner; general in the state militia. 8. Rufus, November 13, 1785, married, 1820, Clarissa Cunningham. 9. Molly, October 6, 1787, married, June 27, 1812, Samuel Tenney. 10. Alexander, April 16, 1792, mentioned below. 11. Isabella, February 24, 1796, died November 16, 1845.

(IV) Alexander (2), son of William Crawford, was born in Oakham, April 16, 1792.

He married, September 6, 1813, Mary Henderson. Children, born at Oakham: 1. Emeline Mariah, September 30, 1814. 2. Anson Alexander, January 17, 1817. 3. William A., October 7, 1820, mentioned below. 4. Harriet.

(V) William Amory, son of Alexander (2) Crawford, was born at Oakham, October 7, 1820, and resided there. He married Almira E. Cheney. Children: 1. Persis C., born at Oakham, October 13, 1844, who married (first) August 30, 1870, Charles M. Prosser, of New Berlin, Chenango county, New York; he died January 15, 1878. She married (second) Austin B. Bush (see Bush family), February 15, 1892; he died December 23, 1904. Mrs. Bush is a member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Springfield, Massachusetts. 2. Mary L., born in Worcester, Massachusetts, July 4, 1846, married Lacell Jones; one child, Lula A., who married Edward Lee; now resides in Worcester, Massachusetts.

This family is of ancient English origin and the surname, FISHER, is taken from the occupation. Some of the families in England bore arms, one of which is as follows: Azure, a dolphin embowed naiant or.

(I) Anthony Fisher, the first of this name of whom there is definite record, lived in the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, in the parish of Syleham, county Suffolk, England, on the south bank of the Waveney river, on a freehold estate called "Wignotte." He married Mary Fiske, daughter of William and Anne Fiske, of St. James, South Elmsham, county Suffolk, England. The Fiske family was an old Puritan family of that county, which had suffered during the religious persecutions of Queen Mary's reign. Anthony Fisher was buried April 11, 1640. Children: 1. Joshua, baptized February 24, 1585, died 1674 in Medfield, Massachusetts; married (first) ———; (second) February 7, 1638, at Syleham, England, Anne Luson, who came to New England and settled at Dedham; Joshua came to New England in 1639 and settled first at Dedham; admitted a freeman May 13, 1640; blacksmith by trade; removed to Medfield, 1650; was first deacon of the Medfield church; selectman 1653-55. 2. Mary, twin sister of Joshua, married W. Brigge, of Deningham, county Suffolk, England. 3. Anthony, baptized April 23, 1591, mentioned below. 4. Amos, married Anne Morrise, widow of Daniel Locke; resided at Eastridge

Hall, parish of Wesley, county Essex, England. 5. Rev. Cornelius, baptized August 6, 1599, married Elizabeth ———; had degree of M. A. from Cambridge University and resided at Brigholt, county Suffolk, England. 6. Martha, married John Buckingham, of Syleham, England.

(II) Anthony (2), son of Anthony (1) Fisher, was baptized at Syleham, England, April 23, 1591. He was the immigrant ancestor, and came to New England probably in the ship "Rose," arriving in Boston, June 26, 1637. He settled at Dedham, and subscribed to the covenant there July 18, 1637. He was admitted a freeman in May, 1645, and was selectman of Dedham in 1646-47; elected county commissioner September 3, 1660, and deputy to the general court, May 2, 1649. He was woodreeve in 1653-54-57-58-61-62. He removed to Dorchester and was chosen selectman there December 5, 1664, and the two years following; was commissioner in 1666. He died in Dorchester, April 18, 1671. His first wife Mary was admitted to the church at Dedham, March 27, 1642, and he on March 14, 1645. He married (second) November 14, 1663, Isabel Breck, widow of Edward Breck, of Dorchester. Children, all by first wife: 1. Anthony, mentioned below. 2. Cornelius, married (first) February 23, 1653, at Dedham, Leah Heaton, who died at Wrentham, January 12, 1664; married (second) July 25, 1665, Sarah Everett; he died at Wrentham, June 2, 1699. 3. Nathaniel, born, at Syleham, England, came to Dedham, 1637, and married there December 26, 1649, Esther Hunting; died at Dedham, May 23, 1676. 4. Daniel, born in England, came to Dedham, 1637, admitted freeman, May 13, 1640; called sergeant in the records; member of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1642, and sergeant in 1655; mentioned as ensign in 1658-59; appointed captain of militia, October 15, 1673; about 1671 two of the regicide judges of Charles I, Colonel Goffe and Colonel Whalley, were hidden by Captain Daniel Fisher in a little wood back of his house on Lowder street, near a pond; Captain Daniel's daughter Lydia supplied them with food; Goffe was sent disguised as a servingman on horseback to Hadley, remaining a year in the care of friends of Captain Daniel Fisher; Daniel married, November 16, 1641, Abigail Mariott. 5. Lydia, married Daniel Morse, of Sherborn. 6. John, died in Dedham, September 5, 1637, the first death recorded in Dedham.

(III) Anthony (3), son of Anthony (2)

Fisher, was born in England, came with his parents to New England, and settled in Dedham in 1637. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1644. He was admitted a freeman, May 6, 1646, and joined the Dedham church, July 20, 1645. He was chosen surveyor of Dedham in 1652-53-54. He removed to Dorchester and was selectman there in 1666. He married, in Dedham, September 7, 1647, Joanna Faxon, only daughter of Thomas and Jane Faxon, of Braintree. Children: 1. Mehitabel, born June 27, 1648, probably died young. 2. Experience, baptized August 11, 1650, probably died young. 3. Josiah, born May 1, 1654, mentioned below. 4. Abiah, baptized August 3, 1656, married, March 5, 1685, Benjamin Colburn, of Dedham; died November 18, 1688. 5. Sarah, October 29, 1658, married, May 22, 1677, John Guild. 6. Deborah, baptized February 24, 1661, married, October 20, 1679, James Fales. 7. Judith, baptized July 5, 1663, married, January 3, 1684, John Bullen. 8. Eleazer, born September 18, 1669, married, October 13, 1698, Mary Avery.

(IV) Josiah, son of Anthony (3) Fisher, was born in Dedham, May 1, 1654, died there April 12, 1736. He was admitted a freeman, February 13, and served as representative in 1699. He was selectman in 1697 and for four succeeding years; coroner in 1716. His will was dated May 27, 1735. He married (first) January 27, 1680, Meletiah Bullen, born September 15, 1655, died April 23, 1693, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Morse) Bullen. He married (second) September 1, 1693, Joanna Morse, daughter of Ezra and Joanna (Hoare) Morse. He married (third) February 15, 1697, Abigail Greenwood, of Newton, who died at Dedham, September 6, 1708. He married (fourth) October 18, 1716, Mehitabel Veazie, born February 17, 1666, died May 18, 1741, daughter of William and Elinor (Tompson) Veazie. Children: 1. Bethia, born December 10, 1681, married (first) Benjamin Everett, December 12, 1712; (second) October 18, 1726, Daniel Lawrence. 2. Josiah, November 25, 1683, mentioned below. 3. Joanna, September 13, 1686, married, May 17, 1716, Nathaniel Dean. 4. Abigail, January 3, 1698, married, October 13, 1723, Joseph Guild. 5. Experience, April 14, 1700, married (first) December 2, 1730, Captain Ebenezer Woodward; (second) April 16, 1747, Rev. Samuel Dunbar.

(V) Captain Josiah (2), son of Josiah (1) Fisher, was born at Dedham, November 25,

1683, died intestate, February 24, 1763. He resided in Springfield Parish (now Dover) in 1732. He was captain of militia and selectman of the town in 1736, and for seven years. He married, at Dedham, September 25, 1707, Elizabeth Avery, born May 16, 1684, died August 7, 1747, daughter of Deacon William and Elizabeth (White) Avery. Children: 1. Josiah, born August 15, 1708, died July 10, 1745. 2. Joseph, May 2, died June 15, 1710. 3. Joseph, January 14, 1712, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, August 5, 1713, married, December 21, 1737, Mary Richards. 5. Samuel, June 13, 1715. 6. Moses, died January 17, 1717. 7. Moses, born September 1, 1717. 8. Aaron, May 6, 1720, married March 21, 1745. 9. William, September 3, 1724, married, April 30, 1747, Mary Battelle.

(VI) Joseph, son of Captain Josiah Fisher, was born January 14, 1712, died in Dedham, July 5, 1759. His widow Mary was appointed administratrix of the estate, and guardian of the six youngest children. He married, May 11, 1738, Mary Metcalf, born February 16, 1716, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Gay) Metcalf. Children: 1. Joseph, born May 17, 1739, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, April 4, 1741. 3. Mary, April 4, 1741, died same month. 4. Mary, December 26, 1742, married, April 3, 1764, William Hart. 5. Elizabeth, August 31, 1745, married, 1764, Stephen Draper. 6. Ichabod, September 22, 1747, married Sibyl Fisher, December 6, 1770. 7. Aaron, August 19, 1749, died February 29, 1754. 8. Experience, August 7, 1751, married, October 4, 1770, Moses Richardson. 9. Moses, July 8, 1754, died unmarried.

(VII) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Fisher, was born in Dedham, May 17, 1739. In early life he went to Keene, New Hampshire, but returned, and was admitted to the church of Dedham, recommended from the church in Keene, March 26, 1758. He resided in that part of Dedham now Dover, and at Natick from about 1775, but returned to Dover before 1790. He was in the revolution in Captain Joseph Morse's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, marching from Natick. He died at Dover, December 2, 1790. He married, at Dedham, March 8, 1764, Mary Everett, of Dedham, who died at Concord, October 21, 1822, aged eighty-three. Among their children were: 1. Jesse, born February 2, 1765, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, baptized July 5, 1767, died in Dover, December 26, 1790. 3. Chloe, born March 10, 1771, married Joseph

Richards; died December 19, 1825. 4. Edward, born at Natick, February 18, 1781, married Mary Norcross.

(VIII) Jesse, son of Joseph (2) Fisher, was born in Dover, February 2, 1765. He settled in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, and his name appears on the tax list there from 1793 to 1798. He lived on lot No. 8, range 11, which he sold to Peter Prescott, and afterward lived on lot 16, range 12, which he bought of Silas Wheeler. About 1798 he removed to what is now the town of Baltimore, Vermont. He died September 20, 1822, and he and his wife are buried at North Springfield, Vermont. He married, September 19, 1792, Jerusha Armsby, of Medfield, who died June 11, 1821, in her fifty-seventh year. Children: 1. Joseph, born at Fitzwilliam, March 10, 1793, died September 25, 1866; married three times. 2. Hermon, born at Fitzwilliam, November 1, 1794, died unmarried November 18, 1822. 3. Ira, born April 12, 1797, mentioned below. 4. Lyman, settled in Batavia, New York. 5. Pitts, settled near Boston. 6. Joanna, died young.

(IX) Ira, son of Jesse Fisher, was born at Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, April 12, 1797. He left home when a young man and went to Massachusetts. He settled first in Concord, later in Worcester, Massachusetts. He married (intentions dated at Concord March 23, 1831) Emily Robbins, of Littleton, born November 25, 1811, daughter of Seth and Relief (Rice) Robbins. Her mother was daughter of Samuel and Rispah (Wilson) Rice, of Northborough and Grafton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Edward Everett, born at Worcester, October 12, 1848, mentioned below. 2. William Henry, lives in West Springfield.

(X) Edward Everett, son of Ira Fisher, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, October 12, 1848. He received his education in the public schools. He spent the greater part of his life in Springfield and Chicopee, Massachusetts. For eighteen years he was a baker in the employ of the J. S. Carr Company of Springfield. The last twenty years of his life were spent in Chicopee where he was proprietor of the Exchange street boarding house, owned by the Dwight Manufacturing Company, and one of the largest and best in the city. It was for many years known as Fisher's boarding house and largely patronized by the employees of the Dwight Manufacturing Company. Probably no man in the city who lived quietly and unostentatiously as he did, became better known or more highly esteemed by his

townsmen. He was a member of the Chicopee Lodge of Free Masons, of the Amity Lodge of Odd Fellows, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He also belonged to the Workingmen's Benefit Association of Chicopee. He was also member of the Board of Trade. He was a staunch and faithful Republican and at one time was clerk of the city committee and influential in the management of the party. He died at his home in Chicopee, August 16, 1907. The interment was at Fairview cemetery. He married (first) Nellie Cole, daughter of Elvira Cole. He married (second) September 2, 1886, Nancy Agnes Smith, born county Antrim, Ireland, October 15, 1855, daughter of Major Smith and Margaret (Knowles) Smith, granddaughter of William and Elizabeth (Karl) Smith. Elizabeth Karl's father was a surgeon in the English army. Child of first wife: George Garfield, born February 10, 1882, now living in Westfield. Child of second wife: Ruth Elizabeth, born February 21, 1892, now a student of the class of 1912, New England Conservatory of Music, Boston.

FARWELL Richard Farwell, believed to be the ancestor of the American immigrant, Henry Farwell, one of the pioneers of Concord, Massachusetts, was born in England. He married, about 1280, the daughter and heiress of Elias de Rillestone, and brought that estate and others into the family. These continued in the family until about 1500, when they passed on to the family of Radcliffe, although some portion of the estate remains to this day in a Farwell branch bearing the same arms and claiming descent from Richard Farwell. About the time the estates passed to the Radcliffes, Simon Farwell migrated from Yorkshire to Somersetshire, and built at Bishop Hall, near Taunton, the manor house on which is carved the Farwell arms, quartered with de Rillestone and others.

(I) Simon Farwell, mentioned above, of Hill-Bishop, married Julia Clark and died in 1545.

(II) Simon (2), son of Simon (1) Farwell, was of Hill-Bishop, and married Dorothy Dyer, heiress of Sir James Dyer, judge and speaker of the house of commons. She died 1580. Children: 1. Simon. 2. John, of Holbrook. 3. George, born 1533, mentioned below. 4. Richard. 5. Christopher, founder of the Devonshire branch of the family. Four daughters.

(III) George, son of Simon (2) Farwell, was born in 1533, died in 1609, married Philippa Parker, who died 1620, daughter of John Parker. They lived at Hill-Bishop. Children: 1. Sir George, knight of Hill-Bishop, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Sir John. 4. Arthur.

(IV) Sir George (2), son of George (1) Farwell; was a knight and lived at Hill-Bishop. He died in 1647; married Lady Mary Seymour, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and brought into the family royal Plantagenet blood. They had twenty children, some of whom were: Thomas, John, mentioned below; George, Nathaniel, Edmund and James.

(V) John, son of Sir George (2) Farwell, married Dorothy Routh, daughter of Sir John Routh. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. John.

(VI) Henry, believed to be son of John Farwell, of Hill-Bishop, England, was one of the first settlers of Concord, Massachusetts, and is ancestor of most of the surname in America. In this connection it is interesting to note that Thomas Farwell was in Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1643, where he made a contract with his servant, James Bishop. (The name Bishop may have been derived from the place where the Farwells lived in England, Hill-Bishop). Henry Farwell was admitted a freeman, May 14, 1638-39. He served on important committees for the proprietors and the town. He removed to Chelmsford, Massachusetts, an adjoining town. His will was made July 12, 1670, just before his death. The inventory of his estate was filed August 5 following. He married Olive ———. Children: 1. John, born at Concord about 1639, married (first) Sarah Wheeler; (second) Sarah Fisk. 2. Mary, December 26, 1640, married John Bates. 3. Joseph, February 20, 1642, mentioned below. 4. Olive, married, October 30, 1668, at Chelmsford, Benjamin Spaulding. 5. Elizabeth, married ——— Wilkins.

(VII) Ensign Joseph, son of Henry Farwell, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, February 20, 1642. He removed with his father to Chelmsford. About 1609 he bought the Waldo farm in Dunstable, Massachusetts, part of which he deeded to his son, Henry Farwell, in 1702. He settled there in 1699, and was selectman in 1701-02-05-10, and highway surveyor in 1706. His will was dated November 13, 1711, and he died December 31, 1722. He was deacon of the church. He married, De-

cember 25, 1666, Hannah Learned, born in Woburn, August 24, 1649, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Stearns) Learned. Her father was born in England, son of William and Judith Learned, who came from England to Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1632. Her mother was daughter of Isaac and Mary Stearns, who settled in Watertown in 1630. Children: 1. Hannah, January 20, 1667-68. 2. Joseph, July 24, 1670, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, June 9, 1672, married, January, 1693, John Richardson. 4. Henry, December 18, 1674, married Susannah Richardson. 5. Isaac, born at Chelmsford, removed from Milford to Mansfield, Connecticut. 6. Sarah, September 2, 1683. 7. John, June 15, 1686. 8. William, January 21, 1688, settled in Groton, Massachusetts. 9. Oliver, 1689, killed by the Indians. 10. Olive, November, 1692.

(VIII) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Farwell, was born at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, July 24, 1670. He removed to Groton, where he died August 21, 1740. He married, at Chelmsford, Hannah Coburn. Children, born at Chelmsford: 1. Joseph, August 5, 1696, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, October 11, 1698, died December 16, 1731; married, December 24, 1723, Elizabeth Pierce. Born at Groton: 3. Hannah, May 6, 1701, died May 11, 176—. 4. Elizabeth, December 31, 1703. 5. Edward, July 12, 1706. 6. Mary, February 5, 1709. 7. John, June 23, 1711. 8. Samuel, January 14, 1714. 9. Daniel, May 20, 1717, married Mary ——. 10. Sarah, February 26, 1721.

(IX) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) Farwell, was born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, August 5, 1696. He married, December 14, 1719, Mary Gilson, born February 8, 1703, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Gilson. He settled in Groton and was elected deacon of the church there, June 20, 1750. He served on important committees for the town in 1754 and 1784. He was a prominent and influential citizen. Children, born at Groton: 1. Anna, February 20, 1721, married, November 11, 1741, Josiah Brown. 2. Isaac, March 16, 1722, died May 10, 1740. 3. Joseph, September 20, 1725, died August 27, 1758. 4. Jonathan, May 15, 1726, died at Charlestown, New Hampshire, November 29, 1761; married Eunice ——. 5. Thomas, July 30, 1733, mentioned below. 6. Oliver, June 24, 1735. 7. Mary, September 4, 1738. 8. Susanna, August 8, 1742, married John Cheney, of Groton.

(X) Thomas, son of Joseph (3) Farwell,

was born at Groton, Massachusetts, July 30, 1733, died February 20, 1825, at Washington, New Hampshire. He served in the revolution as sergeant of Captain John Sawtelle's company, Colonel John Prescott's regiment, April 19, 1775. He was probably the Thomas Farwell who was lieutenant in Captain Asa Drury's company, Colonel Turner's regiment, from July 1 to December 1, 1781, in Rhode Island. He settled in Washington, New Hampshire, and lived west of the village at the centre of the town, not far from the house later of Jabez Fisher. He was a good citizen and an influential member of the church, in which he held the office of deacon. He married Sarah Davis, who died February 28, 1813, aged seventy years. Children, born in Groton: 1. Ephraim, October 31, 1760, died August 15, 1825; married Annie ———; removed to Washington and was prominent in town affairs. 2. Thomas, January 26, 1763, died May 27, 1829; married ——— Waite and resided in Hopkinton, New Hampshire. 3. Joseph, May 13, 1765, resided in Concord, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah, January 9, 1768, married William Lawrence and died in Nashua, New Hampshire, August 8, 1850. 5. Levi, November 7, 1770, married Sarah Smith; died in Washington, September 14, 1858. 6. William, March 26, 1780, mentioned below.

(XI) William, son of Thomas Farwell, was born in Groton, Massachusetts, March 26, 1780, and came to Washington, New Hampshire, with his father. He settled in Washington where James Tubbs afterward resided, but later removed to Massachusetts. He removed from Cambridge to Waltham, Massachusetts. He was engaged in the manufacture of horse collars. He lived at Milton and Cambridge and was in business in Boston. He finally returned to Washington, where he died December 21, 1863. He married, in 1803, Rebecca Smith, who died July 4, 1854, daughter of Captain Abijah Smith, of New Ipswich, New Hampshire, and sister of Sarah Smith, who married Levi Farwell, William's brother. Children, born at Washington: 1. Juliet, June 10, 1805, married Rev. Cranmore Wallace and settled in Charleston, South Carolina. 2. Rebecca, January 18, 1807, died in Waltham, Massachusetts, January 12, 1872. 3. Emily October 1, 1808, resides in Waltham. 4. William, December 17, 1809, mentioned below. 5. Mary, December 9, 1811, married Deacon Daniel Farrar and died in Waltham, Massachusetts, August 3, 1874. 6. Sophronia, October 28,

1813, married John Weston, June 19, 1832. 7. Jane, December 28, 1814, died January 11, 1816.

(XII) William (2), son of William (1) Farwell, was born December 17, 1809, at Milton, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of Washington, New Hampshire, for the most part. He operated for many years a stage line between Concord & Boston and between Nashua and Lowell. When the railroad was built he was offered a position as conductor of the first train, but he refused. He sold his business to the railroad company, but afterward bought it back, but soon sold it again, and then operated a line from Nashua to Lowell, which he sold. Then he conducted a hack stable in Lowell, Massachusetts. When he finally retired from business he made his home in Charlestown, removed thence to Somerville, later to Dorchester, and finally in Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts, where he died at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. He was a shrewd and successful business man, industrious, enterprising and capable. He was highly esteemed for his hearty and genial disposition, his good nature and integrity. When a young man he served in the state militia in Concord, New Hampshire. In politics he was a Republican and in religion a Congregationalist. He married Charlotte Clark, born about 1812, died at seventy-nine years of age in Somerville, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Adelaide, deceased; married Clark Smith, of Boston; she was buried in Waltham, Massachusetts. 2. Charles Frederick, born February 11, 1846, mentioned below.

(XIII) Charles Frederick, son of William (2) Farwell, was born in Lowell, February 11, 1846, and educated there in the public and high schools and the McKoy private school. In 1861 he removed with his father to Charlestown, Boston. In 1863 he enlisted in the civil war in the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery at the age of sixteen and served until the end of the war. He engaged in the leather business on Atlantic avenue, Boston, for a number of years, then established himself in his present business at Chicopee Falls, with the firm of D. B. Griggs & Sons, dealers in all kinds of lumber and box shooks. They make a specialty of cloth boards and bicycle crates. Mr. Farwell has been with this firm since 1893. In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to no clubs and is undenominational in religion. He is unmarried.

CROSBY The surname Crosby is of very ancient English origin. It is derived from two English words Cross and By (bury, burgh or borough), meaning the town of the cross. There are eight old towns in England named Crosby. We find the name used as a surname from the very beginning of the use of surnames in England. In 1204 Ode de Crosseby was constable of Tikehall, in Yorkshire, near the Nottingham line, and as early as 1220 we find Simon de Crosseby in Lancashire. The name Simon has continued in frequent use among his descendants to the present day, and he is undoubtedly the progenitor of the American family. The Crosby coat-of-arms of ancient but unknown history is: Per chevron a sable and argent three goats pana, countercharged.

(I) Simon Crosby, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1608. He was a husbandman. He sailed from England in April, 1635, in the ship "Susan & Ellen" with his wife Anne, then aged twenty-five years, and young son Thomas. He settled in Cambridge and was a proprietor there as early as February 8, 1735-36. He was admitted a freeman in 1636 and was selectman of the town. He had several grants of land. His estate is what was known later as the Brattle place, having passed into the hands of Rev. William Brattle, and on one of the lots was erected the famous old Brattle House. He died September, 1639, aged thirty-one years. The inventory of his estate was taken November 15, 1645, by John Bridge and Richard Jackson. Widow Anne yielded to the three sons, Thomas, Simon and Joseph, certain portions September 22, 1745, and she married (second) Rev. William Thompson, of Braintree. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1635. 2. Simon, August, 1637, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, February, 1639-40.

(II) Simon (2), son of Simon (1) Crosby, was born in August, 1637, in Cambridge, died there January 22, 1725-26. He was admitted a freeman in 1668; was deputy to the general court in 1692-97-98. He settled in Billerica near Bare Hill to the north and became a large land owner and prosperous inn-keeper of that town. He was for many years one of the foremost citizens. His will was proved in 1725-26; sons Thomas and Josiah executors. He married, July 15, 1659, Rachel Brackett, daughter of Deacon Richard Brackett, of Braintree. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Rachel, August 20, 1660, married, January 6, 1685, Stephen Kidder. 2. Simon, 1663, mar-

ried Hannah ———; (second) March 16, 1702-03, Abigail Parker. 3. Thomas, March 10, 1665-66. 4. Joseph, July 5, 1669. 5. Hannah, March 30, 1672, married Samuel Danforth. 6. Nathan, February 9, 1674-75, mentioned below. 7. Josiah, November 11, 1677. 8. Mary, November 23, 1680, married John Blanchard. 9. Sarah, July 27, 1684, married, October 26, 1706, ——— Rawson.

(III) Nathan, son of Simon (2) Crosby, was born in Billerica, February 9, 1674-75, died April 11, 1749. He married, September 28, 1706, Sarah Shed, who died March 8, 1746-47, daughter of John Shed, of Billerica. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Nathan, April 5, 1708. 2. Rachel, March 30, 1710, married Peter Hill. 3. Dorothy, April 9, 1712, married Benjamin Whiting. 4. Catherine, February 18, 1713-14. 5. Oliver, January 21, 1716-17, mentioned below. 6. Mary, May 17, 1722, married John Parker.

(IV) Oliver, son of Nathan Crosby, was born in Billerica, January 21, 1716-17, died February 27, 1746-47. He married Rebecca ———. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Rebecca, April 23, 1743, married, April 13, 1786, Malachi Allen, of Carlisle. 2. Oliver, September 17, 1744, mentioned below. 3. Josiah, April 20, 1746.

(V) Lieutenant Oliver (2), son of Oliver (1) Crosby, was born in Billerica, September 17, 1744, died there September 17, 1825. He was a farmer and lived on the homestead on the Boston road. In March, 1777, he was one of a committee to recruit soldiers for the continental army. He was town clerk fourteen years, from 1785 to 1796, and in 1803-04. He was selectman fifteen years, 1786 to 1796, 1800-01-03-04; deputy to the general court in 1799, 1801-04. He was a soldier in the revolution, lieutenant of the third Billerica company, Colonel Green's regiment, and marched to Lexington on the alarm, April 19, 1775. He was at the fight in Concord and afterwards was on duty at Cambridge. He owned pew 41 in the church, for which he paid \$120.50, in December, 1797. He served as deacon of the church. He married, March 17, 1768, Rachel Stickney, of Billerica, born April 1, 1746, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Hill) Stickney. Her father was captain during the Indians wars. Children: 1. Oliver, born March 17, 1769, died July 29, 1851; graduate of Harvard College, 1795; settled in Dover, New Hampshire; married Harriet Chase. 2. Michael, May 3, 1771, mentioned below. 3. Josiah, February 8, 1777, died July

27, 1829; married, October 16, 1803, Betsey Hartwell. 4. Rachel, December 25, 1779, died November 12, 1795. 5. Elizabeth, July 30, 1782, married, June 5, 1810, John Wheeler.

(VI) Michael, son of Oliver (2) Crosby, was born in Billerica, May 3, 1771, died at Bedford, February 13, 1836. He received a common school education and remained at home until he was of age. He removed to Andover soon after his marriage, and conducted a farm about six years. He then removed to Littleton and purchased a farm in the south part of the town, remaining about five years, and thence going to Bedford in 1806. He bought a four hundred acre farm in what was known as the Gookin grant in the east part of the town, the Shawsheen river dividing it. It was formerly an Indian camp, and relics were often found there. He became prominent in town and church. He was elected deacon of the orthodox church of Bedford, July 15, 1817, serving up to the time of his death. When the church controversy occurred he was among those who adhered to the Trinitarian faith, and did all he could to aid the new church. He purchased pews, three on the main floor and one in the gallery, paying nearly four hundred dollars. It is said that when the controversy was at its height, one faction confiscated the communion service one Saturday night. Deacon Crosby went to the village store and bought a pitcher and mugs, from which communion was served the following morning. He was progressive and public-spirited and held in high esteem by his townsmen. He married, March 27, 1792, Asenath Blanchard, of Billerica, born March 17, 1768, died April 23, 1812, daughter of Simon and Rebecca (Sheldon) Blanchard, of Billerica. He married (second) May 19, 1816, Lucy Swain. Children, all by first wife: 1. Michael, born April 29, 1793, married, April 29, 1816, Margaret (Tufts) Farmer. 2. Asenath, Andover, June 6, 1794, died June 24, 1811. 3. Frederick, Andover, September 2, 1795. 4. Rachel, July 15, 1797, married, May 21, 1818, Nathan Simonds. 5. Mary, July 19, 1799, married, November 11, 1823, Luther Eaton. 6. Loammi, Littleton, October 2, 1801, married Rebecca Jackson, and had two daughters: Rebecca, born 1833, married S. S. Stevens and had a son, Holly Stevens, of Boston; Eliza, married John White. 7. Louisa, June 18, 1803, married, September 29, 1822, John Powers. 8. George, March 6, 1805, mentioned below. 9. Artemas, Bedford, November 27, 1806, died May 27, 1814. 10. Franklin, Sep-







*Frank M. Crosby*





*Frank M. Crosby      George Crosby*  
*Frederick Crosby      Laomi Crosby      William Crosby*

tember 22, 1808, died December 12, 1819. 11. Asenath, April 23, 1812.

(VII) George, son of Michael Crosby, was born at Littleton, March 6, 1805, died at Boston, April 16, 1870, at the age of sixty-five years, ten days. He removed with his parents to Bedford. He had a common school education, and on the death of his father purchased the homestead of the other heirs. He conducted the farm and the raising of milk was the chief industry. In 1837 he sold his farm to his brother (Michael) and bought an adjoining farm in Bedford; he later bought the old Blodgett mill property on Shawsheen river; he sold the latter in 1845 and in 1846 bought the Johnson farm in Burlington; he soon sold this property to Rev. Frothingham, of Boston, and the same year he bought the Crosby homestead farm residing on the same for five years; when he removed to Charlestown and thence to Boston, where he spent the latter years of his life. In 1857 he purchased stall 60 in Faneuil Hall Market, and sold beef and pork with David Simonds as partner, under the firm name of Crosby & Simonds. In 1860 Mr. Simonds retired from the firm, and Mr. Crosby bought his interests and admitted his two sons, Frank M. and William Crosby, to partnership. Two years later Frank M. was succeeded by his brother William, and Frederick Crosby bought his father's interests. Two years later Mr. Crosby retired from the business. He resided on Allen street, Boston, until he died. He was a member of the Bedford Congregational Orthodox church, an active worker and liberal supporter of its benevolences. He was generous to those in need and he had many grateful friends among the poor and unfortunate. He was upright and honorable in all his dealings and never allowed his personal gain or advantage to deter him from the course he believed to be right. He married, April 22, 1829, Abigail Harriet Gleason, born January 22, 1808, died October 3, 1884, daughter of William and Sarah (Bacon) Gleason, of Billerica. Children: 1. Frank Michael, born January 9, 1833, mentioned below. 2. George, March 5, 1838, mentioned below. 3. William, July 6, 1840, died February 11, 1880; married, February 22, 1866, Florence Wyman, of Arlington; had William Wyman, born March 3, 1871, graduate of Massachusetts Institute of Technology. 4. Frederick, December 11, 1842, mentioned below. 5. Mary Louise, August 5, 1848, married, January 1, 1880, Frank Sidney Adams, of Derry, New Hampshire. 6.

Laomi, March 1, 1851, died September 10, 1875.

(VIII) Frank Michael, son of George Crosby, was born at Bedford, January 9, 1833. His education began in the little red school-house some three miles from the homestead. His home training was of the best. He began early in life to work on the farm and acquired habits of economy and industry that were great factors in his later career. When he came of age he engaged in the milk business for a year at Charlestown, Massachusetts, then traveled in the west for a season. On his return he entered the employ of H. L. Lawrence & Company, 48 Faneuil Hall Market, dealers in game and poultry. In 1860 he entered partnership with his father and brother William in the beef business at stall No. 60, Faneuil Hall Market, Boston, retiring after two years, selling his interests to his brother Frederick. He then embarked in the butter and cheese business at stalls 57 and 59 in the same historic building in partnership with George C. Nichols and Charles H. Gass under the firm name of Nichols, Gass & Crosby. The business was formerly owned by Howard Emerson. After two years Mr. Nichols withdrew from the firm, selling out to his partners and the firm name became Gass & Crosby. The name was again changed to Gass, Crosby & Chapin when Edward D. Chapin was admitted to partnership. In 1868 Messrs. Gass and Chapin retired and the business was continued by Mr. Crosby and his brother Frederick under the firm name of Crosby Brothers, basement No. 11 being taken in addition to the two stalls, and then enjoyed a long period of great prosperity and success. When the junior partner died in 1899 the business was continued by Mr. Crosby alone. The business was incorporated January 8, 1900, under the laws of Massachusetts, with Frank M. Crosby as president and Charles H. Farnsworth as treasurer. The company is one of the most extensive and flourishing concerns in this line of trade in Faneuil Hall and has an enviable reputation for fair dealing and wise management. Mr. Crosby is a member of Park Street Congregational Church, Boston. In politics he is a staunch Republican. He is a member of the Massachusetts Lodge of Free Masons; of St. Andrews Chapter Royal Arch Masons; of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston. He belongs to the Boston Athletic Association, the Boston Art Club, the Metropolitan Driving Club of Boston, the Gentlemen's Driving Club of Readville, the Boston

Fruit and Produce Exchange and the Chamber of Commerce. He is popular socially, and in business of sterling character and attractive personality. He married, October 17, 1866, Celia B. Burnham, of Hudson, Massachusetts, born July 29, 1842, died November 25, 1867. They had one child, Harry Wallace, born October 28, 1867, died February 7, 1877.

(VIII) George (2), son of George (1) Crosby, was born at Bedford, March 5, 1838. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, and at Rev. William Cushing's private school at Bedford. During his boyhood he worked on his father's farm and later entered the employ of Merriam Pear, a grocer of Boston, as clerk. He returned to his farm for a year and a half and then was for two years clerk in the grocery store of Seavey Brothers, Boston. Then for four years he was receiver for the Suffolk Street railroad, after which he spent a year in travel and six months as clerk in a general store at DeWitt, Iowa. On his return he was appointed receiver of the Metropolitan Street Railroad Company. A year later he went west again, buying a farm at Oconee, Illinois, and conducting it for six years. He returned to Boston in the spring of 1872 and was appointed clerk in the Boston postoffice. A year later he was appointed letter carrier in the Charlestown district, a position he still holds. He is one of the oldest and most capable men in the service. For the past eighteen years he has resided in a house that he bought at 17 Madison street, Somerville. He and his family attend the Broadway Congregational Church of Somerville, of which he is an active member. His wife is a member of the Winter Hill Baptist Church of Somerville. He has been secretary of the Sunday school at Green Valley, Oconee, Illinois, and for several years a teacher. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Mount Tabor Lodge of Free Masons, East Boston; of Warren Council, Royal Arcanum; of the Knights of Honor; the National Letter Carriers' Association and the Boston Letter Carriers' Association. He married (first) December 25, 1866, Mary Susan Haynes, of Charlestown, born January 12, 1841, died May 2, 1876, daughter of William and Susan B. (Nelson) Haynes. Her father was a carpenter. He married (second) May 19, 1879, Clara Rosette Hall, born at Rockland, Maine, July 21, 1854, daughter of John and Cyrena (Piersons) Hall. Her father was a lime burner by trade. Children of first

wife 1. Harriet Louise, born March 2, 1869, died January 15, 1909. 2. Florence, February 12, 1871, died September 19, 1884. 3. Georgina, April 26, 1876. Children of second wife: 4. Howard Hall, March 2, 1887, graduate of the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, class of 1908. 5. Marion Wayland, January 28, 1889.

(VIII) Frederick, son of George (1) Crosby, was born in Bedford, December 11, 1842, died November 15, 1899. He attended the district schools of his native town, the public schools of Charlestown after 1857 and Comer's Commercial College, Boston. He was clerk for a time in a provision store on Bowdoin street, Boston. When his brother Frank M. went west, he succeeded to his position in the milk business and continued there until 1862, when he bought the interests of his brother Frank M. in stall No. 60 and became a member of the firm, engaged in the beef trade. In 1868 he entered partnership with his brother, Frank M. Crosby, in the produce trade in stalls 57-59. The basement No. 11 was added to their store and the firm of Crosby Brothers became one of the most successful in the market. He was a member of King Solomon Lodge of Free Masons, Charlestown; of St. Andrews Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, Boston; of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange, the Boston Athletic Club, the Boston Art Club, and was well known and highly esteemed in all these organizations. He was absolutely upright and square in all his dealings. He was kindly, courteous and agreeable in his manner. He possessed business ability and good judgment. He married, May, 1868, Georgina M. Chase, of Boston, stepdaughter of G. H. Roberts, and daughter of his wife, Georgina Chase, by her first husband. Their only child was Bertha Eugenie, born March 2, 1872, married, June 5, 1895, Frank E. Derbyshire, of Concord, New Hampshire, born March 5, 1850.

"This surname," says Mark MORRIS Anthony Lower, "which is, and has been variously written Morris, Morres, Morice, Morrice, Maurice, Morys, Moris, Morrish, Morse, \* \* and which is found associated with various prefixes, such as Fitz, Clan, Mount, De, &c., may be traced to various sources." "Of the English families of that name," observes Burke, "there are two classes, those of native and

those of foreign extraction. The latter came over with the Conqueror. Of the former the most ancient are derived from Wales. One section of the foreign class had a Moorish origin, as indeed the name expresses, and crossed over from Africa to Europe by way of Spain. \* \* With respect to the second class of foreign origin, their name is stated to be a corruption from Mars or Moors, the god of war." Morris is also the use of the personal name for a surname, as is found in various other names. It is also possible that in some cases the English Morris may be a corruption of the French Dumarais, Dumaresq, latinized De Marisco. Jonathan Flynt Morris, who compiled the Morris genealogy, does not attempt to trace the name of the family of which he writes to its origin; neither does he trace the origin of the American family far back into England.

(1) Lieutenant Edward Morris, the settler, is believed to have been the son of Thomas and Grissie (Hewsone) Morris, of Waltham Holy Cross Abbey, in the county of Sussex, England, and was born in August, 1630, and baptized on the eighth day of the same month, in the Abbey church, by Rev. Joseph Hall, rector, afterwards bishop of Norwich. No account of his emigration to America or that of his parents is to be found. It is probable that he was brought over by them in his early childhood, and that they settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where they had relationship with other families. The earliest account we have of Edward Morris in America is found in the records of Roxbury, February 23, 1652, and is a record of the allotment to him by the town of four acres of common land, which grant he subsequently forfeited, not making the improvements required. After his marriage Edward Morris had land in "the highway from Elder Heath's pasture lot by Stony river and Gamblin's end," now Armory and School streets. This locality was on the southeastern border of Jamaica Plain, and there he was living in 1663, when he was ordered to remove his fence to widen the highway. January 27, 1661, he was made chairman of a committee to act with selectmen of the town in surveying "the common land belonging to the town." January 19, 1662, the town voted that "no more land should be given away, but be kept for the town's use, and Edward Morris to have an eye that the common be not dammified, and for his services in informing the town of the bounds of their common they give him fifteen shillings, and that he should have

half the pines for the year for his care of the preservation of the common,"—that is, Jamaica Plain. He was chosen one of the constables of the town, January 2, 1664. Afterward he performed various duties, viewing fences, running lines, &c. October 13, 1666, William Hubbard, of Ipswich, sold to Isaac Johnson Senior, William Davis, and Edward Morris, one hundred and eighteen acres of land in the western part of Roxbury, described in the deed as "the 13th lot of the second allotment of lots in the last or second division of land." This purchase was equally divided among the purchasers. Edward Morris's part lay on what is now "South Street," about four miles from Roxbury meeting house. To that land he removed, and upon it he lived until he went to Woodstock in 1686. He was chosen selectman of the town at "a full town meeting," held January 11, 1674, and was afterwards chosen to that office as long as he lived in Roxbury—a period of twelve years, with perhaps the exception of the year 1680. He had for his associates four other leading men of the town; but no one of them during this period was so long continued in office. In 1674 he also served as juror to the court of assistants. In 1676 he was appointed one of three trustees for the high school at Jamaica Plain, and in 1678 he was chosen deputy from Roxbury to the general court, and was thereafter annually chosen until the vacation of the colonial charter in 1686, a period of nine years. In 1686 Edward Morris was one of the company which went out from Roxbury into the "Wappaquasset Country, westward of the Myankesit River," and formed the new settlement of New Roxbury, now Woodstock. There Edward Morris drew lot No. 37, containing thirty acres. The same day there was granted Mr. Edward Morris a twenty-acre lot. November 3 he was one of three elders appointed "to treat young Mr. John Wilson of Medfield to come and preach to them with a view to settlement." and April 29, 1687, he was one of three appointed "to treat and agree for the building of a corn-mill." In 1688 he was appointed chairman of a committee of seven to lay out such highways as might be considered then necessary or needful in the future for the good of the town. The committee reported seventeen highways; their report was accepted and the highways laid out and constructed. In 1689 Edward Morris was chosen selectman. Up to that time he had been mentioned in the records as "Mr." Morris; but from that time forward he was known as "Lieutenant."

In 1690 he was chairman of a committee chosen to get a confirmation of the grant of lands and to obtain a change of name of the town, both of which were secured. He was chosen to the office of selectman for the last time May 26, 1690, and died in September of the same year. The stone marking his grave is still standing. He is believed to have been the first of the Woodstock settlers to die and his death is the first mentioned in the records. He was the oldest of the settlers in the town, and for many years a leading citizen. Edward Morris was married to Grace Bett, November 20, 1655, by Richard Bellingham, deputy governor. She died in Roxbury, June 6, 1705. Edward Morris was admitted to the church in Roxbury, September 12, 1658. His wife was admitted May 22, 1659. Their children were: Isaac, Edward, Grace, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, Margaret, Samuel and Martha.

(II) Deacon Edward (2), second son of Lieutenant Edward (1) and Grace (Bett) Morris, was born March, 1659, and baptized at Roxbury by Rev. John Eliot, March 13, 1659. He did not remove to Woodstock until after the death of his father; but soon after his settlement in the town he seems to have taken his father's place in public affairs. He was chosen selectman, November, 1691, and appears to have held that office most of the time thereafter until 1722, having been chosen twenty-four times. In 1707 he and Benjamin Griggs were appointed on behalf of the town of Woodstock to act with the surveyor in surveying and dividing into lots the north half of the town of Woodstock which until then had not been surveyed. After the completion of the survey that part of the town owned by Roxbury was divided into ranges and lots, and the lots offered for sale. Edward Morris was appointed by Roxbury to receive the money paid for the sale of the lots, and he was a purchaser of some of them. In 1691 the town appointed Edward Morris, Jonathan Peake, John Levens and John Chandler Jr. a committee to superintend the building of a meeting house. Subsequently (1705) he was appointed fourth deacon of the church. He had joined the Roxbury church, May 1, 1691, about the time of his removal to Woodstock. In 1723 Deacon Morris was appointed "to look after the meeting house, to see that it be swept, and to keep the key, and take care of the cushioning for twenty shillings a year." He was probably chosen for this purpose for the reason that his home was nearest the meeting house, being a few rods south of

it. These duties were in those days held in no little esteem or importance. Deacon Morris died August 29, 1727, aged sixty-nine. A year before his death he settled his estate by deed and gift, with the exception of some of his lands. He married, May 24, 1683, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Johnson) Bowen, of Roxbury, a descendant of Griffith Bowen or Ap Owen, who came to Boston from Llanganydd in Glamorganshire, Wales, and who was made a freeman in 1638. He lived some years in Roxbury, but returned to England and was living in London in 1670. Elizabeth Johnson was daughter of Captain Isaac Johnson, of Roxbury, who came with his father to this country in 1630, and was killed by the Indians at the head of his company while storming their stronghold in the great Narragansett fight. December 19, 1675, Captain John Johnson, father of Isaac, came over with Winthrop in July, 1630, with his wife Margery. He was a man of estate and distinction. He was a representative from Roxbury to the first general court in 1634, was a member of the Artillery Company in 1638, and surveyor general of arms and ammunition. He died September 27, 1659. Elizabeth Bowen was born in Roxbury, January 26, 1661, and baptized the next day. She joined the church October 28, 1688. She survived her husband sixteen years, and died November 20, 1743, aged eighty-three. Their children were: Elizabeth (died young), Elizabeth, Edward, Grace, Abigail, Susanna and Prudence.

(III) Lieutenant Edward (3), only son of Deacon Edward (2) and Elizabeth (Bowen) Morris, was born at Roxbury, November 9, 1688, and baptized by Rev. Nehemiah Walter. He died in West Woodstock, Connecticut, August 12, 1769. He was chosen surveyor of Woodstock in 1718, constable in 1721, and assessor for the years 1738 and 1739. In the latter year he was chosen selectman, and annually thereafter until 1748. He lived with his father until the death of the latter in 1727, and continued to occupy the old homestead until February 22, 1732, when he sold the place to Joseph Wright for the sum of £1300. The homestead was the spot where his grandfather settled in the beginning of the settlement in 1686, and was originally of thirty acres. It had now become one hundred acres through additions made by his grandfather, his father, and himself. Immediately after his purchase Mr. Wright conveyed the property to John Chandler, but continued to occupy

it. The mansion house was burned a few years afterward—March 16, 1737, at night—with the furniture and provisions which it contained, and Mrs. Wright, her son, and a negro servant perished in it. The same day on which Edward Morris sold the homestead he bought for £1,100 a mansion house and forty-nine acres of land adjoining on the east. Here he lived until February 1, 1748, when he sold the place with several other parcels of land containing in all about one hundred acres, and removed to West Woodstock, and settled about one and one half miles west of the village between Bungee brook and Still river, where he had long been in possession of land—some two hundred acres—half of which had once been his father's. West Woodstock had been made a distinct parish in 1743, under the name of New Roxbury. After his removal there he became active in its affairs. April 21, 1745, it was "voted, that Edward Morris with his wife and family sit in the pew which was his fathers." In November, 1739, he was appointed by the town on a committee of three to act as agents for and in behalf of the town to attend and wait upon the commissioners appointed by the general court of the province of Massachusetts Bay and the colony of Connecticut to settle the bounds of Woodstock. September 12, 1749, the town voted to secede from Massachusetts and to go under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. The freeman's oath was administered to seventy-four persons, among whom was Edward Morris. He died and was buried in the cemetery on the west side of Bungee hill in West Woodstock. His will dated May 26, 1669, was probated at Pomfret, May 1, 1770. His son Jonathan was executor. Edward Morris was married by John Chandler Esq., January 12, 1715, to Bethiah Peake, daughter of Jonathan Peake Jr., and Hannah (Leavens) Peake, and great-granddaughter of Christopher Peake, who was made freeman at Roxbury, March 4, 1635. She was born in Woodstock, February 20, 1698. Her father was one of the early settlers of Woodstock under the grant of 1683. Hannah Leavens was daughter of John and Hannah (Woods) Leavens, of Roxbury. She was born October 17, 1666, and died at Woodstock, October 10, 1756. John Leavens was son of John and Elizabeth Leavens, who came from England in 1632 in the "William and Francis," and settled at Roxbury. His wife died and was buried October 10, 1638. He married (second) Rachel Wright, "a goodly maid," says the church

record. He died November 15, 1646. John Leavens Jr. was born April 27, 1640. He married Hannah, daughter of John and Mary Woods, of Sudbury, who probably came from England in the "Hopewell" in 1635. Edward Morris's wife survived him, but how long, or when or where she died is not known. Their fourteen children were: Elizabeth, Hannah (died young), Edward, Grace, Bethiah, Isaac, Asa, Eunice, Martha, Mary, Jonathan, Priscilla, Dorothy and Hannah.

(IV) Isaac, second son of Lieutenant Edward (3) and Bethiah (Peake) Morris, was born on Woodstock hill, March 26, 1725, died January 10, 1778. He was a farmer, and at the time of his marriage he lived at New Roxbury, afterwards West Woodstock, to which parish his father had removed early in the year 1748. March 8 of that year his father gave him a deed to one hundred acres of land in that parish, being a part of what was then his homestead. The consideration was £400 old tenor, and was to be accounted as part of his portion of his father's estate. He had other land also. The one hundred acres subsequently appear as part of his father's estate, and was deeded to his brother Jonathan. He probably reconveyed it to his father on his removal from Woodstock, Massachusetts, 1761. While in Woodstock, Isaac Morris took considerable interest in public affairs and held several parish offices. The locality to which he removed was an unorganized district not belonging to any town, and known as "Wales," which after the organization of Wilbraham was annexed to that town. The spot where he settled was in the extreme southeastern part of "Wales." The probable cause of his settlement was that his wife might be near her mother, then a widow, who with her husband, Joseph Chaffee, had removed to this section about 1754. Joseph Chaffee died in 1760. Two deeds from Widow Hannah Chaffee and Joseph Chaffee, administrators of the estate of Joseph Chaffee, deceased, dated August 18, 1761, convey to Isaac Morris ninety-two acres of land. He subsequently bought other land. The spot where he settled was a romantic one at the base of Rattlesnake and Sheep mountains, overlooking the Scantic valley to Pine Ball and South mountains on the west, at the foot of which lay the farm of his father-in-law. Isaac Morris was married in 1748, his intention of marriage with Sarah Chaffee, of Woodstock, being published October 18, of that year. She was the only daughter of Joseph and Hannah (May) Chaffee, formerly



of Barrington, Massachusetts, and was born there January 18, 1729. Joseph Chaffee was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, January 17, 1705. He was a son of John and Sarah (Hills) Chaffee, and grandson of Joseph and Anne (Martin) Chaffee; Joseph Chaffee being the son of Thomas Chaffee, who settled in Hingham in 1637, and who removed to Swansea in 1660. He was living in 1680. Joseph Chaffee married Hannah May, daughter of Ephraim May, of Rehoboth, son of John May, of Roxbury, and grandson of John May, of Mayfield, county of Essex, England; born in 1590, and came to New England in 1640, and settled at Roxbury. In 1729 Joseph Chaffee removed from Barrington to Woodstock, and settled in the West Parish. While living there he filled several parish offices. He was an extensive landholder. He died of small pox, March 15, 1760. To him were born ten children. His widow married (second) Ensign Joseph Sexton, and died May 26, 1784, in her eightieth year. Sarah (Chaffee) Morris after a widowhood of twenty-six years married (second) September 10, 1804, Hon. John Bliss, whom she survived, and died April 27, 1818, aged eighty-nine. She was a tall, fine looking woman, of dark complexion, hair and eyes, probably the features of the Chaffee, and perhaps of the May family. The descendants of Isaac Morris of this complexion derive it from her. She joined the West Woodstock church, April 30, 1750. The children of Isaac and Sarah were: Hannah, Darius, Isaac, Joseph, Edward, Elizabeth (died young), Sarah, Eunice, Chester, Ebenezer, Elizabeth and Ephraim.

(V) Edward (4), fourth son of Isaac and Sarah (Chaffee) Morris, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, December 12, 1756, died in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, April 29, 1801. He was a farmer and lived on the Bliss homestead in South Wilbraham. He served in the revolutionary war principally in the army of Canada. He and his brother Joseph were in the army on its retreat from Quebec under General Thomas in 1776. For three days, during the passage over the lake, the only food which Edward Morris had was a bit of pork as large as one of his fingers, which he found in the bottom of a boat. Joseph was one of the sick, and died at Fort George August 10. The evening that Joseph died Edward left the camp for the purpose of getting some milk for his brother. Night had fallen before he returned. On his return to quarters he stumbled over the body of a man lying on the ground;

entering the tent, he found Joseph was not there; taking a light, he went in search of him, and found that the body over which he had stumbled was that of his brother, who was dead. After his marriage Edward Morris took up his residence with Colonel Bliss, his father-in-law, who had no son living, and had charge of his farm, Colonel Bliss being engaged in public business, and being away much of the time. Mr. Morris held several offices in Wilbraham, being constable, warden, highway surveyor, and at the time of his death coroner. He and his wife were members of the Congregational church in South Wilbraham. He married, March 28, 1782, Lucy, daughter of Hon. John Bliss, of Wilbraham, a descendant of Thomas and Margaret Bliss, of Hartford, Connecticut, 1639 (see Bliss VII). She survived her husband thirty-five years, and died April 15, 1836. Children: Oliver Bliss, Edward, Isaac, John Bliss, Lucy, Abby, Thirza, Richard Darius, Lydia and Edward Alonzo.

(VI) Judge Oliver Bliss, eldest child of Edward (4) and Lucy (Bliss) Morris, was born at the Bliss-Morris homestead in South Wilbraham, September 22, 1782, died in Springfield, April 9, 1871. He fitted for college under Rev. Moses Warren, of South Wilbraham, who had married Lydia Bliss, his mother's sister. He entered Williams College in 1797, at the age of fifteen, making his journey thither on horseback. He graduated in 1801. He studied law in Springfield with Hon. George Bliss, and was admitted to the bar of Hampshire county in 1804. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Springfield, which became large and profitable. He was intensely interested in the cause of his clients, and labored for them with impulsive efforts. In 1812, after the formation of Hampden county from Hampshire, he was appointed prosecuting attorney, and held that office again from 1821 to 1832. In 1813 he was appointed register of the court of probate, and held that office until 1829, when on the death of Judge John Hooker of that court, he was appointed his successor. He held this office until 1858—twenty-nine years—when the court was re-organized. He represented Springfield in the legislature in 1809-10-11-13. In 1820 he was a delegate in the convention called to revise the constitution of the state. He was a Federalist until the Federal party gave place to the Whig, and thenceforward he was a Whig. In political matters he had very decided views. He was naturally an anti-slavery man, although

not an abolitionist. When a boy he had witnessed a conflict between his father and the pursuers of two runaway slaves from Connecticut, who had sought refuge in his father's house, and in which his father received a serious injury. On the passage of the fugitive-slave law in 1850, he did not hesitate to denounce it and openly declared his purpose of protecting, with all his power and influence, any slave who should appeal to him for aid. He was an advocate of the benevolent causes of his time; especially those of the Bible and missions. When the temperance reformation took its rise, about 1826, under the lead of Dr. Hewit and others, and spread rapidly through Connecticut and Massachusetts, awakening in its progress the consciences of large numbers of people in regard to the prevailing social custom in the use of intoxicating drinks, he at once threw himself into the cause with the greatest possible zeal, publicly advocating and speaking for it in Springfield and the neighboring towns. His habits of life were simple and democratic, and he abhorred show and ostentation. He was exceedingly social and fond of company, and thoroughly enjoyed the society of a few friends who were accustomed to assemble frequently at his house; generally on Sunday evenings; keeping up, as he did, the time-honored New England custom of observing Saturday evening as holy time. He was fond of historical study, especially that of local history and genealogy. He delivered the address on the occasion of the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Springfield, May 24, 1836. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and also of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. He had treasured in his memory a vast number of historical facts relating to family history. He often interested and astonished people with his knowledge of their ancestral lines. He was accustomed to say: "In my youth I saw an aged man who remembered seeing persons who came over in the Mayflower." He loved and revered the good which had come down from the past. He disliked innovation on many old customs, and new ones had little control over him. It has been written: "The qualifications of Judge Morris as a public speaker are admitted by all who ever heard him. He had a fine physique, a good voice, a nervous impetuosity of expression when in his prime, and an unbending pertinacity which carried an audience with him. When distinguished men visited Spring-

field the Judge was quite apt to be selected for the speech of welcome. He introduced John Quincy Adams to the people in the First church, and was also chosen to welcome Henry Clay at the ovation given him at the old town hall. He was a well read man, and in his age was very fond of going over his Virgil and repeating Greek. With all his solid study, too, he had time to take in all the current fiction which he devoured with the greatest eagerness. His taste for the classics, together with an extensive vocabulary and ready diction, contributed to the graces of his oratory, which was so famous in those days." Oliver B. Morris married, September 15, 1813, Caroline, daughter of Hon. George and Hannah (Clark) Bliss, of Springfield. (See Bliss VII). She was born in Springfield, December 28, 1791, and died February 9, 1842. She was a woman of most amiable and estimable character and greatly beloved by all who knew her. Children: Henry, and George Bliss, next mentioned.

(VII) George Bliss, second son of Hon. Oliver Bliss and Caroline (Bliss) Morris, was born in Springfield, November 12, 1818, died July 7, 1872. He was prepared for college in Springfield and graduated from Amherst College in 1837. He afterward studied law with his brother, graduated from the Cambridge Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. After that time he practiced law in partnership with his brother or separately until 1853, when he was appointed clerk of the courts *pro tempore* on account of the ill health of the clerk, Richard Bliss. On the resignation of Mr. Bliss, a few months later, Mr. Morris was appointed by the supreme court to hold the office for life. In 1856 the office was made elective, and Mr. Morris was chosen by popular election to fill it. He was three times re-elected, and in 1871 was elected for another term of five years. For a year or two before his death his health was not good, although he was able until the last months before his demise to attend most of the time to his official duties. About the beginning of 1872 he became a victim of quick consumption, but so lately as Wednesday before his death on Sunday he was able to return from Branford, Connecticut, where he had spent a week in the hope of benefit from the sea air. While eating breakfast he was attacked by hemorrhage from the lungs, and in five minutes he was dead. His courtesy and efficiency in the transaction of the business of the office made him popular alike with the

bar and the people, and his death was the county's loss of a faithful officer. Mr. Morris married, August 23, 1842, Elizabeth Lathrop, born in South Hadley, Massachusetts, April 28, 1821, died in Springfield, November 8, 1894, daughter of Wells and Catherine (Bontecou) Lathrop (see Lathrop). Children: George Bliss, Robert Oliver and Caroline. George Bliss, born November 5, 1843, graduated at Harvard College in 1864, studied law at Cambridge Law School, was admitted to the Hampden bar in 1867, and very soon after removed to New York City, where he has since practised his profession. Caroline, born September 18, 1848, married Thomas W. Fitch and resides in Summit, New Jersey.

(VIII) Robert Oliver, second son of George Bliss and Elizabeth (Lathrop) Morris, was born in Springfield, October 18, 1846. He received his early education in the public schools of Springfield, and at the age of sixteen was sent to Wilbraham Academy. During the second year of his course his health became impaired, and after finishing the term he withdrew from school life and his education was subsequently carried on at home under a tutor. All through his early manhood his health was delicate, but at the age of twenty he had regained some of his former vigor and went to Boston where he entered a wholesale house as clerk. Here he remained six months. He returned home and studied law under his father's direction, with the object of being admitted to the bar, continuing until the death of his father, in 1872. During his father's illness he acted as clerk of the courts, *pro tempore*, and afterward he was appointed to the vacant place by the supreme court. He had been admitted to the Hampden county bar and at the next election he was chosen to the office. Although Mr. Morris is a Republican, he has never failed of nomination by both Democratic and Republican parties ever since he took the office, which he has now (1909) held thirty-seven years consecutively. His business qualifications have caused him to be called to fill various positions where a man of ability and principle was needed. In 1877 he became a trustee of the Five Cents Savings Bank, and still retains the position; in 1888 he was elected vice-president and held that position nine years, until 1897, when he was made president of the bank, a position which he still holds. He is vice-president of the City Library Association, and chairman of the Board of Sinking Fund Commissioners of Springfield, and has served as

park commissioner. He is a member of Roswell Lee Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Morning Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar, the Nayasset and the Winthrop clubs. He is a man whose urbanity and perfect self-command under all circumstances have made him a large and ever-widening circle of friends. He is a studious, cultured gentleman, an enthusiastic ornithologist, and has a good scientific library. He has written numerous articles relating to ornithology. In 1901 he published a volume entitled "The Birds of Springfield and Vicinity." During his long association with lawyers he has collected a large quantity of biographical matter, which he contemplates publishing in book form. He is an enthusiastic sportsman and is as fond of gardening as he is of hunting. Mr. Morris enjoys travel and has visited South America, the West Indies, and Newfoundland, and made a trip on horseback through the Rocky Mountains. While visiting the firstnamed countries he was accompanied by Mrs. Morris. Robert O. Morris married, November 27, 1872, Lizzie, daughter of George and Pamelia (Ball) Cadwell, of Springfield.

(The Bontecou Line).

This name is of Dutch or Flemish origin, and was first spelled Bontekoe (pronounced Bon-te-koo), and is undoubtedly derived from a symbolic representative of a brindled or spotted cow, used by some remote ancestor as his business or house sign. An instance of this kind is found recorded in Rose's Biographical Dictionary, which states that Cornelius Van Bontekoe, a physician, the son of a burgher of Alcmæer, whose name was (Johan) Gerard Decker, but who obtained the name of Bontekoe from his having appended to his house the sign of a cow of many colors. The hamlet of Bontecou Mountain in Ulster county, New York, derives its name from a Dutch tavern of early times called Bontekau (pronounced Bontecoo) from its sign, which represented a brindled cow. The earliest known member of the family is William Isbrant Bontekoe, a Dutch navigator, who lived in the early part of the sixteenth century, from whose adventures Alexandre Dumas wrote a tale entitled "Bontekoe," being the first in the volume "Les Dames de la Mer." The family in France, which doubtless originated in Holland, was Protestant, and endured the privations and suffering imposed upon the Huguenots by the Romish church both before

and subsequent to the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

(I) "Pierre Bontecou, merchant, his wife (Marguerite Collinot), and five children," writes John E. Morris, compiler of *The Bontecou Genealogy*, "were in 1684 fugitives from the Isle of Re to 'La Caroline,' as we are informed by the records in the Archives Nationales in Paris. The Government of Louis XIV. after placing all possible hindrances in the way of his escaping subjects, and condemning to the galleys those who were arrested in their flight, still kept its eye upon those whose efforts had terminated in success, and their names and destinations became a matter of national record, to which we are indebted for this earliest knowledge of our fugitive ancestor. Although his departure from France was made from the Isle of Re, his previous residence was in La Rochelle, hard by, a city of large commercial importance, and a stronghold of Protestantism. In this city his son Daniel was born, and doubtless his other children. The flight of the family to 'La-Caroline' (a general term used to designate the Continent of North America) was by way of England, and it was not until 1689 that they appeared in New York." Madame Bontecou is said to have stated that she came to New York during the time that Leisler had the government, and that she and her family were well received by him. But little is found of record of the early Bontecous in New York. Tradition says the family had a competence in France, but the records of the French church in New York City state that "Madame Bondecoux" for several years accepted a pension from that institution, which would indicate that for a time the family was in poverty. In the church records the names of members of the family are found. Pierre Bontecou was probably a man of some prominence among his countrymen and in the church. No date of the death of either Pierre or his wife has been found. We only know that he was alive in 1724. One church yard of the old Huguenot Church in Pine street—L'Eglise du Saint Esprit—undoubtedly received their remains; and in 1831 they were removed with all others buried there to the vault in St. Mark's church yard, Stuyvesant place and Second avenue, where they continue to repose. The children of Pierre and Marguerite (Collinot) Bontecou were: Marguerite, Peter, Sara, Daniel, Susanne, Marie, Rachel, Timothy, next mentioned.

(II) Timothy, youngest child of Pierre and Marguerite (Collinot) Bontecou, was born in

New York, June 17, 1693, and baptized in the French church, July 2. When of suitable age he went to France to learn the trade of silversmith. "From the time of his leaving America until the year 1735 (a period of probably more than twenty years), we have no positive knowledge of his history. It is quite likely that he remained abroad long enough to lay the foundation of, if not to have fully acquired, the comfortable fortune which he subsequently possessed. He probably, also, married in France, for his wife Mary died in New Haven, Connecticut, November 5, 1735, at the age of thirty-three years. \* \* He again married, September 29, 1736, Mary Goodrich, daughter of Colonel David and Prudence (Churchill) Goodrich, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. Colonel Goodrich was an officer in the army during the French and Indian war, a prominent citizen in his town, and a justice of the peace, and in the latter capacity performed the ceremony of his daughter's marriage. She was born December 15, 1704, and died about 1760. Timothy Bontecou was a considerable owner of real estate, both in New Haven and in New York. His religious affiliations were with the Church of England, and in the absence of a church of that denomination in New Haven he became a member of the one at Stratford, being registered there October 12, 1735, and some years later, when a new church was to be erected, he contributed £15 toward the building of it and became the owner of a pew. Undoubtedly he was a regular occupant of his pew on the Sabbath; the distance of fourteen miles to Stratford being no great obstacle to the privilege of worshipping in his own church. His wife Mary is registered as a communicant there May 25, 1740. When Trinity (Episcopal) Church in New Haven was established he was one of the founders, and its first recorded warden, in 1765. He was also a member of the committee appointed to purchase a site for the church edifice. He owned and occupied a large square pew in church, prominently located. At the time of the British invasion of New Haven, in July, 1779, he was an old man eighty-six years of age, a resident of the household of his son Peter, on the corner of Olive and Wooster streets. On this occasion he was the victim of outrage by the British troops. A mob of soldiers visited the house, and the old gentleman was robbed of his silver knee and shoe buckles, his daughter-in-law, the wife of Captain Peter, being ordered to pull them off. Personal violence was offered; and on an

attempt by the soldiers to bayonet him she interposed herself between them, and saved his life. Infuriated at being baffled in their murderous design, they were ripe for any degree of iniquity, and the daughter of Captain Peter unfortunately presenting herself at this juncture, she was seized by the soldiers, and her abduction attempted; but her mother with great tact and courage interfered, and while entertaining the soldiers with food and drink, secretly sent for assistance, which speedily arrived in the form of a guard of soldiers, obtained through the efforts of an influential royalist neighbor. This put a stop to their outrageous conduct, but they had well nigh succeeded in their designs upon old Timothy, for he was found by the guard with a rope around his neck, the other end thrown over a beam of the house, and the mob evincing a diabolical disposition to pull him up, which was prevented by the officers in charge. The once ample estate of Timothy Bontecou was undoubtedly greatly depreciated and diminished during the war, and what remained of it was deeded by him to his son Peter in 1778, in consideration of support during the remainder of his life. He died in New Haven, February 14, 1784, aged ninety-one years, and was buried beneath Trinity Church. He is known to have been a prominent and useful citizen, a zealous churchman, and a good man." The children of Timothy and Mary (Goodrich) Bontecou were: Peter, Daniel, David, James and Mary.

(III) Dr. Daniel, second son of Timothy and Mary (Goodrich) Bontecou, was born in New Haven, September 9, 1739, died August 20, 1778. He graduated from Yale College in 1757; then went to France to pursue the study of medicine. About 1760 he was appointed surgeon in the French army, and undoubtedly served in that capacity a number of years. He returned to New Haven and engaged in the practice of his profession in 1771. He was a prominent member of Trinity Church, New Haven, a vestryman in 1774-75, and 1777-78, and for the latter period clerk of the vestry. Like many others who died during the revolution, he left but little estate, the principal item of value in the inventory being a silver tankard valued at £11 10s; the next being "one negro woman, Flora, value £10." This woman he had rescued from a brutal master by purchase. The *Connecticut Journal* of September 2, 1778, contained an obituary notice of Dr. Bontecou, in which he is spoken of as "a gentleman of liberal education in his

profession to which he was regularly bred, he was truly respectable, was prudent and judicious in his practice; possessed many good and useful qualities, was modest and benevolent and just; a worthy citizen and an excellent Christian." He married, September 12, 1775, Mrs. Rebecca Rohde, widow of Dr. John Rohde, and daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Southmayd) Starr, of Middletown. She was born June 8, 1733. After the death of Dr. Bontecou she married, December 23, 1787, Captain Ephraim Pease, of Enfield, whither she removed with her children, and died there April 6, 1802. Children: Rebecca, and Daniel, next mentioned.

(IV) Daniel (2), only son of Dr. Daniel (1) and Rebecca (Starr) (Rohde) Bontecou, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, April 20, 1779, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 24, 1857. He was not born until after the death of his father. He was principally brought up under the guardianship of his step-father, Captain Ephraim Pease. When a young man he engaged in mercantile business in Enfield, where he continued until 1806, when he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, and formed a partnership with Colonel Solomon Warriner in the dry goods business. In 1817 this partnership was dissolved, and after continuing alone for some years, Jonathan Hunt was admitted as a partner, and they continued together until 1835, when Mr. Bontecou sold his interest and retired from business and employed his leisure moments in cultivating several pieces of land which he owned in the outskirts of the town, and took great pleasure in the occupation. While in Enfield he was active in the militia and held the rank of sergeant in the Thirty-first Regiment. He represented Springfield in the Massachusetts general court in 1820. He was elected deacon in the First Congregational Church, March 5, 1833, continuing in that office until May 2, 1845, when he became a member of the South Church, where he was shortly afterward elected deacon, and held that office till his death. In 1815 he bought of Colonel Warriner a homestead on Main street, from which he removed in 1846 to the corner of Main and Howard streets, where he passed the remainder of his life. The *Springfield Republican* said of him: "He has lived long, sensibly, and usefully; his name is associated with no brilliant deeds, but honor, integrity, and piety belong to it. Useful and faithful to his day and generation, he is called home ripe for its immortality." He married (first) March 16, 1798,

Sybil, daughter of Rev. Elam and Sybil (Pease) Potter, of Enfield, Connecticut, and granddaughter of his step-father. She died May 5, 1810, aged twenty-nine. He married (second) November 13, 1816, Harriet Bliss, daughter of Hon. Moses and Abigail (Metcalf) Bliss, of Springfield. She was born March 23, 1782, and died November 10, 1853. Children by wife Sybil: Catharine Rhodes, a daughter, Daniel, Martha, Potter, Sybil Pease, and Mary; by wife Harriet: William (died young), Harriet and William Ely.

(V) Catherine Rhodes, eldest child of Daniel (2) and Sybil (Potter) Bontecou, was born in Enfield, Connecticut, December 26, 1798, died December 24, 1832. She married, November 12, 1819, Wells Lathrop, of Springfield (see Lathrop X).

(The Lothrop or Lathrop Line. For preceding generations see John Lowthroppe 1).

(VI) Joseph, fourth son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Scudder) Lothrop, was born in October, 1661, died in Norwich, July 5, 1740. He was a member of the first church. He married (first) April 8, 1686, Mary Scudder, who died September 18, 1695. He married (second) February 2, 1696, Elizabeth "Waterhouse," daughter of Isaac and Sarah Watrous. She was born March 22, 1661, died November 29, 1726. He married (third) November 22, 1727, Martha Perkins, widow of Deacon Joseph Perkins, of Newent, now Lisbon, then a part of Norwich. His children were: Barnabas, Joseph, and Abigail, by wife Mary; Mehitabel, Samuel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Temperance, Solomon, Ruth, Esther and Zeruah, by wife Elizabeth.

(VII) Solomon, second son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Watrous) Lothrop, was born in Norwich, December 13, 1706, died May 10, 1733. He settled in Norwich. He seems to have been a person of early eminent piety, of good natural talents, and of more than a common education of that day. He married, February 6, 1729, Martha, widow of Thomas Todd, of Rowley, Massachusetts, and daughter of Deacon Joseph and Martha (Morgan) Perkins, of Lisbon, Connecticut, where she was born August 28, 1705. After his death she married (third) May 29, 1739, Matthew Loomis, of Bolton, Connecticut. The children of Solomon and Martha were: Martha, and Joseph, next mentioned.

(VIII) Rev. Dr. Joseph (2), only son of Solomon and Martha (Perkins) (Todd) Lothrop, was born in Norwich, October 20, 1731,

died in West Springfield, Massachusetts, December 31, 1820. He was left to the care of his mother when only a year and a half old. "At sixteen he had determined, at any cost of his little patrimony, to obtain a collegiate education, and he was prepared for college by the Rev. Mr. White of Bolton. Though his mind was already made up to enter the Congregational ministry, after his graduation he became a teacher at Springfield, Massachusetts, meanwhile pursuing his theological studies. In 1756 he applied for admission to the ministry, and the same year was called to the charge of the Congregational church in West Springfield. He accepted the call and entered at once upon his duties. He was found admirably qualified for his duties as a minister, and his parish grew and prospered under his care. He was faithful and painstaking, a diligent preacher, his face was familiar in the houses of his flock, and he was an illustration of the truth that 'a house-going parson makes a church-going people.'" His pastorate covered the revolutionary period and the years of financial depression and general stagnation of business that followed; his salary was irregularly and partially paid, and he shared the general afflictions of the times. At times he was reduced to great straits for want of money, but he voluntarily forgave the arrears. He did not think it misbecame him to eke out his salary by personal labor upon his little farm. He had taken his parish, as was common in these days, for better or for worse, and he cheerfully shared their ill as well as their good fortune. In their prosperity the people had willingly offered themselves to him, and when in need he was ready to endure for them, and so while he followed the plough or swung the scythe, he reaped lessons of spiritual husbandry. No honors, no offers of emolument could tempt him away. His fame extended far beyond the parochial bounds. In 1791 Yale College conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity, as did Harvard University in 1811. In 1792 he was elected Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Science, and in 1793 he was appointed a professor in divinity in Yale College. Yale was his alma mater; the position was one congenial to his tastes. Students in divinity had come to him in his quiet parish, at least a score, and among them Dr. Appleton, the late president of Bowdoin College; he would have the advantages afforded by the companionship of scholars and by the college library; his salary would be doubled, and there would be

a hope that he might make some provision against the infirmities of age. But none of these things moved him. Great as the temptation was, he resisted it, and said to his people, "I shall not go; the Lord do so to me and more also, if aught but death part me and thee." He was an industrious man, and his ministry continued through many years, and his eye was not dim and his natural force was not abated. At the age of eighty he preached a sermon in review of his long ministry, as he did five years later at the close of his sixtieth year. This was in 1816. At eighty-eight he was compelled to ask for a colleague and Rev. William B. Sprague was given him. From this time he did little, and on the last day of 1820, full of honors and of years he entered into rest. Tradition states that he wrote about five thousand sermons in the course of his ministry. Many of them were in pamphlet form, and passed through several editions. Six volumes of his sermons were issued during his lifetime, and after his death a seventh volume with an autobiography was published and several of these volumes came to a second edition. He was also the author of a volume of miscellany, consisting of political, moral and entertaining papers. It is not too much to say that he was the central figure in the history of West Springfield, and to his teachings it owes much of its deserved fame. His influence in the valley of the Connecticut was almost without limit. He was ranked with the most distinguished of the New England divines. "He was a man of large intellect, a deep and original thinker, a ready writer, an impressive preacher, a faithful pastor, with a heart full of virtues, of manners devout and dignified, and yet agreeable, a man who would have made his mark in any age and in any country, and in a family of the notable sons of the Pioneers, it is easy to regard him as *facile princeps*." He married, May 16, 1759, Elizabeth Dwight. Children: Solomon, Seth, Joseph (died young), Joseph, Samuel (died young), Samuel and Dwight.

(IX) Hon. Joseph (3), fourth son of Rev. Joseph (2) and Elizabeth (Dwight) Lathrop, was born in West Springfield, December 24, 1766, died in Wilbraham, December 11, 1831. He settled in Wilbraham where he became a prominent citizen, and represented the town in the state legislature. He married, September 9, 1790, Rowena, daughter of Colonel Levi and Jerusha (Clark) Wells, of Colchester, Connecticut. She survived her husband twelve years, and died September 28,

1843, at the home of Paoli Lathrop, of South Hadley. Children: Joseph, Rowena (died young), Wells, Paoli, Seth, Rowena, Ralph (died young), and Ralph Dwight.

(X) Wells, second son of Joseph (3) and Rowena (Wells) Lathrop, was born in Becket, Massachusetts, February 25, 1795, died in South Hadley Falls, April 12, 1871. He married, in Springfield, November 12, 1819, Catherine Rhodes Bontecou (see Bontecou V), born in Enfield, Connecticut, December 26, 1798, daughter of Daniel and Sybil (Potter) Bontecou. She died December 24, 1832. He married (second) September 12, 1836, Lydia, widow of Dr. Lewis Washburn, and daughter of Benjamin and Relief (Dunbar) Ayer, of Weymouth, where she was born July 30, 1806; she died July 24, 1896. Children: Elizabeth, James, Catherine Bontecou, Daniel Bontecou, Wells and Mary.

(XI) Elizabeth, eldest child of Wells and Catherine R. (Bontecou) Lathrop, was born in Springfield, April 28, 1821, and married, August 23, 1842, George Bliss Morris (see Morris VII).

(The Bliss Line. For preceding generations see Thomas Bliss 1).

(III) Nathaniel, second son of Thomas (2) and Margaret Bliss, was born in England, came to America with his father in 1635, and removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, with his mother in 1643, about seven years after that place was purchased from the Indians by William Pynchon. Three years later, when they were well settled, he married, November 20, 1646, Catharine, daughter of Deacon Samuel Chapin (see Chapin I). Mr. Bliss died November 8, 1654. Widow Bliss married (second) July 31, 1655, Thomas Gilbert, by whom she had four children. He died June 5, 1662, and she married (third) December 28, 1664, Samuel Marshfield, by whom she had four children—twelve in all. She died February 4, 1712. The children of Nathaniel and Catharine (Chapin) Bliss were: Samuel, Margaret, Mary and Nathaniel.

(IV) Samuel, eldest child of Nathaniel and Catharine (Chapin) Bliss, was born in Springfield, November 7, 1647, and lived to the remarkable age of one hundred and one and a half years, and died June 19, 1749. He married, January 2, 1672, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Stebbins, who was born August 18, 1654, died November 6, 1721. He left at his death, according to the *Boston News Letter*, six children, thirty-eight grandchildren,

one hundred and fourteen great-grandchildren, and ten great-great-grandchildren, making a total of one hundred and sixty-eight. His children were: Samuel (died young), Nathaniel, Sarah, Margaret, Thomas, Hannah, John, Samuel and Ebenezer.

(V) John, son of Samuel and Sarah (Stebbins) Bliss, was born in Springfield, November 4, 1690, died in Longmeadow, October 8, 1784. He married, April 18, 1724, Lydia Field, of Sunderland, Massachusetts. She was born in 1695, died February 29, 1760. Children, John and Aaron.

(VI) Hon. John (2), son of John (1) and Lydia (Field) Bliss, was born in Longmeadow, February 1, 1727, died in Wilbraham, November 3, 1809. He was a man of much natural talent, self thought, and became a citizen of great influence. He was an ardent patriot during the revolution, and held numerous offices of trust and responsibility. He was representative from the town of Springfield (which then included Wilbraham) in 1773; and continued a member of either the house of representatives, senate or executive council of Massachusetts, for thirty years—two years being excepted. He was a member of each of the three provincial congresses held in Massachusetts in the early part of the revolution; was for many years a judge of the court of common pleas for the county of Hampshire; and was colonel of the First Regiment of Hampshire Militia. In all these stations he was an exemplary professor of the Christian religion. He married (first) November 8, 1749, Abiah Pease, daughter of Josiah and Margaret Colton, of Enfield, Connecticut. She was born in 1718, and died in September, 1803. He married (second) September 10, 1804, Sarah, widow of Isaac Morris. His children, all by first wife, were: Oliver, Lydia (died young), Lydia, Abiah, Lucy (died young), and Lucy see further.

(VII) Lucy, youngest child of Hon. John (2) and Abiah Bliss, was born March 28, 1762, and married Edward Morris, of Wilbraham (see Morris V).

(The Bliss Line. For preceding generations see Thomas Bliss 1).

(VI) Hon. Moses, eldest son of Jedediah and Rachel (Sheldon) Bliss, was born in Springfield, January 16, 1736, died July 4, 1814. He graduated from Yale in 1755, studied divinity, preached for a time, and then abandoned the ministry to read law, and became

an eminent barrister. For several of the later years of his life he was judge of the court of common pleas for the county of Hampshire. A few years before his death he retired from that office, greatly respected for his learning, talents and piety. He was a deacon in the Congregational church. He was an eccentric man, and very patriotic withal, wore a powdered wig, knee breeches, low shoes, and shining buckles. It is said that he had just brought a load of hay across the river when he heard that independence had been declared, and not being able to elevate his continental heels and cocked hat high enough to gratify his exuberant patriotism, he immediately set fire to the hay, in the presence of a large concourse of enthusiastic and delighted spectators, making it a veritable burnt offering upon the altar of liberty. He married, July 20, 1763, Abigail, daughter of William and Abigail (Edwards) Metcalf, of Lebanon, Connecticut. She was born April 2, 1739, died August 29, 1800. Children: George, Lucy, Abigail, William Metcalf, Frances, Moses, Edmond, Emily and Harriet.

(VII) Hon. George, eldest son of Hon. Moses and Abigail (Metcalf) Bliss, was born in Springfield, December 13, 1764, died March 8, 1830. He graduated at Yale College in 1784, and received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Harvard University in 1823. He was an eminent lawyer, and for many years in succession was a member of the house of representatives, senate or executive council of Massachusetts, and was a member of the famous "Hartford Convention." He was a deacon of the First Congregational Church of Springfield, and was an able theologian. He married (first) May 22, 1789, Hannah, daughter of Dr. John and Jerusha (Huntington) Clark, of Lebanon, Connecticut. She was born May 19, 1764, died September 19, 1795. He married (second) May 29, 1799, Mary, daughter of John Lathrop, of New Haven, Connecticut. She died without issue, May 1, 1803. He married (third) November 15, 1804, Abigail Rowland, of Windsor, Connecticut, who died January 21, 1832. Children by wife Hannah: Delia (died young), Caroline, George, Hannah Clark. Children by wife Abigail: Delia, Abigail, Mary and Richard.

(VIII) Caroline, second daughter of Hon. George and Hannah (Clark) Bliss, was born December 28, 1791, and married, December 15, 1813, Oliver Bliss Morris Esq. (see Morris VI).



John Heald, immigrant ancestor, HEALD was one of the earliest settlers of Concord, Massachusetts. He was from Berwick-on-Tweed, England, and is said to have come to New England in 1635. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He lived for some time in Roxbury and Cambridge. He died in Concord, May 24, 1662. His will was made by his own hand, dated April 19, 1662, and proved June 16, 1662. He bequeathed to his second wife, Dorothy; to children John, Timothy and Hannah; and to five younger children, not mentioned by name. Children: 1. John, born in England; mentioned below. 2. Timothy. 3. Hannah, married, May 18, 1658, John Spaulding; died August 14, 1689. 4. Dorcas, born May 22, 1645; died May 1, 1650. 5. Gershom, born March 23, 1647; married, 1673, Anna Vinton; died at Stow 1717. 6. Dorothy, born October 16, 1649. 7. Thomas, born January 19, 1650-1; married November 18, 1675, Priscilla Markham; (second) Sarah (Patch) Osborn; died April 22, 1725. 8. Isaac, born 1656; married Elizabeth ———; died 1717. 9. Israel, born July 30, 1666; married Martha Wright; settled in Stow; died September 8, 1738. Some authorities give also: 10. Amos. 11. Ebenezer. 12. Samuel. 13. Ephraim. 14. Benjamin.

(II) Sergeant John (2), son of John (1) Heald, was born in England, and came over with his parents. He settled in Chelmsford, and married, June 10, 1661, Sarah Dean, who died July 22, 1689, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Dean, of Concord. His name is mentioned in a list of soldiers in 1675. He died at Concord, June 22, 1689. Children, born in Concord: 1. Elizabeth, born April 15, 1664. 2. John, born September 19, 1666; mentioned below. 3. Gershom, born March 1, 1667-8; married February 19, 1689-90, Hannah Parling; died 1717. 4. Sarah, born December 18, 1670. 5. Eunice, born March 15, 1673. 6. Hannah, born October 10, 1676. 7. Dorothy, born July 10, 1679; married Joshua Fletcher of Westford; died August 20, 1770.

(III) Lieutenant John (3), son of Sergeant John (2) Heald, was born at Concord, September 19, 1666, and died there November 25, 1721, aged fifty-five years (gravestone). He married, December 18, 1690, Mary Chandler, born March 3, 1672-3, died August 14, 1759, in her eighty-eighth year (gravestone). She was daughter of Roger and Mary (Simonds) Chandler. At the time of the trouble with Governor Andros, Lieutenant

Heald marched to Boston at the head of his company. Children, born in Concord: 1. Mary, born August 18, 1691; married May 12, 1718, John Parling; died January 5, 1754. 2. John, born August 18, 1693; mentioned below. 3. Timothy, born June 7, 1696; married Hannah ———; died March 28, 1736. 4. Josiah, born February 28, 1698-9; died May 26, 1733. 5. Elizabeth, born December 12, 1701. 6. Samuel, born May 4, 1702; married Rebecca Fletcher; died April 18, 1784. 7. Amos, born May 23, 1708; married Elizabeth Billings; died January 4, 1775. 8. Ephraim, born February 19, 1710-11; married Eleanor ———. 9. Dorcas, born August 22, 1713; married January 28, 1734-5, William Fletcher. 10. Eunice, born 1717; married July 16, 1735, Samuel Fellows.

(IV) Deacon John (4), son of Lieutenant John (3) Heald, was born in Concord, August 18, 1693, and died May 16, 1775. He lived in that part of Concord set off as Acton. He married (first) at Concord, Mary Heald, born April 27, 1698, died September 1, 1758, daughter of Israel and Martha (Wright) Heald (or Hale) of Concord. He married (second) (intentions dated November 10, 1759) Elizabeth Wright, widow of Joseph Wright. She survived him and lived with her daughter, the wife of Deacon Reed, of Rutland, where she died October 12, 1776. Children, born at Concord, all by first wife: 1. Martha, born April 4, 1718; married May 24, 1738, John Barrett. 2. Mary, born June 14, 1719; married May 24, 1738, Jonas Robbins; died April 6, 1794. 3. John, born February 14, 1720-1; married July 18, 1745, Elizabeth Barrett; died October 26, 1810. 4. Sarah, born November 2, 1722; married January 1, 1744-5, Jonas Hildreth. 5. Joseph, born September 12, 1724; killed by the Indians. 6. Lydia, born November 12, 1726; married, 1749, Jacob Robbins. 7. Oliver, born July 24, 1729; died September 23, 1733. 8. Dorothy, born November 25, 1731, married, 1753, Nehemiah Davis; died December 11, 1805. 9. Oliver, born April 6, 1734; married December 2, 1760, Lydia Spaulding; died January 21, 1790, at Temple, New Hampshire. 10. Israel, born August 16, 1736; mentioned below. 11. Asa(?). 12. Ruth, born March 1, 1740, married, 1759, James Faulkner.

(V) Captain Israel, son of Deacon John (4) Heald, was born in Concord, August 16, 1736, and died October 28, 1815. He lived on the homestead in Acton. He served in the revolution in 1776 as captain in Eleazer

Brooks' regiment, and was wounded in the battle of White Plains. He married, December 30, 1760, Susanna Robbins, born January 1, 1737-8, died January 8, 1822, daughter of John and Susanna Robbins, of Chelmsford. He died intestate, and Augustus Tower was appointed administrator of the estate. Children: 1. Timothy, born August 7, 1762; married November 8, 1792, Hannah Wilkins; died May 5, 1813. 2. Benjamin, born January 25, 1764, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born July 28, 1766; died unmarried June 21, 1847. 4. Susannah, born September 7, 1768; married July 14, 1789, David Hartwell, Jr. 5. Mary, born September 22, 1770; married December 24, 1795, Deacon John Green; died October 26, 1817. 6. Lucy, born November 21, 1772; died September 22, 1775. 7. Esther, born 1774; married, November 5, 1797, Asa Green; died September 18, 1826. 8. Lucy, born September 9, 1786; married, December 26, 1814, Thomas Spaulding; died March 19, 1844.

(VI) Captain Benjamin, son of Captain Isaac Heald, was born in Acton (now Carlisle) January 25, 1763-4, and died October 12, 1841. He settled in Sumner, Maine, in 1784, and lived on Sumner Hill, near the present site of the Heald barn. He may have been the Benjamin Heald who was in Captain John Hayward's company, Colonel Webb's regiment, for three months in 1781, to reinforce the Continental army. He married, in 1785-6, Rebecca Spaulding, born November 10, 1766, who died June 10, 1858, daughter of Benjamin (Leonard 4, Henry 3, Andrew 2, Edward 1), and Patty (Barrett) Spaulding. Children, born at Sumner, Maine: 1. Benjamin, born September 13, 1786; married Achsah Hall. 2. Susannah, born January 29, 1788; married Joshua Carpenter. 3. Israel, born January 22, 1793; married Jane Standish. 4. Charlotte, born March 10, 1795; died May 8, 1801. 5. Hiram, born July 19, 1797; mentioned below. 6. Harriet, born January 14, 1800. 7. Washington, born July 23, 1802; married Eliza A. Allen. 8. Joseph W., born September 28, 1804. 9. Jefferson, born November 16, 1805; married Jane Hersey. 10. Charlotte, born February 23, 1808; married January 27, 1829, Charles A. Buck. 11. Columbus, born July 21, 1810; married, May 1, 1834, Nancy W. Buck.

(VII) Hiram, son of Captain Benjamin Heald, was born at Sumner, Maine, July 19, 1797, and lived at Sumner. He married Sophronia Hersey. Children: 1. Marcella, born April 4, 1825. 2. Lysander, born December

20, 1826; mentioned below. 3. Hiram H., born November 12, 1828; married November 14, 1852, Frances Borne. 4. Albert H., born December 9, 1830; married (first) Lottie Cook; (second) Sarah Houghton. 5. Abel S., born February 13, 1833; married Mary C. Anderson. 6. Stephen C., born June 12, 1835; married, September 12, 1858, Abbie A. Rowe. 7. Emogene S., born April 18, 1837; married, September 12, 1858, Jacob M. Willey. 8. James H., born April 30, 1839; died in the civil war, October 10, 1862, at Annapolis, a member of the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment. 9. Althea P., born October 2, 1841; married Allen Weatherhead. 10. Benjamin F., born June 23, 1843; a member of the Twentieth Maine Regiment in the civil war. 11. Oscar F., born October 12, 1846; married, December 23, 1868, Almatia Richardson.

(VIII) Lysander, son of Hiram Heald, was born in East Sumner, Maine, December 20, 1826. He came to Massachusetts in 1848, eventually locating in Weymouth, where he engaged in the shoe business. He was a member of Company G of the Fourth Heavy Artillery in the civil war. He married Margaret A. Vining, born October 22, 1837, at South Weymouth, daughter of Adoniram and Lydia Shaw Vining. He died May 28, 1904. Children: 1. Arthur Clifton, born April 7, 1861; mentioned below. 2. Marion Vining, born January 29, 1874; married Henry S. Stowers, of South Weymouth.

(IX) Arthur Clifton, son of Lysander Heald, was born at South Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 7, 1861. He was educated in the public schools of South Weymouth. For five years he was in the employ of H. B. Reed & Company, and left this firm to organize and become a member of the firm of E. H. Stetson & Company. Since the incorporation of this concern as the Stetson Shoe Company he has been its treasurer. The factory of the Stetson Shoe Company, one of the largest concerns in the country manufacturing strictly high-grade men's shoes, is located in South Weymouth, a town famous for the quality of its workmanship. It has a weekly capacity of 7500 pairs and a regular force numbering 350.

He married, December 31, 1883, Charlotte Bates Tower, born November 22, 1863, at South Weymouth, daughter of Charles Carroll and Clarissa L. (Pratt) Tower. (See Tower family). Children, born at South Weymouth: 1. Charles Tower, born May 18, 1888; associated in business with his father. 2. Stanley, born June 8, 1891. 3. Margaret, born Sep-

tember 13, 1892. 4. Darthea, born February 10, 1898.

(The Tower Line. For preceding generations see Robert Tower 1).

(III) Ibrook, son of John Tower, was baptized February 7, 1643-4, and died in Cohasset, November 22, 1732, aged eighty-eight years nine months. He lived in Cohasset, on the land which his father drew in the first division in 1670. He was among the earliest settlers of what was then the village. He was frequently in public office, and in 1699 was selectman. He was a farmer and a cooper. His will was made in 1720, and it was proved December 31, 1731. His homestead still remains in possession of the family. He married (first) April 24, 1668, Margaret Hardin, of Braintree, born 1647, died November 19, 1705, daughter of John Hardin. He married (second) August 6, 1712, Patience, widow of Daniel Hobart, and previously of Benjamin Jones. She died December 22, 1747. Children, all by first wife, born in Hingham: 1. Richard, July 20, 1669. 2. Daniel, June 15, 1671; died November, 1690. 3. John, born March 21, 1672-3. 4. Rachel, March 16, 1674-5. 5. Mary, August 16, 1677. 6. Patience, March 21, 1678-9. 7. Hezekiah, baptized, October 9, 1681. 8. Elizabeth, born June 9, 1682; married — Merritt. 9. Content, born February 3, 1683-4. 10. Nehemiah, November 4, 1685. 11. Lydia, November 25, 1687. 12. Daniel, mentioned below.

(IV) Daniel, son of Ibrook Tower, was born in Hingham, and baptized July 24, 1692. He inherited a part of his father's homestead, and lived in Cohasset. His will was dated August 1, 1771, and he died February 21, 1774, aged eighty-one years seven months. He married (first) (intentions dated February 25, 1715-6). Sarah Lincoln, of Cohasset, born July 14, 1694, died July 7, 1754, daughter of Mordecai and Sarah (Jones) Lincoln. He married (second) February 26, 1755, Persis Curtis, born in Hanover, 1707, died there June 24, 1787, aged eighty. Children, born in Cohasset: 1. Sarah, June 24, 1717. 2. Daniel, June 23, 1720; mentioned below. 3. Abraham, January 31, 1722-3; died May 9, 1736. 4. Job, born September 8, 1726. 5. Mordecai, August 6, 1729; died June 10, 1736. 6. Thankful, born September, 1732; died May 2, 1733. 7. Thankful, born October 2, 1734; died November 18, 1743.

(V) Daniel (2), Tower, son of Daniel (1) Tower, was born at Cohasset, June 23, 1720,

and died there January 28, 1800. His will was dated October, 1799, and proved April 1, 1800. He married, January 5, 1741-2, Bethiah Nichols, born May 12, 1724, died April 27, 1813, daughter of Roger and Bethiah (Winslow) Nichols. Children, born in Cohasset: 1. Abraham, June, 1741; died March 4, 1741-2. 2. Sarah, May 30, 1743; married December 8, 1763, James Cushing, Jr. 3. Mordecai, May 24, 1745; drowned at sea. 4. Bethiah, April 20, 1747; married John Pratt. 5. Daniel, October 5, 1749; died young. 6. Abraham (twin), April 18, 1752; mentioned below. 7. Isaac (twin), April 18, 1752. 8. Samuel, April 30, 1754. 9. Levi, July 25, 1756. 10. Persis, August 1, 1759. 11. Mary, baptized June 21, 1761; died young. 12. Mary, baptized May 27, 1764. 13. Bethiah, baptized January 24, 1768. 14. Daniel, born July 29, 1771.

(VI) Abraham, son of Daniel (2) Tower, was born at Cohasset, April 18, 1752. He inherited the homestead. He was a soldier in the revolution, a corporal in Captain Job Cushing's company, at the siege of Boston, in 1775. Tradition says he was a member of the Boston Tea Party in 1773. He applied for a pension August 28, 1832, saying that he was in the Continental army from about May 1, 1775, to January 1, 1776. He was a farmer and a mariner. His will was proved October 27, 1832. He died in Cohasset, September 26, 1832, aged eighty. He married (first) August 30, 1789, Elizabeth Kent, baptized February 4, 1759, died December 26, 1797, daughter of Abel and Hannah (Hobart) Kent; (second) October 18, 1800, Hannah Kent, sister of his first wife, baptized October 29, 1775, died May 20, 1806, aged thirty years, six months. Children: 1. Abraham Hobart, born October 20, 1801; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born October 10, 1803. 3. Hannah Kent, May 8, 1806.

(VII) Abraham Hobart, son of Abraham Tower, was born in Cohasset, October 20, 1801, and died there June 19, 1881. He inherited the homestead, where he resided. He married, April 30, 1826, Charlotte Bates, born October 4, 1806, died June 11, 1869, daughter of Newcomb and Lydia (Nichols) Bates. He was a farmer, and also owned a number of fishing boats. Children: 1. Mary Nash, born August 25, 1827; died April 3, 1829. 2. Abraham H., born April 1, 1829. 3. Henry Clay, April 16, 1831. 4. Charles Carroll, September 26, 1833; mentioned below. 5. Charlotte M. B., February 28, 1836. 6. Newcomb B., February 20, 1840. 7. Daniel N., February 28, 1846.

(VIII) Dr. Charles Carroll Tower, son of Abraham H. Tower, was born September 26, 1833, and died May 29, 1893. He was educated in the schools of Cohasset, was graduated from Harvard College in 1856, and from the Harvard Medical School in 1859. He settled in South Weymouth, where he practiced his profession some thirty-three years. He served on the school board, and in politics was a Republican. He was a member of the Old South Church. He married, November 29, 1860, Clarissa L. Pratt, born in Boston, January 3, 1834, daughter of Charles and Ruth Nichols (Pratt) Pratt. Children: 1. Daughter, born September 15, 1861; died next day. 2. Carrie Appleton, born July 18, 1862; married Wilson Tirrell. 3. Charlotte Bates, born November 22, 1863; married, December 31, 1883, Arthur Clifton Heald. (See Heald family). 4. Helen Merriel, born August 5, 1868; married Eaton V. Reed, of Brooklyn, New York. 5. Ruth Nichols, born November 15, 1873.

The immigrant ancestor of the  
**TABER** Tabers and Tabors of New England was one Philip Taber, who was born in England in 1605. He appeared in Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1633-34, where he was the proprietor of five lots of land which he sold to John Woolcot. He married (first) Lydia, daughter of John and Jane Masters, in 1639 or 1640, and she became the mother of five children. He married (second) Jane, an elder sister of his deceased wife. John Masters was made a freeman of Watertown in 1631, and he was also a proprietor of Cambridge (Newe Town), and became a resident there. He died in Cambridge, December 21, 1639, and in his will bequeathed £10 sterling to his daughter "Lidya Taber;" his widow Jane died December 26, 1639, five days after her husband. Philip Taber was, under the laws governing the towns of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, made a member of the First Church at Watertown by virtue of his oath of fidelity on being accorded the rights of a freeman, May 14, 1634. He removed to the town of Yarmouth, Cape Cod, Barnstable county, Colony of Plymouth, in 1639, and he became a prominent person in arranging for the establishment of the town January 7, 1639, out of the common land called Mattachuset according to the annals of the general court of the colony. As early as January 7, 1639, his name appears with eight others as a candidate for freedom in the new

town of Yarmouth, and on March 5 following it was ordered by the general court of Plymouth Colony that the name of Philip Taber with three other residents of the town of Yarmouth be added to an existing committee of three to make an equal division of the planting lands of the town. He was sent as a deputy to the court at Plymouth in 1639 and 1640. His son John was baptized in the church at Yarmouth, November 8, 1640, and his sons Joseph, Philip and Thomas in February, 1646. He removed from Yarmouth to Martha's Vineyard, and thence to New London, Connecticut, in 1650, where he was in March, 1655-63, and he was made a freeman of the town in 1656. He served as a commissioner of the town in 1660-61-63. He recorded himself as of Newport on January 31, 1664, and April 20, 1665, at both of which dates he sold and conveyed land in Portsmouth. On June 10, 1669, he was in Providence and recorded himself as being at that time sixty-four years of age. He was a resident of Tiverton, Rhode Island, soon after, and died there in 1672. His second wife, Jane (Masters) Taber, born 1605, died 1669. His five children were all by his first wife, Lydia (Masters) Taber, and they were born as follows: 1. John, baptized in Yarmouth, November 8, 1640, died young. 2. Thomas. 3. Philip, Jr. 4. Joseph. These sons were baptized in Yarmouth in February, 1646. 5. Lydia, the youngest child, was the second wife of Rev. Pardon Tillinghast (1622-1718), and was married to that noted Baptist immigrant preacher of Providence, Rhode Island, February 16, 1665, and when he died, January 29, 1718, he was survived by his widow and nine children. Philip, Jr., the third child, lived in Dartmouth, and had eight children: Mary, 1670; Sarah, 1671; Lydia, 1673; Philip, 1676; Abigail, 1678; Esther, 1681; John, 1684; Bethia, 1689. Thomas, the second child, was born in Yarmouth, in February, 1642; he was a mason by trade, and lived in Dartmouth; married Esther, born August 16, 1650, died 1671, daughter of John and Sarah (Warren) Cooke, and they had two children: Thomas, October 21, 1668; and Esther, April 17, 1671, the birth of the second child resulting in her death. He married as his second wife, Mary, daughter of John Thomson, and niece of Rev. John Cooke, her mother being a sister of this last survivor of the male passengers of the "Mayflower." He had by her ten children as follows: Lydia, August 8, 1673; Sarah, January 28, 1675; Mary, March 18, 1677; Joseph,

March 7, 1678-79, married Elizabeth Spooner; John, February 22, 1680-81, married Phoebe Spooner; Jacob, July 26, 1683; Jonathan, September 22, 1685; Bethia, September 3, 1687; Philip, February 7, 1689, and Abigail, May 3, 1693. Thomas, the father of these children, died in Dartmouth, November 11, 1730, and his will was proved March 20, 1733, his sons Joseph, John, Jacob and Philip being the executors. His widow, Mary (Thomson) Taber, died May 3, 1734. Thomas Taber was surveyor of highways 1673; fence-viewer; town clerk, 1679; constable, 1679; was made a freeman, 1684; selectman 1688-92-96-99 and 1700-02; rate-maker, 1686; captain of the town militia, 1689; deputy to the general court of Massachusetts, 1693. His first wife was the daughter of Rev. John Cooke, of Dartmouth, the last surviving male member of the original "Mayflower" passengers, 1620, and his wife, Sarah Warren. The early records of the town of Tiverton, Rhode Island, are in such an incomplete condition that it is impossible to fix the direct line between Philip the immigrant and Ebenezer, who married Abigail, and had children born in Tiverton. As the descendants of his sons Thomas and Philip, Jr., are well defined and established in the town and church records of Dartmouth, it is reasonable to suppose, in the absence of any record of his death, that the youngest son, Joseph, went with his father to Tiverton, Rhode Island, and that he was the father of Ebenezer Taber, of Tiverton, which would make the line of descent (I) Philip, born 1605; (II) Joseph, born in New London, Connecticut, or Portsmouth, Rhode Island; (III) Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer, probably son of Joseph Taber and grandson of Philip Taber, the immigrant, was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, about 1694. He married, in Tiverton, and his wife's christian name was Abigail. They had nine children, all born in Tiverton, as follows: 1. Paul, March 30, 1716. 2. Thomas (q. v.), October 28, 1717. 3. Mary, August 24, 1719. 4. Joseph, September 21, 1721. 5. Hannah, September 13, 1723. 6. Walton, September 4, 1725, died young. 7. Lydia, October 24, 1728. 8. Walton, October, 1731. 9. Jacob, October 2, 1733.

(IV) Thomas, second child of Ebenezer and Abigail Taber, was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, October 28, 1717. He learned the trade of blacksmith and carried on the business in Tiverton. He married and his wife's christian name was Mary, but her sur-

name is not on record. The date of her birth is January 16, 1722. They had eight children born in Tiverton, as follows: 1. Job, March 16, 1741. 2. Gideon, February 2, 1743. 3. Mary (q. v.), February 18, 1745. 4. Phebe, February 22, 1747. 5. Elizabeth, March 12, 1749. 6. Philip, April 24, 1752. 7. Mercy, July 13, 1756. 8. Ruth, March 3, 1762.

(V) Mary, eldest daughter and third child of Thomas and Mary Taber, was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, February 18, 1745. She married her cousin Pardon, son of Paul and Sarah Taber, and grandson of Ebenezer and Abigail Taber. He was born July 16, 1739. The children of Pardon and Mary (Taber) Taber were: 1. Edmond (q. v.), November 18, 1767. 2. David, November 21, 1770. It is very probable there were other children born of this marriage, but no record can be obtained.

(VI) Edmond, eldest child of Pardon and Mary Taber, was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, November 18, 1767. He married Patience Manchester, born October 24, 1765, and they had nine children, all born in Tiverton, as follows: 1. Anissa, June 5, 1789. 2. David (q. v.), August 18, 1790. 3. Pardon, November 8, 1792, died young. 4. Mercy, January 13, 1795. 5. Charles, May 11, 1797. 6. Joseph, November 9, 1799. 7. Pardon, May 13, 1802. 8. Rhoda, June 22, 1804. 9. Abner, April 29, 1807. Edmund Taber died in Tiverton, Rhode Island, December 14, 1807, and his widow June 11, 1851.

(VII) David, second child of Edmond and Patience (Manchester) Taber, was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, August 18, 1790. He was by trade and occupation a carpenter, and after his marriage, October 26, 1811, to Elizabeth Fitch, who was born at Bristol, Rhode Island, July 18, 1790, and the birth of their first child, Lydia, in Bristol, Rhode Island, August 3, 1813, he removed with his family to Thompson, Connecticut, where he continued the business of carpenter and house builder, and where five children were born. The children born in Thompson, Connecticut were: 2. David, October 29, 1815. 3. Luther Anthony (q. v.), September 15, 1817. 4. Eliza E., October 22, 1819. 5. Erastus Otis, December 5, 1821. 6. Joseph, April 12, 1824. He removed to Grafton, New Hampshire, after the birth of his sixth child, and his wife, Elizabeth (Fitch) Taber, died in that place October 19, 1826. On December 23, 1827, he married (second) Harriet Chamberlain, of Grafton, New Hampshire. She was born January 7,





*Luther A. Taber*

1890. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 13: 1000-1001.  
 1891. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 14: 1000-1001.  
 1892. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 15: 1000-1001.  
 1893. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 16: 1000-1001.  
 1894. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 17: 1000-1001.  
 1895. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 18: 1000-1001.  
 1896. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 19: 1000-1001.  
 1897. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 20: 1000-1001.  
 1898. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 21: 1000-1001.  
 1899. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 22: 1000-1001.  
 1900. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 23: 1000-1001.

[illegible][illegible]

At the time of the divorce, the court awarded custody of the children to the mother, and the father was ordered to pay child support. The father was also ordered to pay the mother's legal fees. The father was also ordered to pay the mother's attorney's fees. The father was also ordered to pay the mother's attorney's fees. The father was also ordered to pay the mother's attorney's fees.





*Luther H. Fisher*

1796, and by this union had eight children, all born in Grafton, New Hampshire as follows: 7. Harriet C., December 14, 1828, died unmarried May 24, 1848. 8. Mary M., February 16, 1830. 9. Emily P., April 22, 1831. 10. Willard G., September 18, 1832. 11. Frank W., August 22, 1834. 12. Martha A., May 14, 1836. 13. Charles W., March 29, 1839. 14. Oren, October 22, 1840. Harriet (Chamberlain) Taber died in Manchester, New Hampshire, to which place they had removed from Grafton after the birth of their son Oren, the date of her death being November 23, 1850. Mr. Taber married (third) August 6, 1854, Mary A. Ross, born in Sheldonville, Massachusetts, March 4, 1808, and died without issue in that place January 29, 1883. David Taber died in Sheldonville, Massachusetts, February 7, 1878.

(VIII) Luther Anthony, second son of David and Elizabeth (Fitch) Taber, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, September 15, 1817, and was brought up and educated in Grafton, New Hampshire, from his eighth year. He worked on his father's farm and assisted him in the carpenter shop when not attending the district school and when of apprentice age entered the family of Cyrus Adams, in Grafton, and was taught the combined trades of harness making and watch and jewelry making. On reaching his majority he went to Boston, where he worked in a watch maker's shop as a repairer of watches and clocks. In 1840 he went to New York City to fill a position in a branch of the United States patent office. He married, October 22, 1844, Lydia Wheat, born June 20, 1823, daughter of Hezekiah, Jr., and Mary (Martin) Bullock, of Grafton, New Hampshire (see Bullock forward), and built a house and a jewelry and harness making shop on the main street in Canaan, New Hampshire, where he worked at both his trades and also cultivated a garden. In 1847, when the great dam to furnish the waterpower for the future manufacturing city of Holyoke, Massachusetts, was in course of construction in West Springfield, he visited the work and criticised the workmanship of the dam, as well as its plan of construction and prophesied its inability, through these faults, of withstanding the immense pressure to which it would be subjected. This prophecy came true soon after the completion of the dam. The opportunities for the growth of a great city were apparent to Mr. Taber, and when on March 14, 1850, the town of Holyoke was set off from West Springfield

he had already been on the ground with his family occupying the only brick block on High street for two years. He had removed to the place from Canaan, New Hampshire, in 1848, thus anticipating the birth of the town in 1850, and the city in 1873. He kept pace with the progress of the town, removing his business first to the Exchange Hall block, and then to the Hutchings block, corner of High and Hampden streets. Here the great fire of 1870 swept his business place away, and he rebuilt the block now No. 181 and 183 High street. His business increased with the growth of the city, and when his oldest son Frank Luther left school, he took him in first as an apprentice and then as a partner in 1876, and the firm continued up to 1882 when Mr. Taber retired from business. He was a member of the Royal Arch Masons, having joined the Chapter in 1864, and in 1909 he was the second oldest member of the chapter in years of service. He also affiliated with the Second Congregational Church of Holyoke as a member of the church society organization although not a member of the church itself. He was elected a charter member of the board of trustees of the Holyoke Savings Bank April 9, 1856, and in 1906 was the only surviving member of the original board. His genial disposition and great strength of character endeared him to all, and his great love of nature led him to the cultivation of fruits and flowers, in which occupation he found recreation and pleasure. He was not a politician, and held himself free from party restraint so as to be able to vote for the best men rather than the accidental nominees of a party. The children of Luther Anthony and Lydia Wheat (Bullock) Taber were: 1. Frank Luther (q. v.). 2. Cyrus Hezekiah (q. v.). Lydia Wheat Bullock Taber died March 10, 1880, and Mr. Taber married as his second wife, on October 17, 1881, Susan (Kimball) Eaton, of Concord, New Hampshire, and they had no issue.

(IX) Frank Luther, eldest child of Luther Anthony and Lydia Wheat (Bullock) Taber, was born in the town of Holyoke, Massachusetts, October 13, 1850. He was educated in the public school and learned the trade of watch maker with his father. He became his partner in business in 1876, and in 1882 when his father retired, he assumed the entire business and continued to conduct it on his own account. He married (first) Sarah Jane Paddelford, of Sherburne, New York, and they had an only child, Pearl. He married

(second) Fannie Maria Pratt, of Holyoke, Massachusetts, October 15, 1879, and their children were Raymond Frank and Earl Pratt.

(IX) Cyrus Hezekiah, second and youngest child of Luther Anthony and Lydia Wheat (Bullock) Taber, was born in Holyoke, Massachusetts, September 4, 1857. He was a pupil in the public schools of Holyoke, and on leaving school engaged with his father in the watch making business. He left this business, however, after one and one-half years to engage in the printing business, which was more congenial to his tastes and disposition. This business he with J. N. Hubbard inaugurated in 1877, the firm name being Hubbard & Taber, and after eighteen years of prosperity it had assumed such proportions as to warrant its merging in 1895 with the American Pad & Paper Company, and Mr. Taber was made superintendent of their printing department, and in 1904 president of the corporation. His successful business career was the signal for his services in other business and financial institutions, and he became a trustee of the People's Savings Bank of Holyoke, and also an auditor of that institution. He held the same responsible position with the Home National Bank of Holyoke, and with other local corporations. His political affiliation was with the Republican party, and as he had been brought up in the Congregational church he affiliated as a member and officer in the First Congregational Church of Holyoke. He married, May 12, 1886, Annie A., daughter of I. B. and Annie A. (Streeter) Lowell, and granddaughter of Isaac Lowell, of Orange, New Hampshire. Their children, born in Holyoke, Massachusetts: 1. Elwyn Lowell, July 23, 1889. 2. Annie Justine, August 16, 1892. 3. Paul Luther, February 4, 1894, died July 7, 1894. 4. Donald Robert, November 1, 1902.

(The Bullock Line).

This ancient name has been traced to a very early period in England, three hundred years before the general adoption of surnames in that county. Its coat-of-arms is very ancient, and is characterized by several bullocks amid other figures and emblems. There is a family tradition which seems rather mythical and is now sustained by records, regarding the finding of a child in a bull's manger, as the origin of the name. This name was very early identified with the history of New Hampshire and has been borne by numerous prominent citizens in other states. Among the distinguished

men of the name who are descended from the common ancestor may be mentioned Alexander H. Bullock, of Worcester, one time governor of Massachusetts; Stephen Bullock, of Rehoboth, member of congress under Jefferson's administration, and his son, Dr. Samuel Bullock, a member of the Massachusetts legislature; Richard Bullock, a merchant of means and high standing in Providence; Nathaniel Bullock, lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island in 1842; Jonathan R. Bullock, lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island in 1860.

(I) Richard Bullock was born in 1622 in Essex county, England, and died in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 22, 1667. He was accompanied in his migration to America by two brothers, one of whom settled in Virginia. He was in Rehoboth as early as 1643, and left the town soon after 1644. The Colonial records show that he was made a freeman in May, 1646, but do not indicate his residence at that time. In 1656 he removed to Newton, Long Island, but soon went back to Rehoboth and resided there till his death. He was one of the fifty-eight landed proprietors of Rehoboth. June 22, 1658, "At a town-meeting lawfully warned, lots were drawn for the meadows that lie on the north side of the town, in order as followeth, according to person and estate." Richard Bullock drew No. 19, and he bought the governor's lot valued at two hundred pounds. His name appears on the records of the town in 1643, and he came there it is said with Roger Williams. The town record recites: "30th of the 11th mo. (January) 1650, quoted to agree with Richard Bullock to perform the office of Town Clerk; to give him 16s. a year, and to be paid for births, burials and marriages besides." He married, August 4, 1647, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Ingraham, of Rehoboth, and their children were: Samuel, Elizabeth, Mary, Mehitable, Abigail, Hopestill, Israel, Marcy, John and Richard.

(II) Samuel, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Ingraham) Bullock, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, August 19, 1648. He was a farmer and lived at Rehoboth. His name appears in the list of proprietors of Rehoboth in 1689. He was a contributor to the fund raised for defence in King Philip's war in 1675. He married (first) Mary Thurber, November 12, 1673. He married (second) Thankful Rouse, May 26, 1675. Their children were: Mary, born October 4, 1674; Ebenezer, February 22, 1676; Thankful, June

1. The first part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting. The names are listed in alphabetical order.

The second part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting. The names are listed in alphabetical order.

The third part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting. The names are listed in alphabetical order.

The fourth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting. The names are listed in alphabetical order.

The fifth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting. The names are listed in alphabetical order.

The sixth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting. The names are listed in alphabetical order.

The seventh part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting. The names are listed in alphabetical order.

The eighth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting. The names are listed in alphabetical order.

The ninth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting. The names are listed in alphabetical order.

The tenth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting. The names are listed in alphabetical order.



*C. H. Taber.*



26, 1681; Samuel, November 7, 1683; Israel, April 9, 1687; Daniel, 1689; Richard, July 1, 1692; Seth, September 26, 1693.

(III) Seth, youngest child of Samuel and Thankful (Rouse) Bullock, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, September 26, 1693. He married, probably in 1718, Experience (her surname is not recorded), and they had children born in Rehoboth as follows: 1. Cordelia, November 3, 1719. 2. Hezekiah, June 13, 1722. 3. Benjamin (q. v.), June 26, 1725. 4. Experience, June 18, 1728. 5. Hannah, January 4, 1730. 6. Seth, May 26, 1733. 7. Jonathan, February 17, 1735. 8. Rebecca, July 7, 1739. 9. Ann, November 23, 1741. 10. Barack, December 9, 1744. 11. Shubel, February 11, 1746. 12. Patience, March 31, 1751.

(IV) Benjamin, second son of Seth and Experience Bullock, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, June 26, 1725. He married Jane Kelton, and they had twelve children born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, as follows: 1. Sarah, February 25, 1752. 2. Preserved, August 18, 1753. 3. Hezekiah (q. v.). 4. Simeon, October 4, 1756. 5. Ruth, November 22, 1758. 6. Seth. 7. Ann (twins), March 14, 1761. 8. Experience, July 23, 1764. 9. Mary, March 3, 1767. 10. Benjamin, February 22, 1769. 11. Coomer, March 22, 1771. 12. Jane, April 26, 1773. The family removed from Rehoboth, Massachusetts, to Grafton, New Hampshire, in the fall of 1773 or 1774.

(V) Hezekiah, second son of Benjamin and Jane (Kelton) Bullock, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 12, 1754. He removed with his father's family to Grafton, New Hampshire, in 1773-74. He married Abigail Aldrich, of Grafton, and they had eight children, born in Grafton, as follows: 1. Simeon, November 21, 1780. 2. Mary, July, 1783. 3. Hezekiah (q. v.). 4. Nabby, November, 1788. 5. Lydia, May, 1790. 6. Sally, died 1792. 7. Peter, March 24, 1796. 8. Jesse, December 23, 1802.

(VI) Hezekiah (2), second son of Hezekiah (1) and Abigail (Aldrich) Bullock, was born in Grafton, New Hampshire, November 22, 1785. He married Mary Martin, and they had seven children born in Grafton, New Hampshire, as follows: 1. Elsie E., January 13, 1808. 2. Aniab Kendrick, April 21, 1809. 3. Martin, August 15, 1810. 4. Pluma, March 31, 1815. 5. Gilbert, April 25, 1816. 6. Sabra Ann, December 24, 1819. 7. Lydia Wheat (q. v.), June 20, 1823. married. October 22,

1844, Luther Anthony (q. v.), son of David and Elizabeth (Fitch) Taber.

The Lee family is ancient in England. "Sir Walter at Lee of ye Mannor of Lee of Lee Hall, there in ye Parish of Wibenbury in ye County Palatine of Chester ye 36 of King Edward ye 3, whose ancestors had been there seated for ages." The name is spelled in many ways, among them Lee, Lea, Leigh, Laigh, Ley, Legh. Different branches of the family bore arms and used different ways of spelling the name. It is thought that Thomas Lee, the immigrant mentioned below, may have been related to the Cheshire family at Lee Manor.

(1) Thomas Lee, immigrant ancestor, sailed for America in 1641 with his wife, and his wife's father, and three young children. He died on the voyage of small pox, and was buried at sea. His wife, Phebe (Brown) Lee, married (second) Greenfield Larabee, and (third) ——— Cornish. The family settled at Saybrook, Connecticut, afterwards Lyme. Children: 1. Phebe, married, 1659, John Large, of Long Island. 2. Jane, married (first) 1659, Samuel Hyde; (second) John Blanchard. 3. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Lieutenant Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Lee, came with his parents to America and inherited his father's property. He settled in that part of Saybrook which became the town of Lyme, and was a large landowner. At one time it was said he owned an eighth part of the town. He was appointed in March, 1701, ensign of the train band at Lyme, and was afterwards lieutenant. He was representative in 1676. His will was dated June 9, 1703, and proved February 19, 1704. He married (first) Sarah Kirtland, of Saybrook, who died May 21, 1676. He married (second) July 13, 1676, Mary DeWolf, who died January 5, 1704-05, daughter of Balthazar DeWolf. Children of first wife: 1. John, born September 21, 1670, mentioned below. 2. Mary, September 21, 1671, married, 1693, Thomas Lord. 3. Thomas, December 10, 1672, married Elizabeth Graham. 4. Sarah, January 14, 1674-75, married Daniel Buckingham. Children of second wife: 5. Phebe, August 14, 1677, married Captain Reinold Marvin. 6. Mary, April 23, 1679, married (first) Joseph Beckwith; (second) ——— Sterling. 7. Elizabeth, October 20, 1681, married Samuel Peck. 8. William, April 7, 1684, married, November 1, 1715, Marv Griffin. 9. Stephen, June 27,

1686, died young. 10. Joseph, May 14, 1688, died January 19, 1704-05. 11. Benjamin, October 8, 1690, died young. 12. Benjamin, December 22, 1692. 13. Hannah, February 25, 1694-95, married, June 23, 1713, Judge John Griswold; died May 11, 1773. 14. Stephen, January 19, 1698-99, married (first) December 24, 1719, Abigail Lord; (second) January 25, 1742-43, Mary Pickett, widow. 15. Lydia, February 18, 1701-02, died unmarried.

(III) John, son of Lieutenant Thomas (2) Lee, was born September 21, 1670, died January 17, 1716. He married, February 8, 1692, Elizabeth Smith, of Lyme, who married (second) 1722, John Bates, of Groton, Connecticut. She died in 1761-62, aged about ninety years. Children: 1. Sarah, born November 12, 1693, married John Lay. 2. Elizabeth, April 30, 1695, died unmarried 1720. 3. Phebe, March 2, 1696-97, married (first) James Elderkin; (second) Samuel Southward. 4. Lucy, June 20, 1699, married, January 17, 1716-17, Amos Tinker. 5. Jane, May 20, 1701, married Thomas Way. 6. John, May 17, 1703, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, November 24, 1705, married, August 21, 1727, Mary Allen; died August 29, 1779. 8. Mary, January 30, 1707-08, married John Comstock. 9. Hepzibah, May 16, 1710, married, February 25, 1735-36, Elisha Lee; died 1783. 10. Benjamin, September 4, 1712, married, March 25, 1736, Mary Ely; died 1777. 11. Joanna, April 28, 1715, married John Beckwith.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) Lee, was born May 17, 1703, died August 26, 1745. He was a representative and king's attorney, and was much employed in public business. He was one who in 1743 withstood the visionary Rev. James Davenport, when under his influence the people of New London made a fire to burn their idols. John Lee said that his idols were his wife and children, and that he could not burn them—it would be contrary to the law of God and man; that it was impossible to destroy idolatry without a change of heart and of the affections. He married (first) March 14, 1723-24, Lydia Allen, of Montville, Connecticut; (second) February 17, 1731-32, his cousin, Eunice Lee; (third) October 7, 1741, Abigail Tully, who married (second) Deacon Caleb Chapman, and died May 2, 1773. Children of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born November 2, 1724, married, August 13, 1747, Captain Abner Lee; died November 2, 1761. 2. Lydia, August 13, 1727, died unmarried. 3. Parthenia, October 15, 1730. Children of second wife: 4. Dr. John,

July 25, 1733, married Elizabeth Griswold. 5. Martin, July 26, 1735, died young. 6. Giles, July 27, 1737, married (first) Delight Way; (second) ——— Smith; (third) Martha Crook; died 1790. 7. Ann, August 1, 1739, married, July 23, 1761, Ensign Zechariah Marvin; died March 1, 1777. Children of third wife: 8. Eunice, January 14, 1742-43, married Samuel Hall. 9. Andrew, May 7, 1745, mentioned below.

(V) Rev. Andrew, son of John (2) Lee, was born May 7, 1745, died August 24, 1832. He graduated from Yale College in 1766 and was settled as the first minister at Hanover, the north society of Lisbon, Connecticut, October 26, 1768. He was pastor of this church for more than sixty years. He built his house in 1770. In 1809 he received from Harvard College the honorary degree of Doctor of Sacred Theology. He was a fellow of Yale College. He was a man of generous impulses and candid and liberal in sentiment. He published a volume of sermons and various separate discourses which display vigorous thought and nice discrimination. He was, however, deficient in pulpit oratory, his delivery being heavy and monotonous. During the revolution he served from January 1 to October 15, 1777, in the Fourth Regiment Connecticut Line, under Colonel John Durkee, as chaplain in the army. He was a lover of science and a good classic scholar of his day. His theology was moderately Calvinistic. He retired a few years before he died. Rev. Dr. Samuel Nott preached his funeral sermon. He married (first) December 15, 1768, Eunice Hall, who died October 7, 1800. She was of a fine complexion, small stature, remarkable sprightliness and activity. He married (second) October 22, 1801, Abigail (Williams) Smith, widow of Ebenezer Smith, of Roxbury, Massachusetts; she died May 23, 1831. Children, all by first wife: 1. Eunice, born October 22, 1769, married, January 21, 1796, Rev. Ezra Witter, of Wilbraham. 2. Mary, April 16, 1771, married, February 12, 1795, Hon. William Perkins. 3. John, February 21, 1773, married, September 30, 1798, Mary Griffin; died July 29, 1814. 4. Dr. Tully, December 27, 1774, married, May 19, 1796, Lois Abell; died May 11, 1806. 5. Abigail, May 23, 1777, married, December, 1799, Charles Lord; died 1817. 6. Andrew, June 2, 1779, married, 1807, Lemira Bushnell; died February 3, 1815. 7. Lucy, June 23, 1781, married, June 3, 1802, Dr. Judah Bliss. 8. Hon. Martin, June 11, 1783, died April 17, 1868; married Ann Wen-



dell. 9. William, August 15, 1785, mentioned below. 10. Betsey, May 4, 1793, died young.

(VI) Deacon William, son of Rev. Andrew Lee, was born in Hanover, Connecticut, August 15, 1785, died March 24, 1871. He lived on the homestead in Hanover all his life and was a farmer. For forty-one years he was deacon of the church of which his father was pastor. He was an earnest Christian and an active temperance worker, and very much in sympathy with the anti-slavery movement, and a zealous worker in that cause. He married (first) April 9, 1812, Nancy Bingham, of Lisbon, Connecticut. She died January 4, 1825, aged thirty-seven, and he married (second) Sarah Storrs, who died December 6, 1838. He married (third) May 27, 1840, Thankful Ayer, who died December 4, 1880. Children of first wife: 1. Eliza Williams, born March 17, 1813, married Aaron Crary. 2. Eunice Hall, December 4, 1815, married Levi P. Rowland. 3. Nancy, September 19, 1817, married Nathan P. Bishop. 4. Andrew, January 25, 1820, married Eliza Hitchcock. 5. Talitha Bingham, July 10, 1822, married Moses Gallup. 6. Lucy Perkins, January 4, 1825, married Roger A. Bishop. Children of second wife: 7. William Storrs, December 15, 1827, resided on the homestead; learned trade of tinsmith at Plainfield; removed to Springfield and settled after marriage at Sprague on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres; makes a specialty of peach raising; married, April 4, 1860, Frances Anna Calkins, daughter of Elisha and Abby (Chapman) Calkins, of East Lyme; children: i. Abbie S., died May 1, 1896; graduate of Normal school; teacher of Workingmen's school; member of Society of Ethical Culture, People's singing classes and People's Choral Union; ii. William Storrs, Jr., who graduated at Storrs Agricultural College; married, March 28, 1894, Hetty Chapman, of Sprague; had three daughters and one son. 8. Samuel Henry, mentioned below.

(VII) Rev. Samuel Henry, son of William Lee, was born in Hanover, now, Sprague, Connecticut, December 21, 1832. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, and then attended the academy at Plainfield for one winter, in 1847 entering Worcester Academy at Worcester, Massachusetts. In the winter of that year he taught school at Hanover for ten dollars a month and his board, when not seventeen years old. In 1850, at the close of the harvest season, he went to the State Normal school at New

Britain, and commencing in December of that year taught in New Britain until the spring of 1851, continuing through the summer and fall of the same year in the Normal school. In the fall of 1852 he taught a boy's preparatory school in Farmington, Connecticut, teaching English and studying Latin. In the winter of 1851-52 he was a teacher in the Greenwich public school. He graduated from the Normal school in the class of 1852 and from Williston Seminary at Easthampton in 1854. He then entered Yale College and was graduated in 1858 with the degree of A. B. He received the degree of A. M. from his alma mater in 1904. He returned to the normal school as teacher of mathematics for two years. He took up the study of theology and in 1860 entered Yale Divinity School, from which he was graduated in 1862. He accepted a call to the pastorate of the Porter Evangelical Church (Congregational) of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, Massachusetts, and was ordained September 17, 1862. He was active and earnest in supporting the Union both in and out of the pulpit. He resigned his pastorate in February, 1866, and the year previous (1865) entered the service of the Christian commission and was in Sherman's army, then in Washington, waiting to be mustered out of service. He received a call to the Hammond Street Church in Bangor, Maine, but declined it and accepted the pastorate of the Congregational church at Greenfield, Massachusetts, where he was installed in August, 1866. Here he succeeded in uniting a divided church and in erecting a beautiful stone edifice. In 1872 he became pastor of the First Congregational Church of Cleveland, Ohio, and he enjoyed a very successful pastorate of seven years. In 1878 he accepted the professorship of political economy in Oberlin College, Ohio, and during the five years that he filled this chair he was active in raising funds for the institution. During the next two years he had temporary charge of the old parish in Brattleborough, Vermont. In December, 1885, he took up his residence in New Haven, Connecticut, supplying pulpits in that city and vicinity, particularly that of the Ferry Congregational Church of New Haven and the Congregational church of Georgetown, Connecticut. In 1884 he attended a summer school, conducted by Professor W. R. Harper, at Worcester, Massachusetts, studying Hebrew. He became a great admirer of Professor Harper and at his instance Dr. Noah Porter, president of Yale, secured his appointment as pro-

fessor of Semitic Languages at Yale University. But it was necessary to raise an endowment of \$60,000 to support the chair. Mr. Lee was instrumental in securing the professorship of Semitic languages at Yale for Dr. Harper. In the spring of 1890 Mr. Lee accepted the chair of history and political economy in the French-American College at Springfield, Massachusetts, and from the beginning of his work there aided the institution, as he had Oberlin and Yale by raising necessary funds from time to time. Three years later, July 12, 1893, upon the resignation of Rev. C. E. Amaron, he became president of the college. The college flourished under his leadership, the standard of instruction was raised, the number of students increased and in 1906 the present name was adopted, the American International College. In 1893 a new dormitory was built, called Gymnasium Hall, and in 1898-99 the woman's hall was erected. In July, 1908, President Lee resigned, but as president emeritus still takes a keen interest in the work and progress of the college to which he has devoted so much energy and labor. He resides at 106 Wilbraham road, Springfield. He is a member of the Congregational Club and Reality Club. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, August 7, 1861, Emma C. Carter, born January 31, 1835, daughter of Evits and Emma (Taylor) Carter, of Pleasant Valley, Connecticut. She is a member of the Society of Mayflower Decendants. Children: 1. Gerald Stanley, born October 4, 1862, mentioned below. 2. Christabel, April 30, 1865, graduate of Wellesley College in 1888; teacher one year in the Ladies Seminary at Rochester, New York; married, August 28, 1885, Philo Perry Safford, son of Rev. John D. Safford; graduate of Oberlin College and of Columbia Law School and now practicing law in New York City; children: Geoffrey Lee, Elizabeth L., Meodore L. and Philip L. 3. Grace, Greenfield, December 13, 1867, student three years in Wellesley College; teacher six months in the American International College at Springfield; member of the working force of the Children's Aid Society of Boston three years; secretary of the Children's Aid Society at Baltimore in 1900; died December 28, 1900. 4. Rev. Theodore Storrs, Cleveland, Ohio, May 23, 1873, educated at the New Haven high school, the Williston Seminary, and the American International College, but his health failed and he did not take a degree; after a prolonged visit in the south he graduated

from Amherst College in 1900 and from the Union Theological Seminary of New York in 1903; ordained pastor of the White Plains Congregational Church, October 20, 1903; now a missionary in Satara District, India; married, October 1, 1903, Hannah Hume, daughter of R. A. Hume; child, Grace, born in India.

(VIII) Rev. Gerald Stanley, son of Rev. Samuel Henry Lee, was born at Brockton, October 4, 1862. He attended the public schools and entered Oberlin College, but completed his course and took his degree at Middlebury College, Vermont, with the class of 1885. He was ordained in the Congregational church and preached one year at Princeton, Minnesota. For four years he was pastor of the Congregational church at Sharon, Connecticut. In 1895 he was installed as pastor of the Park Congregational Church of West Springfield, Massachusetts. He resigned his pastorate in 1896 and since then has been engaged in literary work, making his home in Northampton. He married, June 25, 1896, Jennette Barbour Perry, born November 10, 1860. They have one child, Geraldine, born April 1, 1897. Mrs. Lee is a well-known author. Among the books she has published are: "Kate Wetherell," "Pillar of Salt," (1901), "The Son of a Fiddler" (1902), "Uncle William" (1906), "The Ibsen Secret" (1906), "Simeon Tetlow's Shadow" (1908). Mrs. Lee is professor of English in Smith College, Northampton. Mr. Lee is one of the prominent of the younger American authors and magazine writers. He is the author of the following books: "An Old New England Church by a Young New England Parson," published by W. W. Knight Company in 1891; "The Shadow Christ," published by the Century Company in 1896; "The Lost Art of Reading," published by G. P. Putnam's Sons in 1902; "The Voice of the Machines;" "Inspired Millionaires," published by Mount Tom Press in 1908.

(For preceding generations see Thomas Lee 1).

(IV) Rev. Joseph Lee, son of John LEE Lee, was born in Lyme, August 24, 1705, died August 29, 1779. He married, August 21, 1727, Mary Allen, of Montville. He was a lay preacher, was ordained in the Presbyterian church and became pastor of the church at Oyster Bay, Long Island. When the revolution broke out he returned to Lyme and died there. He had ten children. His sons: 1. Samuel, mentioned below.

2. Dr. Joseph. 3. Rev. Jason, married, January 21, 1762, Mrs. Abiah Brown. The other children died before reaching maturity.

(V) Samuel, son of Rev. Joseph Lee, was born in 1728, probably in Lyme, Connecticut. He settled in Middletown, Connecticut, where he died in 1793. He married Rhoda Lee. (According to the Bliss Genealogy he married her sister Lois, March 28, 1751. Lois was born April 25, 1728). Rhoda Bliss was born in 1731, daughter of Thomas and Lois (Caldwell) Bliss, of Middletown, Connecticut. Thomas Bliss, a cooper by trade, was born April 20, 1704, married, May 10, 1727, Lois Caldwell, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Butler) Caldwell, of Hartford. His widow, born February 18, 1705, married (second) January 31, 1754, Deacon Joseph White. Thomas Bliss, father of Thomas, was born February or March, 1668; married Hannah Caldwell. Samuel Bliss, father of Thomas, was born in England in 1624; married, November 10, 1664-65, Mary Leonard, daughter of John and Sarah (Heath) Leonard. She was born September 14, 1647, and died in 1724; he died March 23, 1720. Samuel Bliss was the son of Jonathan Bliss, of England, and grandson of Thomas Bliss. Rhoda (Bliss) Lee died in 1815. Children: 1. Margaret, born November 16, 1751. 2. Samuel, July 26, 1753, died young. 3. Maribel, July 28, 1755. 4. David, March 4, 1757. 5. Rhoda, November 3, 1760. 6. James Wilson, March 31, 1763. 7. John, February 1, 1766. 8. Samuel, June 23, 1767, mentioned below. 9. Rachel, December 11, 1768. 10. Bliss, May 4, 1770. 11. Benjamin, August 23, 1772.

(VI) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Lee, was born at Middletown, June 23, 1767, married Lucretia Curtis. Children, born in Middletown: 1. Samuel Wilson, born September 14, 1792, mentioned below. 2. James Wilson. 3. Rhoda. Probably other children.

(VII) Samuel Wilson, son of Samuel (2) Lee, was born in Middletown, September 14, 1792, died at Northampton, Massachusetts, July, 1875. He was educated in the public schools. He learned the trade of tinsmith at Berlin, Connecticut, and followed it at Greenfield and Northampton, Massachusetts. He lived also at Conway and Northampton, Massachusetts. He married, at Greenfield, November 19, 1820, Electa Bacon, born at Conway, November 25, 1797, died at Northampton, April 1, 1857, daughter of William and Mehitable (Warren) Bacon. Mehitable died in 1844; daughter of William and Mary (Dal-

rymple) Warren. The Dalrymple family was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. William Bacon was born at Sutton, Massachusetts, December 27, 1756, son of William and Mary Bacon, of Sutton. His Uncle Jonathan also lived in Sutton, in that part of the town set off to Upton. William, Jr., was a soldier in the revolution in the Sutton Company, Captain John Putnam, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's regiment on the Lexington alarm; also in Captain Isaac Bolster's company. He was at the battle of Ticonderoga and at Yorktown. Once a bullet from a British gun cut the string from which his powder horn hung about his neck. After the revolution he moved to Conway. Samuel Wilson Lee was a member of Jerusalem Lodge of Free Masons and a past master. He married (second) November 26, 1857. Children of Samuel Wilson Lee, the first three born in Conway, the others in Northampton: 1. Samuel Wilson, Jr., October 13, 1821, died March 17, 1825. 2. Electa Bacon, September 30, 1824, resides at 227 Locust street, Florence station, Northampton, Massachusetts; unmarried. 3. Cornelia Frances, December 7, 1826, died January 18, 1908, married, January 8, 1848, Rev. William Bates; children: i. William Bates, Jr., born March 16, 1849; ii. Arthur Lee Bates, born March 25, 1851; iii. Jane Bates, born July 6, 1854; iv. Samuel Lee Bates, born February 25, 1857; v. Katherine Lee Bates, born August 12, 1859, professor in Wellesley College. 4. Charles Henry, January 1, 1830, died May 18, 1832. 5. Katherine Elizabeth, December 11, 1832, died unmarried at Grantville, May 2, 1874. 6. Samuel William, April 14, 1835, mentioned below.

(VIII) Samuel William, son of Samuel Wilson Lee, was born in Northampton, April 14, 1835, died there April 22, 1901. He was educated in the public schools, and early in life learned the trade of tinsmith under his father. He engaged in business later as a tinsmith in Northampton. He became a partner in the firm of William H. Todd & Company, hardware dealers, Northampton. He was a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. He was a member of Jerusalem Lodge, Free Masons; Northampton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; William Parsons Council, Royal and Select Masters; Northampton Commandery, Knights Templar. He married Hepzibah Fisk Severance, born July 9, 1833, daughter of Horace and Mary (Fisk) Severance. (See Severance VI). Children: 1. Samuel William, Jr., born August 10, 1857, mentioned below. 2. Grace

Angeline, February 2, 1859, died August 26, 1884; married John W. Robinson; child, Arthur Lee Robinson, married, August 10, 1907, Mary Marsh, of Amherst. 3. Arthur Bacton, September 23, 1861, died December 3, 1898; married Rose T. Torrey; they have no children. 4. Philip Severance, July 6, 1867, died August 11, 1869.

(IX) Samuel William (2), son of Samuel William (1) Lee, was born August 10, 1857, in Northampton. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, and at the age of sixteen became a clerk in the insurance office of Peck & Pierce. After four years in this position he became bookkeeper for the Mill River Button Company at Leeds, Massachusetts. Afterward he was bookkeeper for the Nonotuck Silk Mills of Leeds and in February, 1902, was elected a director of the corporation, and manager of the mills of this company at Florence. After the death of George H. Ray, treasurer of the corporation, November 30, 1903, Mr. Lee was elected to succeed him and since that time has managed the affairs of the company with ability and success. This company has for many years maintained a leading position in the industrial world. It was established in 1838 and has large mills at Florence, Leeds and Haydenville, Massachusetts, and Hartford, Connecticut, manufacturing the celebrated Corticelli spool silk, Corticelli machine twist, Corticelli sewing silk and buttonhole twist, Corticelli wash embroidery silk, Corticelli crochet and knitting silk, Corticelli purse twist, dental floss, surgeons silk, darning silk, silk braids and spun silk on cones and tubes for manufacturers, worsted and mohair dress braids, trimmings, braids and bindings. Mr. Lee is a Republican and has taken an active part in public affairs. He has been a member of the common council of Northampton, and of the school committee, of which he was chairman during the last year of his term. He was formerly secretary of the board of trustees of the Forbes Library and is now a trustee. He is a member of Jerusalem Lodge of Free Masons; of Northampton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of William Parsons Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Northampton Commandery, Knights Templar, of which he was commander three years; Melha Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine of Springfield, Massachusetts. He resides at Leeds. He married, April 20, 1881, Emma L. Dimock, born in Hebron, Connecticut, daughter of Lucius and Electa (Jones) Dimock. (See

Dimock VII). They have one child, Harold Dimock, born March 29, 1882, educated at Philips Academy, Andover, and graduated at Yale College, class of 1907; now with his father in the Nonotuck Mills.

(The Severance Line).

John Severance, immigrant ancestor, was a resident of Boston, Massachusetts, as early as 1637. He was admitted a freeman that year and in 1640 was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He removed to Salisbury about 1639, where he had a grant of land. He was one of the prudential committee in 1642, and in 1645 was appointed highway surveyor. On December 21, 1647, he sold his houses, the "new and old" to Thomas Bradbury, and opened an ordinary. He was afterwards known as a "victualler and vinter." He was on a committee in 1652 to repair the meeting house. His will was dated April 7, 1682, and proved May 9, 1682. He married (first) in England, in 1635, Abigail Kimball, who died June 19, 1658. He married (second) October 27, 1663, Mrs. Susanna Ambrose, of Boston, widow of Henry Ambrose. He died April 9, 1682. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 19, 1637, died young. 2. Ebenezer, March 7, 1639, died unmarried, September, 1667. 3. Abigail, January 7, 1641, died same day. 4. Abigail, May 25, 1643, married, November 29, 1664, John Church. 5. Mary, August 5, 1645, married, November 3, 1663, James Coffin. 6. John, November 27, 1647, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, February 15, 1650. 8. Elizabeth, April 8, 1652, died 1656. 9. Benjamin, January 13, 1654. 10. Ephraim, April 8, 1656. 11. Elizabeth (twin), June 17, 1658, married, 1686, Samuel Eastman. 12. Daughter (twin), June 17, 1658, died June 23, following.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Severance, was born November 27, 1647, in Salisbury. He and his father kept the inn, and about 1672 he went to Boston, where he settled. In 1680 he removed to Suffield, Connecticut, and in 1689 to Deerfield, Massachusetts, where he settled on Lot No. 1. He became a large land owner in Deerfield. About 1703 he removed again to Bedford, Westchester county, New York, remaining there about twelve years, returning to Deerfield about 1713, and living the last years of his life with his son Joseph. He married, August 15, 1672, Mary ——. Children, first four born in Boston, the others in Suffield: 1. Ebenezer, September 19, 1673. 2. Abigail, May 5, 1675, died January, 1691.

3. John, September 22, 1676. 4. Daniel, June 3, 1678, killed by the Indians, September 15, 1694. 5. Mary, July 14, 1681. 6. Joseph, October 26, 1682, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph, son of John (2) Severance, was born in Suffield, Connecticut, October 26, 1682, died April 10, 1766. He was a tailor by trade, and resided first at Deerfield, where he owned a house and home lot. He was in the fight in the meadows in 1704 and was a soldier in the service in 1713. He was wounded by the Indians and made a cripple, and was compensated for this by the general court, which granted him two hundred acres of land east of Northfield on Mount Grace. His father also gave him land in Deerfield. He lived also at Northfield, and followed his trade there. He was corporal in Captain Kellogg's company in 1723 and orderly in 1747. He was selectman in 1722. A few years before his death he divided his real estate in Deerfield among his children, and he and his wife went to live with the youngest son, Moses, in Montague, where they both died and were buried. He married, November 17, 1712, Anna Kellogg, born July 14, 1689, died March 13, 1781, daughter of Martin Kellogg, of Hadley. Children, born in Deerfield: 1. Joseph, October 7, 1713. 2. Anna, December 25, 1715, married, October 21, 1737, Samuel Bordwell. 3. Martin, September 10, 1718. 4. John, December 15, 1720. 5. Experience, March 14, 1723, married, July 23, 1749, Phineas Nevers. 6. Jonathan, June 12, 1725, mentioned below. 7. Rebecca, March 4, 1728, married, November 29, 1743, Samuel Smead. 8. Moses, March 23, 1730. 9. Abigail, November 16, 1732.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Joseph Severance, was born in Deerfield, June 12, 1725, died April 2, 1822. He was a farmer and settled in Greenfield, where he became a large land owner. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war and was a lieutenant. He built the first grist mill in town, before the breaking out of the revolution. He was selectman nine years. He was tall, well-formed, with keen, black eyes; erect and somewhat stern in his bearing, yet of pleasant speech. He lived to the great age of ninety-six years, nine months and twenty days. He married, August 30, 1749, Thankful Stebbins, born 1730, died December 8, 1806, daughter of John Stebbins, of Deerfield. Children: 1. Jonathan, born April 11, 1750. 2. Experience, January 8, 1752, married, April 11, 1772, Reuben Wells. 3. Thirza, October 29, 1754, died

December 25, 1758. 4. Thankful, January 17, 1756, died December 24, 1829; married, January 13, 1774, Ariel Hinsdale. 5. Dorothy, October 8, 1758, died unmarried June 4, 1818. 6. Joseph, September 20, 1760, mentioned below. 7. Solomon, November 10, 1762. 8. Thirza, November 15, 1764, died September 23, 1827; married, April 11, 1782, Elisha Wells. 9. Elihu, September 5, 1766. 10. Abigail, December 4, 1768, married, October 14, 1785, Amos Comwell. 11. Rufus, March 28, 1770. 12. Cynthia, December 28, 1772, died September 17, 1858, unmarried. 13. Martha, February 13, 1774, died unmarried December 19, 1806.

(V) Joseph (2), son of Jonathan Severance, was born September 20, 1760, died November 27, 1829. He married, September 28, 1778, Mercy Allen, who died August 3, 1801. He resided in Greenfield. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 1, 1780. 2. Christina, March 9, 1781, married, July 5, 1800, Aaron White. 3. Pliny, May 27, 1782, died November 7 following. 4. Rodney, November 7, 1783. 5. Mercy, December 27, 1785, died May 8, 1848. 6. Jemima, April 2, 1788, married W. P. Warner. 7. Susanna, July 17, 1791, married, May 27, 1811, Elisha Munn. 8. Horace, September 24, 1793, mentioned below. 9. Pliny, January 24, 1796. 10. Henry (twin), July 27, 1798. 11. Lovina (twin), July 27, 1798, died April 3, 1866, unmarried.

(VI) Horace, son of Joseph (2) Severance, was born September 24, 1793, died September 11, 1869. He married (first) August 31, 1819, Mary Fisk, born June 9, 1798, died May 9, 1848. He married (second) April 9, 1853, Mary Ann McCarthy. He resided in Greenfield. Children, all by first wife: 1. Sarah (twin), born April 2, 1820, died young. 2. Mary (twin), April 2, 1820, died young. 3. Mary, January 17, 1821, died October 1, 1844. 4. Elizabeth, April 5, 1823, married John F. Polmatier. 5. Seth Washburn, January 19, 1825, died January 16, 1853. 6. Catherine Mercy, April 13, 1827, died June 11, 1861; married Chester Marsh. 7. Horace Henry, January 2, 1829, died July 19, 1848. 8. Joseph Fisk, April 29, 1831. 9. Hepzibah Fisk, July 9, 1833, in Heath, Massachusetts, married Samuel W. Lee, and died in November, 1890. (See Lee, VIII). 10. Adaline Melissa (twin), June 22, 1836. 11. Angeline Theresa (twin), June 22, 1836, died June 1, 1856. 12. Lucy Ward, March 24, 1839, married Ephraim Clark.

(The Dimock Line).

Elder Thomas Dimock, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He settled first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1635, and was selectman of the town that year. He was admitted a freeman, May 25, 1636. He removed to Hingham where he was living in 1638 and to Scituate in 1639, settling finally in Barnstable on Cape Cod, of which he was one of the grantees and founders, in May, 1639. He was chosen ordaining elder of Mr. Lothrop's church there August 7, 1650. He was deputy to the general court and freeman of the Plymouth colony in 1639; magistrate in 1641 and 1644, and six times a deputy from 1639 to 1650; was lieutenant and drillmaster in 1643. He married Ann (Hammond?) who survived him. He made a nuncupative will which was proved June 4, 1658, leaving all his estate to his wife, "for the children were hers as well as his." Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Knyvet Sears. 2. John (?). 3. Timothy, baptized January 12, 1639, buried June 17, 1640. 4. and 5. Twin sons, buried March 18, 1640-41. 6. Mehitabel, baptized April 18, 1642. 7. Shubael, baptized September 15, 1644, mentioned below.

(II) Ensign and Deacon Shubael, son of Elder Thomas Dimock, was baptized in Barnstable, September 15, 1644. He removed to what is now Mansfield, Connecticut, among the pioneers in 1693, but he had been a prominent citizen of Yarmouth on Cape Cod, and selectman from Barnstable; ensign and deputy to the general court in 1685-86 and 1689. His house at Mansfield is still in good repair and occupied at last accounts. The house in which Shubael lived at Barnstable was the fortification house that his father built; it was taken down in 1800. It stood near the house now or lately owned by Isaac Davis, of Barnstable; was two stories high, twenty feet square, the first story of stone, the upper of wood. He died October 29, 1732, at Mansfield, in his ninety-first year. He married, April, 1663, Joanna Bursley, baptized March, 1645-46, died at Mansfield, May 8, 1727, daughter of John Bursley. Children: 1. Captain Thomas, born in Barnstable, April, 1664, killed September 9, 1697, by Indians and French; married Desire Sturgis. 2. John, June, 1666, removed to Falmouth; married Elizabeth Lombard. 3. Timothy, March, 1668, mentioned below. 4. Shubael, Jr., February, 1673, married Bethia Chipman; (second) Tabitha Lothrop. 5. Joseph, September, 1675, married, May 12, 1699, Lydia Fuller. 6. Mehit-

able, 1677. 7. Benjamin, 1680, resided at Mansfield. 8. Joanna, 1682, married Josiah Conant. 9. Thankful, November, 1684, married, June 28, 1706, Deacon Edmund Waldo.

(III) Timothy, son of Shubael Dimock, was born in Barnstable, March, 1668, died in 1733. He removed to Mansfield and thence to Ashford, Connecticut. He married Abigail Doane, who died 1718. Children: 1. Timothy, born June 2, 1703. 2. John, January 3, 1704-05. 3. Shubael, May, 1707, mentioned below. 4. Daniel, January 28, 1709-10. 5. Israel, December 22, 1712. 6. Ebenezer, November 22, 1715.

(IV) Shubael (2), son of Timothy Dimock, was born in May, 1707, died June 26, 1788. He married, January 25, 1739, Esther Pierce, died March 10, 1805, in her ninetieth year, daughter of Samuel Pierce. He resided in Mansfield in 1727. Children: 1. Jonathan, born December 13, 1739. 2. Esther, January 4, 1743. 3. Ephraim, March 2, 1744. 4. Ichabod, March 13, 1746. 5. Edward, June 5, 1748. 6. Samuel, November 29, 1750. 7. Eliphalet, March 12, 1753, died young. 8. Abigail, March 12, 1755. 9. Shubael, October 4, 1757, mentioned below.

(V) Shubael (3), son of Shubael (2) Dimock, was born in Mansfield, October 4, 1757, died March 8, 1828. He served in the revolution and was sergeant in Captain Jonathan Birge Button's company, (No. 4) Colonel Sage's regiment, third battalion of General Wadsworth's brigade, raised to reinforce Washington at New York. He served in Long Island and Harlem and on the retreat, September 15, 1776, suffered some loss. He was in the battle of White Plains, and his time of service expired December 25, 1776. He is supposed to have been with the troops at Valley Forge. He was sergeant in Captain Paul Brigham's company, Colonel John Chandler's regiment, the eighth Connecticut line, to March 5, 1778; and in the same company under Colonel Giles Russell until October 28, 1779. He was at the battle of Germantown, October 4, 1777, and then was assigned to Varnum's brigade, October 16, a detachment in defence of Fort Mifflin, Pennsylvania. He married, January 23, 1789, Elizabeth Wright, born July 31, 1769, daughter of Eleazer and Anna (Marsh) Wright. Children: 1. Ira, born December 31, 1789. 2. Otis, August 1, 1791, mentioned below. 3. Wealthy, March 15, 1793. 4. Betsey, January 29, 1795. 5. Marion, February 1, 1798. 6. Shubael, October 4, 1801. 7. Orilla, December 8, 1803. 8. Rufus M., December 14, 1812.

(VI) Otis, son of Shubael (3) Dimock, was born August 1, 1791, married Wealthy Kinne, born August 5, 1790 (see Kinne V). Children: 1. Marshall, married Jennie Campbell, and had several children. 2. Edwin, married Jennie Murphy. 3. Olivia, married ——— Preston and had Frank Preston. 4. Lucius, born August 2, 1825, mentioned below. 5. Ira, married Lenna L. DeMott, and had Irving, Edith, Stanley K., Arthur, Harold, Irene. 6. Jane, married Goodrich Holland and had May Holland.

(VII) Lucius, son of Otis Dimock, was born at Tolland, Connecticut, August 2, 1825, died August 13, 1906. He married Electa Jones, born March 28, 1823, died February 16, 1884, daughter of Eli and Eunice (Rogers) Jones. Children: 1. Elizabeth, died young. 2. Emma L., married Samuel W. Lee. (See Lee IX). 3. Kate, married George W. Clark.

(The Kinne Line).

Henry Kinne, immigrant ancestor, was born in 1624, and came from Holland to Salem, Massachusetts, where he settled on a farm in 1651 or earlier. His father was probably Sir Thomas Kine, who was knighted by the government for services rendered. Henry Kinne served in King Philip's war and was a prosperous farmer, active in town and church affairs. He married Anna ———. Children: 1. John, born in Salem in January, 1651. 2. Thomas, born January, 1656, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, January 2, 1658. 4. Mary, May, 1659. 5. Sarah, June 20, 1661. 6. Elizabeth, baptized December, 1662. 7. Lydia, baptized April, 1666. 8. Henry, baptized May, 1669.

(II) Thomas, son of Henry Kinne, was born in Salem in January, 1656, and married, May 22, 1677, Elizabeth Knight. Children: 1. Thomas, born July 27, 1678, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, September 7, 1680. 3. Daniel, July 23, 1683. 4. Jonathan, May 27, 1686.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Kinne, was born July 27, 1678, died October 1, 1756. He was a resident of Preston, Connecticut, and was one of the founders and the first deacon of the Second Church of Christ in Preston. He married Martha ———. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born August 30, 1702. 2. James, October 14, 1703. 3. Stephen, June 1, 1705. 4. Amos, September 3, 1708, mentioned below. 5. Moses, May 8, 1710. 6. Martha, June 20, 1712. 7. Lois, March 18, 1713. 8. Keziah, December 31, 1714. 9. Thomas, May

11, 1717. 10. Huldah, February 1, 1719. 11. Phebe, July 24, 1720. 12. Timothy (twin), March 14, 1722. 13. Jerusha (twin), March 14, 1722. 14. Gideon, April 22, 1723. 15. Nathan, March 20, 1727.

(IV) Lieutenant Amos, son of Thomas (2) Kinne, was born September 3, 1708, died September 19, 1795. He married, November 15, 1732, in Preston, Sarah Palmer, born 1708. Children: 1. Simeon, born October 8, 1733. 2. Elizabeth, September 15, 1735. 3. Roger, baptized April 27, 1740. 4. Amos, baptized July 11, 1742. 5. Anne, baptized September 29, 1747. 6. Nathan, baptized May 3, 1750, mentioned below. 7. Freelove, baptized April 12, 1752.

(V) Nathan, son of Amos Kinne, was baptized May 3, 1750, and married, June 17, 1773, at Pomfret, Connecticut, Deborah Knight. Children: 1. Phebe, born October 29, 1773, died October 14, 1775. 2. Elias, April 12, 1775, died October 15, 1775. 3. Elisha, October 14, 1776. 4. Mary, December 7, 1778. 5. Anne, March 6, 1781. 6. Oliver. 7. Betsey. 8. Wealthy, August 5, 1790, married Otis Dimock. (See Dimock VI).

The name Hunt is from the Saxon word "hunti," a wolf. This word, used in connection with the wolf, came to mean the pursuit of all game. The family probably took the name on account of prowess in the hunting field. Other forms of the name are Hundt, Huntus, Hontus, Hunding, Hundings, Hunte, Hunter etc. An Adam le Hunt lived in Nottingham, England, as early as 1295.

(I) Enoch Hunt, immigrant ancestor, was from Titenden, in the parish of Lee, two miles from Wendover, Buckshire, England. He was an early settler in Rhode Island and was admitted a freeman in Newport in 1638. He was a blacksmith by trade. He removed to Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was living in 1640. He was a town officer in 1641, and had a case in court in 1641. He died before 1647, when his wife's lands are mentioned in deeds of abutting tracts. Administration was granted to his son Ephraim, November 18, 1652. The homestead consisted of twenty-two acres in the Plain at Weymouth, bounded by lands of Richard Sylvester, John Upham, Mr. Gouer, and west and north by the highway and the sea. He married (first) in England, name of wife unknown. He married (second) Dorothy Barker, widow, who survived him and married (third) John King, of Weymouth, in 1652.

Her will was dated June 14, 1652, and proved October 21, 1652. Children: 1. Ephraim, mentioned below. 2. Peter, born in England, settled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts; married Elizabeth Smith. 3. Sarah, born at Weymouth, July 4, 1640, married Matthew Pratt, of Weymouth; she and her husband were both deaf; they had a large family of children.

(II) Ephraim, son of Enoch Hunt, was born in England about 1610, came to Rhode Island and later to Weymouth with his father. He was a blacksmith by trade. He gave a letter of attorney December 5, 1646, for the collection of property in Beaconsfield, Buckshire, England, formerly of John Hunt, of Winchmore Hill, in Agmondsham parish. Perhaps this John Hunt was his grandfather. Ephraim settled at Weymouth, and married Anna Richards, daughter of Thomas and Welthea Richards, of Ebbett Brinsmead, England. She was sister of William Richards, of Weymouth. Her will, dated April 23, 1708, and proved September 9, 1712, mentions her son William, of Martha's Vineyard; son Joseph, with whom she lived for many years, and others. She died September 9, 1713. Edmund Soper Hunt, in his "Reminiscences," says that Ephraim Hunt was a knighted cavalier of Prince Rupert's troops and that his real name was Colonel Sir William Hunt. He was a refugee from the disastrous field of Marston Moor, and changed his name to avoid detection. He received his knighthood after the siege of York, in which he distinguished himself. He died February 22, 1686-87 and is buried near the Soldiers' monument in Weymouth, on Burying Hill. Children: 1. John, born 1646, died March 18, 1724. 2. Thomas, 1648, died February 11, 1721-22. 3. Ephraim, 1650, mentioned below. 4. William, 1655. 5. Enoch, 1658, died October 22, 1667. 6. Joseph, 1670, died January 18, 1717-18.

(III) Colonel Ephraim (2), son of Ephraim (1) Hunt, was born at Weymouth in 1650, died there about 1713. He was a soldier in the luckless expedition against Canada in 1690, captain in the Weymouth company, and not until 1736 was land granted in payment of the services of these soldiers. This land was laid out at Huntstown, which was first settled in 1745, incorporated 1765, and now called Ashfield. He was colonel of the expedition against the Indians at Groton in 1706 and 1707. He was governor's assistant from 1703 to 1713. He was a shipbuilder by trade and built many ships at the mouth of Smelt brook, between 1690 and 1700. He married Joanna

Alcock, daughter of Dr. Alcock, and granddaughter of Richard Palgrave, of Charlestown. She died March 20, 1746, and her grave at Achushnet is marked as follows: "Here lieth interred the body of Joan, wife of ye Hon. Ephraim Hunt Esq. late of Weymouth, youngest daughter of Dr. John Alcock late of Roxbury who died March ye 20, 1746, in ye eighty seventh year of her age." Children: 1. John, born December 11, 1678, died young. 2. Rev. Samuel, February 8, 1681. 3. Joanna, about 1684, died young. 4. John, buried September 4, 1761. 5. Peter, March 8, 1690, died 1757. 6. William, March 14, 1692, died April 19, 1766. 7. Ebenezer, April 6, 1694, mentioned below. 8. Thomas, May 6, 1696. 9. Elizabeth, 1697, married Lemuel Pope, of Dartmouth. 10. Sarah, married, January 6, 1725-26, Deacon John Holbrook. 11. Mercy, married, June 4, 1733, Rev. Richard Pierce. 12. Ephraim, died February 29, 1786; married (first) Ruth Allen; (second) July 19, 1744, Miriam Spear; (third) April 21, 1764, Mary Crane.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Ephraim (2) Hunt, was born at Weymouth, April 6, 1694. He married (first) October 30, 1718, Mary Lovell, who died September 20, 1736. He married (second) March or April 28, 1737, Bethiah Adams, born June 13, 1702, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Bass) Adams. His will was dated September 26 and proved October 30, 1761, and mentions five sons; daughters Holbrook, Bates, Bethiah Hunt, and grandson Lowhamah Sylvester. He died October 1, 1761, and a broken gravestone marks his grave at the foot of Burial Hill at Weymouth. Children of first wife, born at Weymouth: 1. Mary, August 30, 1719. 2. Ebenezer, February 2, 1721, died young. 3. Micajah, May 29, 1722, died March 30, 1795. 4. Enoch, November 7, 1724, died September 7, 1791. 5. Hannah, October 4, 1726. 6. Samuel, March 9, 1730, died December 7, 1804. 7. Kezia, December 1, 1732. 8. Ebenezer, May 9, 1735, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 9. Eber, October 8, 1738, died 1791. 10. Ruth, January 16, 1741, married ——— Bates. 11. Bethiah, November 30, 1744, married, January 6, 1767, Christopher Thayer.

(V) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Hunt, was born at Weymouth, May 9, 1735, died September 28, 1804. He was a soldier in the revolution, private in Captain Thomas Nash's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment in March, 1776; also in Captain Silas Wild's company, Colonel Brooks's regiment in







Edmund J. Hunt





*Edmund Hunt*

1777-78, guarding the troops of the convention at Cambridge; also corporal in Captain Thomas Newcomb's company, Colonel Ebenezer Thayer's regiment for three months in 1780 at West Point, New York, and in Rhode Island. He married (intentions dated April 9, 1757), Rachel Kingman. Her will was the first on the Norfolk county records, dated February 9, 1808, and proved February 11, 1817. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Samuel, April 7, 1759, died May, 1813. 2. Ebenezer, 1760, mentioned below. 3. Zachariah, December 26, 1761, died 1821. 4. Betsey, March 17, 1769, married Frederick Cushing. 5. Rachel, July 15, 1771, married, May 10, 1792, Thomas Cushing. 6. Hannah, August 25, 1778, married Josiah Richards. 7. Ziba, October 15, 1779, died August 7, 1802.

(VI) Deacon Ebenezer (3), son of Ebenezer (2) Hunt, was born at Weymouth in 1760, died November 3, 1832. He was a farmer and shoemaker. He was prominent in organizing the Union Church, and was one of the first deacons and first treasurer of the choir. His will was dated August 22, 1832, proved November 14, following. His inventory amounted to \$12,955. He married (first) (the intention dated October 12, 1782) Susannah Bowditch, who died March 2, 1806, aged forty-six years, daughter of William and Susanna (Allen) Bowditch. Her father was son of William and Mary (Bass) Bowditch, and grandson of Deacon Samuel and Mary (Adams) Bass. Deacon Samuel Bass was son of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass, and grandson of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, who came in the "Mayflower." Deacon Ebenezer Hunt married (second) January 30, 1808, Tirza Bates, mother of Joshua Bates, of Baring & Company, bankers, London. She died March 4, 1841. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Ebenezer, July 17, 1783, died January 27, 1823. 2. William, July 7, 1786, died September 24, 1822. 3. Susannah, died February 20, 1862; married, December 8, 1820, Caleb Stetson. 4. Elias, born 1798, mentioned below. Child of second wife: 5. Albert, May 6, 1809, died July 1, 1810.

(VII) Major Elias, son of Deacon Ebenezer (3) Hunt, was born in Weymouth in July, 1798, died 1889. He was a shoemaker, and engaged in the business at first with his brothers Ebenezer and William, and afterwards by himself. In 1831 he built a house in Weymouth, which he occupied a year, and then removed to Boston. He was a noted singer of his day, and was among the organizers of

the choir of Union Church in Weymouth, and president of the organization for thirteen years, and vice-president nine years. His voice was a clear and musical tenor. He sang in the Old North Church before Union Church was organized, and he also in his early years sang in a quartette in old King's Chapel, Boston, in 1818, and afterwards in Trinity Church. He was the first salaried church singer in Boston. His voice retained its musical qualities until he was advanced in age. In politics he was a Jackson Democrat, and was a candidate in 1844 for representative to the general court. In 1850 the coalition of the Free Soilers and Democrats resulted in the election of Charles Sumner to the senate. In Weymouth, Mr. B. F. White, a Free Soiler, and Major Elias Hunt, a Democrat, were elected representatives to the general court over twenty-three other candidates. He married (intentions dated September 9, 1820) Eliza Maria Theresa Soper, daughter of Major Edmund Soper, of Braintree. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Ebenezer William, December 4, 1823, died December, 1900; married, February 13, 1849, Mary E. Richards. 2. Edmund Soper, July 19, 1827, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel Frederick Thayer, January 17, 1831, died 1835. 4. Nathaniel Frederick Thayer, June 30, 1835, married, February 26, 1867, Florence T. Allen. 5. Rebecca Francis, November 13, 1837, died July, 1901; married Charles G. Thompson.

(VIII) Edmund Soper, son of Major Elias Hunt, was born on Front street, Weymouth, July 19, 1827. He received his education in the Fourth District school in his native town, and six months in a private school. As a boy he worked at shoemaking and in 1851 began the manufacture of shoes, but the work was uncongenial and he sold the business and went to Boston, where he kept the books for some time in the shoe store of his brother Ebenezer W. From boyhood he had been interested in the manufacture of fireworks, and had always been experimenting in the uses of the chemicals of which they were made. In 1856 he started in the manufacture of fireworks in Weymouth, and sold his goods through A. S. & J. Brown, of Boston. The business gradually increased. He furnished the fireworks for a great many parades and among them the parade in Boston during the Lincoln campaign. At the opening of the civil war the business declined, and he was obliged to take up some other line. He bought a small embossing and gilding press and did the decorating of boot tops, which were then in fashion. In 1865 his

firework business increased and that year he sold \$50,000 worth of goods. About that time he bought his farm and planted a large orchard of grapes and pears, in the cultivation of which he took much pride. In 1867 he made a new venture in the manufacture of ladies' fans, putting in a well equipped plant, and doing a good business for a few years. Owing to various circumstances the business met with reverses and he was obliged to give it up, losing a large amount of money. In 1876 the centennial celebration revived the fireworks business, and he took this up again with renewed activity. In 1877 he made his first experiments with life-saving projectiles, and the next year was induced by the Massachusetts Humane Society to exhibit the life-saving apparatus at the Mechanic's Fair in Boston. He was awarded a gold medal for the exhibit. About this time Mr. Hunt made several inventions in the line of fireworks, among them being the small gelatine lanterns for Christmas trees, a colored shell to fire from an ordinary shot gun, and a dragon wheel which was a good money maker, and which is still popular. The Humane Society voted him five hundred dollars to be used in perfecting his invention of a life-saving projectile, and requested him to go to England to present to the Royal Life-boat Association of England one of the new guns. He made this trip in 1878, remaining about six months. On his return, under the auspices of the Humane Society, he placed several guns in the life saving stations along the coast of Cape Cod and the New Jersey coast and they proved a great success. In 1881 he received a gold medal at the Mechanics' Fair in Boston for the best display of fireworks, and in the fall of 1884 received the contract to furnish the fireworks for the fair at New Orleans. He made the trip South, and then made a trial of the gun at Washington before the United States navy officials, among whom was Commander Schultz Clay. As a result of this he received an order from the government for seventy-five projectiles and lines. At this time he formed a partnership with John P. Lovell, who took charge of the making of the life-saving apparatus, Mr. Hunt looking after the inventions. At a trial at Nantucket between Mr. Hunt's gun and the Lyle gun, undertaken by the government, the Hunt gun was proved to be far superior, and he received an order to fit out ten life saving stations. The firm of E. S. Hunt & Sons was formed in 1892 for the manufacture of fireworks and this has continued up to date. They

are said to be among the largest manufacturers of firecrackers in the world. He was a member of the Weymouth fire company and also of the Weymouth band, in his early manhood, in which he played for a number of years and of which he was a charter member and director and took an active interest for many years. He took his first degree in the Old Colony Lodge of Free Masons, in 1854, and the third degree in 1855. Afterwards he became a member of the Orphans Hope Lodge of East Weymouth. He married, September 13, 1853, Annie Maria Poole, daughter of Samuel Poole, Esq., of Scituate, the ceremony being performed by the venerable Dr. Storrs at Braintree. Five children: 1. Edmund Aubrey, born February 7, 1855, an artist, resides in London where he has a studio and is a portrait painter of note; he has six children; his eldest son, Aubrey Edward, is in San Francisco; all the others are in London. 2. Frederick Thayer, September 11, 1857, a graduate of Harvard, has charge of the correspondence of Edmund S. Hunt's business; married Bessie, daughter of Peter French, who is a prominent man in Weymouth. 3. Russell Goddard, March 23, 1863, in business with Edmund S. Hunt. 4. Mary Gore, January 25, 1868, died same year. 5. James Turner Baker, July 11, 1871, died 1905; he was educated in music in which he attained great proficiency.

Mr. Hunt published a volume of three hundred and seven pages entitled "Weymouth Ways and Weymouth People, Reminiscences of Edmund Soper Hunt," in 1907. His long and intimate association with the people of Weymouth, his own interesting and varied experiences, his knowledge of men and affairs and his remarkable memory have qualified him admirably to write a book of exceptional interest and entertainment to the people of Weymouth and of much historical value. The book is not an autobiography but a close personal account of old Weymouth for the past seventy years.

---

Haw comes from haeg, a small close. Mr. Haw was the one who lived in the close.

Kin means child and Hawkins was the son of Haw. From the land of the "brown heath and the shaggy woods" does the Hawkins line trace its remote beginnings. It was then known as Haw Clan on account of a defective enunciation. During the rage of a fierce battle with a rival clan the Hawkins tribe were victorious over their disconcerted opponents who at once

made overtures of peace. The reply of the Hawkins chief, sententious as it was magnanimous is reported to have been, "I am as bold as a lion but I will hold out the olive branch of peace." The coat-of-arms of this family was a lion presenting an olive branch, the motto of which was, "to be rather than to see."

(I) Captain John Hawkins, of Tavistock, England, was a gentleman of birth and education. He was a large ship owner and captain in the service of his Majesty Henry VIII.

(II) Captain William, son of Captain John Hawkins, lived in Plymouth, England. He was a great favorite of the king who showered upon him many favors. He made journeys to Brazil in the years 1530-31-32 in the good ship "Paul of Plymouth."

(III) Sir John (2), son of Captain William Hawkins, was early bred to the sea, and made voyages to the Isles of the Canaries, to Africa, Sierra Leone, to the coast of Florida including the Saint John's river. He commanded the ship "Victory" against the Spanish Armada, was a member of the council of war and had charge of the Sicily squadron. He was treasurer of the navy, and was entitled to some credit for raising the fund known as "the Chest at Chatham" for needy and disabled seamen. His career was mixed up much with Sir Francis Drake, and though perhaps not so great a man as his superior officer, he was a skillful and successful navigator. He was a covetous man, but whatever his faults he was one of those fearless, determined men who aided in breaking the power of Spain and establishing England's marital supremacy. He died while on the expedition to the West Indies and was buried at sea off Porto Rico. At his request a monument was erected to his memory in the church of Saint Dunstan in-the-East. His life has been written by Campbell and Southey. The best likeness of him extant hangs in the hospital for seamen at Chatham bearing his name.

(I) William (2) Hawkins, the founder of the American family, was descended from the above distinguished naval commander, and was born in England in 1609, dying in Providence, Rhode Island, subsequently to 1699. He was one of the pioneers in Providence plantation and received grants of land there in 1638-40. He was made a freeman in 1655 and served in King Philip's war, receiving for his service therein a share in the Indian captives of August 14, 1676. He signed the agreement for establishing a better form of govern-

ment for the colony. He married Margaret Harwood, born in England in 1612.

(II) John (3), eldest son of William (2) and Margaret (Harwood) Hawkins, lived in Providence. December 29, 1710, he deeded forty acres of land to his wife. July 27, 1711, he confirmed a deed made by his brother Edward, and October 19, 1715, he gave full consent to his sons to sell all their land they had of him. He married the widow of Humphrey Damarill whose christian name was Sarah.

(III) William (3), eldest son of John (3) and Sarah Hawkins, was born in Providence, December 14, 1716. He sold land to Joshua Winsor, March 6, 1731, also land to Elisha Knowlton, and in 1744 gave to his son Job a right in lands west of "the seven mile line." The name of his wife was Mary. Children: Job, Rufus, and others.

(IV) Rufus, son of William (3) and Mary Hawkins, was born in Providence, died in Johnston, Rhode Island, April, 1788. He served as lieutenant in Captain Edward Sheldon's company in 1746, connected with the colonial militia. His will was executed August 13, 1784, proved in May, 1788. The witnesses to the same were Perley Williams Junior, James Winsor and Noah Matthewson. His son Rufus was named executor.

(V) Rufus (2), son of Rufus (1) Hawkins, was born in Providence, 1739, died in Johnston, February 7, 1818. He located in Johnston and built a machine shop at a place named for him, Hawkinsville. In this shop was made the first machine for carding woolen cloth. He was ensign in Captain Ezekiel Olney's company in 1783. He married, November 7, 1761, Martha, daughter of Charles Waterman; she died in Johnston, February 11, 1804.

(VI) Captain Nehemiah, son of Rufus (2) and Martha (Waterman) Hawkins, was born in Johnston, July 7, 1762, died there on Independence day, 1830. He was commissioned as captain of Johnston Rangers. He was called the most skillful mechanic in Rhode Island at that time. He married, May 29, 1785, Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Winsor) Winsor. She was born February 7, 1762, died September 29, 1845. Her ancestry is traced herein. Children: Alpheus, William H., Ephraim, Martha, Milley, Lydia Ann, Hope and Betsey.

(VII) Alpheus, eldest son of Captain Nehemiah and Hannah (Winsor) Hawkins, was born in Johnston, September 4, 1795, died in Hoboken, New Jersey, October 29, 1847. He

was a justice of the peace, and was a locomotive builder, working on the first one made in this country. He lived in Lowell and Springfield, Massachusetts, and Baltimore. He married, June 30, 1825, Celia Antis, daughter of Richard Rhodes, of North Scituate, Rhode Island, whose ancestry is traced herein. She died in Springfield, November 13, 1902, having attained the remarkable age of a centenarian. Children: William Rhodes, Elizabeth Fenner, Nehemiah, Richard Fenner, mentioned below, Frank Porter, Mary M., deceased, and Mary M.

(VIII) Richard Fenner, third son of Alpheus and Celia (Rhodes) Hawkins, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 9, 1837. His early education was gained in the Springfield public schools. At the age of sixteen he began working for Stone and Harris, railway bridge builders. In 1862 he was taken into the firm as a partner and the concern is now known as the Hawkins Iron Works. He erected the New Bedford and Springfield jails, the Willimanset bridge near Holyoke, the Northampton Iron bridge for the Massachusetts Central railroad. He also did the iron work on the stations of the Boston and Albany railroads at Springfield, that of the New York Central at Buffalo and Rochester. He likewise extended the pier on the Connecticut River road for the Boston and Albany, and built all the bridges on the New York and New England from Waterbury to Fishkill, some of them on the Delaware and Lackawanna. In addition, he built a series of bridges over Lake Champlain for the Lamoille Valley. To be a bridge builder is a far reaching accomplishment uniting the commerce and interest of two communities and is a work that withstands the wear of centuries. Thomas Carlyle said he had rather have constructed the bridge his father built at Ecclefechan than to have written all his books. The Hawkins iron plant covers two acres upon which are erected seven spacious buildings. Mr. Hawkins has been more or less identified with current affairs of interest in his city, but prefers to devote his immediate time to the details of his business. He has, however, served in the board of aldermen, and was one of the prime movers in organizing the board of trade of which he was for a long time director. He has been a trustee of the Hampden Savings Bank. He married, in New York, September 3, 1862, Cornelia Morgan, daughter of Amasa Bemis and Sarah Fry (Cadwell) Howe. Children: Paul Rhodes, mentioned below; Florence, mar-

ried Thomas Dyer, January 16, 1898; Edith and Ethel (twins); David Smith.

(IX) Colonel Paul Rhodes, eldest son of Richard Fenner and Cornelia Morgan (Howe) Hawkins, was born in Springfield, June 23, 1867, and educated at the Worthington street school, the old high and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, from which he graduated in 1887. Returning to Springfield he at once took an active part in the social and political life of his home city, and was soon a councilman in ward four. Some years later he served in the board of aldermen from ward six. In 1890 Mr. Hawkins entered the militia as first lieutenant of Company B, Second Regiment, and served four years. Then he was appointed on the staff of Colonel E. P. Clarke as regimental adjutant, in which position he served until January 3, 1900. On the election of Governor Crane he was made aide-de-camp with the rank of major on the governor's staff and remained throughout his term. When Governor Bates assumed the gubernatorial chair Major Hawkins was retained on the staff and made lieutenant-colonel and assistant inspector-general. On the declaration of war with Spain Colonel Hawkins volunteered his services to the government and was appointed by Governor Wolcott regimental adjutant of the Second Massachusetts Infantry, United States Volunteers, with the rank of lieutenant. The colonel proceeded with his regiment to the front and saw some hard service at the battle of El Caney where the troops were under fire for twenty-four hours. As the scene of the conflict waged from different points now at El Pozo Hill where the batteries were planted, now on the banks of the muddy Aquadare river, or around the demolished sugar house, or out on the Marianaje road towards Santiago, the colonel on that hot July day was in the thick of the scrimmage wherever his duties as staff officer called him, unmindful of the screeching Mausers that entailed so frightful a death-toll on the brave American boys. He was also present at the surrender of Santiago. Colonel Hawkins has been commander of General Lawton Camp, Spanish War Veterans, and 1903 was elected commander-in-chief of the national muster league of Spanish war veterans. In 1908 he received his commission from state of Massachusetts and went on retired list as full colonel. He is a member of the various Masonic bodies, of Hampden Lodge of Odd Fellows. Also he is a prominent club man. He is engaged in the iron business with his father.



## (The Winsor Line).

This name is derived from local geography. The town in England was first called Windshore on account of the many indentations along the shore at this point. The word became corrupted by use to Windsore, then Windsor, Winsor. There was a castle there from time immemorial and Walter Fitz-Other, who was a Norman nobleman, was made governor of the stronghold, and from then on called himself Walter de Windsor, and he is founder of the race. We have the English successive generations in Robert (1), a Roman Catholic in Henry VIII's time, Samuel (2), John (3), and Samuel (4). Justin Winsor, the Harvard librarian and eminent historical writer, is of this line.

(I) The American progenitor was Joshua, son of Samuel (4) Winsor, mentioned above. He was in Providence in 1637 and died there in 1679.

(II) Samuel, son of Joshua Winsor, was born in Providence in 1644, died there September 16, 1705. He was a deputy in 1674 and received a share in the Indian captives, and was on the grand jury in 1687. He married Mercy, widow of Resolved Waterman, a daughter of Roger Williams. She was the mother of Samuel, Hannah and Joshua.

(III) The Rev. Samuel (2), eldest son of Samuel (1) and Mercy (Williams) (Waterman) Winsor, was born in Providence, November 18, 1677, died November 17, 1758. He was ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church of Providence. He always preached gratuitously and would not accept an invitation to a Sunday dinner in the fear it might be interpreted as a pay for Sunday services. His will was executed December 20, 1749. He married Mercy, daughter of Abraham and Deborah Harding. His wife was living in 1749. Children: Samuel, Martha, Mary, Lydia, Hannah, Deborah, Mercy and Free-love.

(IV) Rev. Samuel (3), eldest son of Rev. Samuel (2) and Mercy (Harding) Winsor, was born in Providence, November 11, 1722, died there January 26, 1803. He served in the revolution with the rank of captain. He succeeded his father in the pulpit, being ordained in 1759. In the old Winsor burial ground is this inscription on his tombstone "Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Samuel Winsor who departed this life January 26th A. D. 1803 in the 81st year of his ministry as Pastor of the ancient Baptist church in Providence & Johnston." He married Lydia Olney, from which

line comes the Hon. Richard Olney, the statesman of Cleveland's cabinet. He married (second) Ann, daughter of Johnna Winsor. By Ann he had Hannah, who married Nehemiah Hawkins, and was the grandmother of Richard Fenner Hawkins, so that he was doubly descended from Roger Williams.

## (The Rhodes Line).

Rhodes is an island in the Mediterranean, also a town in Guienne, France. The Rhodes are a very ancient and respectable family of Norman extraction, and the first one we come to in history is William de Rhodes who accompanied Richard I to Palestine in one of the crusades. There was a Rhodes a pilot with Sebastian Cabot in his initial trip to America, and from him the little state of Rhode Island was named, small territorially but immense in its influence over commerce and manufacturing. The eminent historian, James F. Rhodes, is of this line.

(I) We begin our table with Zachariah Rhodes, who was born in England in 1603. He was first of Rehoboth, Rhode Island, but later removed to Providence. July 3, 1644, he "with twenty nine others agreed to bind themselves together under a government of mine persons chosen from the inhabitants of Seacunk." August 21, 1648, he was one of a committee sent to Massachusetts to ascertain the damage done to Pomham of Warwicke and to demand redress for him. He was of those from Pawtuxet who asked to be dismissed from the government of Massachusetts, June 1, 1658. He was a commissioner for several years and in 1663 was appointed to treat with the Indians regarding a consideration for their lands. He was on the committee who run the boundary line between Rhode Island and Plymouth Colony, also a deputy and town councillor. He was imprisoned a short time in jail in Boston for openly remarking, "the court has naught to do in matters of religion."

(II) John, son of Zachariah Rhodes, was born in Providence in 1668, died at Warwicke, August 14, 1716. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, receiving his share of the Indian captives. He was a man of some parts and possessed of legal knowledge; he was several years attorney general of Rhode Island and was clerk of the assembly. He married Waite, daughter of Resolved and Mercy (Williams) Waterman, February 12, 1685. She died subsequent to 1712. The above Mercy (Williams) Waterman was a daughter of the celebrated Roger Williams.

(III) William, son of John and Waite (Waterman) Rhodes, was born in Warwick, July 14, 1695. He was chosen a deputy. His will was made July 13, 1772. He married, December 28, 1722, Mary Sheldon, of Providence. Children: William, Joseph, Waitestill, Nehemiah and Eunice.

(IV) Captain William (2), son of William (1) and Mary (Sheldon) Rhodes, was born in Providence, died in Burrillville, Rhode Island, June 30, 1823. He was a cooper and worked at his trade in the West Indies. He made frequent trips there and being a wide-awake fellow, anxious to learn, and of an inquisitive disposition, he thus acquired some knowledge of navigation. In 1775 two vessels were fitted out, one of which was commanded by Captain John Grimes with William Rhodes as lieutenant. The nautical information he had gleaned on his West Indies trips now stood him and his government in good stead. In August, 1776, he was granted letters of marque by the Rhode Island government. He was in command of the sloop "Montgomery," ten guns, ten swivels, and manned by sixty seamen engaged in privateering. This vessel overhauled English ships on their way from the West Indies, laden with sugar and molasses, and with the prizes thus secured he made what was then a comfortable fortune. He sold his prizes for continental money which became through the depreciation worthless. His wife advised him to invest in Providence real estate. This was a case where foresight of a woman was worth heeding, and William observed that his wife was wiser than he. At the end of hostilities he bought land at Rhodesville since called Harrisville, now Burrillville, settling down to the less exciting arts of peace. He builded himself a home in which he lived quietly after his stormy career. He was a good horseback rider and made trips to South Carolina in that manner where he had investments. He was a man of remarkable agility and even in his later years could cover thirty feet in three leaps. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Arnold) Fenner. She died October 2, 1824, in her eighty-first year. Children: Elizabeth, Richard (mentioned below), Fenner, and William, who died August 15, 1799, at Newbern, North Carolina.

(V) Captain Richard, eldest son of Captain William (2) and Elizabeth (Fenner) Rhodes, was born in Providence, December 15, 1776, died at North Scituate in 1845. He was a revolutionary soldier in Captain Dexter's

company, Colonel Green's regiment. He was a sea captain. His farm was situated half-way between Scituate and North Scituate and is known as the Butler farm, now occupied by Arthur Steer. Richard, both his wives, and the younger children are buried there and their tombstones are in a fair state of preservation. He married Abigail (surname unknown), who died in 1797. His second wife was Tabitha, daughter of John Harris. By his first wife was born Richard and Sarah, both of whom died young. Tabitha (Harris) Rhodes was the mother of Fenner (died early), Thomas H., George A. (twins), Eliza, Celia Antis, Mary, Patience, Tabitha, Maria N., Waite H., Richard and Emeline (died in infancy). Celia Antis married Alpheus Hawkins and became the mother of Richard Fenner Hawkins, herein mentioned.

(The Howe Line).

Howe or Hoo as it was once written meant a hill. Da La Howe was originally the name of the family when they came over with William the Conqueror and it meant as then written literally "from the hills." So the first Mr. Howe was the man who lived on the hill. As it is the branch roads in the vast network of railways that feed and make possible the great trunk lines of commerce, so it is the confluent streams whose torrents flood the banks of the mighty river in its onward race to the sea; so it is the subsidiary lines commingling and interlacing from which is realized the unit denominated the family. In this people we are herein considering, beginning with the first generation in 1639, no fewer than nineteen families have contributed to the making of the brawn and brain of the last or ninth generation. Among the distinguished men of this line have been the Hon. Timothy O. Howe, United States senator from Wisconsin and postmaster-general in Arthur's cabinet, and Major General Nathaniel F. Banks, governor of Massachusetts and speaker of the National house of representatives.

(1) John Howe (3), was the son of John Howe (2), of Warwickshire, England, and the grandson of John Howe (1), of Hodinghull, a descendant of Lord Charles Howe. John Howe (3) was in Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1639, was made a freeman in 1641, and selectman in 1643. The selectmen appointed him in 1655 "to see to the restraining of youth on the Lord's day." His name was on a petition from the Sudbury inhabitants to the general court for a grant of land in 1656, and on May 1 of that year a tract six miles square was

granted, with conditions of settlement "so as to be able to maintain a ministry." It was then called Whipperpewicke now known as Marlborough. At the first grantees meeting held September 25, 1656, he was of a select committee to organize a new plantation, and was the first white settler there. His log cabin was near the Indian planting field and was situated about one hundred rods from the Spring Hill meeting house. For many generations this spot was the home of the Howes and later he kept a tavern. He enjoyed the friendship and good will of the Aborigines who frequently referred their disputes to him. It is related that two Red Skins became involved in a quarrel over the possession of a pumpkin. Planted in one field it grew over the line into an adjoining lot. Learning each side of the story Mr. Howe cut the pumpkin in two pieces and divided it equally to the infinite satisfaction of both parties, a way of settling involved points we moderns might safely borrow wisdom from. The general court referred to Goodman Howe and Goodman Rice a claim made upon it by Thomas Danforth. The following is a copy of a letter written by Mr. Howe which shows him to have been of fair education and to have had a ready command of forcible English.

"Hon<sup>rd</sup> Sr—, My humble suit unto this Hon<sup>rd</sup> Court is that they would be pleased to grant me freedom from Training and that my License for Ordinary keeping may be renewed unto me. My grounds w<sup>ch</sup> I request the said are 1. The consideration of a bodily infirmity I have had many years upon me w<sup>ch</sup> as I grow in age encrease in tediousness in so much it is frequently interruptive to me in my calling. 2. I am also thick of hearing. 3. I do and am like to maintain three trained soldiers in my family. S<sup>r</sup> I trust you will endeavor that I may obtain my desire in the respects mentioned though I give you but a hint of things which if you do, you will hereby more abundantly oblige me to subscribe myself as I already do. Yo<sup>r</sup> humble servant.

John Howe

Marlborough this 30th September 1662."

He died in Marlborough in 1687, and his wife whose christian name was Mary about two years later. Children: John, Samuel, Sarah, Mary, died early, Isaac, mentioned below, Josiah, Mary, Thomas, Daniel, Alexander, Eleazer. A grandson of John Howe (3) by the above Samuel whose name was David built the old Howe tavern on the Boston road which

has been immortalized by Longfellow as the "Wayside Inn."

(II) Isaac, third son of John (3) and Mary Howe, was born in Marlborough, August 8, 1648, died there December 9, 1724. He was in charge of Garrison number 6 on the Southborough road near the present Newton railroad station. He married (first) Frances Wood, January 17, 1671, who died May 14, 1718. He married (second) December 2, 1718, Susanna Sibley, of Sutton. Children: Elizabeth, Mary, John, died early, John, mentioned below, Bethiah, Hannah, Thankful.

(III) John (4), third son of Isaac and Frances (Wood) Howe, was born in Marlborough, September 16, 1682, died May 19, 1754. He resided on the Howe homestead. He married, November 3, 1703, Deliverance, daughter of John and Tabitha (Stone) Rice, of Sudbury, whose ancestry is traced herein. Children: Jezaniah, mentioned below, Matthias, Isaac, Benjamin, Tabitha, Patience, Paul, Mary, Francis and Abigail.

(IV) Jezaniah, eldest son of John (4) and Deliverance (Rice) Howe, was born May 30, 1704, in Marlborough, died in Leicester, Massachusetts, in 1762. He resided both in Southborough and Leicester. He married Damaris, daughter of Zerubbel and Hannah (Kerley) Eager. Children: Elijah, mentioned below, Jacob, Jezaniah, George, Kerley, Miriam, Persis and Rebecca.

(V) Elijah, eldest son of Jezaniah and Damaris (Eager) Howe, was born in Southbridge, Massachusetts, December 7, 1731, died in Spencer, same state, February 2, 1808. He lived in Paxton, Leicester and Spencer. He served in Captain Newhall's company which marched to Cambridge on the alarm of April 19, 1775. Also he served in Captain Josiah White's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Flagg's division, and Colonel Samuel Denny's regiment which marched August 21, 1777, and was discharged August 23, 1777. This company marched to Hadley on the alarm. He married Deborah, daughter of James and Dorcas (Richardson) Smith, of Leicester. Children: Jael, Kerley, Frederick, Elijah, mentioned below, Sally, Elizabeth, Catherine, James and Lucretia.

(VI) Elijah (2), third son of Elijah (1) and Deborah (Smith) Howe, was born in Paxton, November 25, 1768, died in Spencer, January 9, 1816. He married Fanny, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (White) Bemis, whose ancestry is traced herein. After Mr. Howe's death she married Aaron Banister, and she

died May 30, 1845. Children: Elijah, Elias, mentioned below, Liberty, Tyler, who invented the spring bed; William, who invented the truss bridge; Alphonso, Hiram, Elbridge and Sarah Ann.

(VII) Elias, second son of Elijah (2) and Fanny (Bemis) Howe, was born at the old Howe homestead at Howes' mills in Spencer, died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 28, 1867. He married, October 22, 1816, Polly, daughter of Sylvester Bemis, of Chester, who removed from Spencer there and made a home on the mountains. Polly (Bemis) Howe died September 12, 1871, at Cambridgeport. Children: Amasa Bemis, mentioned below, Elias, mentioned below, Mary, Horace S., Juliet, Corinth and Fanny.

(VII) Amasa Bemis, eldest son of Elias and Polly (Bemis) Howe, was born in Spencer, November 3, 1817, died in Cambridge, January 15, 1868, while there attending the funeral of his father. In about 1842 he went to Louisiana. Later he came to Massachusetts and assisted his brother in perfecting the sewing machine. He afterward established a sewing machine business of his own in New York. He married, October 27, 1842, Sarah Fry, daughter of Daniel and Almira (Goodrich) Cadwell. The marriage took place at Bayou de Siard, Louisiana. She died in Springfield, March 24, 1872. Children: Cornelia Morgan and Benjamin Porter.

(IX) Cornelia Morgan, only daughter of Amasa Bemis and Sarah Fry (Cadwell) Howe, was born in Monroe, parish of Carroll, Louisiana, August 29, 1844. She was brought to Massachusetts when very young by her parents and educated in Springfield. She is the only Colonial dame in Springfield and derives her admission thereto through her ancestor, Colonel Joseph Buckminster. She is also a member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. Colonel Joseph Buckminster was in the expedition at Port Royal, September 10, 1710, and was captain of the grenadiers in Sir Charles Hobby's regiment and served on the brigatine "Henrietta." He was a tall muscular man of indomitable character, a brave officer beloved of his men and respected by his superiors. Cornelia M. Howe married Richard Fenner Hawkins, whose ancestry is traced herein.

(VIII) Elias (2), second son of Elias (1) and Polly (Bemis) Howe, was born in Spencer, July 9, 1819, died at Brooklyn, New York, October 3, 1867. At forty-eight years of age he worked with his brother in sticking wire

teeth into strips of leather for cards, used in the manufacture of cotton. At eleven he went out to live with a farmer of the neighborhood and after an experience there of one year he returned to his father's mill. In 1835 he went to Lowell, Massachusetts, and obtained a learner's place in a manufactory of cotton machinery, earning about fifty cents a day. In 1837, the panic year, he was adrift again for work and showed up at Cambridge where he secured a position in a machine shop. His shopmate there was Nathaniel P. Banks, his illustrious kinsman, who afterwards was governor of Massachusetts and speaker of the National house of representatives. In a few months he is in Boston in another machine shop. Two men came into the shop one day and brought a knitting machine which they were striving to perfect and sought the proprietor's aid whose name was Davis. "Why don't you make a sewing machine asked Davis? It can't be done said the caller." "O yes it can," insisted Davis. Elias Howe stood by and heard the above conversation and it was the germ of the idea from which he developed a sewing machine, abolished "The song of the shirt," and made the name of Howe famous the world over. He began to study the idea at once. Never was necessity more truly the mother of invention than in his case. He had wife and children three to feed and cloth on the pitiable salary of nine dollars per week. It was to provide for this little family he worked in after hours and in moments snatched from sleep and needed rest. One day in 1844 the thought came upon him with the suddenness of a pistol shot; it was necessary that the machine should imitate naturally the action of the hand in sewing. This was the acme of the crisis. The idea of using two threads and forming a stitch by the aid of a shuttle and a curved needle, with an eye near the point soon occurred to him. The tailors in Boston were opposed to the device as likely to hurt their business and he was nearly mobbed at times. He secured letters patents. The income from the invention was practically nothing and he engaged himself as a railroad engineer to support his family. In 1847 he sailed in the steerage for London upon an engagement with a machinist over there to construct a machine to sew corsets. This venture proved abortive and he was wretchedly poor. He was obliged to pawn his first sewing machine to secure passage home. Arrived in New York he had a half crown as his sole possession. By this time the machine was becoming utilized in the United States

and his long fight with the infringers began. Litigation ensued, followed by temporary defeats and vexatious delays; but Elias won in the end. The court held: "there is no evidence in this case that leaves a shadow of doubt, that all the benefit conferred upon the public by the introduction of a sewing machine, the public are indebted to Mr. Howe." From the day of that decision Mr. Howe's prospects began to brighten and his income was two hundred thousand dollars per annum. He formed a company for the making of his machines at Bridgeport, Connecticut, and erected an immense plant there. At the outbreak of the civil war he enlisted as a soldier and fought in the ranks for he came of fighting stock. On one occasion he advanced the pay for the whole regiment when the pay master was short of funds. He was always making contributions to the army.

(The Cadwell Line).

The history of Massachusetts ancestry contains no name more deserving of perpetuation on account of its deeds of glory and renown achieved on the battlefield, and in the civil affairs of the community than this one hereto annexed.

(I) Thomas Cadwell was in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1632. That year, March 9, for a consideration of forty-five pounds he bought land of the Scott heirs, situated on what is now Front street. He was a chimney viewer, a constable and also was a ferryman. After his decease, October 9, 1694, his widow had charge of the ferry. He married, in 1668, Elizabeth, widow of Robert Wilson, of Farmington, and daughter of Edward Stebbins. Children: Mary, Edward, Thomas, William, Matthew (mentioned below), Abigail, Elizabeth, Samuel, Hannah and Mehitabel.

(II) Matthew, fourth son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Stebbins) Cadwell, was born in Hartford, October 5, 1668, died there April 22, 1719. He owned land there near the Farmington line but exchanged it with his brother for the old homestead. He married Abigail, daughter of John Beckly, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. Children: Matthew, Abigail (died young), Ann, John, Abel, Daniel (died early), Daniel (mentioned below), Abigail and Elias.

(III) Daniel, fifth son of Matthew and Abigail (Beckly) Cadwell, was born in Hartford, May 18, 1710, died prior to 1791. In early life he settled in Springfield, Massachusetts, and as was the custom of the time followed

up the river in seeking a new home. Later he went to Palmer, Massachusetts, then Wilbraham, Massachusetts, where he was selectman. He was committee of the precinct in 1750, and at the outbreak of trouble with England was appointed on a committee to graft resolution representing sentiments of the town in regard to the mother country. He belonged to the First Church of Springfield, and was concerned actively in the Breck controversy. His will was probated in 1791. He married Mary, daughter of Ebenezer Warriner. Children: Daniel (mentioned below), Mary, Ann, Ebenezer, Matthew, Eunice, Simeon, Levi, Stephen, Joanna, Aaron and Moses.

(IV) Captain Daniel (2), eldest son of Daniel (1) and Mary (Warriner) Cadwell, was born January 15, 1733, in Wilbraham, then a part of Springfield, and died of small pox in the service of his country at Skeesborough, New York, March 27, 1777. He was commissioned as sergeant in Captain Luke Hitchcock's company in the French and Indian war, and saw hard service at the battle of Lake George with Baron Dieskou. In October, 1774, he was appointed on the committee of correspondence and inspection. Also he served as lieutenant in Captain Paul Langdon's company of minute-men from Wilbraham, who marched on the alarm, April 19, 1775. He was promoted to a captaincy in Colonel Charles Pynchon's regiment in 1776. He was with Colonel Danielson's regiment at Ticonderoga from December 5, 1776, until his death. Captain Cadwell was a brave soldier and faithful officer, and his death at this juncture of affairs was greatly to be deplored. He married Eunice, daughter of Moses Burt. She died August 9, 1816. Children: Hannah, Louisa, Eunice, Daniel (mentioned below), Pliny and Chauncy.

(V) Daniel (3), fourth child of Daniel (2) and Eunice (Burt) Cadwell, was born in Wilbraham, January 21, 1768, died there April 19, 1839. He married Olive Arnold, who died in 1797. He married (second) Grace Beebe, of Monson, Massachusetts. Children by first marriage: Daniel (mentioned below) and Roderick. Grace (Beebe) Cadwell was the mother of George, Francis, Olive and Marcus.

(VI) Daniel (4), eldest son of Daniel (3) and Olive (Arnold) Cadwell, was born in Wilbraham, April 27, 1793, died in Springfield, August 28, 1826. He married Almira, daughter of Elijah Goodrich, of West Springfield, whose ancestry is traced herein. His widow married Marcus Cadwell and she died April

25, 1872. Children: Sarah Frye, born November 16, 1820, married Amasa Bemis Howe, whose ancestry is traced herein and who became the parents of Cornelia Morgan Howe.

(The Goodrich Line).

This family were of fighting stock and maintained in the various wars that have devastated our country its prestige for martial affairs. The name came from Goderick, meaning rich in God or goodness. Goodman and Goodrich were interchangeable names.

(I) William Goodrich was born in Suffolk, England, and emigrated to these shores, becoming an inhabitant of Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he died in 1676. He was made a freeman, May 15, 1656, was a deputy from the above town to the general court and one of the grand jury. He saw actual fighting in the King Philip war and bore the title of ensign. He married Sarah, daughter of Matthew Marvin, and upon his death she married (second) William Curtis, of Stratford. She died in 1702. William Goodrich was the father of William (died early), Sarah, Mary, John, Elizabeth, William (mentioned below), Abigail, Ephraim and David.

(II) William (2), third son of William (1) and Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich, was born in Wethersfield, February 8, 1661, and died there December 27, 1737. He was lieutenant in the train band. He married, November 22, 1680, Grace, daughter of John Riley. She died October 23, 1712. He married (second) the relict of Dr. Nicholas Ayrnault. Children by first wife: William (died in infancy), William (mentioned below), Benjamin, Joseph, Isaac, Ann, Ephraim and Ethan.

(III) William (3), second son of William (2) and Grace (Riley) Goodrich, was born in Wethersfield, July 2, 1686, died in Sharon, Massachusetts, March 3, 1743. He lived at Sheffield, Massachusetts, and Litchfield, Connecticut. Children: Deborah, Samuel, Margaret (who soon died), William, Ethan, Jared, Margaret, Elnathan (mentioned below), David, Elisha and Solomon.

(IV) Elnathan, eighth child of William (3) and Margaret (Orvis) Goodrich, was born probably in Sheffield, December 6, 1718, died in Sharon. He married, January 1, 1740, Elizabeth Showers. Children: Jared, Michael (mentioned below), Sabra, Isaac, Joel.

(V) Michael, second son of Elnathan and Elizabeth (Showers) Goodrich, was born in Wethersfield, March 23, 1747, died in Walton, New York, August 17, 1825. He settled in

Sharon and from there moved to Delhi, New York. He enlisted in 1775 in Captain Samuel Elmore's company, Colonel Hinsman regiment, and served ten months. In February, 1776, he re-enlisted in Captain Oliver Parmale's company, Colonel Charles Burrill's regiment, and was discharged at Fort George, November 27, 1776. Also he saw active service in the militia and was at the sacking of Danbury, Connecticut, by the British, and joined in the pursuit of the retreating enemy. Also he was present at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. The forename of his first wife was Ann. The christian name of the second wife was Martha. Children: Michael, Elijah (mentioned below), Sabra, Anne, Elnathan, Harriet, Elizabeth, Miranda and Stephen.

(VI) Elijah, second son of Michael and Ann Goodrich, was born in Sharon in 1776, died in West Springfield, December 5, 1835. He lived in Delhi but removed to Springfield somewhere near 1796. He married Rachel, daughter of John Lloyd, September 17, 1783. Children: John, Francis, Silas, and Almira, who was born in Delhi and married Daniel Cadwell, whose ancestry is traced herein, and they were the grandparents of Cornelia Morgan Howe, whose ancestry is traced herein.

(The Lloyd Line).

This is not a common name in the United States, but it makes up in importance what it lacks numerically. It is derived from *luhyd* meaning brown.

(I) John Lloyd appeared at Stamford, Connecticut, as early as December 17, 1747. He petitioned the constituted authorities to cart a "parcel of small stone out of his orchard on to the sloughry place in the road between the town and the common landing place by Peter Demills especially in the flat line all along the front of my orchard." The name of his wife is not known. Children: Henry, John (mentioned below), Rebecca, Abigail and Sara.

(II) Major John (2), second son of John (1) Lloyd, was born in Stamford, February 22, 1744, died in West Springfield, August 11, 1827. He removed to Amenia, Dutchess county, New York. He was appointed sheriff there in 1774, and was first lieutenant in Captain Increase Child's company of minute-men. November 25, 1786, he was promoted to the Captaincy of the said company. The name of his wife was Eunice. Children: James, Annie, Rachel (mentioned below), John, Henry and Anthony.

(III) Rachel, daughter of Major John





*Col. James Robinson, 1757-1832*



Lloyd, married Elijah Goodrich, whose ancestry is traced herein, and they were the great-grandparents of Cornelia Morgan Howe, whose ancestry is traced herein.

The early generations of the ROBINSON Robinson family in America are difficult to trace on account of the large number of early settlers of this name and the incompleteness of the records. John Robinson was in Salem before 1637 when he was admitted a member of the church there; died in 1653 leaving a will bequeathing to wife Eleanor during her life, then "to the first one of his kindred that shall come to seek it."

William Robinson, presumably brother of John, settled also in Salem; was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642; was proprietor as early as 1637; had land granted to himself and son in 1647. He sold land in 1660. His will dated February 9, 1676-77, proved November 29, 1678, bequeathed to son Joseph of the Barbadoes, sons Samuel and John, executors; daughter Sarah Newbury, and grandchild Timothy Robinson. Children: 1. Ann, baptized December 3, 1637. 2. Samuel, baptized December 26, 1639. 3. Mary, baptized March 12, 1642-43. 4. Timothy, baptized June 28, 1644. 5. Mark, born and died 1645. 6. Esther, born May 28, 1646. 7. Martha, born February 2, 1647, lived four days. 8. John, died in 1678. 9. Joseph. William Robinson, of Lynn, believed to be grandson of William Robinson, of Salem, son or nephew of John, had children: 1. William, born October 7, 1683. 2. Aquila, September 26, 1686. 3. John, June 10, 1688.

(I) Colonel James Robinson, born at Lynn, Massachusetts, February 27, 1757, was a descendant of William Robinson, of Lynn, without doubt. The surname was spelled Robison, Roberson and Robertson in the early records, but the later generations have spelled the name Robinson. According to family tradition the ancestry is Scotch. The family settled in Salem, Lynn and other towns of the vicinity. James Robison was a soldier in the revolution, first in the company of Captain Rufus Mansfield on the Lexington alarm, then in May following a fifer in Captain Enoch Putnam's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment. He was taken prisoner at Fort Warren and held for a year. After the war he was active in the militia and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Forth Massachusetts Regiment, Volunteer Infantry, May 11, 1801, by Governor Caleb Strong; resigned March

7, 1803. He was a prominent citizen of Lynn and was appointed first postmaster in 1793, and for a period of ten years afterward, his commission being preserved by his grandson, John Campbell Robinson. He was a representative to the general court from Lynn from 1796 to 1802. He died at Saugus, Massachusetts, formerly part of Lynn, January 21, 1832, aged seventy-five years. He married (first) May 6, 1779, Lydia Newhall, died April 13, 1800, aged forty, daughter of James and Lois (Burrill) Newhall, of an old and distinguished Lynn family. He married (second) August 15, 1801, Alice Jane Gay, widow of Timothy Gay, of Boston, at one time one of the most prominent and wealthy citizens of Boston. Children of first wife, born at Lynn: 1. James, born March 10, 1780. 2. Lydia, December 25, 1781. 3. Nabby, January 8, 1784. 4. John, May 7, 1786, mentioned below. 5. Harriet, February 7, 1789. 6. Lois, August 8, 1791. 7. Janet, July 12, 1793, died May 28, 1795. 8. George, June 29, 1795. 9. Moses Gill, December 7, 1796, died October 23, 1819. 10. William Charles, April 14, 1798. Children of second wife: 11. Hamilton. 12. Alford. 13. Helen.

(II) John, son of Colonel James Robinson, was born at Lynn, May 7, 1786. He attended the public schools and early in life began to follow the sea. He rose rapidly and became a master mariner in early life. He had command of a vessel largely engaged in importing hemp from Riga, a commercial port of Russia, capital of Livonia on the Düna. He once had a narrow escape from a mutinous crew that sought his life. A faithful bull-dog frustrated the plan by an attack on the leader, seizing him by throat and felling him to the deck. Luckily for the sailor, the dog's teeth were fastened into the knot of the tie at his neck, but an iron bar was necessary to pry apart the jaws and release the man. The captain restored order promptly, but the dog paid for his faithfulness with his life. When the cargo was discharged the captain found the remains of his dog pressed between bales of hemp, a victim of the mutineers. Captain Robinson was commissioned by the government as a privateer in the war of 1812 and cruised with some success in the West Indies. Just before the close of the war he was appointed sailing master in the United States navy, not only in recognition of his loyalty and efficiency as a privateer, but because of his wide knowledge and experience as a navigator. He served at many marine posts until a few years before his death. After

his retirement he made his home at Jamaica Plain, Boston, where he lived during his last years, highly respected and esteemed by his neighbors. He died there March 17, 1868. Captain Robinson was upright, conscientious and straightforward, of great strength and force of character, a skillful seaman, a good disciplinarian and a natural leader of men. Though religious by nature and of high ideals and sterling moral character, he was liberal in his faith and belonged to no denomination. In early life he was a Federalist, then a Whig. As a matter of conscience he never voted after becoming an officer of the United States, believing they should take no part in politics.

He married, March 9, 1820, Sarah Campbell, born in New York City, December 5, 1795, died November 10, 1879, daughter of John Campbell, born at Glasgow, Scotland, May 4, 1769, of distinguished Scotch ancestry. Her father came to America in 1788, married, January 5, 1793, Sarah Guest, of New York, and died October 6, 1801. After her father's death, her widowed mother came to Massachusetts with her three daughters and married (second) Benjamin Russell, founder and publisher of the *Columbian Sentinel* of Boston, a notable newspaper in its day. Mr. Russell was for many years a prominent journalist, and a figure in the literary world. He was born in Boston, September 12, 1762, died there January 4, 1845, son of John and Johanna (Rich) Russell, of Worcester, Massachusetts. His mother was the daughter of Lemuel and Abigail Rich. Children of Captain John and Sarah Robinson: 1. John Campbell, died in infancy. 2. Sarah Campbell, born January 25, 1831, died April 4, 1886, unmarried. 3. John Campbell, January 12, 1835, mentioned below.

(III) John Campbell, son of Captain John Robinson, was born January 12, 1835. He was educated in the various naval ports where his father was stationed during his youth. When seventeen he entered the employ of James K. Mills & Company, commission merchants of Boston, to learn the business. Later he clerked for Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, and subsequently was clerk and purchasing agent for the Merrimack Manufacturing Company of Lowell, remaining thirty-seven years, after which he retired from active business, devoting his time to the care of his real estate and other investments. In politics he is a Republican, though for several years he was a Cleveland Democrat. Mr. Robinson is a Unitarian in religion, and Mrs. Robinson is a member of the Friends Church at

Swarthmore, Pennsylvania. He married (first) in Boston, October 14, 1869, Elizabeth Bangs Simpkins, born 1842, died July 11, 1900, at Jamaica Plain, daughter of John and Abigail (Harris) Simpkins. Married (second) September 12, 1904, Beatrice Magill, born in Providence, Rhode Island, March 18, 1859, daughter of Dr. Edward Hicks and Sarah W. (Beans) Magill. Mrs. Robinson was educated under the direction of her father and studied art in the schools of Philadelphia and Paris, and for ten years was at the head of the department of fine arts in Swarthmore College of which her father was president. She continued to teach until the time of her marriage. She has taken a keen interest in the affairs of the community near her home in Jamaica Plain, especially in charitable work, and is a director of the Friendly Society of that section and of the Neighborhood House Association. Both she and her husband have been generous in the support of organized charity and in giving to the poor and unfortunate. Mr. Robinson had no children by either marriage. His kindly manner, high character, fine intellectual qualities, the magnetism of his face and personality, his sympathy and earnestness, have won the hearts of his neighbors of his neighbors and made a host of friends for him.

Dr. Magill was the second president of Swarthmore College at Swarthmore, Pennsylvania, near Philadelphia, was connected with it from its beginning, and its president for many years. In his younger days Dr. Magill was a teacher in Boston. He was born in 1825, son of Jonathan Paxon and Mary (Watson) Magill, both natives of Bucks county, Pennsylvania. The Magill family is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, the immigrant ancestor coming with the great tide of pioneers from the north of Ireland in the middle of the eighteenth century to Pennsylvania. The original grant of land made by William Pen to the pioneer is still owned by descendants. The family joined the Society of Friends at an early date and most of their descendants have held to that faith to the present time. Dr. Magill was one of the most distinguished and successful educators of his day, and had a world-wide reputation. He died December 10, 1907. A full and interesting account of his long and useful career is to be found in his autobiography entitled "Sixty-five Years in the Life of a Teacher." One of the other daughters of Dr. Magill, Helen, married Hon. Andrew D. White, first president of Cornell University, late ambassa-

dor to Germany and to Russia, one of the most distinguished educators and diplomats of the country.

Andrew Ford, immigrant ancestor, FORD settled in that part of Weymouth, Massachusetts, which was set off to Hingham. He was admitted a freeman in 1654 and purchased from the colony a part of the land which was afterwards known as Ford's Farms, in what is now Abington, and some of which has remained in the family to the present time. He married Eleanor Lovell, daughter of Robert Lovell. Her father came to New England from Weymouth, England, before March 20, 1635, and settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1643; in his will, dated April 3, 1652, proved June 25, 1672, he mentions Andrew Ford. The will of Andrew Ford was dated February 5, 1692, and mentions the following children: 1. Andrew, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, died 1690; settled in New Bristol. 3. Mary. 4. James. 5. Samuel, born May 30, 1656, died 1711; lived at Weymouth. 6. Nathaniel, March 15, 1658, died 1733 at Weymouth. 7. Ebenezer, March 18, 1660. 8. Silence, November 13, 1661. 9. Prudence, December 22, 1663, died 1695; married Joseph Lincoln, of Hingham. 10. Jacob, February 20, 1666. 11. Elizabeth, November 2, 1667. 12. Israel, June 7, 1670, died 1736 at Weymouth. 13. Sarah, May 25, 1672.

(II) Andrew (2), son of Andrew (1) Ford, was born about 1650 and died August 24, 1725. He was an original settler of the town of Abington, occupying the land inherited from his father, going there in 1680. His farm was near that of Joseph Cleverly, and it is said that he was obliged at one time to go away on account of Indian attacks. He was one of the chief proprietors of the first meeting house in Abington. His will was dated April 8, 1725, and proved October 29, 1725. It mentions his children, and grandchildren Ruth, Jacob, son of Andrew, and Andrew, son of Thankful. His son Andrew was made executor. He married Abiah Whitman or Whitmarsh. Children: 1. Andrew, born 1682, mentioned below. 2. Hezekiah, April 28, 1687, married Mercy Whitmarsh. 3. Sarah, died 1734; married Joseph Joslin. 4. Thankful, married Hersey. 5. Lydia, married Richard Whitmarsh. 6. Abiah.

(III) Ensign Andrew, son of Andrew (2) Ford, was born at Weymouth in 1682, died May 12, 1750, aged sixty-nine, at Bridgewater.

He lived in Abington on the homestead. He married, in 1706, Mercy Whitmarsh, who died at Abington, February, 1737-38. Children, born at Abington: 1. Mercy, 1708. 2. Jacob, 1711, mentioned below. 3. Hester, 1714, married Jacob Porter. 4. Mary, 1719, married Jacob Reed. 5. Andrew, 1721, married, 1742, Sarah Shaw.

(IV) Jacob, son of Ensign Andrew Ford, was born at Abington in 1711, died there June 9, 1794. He married, in 1733, Sarah Poole, who died 1788, daughter of Samuel Poole. Children, born at Abington: 1. Jacob, 1738, married (first) 1761, Rachel Agur; (second) 1793, Annas Ellis. 2. Sarah, 1739, married Barnabas Packard. 3. Mark, 1741, married, 1764, Hannah Brett. 4. Luke, 1742, married, 1766, Hannah Reed. 5. John, 1744, married, 1767, Lydia Agur. 6. Noah, 1745, died in the French war. 7. Joseph, 1746, married, 1766, Freelove Beal. 8. Mary, 1748. 9. Benjamin, 1750, mentioned below.

(V) Benjamin, son of Jacob Ford, was born in Abington in 1750. He served in the revolution in Captain William Reed's company, Colonel John Bailey's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Edward Cobb's company, Colonel Edward Mitchell's regiment, at Braintree Farms in 1776; and in the same company went to Bristol, Rhode Island, in 1776, and under Major Eliphalet Cary, marched in 1780 on the Rhode Island alarm. He moved in 1797 from Abington to Cummington or Windsor, Massachusetts, and built a saw mill there. He married Sarah Brett, of Bridgewater. Children: 1. Sarah, born 1773. 2. Mehitabel, 1775, married Samuel Noyes. 3. Benjamin, 1777. 4. Sarah, 1778. 5. Patty, 1779, married ——— Hall. 6. Moses, 1781, mentioned below. 7. Peter, 1782, married Polly Reed. 8. Molly, 1783. 9. Mark, 1785. 10. Andrew, 1787. 11. Silvia, 1788, married ——— Whitman. 12. Ephraim, 1791. 13. Betsey, 1793.

(VI) Captain Moses, son of Benjamin Ford, was born at Abington, 1781, and moved with his parents to Cummington, where he was a shoemaker and farmer. He was a captain in the state militia. He married Lydia Davis, of Thompson, Connecticut. Children: 1. Albert, mentioned below. 2. Marcia. 3. Lydia. Another child, name unknown.

(VII) Albert, son of Moses Ford, was born December 10, 1824, died November 2, 1884. He was a farmer in Windsor, Massachusetts, all his life. He married Harriet Adeline Tirrell, daughter of Shaw and Eunice Tirrell, of

Plainfield, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Willis Albert, mentioned below. 2. Harry Arthur, born May 16, 1865.

(VIII) Willis Albert, son of Albert Ford, was born in Windsor, Massachusetts, December 11, 1854. He received his education in the public schools, assisted his father on the farm, and from 1876 to 1887 engaged in the produce business in his native town. He then engaged in the same line of business at Providence, Rhode Island, but a year later removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he continued to do a large and flourishing business until he retired in 1905. He made a specialty of trading eggs. In February, 1909, Mr. Ford became a member of the firm known as the Springfield Power Associates, with the position of treasurer and manager, with office at 33 Lyman street. This concern owns and rents buildings, stores, offices and rooms for manufacturing purposes; they also erect building to suit tenants. He was gifted with exceptional business ability and possessed also the enterprise and industry essential to success. He is well known and highly respected among the merchants of New England. Mr. Ford has taken a prominent part in public life and has held various offices of trust and responsibility. He was on the board of assessors and the board of selectmen of the town of Cummington three years; member of the board of aldermen of the city of Springfield from 1902 to 1907. He is at present a member of the public works commission and in 1905-06 served on the city property commission that built the Springfield Technical High School. He is a member of the Winthrop Club and of the Springfield Auto Club. He married, October 18, 1881, Lizzie Rebecca Morris, born February 13, 1858, daughter of Rev. Ozias S. and Rebecca Chamberlain (French) Morris. (See Morris family). Mr. and Mrs. Ford have no children.

(The Morris Line).

The surname Morris is said to be derived from two sources; one of native Welsh origin, the other from the continent of Europe. It is variously spelled: Morys, Morrys, Moris, Morris, Morice, Morrice, Moryce, Mawrice, Maurice etc. and is compounded with various initial expressions, as De Mont, Fitz, Clan, etc. When these latter occur, and when the name is spelled Maurice, it may be considered of continental origin. Several of the name accompanied William the Conqueror to England. The name means warlike or powerful, and was used to signify a chieftain. Waltham

Abbey, county Essex, England, was presided over by Nicholas Morris, who was abbot from 1371 to 1390. In 1377 John Morris gave the abbey forty acres of land. This place was the seat of the Morris family in England, from which the immigrant mentioned below is supposed to have sprung.

(I) Lieutenant Edward Morris, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and baptized August 8, 1630, in the Abbey Church, Waltham Holy Cross, by Rev. Joseph Hall, rector. He was son of Thomas and Grissie (Hewsome) Morris, of Waltham Holy Cross, county Essex. It is probable that he was brought over to New England by his parents in his early childhood, and that they settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, but there is no record to prove this. The first record of him appears in 1652 in Roxbury, when he was granted land which, however, he forfeited. Later he had land in Roxbury where Armory and School streets are now. In 1661 he was on a committee to survey the common land, of which in 1662 he was given charge. He was constable in 1664, and was often on important committees for running boundary lines, etc. He bought in 1666 a farm in the west part of the town, where he removed and lived until 1686, when he removed to Woodstock, Connecticut. In 1674 he was chosen selectman of Roxbury, and served in that office as long as he remained in the town, with the possible exception of the year 1680. He served on the jury in 1674 and in 1676 was chosen one of the trustees for the high school. In 1678 he was deputy to the general court, and annually until 1686. In 1683 the town of Roxbury was given leave to make a settlement at Woodstock, and in 1686 his name heads the list of those who settled in the new plantation. His grant of land there was on the east side of Plaine hill. He was on the committee to hire the minister, to build the corn mill and to lay out highways. In 1689 he was selectman. He was lieutenant in the military company. He died September, 1690, probably the first person to die in Woodstock. He married, November 20, 1655, Grace Betts, who died at Roxbury, June 6, 1705. Children, born in Roxbury and baptized by Rev. John Eliot, the Indian apostle: 1. Isaac, born September 16, 1656. 2. Edward, baptized March 13, 1658-59. 3. Grace, born February 7, 1660-61, married, March 7, 1682-83, Benjamin Child. 4. Ebenezer, born April 14, 1664. 5. Elizabeth, baptized March 25, 1666, married, March 9, 1685, Joshua Child. 6. Margaret, born September 25, 1668, married

John Johnson. 7. Samuel, born March 19, 1670-71, mentioned below. 8. Martha, born November 30, 1674, married Deacon William Lyon.

(II) Samuel, son of Edward Morris, was born March 19, 1670-71, died in Thompson, Connecticut, January 9, 1745. He removed with his father to Woodstock and at his father's death inherited land there. October 24, 1694, he bought of the heirs his father's estate in Roxbury and removed there. In 1706-07 he bought land in Marlborough, where he was living at that time. On December 18, 1714, he bought of Governor Joseph Dudley a large tract of land in Killingly, Connecticut, and gave his Roxbury property in exchange. His land was on the west side of the river, where the village of New Boston now is, and he built a house with fortifications. In 1718 he built the first bridge over the Quinnebaug river and kept it in repair for many years. He also built two other bridges over smaller streams, and for these services was exempted from taxes. His farm lay in what became the Thompson parish, and he had some trouble with the church authorities, as he did not wish to pay church taxes in two parishes. He married (first) Mehitable Mayo, born in Roxbury, January 6, 1669, died February 8, 1702-03, daughter of John and Hannah (Graves) Mayo. He married (second) Dorothy ———, who died July 28, 1742. Children of first wife, born in Roxbury: 1. Samuel, August 13, 1695, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, October 18, 1696. 3. Mehitable, June 25, 1698, married Philip Newell. 4. Rebecca, September 15, 1699. 5. Hannah, November 9, 1700, married Clement Corbin. 6. Dorothy, February 7, 1701-02, married Samuel Perrin. 7. Prudence, January 31, 1702-03, married Moses Marcy. Child of second wife: 8. Abigail, February, 1704-05.

(III) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Morris, was born in Roxbury, August 13, 1695. He succeeded his father at "Myanexit Farm" and established a business as a trader. His name appears often in suits at law to recover for money owed him and he also had litigation in regard to the settlement of his father's estate. In 1755 he sold a large part of the farm and removed to Smithfield, Rhode Island, where he died June 13, 1756. He married (intentions dated September 7, 1728) Abigail Bragg, of Bristol, Rhode Island. After his death the widow went back to Woodstock, where she died July 29, 1790. Children: 1. Mehitable, born December 25, 1729, died Janu-

ary 7, 1730. 2. Samuel, March 18, 1730-31. 3. Mehitable, February 17, 1731-32, died May 17, 1750. 4. Henry, April 18, 1734, mentioned below. 5. John, September 5, 1735. 6. Lemuel, July 29, 1737. 7. Anne, March 13, 1739, married J. Bugbee. 8. William, November 28, 1740. 9. Abigail, April 29, 1742, married E. Lillie. 10. Susanna, September 1, 1743. 11. Edward, August 19, 1745. 12. Elizabeth, May 16, 1747 (town record). 13. Hannah, baptized May 31, 1747 (church record). 14. Lucretia, baptized June 4, 1749, died June, 1750.

(IV) Henry, son of Samuel (2) Morris, was born April 18, 1734, in Thompson. He served in the French and Indian war as corporal in Colonel John Payson's regiment, in the same company in which his brother Samuel was clerk. In 1758 he was a sutler at Lake George. He and one Cary contracted to supply the troops under Colonel Putnam, but in consequence of the exorbitant prices paid for food in New York they failed. On May 7, 1775, he enlisted in the revolution and was corporal in the Seventh Company, Third Regiment of Connecticut troops, and afterwards sergeant. He had other service in the Continental army. He was a great pedestrian and jumper. It is said of him that while in the army he was sent with a message from Crown Point to "No. 4" (Charlestown, New Hampshire), and accomplished the feat in twenty-four hours, a distance of sixty-five miles. At the age of seventy he could clear an ordinary fence at a bound without touching his hand. He removed about 1790 to Concord, now Lisbon, New Hampshire, where he died in 1808. He was a Congregationalist. He married Hannah Frizzell, of Woodstock, who died in 1828. Children: 1. Lucretia, born September 2, 1762, died at the age of thirteen. 2. Lucinda, September 27, 1763, married David Young. 3. Henry, died a prisoner of war on the ship "Kersey." 4. Simeon P., a midshipman of the "Randolph." 5. Benjamin, disappeared in the war of 1812. 6. William, died young. 7. Adolphus, died young. 8. Samuel, born May 19, 1774. 9. Ebenezer, born April 19, 1778, mentioned below.

(V) Ebenezer, son of Sergeant Henry Morris, was born April 19, 1778, in Woodstock, died at Lisbon, New Hampshire, August 16, 1842. He was a farmer at Lisbon. He was a Methodist, noted for his humble character, purity of life and devoted piety. He married (first) Hannah Moore; (second) December, 1816, Alice Swan. Children of first wife:

Job were members of the First Church, who adhered to Mr. Woodman's party in the dissensions which rent the church in 1671 and were on the losing side. They were fined a noble, about \$1.63, each. William Pillsbury was made freeman, April 29, 1668. He made his will April 22, 1686, and died June 19, next following. His inventory made July 7, 1686, amounted to three hundred and six pounds, nineteen shillings, ten pence, and there were debts due the estate of twelve pounds. This statement shows that he was a man of more than ordinary wealth. Tradition says that he was a lender of money which he kept concealed under the eaves of his thatched barn. Like many others of his time he was a slaveholder, one of the items of his inventory being "a man servant," valued at twelve pounds, an Indian or negro, as there were no white slaves at that time. William Pillsbury and Dorothy Crosby were married between June and July 29, 1641. They had ten children, the first four of whom were born in Dorchester. Their children were: Deborah, Job, Moses, Abel, Caleb, William, Experience, Increase, Thankful and Joshua.

(II) Job, eldest son of William and Dorothy (Crosby) Pillsbury, was born in Dorchester, October 16, 1643, died in Newbury, September 10, 1716. He was the executor of his father's will, inherited the greater part of his father's estate and became a personal, having comfortable means and enjoying a good living. He took a part in the Newbury church controversy, as stated above. He married, in Newbury, April 5, 1677, Katherine Govett, who died September 1, 1718. They had two sons, Daniel, Josiah, next mentioned. By the terms of his will dated August 30, 1716, he left his estate to his two sons who were to assume the support of their mother. Job Pillsbury's inventory was: real estate, five hundred and fifteen pounds; personal, seventy-three pounds, two shillings; total five hundred and eighty-eight pounds, two shillings.

(III) Josiah, son of Job and Katherine (Govett) Pillsbury, was born in Newbury, April 17, 1686, died in 1761. In 1729 he sold his share in the homestead of his brother. He was a cooper by trade, and was evidently an industrious and prudent man, as by the terms of his will, dated January 26, 1761, he left a comfortable estate to his children. He married, May 12, 1720, Sarah Kelley, who survived him. Their children were: Josiah, Abiel, Sarah, Joseph, Richard,

Mary, John, Henry, Jacob, David, Edmund, Abraham and Abigail.

(IV) David, son of Josiah and Sarah (Kelley) Pillsbury, was born in Newbury, July 20, 1737. He was a blacksmith by trade. He received from his father's estate "land by Joshua Pillsbury's and two acres of lot at Crane neck hill, he to pay his sister Abigail six pounds, ten shillings." He married, about 1757-58, Anna, whose surname has not come down to us. Their children were: Elizabeth, Jonathan, David, Abby and Anna.

(V) Jonathan, eldest son of David and Anna Pillsbury, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, May 15, 1762, died in Scarborough, Maine, March 14, 1833. He was a shoemaker and farmer in Scarborough, and in religious faith was a staunch Friend or Quaker. He always spelled his surname Pillsbury. He married (first) in Newburyport, November 25, 1787, Elizabeth Carl, who died in Scarborough, May 7, 1800, aged thirty years. He married (second) in Scarborough, March 2, 1808, Shuah Milliken, who died in Limington, Maine, November 20, 1864, aged eighty-eight years. She married for her second husband a Mr. Burton, of Gorham, Maine. Jonathan was the father of fourteen children, six by wife Elizabeth and eight by wife Shuah, as follows, the first eight being born in Scarborough: 1. David, August 15, 1788, died in Parsonsfield, February 14, 1855. 2. Anna, October 10, 1790, died in Waterboro, Maine, April, 1859. 3. Miriam, December 8, 1792, died in Saco, Maine, January 12, 1866. 4. Mary, January 20, 1795, died in West Newbury, Massachusetts, August 21, 1872. 5. Joseph, April 26, 1797, died in Saco, April 23, 1863. 6. Mehitabel, October 30, 1799, died October 30, 1847, unmarried. 7. John, December 18, 1808, died March 12, 1847. 8. Charles C., November 3, 1810, died July 28, 1893. 9. Amos, November 29, 1812, died in Saco, October 31, 1874. 10. Noah, February 5, 1815, died March 30, 1838. 11. Betsey, February 6, 1817, died in Brunswick, Maine, October 18, 1874. 12. William C., see below. 13. Tristram, March 28, 1822, died April 7, 1823. 14. Sarah, born July 28, 1823.

(VI) William Cobb, son of Jonathan and Shuah (Milliken) Pillsbury, was born in Scarborough, January 9, 1820, died at Limington, Maine, September 15, 1895. He was a tanner and currier in Windham and Limington, during a large part of his life, and finally relinquished the tannery to settle on the old Frost

farm, which had been in the possession of the Frost family for over two hundred years. He was a man of sterling character, his motto was, "Owe no man anything;" his payments were always prompt and exact, and what was due him he required with equal exactitude. He was a member of the Sect of Friends and a strong advocate of temperance. He married (first) in Limington, January 1, 1846, Nancy Frost, who died March 23, 1865, aged fifty-two years. She was the daughter of Wingate and Anna (Mitchel) Frost, of Limington, and a descendant of James Frost, who was the owner of a large tract of land in Limington in early times. The children of this union were: John H., James F., Anna and Alfred F. H. He married (second) May 20, 1868, Maria N. Frost, of Limington, who was born, February 26, 1835, daughter of James and Nancy Frost, James being an older half-brother of first wife.

(VII) Alfred Fuller Howe, youngest child of William Cobb and Nancy (Frost) Pillsbury, was born in Limington, May 18, 1856. He attended the Limington Academy and the high school, and went from the latter place to Massachusetts and attended Wilbraham Academy. He started in commercial life as a clerk for Ginn & Heath, of Boston, booksellers. He went from there back to the farm and assisted his father for a year and then took charge of the office of Irving Blake, baker, of Portland, Maine. He was later with George C. Shaw & Company, of Portland, grocers, where he was delivery clerk. In 1881 he went to Springfield, Massachusetts, to learn lithography with Milton Bradley Company, who there carried on a large business. He continued in this business fifteen years, and then not being able to purchase an interest in the enterprise he left it to engage in real estate and insurance business, which he has since carried on. Mr. Pillsbury has taken a lively interest in public affairs and for the last seven years has been a member of the city council, and was president of the board of aldermen for the two years ending January, 1909. In politics he is a Republican. He is a Free Mason of the thirty-second degree, a member of Hampden Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of Springfield, Massachusetts; Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; Massachusetts Consistory; and Malha Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the County, the Winthrop, the Springfield Automobile, and the South Branch Fishing clubs. He attends the South Congregational

Church. Mr. Pillsbury married, October 20, 1887, Ella Augusta Perkins, born in Springfield, November 18, 1861, only child of Virgil and Eliza M. (Albee) Perkins, of Springfield. Mr. and Mrs. Pillsbury have two children: Alfred, born October 27, 1890, and Anna, May 7, 1892.

Virgil Perkins was born March 1, 1823, in Rock Valley, then a part of West Springfield, but now of Holyoke. He was the son of Horace and Elmina (Eggleston) Perkins, being in the fifth generation descended from John Perkins who came here from England and settled in this vicinity. In the little old cemetery on the Rock Valley road lie the remains of the pioneer John, his son John, his son William, and William's wife Judith, and their sons Horace and Dr. Justin Perkins, who was the first missionary sent by the A. B. C. F. M. to Nestoria in 1833. He, too, was born in Rock Valley, March 5, 1805. His early education was of the most meagre sort, but he early developed an ambition to attend college and enter the ministry, and in April, 1823, he began preparations for Amherst College. About this time a son was born to his brother Horace living in the same neighborhood, and when the young student called to offer his congratulations, he was asked to name the child. He picked up a piece of charred wood from the open fire and wrote over the fireplace "Virgil" and the boy was named. Afterward when Justin Perkins had graduated from Amherst with honor, been ordained as a missionary in the old Orthodox church in West Springfield, and become the loved and honored apostle to the Nestorians, Virgil Perkins would tell with pardonable pride how he had received his rather uncommon name. When eight years of age Virgil Perkins was bound out to John Wright, a farmer at Easthampton, until his majority. Later he located at Chicopee Falls and there worked for a Mr. Gleason, a groceryman and butcher. While in the village he made the acquaintance of W. R. Purple, and together they talked over business and the prospects for making a start in Springfield. In 1848 their numerous talks culminated in their removal to Springfield and purchasing the grocery and meat store of H. Q. Sander-son, at the Watershops. The firm continued business in that locality until about 1860, when the store was transferred to State street. In 1864 Mr. Perkins bought out Mr. Purple's interest in the business and continued alone for a number of years. In 1871 a partnership was formed with George Nye, who had been

in Mr. Perkins's employ for some time. Later the firm moved on Main street, opposite Hampden street, where they remained for some time. After the removal of the Boston and Albany railroad's freight business from its old quarters, the firm occupied the building. After several years occupancy of this place, a new elevator building located nearer Main street was leased by the firm. In 1880, after a business career of eighteen years, the firm dissolved partnership. Mr. Perkins was a director in the Swift Refrigerator Beef Transportation Company, also in the Second National Bank, and a trustee in the Five Cent Savings Bank. He was at one time a director in the Longmeadow railroad. He was a Republican in politics; he was elected as alderman in 1863-64 from ward seven. In the death of Mr. Perkins the city of Springfield lost a man of sterling character, uprightness and integrity. Many local institutions have occasion to remember his life with gratefulness. The City Library, Children's Home, School for Christian Workers were objects of his attentions. Virgil Perkins married Eliza M. Albee, daughter of Alvira and Sally (Blanchard) Albee, of Westmoreland, New Hampshire.

AMORY The Amory family is said to have descended from the family of Montford l'Amaury of France.

It has been many generations in England. The name is spelled in various ways. The arms borne by the Amory family of Somersetshire, England, are: Barry of six argent and gules on a chief of the first a lion passant of the second armed. Crest: Eagle's head erased.

(I) Hugh Amory died in England in 1626. He married Agnes Young, widow, daughter of Nicholas and Joane Young. Children: 1. Hugh, born 1605. 2. John, 1606-07, married Mary Willet. 3. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas, son of Hugh Amory, was born in England, 1608, died in 1667. He married, in 1631, Anne Elliot, born in 1613. Children: 1. Thomas, married, Elizabeth Fitzmaurice, and removed to Ireland. 2. Hugh, born 1639, died unmarried. 3. Elizabeth, died unmarried in 1651. 4. John, born 1644, died unmarried, 1730. 5. Ann, born 1645-46, married — Chappell. 6. Robert, born 1647-48, died unmarried, 1710. 7. Mary, born 1649, married William Hoskins. 8. Henry, born 1652, died unmarried. 9. Elizabeth, married Thomas Coynes, or Connies. 10. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(III) Jonathan, son of Thomas Amory,

was born in England, in 1653-54, died in 1699. He spent his youth with his elder brother in Ireland, and became a merchant in Dublin. He married (first) in 1677, Rebecca, widow of David Houston. He went to the West Indies with his brother Robert, and lived there for a time. His wife died there in 1685, and soon afterward he removed to Charleston, South Carolina. He married (second) in Charleston, Martha —, who died in 1699. He acquired much land and houses, and became a wealthy man. He was speaker of the colonial legislature, treasurer of the province, and first treasurer of the proprietors. He died in the fall of 1699, of yellow fever, and his widow died three months later. Both left wills. Children: 1. Judith, born 1680, married Joseph Groskeys. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Robert, died young. 4. Ann, married James Ramsey. 5. Sarah, married Governor Arthur Middleton.

(IV) Thomas (2), son of Jonathan Amory, was born in Limerick, Ireland, in 1682, and came to this country with his father in 1685. In 1696 he was sent with his sister Ann to England to be educated, and placed in the care of his cousin, Counsellor Amory, who sent him to Westminster school. After the death of his father he entered the counting house of M. Ozell, a French merchant in London, who sent him in 1709 to the Azores as supercargo. Here he established himself as a merchant. He was appointed Dutch and English consul, and remained here many years. In 1719 he wound up his affairs and resigned his office, and June 4 of that year, at the earnest solicitation of his relatives, set sail for Boston, arriving there July 13. He spent the following winter with his sister in South Carolina, and in the spring travelled through Pennsylvania, New York, and Rhode Island. He returned to Boston, and bought land in South Boston, built a house and wharves. He hired a counting house on Long Wharf, of his friend, Governor Belcher, and engaged in commerce with England, the Azores, and Carolina. He died in Boston in 1728. Many volumes of his letters and account books, written in English, French and Portuguese, giving the story of his life in the Azores, are still in existence and are very interesting. He married, in May, 1721, Rebecca, daughter of Francis Holmes, who had a summer home in Boston, and spent his winters at Charleston. Mr. Amory met the young woman on the trip from the south. Children: 1. Thomas, born April 22, 1722, mentioned below. 2. Mary, 1723, married Timothy Newell; died in 1804.



3. Rebecca, 1725, married Edward Payne. 4. Jonathan, December 19, 1726, died 1797; married Abigail Taylor. 5. John, 1728, married Caroline Greene.

(V) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Amory, was born April 22, 1722, died 1784. He graduated at Harvard College in 1741, and studied divinity, but never took orders. As the eldest son he inherited a double portion of his father's estate. He bought a house built by Governor Belcher, at the corner of Harvard and Washington streets, with gardens extending to the water, and resided there until his death in August, 1784. He engaged in commerce with England. In 1776, at the request of the selectmen of Boston, he went with his brother Jonathan to Dorchester Heights to ask General Washington to permit the British troops to retire from the place unmolested, on condition it should be left by them uninjured. No agreement was reached, however. As his wife's relatives were refugee loyalists, he was regarded by many with suspicion, and was obliged to live for some time in Watertown. He married, in 1765, Elizabeth, daughter of William Coffin. After his death the house was destroyed in the great fire of 1790, and the widow removed to the house on Franklin place, where she died in 1823. Portraits of both him and his wife by Copley are owned by her descendants. Children: 1. Rebecca, born 1766, married Dr. Aaron Dexter. 2. Thomas C., 1767, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, July 26, 1768, married Stephen Deblois. 4. Jonathan, 1770, mentioned below. 5. John, 1771, married Sarah Gardner. 6. Mary, 1773, married Jonathan Davis. 7. William, 1774, died 1812 in English navy. 8. Nathaniel, 1777, married Mary Preble.

(VI) Thomas C., son of Thomas (3) Amory, was born in Boston in 1767, died in 1812. He married, in 1795, Hannah Rowe Linzee, born 1775, died 1845. Children, born in Boston: 1. Thomas C., 1796, died 1865; married, 1820, Esther Sargent; (second) 1857, Almatia Pinkham. 2. Mary L., 1798, died 1859. 3. S. Linzee, 1800, died 1829. 4. Susan, 1802, died 1869; married, 1820, William H. Prescott. 5. William, 1804, mentioned below. 6. Eliza A., 1806, died 1867. 7. Charles, 1808, married, 1832, Martha B. Greene. 8. Edward P., 1810, died 1812. 9. H. Louisa, 1813, died 1888; married, 1836, Edward D. Sohler.

(VI) Jonathan (2), son of Thomas (3) Amory, was born in 1770. He graduated at Harvard in 1787, and entered the counting house of his uncles, J. & J. Amory. Later he

went into business with James Cutler, and afterwards entered into partnership with his brother, Thomas C. Amory, as a merchant, and acquired a handsome property. After 1811 he resided on Park street, Boston, in the house of the late Abbott Lawrence, and died there in August, 1828. He married (first) in 1793, Ruth or Ann Wyer, born 1771, died 1795. He married (second) in 1801, Mehitable (Sullivan) Cutler, born 1772, and died 1847; she was widow of his partner, James Cutler, and daughter of Governor James Sullivan. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1802, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, 1805, died 1859. 3. James Sullivan, 1809, mentioned below. 4. Frances M., 1807, died 1886; married Samuel O. Meredith. 5. Rebecca A., 1811, died 1894. 6. Thomas C., 1812, mentioned below. 7. Isabella L., 1815, died 1888.

(VII) William, son of Thomas C. Amory, was born in 1804 and died in 1888. He married, 1832, Anna Sears, born 1813, died 1895, daughter of David Sears. He was educated in Harvard College, class of 1823. He was a prominent manufacturer. In 1837 he was treasurer of the Jackson Company of Nashua, New Hampshire, and the Amoskeag Company of Manchester made him treasurer that year. It was a period of progress and expansion and he carried out the plans of the company for canals and extensions with marked ability and success, conceived other plans and executed them. From eight thousand spindles in operation at the time he took charge the business grew to one hundred and thirty-nine thousand spindles in 1876 when he resigned. The growth of business was marvellous; the average dividends in that period from 1837 to 1876 were eleven per cent and the company accumulated a capital of two million dollars invested in extensions and other property in that time. Mr. Amory became president of the corporation in 1876 and was succeeded by T. Jefferson Coolidge as treasurer. Mr. Amory was also treasurer of the Stark Mills, a child of the Amoskeag Company of Manchester. He organized the Amory Manufacturing Company in 1879 to manufacture fine and medium shirtings and sheetings and yarns. He was the first treasurer of the Nashua Manufacturing Company. He was a director of Merchants' National Bank, and overseer of Harvard College. In religion he was an Episcopalian; in politics a Whig and during war and afterwards a Republican. Children: 1. William, born 1833, married, 1860, Ellen Brewer, born 1835, died 1873; (second) 1874, Philomène Guichard,

born 1832, died 1894; (third) Louise Gaudet. 2. Harriet S., 1835, died 1865; married, 1860, Joseph P. Gardner, born 1828, died 1875. 3. Ellen S., 1837, died 1908; married John F. Anderson. 4. Charles W., 1842, mentioned below. 5. Francis I., 1850, mentioned below.

(VII) Jonathan (3), son of Jonathan (2) Amory, was born in 1802, died in 1885. He married Letitia Austin, born 1806, died 1875, daughter of John and Mary (Redding) Austin. Children: 1. Jonathan Austin, born 1827, died and buried in Japan, 1861. 2. Thomas Isaac Coffin, mentioned below. 3. Letitia, born in Isle of Wight, England, 1830, married Lucius Manlius Sargent Jr., who was killed at Bellefield, Virginia, while lieutenant colonel commanding First Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment; children: i. Mary Turner Sargent, married Thomas Burgess, son of Bishop Burgess; son Daniel, deceased; ii. George Amory Sargent, born in Roxbury, July 26, 1854, attended private schools in Boston and Jamaica Plain, and graduated A. B. from Harvard, 1876, and M. D. from Harvard, 1886; began practice at Boston; assistant city physician; vaccinator for board of health fourteen years; county jail physician about fourteen years; member of Massachusetts Medical Association and American Medical Association; an Episcopalian in religion; married Sally Prince Osgood, daughter of George Prince and Caroline (Perkins) Osgood; iii. Sullivan Amory Sargent, born in Boston, January 9, 1861, attended private schools in Germany and Switzerland four years; member of Massachusetts Institute of Technology, class of 1880; studied architecture; served as draughtsman at Newport, Rhode Island, one and one-half years; in 1882 became bass of Arlington Street Church quartette, which position he still holds, a period of twenty-seven years; vocal teacher; teacher on piano and cello; now vocal teacher in New England Conservatory; member of Loyal Legion; married Grace Fessenden, daughter of Sewall H. and Louisa Bursley; children: Sullivan Amory Jr., born September 30, 1887; Lucius Manlius, November 10, 1893; Helen Bursley, August 11, 1902; Grace Fessenden, January 17, 1904; iv. Ellen B. Sargent. 4. George Washington, born 1832, married Caroline M. Bigelow, daughter of Judge Bigelow, 1870; children: i. Caroline M., born 1874, unmarried; ii. Constance, born 1876, married Philip Wadsworth. 5. Mary F., born 1833, died 1896; married Samuel Haskell, died 1891; children: i. Child, died aged eight years; ii. Jonathan Amory Haskell, married Margaret

Riker, resides in New York City; iii. Henry Garner Haskell, born 1870, resides in Wilmington. 6. Elizabeth, born 1835, unmarried. 7. Harriet, born 1837, married Thomas Garner; daughter Fannie married C. Oliver Iselin, of New Rochelle, New York; four children: Nora, Fannie, married Philip Livermore, Adrian and Oliver. 8. William Appleton, born March, 1839, resides in Chicago, auditor of expenditure for Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad for thirty years; married Rosalie G. Ernst. 9. Charles B., born July 30, 1841, mentioned below. 10. R. Gordon, born 1847, mentioned below. 11. Philip Dumeresq, born 1848, died 1849.

(VII) James Sullivan, son of Jonathan (2) Amory, was born in 1809, died in 1884. A portrait of Governor James Sullivan, ancestor and namesake of Mr. Amory, painted by Gilbert Stuart in 1807 is now in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society of which Governor Sullivan was one of the founders and first president. His house stood where state house now stands; Pemberton square was part of the garden when hill was cut down some thirty feet; house was razed after sale of hill for improvement for house lots. He married Mary Copley Greene, daughter of Gardiner and Elizabeth (Copley) Greene, the latter of whom was a daughter of a Royal Academician and a sister of John Singleton Copley (Lord Lyndhurst), three times Lord High Chancellor of England. Gardiner Greene was a wealthy Boston merchant. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Amory: 1. James Appleton, born 1839, died 1861. 2. Arthur, mentioned below. 3. Dr. Robert, mentioned below. 4. Frances M., 1843, died 1844. 5. Frederick, 1844. 6. Gertrude, 1846, died 1847. 7. Harold, 1847, died 1852. 8. Mary C., 1849, died 1852. 9. Mountfort, 1850, died 1852. 10. Augustine Heard, 1852, graduate of Harvard, 1877; Episcopal clergyman rector of a church in Lawrence, Massachusetts, and of a church in Lynn, Massachusetts; married Elizabeth T. Snelling, born 1855; children: James S., born 1890, and Harold, 1893. 11. Harcourt, 1855, graduate of Harvard, 1876; married, 1891, Gertrude L. Chase, born 1868; children: Gertrude L., and Harcourt, born 1894.

(VII) Thomas Coffin, son of Jonathan (2) Amory, was born in Boston in 1812. At the age of eight he entered a boarding school on the shores of Jamaica pond, and two years later went to Northampton to a similar school. Leaving Round Hill Seminary at the age of fourteen, he studied with tutors, entered a

advanced class at Harvard, and took his degree in 1830. His health being impaired he took a sea voyage and travelled abroad. Returning, he studied law with his uncle, General William Sullivan, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar. He practiced a short time, one of his cases being in collaboration with Rufus Choate against Richard D. Fletcher, and Horace Mann as opposing counsel. He soon gave up the law, however, and spent the winter of 1842 in Cuba, later travelling in Europe. On his return he took up the study of literature and history, especially that of Massachusetts, contributed to periodicals and newspapers, and wrote the biography of his grandfather, Governor James Sullivan, a two volume book published in 1858. He was elected an alderman of Boston in 1858, and to the legislature the following year. He was five years alderman and was chairman of the overseers of the poor. He was chairman of a committee sent to Halifax to invite the Prince of Wales to visit Boston. He was chairman of the committee which superintended the erection of the Boston City Hospital, and president of the first board of trustees of that institution. He delivered the address at its dedication in 1864. He was in great demand as an orator, and delivered many addresses. He was chairman of the committee on police, and in 1862, during the draft-riots, he interfered and was violently assaulted, barely escaping with his life. He was elected a member of the city council in 1864 and many times afterward, and served as chairman of the council. It was due largely to his efforts that the Charity building on Clarendon street was erected. He was four years on the school committee, and was a member of numerous charitable organizations. Before the war he was a Whig, afterwards a Democrat. In 1859 he was a representative to the general court, and in the following year was nominated for the state senate but withdrew in favor of a rival candidate. He came within one vote of being nominated for congress. In 1865 he was Democratic candidate for mayor of Boston. While chairman of the aldermanic committee on overseers of the poor he arranged a weekly meeting of the public and private almoners during the winter to consult and systematize their work. His report on the work and usefulness of these conferences resulted eventually in the adoption in Boston of one of the best organizations for the distribution of alms and the prevention of pauperism in the state if not in the country. Among the printed reports giv-

ing evidence of the careful study and public spirit of Mr. Amory are those on city hospitals, in which he was especially interested; on ferries, which led eventually to the purchase of the ferries by the municipality; on county relations, law department, ordinances and primary meetings; weights and measures; the Hancock House; town criers; street widening; printing; city charities; amendments to the city charter; state aid to volunteers; public instruction; the police force; methods of recruiting the army and supplying the state quota. He opposed the Metropolitan police bill, and is credited with defeating its passage. His report on state begging was a notable document. He was one of the first to advocate the erection of the Charity building, now located on Chardon street. His report on municipal questions in answer to various queries of the English government was published by the local government board (England) 1878. He wrote the annual report of the Boston school board for 1867. He was a member of the Charitable Historical and Scientific Society, and a founder of the Social Science Association. Among the lectures that he delivered from time to time were: "Old Homes," "Old Cambridge and New," "Our English Ancestors," "Homes of the Olden Times," "John Winthrop," "The Siege of Louisburg," "The Siege of Newport," "Seals of Massachusetts," "Street Nomenclature of Boston." He wrote biographies and other articles for various publications. He wrote the memoir of General Sullivan, of revolutionary fame, and a pamphlet in answer to untruthful aspersions on the character of General Sullivan. His letters from Europe in 1871 were published. He wrote a versified legend of William Blackstone, sole inhabitant of Boston for the Old South Fair; also other metrical productions. His most important book was perhaps, "Transfer of Ireland, or the Acquisition of Ireland by the English," published first in magazine form, then in two volumes, 1878, by Lippincott of Philadelphia. He is one of the one hundred members of the Massachusetts Historical Society to which he has contributed valuable papers. In religion he was an Episcopalian, member of Trinity Church. He never married.

(VIII) Charles W., son of William Amory, was born in Boston, October 16, 1842. He was educated in the public schools, in Professor Wayne Lovering's School and at Harvard College where he was graduated in the class of 1863 with the degree of A. B. He

enlisted in Company G, Second Massachusetts Cavalry, and was taken prisoner July 6, 1864. For three weeks he was confined with other Union prisoners in box-cars at Macon, Georgia, then in the common jail at Charleston, South Carolina. He was released on parole in October, was exchanged and returned to his regiment in January, 1865, in the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia. He took part in the great review in Washington at the close of the war. After the war he went abroad, traveling for recreation and health through Norway, Sweden, Germany, Russia, Italy, France and Spain. In the autumn of 1866 he came home and entered the firm of Wainwright & Amory, stock brokers. After seven years in this business, he retired on account of ill health and spent three years in Europe. In 1879, upon his return, he became treasurer of the Amory Cotton Mills, owned by his father. From 1898 to 1905 he was treasurer of the great Amoskeag Mills at Manchester, New Hampshire. Since then he has been president of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company. He married, 1867, Elizabeth Gardner, born 1843. Children: 1. William, born September, 1869, graduate of Harvard in 1891; resides in Boston; married Mary Stockton. 2. Clara, 1872, married T. Jefferson Coolidge Jr., born 1863. 3. George Gardner, 1874, graduate of Harvard in 1896; resides at Boston; associated in business with his father. 4. Dorothy, married Frederick Winthrop.

(VIII) Francis I., son of William Amory, was born in Boston, June 5, 1850. He attended the Epes S. Dixwell School and fitted there for Harvard College, where he was graduated in the class of 1871 with the degree of A. B. He studied law in the Harvard Law School, graduating in 1875 with degree of LL. B. He has not been in active practice but has spent most of his time in management of trust estates. He is an Episcopalian in religion and a Republican in politics. He is a member of Somerset, Country and Essex County clubs. He married, May 12, 1886, Grace J. Minot, born September, 1859, daughter of Charles H. and Maria J. (Grafton) Minot, of Boston. Children, born in Boston: 1. Mary J., June 27, 1887. 2. Charles M., December 6, 1890, prepared for college at Groton school, Groton; student of Harvard College, class of 1912. 3. Child, died young. 4. Francis I. Jr., May 16, 1859, student in the Noble Greenough School.

(VIII) Colonel Thomas Isaac Coffin, son of Jonathan (3) Amory, was born in Boston, November 27, 1828. His earlier years were

spent in boarding schools, one being at Newport, Rhode Island. In 1846 he was appointed to the West Point Military Academy, from which he was graduated with the class of 1851 as brevet second lieutenant. He served in the seventh cavalry, United States army, until 1860, when he was ordered to Boston on recruiting service. He was commissioned second lieutenant August 21, 1851; first lieutenant August 16, 1855; captain May 7, 1861; major Eighth Infantry, United States army, September 19, 1864. His service with the Seventh Cavalry was mostly in the west and southwest. He was stationed at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, at Fort Smith, Arkansas, and other points. At the breaking out of the rebellion he was for a time the only regular army officer in Boston, and proved extremely useful to Governor Andrew as to advice in the enlistment and equipment of state regiments for the war, and as acting commissary of muster, and it was he who mustered into the service of the United States the first of these regiments. On September 2, 1861, Governor Andrew commissioned him colonel of the Seventeenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers. He proved himself an able and efficient officer, and his service was conspicuously meritorious until his death at Newberne, North Carolina, in October, 1864, from an attack of yellow fever while in the line of his duty. He married, in 1853, Mary M. Nolan, who died a few days before her husband, and from the same disease. Children: 1. Thomas Montford, died in 1863 at Newberne, North Carolina. 2. Edward J., born 1856, resides in Wilmington, Delaware. 3. William N. 4. Mary, died in 1878, while a student at Pelham Priory. 5. Laura C., married Thomas C. Dugan, of New Orleans, Louisiana; resides in New York City.

(VIII) Major Charles Bean, son of Jonathan (3) Amory, was born in New York, July 30, 1841. He was educated in the public schools, grammar and high, at Jamaica Plain. He began business life in May, 1857, entering the counting-room of B. C. Clark & Company, Commercial Wharf, Boston, and remained there until the civil war period, when he entered the army, having previously served in 1860-61 as a private in the New England Guards. He was first lieutenant of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, from September 2, 1861, to July, 1862, and captain from the latter date to May, 1864; then became captain and assistant adjutant-general, United States Volunteers, staff of

General William F. Bartlett; and brevet major for gallantry in front of Petersburg, May 13, 1865. He served with his regiment in the following engagements: Burnside expedition to North Carolina, Roanoke Island, capture of Newberne, Tarboro, Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsborough, the siege of Morris Island and Fort Sumter, the charge on rifle-pits in front of Battery Wagner, Drewry's Bluff, and then on the staff of General W. F. Bartlett in front of Petersburg, and at the explosion of Petersburg mine. At the latter he was captured and taken to Danville, Virginia, thence to Richmond jail, Columbia, South Carolina, and thence to Charlotte, North Carolina, where he escaped with Lieutenant Hoppin, Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. They were out five weeks tramping over the Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains, striking the pickets of General Thomas's army at Greenville, East Tennessee. Then they received leave of absence for thirty days, at the end of which time Richmond had fallen and the war was practically over. Consequently Major Amory resigned. After the war he was for two years, 1865-66, confidential clerk to Burnham & Dexter, cotton buyers in New Orleans. The next two years, 1867-68, he was a member of the firm of Tabary & Amory, cotton brokers in New Orleans; from 1869 to 1878 a member of the firm of Jno. A. Burnham & Company, cotton buyers; from 1878 to 1885 of the firm of Appleton, Amory & Company, in the same business. Then, leaving New Orleans and coming north, he was in 1886 elected treasurer of the Hamilton Company of Lowell, with office in Boston, the position he now holds. Mr. Amory is a member of the Massachusetts Military Historical Society, of the Loyal Legion, and of the Somerset and Country clubs. His residence is in Milton, where he is warden of the Church of the Holy Spirit, Mattapan. He married (first) June 9, 1867, Emily A. Ferriday, of Concordia Parish, Louisiana, who was born in 1848, died July 31, 1879, daughter of William and ——— (Smith) Ferriday. He married (second) April 30, 1881, Lilly Clapp, born in 1856, daughter of Emory and Pamela (Starr) Clapp, of New Orleans, Louisiana. Children by second marriage: 1. Charles B., born 1882, educated at Pennsylvania Military College, graduating in 1904; same year commissioned second lieutenant and assigned to First Infantry, United States army; in 1908 transferred to Ninth Cavalry; now (1909) serving his third year in the Philippines, located on Island of Luzon. 2. Leita Mont-

gomery, born 1883, married Charles E. Perkins, son of Charles E. and Edith (Forbes) Perkins, of Boston; resides in Burlington, Iowa. 3. John Austin, born 1885, in New Orleans, Louisiana, graduate of Milton Academy and of Harvard College, class of 1908; now assistant secretary of State Street Trust Company. 4. Roger, born in Boston, 1887, attended private schools in Milton and Milton Academy; student at Harvard College, class of 1910; enlisted in December, 1907, for three years as private in Troop B, First Battalion, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

(VIII) Lieutenant Robert Gordon, son of Jonathan (3) Amory, was born in Roxbury, April 12, 1847. He attended a private school at Jamaica Plain, and a boarding school at Newton Center. He enlisted as a musician in the Second Massachusetts Artillery, April 15, 1863, and was stationed at Newberne, North Carolina; was transferred to Company D, Second Artillery, and made sergeant; was commissioned second lieutenant, August, 1864, and remained in service until September 3, 1865, when he was honorably mustered out. His service was mostly in fortifications outside of Newberne, and at Forts Macon, Fisher and Johnson. After leaving the military service he returned to Boston, and was associated with his father as clerk. He was afterwards appointed to a clerkship in the clearance department of the Boston custom house, and was afterward clerk to the cashier of the custom house until 1876, when he resigned. He then went to New York, where he remained until 1887, at that time leaving the agency of the Boston Belting Company. He was associated with Nathan Matthews in the management of his mother's large estate for a number of years. Since 1899 he has been in the cotton business with Francis C. Stanwood, at 4 Post Office Square, Boston. He is a companion of the Massachusetts Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and a comrade of Charles Ward Post, No. 62, Grand Army of the Republic, Newton. In religion he is an Episcopalian, and in politics a Republican. He married Annie Jameson, daughter of Thorndike and Lucinda L. (Otis) Jameson, of Boston. They have no children.

(VIII) Arthur, son of James Sullivan Amory, was born in Boston, February 6, 1841. He fitted for college in Mr. Dixwell's School and graduated from Harvard in the class of 1862, a classmate of General William F. Bartlett. He received the degree of A. M. He began his business career with the firm of

Slade & Colby, wholesale dry goods commission merchants, New York City, representatives of Upham, Tucker & Company, selling agents for the Lancaster Mills, the Nashua Mills, Jackson Mills and other large manufacturers of cotton goods, etc. After three years he was admitted to the firm of Upham, Tucker & Company. He was connected with the New York house of this firm until 1877 when he returned to Boston. The firm name became Dana, Tucker & Company, then Amory, Browne & Company, with Mr. Amory at the head of the business, and so continues. He is a director of the Old Boston National Bank, not the largest bank of Boston but without doubt the highest in standing and financial reputation. He is president of the Indian Head Mills of Alabama and of the Nashua Manufacturing Company of Nashua, New Hampshire, and a director of the Atlantic Mills of Lawrence, Massachusetts. He is an Episcopalian in religion, and a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Somerset Club, Harvard Club of New York, one of the five founders of the Eastern Yacht Club and Wednesday Evening Club. He married, June 6, 1866, Elizabeth W. Ingersoll, born in Philadelphia, in which city she inherited the family plantation, daughter of Charles and Susan (Brown) Ingersoll, the former of whom was a very distinguished barrister and a very prominent citizen of Philadelphia. Children: 1. Arthur, born 1767, died 1898; graduate of Harvard, 1892; married Mabel Sard. 2. Ingersoll, born 1869, graduate of Harvard, 1892. 3. Susan, born 1871, married Edwin B. Bartlett; child, Betty Bartlett. 4. Ethel, born 1873. 5. Sullivan, born 1878, died 1881.

(VIII) Dr. Robert, son of James Sullivan Amory, was born in Boston, May 3, 1842. He attended the Epes Sargent Dixwell School where he fitted for college, entered Harvard and graduate in the class of 1863 with the degree of A. B. and from the Medical School in 1866 with the degree of M. D. In the spring of 1866 he was an interne at the Massachusetts General Hospital and subsequently studied in Professor Tardieu's laboratory at Paris and at Dublin Rotunda Lying-in-Hospital. In 1867 he began to practice at Longwood, part of Brookline, Massachusetts, where he has since resided. He was devoted to his profession and became eminently successful as a practitioner. At the same time, under circumstances particularly favorable, he prosecuted medical research. He published a treatise in 1870 entitled "Action of Nitrous Oxide"

and in 1872 "Bromides of Potassium and Ammonium." In 1872 he wrote an article for the *New York Medical Journal* entitled "Chloral Hydrates—Experiments disproving Evolution of Chloroform in the Organism." Later, he had a paper in the *London Practitioner* on the "Pathological Action of Prussic Acid." He wrote the chapter on "Poisons" in the third edition of Wharton & Stille's *Medical Jurisprudence* published in 1873 by Kay & Brother. In a second edition of this work he and Professor E. S. Wood of the Harvard Medical School expanded the chapter into the second volume of the work. He translated "Lectures on Physiology" by Professor Küss of Strasburg University Medical School, published in Boston in 1875, and during the same year he contributed to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences papers on "Photographs of the Spectrum and Other Subjects." As reporter on *Medical and Surgical Journal of Boston* on the progress of therapeutics, he wrote various papers as to the action of drugs. In 1869 he was appointed annual lecturer on the physiological action of drugs for that year in Harvard Medical School and later was appointed professor of physiology in the Bowdoin College Medical School. He resigned in 1874. He was councillor and vice-president of the Norfolk County District Medical Society and afterward president; councillor of the Massachusetts Medical Society and trial commissioner. In May, 1880, he was delegate from the Massachusetts Medical Society to the sixth decennial convention of state medical societies, colleges of physicians and surgeons and of pharmacy, held in Washington, to revise and publish an official guide for physicians and apothecaries of the United States; was permanent president of the convention and member of the general committee on revision and publication. The result of the work—*The United States Pharmacopeia*—was published by William Wood & Company, New York, in 1882. He was an early member of the Boston Society of Medical Observation, treasurer and president of the Boston Society of Medical Research, and corresponding member of the New York Therapeutical Society. In 1879 with Dr. Sabine he examined the causes of an epidemic of typhoid fever in Brookline, and their report, published in a supplemental volume of the Massachusetts State Board of Health, was highly commended for its thoroughness and hygienic value. In 1876 he was appointed medical director of the Second Brigade, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, with the rank of

lieutenant-colonel. When the antiquated and objectionable office of coroner was abolished in Massachusetts, Dr. Amory was appointed by the governor medical examiner of the eighth district of Norfolk county and with Dr. Alfred Hosmer, another medical examiner, he organized the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society, of which he was recording secretary two years and afterward president. The membership of this society consists of all the medical examiners of the state, the attorney general and district attorneys, and various legal and medical men interested in the subject. In 1881 he built a summer home at Mount Desert, Maine, and practised there during the summer months, resigning his office as medical examiner, his commission in the militia and as president of the Medico-Legal Society. His closing address to that society was printed in the *Medical and Surgical Journal* in December, 1881. He has been active in public affairs in Brookline, serving nine years as member and four as secretary of the school committee, and six years as trustee of the public library. Since 1871 he has been a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and since 1864 of the National Historical Society of Boston. He has been president and manager of the Brookline Gaslight Company and is a member of the St. Botolph, Algonquin, Somerset and University clubs of Boston and the University Club of New York.

He married (first) in May, 1864, Marianne Appleton Lawrence, born 1843, died in 1882. He married (second) September, 1884, Katherine Leighton Crehore, born 1864. Child of first wife: 1. Alice, married, 1892, Augustus Thorndike. Children of second wife: 2. Robert Jr., born 1885. 3. Mary Copley, 1888. 4. Katherine L., 1891. 5. Margery Sullivan, 1897.

ROBINSON The Rev. John Robinson, the father of the Puritans in England in 1620, pastor of the Pilgrims in Holland before they sailed in the "Mayflower" and landed at Plymouth, New England, is the progenitor of a branch of the Robinsons of New England who proudly claim a heritage of brain and power seldom vouchsafed to a family able to maintain through successive generations so rich an heritage. To Samuel Robinson, the founder of Bennington, Vermont, and his descendants, this honor belongs. In a single century his descendants claim to have had two representatives in the chair of governor; two in the United States

senate; six on the bench of a court of justice, including the highest degree; acknowledged leaders of Democratic party in three generations; United States marshals, generals, colonels, state attorneys, town clerks and lesser officials without number. Dartmouth College in 1790 had an honorary class and conferred degrees on Josiah Bartlett, Samuel Bass, Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Hutchinson, Peter Olcott, Jonathan and Moses Robinson, of Vermont. They were allied with the ancestry of Governor Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut, and other notable New England families.

(I) William Robinson, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Robinson family, was born about 1640. The first record obtainable shows that he was living in Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1670. He then had a farm of two hundred acres on the narrow neck of land claimed by both Concord and Watertown. He was a signer of the original petition for the separation of Newtowne and Cambridge in 1678. He married in Cambridge as early as 1667, Elizabeth Cutter, born in Cambridge, July 15, 1645, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Williams) Cutter. Elizabeth Williams is said to have come with her father, Robert Williams, in the ship "John and Dorothy" to Massachusetts, April 8, 1637. Robert Williams was born in 1608, in Norwich, Norfolk county, England, and was a cordwainer. His wife Elizabeth was born in 1626, in England, and was admitted to the church at Roxbury in 1644. She died in Cambridge, March 5, 1662. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born at Cambridge, 1669, married, December 20, 1693, Daniel McGregor, of Washington. 2. Hannah (Ann), Concord, July 13, 1671, died at Cambridge, October 5, 1672. 3. William, July 10, 1673, married Elizabeth Upham; died at Newton, 1754. 4. Mercy, August 7, 1676. 5. David, May 23, 1678, died at the age of ninety-five, and was "lame and helpless" in old age. 6. Samuel (twin), April 20, 1680, resided at Grafton and Hardwick, Massachusetts, and was a prominent man. 7. Jonathan (twin), April 20, 1680, mentioned below.

(II) Samuel, twin of Jonathan, son of William and Elizabeth (Cutter) Robinson, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay Colony, April 20, 1680. Jonathan removed to Cambridge farms in 1706 and it is probable that about 1735, on the organization of the town of Grafton, William, the father, with his son Samuel and other members of the family removed to the new town, the place they settled being set off as Hardwick in 1739. He



married Sarah Manning. He was a soldier in the French and Indian wars and a founder of Bennington, Vermont, with his sons, and he died there in 1767.

(III) Samuel (2), the eldest son of Samuel (1) and Sarah (Manning) Robinson, was born in Cambridge, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, April 1, 1707, and was brought up in that place and removed to Hardwick in 1735 and thence to the disputed territory known as New Hampshire Grants (Vermont) in 1761, locating at Bennington. While in Massachusetts he had been a captain in the Massachusetts troop through the several campaigns in the vicinity of Lakes George and Champlain, in the French and Indian wars, and went from Hardwick to the New Hampshire Grants in 1761 and was made the first justice of the peace in Bennington, being commissioned by Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire. This appointment brought him prominently before the people in the struggles between New Hampshire and New York authorities, and as an appointee of Wentworth he took sides in the case of two claimants in Pownal and was supported by Samuel Ashby, a New Hampshire deputy sheriff, and both men were arrested by the authorities of the state of New York and carried to Albany where they were placed in jail, and Robinson and Ashley were indicted for resisting the New York officers, but never brought to trial as after an acrimonious correspondence between the governors of New York and New Hampshire the affair ended in a compromise. On his return to the grants, Captain Robinson was deputed by the settlers in 1765 to go to Albany and try to save the lands on which they had settled, built homes; and were occupying from speculators, who were obtaining grants of the very same land from the land of Lieutenant-Governor Colden, but his efforts were unavailing. He was sent in 1766 as an agent for the settlers to England to present their claims to the British ministry, and his purpose was receiving favorable consideration and was likely to succeed when he was stopped from further action by the dread disease, small-pox, from which he died in London, England, October 27, 1767. His eldest son, Colonel Samuel Robinson, was elected one of the town committee of Bennington to succeed his father. Captain Robinson married, while a resident of Hardwick, Massachusetts, Mercy Leonard, daughter of Moses Leonard, and their children were all born in that town. These children were: 1. Samuel (q. v.). 2. Moses,

born March 20, 1741, attended Dartmouth College, removed to Bennington, Vermont, in 1761; was the first clerk of Bennington in 1762 and served for nineteen years. As colonel of the militia, he was in command of his regiment on Mount Independence, when Ticonderoga was evacuated by St. Clair, July 5, 1777, and after that disastrous event he was a member of the committee of safety, in continuous session for several months. He was a member of the governor's council, 1777-85, and during the infant troubles of the new state he had the confidence of the leaders and the fathers of the movement, although his official position prevented his taking an active part. He was the first chief justice of the new state and held the office until 1789, when he was elected governor of Vermont, but before it was admitted as a state and by the legislature after Crittenden had received 1263 votes from the freemen, Robinson 746, and Samuel Safford 378. He was an agent from the state of the continental congress in 1782 and one of the commissioners to finally adjust the controversy with New York. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Yale and Dartmouth in 1790. In 1791 he was chosen a United States senator in congress when he approved the ratification of the Jay treaty and not being in accord with the majority of his party in the state he resigned his seat in the United States senate in October, 1796, served for one term in the state legislature as a representative from Bennington, where he died May 26, 1813. He married (first) Mary, daughter of Stephen Fay, July 25, 1762, who died in 1801, and by her had six sons of whom Moses, the eldest was a representative in the state council and a member of the general assembly of Vermont, and Aaron, the second child, was town clerk for seven years, justice of the peace for twenty-three years, representative in state legislature, 1816-17, judge of probate, 1835-36; and Samuel, the third child, was clerk of the supreme court for the county, 1794-1815, and Nathan, another son, was a representative in the state legislature, a lawyer, and died at the age of forty, a member of the assembly. Moses married (second) Susannah, widow of Major Artemus Howe, and daughter of General Jonathan Warner, of Hardwick, Massachusetts. 3. Nathan, born about 1752, had son, John Saniford Robinson, who was born in Bennington, November 10, 1804. He was graduated at Williams College, A. B., 1824, was a state legislator in both houses and thrice the Democratic candidate for governor







*Mr. F. Robinson*





*Alfred*

of Vermont, and was once elected. He was a delegate to the Democratic National convention at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1860, where he died April 25, 1860. He married but had no children. 4. David, born November 22, 1754, was a major-general in the state militia; United States marshal, 1810-18; private at the battle of Bennington and resigned as major-general in 1817. He was sheriff of Bennington county, 1789-1811; married Sarah, daughter of Stephen Fay, who bore him three sons; Stephen, a member of the state assembly, served several years; judge of the county court and member of the council of censors in 1834. He died at the age of seventy-one years in 1852. General David Robinson died in Bennington, Vermont, December 12, 1842, at the age of eighty-nine years. 5. Hon. Jonathan, born August 24, 1756, was brought by his father to Bennington in 1761, where he was admitted to the bar in 1796, and received the honorary degree of A. M. and A. B. from Dartmouth in 1790. He served as town clerk of Bennington for six years; as member of the general assembly thirteen times before 1802; chief justice in the supreme court of the state, 1801-07; United States senator, 1809-15; judge of probate for Bennington county, 1815-19; member of the general assembly, 1818, and he died in Bennington, November 3, 1819. He married Mary, daughter of Job Fassett, and one of his sons, Jonathan E., was a lawyer; town clerk for nine years; was elected judge of the county court, 1828; and died in 1831. Another son, Henry, married Harriet Haynes, was paymaster in the United States army; clerk in the pension office; brigadier-general of militia; for ten years clerk of the county and supreme courts. His son, Charles Seymour, (1829-1889) was a noted Presbyterian clergyman and author. Jonathan E. died in Bennington, Vermont, in 1856, and Jonathan, the father, died in Bennington, Vermont, November 3, 1819.

(IV) Samuel (2), eldest son of Samuel (1) and Mercy (Leonard) Robinson, was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts, August 15, 1738. He was brought up in Bennington, Vermont, and after his father died in London, England, in 1768, he was chosen by the people of the town to succeed him as committeeman in the controversy over the New Hampshire grants. He was a captain early in the war of the Revolution and was in command of a Bennington company in the battle of Bennington and during the war rose to the rank of colonel. He was the "overseer of the Tory prisoners"

1777-78, represented the town in the general assembly of Vermont, 1779-80, and was a member of the board of war. He was the first justice of the peace of the town of Bennington, appointed under the authority of the new state of Vermont in 1778, and a justice of the special court for the south shire of the county and as such presided at the trial of Redding. "He was a generous and large minded man, upright and enterprising, and kindly in manner and of decided natural ability and ready courage," says a biographer who was fully competent to estimate his character. He married Mary Leonard and had a son Marcus (q. v.).

(V) Marcus, son of Captain Samuel (2) and Mary (Leonard) Robinson, was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts, October 3, 1799. He married, about 1833, Deborah Brown, of Hardwick, Massachusetts, and lived in that town where seven children were born to them as follows: William, Marcus Franklin (q. v.), Melissa, Caroline, Susan, Louisa, and one daughter whose name is unknown.

(VI) Marcus Franklin, second son of Marcus and Deborah (Brown) Robinson, was born Hardwick, Massachusetts, July 2, 1834. He was educated in his native town and in Pelham, to which place his parents removed during his early life. From this town, as a young man, he went to Amherst where he learned the jewelry trade and later started a retail jewelry store at Chicopee, which he conducted until ill health caused him to return to his old home in Pelham and recuperate. He again started in business, opening his store on the site of the present Five Cent Savings Bank. He moved his business several times until April, 1907, when it was installed in its present location, 360 Main street, Springfield. Mr. Robinson conducted business alone until 1899, when he took into partnership his son, W. A. H. Robinson, and since then the firm has been known as Robinson & Son. For some years prior to his decease Mr. Robinson's health had been so poor that he could not take any active part in the concern, which has been practically in the hands of his son. In early life he married Mary A. Tucker, daughter of Edwin Post and Mary Rice (Dwight) Tucker, of Belchertown. Edwin P. Tucker was born in Enfield, Massachusetts; he was a manufacturer of straw bonnets and palm leaf hats in Belchertown, Massachusetts, and afterwards was a hotel keeper in New York, Philadelphia, Springfield and Palmer, Massachusetts, at the latter place conducting the Nassawanna Hotel, where he died January 21, 1857, and his widow

died January 8, 1887. Children of Marcus Franklin and Mary A. (Tucker) Robinson were born in Springfield, Massachusetts, as follows: 1. Grace Edna, April 5, 1867. 2. William Arthur Hawes, December 9, 1869, succeeded to his father's business as jeweler in Springfield, 1908; married, June 23, 1897, Grace, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Reilley) Denver, born September 4, 1871; one child, William Franklin, born July 5, 1898. In the death of Marcus Franklin Robinson, which occurred November 14, 1907, of heart failure, at his home, 46 Byers street, Springfield, the jewelry trade of Springfield lost one of its oldest, most prominent and most respected members, he having conducted a store there for nearly forty years. His death was not unexpected, as he had been ill for five or six weeks, and in fact had been in poor health for many years. His widow, a son and daughter survive him.

The surname Bradford is derived from the name of a place, Broadford or Bradenford. There are two very ancient towns of this name, one in Wiltshire, England, near Bath, and one in Yorkshire, near Leeds. Near the latter was the home of the ancestors of the American family. The family dates back in England doubtless to the beginning of surnames in the eleventh or twelfth centuries. One of the first martyrs burned at the stake during the reign of Bloody Mary was John Bradford, Prebend of St. Paul and a celebrated preacher. He was born in Manchester, Lancashire, 1510, and was executed July 1, 1555. He was a friend of Rogers, Hooper, Saunders, Latimer, Cranmer and Ridley, who also died at the stake about the same time. The Bradford coat-of-arms is: Argent on a fesse sable three stags' heads erased or. Right Reverend Father in God, Samuel Bradford, Lord Bishop of Rochester and Dean of Westminster, bore these arms as well as those of his Episcopal See. The ancestry of Governor William Bradford has not been traced beyond his grandfather, mentioned below, though it is known that the family is ancient.

(I) William Bradford, grandfather of Governor William Bradford, lived at Austerfield (Osterfeldt), county Nottingham, England, and in 1575 he and John Hanson were the only subsidiaries located there. Bradford was taxed twenty shillings on land; Hanson the same amount on goods. His grandson William (governor) lived with him after the death of Will-

iam, his son. The date of his burial at Austerfield was January 10, 1595-96. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, had a daughter Margaret, baptized March 9, 1578, at Austerfield. 3. Robert, baptized at Austerfield, June 25, 1561, married, January 31, 1585, Alice Waingate; with him Governor Bradford lived after his grandfather died; in 1598 Robert was the only subsidiary at Austerfield; his will was dated April 15, 1609, and he was buried April 23 following; children: Robert, Mary, Elizabeth and Margaret. 4. Elizabeth, baptized July 16, 1570, married, January 20, 1595, ———.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Bradford, was born at Austerfield, probably about 1560, and died when yet a young man, July 15, 1591. He married Alice Hanson. Children, born at Austerfield: 1. Margaret, baptized March 8, 1585, died young. 2. Alice, baptized October 30, 1587. 3. Governor William, baptized March 19, 1590, mentioned below.

(III) Governor William (3), son of William (2) Bradford, was born in England and baptized at Austerfield (Osterfeldt), March 19, 1590. After his father's death he lived at first with his grandfather; but on his death in 1596, William went to live with his uncle, Robert Bradford, who lived in Scrooby, five miles from Osterfeldt, near the estate of the Brewsters, in county Nottingham. He joined the church where Rev. Richard Clifton and Rev. John Robinson preached, and soon became one of the leading "separatists." His early educational advantages were limited, but by diligent study he became very proficient in Dutch, Latin, French and Greek, and also devoted himself to the study of Hebrew that he might read the Bible in its original form. He went with the company which migrated to Holland, and was a most influential power among them. On his coming of age he received considerable property from his father's estate, but did not succeed him in his commercial undertakings. He learned the art of "fustian or frieze weaving." On November 15, 1613, he was affianced to Dorothea May, from Wisbeach, Cambridge, England. The banns were published in Leyden, and they were married in Amsterdam, Holland, December 9, 1613. His age is given as twenty-three, hers as sixteen. They embarked for England, July 22, 1620, and after many trials sailed from Plymouth, England, September 6, 1620, on the ship "Mayflower," reaching Cape Cod harbor the November following. While they

were at anchor, and he was absent from the vessel, Dorothea fell overboard and was drowned, December 9, 1620. Soon after the death of Governor Carver, William Bradford was elected governor of the colony, which he held by annual election until his death, with the exception of the years 1633-34-36-38-44. He took a prominent part in all the councils, which were held at his house, and in all civic, political and military affairs. From his house at the foot of Burial Hill each Sunday morning the company of people who assembled there marched up to the fort at its top, where religious services were held. The history of the times which he left gives a correct and valuable picture of the events of that time. He married (second) Mrs. Alice (Carpenter) Southworth, widow of Edward Southworth, and daughter of Alexander Carpenter, of Wrentham, England. She died March 26, 1670, and he died May 9, 1657. Child of first wife: 1. John, of Duxbury, 1645, married Martha Bourne; died in Norwich, Connecticut, 1678, s. p. Children of second wife: 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Mercy, married Benjamin or Joseph Vermages. 4. Joseph, born 1630, married, May 25, 1664, Jael Hobart; died July 10, 1715.

(IV) Major William (4), son of Governor William (3) Bradford, was born June 16, 1624, in Plymouth, Massachusetts, died February 20, 1703. He removed to Kingston, Massachusetts. He was assistant deputy governor and was one of Governor Andros's council in 1687. He was the chief military officer of Plymouth colony. His will is dated January 29, 1703. He married (first) Alice Richards, who died at Plymouth, December 12, 1671, daughter of Thomas and Wealtan Richards, of Weymouth, Massachusetts. He married (second) the Widow Wiswell; (third) Mrs. Mary Holmes, who died June 6, 1714-15, widow of Rev. John Holmes, of Duxbury, and daughter of John Atwood, of Plymouth. Children: 1. John, born February 20, 1653, mentioned below. 2. William, March 11, 1655, died 1687; married Rebecca Bartlett. 3. Thomas, of Norwich. 4. Samuel, 1668, died April 11, 1714; married Hannah Rogers. 5. Alice, married Major James Fitch. 6. Hannah, married, November 28, 1683, Joshua Ripley. 7. Mercy, married ——— Steel. 8. Melatiah, married John Steel. 9. Mary. 10. Sarah, married Kenelm Baker. Child of second wife: 11. Joseph, of Norwich. By third wife: 12. Israel, married Sarah Bartlett. 13. David,

married, 1714, Elizabeth Pinney; died 1730. 14. Ephraim. 15. Hezekiah.

(V) Major John, son of Major William (4) Bradford, was born February 20, 1653, died December 8, 1736. He resided in Kingston a few rods from the landing. He was the first deputy to the general court of Massachusetts from Plymouth, going in 1689 and 1691. He married Mercy Warren, who died March, 1747, aged ninety-four, daughter of Joseph and Priscilla (Faunce) Warren, and granddaughter of Richard Warren who came in the "Mayflower." They lived together sixty-two years. Children: 1. John, born December 25, 1675, married Rebecca Bartlett. 2. Alice, January 28, 1677, married, August 26, 1708, Edward Mitchell; (second) Joshua Hersey, of Hingham. 3. Abigail, December 10, 1779, married Gideon Sampson. 4. Mercy, December 20, 1681, married (first) Jonathan Freeman, of Hardwick; (second) Lieutenant Isaac Cushman Jr. 5. Lieutenant Samuel, December 23, 1683, mentioned below. 6. Priscilla, March 10, 1686, married Seth Chipman. 7. William, April 15, 1688, married Hannah Foster.

(VI) Samuel, son of Major John Bradford, was born December 23, 1683, died March 26, 1740. He lived in Plymouth and married, October 21, 1714, Sarah Gray, daughter of Edward Gray, and granddaughter of Edward Gray, of Plymouth. She married (second) William Hunt, of Martha's Vineyard, and died there in October, 1770. Children: 1. John, born April 8, 1717, married Elizabeth Holmes. 2. Gideon, October 27, 1718, mentioned below. 3. William, December 16, 1720, died February 15, 1725. 4. Mary, October 16, 1722, married Abiel Cook. 5. Sarah, April 4, 1725, married November 15, 1742, Ephraim Paddock. 6. Dr. William, November 4, 1728, married Mary LeBaron. 7. Mercy, April 12, 1731, died June 3, 1731. 8. Abigail, June 12, 1732, died young. 9. Phebe, March 30, 1735, married Shubael Norton, of Martha's Vineyard. 10. Samuel, April 13, 1740, married Lydia Pease.

(VII) Gideon, son of Samuel Bradford, was born October 27, 1718, died in 1793. He lived in Plympton and married, in 1741, Jane Paddock, daughter of Ichabod and Joanna (Faunce) Paddock. Children: 1. Levi, born 1743, married Elizabeth Lewis. 2. Joseph, 1745, married Susanna Weeks. 3. Sarah, 1748, married Freeman Ellis. 4. Samuel, 1750, married (first) Susannah Vaughan; (second)

Sarah Fuller. 5. Gideon, 1752, mentioned below. 6. Calvin, 1754, married Lucy Pratt. 7. Jenny, 1756, married Noah Bisbee.

(VIII) Gideon (2), son of Gideon (1) Bradford, was born in 1752, died in April, 1805. He served in the revolution in Captain Thomas Loring's company and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Joseph Stetson's company, Colonel Dyke's regiment, at Dorchester Heights; and was a drummer in Captain James Harlow's company under Lieutenant Elijah Bisbee Jr., Colonel Thomas Lathrop, and General Joseph Cushing, and marched to Bristol, Rhode Island, in 1777. He married Abigail Sampson, daughter of Zabdiel and Abiah (Whitmarsh) Sampson. Children: 1. Zabdiel, born January, 1779, mentioned below. 2. Gideon. 3. Abram. 4. Abigail. 5. Isaac. 6. Elizabeth. 7. Cynthia. 8. Sampson. 9. William.

(IX) Zabdiel, son of Gideon (2) Bradford, was born in January, 1779, died in May, 1843. He married Mary Standish (see Standish VI). Children: 1. Mary, married Thomas Fish, of Pembroke. 2. Zabdiel, married Ann Harris, of Yarmouth, Maine. 3. Shadrach Standish, May 24, 1812, mentioned below. 4. Martha, married Rev. Francis Smith, of South Reading.

(X) Shadrach Standish, son of Zabdiel Bradford, was born May 24, 1812, died August 24, 1875. He married, November 2, 1841, Dorcas Brown Lockwood, born February 10, 1821, died July 13, 1872 (see Lockwood family). Children: 1. Edward Standish, born December 1, 1842, mentioned below. 2. Alice Lockwood, June 4, 1844, died September 8, 1881. 3. Mary Standish, December 18, 1853. 4. Moses Brown Lockwood, February 13, 1856.

(XI) Edward Standish, son of Shadrach Standish Bradford, was born in North Providence, Rhode Island, December 1, 1842. He prepared for college at the University grammar school, Providence, but ill health prevented him from entering Brown University. A year and a half was spent in foreign travel but his physical condition was still so unsatisfactory that he was reluctantly forced to give up his ambition for a college education. He entered the office of Bradford & Taft, manufacturers of woolen goods, Providence, of which his father was the senior member, the junior member being Royal Chapin Taft, afterward governor of Rhode Island. In 1870 he accepted the position of manager of Samuel Slater & Sons large interests in Webster, employing from two to three thousand operatives, and

his good business training had equipped him well for this position. In 1878 he was appointed treasurer of the Hampden Cotton mills at Holyoke, and he took up his residence in Springfield, where he has made his home since. In 1885 he retired from active business, though he still retains the office of director of the Chapin National Bank, which he has held for many years. His public career has been long and useful. He was chairman of the board of selectmen and overseers of the poor in Webster, and after he went to Springfield he continued to take an active interest in politics. He was a member of the common council in 1886-87-88. During this time his ability was recognized, and he was elected to the office of mayor, which he held in 1889-90-91. He was a member of the house of representatives in 1894 and served on the committee on cities and on election laws. He was a member of the state senate in 1895-96-97, and was chairman of the committee on cities, ways and means, bills in third reading, expenditures, treasury, towns, woman's suffrage, and rules. In 1899 he was appointed by Governor Wolcott to the state board of insanity. He served as state treasurer and receiver general in 1900-01-02-03-04 (constitutional limit) and rendered very efficient service during those years. He was chairman of the Republican city committee in 1896 and was on the board of park commissioners for many years. Mr. Bradford is ex-president of the Winthrop Club of Springfield; of the Union Relief Association and of the Nayasset Club, of which he was the first president. He is ex-manager and director of the Hampden Musical Association, director of the Connecticut Valley Historical Association, and was chairman of the finance committee of the First Baptist Society. He married, April 28, 1868, Mary Slater, born February 17, 1846, daughter of Horatio Nelson and Sarah (Tiffany) Slater, of Providence, and granddaughter of Samuel Slater, the pioneer cotton manufacturer of America. Children: 1. Horatio Nelson, born February 8, 1869, married Rose Baker, daughter of Henry Kingsley Baker, of Springfield; is at the head of the Boston house of Samuel Slater & Sons, manufacturers, of Webster; child, Horatio Nelson Slater, born September 19, 1901. 2. Edward Standish, February 10, 1870, treasurer and manager of the Springfield Machine Screw Company; married, May 16, 1891, Sydney Howe, daughter of James Henry and Elizabeth (Slater) Howe, of Webster; children: 1. Elizabeth Howe, born May 3, 1892;



ii. Mary Slater, January 29, 1894; iii. Edward Standish, December 27, 1895; iv. James Henry Howe, August 9, 1897; v. William, March 30, 1899. 3. Sarah Tiffany, December 1, 1872, died young. 4. Dorcas Lockwood, May 19, 1874.

(The Lockwood Line).

The surname Lockwood is of very ancient origin and is mentioned in the Domesday Book. It is a place name, and the family has several branches in England in Staffordshire, Yorkshire, county Essex and Northampton. The coat-of-arms borne by Rev. Richard Lockwood, rector of Dingley, Northampton, was: Argent, a fesse between three martlets sable.

(I) Robert Lockwood, immigrant ancestor, came to New England about 1630 and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman, March 9, 1636-37, and was the executor of the estate of one Edmund Lockwood, supposed to be his brother. He removed to Fairfield, Connecticut, where he was recorded as a settler as early as 1641, and died in 1658. He was admitted a freeman of that state, May 20, 1652. He was appointed sergeant at Fairfield in May, 1657. He is said to have lived for a time in Norwalk, Connecticut. He married Susannah ———, who married (second) Jeffrey Ferris, and died at Greenwich, December 23, 1660. Children: 1. Jonathan, born September 10, 1634. 2. Deborah, October 12, 1636. 3. Joseph, August 6, 1638. 4. Daniel, March 21, 1640. 5. Ephraim, December 1, 1641. 6. Gershom, September 6, 1643, mentioned below. 7. John. 8. Abigail, married John Barlow, of Fairfield. 9. Sarah. 10. Mary, married Jonathan Heusted.

(II) Lieutenant Gershom, son of Sergeant Robert Lockwood, was born September 6, 1643, at Watertown, died March 12, 1718-19, in Greenwich, Connecticut. He removed to Greenwich with his father at the age of nine. He became one of the twenty-seven proprietors of Greenwich. He was a carpenter by trade, and held many positions of trust in the town. His will was dated November 22, 1692. The plain blue slate stone which marks his grave is well preserved. He married Lady Ann Millington, from England, daughter of Lord Millington. She came to New England in search of her lover, a British army officer. Failing to find him, she taught school, and afterwards married Gershom Lockwood. In 1660 her parents sent her a large oak chest, ingeniously carved and strongly built. Tradition says it contained a half bushel of Guineas, many fine silk dresses etc. The chest was at last accounts

owned by Samuel Ferris, of Greenwich, who married Ann Lockwood, Ann (Millington) Lockwood's grandmother. He married (second) Elizabeth Townsend, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Montgomery) Townsend, and widow of Gideon Wright. Children, all by first wife: 1. Gershom. 2. William, died young. 3. Joseph. 4. Elizabeth, married John Bates. 4. Hannah, born 1667, married (first) John Burwell; (second) Thomas Hanford. 5. Sarah (twin), born 1669, received by will from her father "a certain negro girl being now in my possession." 6. Abraham (twin), born 1669, mentioned below.

(III) Abraham, son of Lieutenant Gershom Lockwood, was born in 1669, died in June, 1747. He removed to Old Warwick, Rhode Island, and lived there the remainder of his life. He married Sarah Wescott, born 1673, daughter of Amos and Deborah (Stafford) Wescott. Children: 1. Deborah, married, November 29, 1725, Nathaniel Cole. 2. Amos, mentioned below. 3. Adam, married, December 24, 1734, Sarah Straight. 4. Sarah, married, June 16, 1728, Abel Potter. 5. Abraham, married Mary ———.

(IV) Captain Amos, son of Abraham Lockwood, was born about 1695 in Warwick, Rhode Island, died March 11, 1772. He was admitted a freeman, April 30, 1723, and went as deputy to the general court, May 1, 1749. He married, December 23, 1725, Sarah Utter, born August 1, 1707, died January 4, 1780, daughter of William and Anne (Stone) Utter, of Warwick. Children: 1. Amos, born April 25, 1727, married Mary Knight. 2. Sarah, January 26, 1728-29, married Siom Arnold. 3. Ann, December 28, 1730, married Joseph Arnold. 4. Benoni, November 26, 1733, mentioned below. 5. Alice, October 10, 1735, married John Healy. 6. Marcy, November 26, 1737, married Stephen Greene. 7. Waite, September 2, 1742, married William Greene. 8. Phebe, June 20, 1744. 9. Barbara, April 24, 1747. 10. Abraham, December 26, 1748, married Patience Greene. 11. Millicent, April 25, 1750.

(V) Captain Benoni, son of Captain Amos Lockwood, was born in Warwick, November 26, 1733, died February 19, 1781. He lived in Cranston, Rhode Island. He married, April 5, 1772, Phebe Waterman, born April 11, 1748, died October 19, 1808, daughter of Resolved and Sarah (Carr) Waterman. She married (second) Moses Brown. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 24, 1773, married Bates Harris. 2. Avis, December 7, 1774. 3. Benoni, April 2,

1777, mentioned below. 4. Phebe, December 9, 1778.

(VI) Captain Benoni (2), son of Captain Benoni (1) Lockwood, was born April 2, 1777, in Cranston, Rhode Island, died April 26, 1852. In his early years he was a sea captain, and later a civil engineer. He married, April 29, 1798, Phebe Greene, born January 20, 1781, died April 30, 1837, daughter of Rhodes and Phebe (Vaughan) Greene. Children: 1. Rhodes Greene, died young. 2. Phebe Greene. 3. Sarah. 4. Mary. 5. Benoni, born April 26, 1805, married Amelia Cooley. 6. Rhodes Greene, married Sally M. Davidson. 7. Avis Waterman, married Rhodes B. Chapman. 8. Amos De Forest, born October 30, 1811, married Sarah F. Deming. 9. Anna Tucker, October 13, 1813, married James Dennis. 10. Moses Brown. 11. Dorcas Brown, February 10, 1821, died July 13, 1872; married, November 2, 1841, Shadrach Standish Bradford (see Bradford.).

(The Standish Line).

The surname Standish is derived from an ancient parish of Lancashire, England, still known as Standish, the seat of the family for many centuries. The earliest recorded ancestor was Thurstan Standish or de Standish of the reign of Henry III. He inherited lands from his mother, Margaret de Standish, daughter and co-heiress of Robert de Hulton. The Standish family of Duxbury, county Lancaster, was descended from Hugh de Standish through his son Ralph and grandson Hugh, who was living in the reign of Edward I. The coat-of-arms of the Lancashire families: Azure three standing dishes two and one argent. Crest: A cock argent combed and wattled gules. Another and perhaps even older coat-of-arms is also given in Burke's Armory: Argent a saltire within a bordure gules. To this Lancashire family Myles Standish, the immigrant, doubtless belonged though his ancestry in England has not been definitely traced.

(I) Captain Myles Standish, who came in the "Mayflower" in 1620, with his wife Rose, was born in England about 1586. He settled first in Plymouth, but soon removed among the early settlers of Duxbury across the bay from Plymouth, and the hill rising abruptly from the waters of Plymouth bay, upon which he built his house and lived the remainder of his life, has been called Captain's Hill to this day. He signed the compact and became one of the leading men of the colony. In February, 1621, at a general meeting to establish

military arrangements, he was chosen captain and vested with the command. He conducted all the early expeditions against the Indians and continued in the military service of the colony his whole life. He commanded the Plymouth troops which marched against the Narragansetts in 1645, and when hostilities with the Dutch were apprehended in 1653, he was one of the council of war of Plymouth, and was appointed to command troops which the council determined to raise. He was also prominent in the civil affairs of the colony; was for many years assistant, or one of the governor's council, and when in 1626 it became necessary to send a representative to England to represent the colonists in the business arrangements with the merchant adventurers, he was selected. He was a commissioner of the United Colonies and a partner in the trading company. He married (first) Rose —, who came with him, and died January 29, 1620-21. He married (second) Barbara —, before 1627, when she and his children, Alexander, Charles and John, had shares of cattle with him. His will dated March 7, 1655, was proved May, 1657. He desired to be buried near his deceased daughter Lora and daughter-in-law Mary. He bequeathed to his wife Barbara; eldest son Alexander; sons Myles, Charles and Josias; "to Marrye Robenson whom I tenderly love for her Grandfather's sake;" to servant John Swift Jr.; to son and heir-apparent (under the English law) Alexander, lands in Ormsticke Borsconge, Wrightington, Maralsley, Woodburrow, Crawston and the Isle of Man, which were detained from him; his great-grandfather being a younger brother from the house of Standish. He died October 3, 1656. An imposing monument has been erected on Captain's Hill, Duxbury. Captain Standish is one of the Pilgrims known to every generation since and to the whole world partly because of his military prominence, the first in New England, and partly, especially in the present generation, from the poem of Longfellow, "The Courtship of Myles Standish." Children: 1. Alexander, mentioned below. 2. Charles, living in 1627. 3. John, living in 1627. 4. Myles, settled in Boston, died April 5, 1653; married Sarah Winslow, daughter of John, July 19, 1660. 5. Lora. 6. Charles.

(II) Alexander, son of Captain Myles Standish, married (first) Sarah Alden, daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden. He married (second) Desire (Doty) Sherman, daughter of Edward Doty, and widow first of

Israel Holmes and second of William Sherman. He was admitted to the freedom of the colony in 1648; was third town clerk of Duxbury from 1695 to 1700. He died in Duxbury in 1702; his widow Desire in 1723. His will was dated July 5, 1702, and proved August 10, 1702. He bequeathed to his eldest son Myles his dwelling house and homestead at Duxbury; mentions also children Thomas Ichabod, and Desire Standish, Lorah Sampson, Mercy Sampson, Elizabeth Delano, Sarah Soule, Ebenezer. The estate in England to which his father referred in his will he devised also, stating that he had committed it into "ye hands of Robert Orchard to recover in England by letters of Attorney from under my hand and seal; and John Rogers of Boston in New England by a letter of Attorney from under my hand & seal." Children of first wife: 1. Myles, married Experience Sherman (or Holmes), died September 15, 1739. 2. Ebenezer, born 1672, mentioned below. 3. Lorah, married Abraham Sampson, of Duxbury. 4. Lydia, married Isaac Sampson, of Plympton. 5. Mercy, married Caleb Sampson, of Duxbury. 6. Sarah, married Benjamin Soule, of Plympton. 7. Elizabeth, married Samuel Delano, of Duxbury. Children of second wife: 8. Thomas, born 1687, married Mary Carver. 9. Desire, 1689, married Nathan Weston. 10. Ichabod, married Phebe Ring (or Pring). 11. David, killed in Duxbury, by the fall of a tree.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Alexander Standish, was born in 1672, died March 19, 1755. He lived in Plympton. He married Hannah Sturtevant, who died January 23, 1759, daughter of Samuel Sturtevant. Children: 1. Zachariah, born October 12, 1698, mentioned below. 2. Lieutenant Moses, August 30, 1701, married, 1723, Rachel Cobb; died April 24, 1769. 3. Hannah, March 6, 1704, married Seth Staples. 4. Zerviah, January 8, 1707, married Andrew Ring. 5. Sarah, November 9, 1709, married Jabez Newland. 6. Ebenezer (perhaps oldest child). 7. Mercy, October 17, 1710 or 1716, married (first) Ebenezer Lobdell; (second) Benjamin Weston; she died 1794.

(IV) Zachariah, son of Ebenezer Standish, was born October 12, 1698, died March or May 30, 1780, in Plympton. He married Abigail Whitman, who died August 3, 1778, aged seventy-four, daughter of Ebenezer Whitman, of Bridgewater. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born October 16, 1721, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, December 5, 1723, married Elkanah Cushman. 3. Sarah, August 5, 1729, married Josiah

Cushman Jr. 4. Abigail, December 16, 1731, married, 1752, Samuel Wright Jr. 5. Peleg, January 1, 1734, died August 17, 1758. 6. Zachariah, May 30, 1739, married (first) Rebecca Pool; (second) Olive Pool.

(V) Ebenezer (2), son of Zachariah Standish, was born at Plympton, October 16, 1721, died November 28, 1747. He married Averick, daughter of Isaac Churchill. Children: 1. Mary, born July 17, 1740, died July 26, 1740. 2. Ebenezer, May 6, 1741, died January 18, 1786, unmarried. 3. Averick, January 15, 1743, married (first) Zadock Thomas; (second) Hon. A. Parker. 4. Shadrach, May 12, 1746, mentioned below.

(VI) Shadrach, son of Ebenezer (2) Standish, was born May 12, 1746, died in 1837 or November 29, 1851. He lived in Plympton and was in the revolution, and marched on March 21, 1777, in Captain Thomas Sampson's company, Colonel Thomas Lothrop's regiment, Brigadier-General Joseph Cushing's brigade, on the alarm at Rhode Island, and again in 1781 in the same company to Rhode Island, in Colonel Theodore Cotton's regiment of militia. He married, April 25, 1771, Mary Churchill, born July 21, 1754, died July 25, 1827, daughter of David (4) Churchill, descended from David (3), William (2), William (1). Children: 1. Averick, born May 2, 1772, married John Avery Parker. 2. Ellis, 1774, married Polly Bradford. 3. Jane, 1777. 4. Shadrach, 1779, married Mehitable Clark. 5. Levi, 1779, married Lucy Randall. 6. Abigail, 1781. 7. Mary, 1783, married Zabdiel Bradford (see Bradford IX). 8. Sarah, 1788.

The surname Castle or Castles is English in origin. Most of the New England and northern New York families of this name trace their ancestry from the Woodbury, Connecticut, settler, mentioned below.

(I) Henry Castle, immigrant, was doubtless born in England. He settled at Stratfield, on a farm lying between Stratford and Fairfield, Connecticut. He was one of the early settlers of the town of Woodbury, Connecticut, where the family was prominent for many generations. He died there in 1697-98. Children: 1. Henry, resided at Woodbury; married (first) Hannah Squire; (second) Ruth ——. 2. Samuel. 3. Isaac. 4. Abigail. 5. Mary, married, May 17, 1698, Joseph Hurlburt Jr. 6. Mercy, baptized with the five already mentioned September, 1686. 7. William, baptized at Woodbury, July, 1688; his son Jabez, born

## MASSACHUSETTS.

1718, had a son Selah, baptized at Woodbury, February 2, 1755 (born November 27, 1714), died at Madison county, New York, January 18, 1817, married, January 28, 1756, Abigail Jenkins and had children, Jabez, Abigail, Selah, Philo B., Israel and Ealthy Castle, some of whom settled at Woodbury, New York.

(II) Isaac, son of Henry Castle, was born in Connecticut, near or in Woodbury, about 1680. He married (first) Sarah ———, who died at Woodbury, February, 1708. He married (second) Joanna ———. Children of first wife, born at Woodbury: 1. Isaac, baptized August 9, 1707. 2. Samuel, also baptized August 9, 1707. 3. Sarah, baptized March, 1708. Children of second wife: 4. Daniel, baptized October 13, 1717, mentioned below. 5. Israel, born April 18, 1722.

(III) Daniel, son of Isaac Castle, was baptized in Woodbury, October 13, 1717. Children, born at Woodbury: 1. Samuel, born January 3, 1740. 2. Joanna, baptized March 6, 1743. 3. Gideon, baptized July 23, 1745. 4. Jerusha, baptized November 17, 1752. 5. Eunice, baptized January 5, 1759.

(IV) Gideon, son of Daniel Castle, was baptized July 23, 1745, in Woodbury. He removed with others of the family to Amenia, Dutchess county, New York. According to the census of 1790 he had five males over sixteen, five under that age and six females in his family—a total of sixteen children living at home at that time. Daniel, Lemuel, Samuel and William from Woodbury also settled in Dutchess county, and were heads of families there in 1790. At this time Daniel, James, John, Selah, and William Castle or Castles were all the other heads of families in New York state.

(V) Garry, son or grandson of Gideon Castle, was born in New York, probably in Dutchess county. He was a lawyer and judge. In his later years he and his son, DeWitt Clinton Castle, who was also a lawyer, practiced in the village of Central Square, Oswego county, New York. He married, April 1, 1831, Maranda Ford. Children: 1. DeWitt Clinton, a lawyer in New York (Oswego county) and Chicago, where he died; left eight children, all living. 2. Henry M., born July 24, 1833, mentioned below. 3. Eugene Davis, died in Washington, D. C., leaving two children, now living in Seattle, Washington; he was in the Army of the Potomac under General McClellan. 4. Anna F., married William H. Patterson, of Augusta, Maine; resides in Providence,

Rhode Island, 100 Chapin avenue. 5. Clarissa, married Horace Sawyer, of Lafayette, Indiana, where she died, leaving one daughter, Helen May, who married Harry Knight. 6. Helen M., resides in Seattle; married S. Merritt Allen, of Wisconsin; children: Eugene Allen, George Allen, Pliny Allen, William Allen, Lulu Allen.

(VI) Henry Munroe, son of Garry Castle, was born in Utica, Central Square, Oswego county, New York, July 24, 1833. He had a common school education. When a young man he came to Springfield, Massachusetts, and found employment with the firm of Chapin & Gould, paper manufacturers. Subsequently he worked for a number of years for the Morgan Envelope Company of Springfield. He embarked in business on his own account as a dealer in paper stock and continued until his death with the greatest success. He accumulated a substantial competence and became one of the leading business men of the city. He was a member of the Free Masons. He married, March 29, 1857, Mary Augusta Cutler, daughter of Joseph and Susan P. (Olmstead) Cutler, granddaughter of Thomas Cutler (see Cutler VIII). His widow resides at 385 Maple street, Springfield. Children: 1. William Anderson, born at Warren, Massachusetts, in 1858, head of the W. A. Castle Company, Springfield; married Adella Seymour; have no children. 2. Flora May, born at Lafayette, Indiana, in 1861, married Dr. Allis, D. D. S., of Springfield; child, Catherine Hurlburt Allis, born September 20, 1905. 3. George Hewett, born at Springfield in 1864 married Flora Hill, of Westfield, Massachusetts; children, Dorothy and Kellogg. 4. Alice Peck, born at Springfield, died aged seventeen years. 5. Mary Chapin, died in infancy. 6. Ida, died in infancy. 7. Henry Clark, born at Springfield, October 11, 1875, married Edith R. Bullens and lives in Brookline, Massachusetts. 8. Clifford DeWitt, secretary and treasurer of the W. A. Castle Company, importer and packers of Castle's cream olive oil, capers, pickles and table delicacies, 49 Lyman street, Springfield; this business was established 1870.

(The Cutler Line).

This is an occupational surname, like Cooper, Carpenter and Gardner. The mutations have occurred in the Domesday Book had it Le Coteler. In England it was written Cutlar; in Dutch, maker. It was a very respectable calling required much skill; a sword-maker was

ed above ordinary tradesfolk in the warring times of old. The father of Demosthenes was surnamed the Cutler. He was a citizen of rank and quality, and left a large estate, which we know Demosthenes frittered away; but to this fact we owe the greatest orator of ancient times. Tubal Cain was also a cutler. The origin of livery companies or guilds in London, of which the labor unions of today are an outcome, began in 1335. The king ordered that all artificers and mysteries shall each choose its own mystery, and, having chosen it, shall henceforth choose no other. To raise the estimates of trades, which were the main-spring of the kingdom, King Edward himself joined some, and so did others of the nobility. The Cutler guild was incorporated in 1413, and Cutler's hall was on the south side of Cloke lane. Each guild had a coat-of-arms. The Cutler's armor being: Gules, six daggers in three saltier crosses argent, handled and hilted or, pointing toward the chief. Supporters two elephants, argent. Crest: A third castle on his back or. Their motto: "To gain good faith." Our common ancestor in England was of this trade, but whom he was we are not informed. The greatest Cutler in American history was the Rev. Manaseh Cutler, M. D., LL. D., who founded the Ohio company, out of which was evolved the magnificent state bearing this name. He was the author of the ordinance of 1787, restricting the extension of slavery, and he labored assiduously to promote education and religion in the great state, of which he was the founder. He has been called next to Franklin in diplomacy and varied learning. He was deeply versed in both medicine and theology, and a great naturalist. He served as chaplain in the revolutionary war, and was a member of congress.

(I) James Cutler was born in England in 1606, and is commonly credited to Sprowston, a suburb of Norwich. He settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1634, and was one of the original grantees of land next to what is now Belmont. He had a house-lot assigned him in 1635, in 1636 twenty-five acres, and in 1642 eighty-two acres. In 1645 he was one of the petitioners for Nashaway plantation, now Weston, Massachusetts. In December, 1649, he with Bowman bought for seventy pounds two hundred acres at Cambridge Farms, adjoining Rock Meadow, and near to Waltham. This same year he settled at Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, on what is now known as Wood street, near where William Haskell lived, and not far from Bedford. He built

the first house in Lexington, vestiges of the cellar still remain. In October, 1682, he signed a petition to the general court to have Lexington set off as a separate parish, and in 1691 he gave one pound toward erecting a meeting-house there. The front name of his wife was Anna. She, with her sister, was so tantalized in Old England for their Puritanism, that they resolved to escape to America, and so did, unattended by parents or friends. She died September 30, 1644. He married (second) March 9, 1645, Mary, widow of Thomas King, and she died nine years later; for his third wife he contracted with Phoebe, daughter of John Page, about 1662. James died May 17, 1694, his will was dated November 24, 1684, and proved August 20, 1694. We thus find little bits of history which throw some light on the manner of man our forbare was. That he had a fair reputation among his townsmen, his investiture with full citizenship shows, for only churchmen were thus admitted. That he was industrious and prudent his accumulation of property is evidence. Children by Anna: James, sketched below, Hannah, Elizabeth and Mary. Children by Mary: Elizabeth, Thomas and Sarah. Children by Phoebe: Joana, John, from whom the Rev. Manaseh was derived; Samuel, Jemima and Phoebe.

(II) James (2), eldest son of James (1) and Anna Cutler, was born in Lexington, September 9, 1635, died there July 31, 1681. He was a planter, and resided near Concord line. He was a soldier in King Philip's war. His will was made July 28, 1685, admitted to probate October 8, 1685, his widow Lydia and son Benjamin being named as executors. He married Lydia, widow of Samuel Wright, and daughter of John Moore, of Sudbury. She died November 23, 1723. Children: James, Ann, Samuel, Joseph, John, Thomas, sketched below; Elizabeth and Isaac.

(III) Thomas, fifth son of James (2) and Lydia (Moore) Cutler, was born in Lexington, December 2, 1677, died in Warren, Massachusetts, December 23, 1759. He was a constable in 1719, and selectman in 1729-31-33-34. He owned the covenant on June 6, 1703, at Lexington, and was dismissed to the church in Warren, March 17, 1752. He sold to Josiah Wood sixty-eight acres in Lancaster, Massachusetts, for seventy pounds; November 6, 1736, lot 111 of seventy-seven acres in Narragansett No. 2, for seventy pounds, also in 1750 a lot in the same township to Noah Ashley, drawn in the right of his father who served in King Philip's war. In 1752 he moved to

Western, now Warren, Massachusetts. His will was drawn September 15, 1759, and among his effects was a negro slave. He married Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Dorcas (Jones) Stone. She joined the church in Lexington, July 4, 1708, and died January 10, 1750. Children: Abigail, David, sketched below, Amity, Sarah, Mary, Hannah, Thomas, Mellicent.

(IV) David, eldest son of Thomas and Sarah (Stone) Cutler, was born in Lexington, died in Warren, December 5, 1760, of small pox. He joined the church April 14, 1728. In the reign of George III he was surveyor of townships, a constable in 1746, selectman in 1749-50-51. His homestead was near the Bedford line. He executed a will September 3, 1758, and among the bequests was that his son should supply his wife with three barrels of cider annually. The appraisement of the estate was five hundred and seventy-three pounds and fifteen shillings. He married Mary, daughter of Joseph and Mary Tidd. He died May 25, 1797. Children: Abigail, David, Joseph, sketched below, Isaac, Mary, Salmon, Thomas, Elizabeth and Amity.

(V) Joseph, second son of David and Mary (Tidd) Cutler, was born in Lexington, March 31, 1733, died at Warren, February 7, 1816. On May 6, 1755, he married Rebecca, daughter of John and Esther (Prince) Hoar, of Lincoln, Massachusetts, the family to whom the celebrated statesman of that name belongs. She was born in July, 1735, died September 16, 1758. He married (second) September 20, 1759, Mary, daughter of Major Reed, of Warren; she was born January 30, 1740, died March 28, 1792. He married (third) Thankful (surname unknown). Children by Rebecca: Converse and Joseph. By Mary he had Rebecca, Mary, Anna, Sally, Lydia, Bethia, Reuben and Nathan (twins). Nathan was governor of Maine and appointed judge of the court of common pleas, which, however, he declined.

(VI) Joseph (2), second son of Joseph (1) and Rebecca (Hoar) Cutler, was born in Lexington, died in Western, now Warren, February 23, 1837. He was a husbandman, and owned real estate in Warren, and Nelson, Madison county, New York. By naming his youngest son after the Federalist, Charles C. Pinckney, Joseph was probably of that political faith. His will was made April 26, 1830, his sons Thomas and Newell were named as executors. He married Lydia Bascom, August 4, 1785; she died March 28, 1816. Children:

Frasier, to whom he gave the New York land; Polly, Thomas, sketched below, Lydia, Newell and Charles Coatsworth Pinckney.

(VII) Thomas (2), eldest son of Joseph (2) and Lydia (Bascom) Cutler, was born in Warren, November 13, 1789, the year of the famous Ordinance, of which his namesake was the author, and died there after 1853. He married, May 6, 1811, Aurelia Joslyn, who died January 3, 1813. He married (second) Attossa Lilly, who died July 4, 1817. He married (third) Mary Stone. He married (fourth) Nancy Stone, sister of Mary Stone. Child by Aurelia: Harriett. Attossa was the mother of Joseph, sketched below, Attossa and Aurelia.

(VIII) Joseph (3), only son of Thomas (2) and Attossa (Lilly) Cutler, was born in Warren, died there July 23, 1815. He was a farmer. He married Susie P. Olmstead. Children: Mary Augusta, married Henry M. Castle, (see Castle VI), Thomas, Holton O., Joseph, Fannie, Olmstead, Susie, Jennie and Ida Gertrude.

Although the immigrant ancestor MAYO of the New England Mayos came from England the name is believed to be of ancient Irish origin and was probably derived from county Mayo in the province of Connaught, a section of Ireland noted for its antiquities, chiefly ecclesiastical. Some genealogical writers, including Savage, are of the opinion that Mayo and Mayhew sprung from the same source while others assert that there is no positive evidence to substantiate this belief. Many of the early American Mayos were sturdy mariners hailing from Cape Cod.

(I) Rev. John Mayo, a native of England and a graduate of an English University, emigrated to Massachusetts Bay about the year 1638 and settling in Barnstable was in the following year ordained a teaching elder of the church presided over by Rev. John Lothrop. He was admitted a freeman in 1640 and six years later removed to Eastham where he became pastor of the church. In 1655 he was called to the Second Church in Boston as its first pastor, and was long associated with the famous Dr. Increase Mather, who succeeded him in the pastorate. The infirmities of old age compelled him to relinquish his activities in 1673, and he died in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, in May, 1676. In 1658 he delivered the annual election sermon in Boston. The christian name of his wife,

whom he married in England, was Tamosin or Tamsin, and her death occurred at Yarmouth in 1682. Their children, all born in the mother country, were: 1. Hannah, who became the wife of Nathaniel Bacon, of Barnstable, in 1642. 2. Samuel, became a mariner and was for some years master of a packet plying between Cape Cod and Boston; assisted in establishing a settlement at Oyster Bay, Long Island; finally settled in Boston and died there in 1663; he married Thomasine, daughter of William Lumpkin, of Yarmouth. 3. John. 4. Nathaniel, who settled in Eastham, which he represented in the general court in 1660, and he died in 1662; he married Hannah, daughter of Governor Thomas Prentice of the Plymouth Colony, and reared a large family. 5. Elizabeth, who married Joseph Howes, of Yarmouth.

(II) John (2), second son and third child of Rev. John (1) Mayo, accompanied his father to Eastham, but subsequently returned to Barnstable, as according to the records of that town he was residing there in 1672. He married Hannah Reyecroft or Lecraft, and was the father of nine children: 1. John, born December 15, 1652. 2. William, October 7, 1654. 3. James, October 3, 1656. 4. Samuel, August 2, 1658. 5. Elisha, November 7, 1661. 6. Daniel, January 24, 1664. 7. Nathaniel, April 2, 1667. 8. Thomas, June 24, 1670, died in infancy. 9. Thomas.

(III) Thomas, youngest child of John (2) and Hannah Mayo, was born in Barnstable, July 15, 1672. In 1695 he was residing at Eastham. He married Mary — and his children were: 1. Mary. 2. Mercy. 3. Hannah. 4. Noah.

(IV) Noah, son of Thomas Mayo, was residing in Truro at the time of his marriage, which took place in 1742-43 to Mary Cushing, and he subsequently removed to Provincetown.

(V) Noah (2), eldest child of Noah (1) and Mary (Cushing) Mayo, was born in 1743-44. He was reared in Truro and in 1764 he married Hope Rich, who bore him seven children: 1. Noah, born in 1767, went to Harpswell, Maine, but returned to Cape Cod and died in Truro in 1809. 2. Nehemiah Doane, 1769, married Malatiah Rich. 3. Thomas, 1772, married Sabra Rich. 4. Mary, 1774, became the wife of Zoheth Smith. 5. John. 6. Jane, 1784, became the wife of Moses Paine. 7. Samuel, 1787, married Tirzah Wiley, of Wellfleet, in 1810.

(VI) Captain John (3), fourth son and fifth child of Noah (2) and Hope (Rich)

Mayo, was born in 1776. Information at hand, furnished by his grandson, states that his birthplace was Truro, but Riches History of that town says that he was probably born in Provincetown. At an early age he began to follow the sea, and becoming a master mariner was a successful blockade runner during the war of 1812-15. He subsequently engaged in farming in Truro and died there at the age of about eighty years. In 1798 he married Hannah Rich, and she lived to the advanced age of ninety-six years. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Their children were: 1. John. 2. Alfred. 3. Timothy. 4. Amaziah. 5. Susan, married — Atwood, of Truro. 6. Hannah. 7. Noah.

(VII) Amaziah, fourth child of Captain John (3) and Hannah (Rich) Mayo, was born in Truro, June 4, 1812. From the public schools of his native town he entered Wilbraham Academy, and after concluding his attendance at that well-known school he learned the carpenter's trade, serving an apprenticeship of four years. Having acquired considerable practical experience as a master carpenter, he established himself as a contractor and builder in Springfield in 1842, and possessing the requisite amount of business ability he soon acquired a high reputation for competency and reliability which served as an excellent foundation for the substantial success he ultimately attained in his useful calling. In addition to numerous private residences he constructed the William Rice Library building, the State Street Methodist Episcopal Church edifice, several public school buildings, including the Springfield high school, the Women's Reformatory at Sherborn etc. Many of the streets in ward one were laid out according to his plans, and he erected numerous houses in that section. Having acquired possession of considerable real estate on North Chestnut street he gave his particular attention to its development and this venture proved a profitable investment. In politics he acted with the Republican party, and although his ambition did not lay in the direction of public office he, nevertheless, evinced a profound interest in the general welfare of the city of his adoption, and his death, which occurred on January 8, 1892, or 1893, was sincerely deplored by the entire community. His church affiliations were with the Methodists. On April 16, 1843, Mr. Mayo married Mrs. Hester A. R. Mayo (nee Nye), widow of his brother Alfred, who was a shipmaster and was lost at sea. She was born in Chatham, Massachusetts, August 14,

1820, daughter of Isaiah, of Sandwich, Massachusetts, and Keziah (Rider) Nye, of Chatham. Isaiah Nye was in his earlier years engaged in mercantile business in Chatham, and figured quite prominently in local public affairs. He afterward served as United States deputy collector of customs and also register of deeds. His death occurred in May, 1835, and his wife died in September of the same year. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They were the parents of one son and six daughters, of whom Hester A. R. (Mrs. Mayo) is the only one living. Beside a widow Mr. Mayo is survived by three sons: 1. Alfred Nye, who is again referred to. 2. Amaziah Jr., born in 1846, now engaged in the brick business in Springfield; married Sarah White, of Peterboro, New Hampshire. 3. Charles Sumner, born in 1858, agent of the Merrimac Paper Mill at Lawrence, Massachusetts, and resides in that city.

(VIII) Alfred Nye, eldest son of Amaziah and Hester A. R. (Nye) (Mayo) Mayo, was born in Springfield, March 19, 1844. Leaving school in 1862, the second year of the civil war, he enlisted for service in that eventful struggle and remained in the army about one year. Upon his return to Springfield he accepted a position with Messrs. Smith and Dickinson, dealers in paper stocks, and purchasing Mr. Smith's interest some three years later he became a partner in the succeeding firm, which continued in business about fifteen years. For more than a quarter of a century he has carried on the paper stock business successfully as senior member of the firm of A. N. Mayo and Company. Mr. Mayo is actively interested in several important industrial enterprises, being president of the Dexter P. Lilley Company of Indian Orchard, of the Springfield Brick Company and the Standard Brick Company of that city and Boston; treasurer of the Merrimac Paper Company of Lawrence; the Fiske Rubber Company of Chicopee Falls, and the Knox Automobile Company of Springfield. He is also stockholder in the Union Trust Company, Springfield, and one of its board of directors. He is quite active in religious and benevolent work, being a member of the First Congregational Church and of its parish committee, and president of the board of trustees of the Wesson Memorial Hospital. His club affiliations are with the Nayasset Club, of which he was formerly president, and the Springfield Country Club. He is a member of E. K. Wilcox Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of Springfield,

Massachusetts. On December 21, 1870, Mr. Mayo married Julia Billings, of Springfield, daughter of Horace E. Billings, granddaughter of Solomon Billings, and great-granddaughter of John and Eunice (Cooley) Billings. Mr. and Mrs. Mayo have three children: 1. Alice Billings, born March, 1872, wife of Harry G. Fiske. 2. Ada Frances, May 13, 1874, wife of E. O. Sutton, of Springfield, and has three children: Emily Mayo, Alfred Mayo and Owen Mayo Sutton. 3. Emily Stebbins, October, 1881, wife of Rev. William P. Schell, of Seneca Falls, New York.

The surname Ireland dates IRELAND back to the early days of patronymics in England. The family in some unknown way took its name from the neighboring island, just as Wales, England, and other place names of this class. In its early form we find the names Adam de Irlonde and Henry de Irlonde. The ancient coat-of-arms: Gules three fleur de lis argent a chief indented ermine. Crest: A dove bearing an olive branch vert. The motto of a Hertfordshire branch of the Ireland family is: Amor et Pax. Thomas Ireland, who settled in Hempstead, Long Island, in 1644, and Samuel Ireland, who settled in Wethersfield about the same time, were probably brothers.

(I) William Ireland, immigrant ancestor, came from England and settled first before 1648 in Dorchester, Massachusetts. Thence he removed to Rumney Marsh, Boston. He was a yeoman; admitted freeman, May 22 1650. He was dismissed from the church in Dorchester to that in Boston, February 1660-61. He had a contract to build highway in 1654; was witness with his son William in 1681. He was overseer of the will of Eliam Maverick in 1684. He bought the Vane allotment at what is now Chelsea in 1652. On account states that his wife Abigail died 1715, aged seventy-four years, daughter of John Greenland, at Malden. The History of Charlestown assumes that Abigail was wife of Abraham Ireland, because of the statement in the records: "Abraham Ireland's mother-in-law, a widow, notified at Skinner's, 1721." This date is probably wrong. Mother-in-law was the term used for step-mother and as John Greenland mentions no wife in his will we conclude that Abigail, second wife, of Abraham Ireland's father is the person meant in this record. William was a constable of Dorchester in 1656. Children: 1. Rebecca, baptized March 10, 1649-50. 2. Rebecca, baptized



October 20, 1650. 3. Ann, baptized February 13, 1652. 4. William, baptized December 16, 1655; married Elizabeth ———, who when a widow received a gift of a house in Boston from William (1); children: i. John, born September 17, 1682; ii. Elizabeth, February 24, 1687-88; iii. Jonathan, January 5, 1694-95. 5. John, sea captain, married, July 15, 1680, Grace Healy, who died October 2, 1730, aged seventy-seven years, five months, one day (gravestone at Copp's Hill); children: i. Margaret, born August 15, 1681, died May 25, 1685, at Boston; ii. John, October 5, 1683; iii. Abiel, February 17, 1684, married Fortune Raddock; iv. Grace, April 26, 1688, married William Sterling; v. Mary, baptized March 8, 1696, died November 24, 1721; vi. Nathaniel, baptized July 17, 1698; all baptized at the Second Church, Boston. 6. Abraham, mentioned below.

(II) Abraham, son of William Ireland, if the widow of William, was, as appears from the records of Chelsea, Charlestown, and Malden, his step-mother. He died January 24, 1753, in his eighty-first year. According to the record of his gravestone, as given in Wyman's Charlestown, "God brought him from a distant land," &c. He was doubtless a seafaring man. What the epitaph means is not clear. His children or grandchildren who erected the stone may have thought he was born in the old country, but the names in the families of William and John, the apparent relationship and all the evidence is against the idea that he was an immigrant. He married Abigail ———. He was taxed in 1733-36-37-42 at Charlestown. He bought land there first in 1708 of Joseph Whittemore and from time to time afterward. He lived also at Cambridge. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Margaret, November 25, 1700, died January 17, 1721; gravestone at Cambridge. 2. Abigail, February 14, 1702-03, married Eben Shed. 3. John, May 25, 1705. 4. Mary, February 8, 1707-08, married Thomas Hutchinson. 5. Elizabeth, July 18, 1710, married Ephraim Osborn. 6. Abraham, April 8, 1713, married, April 8, 1736, at Dorchester, Ann Bird; son Abraham settled at Lunenburg, Massachusetts. 7. Thomas, August 31, 1715, married, June 4, 1741, Mary Randolph. 8. Tamsen, married Nathan Ward. 9. Jonathan, September 24, 1719, mentioned below. 10. Margaret, married, 1743, Thomas Raymond.

(III) Jonathan, son of Abraham Ireland, was born at Charlestown, September 24, 1719. He was living in Roxbury as early as 1747,

later at Chelsea, where his grandfather settled. He married Martha ———. He was taxed in Charlestown, 1727-32-44-61-66. He died in 1804 and administration was granted his widow, August 7, 1804. His estate was divided in 1806 among his widow and children, Jonathan, Nathaniel, William, Martha, John, Mary, Sarah and Eleanor. At a later date, 1832, his heirs were children of son Jonathan, deceased; Martha, wife of B. Hadley, Charles Wait's children by wife Eleanor, deceased; Nathan Field's wife Mary; Sally S. Ireland; Mary E., wife of Jonathan Ireland, deceased. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, lived at Boston and Cambridge, blacksmith; married, November 18, 1802, at Cambridge, Sally Prentice. 3. John, married Abigail Withington, of Stow, January 12 (intention) 1833. 4. Martha, married B. Hadley. 5. William. 6. Sarah. 7. James, married, March 2, 1802, Joanna Bemis. 8. Eleanor, married Samuel Welch. All were mentioned in the census of 1789 with Sarah Coolidge, of Cambridge, as of Jonathan's family.

(IV) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Ireland, was born in Charlestown. He lived during his youth probably on the ancestral estate in what was then Charlestown, now Somerville, at the corner of Ireland's range-way (School street) and Milk row (Somerville avenue). He settled in Boston on Warrenton street, corner of Tremont street, and followed his trade as chaise-maker there. The house stood until recently when it was taken down, the land being condemned for subway purposes. He married, February 14, 1813, in Boston, perhaps his second wife, Mercy (Pollard) Carleton, widow. His will was dated in 1830 and proved in 1843. He devised to wife; to children William H., George W., Martha H., Sarah and to Martha A., wife of Orr K. Towne, daughter of his wife by her first husband. Children: 1. William H., born 1812, mentioned below. 2. George Washington, January 13, 1816, mentioned below. 3. Martha H. 4. Sarah.

(V) William H., son of Jonathan (2) Ireland, was born in Charlestown, November, 1812, died at his home, 45 Rutland square, Boston, August 18, 1899. He was educated in the public schools, and had a long and successful business career. He was in partnership with his brother, George Washington Ireland, as a manufacturer and general merchant in Stoddard, New Hampshire, and later as a manufacturer of soda in Boston. At the time

of his death the *Universalist Leader* said of him "Another landmark among the Universalist laymen of Boston and vicinity has been obliterated in the death of William H. Ireland of the Every-day Church. His record in the church was in some regards very remarkable, for he was associated with it during its entire history as the Warren Street Church. He was present when the union took place between the Warren Street Church and other South End Churches in 1866. He has been a member during all these years, and a deacon for a great many years. He was buried from the Every-day Church Tuesday, August 21. An invocation was offered by the Rev. Dr. J. K. Mason of Chicago, a former pastor. An address was given by the present pastor. In the course of his remarks Dr. Perin declared that while many of us may become saints by and by in heaven, Mr. Ireland was a saint on earth. This language is scarcely exaggerated, for he was indeed one of the best of men. A man of the strictest integrity as guileless as a little child, he displayed, under great sorrow and misfortune, a fortitude like that of St. Paul and a sweetness and cheerfulness like that of the Master himself. If Mr. Ireland had lived till November he would have been eighty-seven years old. He was preceded to his home above by nearly all his immediate relatives. His wife passed away in 1885. His only child, Mr. Carlton Ireland, died several years ago, since which time he had made his home with Mrs. Carlton Ireland, who had devoted herself to him with all the love and fidelity that could have characterized the ministry of an own daughter. Needless to say Mr. Ireland will be greatly missed at the Every-day church."

(V) George Washington, son of Jonathan (2) Ireland, was born on Warrenton street, Boston, January 13, 1816. He received his education at Madam Rider's private school, the Franklin school and the English high school of Boston. He was always true to the friendships of his youth and made great efforts in his old age to attend the reunions of the Boston Old Schoolboys' Association. He entered the employ of Whittemore & Chamberlin in 1833, attaining to the position of chief clerk in a few years, and having the management of the business. In 1837 he entered partnership with his brother, William H. Ireland, at Stoddard, New Hampshire, conducting a general store and manufacturing potash and potato starch. In 1845 this firm bought the soda manu-

facturing business of Darling & Pollard of Boston and continued it with marked success. George W. Ireland sold out his interests in 1853, built a residence in Somerville and engaged in the real estate business and in fruit-raising. He was one of the founders of the First Universalist Church of Somerville and was at the time of his death the senior deacon. He was assessor for four years and the last collector of taxes under the town charter of Somerville. He died after a long and painful illness at the home of his daughter, whom he had been visiting, July 2, 1895. In politics he was a Republican. He married, November 28, 1841, Jane Preston, of Windsor, New Hampshire, daughter of Reuben and Nancy (Dresser) Preston, of Windsor. Children: 1. Emma Jane, died in infancy. 2. George Henry, born April 29, 1844, mentioned below. 3. Martha Jane, married Dr. E. P. Gerry, of Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts.

(VI) George Henry, son of George Washington Ireland, was born at Stoddard, New Hampshire, April 29, 1844, died at West Harpswell, Maine, July 31, 1900. His parents removed to Somerville, when he was a young child, and he received his education there in the public schools. He began his business career as clerk in the store of Horace Partidge & Company of Boston and continued with that house for a number of years. In 1872 he established himself in business in Springfield, Massachusetts, having a "Ninety-nine Cent" store at the corner of Main and Pynchon streets. In 1875 he entered the employ of the Milton Bradley Company of Springfield as traveling salesman for the game department, of which he afterward became the manager. In 1889 he became clerk of the corporation and in 1892 assistant treasurer of the Milton Bradley Company, a position he filled to the time of his death with conspicuous ability. He had many interests in social as well as business life. He was for many years an active member of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church. He was treasurer of the Roswell Lee Lodge of Free Masons; member of Morning Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Springfield Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar, and of Melha Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine; also of Oasis Lodge of Odd Fellows, Somerville. He had been a member of the Camera Club and of the Springfield Improvement Association. In politics he was a Republican. His death was caused by heart disease.



Wm. H. Loomis





*Geo. H. Ireland*



He was spending a month at the summer home of his friend and partner in business, Milton Bradley, when taken ill. The funeral was held at the home of his sister, Mrs. E. Peabody Gerry, in Jamaica Plain, Rev. Charles A. Skinner officiating, and the interment was in the family lot at Mount Auburn cemetery. Mr. Ireland was methodical and systematic, painstaking and earnest in business. He was pre-eminently a man of his word. He never failed a friend or defaulted in an obligation. He performed all the duties of life carefully, wisely and conscientiously. His wide experience in business brought him into close and intimate relations with many men and he made many friends. He was a student all his life, both of men and books and had a vast fund of general information at his command. He was interesting in conversation and an attractive companion. He loved children and made friends with the young as readily as with men of his own age. He demonstrated his practical knowledge and his literary ability a few years before his death by winning a \$250 prize for an essay on "Sanitary Improvements in Manufacturing Establishments."

Rev. Flint M. Bissell, pastor of the church which Mr. Ireland attended, paid a high tribute to his character in his sermon following the death. He said: "Mr. Ireland was a thorough-going Christian, a generous giver, a loyal friend, a faithful attendant; but he was chiefly distinguished by his eagerness to serve. He never waited to be urged, but constantly sought avenues of usefulness, and without ostentation or display delighted to give not only money, but time and interest and personal work for the cause of the church he loved. We may not fill his place, but our most fitting tribute to his memory will be a new endeavor to fill our places as thoroughly as he filled his." At the session of the Sunday school on the same day, a fine portrait of Mr. Ireland was presented to the school by the boys of his class and was hung on the wall over the place where the class for so many years had met.

He married, May 21, 1873, Ella F. Leland, of Somerville, daughter of John Murray and Sophronia Page (Savage) Leland. They had but one child, George Preston, born at Somerville, March 28, 1873, graduate of the Springfield high school and of the class of 1894, Tufts College, taking the degree of Ph. B.; civil engineer for a few years with the Boston & Albany railroad, now practicing his profession in Seattle, Washington.

William and Osmond Trask were probably brothers. William was a very early settler of Salem, perhaps coming in 1628 before Governor Endicott. He was admitted a freeman October 19, 1630, and was commissioner to the general court in 1632. He was muster master and captain of Militia, and deputy to the general court in 1635-36-37-39. After the Pequot war he was granted two large tracts of land comprising six hundred acres. He owned a corn mill and fulling mill. He died May 15, 1666.

(1) Osmond Trask, supposed brother of William, mentioned above, was the immigrant ancestor of one branch of the family. He was born in England in 1625-27. He stated his age as thirty-five years in 1660 and as thirty-eight years in 1665. He was a planter in Salem before 1640, and a very prominent citizen. It appears from certain records that the Trasks came from the southwest of England, where people of that name still reside. He removed to Beverly and was constable there. He died in 1676, intestate. The inventory is dated March 5, 1676-77, filed by his widow Elizabeth in the court at Ipswich, March 27 following. The court made the widow administratrix and placed the rest in her hands; she to give the eldest son forty acres of land with the house upon it; the other eight children—Sarah, Mary, Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph, Elizabeth, William and Jonathan—to have fifty pounds apiece; the same for the expected child. The widow deeded land to her five sons—Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph, William and Edward Trask—March 27, 1679, to be delivered after she had paid legacies to daughters—Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth. In the settlement of the estate the children of the first wife are not mentioned, some other provision having been made for them, doubtless. The records show conclusively that the son John was living at that time. He married (first) January 1, 1650, Mary ———, who died January 2, 1663. He married (second) May 22, 1663, Elizabeth Gally, daughter of John Gally. She married (second) John Gyells. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, born September, 1650, died young. 2. Edward, June 6, 1652. 3. Mary, May, 1657. 4. John, August 15, 1658, mentioned below. 5. William, July 5, 1660, died next month. Children of second wife: 6. Mary, died young. 7. Samuel. 8. Benjamin. 9. Joseph. 10. Elizabeth. 11. William (the last five baptized at the same time, March 14, 1675-76, probably after the father's death). 12. Jonathan, bap-

tized June 6, 1675. 13. Edward (posthumous), baptized November 10, 1677.

(II) John, son of Osmond Trask, was born in Salem, August 15, 1658, died in Beverly, May 13, 1720. He settled in Beverly. He married (first) April 9, 1679, Christian Woodbury, who while temporarily deranged killed herself with a pair of scissors, June 3, 1689. He married (second) October 30, 1690, Mary Dodge. Married (third) 1692-93, Elizabeth —, who died at Beverly, November 26, 1715. Children, recorded at Beverly, though some may have been born in Salem: 1. Christian, born January 20, 1680, died December 2, 1687. 2. Edward, November 14, 1685. 3. Elizabeth, August 25, 1687. 4. Hannah, baptized July 10, 1687. 5. William, born January 1, 1689. Child of second wife: 6. Josiah, December 10, 1691. Children of third wife: 7. Jonathan, June 5, 1694. 8. Mary, July 3, 1697 (parents called of Salem). 9. Christian, May 25, 1701. 10. Israel, a minor over fourteen in 1720. 11. Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer, son of John Trask, was born in Salem or Beverly. His father died May 13, 1720, and on October 3 following Jonathan Trask was chosen guardian of Israel and Ebenezer Trask, minor sons of the "late John Trask of Salem." Family tradition says he was in the revolution. An Ebenezer Trask of Beverly was in Caleb Dodge's company of the second parish at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His estate was settled December 6, 1779; in probate papers he is called a house carpenter. He married, March 5, 1729-30, at Beverly, Mary Rix. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 18, 1731, died April 8, 1753. 2. Ebenezer, September 23, 1732, died young. 3. Mary, September 23, 1732 (twin), died young. 4. Mary, December 12, 1733. 5. Esther, December 21, 1735. 6. Miriam, January 23, 1737. 7. Martha, September 18, 1739. 8. Ebenezer, June 12, 1741, mentioned below. 9. Sarah, May 20, 1743. 10. Hannah, April 3, 1745. 11. Israel, July 31, 1747, died January 13, 1754. The father of these children died in 1779, intestate.

(IV) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Trask, was born in Beverly, June 12, 1741, died there March 9, 1814. His will was dated June 23, 1814, proved April 5, 1814. He bequeathed to sons John and Israel the homestead on the north side of the county road at Beverly; to Ann Phippen, widow of Joshua Phippen; to daughter Mary, wife of Epes Cogswell; to son Ebenezer; to son Israel the residue; mentions also grandchildren. He was

a soldier in the revolution in Lieutenant Peter Shaw's company, April 19, 1775. He married, January 31, 1765, Betty Dodge, of Wenham. Children, born at Beverly: 1. John, May 2, 1766. 2. Israel, December 7, 1767. 3. Ebenezer, July 24, 1769. 4. Mary, January 29, 1771. 5. Samuel, November 8, 1772. 6. Anna, August 17, 1774. 7. Joseph, April 21, 1776, mentioned below. 8. Mary, April 1, 1778. 9. Betsey, June 19, 1780, died young. 10. Betsey, September 9, 1784. 11. Israel, February 1, 1792.

(V) Joseph, son of Ebenezer (2) Trask, was born in Beverly, April 21, 1776, and settled in Gloucester. He married (first) Sarah Dodge; one child Joseph. Married (second) Susanna Hovey; children: Joshua P., Sarah D. and Ebenezer.

(VI) Joshua P., son of Joseph Trask, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, July 23, 1805, died September, 1862, deeply lamented by the entire community. He was educated in the public schools of Gloucester. He was in business for a few years at Hampden, Penobscot county, Maine, but returned to Gloucester in 1847 and spent the remainder of his life in that town. He was active in public affairs, a just, upright, well-informed citizen of sterling character and sound judgment. He had some legal education and was appointed first judge of the municipal court of Gloucester, and held this responsible office until his death. He was a just and efficient magistrate. He was always an earnest worker in the cause of temperance and was prime mover in organizing a number of temperance and total abstinence societies. Through his efforts a fund was subscribed for the relief of the widows and orphans of the seafaring men who are drowned. He was an active and prominent member of the Congregational church. In 1832 he wrote a series of articles for the village newspaper advocating a public library, which as a result of his agitation was established. He took part in every movement for the welfare and benefit of the town. No man of his day showed a greater public spirit; he was resolute and aggressive. He married, December 14, 1830, Mary Ellery Rogers, born April, 1803, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Low) Rogers. William Rogers was an officer of the port of customs, a school teacher many years, a soldier in the revolution and a descendant of Rev. John Rogers, president of Harvard College in 1684. Children: William P., Charles A., Susan E., Elizabeth R., John L. R. and Mary A. (twins).

(VII) Rev. John L. R. Trask, D. D., son of



Joshua P. Trask, was born in Hampden, Maine, December 19, 1842. He was educated at the Gloucester public and high schools, Dummer Academy at Byfield, Massachusetts, Atkinson Academy, New Hampshire, and at Williams College, where he was graduated in the class of 1864 with the degree of A. B. He began the study of divinity at the Princeton Theological School, and received the degree of A. M. in 1867 at Williams College. After another year of study at Andover Theological Seminary, he was called to the pastorate of the Second Congregational Church of Holyoke, was ordained there December 4, 1867, and continued until 1883, when he resigned on account of ill health. During his pastorate he raised funds for the purchase of the site of the present edifice, and also for the Holyoke Public Library of which he was one of the founders. After resting and recovering his health he accepted the pastorate of Trinity Congregational Church of Lawrence in 1884. He spent the summer of 1888 abroad and was much benefited by his vacation. In November of that year he was installed as pastor of the Memorial Church of Springfield, Massachusetts. This church is classed as union evangelical and is entirely unsectarian in its government, being designed to meet the spiritual needs of all classes and denominations. A parish house was erected a few years after Mr. Trask became pastor. It is at the corner of Church and Main streets and is a center of good work. The church has one of the largest Sunday schools and the largest Christian Endeavor societies in the city. Dr. Trask is interested in genealogical and historical research, and is a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston, Springfield Historical Society, the Massachusetts Society, Sons of the American Revolution, Winthrop Club, Phi Beta Kappa fraternity and Connecticut Valley Theological Club. Since 1878 he has been a trustee and secretary of Mount Holyoke College. In politics he is a Republican. He married, August 1, 1871, Abbie J. Parker, of Dunbarton, New Hampshire, born September 24, 1846, daughter of Daniel Hardy Parker. She was educated at Adams Academy at Derry and at Hartford, Connecticut. Children: 1. Frederick Parker, born July 14, 1872, graduate of Amherst College in the class of 1896; was with the Equitable Life Insurance Company of New York for many years; married Kate Davies; one child, Parker. 2. Elizabeth Rogers, born June 25, 1875, graduate of Mount Holyoke College in

the class of 1898; was a student in music and the German language in Hanover, Germany; now a lecturer on art. 3. Mary Ellery, born August 25, 1877, graduate of Springfield high school and of Smith College in the class of 1900; married, November, 1903, Paul H. Loomis; one child, Ellery Trask Loomis.

Before the Norman Conquest in 1066, the Drake family was established in county Devon, England, and in the Domesday Book six places are mentioned as being owned by persons of that name. The name is said to have come from a family named Draco, or Drago, who took possession of an old Roman encampment in what is now Musbury, county Devon, soon after the conquest of Wessex by the Saxons. The name signifies "a leader." The coat-of-arms is: A wivern displayed. The crest of the family mentioned below: Dexter arm erect proper, holding a battle-axe sable, headed argent. Motto: *Aquila non captat muscas*. The home of the family at Musbury came to be known as Mount Drake, where there was a fortified house before the erection of Ashe, the ancient seat of the family. This came into the Drake family through the marriage of the first John Drake, mentioned below, and remained in their possession about four hundred years. Ashe House, part of the old original house and chapel still existing, is the property of an Axminster grocer, and the estate of Mount Drake is owned by Rev. John Vaughan Payne, Lord of the Manor of Musbury.

(I) John Drake, Esq., of Mount Drake and Exmouth, county Devon, "a man of great estate," married in the time of Henry V (1413-22), Christiana, daughter and heiress of John Billett, of Ashe. He was engaged in shipping in Exmouth, and his son and grandson succeeded him in the trade.

(II) John Drake was numbered in the hundred of East Budleigh, Devon, and settled at Otterton, about sixteen miles from Ashe. He married Christiana, daughter and heiress of John Antage.

(III) John Drake, of Otterton, married a daughter of John Crews, or Cruwys.

(IV) John Drake, of Otterton, married Agnes, daughter of John Railway, and had five sons.

(V) John Drake was of Ashe, Exmouth, county Devon, and married Margaret, daughter and heiress of John Cole. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. John, second son, buried November 9, 1554. 3. Alice, second

wife of Walter Raleigh, father of Sir Walter Raleigh. 4. Gilbert.

(VI) John Drake, of Mount Drake, Ashe and Exmouth, was son and heir, and high sheriff of Devon in the time of Queen Elizabeth. He married, in 1535, Amye, daughter of Roger Greenville, of Stow. He died October 4, 1558, and he and his wife are buried in the parish church at Musbury, where may be seen their tomb, bearing their effigies. She died February 18, 1577. Children: 1. Sir Barnard, knight; mentioned below. 2. Robert of Wiscomb; married Elizabeth Prideaux. 3. Richard of Esher, born 1535, equerry to Queen Elizabeth; married Ursula Stafford; died July 11, 1603.

(VII) Sir Barnard Drake, knight, of Mount Drake and Ashe, was knighted January 9, 1585, being a favorite of Queen Elizabeth, "employed in several great offices at sea." He went to Newfoundland with a commission, also took many Portugese ships, and for his deeds ranked as second among the most famous sea captains of his day. His last exploit was while England was at war with Spain, when he took a large Portugese ship which had menaced the English a long time, and brought her into the harbor at Dartmouth, which action, "how brave soever it might be, proved fatal to himself and many other persons of quality." He died in his house of Ashe, April 10, and was buried April 12, 1685, in the parish church, where his effigy still marks his tomb. He married Gertrude Fortescue. Children: 1. John. 2. Hugh, died 1589. 3. Marie, married Tynsley. 4. Mary, married John Sherman. 5. Elianor, married John Button.

(VIII) John Drake, of Mount Drake and Ashe, was buried April 11, 1628, in the parish church at Musbury, and his effigy, with that of his wife, is there. His will was dated January 16, 1620-21, and proved May 29, 1628. He married Dorothy, daughter of William Button, of Ashton, who was buried December 13, 1631-2. Her will was dated December 7, 1631, and proved January 13, 1631-2. Children: 1. Mary, married Sir Henry Rouswell; buried November 4, 1643. 2. Sir John, died August 25, 1636. 3. William, mentioned below.

(IX) William of Yardbury, in the parish of Colyton, was buried in the Temple Church, London. His will was dated November 2, 1636, and proved February 29, 1639-40. He married, in 1620, Margrett, daughter and heiress of William Westofer, of Colyton. She was buried at Colyton April 16, 1635. Children: 1. John, baptized March 24, 1621-2;

buried April 12, 1648. 2. Dorothy, baptized March 26, 1623. 3. Eleanor, baptized December 15, 1625. 4. Joan, baptized June 11, 1628; came to America with her brother Thomas and settled in Weymouth; married Thomas Randall, of Weymouth. 5. William, baptized December 22, 1629; buried March 6, 1680. 6. Elizabeth, baptized December 10, 1632; came to America; married, June 8, 1654, Ezekiel Hamlin, of Boston. 7. Endimion, baptized June 25, 1634. 8. Thomas, mentioned below.

(X) Thomas, son of William Drake, was baptized in St. Andrew's Church, Colyton, county Devon, England, September 13, 1635. After the death of his parents he followed his relative, John Drake, to Taunton, Massachusetts and Windsor, Connecticut, to America about 1653-4. His sisters Jane and Elizabeth accompanied him. He settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, and in 1663 owned lot No. 70, six acres, in the first division. He took an active part in the affairs of the town, and in 1667 was a member of the Suffolk troopers. He served in King Philip's war, and June 24, 1676, was a member of the garrison at Puncapouge. He bought in 1682 a large tract of land near the Taunton river, in Freetown, half of which he sold in 1688 to Ralph Paine, of Rhode Island. He died in Weymouth, in 1691, and his estate was valued at 237 pounds. He married (first) Jane, daughter of Thomas Holbrook; (second) March 9, 1681, Millicent, widow of John Carver and daughter of William Ford. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Thomas, about 1657; died August 19, 1728. 2. John, March 12, 1659. 3. William, May 30, 1661. 4. Joseph, October 28, 1663. 5. Amy, February 3, 1666; married Joshua Phillips. 6. Elizabeth, 1670; died June 14, 1748; married John Phillips. 7. Benjamin, January 15, 1677; mentioned below. 8. Experience, 1683; married, January 23, 1706, William Richards Jr.

(XI) Benjamin, son of Thomas Drake, was born at Weymouth, January 15, 1677. He bought, June 6, 1700, fifty acres of land with buildings thereon, on what is Church street, South Easton, and settled there. He also bought other lands in Middleborough, and the estate of his brother Thomas. He was elected the first selectman of Easton, 1725-6, and served also in 1728-31-33-34-35-36-38-43-46. In 1731 he was town treasurer and moderator. He married, in Weymouth, Sarah Pool, born about 1678, died in Easton, December 24, 1775, daughter of Samuel Pool, of Weymouth. Children: 1. Benjamin, born December 1, 1700; died April 18, 1784. 2. Sarah, born October

20, 1703; married (first) May 21, 1728, Zachariah Lyon; (second) 1759, Benjamin Smith. 3. Joseph, born April 1, 1706; died June 8, 1791. 4. Thomas, born March, 1709; died March 7, 1788. 5. John, born December 13, 1711; died June 21, 1804. 6. William, born January, 1715; died February 16, 1746; married, May 27, 1740, Mary Smith. 7. Richard, born March, 1717; mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, born December 21, 1719; died December 25, 1726. 9. Robert, born November, 1723; died February 2, 1797.

(XII) Richard, son of Benjamin Drake, was born in March, 1717, in Easton, and died there September 26, 1773. His will was dated September 9, 1773. On April 7, 1757, he was exempted from military duty, except in an emergency, on account of deafness. He married, December 27, 1742, in Easton, Tamar Manley, born March 25, 1724, died August 28, 1772, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Field) Manley. Children: 1. Jonah, born November 1, 1743, "fell and broke his neck" July 24, 1817. 2. Richard, born February 7, 1745; died in the revolution, about 1777. 3. Sarah, born August 4, 1746; married, May 7, 1767, Joseph Randall Jr. 4. Zachariah, born July 6, 1748; died January 14, 1818. 5. Thamer, born August 26, 1750; died January 17, 1774. 6. Elijah, born February, 1752; died October 3, 1756. 7. Isaac, born December 7, 1752; died April 7, 1801; married, September 8, 1785, Bathsheba Turner. 8. Anne, born April 13, 1755; died October 3, 1756. 9. Zilpha, born October 27, 1757, married, March 18, 1779, Jonathan Witherell. 10. Adam, born February 1, 1761; died July 23, 1841. 11. Edward, born July 9, 1763; mentioned below.

(XIII) Edward, son of Richard Drake, was born in Easton, July 9, 1763, and died February 28, 1830. He lived in Easton, about eighty rods southeast of Nathan Randall's place, and the old cellar hole is still to be seen. He was in the revolution, in Captain Samuel Fisher's company, General Godfrey's brigade, in 1779, in Rhode Island; also in 1780, in Captain John Allen's company, Colonel Carpenter's regiment, to assist Count Rochambeau's troops in Rhode Island. He married, September 11, 1788, Hannah White, born November 18, 1767, died September 11, 1850, of Sharon. Children: 1. Edward, born August 27, 1789, died August 24, 1805. 2. Isaac, born August 9, 1791; died June 13, 1879. 3. Rhoda, born May 29, 1793; died November 18, 1848; married Samuel Niles. 4. Huldah, born June 4, 1795; died October 24, 1841; married Reuben

French. 5. Alvin, born August 10, 1797; mention below. 6. Seth, born December 18, 1799; died May, 1804. 7. Zilpha, born September 13, 1802; died September 1, 1889; married (first) Otis Clark; (second) Daniel Curtis. 8. Hannah W., born February 3, 1805; died July 8, 1861; married May 4, 1835, James Willis. 9. Edward, born April 12, 1807. 10. Seth, born July 17, 1809; died August 20, 1845. 11. Asa, born April 13, 1813; died unmarried, November 17, 1885.

(XIV) Alvin, son of Edward Drake, was born August 10, 1797, in Easton, and died November 10, 1871. He married (first) November 24, 1820, Hannah Edson, of Boston, born March 5, 1798, died July 27, 1833, in Boston. He married (second) January 13, 1836, in Boston, Belinda Green, of South Reading, born August 28, 1804, died July 8, 1885, in Stoneham, daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth (Orr) Green. Children of first wife: 1. Hiram E., born November 27, 1821; died September 11, 1858; married Margaret E. Colman. 2. Levi Keith, born May 6, 1824; mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth J., born January 15, 1828; died February 11, 1874; married, November, 1849, Caleb S. Wiley, of Stoneham. 4. Adeline M., born January 28, 1829; married, November 4, 1852, William F. Cowdrey. 5. Alvin, born October 17, 1831. 6. Phares, born May 26, 1833; killed in civil war, September 24, 1862; unmarried. Children of second wife: 7. Hannah Augusta, born July 19, 1837; married, June 9, 1861, Jacob Leighton. 8. Caroline Belinda, born December 16, 1842; married, September 15, 1867, James Forrest. 9. Nathan Lowell, born February 17, 1847.

(XV) Levi Keith, son of Alvin Drake, was born at Raynham, May 6, 1824, and died at Stoughton, 1899, aged seventy-five. He married, November 21, 1852, Eliza A. Pope, of Stoughton, born May 25, 1828, died August 27, 1885, daughter of Thomas and Tyla (Holmes) Pope. He resided at Stoughton. Children: 1. Irving Lawrence, born June 18, 1856; mentioned below. 2. Harriet Augusta, born August 15, 1861; died December 14, 1862. 3. Wilton Everett, born May 25, 1866; married, November 3, 1892, Harriet M. La Rocque, born in Bakersfield, Vermont, June 11, 1870, daughter of Joseph and Alice La Rocque; had Wilton Everett, born November 29, 1894. 4. Eva E., born December 11, 1868; resides on the homestead.

(XVI) Irving Lawrence, son of Levi Keith Drake, was born in Stoughton, June 18, 1856.

He was educated in the public and high schools of his native town. For many years he was a letter carrier. Since 1903 he has been in partnership with his brother, Wilton Everett, under the firm name of Orient Manufacturing Company, in the manufacture of boxes for jewelry and eye glasses, formerly at East Weymouth, now of Boston. He resides at East Weymouth. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Universalist. He was formerly a member of the Knights of Pythias and the National Association of Letter Carriers. He married, February 18, 1903, Mary E. Kendall, born October 20, 1872, at Canterbury, Connecticut, daughter of Horace Kendall, who was born at Canterbury and died at Brooklyn, Connecticut. Her mother was Polly (Champlin) Kendall, born in 1839, at Exeter, Rhode Island. Her grandfather was Major John Kendall. Children of Horace and Polly Kendall: 1. George F. Kendall, born 1861, at Canterbury. 2. Mary E. Kendall, born October 20, 1872; married Irving L. Drake. Mr. and Mrs. Drake have no children.

**BRYANT** John Bryant, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and was in Scituate as early as 1639, when he was admitted a freeman. According to tradition he came from county Kent, England, in the ship "Ann." His farm was on the second Herring brook, ten rods east of the mill, and an ancient orchard now or lately marked the site. He was prominent in the early history of Plymouth colony, and throughout his life was active in public affairs; was a land owner and actively engaged in surveying public lands. He was a house carpenter by trade. He was a deputy to the general court at Plymouth in 1657-77-78. He lived in Barnstable a short time before settling in Scituate. In 1643 he appears on the list of men able to bear arms in Scituate. He married (first) in 1643, Mary Lewis, daughter of George and Mary (Jenkins) Lewis, of Barnstable. In 1657 he married (second) Elizabeth Wetherill, daughter of Rev. William Wetherill, of Scituate. He married (third) in 1664, Mary Highland, daughter of Thomas Highland, of Scituate. Children of first wife: 1. John, born August 17, 1644, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, July 25, 1646, married, 1665, John Stodder, of Hingham. 3. Joseph, died June 16, 1669. 4. Sarah, born September 29, 1648. 5. Mary, February 24, 1650, died April 8, 1652. 6. Martha, February 26, 1652. 7. Samuel, February 8, 1654, died 1690 in the Phipps ex-

pedition to Canada. Children of third wife: 8. Elizabeth, August, 1665, died December 17, 1783. 9. Daniel, married Dorothy ——. 10. Mary. 11. Benjamin, December, 1669, died 1701, unmarried. 12. Joseph, 1671. 13. Jabez, February 18, 1672, died 1697, unmarried. 14. Ruth, August 16, 1673, married William Wanton, afterward governor of Rhode Island. 15. Thomas, July 15, 1675, married Mary Ewell, daughter of Gershom. 16. Deborah, January 22, 1677. 17. Agatha, March 12, 1678. 18. Ann, November 20, 1679. 19. Elisha.

(II) Lieutenant John (2), son of John (1) Bryant, was born in Scituate, August 17, 1644, died at Scituate, January 26, 1708, leaving a will proved February 12, 1708. The inventory shows an estate valued at three hundred and ninety-five pounds. He built the first saw mill on Herring brook in 1690, and later a grist mill also. He and his descendants occupied a large tract of land from Spring brook to James Bowker's on which the sons settled. Joshua settled near the place where his descendant, Snow Bryant, lived lately. He married Mary ——. Children: 1. John, born March 27, 1678, married, January 1, 1707, Deborah Bars-tow. 2. Jonathan, January 1, 1679. 3. Mary, September 3, 1682, married, May 6, 1707, Jabez Rose. 4. David, August 17, 1684, married Hannah Church. 5. Joshua, November 14, 1687, died June 9, 1709. 6. Samuel, January 15, 1689, mentioned below. 7. Martha, August 22, 1691.

(III) Samuel, son of Lieutenant John (2) Bryant, was born in Scituate, January 15, 1689, died there in 1753. He was a wheelwright by trade. He married, February 14, 1711, Abigail Turner, of Scituate, (by Rev. Nathaniel Ellis). Children, born in Scituate: 1. Joshua, January 6, 1713. 2. Samuel, baptized July 29, 1716, mentioned below. 3. John, born December 21, 1718. 4. Abigail, July 21, 1723.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Bryant, was born in Scituate and baptized July 29, 1716. He was a housewright by trade. He married, in October, 1745, Mary Bucks. Children, born in Scituate: 1. Abigail, December 31, 1747. 2. Samuel, December 26, 1748. 3. Ira, August 28, 1750. 4. Elijah, November 8, 1751. 5. Molly, July 23, 1753. 6. Zina, January 1, 1755, married Eunice Wade. 7. Snow, October 6, 1758. Perhaps others.

(V) Zebulon, son or nephew of Samuel (2) Bryant, settled in Ashfield, Massachusetts, when a young man. He was a soldier in the

revolution from that town on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, a sergeant in Lieutenant James Bartlett's company. He was also later in 1775 in Captain Ebenezer Webber's company. Colonel John Fellows's regiment (the Eighth Hampshire), commissioned May 3, 1776, second lieutenant, second lieutenant in Captain Elijah Cranston's company (the Eleventh) in Colonel D. Fuller's regiment (Fifth Hampshire County); also second lieutenant in Captain Nathan Frary's company and lieutenant in Lieutenant Ephraim Jennings's company, Colonel David Field's regiment at the battle of Bennington, in August, 1777. According to the federal census of 1790 he was the head of the only family of this name in Ashfield and had two males over sixteen, one under that age and five females in his family at that time. Among his children was Zebulon, mentioned below.

(VI) Zebulon (2), son of Zebulon (1) Bryant, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, about 1775.

(VII) Chauncey, son of Zebulon (2) Bryant, was born in Ashfield in 1823, died in Greenfield, April 14, 1905. He was educated in the public schools, and for many years carried on a grocery business in Greenfield. He was a deputy sheriff of Franklin county for forty years and was well known in all sections of the county, especially to members of the bar and men in public life. He was a popular and efficient public officer. He married Mehitabel Bassett.

(VIII) Charles Ashton, son of Chauncey Bryant, was born in Greenfield, Massachusetts, 1851, died at Chicopee, October 24, 1902. He was educated in the public schools, and throughout his life was in mercantile business. He began as clerk for the firm of S. Allen & Sons of Greenfield, and in 1789 bought a store in Chicopee and engaged in trade on his own account with much success. He had a large retail hardware store in Chicopee and continued in active business until he died. He was one of the leading merchants of the town for many years. In politics he was a Republican and served as selectman. He was a member of the Masonic order. He married Sarah Foss, born Biddeford, Maine, daughter of Cyrus Foss. Children: 1. Walter Thornton, born June 15, 1879, mentioned below. 2. Justin, died aged two years. 3. Marion Augusta. 4. Louise Justina. 5. Chauncy Davis.

(IX) Walter Thornton, son of Charles Ashton Bryant, was born in Chicopee, June 15, 1879. He attended the public and high schools

of his native place, graduating from the Chicopee high school in the class of 1898. He entered Amherst College, from which he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1902. He took up his profession of teaching and was appointed instructor in history in the Quincy high school, Massachusetts, but two months after he began to teach, his father died and he resigned to return home and take charge of the hardware business for the estate, and in this occupation he has continued since. The high reputation of the store has been maintained and the volume of business constantly enlarged under his management. He is a member of Chicopee Lodge of Free Masons and of the Amherst Alumni Association. In college he belonged to the Theta Delta Chi fraternity.

The surname Harding is derived from the very ancient personal name Hardin of

Gothic origin, in use at a very early period in Germany, Scandinavia and Britain, even before the coming of the ancient feudal system. Several men bearing this name are mentioned in the Domesday Book (1086) and several localities bearing this name or its derivatives, like Harrington. There were no less than six immigrants of this surname in Massachusetts before 1650; Abraham, mentioned below; Elizabeth, who settled in Boston; George, of Salem, of whom nothing further is known; John, of Weymouth; Robert, of Boston, who left no issue in this country. Some connection existed between Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the patentee of Maine, and Captain Robert Georges, and the Harding family. Sir Robert Georges married Mary Harding, daughter and heir of William Harding.

(I) Abraham Harding, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1620, and was son of John Harding, of Boram, county Essex, husbandman, who married Agnes Greene, of Tarling. Abraham came to New England and settled first in Boston, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman in May, 1645. He was living there as early as 1640, when he gave a letter of attorney on August 28 for the collection of a legacy left him by his father. He was a glover and planter. In 1648 he was living in Braintree, but sold his property there in 1653 and removed to Medfield. His house was on Bridge street, where the Clark house is now situated. He died March 22, 1654-55, and his will was proved April 24 following. He married Elizabeth Adams, sister of Henry

Adams. She married (second) John Frary Jr., and (third) Thomas Dyer, of Weymouth, and died in 1678. Children, born at Medfield: 1. Mary, May 1, 1653. 2. Abraham, August 15, 1655, mentioned below. 3. John, died March 4, 1719-20. 4. Elizabeth.

(II) Abraham (2), son of Abraham (1) Harding, was born in Medfield, August 15, 1655, died there May 4, 1741. Soon after 1675 he settled on the old road to Hartford, near the Bent bridge on the northeast bend of the Charles river, one-half a mile east of Medway village. He built his house on the north side of the road, and passed his days of active usefulness in Medfield. He lived to see the division of the town and to take part in organizing the first church in Medway. He was a member of a town committee at the first town meeting, November 23, 1713, and was elected selectman in 1715-16. He was moderator in 1717 and one of the committee to lay out the minister's land. He was himself fortunate in the choice of his land, and left a large estate which he gave to his sons. His will was dated December 19, 1718. He married (first) in Medfield, April 26, 1677, Mary Mason, born February 8, 1657-58, died 1694, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Partridge) Mason. He married (second) in 1695, Sarah ———, whose will is dated May 29, 1741, and proved April 13, 1742. She died January 22, 1741-42. Children: 1. Mehitabel, born October 17, 1684. 2. Marie, August 25, 1687, married Daniel ———. 3. Elizabeth, January 1, 1689, died April 15, 1708. 4. Abraham, April 5, 1691, died 1734; married Ruth Wight. 5. Thomas, December 15, 1692, died October 15, 1754. 6. John, April 6, 1694, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 7. Sarah, February 22, 1696, married George Fairbanks. 8. Samuel, May 15, 1698. 9. Hannah, January 18, 1699. 10. Lydia, December 14, 1701, married, March 22, 1728, Ephraim Partridge. 11. Bathsheba, February 12, 1703, died 1732. 12. Isaac, February 16, 1705. 13. Elizabeth, July 25, 1708. 14. Joseph, March 22, 1710, died 1731.

(III) John, son of Abraham (2) Harding, was born in Medfield, April 6, 1694, and was a cordwainer by trade. He bought land, fourteen acres, of Theophilus Clark, of Wrentham, April 29, 1735, and more of Nathaniel and Mehitabel Wight. He was selectman of Medway in 1740. His name appears often in the land records, and he was a citizen of influence and substance. His will was dated June 3, 1778, bequeathing to wife Thankful. He died August 10, 1782, aged eighty-eight years. He

married, July 2, 1722, Thankful Bullard, born 1702, died March 2, 1793, daughter of John and Abigail (Leland) Bullard, of Medway, granddaughter of Benjamin and Martha (Pidge) Bullard. Children, born at Medway: 1. John, January 20, 1723-24, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, September 22, 1726, married David Fisher. 3. Thankful, December 17, 1733, married, December 3, 1755, James Boyden, of Wrentham. 4. Mercy, December 9, 1737, married, October 9, 1760, Seth Partridge.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) Harding, was born at Medway, January 20, 1723-24, died September 7, 1809. He inherited the homestead of his father in Medway and Holliston. He settled on the west line of Medway on the lots assigned in 1659 to John Fisher and Nicholas Rocket. He owned one hundred and twenty acres in Holliston, separated from the home lot by the road. In 1747-48 the home lot was occupied by John Dewing. Harding was a prominent man in the town. He contributed a hundred dollars in 1781 for the parsonage building fund. His will was dated June 17, 1779, and proved October 3, 1809, bequeathing to children and grandchildren. His sons Abijah and John were executors. He married, January 9, 1745, Keziah Pond. Children, born in Medway: 1. Keziah, December 12, 1746, married ——— Partridge. 2. Hannah, October 18, 1747, married David Leland. 3. Abijah, captain, married Sybil Adams. 4. Mary, March 2, 1755, married Jeremiah Leland, of Holliston. 5. John, February 18, 1757, mentioned below. 6. Alpheus, September 22, 1762, died February 9, 1779.

(V) Captain John (3), son of John (2) Harding, was born in Medway, February 18, 1757, died March 11, 1833. He was a soldier in the revolution in 1775 in Captain Samuel Goff's company, Colonel Joseph Read's regiment; lieutenant in Captain Moses Adams's company, Major Seth Bullard, 1780. He appears as lieutenant on the town's list of soldiers, April 13, 1778. He was for many years a leading citizen of Norfolk county; judge of the court of common pleas; state senator; member of the executive council. He was amiable, upright and enterprising, an excellent neighbor and valuable citizen. He was selectman of Medway several years. He bought land August 10, 1779, for six hundred pounds, the south half of his father's homestead, also the hundred and twenty acres in Holliston and sixty acres in Medway. His will was dated February 4, 1827, bequeathing to wife, children and grandchildren. He owned

a pew in the Second Congregational Church of Medway. The will was proved April 2, 1833. He died March 11, 1833. He married, January 3, 1782, Beulah Metcalf, born March 26, 1762, died March 20, 1839, daughter of Stephen Metcalf, of Bellingham, long a leading citizen of Norfolk county, judge of the court of common pleas, state senator and member of the executive council. Children: 1. Hepzibah, born March 7, 1785, married Alexander Leland, of Holliston. 2. Alpheus, April 20, 1787, died 1813; married, 1812, Abigail Chamberlain. 3. Beulah, July 23, 1790, married, June 20, 1811, Lemuel Littelfield, of Holliston. 4. Sewall, March 20, 1793, mentioned below.

(VI) Rev. Sewall, son of Captain John (3) Harding, was born in Medway, March 20, 1793. He graduated at Union College in the class of 1818 and studied theology under Rev. Dr. Emmons and Rev. Dr. Ide. He was installed pastor of the Trinitarian Congregational church of Waltham and in November, 1837, became pastor of the First Congregational Church of Medway, his native parish. He was popular among his people and eminently successful as a minister. In 1850 he was elected secretary of the Congregational Board of Publication, Boston. He continued in this office until May, 1862, when he resigned and retired to private life at his home in Auburndale, Massachusetts. He was characterized by an amiable and sprightly disposition, high rank as a student and scholar, by his zeal and activity as a pastor and success in the ministry and by the consistency of his public and private life. He was a clever writer and able preacher, faithful Christian and useful citizen. He married, November 2, 1820, Eliza Wheeler, daughter of Captain Lewis and Betsey (Richardson) Wheeler, of Medway, and granddaughter of the eminent Dr. Abijah Richardson, of Medway, who was surgeon on General Washington's staff during the revolution. Children: 1. John Wheeler, born October 12, 1821, mentioned below. 2. Sewall, December 25, 1823, died September 19, 1834. 3. Eliza Mercy, December 24, 1826, married Augustus Walker, missionary at Diarbekir, Asia. 4. George L., January 9, 1830, died August 24, 1849. 5. William Greenough, August 5, 1834, graduate of Williams College in 1857; manufacturer at Pittsfield, Massachusetts; married, June 27, 1861, ——. 6. Harriet B., September 15, 1836, died December, 1857, at Mosul, Asia; married, April, 1857, Rev. William F. Williams, missionary.

(VII) Rev. John Wheeler, son of Rev.

Sewall Harding, was born October 12, 1821. He graduated from Yale College with the degree of A. B. in the class of 1845, and was a member of the famous "Skull & Bones" Society there, and from the Theological Seminary at Andover in 1848. He was ordained and installed minister of the Congregational church at Longmeadow, Massachusetts, in 1850, which pastorate he held for nearly fifty years. He was a corporate member of the A. B. C. F. M. and a member of the Christian Commission during the war of the Rebellion. He was a man of great literary ability and traveled extensively in many countries. He was revered and beloved by a large circle of friends both at home and abroad; an upright christian gentleman. He married, December 29, 1852, Mehitabel Pratt Lane, born May 9, 1831, daughter of Jenkins Lane, of East Abington, Massachusetts. Children: 1. William Colt, born June 24, 1854. 2. Grace, August 19, 1857, married William Bliss Medlicott, of Longmeadow. 3. John Putnam, April 26, 1861, mentioned below. 4. Mary, April 17, 1865, married Dr. Joseph William Stickler, of Orange, New Jersey. 5. Paul, October 27, 1870, died in infancy.

(VIII) John Putnam, son of Rev. John Wheeler Harding, was born in Longmeadow, April 26, 1861. He attended private schools until thirteen years of age, Williston Seminary at Easthampton and Phillips Academy at Andover, Massachusetts, where he was graduated in 1880. He entered Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, and graduated in the class of 1884. He began the practice of his profession as architect with H. H. Richardson, of Boston, then removed to Springfield where he had an office for a time. He was one of the founders of the Springfield Wood Working Company, of which D. B. Wesson was president, and of which Mr. Harding was manager for eight years. The concern then combined with the similar business of George A. Schastey and built several new factories, Mr. Harding being the general manager for several years and finally succeeding Mr. Wesson as president. In 1902 he sold his interests in the business and retired. After spending a year abroad, he established his present business of the interior decoration of homes in Springfield. He is a member of the Nayasset and Springfield Country Clubs and of the Manhattan Club of New York. He married February 20, 1907, Helen Buck Walker, of Auburndale, daughter of Rev. Augustus Walker.

The surname Tilley is found in TILLEY England as early as the Norman Conquest and appears in the Domesday Book. The name was common also in France and Holland at an early date and is doubtless of Norman-French origin. The name is spelled in the ancient records Tillie, Tilly, Teley, Tiley, Tilee and Tely. We have at the present time the surname Tylee, probably of the same English stock.

Edward and John Tilley were among the passengers of the "Mayflower." Edward and his wife Ann both died in the spring of 1620-21. John brought his wife and daughter Elizabeth, and he and his wife also died early in 1621. The only descendants of these Pilgrim Tilleys are through John's daughter who married John Howland. No person of the name Tilley can claim descent through these ancestors in the male line. There was another John Tilley in Dorchester who came in 1629; left no issue. William Tilley, of Barnstable and Boston, came from Little Minories, England, in the ship "Abigail" in June, 1635, left a daughter Sarah, but no sons that have been found on record. Others of the name came later. George and Elizabeth Tilly had children in Boston, 1727-1748, George, Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, George, William and John. Samuel and Eliphal had children in Boston, 1712-32, Samuel, Eliphal, Eliza, Lewis, William, William and Sarah. Thomas and Katherine Tiley had two children, Eliza, born February 1, 1716, and Sarah, August 20, 1724. John and Eliza Tiley had, 1719-27, Eliza, John, Sarah and Lydia. These are probably related to Thomas Tilley who had by wife Hannah a son, Samuel Tilee, in Boston, May 1, 1657. This Samuel Tilee or Tiley had by wife Sarah: 1. John, born March 2, 1694. 2. Hannah, died March 15, 1694. 3. Sarah, born September 1, 1696. 4. William, born November 30, 1697. Whether this Boston family just described is related to that given below we have not learned. The facts of the early generation of this family are from an old genealogy of the Tilley family.

(I) John Tilley lived at or near Exeter, England. Among his children were: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. John; children: i. John, who remained in England; ii. Elinor, who remained in England; iii. William, the rope-maker, born in England in 1641, came to New England in 1660 and resided on Milk street, near Cow lane; established a large rope-walk, and Tilley's wharf and Tilley's lane were named for him; his wife Isabella died

January 13, 1702, and he married (second) Abigail Woodmancy; after his death she married (second) October 19, 1718, Judge Samuel Sewell; John Tilley died at Boston in 1717; daughter Isabella married Eliezer Armitage and Grace married Jonas Clarke. From the similarity of names and place of residence of the families it is conjectured that Thomas Tilee was closely related to William, the rope-maker.

(II) William, son of John Tilley, lived at Exeter, England. Children: 1. William, born about 1685, came with his two brothers, John and James, to work for their cousin, William Tilley, the rope-maker, in Boston; married, in 1736, Dorcas ———; removed to Newport, Rhode Island; son William, born October 19, 1738. 2. James, born in 1686, resided at New London, Connecticut, about 1718; gave ten pounds to the First Episcopal church of New London; married, May 27, 1742, Hannah Savel, daughter of John. 3. John, mentioned below.

(III) John (2), son of William Tilley, was born at Edford, England, about 1687-90. He came to Boston with his brothers William and James to work in the rope-walk of their cousin, William Tilley. He was in Boston about 1720; removed to New York state where he married and had two sons, perhaps other children. The name of his wife is unknown. Children: 1. Leonard, born 1730-40, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, 1740, married Mary Morgan, of Brooklyn, in 1765; left New York with other Loyalists in 1783 and settled at Gagetown, Queens county, New Brunswick; died in 1820; widow died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1834, aged eighty-four years.

(IV) Leonard, son of John (2) Tilley, was born in Brooklyn, New York, where he lived until his marriage, after which he resided at Granby, Massachusetts, and was the progenitor of all of the name, it is thought in western Massachusetts. His wife was probably of Dutch ancestry. The children known: 1. Alexander, married Jerusha ———; children: i. Leonard, had three daughters; ii. Porter; iii. Orin, had eight children; iv. George, had seven children; v. Ruth, married ——— Bartlett; vi. Jerusha, married ——— Thayer; vii. Mary, married ——— Butterfield; viii. Sally, married ——— Sheldon. 2. Ludwig, mentioned below. 3. John. 4. Ruth. 5. Bridget.

(V) Ludwig, son of Leonard Tilley, was born about 1770-75 in New York or Granby. He made his home in Granby and was a farmer and substantial citizen. He married in Granby. Children: 1. George, mentioned below. 2.



Orrin. 3. Porter. 4. Ruth. 5. Jerusha. 6. Cynthia. 7. Sally. 8. Leonard.

(VI) George, son of Ludwig Tilley, was born about 1800-05, on the old homestead at Granby. He had a common school education and followed farming for his vocation. In politics he was a Whig, but he took no active part in politics. In religion he was an orthodox Congregationalist. He married, about 1828, Hannah Sheldon. Children, born at Granby: 1. James. 2. Norris. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Maria. 5. Benjamin. 6. Eugene. 7. Hiram. 8. Clarence.

(VII) Norris, son of George Tilley, was born at Ludlow, Massachusetts, December 3, 1831. When he was very young, the family removed to Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts, and lived there until he was four years old, removing thence to Granby, Massachusetts, where he attended the public schools until he was eighteen years old. He began at an early age to learn the business of manufacturing reeds, working at this trade in the vacation months while he was attending school and later devoting all his time to it. He went to Chicopee at the age of twenty-two to work in the reed factory there. In 1868 he embarked in business as a reed manufacturer on his own account with a factory in Springfield and has successfully conducted this business to the present time with marked success. He ranks among the best-known and most substantial manufacturers of the city. In politics he is a Jeffersonian Democrat, but has never accepted public office. He is a Congregationalist in religion. He belongs to no secret orders. He married, in 1858, Susan Clark, born in Ludlow, Massachusetts, daughter of Charles and Electa (Sheldon) Clark. She died in 1901. Children: 1. Ernest, died in infancy. 2. George, died aged nine years. 3. Grace, 1870, died 1904; married Frank Aldrich, of Springfield; child, Grace Aldrich, born 1904.

(VII) John (3), son of George Tilley, was born in Granby, February 13, 1834, on the old homestead, where his childhood was spent. He attended the public schools of his native town. He left home at the age of seventeen to work for a neighboring farmer, receiving a hundred dollars for three years work. When he was twenty he removed to Medway, Massachusetts, to work in a straw-shop or "bonnet-factory." Six months later he went to Hartford, Connecticut, and established himself in business, cleaning and remodeling hats and bonnets. He was successful in this venture. A few years later he returned to Granby and

in partnership with his brother bought and carried on a farm until the civil war. He enlisted in Company H, Fifty-second Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, with the rank of corporal. Upon the expiration of his term of enlistment in 1862 he located at South Hadley Falls, remaining until 1870, when he opened a furniture store in Holyoke, Massachusetts. He enjoyed a large and successful business and from time to time has been obliged to enlarge his store. In 1907 he built new quarters for his business in the building in which he is now located in many respects one of the finest of its kind in New England. He is counted among the most substantial and successful merchants of the Connecticut Valley of Massachusetts. He is president of the People's Savings Bank, and a member of the finance committee, director of the Home Saving Bank, and member of the finance committee. He is a member of the Congregational church. In politics he is a Republican, and when a resident of Granby was elected from a Democratic district as a Republican candidate to the general court. He married, November 27, 1860, in Granby, Mary A. Preston, born February 25, 1838, daughter of Joel L. and Esther (Rust) Preston (see Rust family). Children: 1. Clifton Fowler, born October 2, 1861, educated at South Hadley Falls schools, is associated with his father in business. 2. Trenor Preston, December 8, 1875, educated in Granby, Massachusetts, associated in business with his father and brother.

(The Rust Line).

The surname Rust is an ancient one, a Hugh Rust having lived in England as early as 1312. The name is also common in Germany.

(1) Henry Rust, immigrant ancestor, came from Hingham, county Norfolk, England, and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1633 or 1635. He was the first man of the name in the country, and was a glover by trade. He had a grant of land at Hingham in June, 1635, and other grants March 5, March 23, and August of the same year. He was admitted a freeman in March, 1637-38. On February 16, 1638, he was chosen to make the rates and in 1645 was town clerk of Hingham. He was admitted as an inhabitant of Boston, and on March 31, 1651, bought property of Andrew Palmer—a house and land. This land he deeded later to his son, Nathaniel Rust, and son-in-law, Robert Earle. The site is now occupied by Trinity church, corner of Summer and Hawley streets, then Bishop's alley. The Seven Star Inn, or

Pleiades, formerly stood there. The wife of Henry Rust was admitted to the church with him February 20, 1669. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized at Hingham, August 5, 1638, married Elizabeth Rogers. 2. Nathaniel, baptized February 2, 1639-40, married Mary Wardell. 3. Hannah, baptized November 7, 1641, married Robert Earle. 4. Israel, baptized November 12, 1643, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, baptized April 5, 1646. 6. Benoni, baptized October 23, 1649.

(II) Israel, son of Henry Rust, was born in Hingham and baptized November 12, 1643. He removed to Northampton when a young man and there married December 9, 1669, Rebecca Clark, daughter of William Clark. He took the oath of allegiance December 8, 1678, and March 30, 1690, he took the freeman's oath. He died intestate November 11, 1712. Children: 1. Son, born September 12, 1670, died September 29, 1670. 2. Nathaniel, November 17, 1671, married Mercy Atkinson. 3. Samuel, August 6, 1673, died January 1, 1701, unmarried. 4. Sarah, May 29, 1675, married, February 20, 1699, Samuel Allen Jr. 5. Experience, July 30, 1677, married, April 3, 1704, Sarah North. 6. Israel, July 15, 1679, mentioned below. 7. Jonathan, June 11, 1681, married Elizabeth Allen; (second) Anna Lyman. 8. Rebecca, about 1683, married, December 31, 1702, Robert Danks Jr. 9. John, about 1685.

(III) Israel (2), son of Israel (1) Rust, was born in Northampton, July 15, 1679, died December 27, 1759. His will was dated January 16, 1744-45, and the inventory of the estate was filed May 5, 1760. He married, April 13, 1704, Sarah North. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 23, 1704, married, May 24, 1727, Samuel Clarke. 2. Mary, October 30, 1706, died November 3, 1706. 3. Lydia, February 24, 1709, married, January 11, 1730, Eliakim Phelps. 4. Israel, February 15, 1712, mentioned below. 5. Child, February 4, 1714, died young.

(IV) Israel (3), son of Israel (2) Rust, was born February 15, 1712, in Northampton, died November 10, 1779. He was a lumberman in Northampton. His will was proved November 12, 1779. He married, April 10, 1735, Mary Warner, born 1715, died November 10, 1809, daughter of Mark and Lydia (Phelps) Warner. She made her will January 10, 1805. Children: 1. Elijah, born March 8, 1736, married Miriam Strong. 2. Mary, December 11, 1737, died unmarried April 4, 1802. 3. Sarah, baptized August 19, 1739, married, 1768, Nathaniel Parsons. 4. Israel, born December 4, 1741, mentioned below. 5. Daniel, January 12, 1744, died

August, 1744. 6. Lydia, July 18, 1745, died aged seven years, two months. 7. Esther, October, 1747, married, February 28, 1771, Seth Clapp. 8. Eunice, October, 1749, married, January 9, 1772, Nathan Clark. 9. Jerusha, 1751, married, 1771, Noah Edwards. 10. Daniel, 1753, married, March 14, 1782, Penelope Cook. 11. Jonathan, November 2, 1755, died March 9, 1776.

(V) Israel (4), son of Israel (3) Rust, was born December 4, 1741, died October 21, 1816. He was a farmer in Northampton. He married there August 22, 1768, Esther Bartlett, sister of Phebe Bartlett, whose conversion at the age of four years and interest in Sunday school books gave her great notoriety. Children: 1. Chester, born February 12, 1769, married, 1798, Esther Wright. 2. Electa, October 7, 1770, married, January 8, 1800, Jared Clark. 3. Seth, March 15, 1772, mentioned below. 4. Phineas, August 29, 1773, married Meltiah Everett. 5. Israel, July 9, 1775, died March 6, 1800. 6. Jonathan, 1777, married Fanny Dickinson. 7. Esther, July 11, 1779, married, June 4, 1806, Colonel Josiah Dickinson.

(VI) Seth, son of Israel (4) Rust, was born March 15, 1772, died March 17, 1838. He was a carpenter and joiner. He married, September 10, 1794, Jerusha Starr, born 1772, died April 4, 1848. Children: 1. Daniel, born January 23, 1796, killed by being run over by a team, August 12, 1812. 2. Spencer, February 4, 1797, married Sabra A. Smith. 3. Theodore, September 18, 1798, married Elizabeth Clark. 4. Wealthy, August 22, 1800, died August 25, 1801. 5. Israel, August 11, 1802, died October 25, 1802. 6. Jerusha Starr, November 18, 1803, married Stephen F. Knight. 7. Esther, January 29, 1806, married, February 10, 1830, Joel Lanson Preston. 8. Charles Clapp, June 27, 1809, married, September 10, 1848, Sybel B. Clark; died May 13, 1874. 9. Samuel Chase, October 17, 1811, married Adeline Barnes; (second) Maria Van Ripen. 10. Wealthy Amanda, July 8, 1816, married, March 5, 1846, Julius Lyman Edwards.

In the Anglo-Saxon, Danish, Dutch RAND and German languages the word *rand* signifies a border, margin or edge. It first appears in England as a patronymic in the early part of the fifteenth century, when there were Rands at Rand's Grange, a small town near Bedale, and also in Yorkshire in 1475. In Evelyn's Diary he mentions "his friend, Dr. Rand." The name is found in the London records as early as 1633; in Ripple—

Kent, in 1600; in Gateshead, county Durham, in 1578; in Northamptonshire, Bedfordshire, Lincolnshire, Essex and other counties, at later dates. There are numerous coats-of-arms borne by branches of this family in England. There were three early immigrants of this name to New England. James Rand settled in Plymouth, coming in 1623 on the ship "Ann," but probably returned before 1627. Francis Rand came to Rye, New Hampshire, and has many descendants. Robert Rand is mentioned below.

(I) Robert Rand, immigrant ancestor, came from England, probably in 1635, and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where his wife Alice was admitted to the church in that year and where, the following year, their son Nathaniel was born. In the town Book of Possessions, dated 1638, mention is made of the property owned by Robert Rand, including one house on the west side of Windmill Hill, sixty-six acres and "three commons." He died in 1639 or 1640, perhaps at Lynn, where he lived for a time. He received a bequest in the will of Robert Keayne, a former employer. In 1658 his widow Alice Rand and her son, Thomas, jointly, had a grant of thirty-four acres of wood land and nine commons. She was a sister of Mary, wife of Captain Richard Sprague, and said to be a daughter of Nicholas Sharpe. Both Captain Richard and his wife left in their wills legacies to members of the Rand family. She died August 5, 1691, at the age of ninety-eight years, according to the town record, although given as ninety-seven on the gravestone. The will of Alice Rand was made August 22, 1663, but not proved until August 17, 1691. She bequeathed to her sons Nathaniel and Thomas, grandchildren John, Edmund, Samuel, Thomas, and the four daughters of her son Thomas. Children, probably of a first wife: 1. Robert, settled in Lynn as early as 1649 and died there November 8, 1694; wife Elizabeth died August 19, 1693, leaving seven children. 2. Margery, born about 1624, died April 12, 1714, aged ninety; married Lawrence Dowse and had nine children. Children of Robert and Alice (probably). 3. Thomas, born about 1627, mentioned below. 4. Susanna, born about 1630, married, February 8, 1652, Abraham Newell, of Roxbury. 5. Alice, born 1633, died August 11, 1721; married, June 26, 1660, Thomas Lord. 6. Nathaniel, baptized November 3, 1636, sergeant; selectman; married Mary — and (second) Abigail Carter. 7. Elizabeth, born 1639, died May 1, 1702; married, December 6, 1661, Nathaniel Brewer in Roxbury.

(II) Thomas, son of Robert Rand, was born in England about 1627, died at Charlestown, August 4, 1683. He was a sergeant and a cordwainer by trade. He was admitted a freeman in 1660. He married, March 25, 1656, Sarah Edenden, died June 26, 1699, aged sixty-three, daughter of Edmund and Eliza (Whitman) Edenden. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Thomas, February 1, 1657, married, June 17, 167—, Sarah Longley; drowned in the Mystic river in a canoe accident, October 3, 1695. 2. John, October 6, 1659, died December 19, 1659. 3. Sarah, baptized January 6, 1661, died young. 4. Elizabeth, baptized February 2, 1662, married John Henry. 5. John, born May 25, 1664, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, August 15, 1666, married Thomas White. 7. Robert, April 18, 1668, died of small pox, 1678. 8. Edmund, January 27, 1670, died 1683. 9. Hannah, February 21, 1672, married Nathaniel Frothingham. 10. William, September 11, 1674. 11. Deborah, September 28, 1676, died February 16, 1701. 12. Samuel, May 3, 1679.

(III) John, son of Thomas Rand, was born in Charlestown, May 25, 1664, died September 24, 1737. He was a malster by trade. He married (first) December 2, 1685, Mehitable Call, died March 25, 1727, in her fifty-ninth year, daughter of John and Hannah (Kettell) Call. He married (second) October 14, 1730, Mary Randall, who died September 22, 1757, aged eighty-five, widow of Job Randall. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Mehitable, March 27, 1687, married Randolph Davis. 2. Sarah, born and died January 5, 1689. 3. John, March 7, 1690, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, February 6, 1692. 5. Jonathan, April 27, 1694. 6. Sarah, July 19, 1696, married, December 22, 1720, John Lamson. 7. Rebecca, November 4, 1698, died January 14, 1699. 8. Benjamin, March 17, 1700. 9. Thomas, March 22, 1702, died October 23, 1722. 10. Caleb, December 6, 1703. 11. Isaac (twin), September 4, 1706, died October 27, 1706. 12. Rebecca (twin), September 4, 1706, died October 27, 1706. 13. Rebecca, July 31, 1708, died November 2, 1708. 14. Edmund, July 2, 1710. 15. Richard, November 19, 1714.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) Rand, was born in Charlestown, March 7, 1690, died of small pox, January 28, 1722. He and his sons John and James have one gravestone. He married (first) June 14, 1711, Ann Newell, born August 21, 1693, daughter of John and Hannah (Hurry) Newell. She married (second) December 19, 1723, James Hay. He

was a cordwainer by trade. He was admitted to the church December 11, 1715. Children: 1. John, born June 15, died September 8, 1712. 2. Ann, November 26, died December 9, 1713. 3. Ann, February 26, 1715, died young. 4. John, December 10, 1716, died of small pox, January 22, 1722. 5. Hannah (twin) January 6, 1718, died January 14, 1718. 6. Mehit-able (twin), January 6, 1718, died January 11, 1718. 7. Isaac, baptized January 11, 1719, mentioned below. 8. James, baptized February 19, 1721, died of small pox, January 27, 1722. 9. Ann, baptized February 19, 1721, married John Rayner.

(V) Dr. Isaac, son of John (2) Rand, was baptized January 11, 1719, and was a noted physician of Charlestown and Cambridge. He was a surgeon in the revolutionary army. His will was proved May 5, 1790. He married (first) April 17, 1740, Margaret Damon, died January 16, 1753, aged thirty-eight, daughter of John and Margaret Damon. He married (second) January 10, 1754, Elizabeth Appleton, born December 16, 1726, died November 17, 1756, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Appleton. He married (third) May 9, 1758, Jane Flucker, born January 25, 1725, died March 23, 1805, daughter of Captain James and Elizabeth (Luist) Flucker. Children of first wife: 1. Margaret, born, May 7, 1741 married Nathaniel Austin. 2. Isaac, April 18, 1743. 3. John, February 6, 1745. 4. Edward, June 1747, died August 21, 1747. 5. Edward, December 11, 1748, died April 11, 1749. 6. Edward, September 4, 1750, mentioned below. 7. Ann, January 8, died January 13, 1753. Child of second wife: 8. Elizabeth, baptized October 12, 1755, died May 18, 1772. Children of third wife: 9. Ann, born October 30, 1762, died January 15, 1763. 10. James, April 28, 1766, died July 30, 1768.

(VI) Edward, son of Dr. Isaac Rand, was born September 4, 1750, died December 3, 1829. He resided in Newburyport. He married (first) September 20, 1781, Ruth Sprague, who died September 5, 1789. He married (second) October, 1792, Martha (Sprague) Parsons, widow, who died February 27, 1829. Both wives were daughters of Dr. John Sprague. Children: 1. Edward Sprague, born June 23, 1782, mentioned below. 2. Isaac, September 7, 1784, died July 14, 1818; seaman; father's sole heir. 3. John, 1786. 4. Margaret D., February 3, 1798, married John Andrews. 5. Jane, December 17, 1802, married David Wood.

(VII) Edward Sprague, son of Edward

Rand, was born in Newburyport, June 23, 1782, died October 22, 1863. He was for many years a successful merchant at Newburyport. He was prominent in public life and was several years in the legislature. He married Hannah Pettingill, who died April 8, 1854. Children: 1. Edward Sprague, born March 5, 1809, mentioned below. 2. Emily Ruth Sprague, February 11, 1811, married Dr. S. Augustus Arnold, of Providence, Rhode Island. 3. Hannah Pettingill, November 28, 1813.

(VIII) Edward Sprague (2), son of Edward Sprague (1) Rand, was born in Newburyport, March 5, 1809, died January 18, 1884. He and his wife, his son, Rev. Charles A. Rand, his son's wife and little daughter, perished in the wreck of the steamer "City of Columbus," off Gay Head, in Vineyard sound. He graduated from Harvard College in 1828, and Harvard Law School in 1831, and was a prominent lawyer, filling high and honorable position at the Suffolk bar, to which he was admitted in October, 1831. He married, September 17, 1833, Elizabeth, daughter of Salmon Arnold, of Providence, Rhode Island. Children: 1. Edward Sprague, born October 20, 1834. 2. Arnold Augustus, March 25, 1837, mentioned below. 3. Francis Arnold, April 30, 1839, died July 15, 1840. 4. Elizabeth Arnold, July 29, 1841, died May 22, 1852. 5. Charles Arthur, November 4, 1843, first lieutenant Twentieth Massachusetts Infantry, and breveted captain. 6. Frederick Henry, July 19, 1846, five children; captain Fourth Massachusetts, later Twenty-sixth New York Cavalry.

(IX) Colonel Arnold Augustus, son of Edward Sprague (2) Rand, was born March 25, 1837, in Boston. His education was obtained in the public and private schools of Boston and Dedham, and was supplemented by a course of study abroad. He fitted for college, intending to enter Harvard with the class of 1858, but instead entered upon a business career in the counting room of the firm of William B. Reynolds & Company, commission merchants, Boston, and was promoted from time to time until he became the assistant bookkeeper. He then spent nearly two years in study in Europe, and on his return became clerk and later was promoted to cashier of the banking house of Blake, Howe & Company, remaining with that firm and its successors, Blake Brothers & Company, until the civil war. Before the first call for troops he was private in the Fourth Battalion, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. His first commission was

dated October 30, 1861, as second lieutenant, in the First Massachusetts Cavalry. On February 4, 1862, he was promoted to the captaincy. In June, 1863, he was commissioned assistant adjutant general, with the rank of captain, and assigned to duty in the Department of the South. In the fall of 1863 he was recalled by Governor Andrew and assigned to the command of the Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Cavalry, with the rank of lieutenant colonel. Early in January, 1864, he was made colonel, and took his regiment to join the Army of the James, and continued in active service in the field until he resigned, February 3, 1865. Returning to Boston, after four years military service, he entered his father's office and began the study of law, was admitted to the bar in 1874, and immediately began to practice. He has made a specialty of real estate and probate business, and is an authority on these branches of law. In 1893 he was made a director of the John Hancock Life Insurance Company and was elected a vice-president and counsel in 1898, which offices he still holds. Colonel Rand is an active and prominent member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, serving as recorder of the Massachusetts Commandery from 1881 to 1906, when he declined re-election. He is a member of Charles W. Carroll Post, No. 144, Grand Army of the Republic, and has served on the department staff. He is also a member of the Algonquin Club. He is a Republican in politics, but has never been active in public life. Colonel Rand married, in 1877, Annie Eliza Brownell, daughter of Abner W. and Eliza (LeBarron) Brownell, of New Bedford. They have no children. Their home is in Boston.

Woodbury is the name of  
**WOODBURY** an ancient and widespread English family. The name occurs all over England, but the family is most numerous in the county of Devon. The name was undoubtedly a place name. An estate of Wodebergh has been traced in Somerset from 1304. In 1216 Will'us de Wode-bere held a knight's fee at Plymtree. The name occurs in the Domesday Book (A. D. 1086), spelled Wodeberie, and various spellings have since been used.

(1) John Woodbury, immigrant ancestor, came from Somersetshire, England, about 1624-25, in the interests of the Dorchester Company, which established itself at Cape Ann, now Gloucester, Massachusetts, at or shortly before that period. Perhaps no better or

clearer account can be given of his earlier connection with this company as its agent than to give in full the deposition of his son Humphrey, who accompanied him thither on his second voyage. The deposition was given to disprove Mason's claim to extensive tracts of land in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, under date of February 16, 1680-81.

"Humphrey Woodbury, Beverly, aged seventy-two, testifies, that when I lived in Somersetshire, in England, I remember that my father John Woodberye (since deceased) did about 56 years agoe remoove for New England & I then traveled with as farr as Dorchester (Eng.) & I understood that my said father came to New England by order of a company caled Dorchester company (among whome mr. White of Dorchester in England was an active instrument) & that my father and the company with him brought cattle & other things to Cape Ann for plantation work & there built an house & kept theire cattle & sett up fishing & afterwards some of them removed to a neck of land afterwards called Salem. And after about three years absence my father returned to England & made us acquainted with what settlement they had made in new England & that he was sent back by some that Intended to settle a plantation about 3 leagues west of Cape Ann, to further this designe after about half a years stay in England, my father returned to new England & brought me with him; wee arrived at the place now caled Salem in or about the month of June, 1628; where wee found several persons that said they were servants to the Dorchester company & had built another house for them at Salem besides that at Cape Ann. The latter end of that sumer, 1628: John Endecott Esq: came over governor, declaring his power from a company of pattentees in or about London; & that they had bought the houses boates & servants which belonged to the Dorchester company and that he sd Endicott had power to receive them which accordingly he did take possession of; when we settled the Indians never then molested us in our improvements or sitting downe either on Salem or Beverly side of the ferry, but showed themselves very glad of our company & came & planted by us & oftentimes came to us for shelter saying they were afraid of their enemy Indians up in the country; & wee did shelter them when they fled to us & wee had theire free leave to build & plant where wee have taken up lands; the same year, or the next after, wee came to Salem wee cut hay for the cattel wee brought over on that side of the

ferry now caled Beverly: & have kept our possession there ever since by cutting hay or thatch or timber & boards & by laying out lots for tillage: & sometime after building & dwelling heere, where, with others have lived about 40 years: In all this time of my being in new England I never heard that Mr. Mason took possession here, disbursted estate upon, or layd claim to this place of ours, save the discourse of a claim within this yeare or two."

John had a brother, William Woodbury, who came over before 1630, when the two brothers settled in what is now Beverly, near Woodbury's Point, on Mackerel Cove. John was admitted a freeman in 1630; was deputy to the general court from 1635 to 1638. In 1635 he was appointed one of the committee to lay out lands. In the year in which Harvard College was established, 1636, Captain Endicott, in behalf of Colonel John Humphries, presented a motion to the general court to set off some lands beyond Forest river for the erection of a college there. Woodbury was appointed on the committee of six to view the lands. In 1637 he was elected selectman and continued in that office until his death, being present at every meeting. He and his wife Agnes were among the original members of the First Church at Salem in 1629. His will was proved February 8, 1642-43, but is not preserved. He was probably about sixty years old at the time of his death. Children: 1. Humphrey, born 1609-10, mentioned below. 2. John, resided in Beverly, colled senior. 3. Hannah, baptized December 23, 1636, married, April 26, 1858, Cornelius Baker. 4. Abigail, baptized November 12, 1637, married John Hill. 5. Peter, baptized September 19, 1640 (born June 19, 1640, according to Savage).

(II) Humphrey, son of John Woodbury, was born in England in 1609-10. He and six others were granted a half acre each at Winter Harbor for fishing trade and to build upon. In 1636 he received a grant of forty acres of land, and January 29, 1636-37, forty acres more. He was called "fisherman" in the deeds of various parcels of land that he bought. He married Elizabeth ———, who made her will May 1, 1689. It was proved November 26, 1689, mentioning her two grandchildren, Peter, son of John Woodbury, and Peter, son of William, to both of whom she gave ten shillings because they were named for her son Peter, who was killed by the Indians in King Philip's war under Captain Lathrop; two daughters, Susanna Tenney and Christian Trask, to whom she gave twenty shillings each, and daughter

Elizabeth Walker; Peter Woodbury and Cornelius Baker, her friends, were named as overseers of her will. Children: 1. John, baptized October 24, 1641. 2. Isaac, baptized February 4, 1643-44, died March 11, 1725. 3. Humphrey, baptized March 8, 1646-47, died April 9, 1727. 4. Thomas, born about 1639, mentioned below. 5. Susanna, born February 4, 1648-49, married, December 2, 1668, John Tenney. 6. William, baptized May 4, 1651. 7. Peter, born March 28, 1653, killed 1675. 8. Richard, born February, 1654-55, died 1690 on return from Canada expedition. 9. Elizabeth, born April 28, 1657, married ——— Walker, of Boston. 10. Christian, born April 20, 1661, suicide; married, April 9, 1679, John Trask.

(III) Thomas, son of Humphrey Woodbury, was born about 1639. His will was dated December 11, 1716, and proved April 20, 1719, mentioning widow Elizabeth; sons William, Jonathan and Samuel; daughters Hannah, wife of John Ober, and Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Merrick, and children of his son Samuel, deceased, viz: Samuel, Keziah, Mary. Thomas deeded to his son William a house in which William had been living. He gave other heirs divers parcels of land during his lifetime. He married (first) Hannah (Dodge) Porter, baptized in the First Church of Salem, July 24, 1642, died January 2, 1688, daughter of William and Elizabeth Dodge, and widow of Samuel Porter. He married (second) April 29, 1690, Elizabeth Curtis, widow of Samuel Curtis. Children of first wife: 1. William, born September 17, 1662, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, 1665-66, died April 18, 1689. 3. Thomas, baptized July 3, 1667. 4. Israel, born May 23, 1670. 5. Hannah, February 25, 1672, married, July 5, 1694, John Ober. 6. Elizabeth, February 6, 1676, married Joseph Herrick. 7. Daughter, January 20, 1679, died young. 8. Susanna, baptized March 7, 1680, died before 1716. 9. Jonathan, born September 12, 1682, married Eleanor Ellinwood. 10. Samuel, February 2, 1690-91.

(IV) William, son of Thomas Woodbury, was born September 17, 1662. His will was dated November 6, 1725, and proved November 29, 1725. He married, September 29, 1689, Joanna Wheeler, of Concord, who died April 7, 1748, aged seventy-six. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 14, 1690, married, 1711-12, Ralph Ellinwood. 2. Hannah, January 14, 1692-93, married, 1718, Peter Groves. 3. Israel, December 26, 1694, married Mary Woodbury. 4. William, July 11, 1697, men-

tioned below. 5. Thomas, September 5, 1700, married, September 28, 1724, Priscilla Woodbury. 6. Hugh, March 18, 1703. 7. Lois, May 1, 1705, married, 1726, Ezra Corning. 8. Elisha, February 21, 1706-07, died March 25, 1751; married, 1728, Joanna Ober. 9. Mihill, January 18, 1712-13, married Mary Balch.

(V) William (2), son of William (1) Woodbury, was born July 11, 1697, died October 18, or November 16, 1788. He was a miller. He married, September 2, 1720, Martha Woodbury, baptized August 23, 1702, died April 27, 1775, daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah Woodbury. Children: 1. William, born March 26, 1721, died April 10, 1789. 2. Joanna, March 1, 1724, married, January 20, 1743-44, Benjamin Harvey. 3. Israel, January 4, 1726, mentioned below. 4. Ruth, February 14, 1728, died September 23, 1773; married, December 12, 1751, Larkin Thorndike. 5. Zacharias, June 29, 1730. 6. Jude, baptized May 6, 1732. 7. Lois, born June 23, 1735, died September 19, 1774. 8. Ebenezer, October 9, 1737. 9. Joseph, July 3, 1739. 10. Hannah, May 16, 1742. 11. Elisha, August 12, 1744, married, 1768, Hannah Raymond.

(VI) Israel, son of William (2) Woodbury, was born January 4, 1726. He removed to Salem, Massachusetts, before his marriage and to Salem, New Hampshire, afterward. He was a prominent citizen of Salem, New Hampshire, often holding positions of trust and honor. He was a juror in 1774; selectman several years. He married (second) Hannah ——. Children, all recorded as born at Salem, New Hampshire: 1. Mary, born November 2, 1751. 2. Judith, January 25, 1755. 3. Hannah, May 6, 1757. 4. Israel, December 10, 1759, mentioned below. 5. Betty, November 15, 1763. 6. Benjamin, May 29, 1766. 7. Martha, January 16, 1770. 8. Esther, March 19, 1779.

(VII) Captain Israel (2), son of Israel (1) Woodbury, was born in Salem, New Hampshire, December 10, 1759, died there October 16, 1858. He was a soldier in the revolution, enlisting in 1777 in the Continental army, Captain Robinson's company, Colonel Nathan Hale's regiment, receiving a bounty of twenty pounds on May 6. In the official records he is reported as missing after the battle of Ticonderoga and was thus described: freckled, of dark complexion, dark hair. During 1777-78-79 he was in the Second Company, Second Regiment under Colonel George Reid. He was captured while in the service and the

story is told thus by his grandson, Levi Woodbury: "He was stationed in northern New York. There measles broke out in camp and became epidemic. When he was nearly well, the camp was surprised by a marauding band of Indians and those who tried to escape were slain, but grandfather being too weak to run was taken prisoner and carried to the St. Lawrence River and across to Canada where he was turned over to a wealthy Frenchman who held him vassal for a long time, even after the war was over. But by the aid of a half-breed he managed to escape and recross the St. Lawrence in a canoe and when on our soil he struck out through the wilderness for Salem. His parents had given him up for lost, supposing he was dead, as the war was over and they had heard nothing from him. He walked all the way to Salem and on a Sunday arrived barefooted, hatless and with but very scant clothing at his father's door with his trusty gun upon his shoulder. It was no wonder that his playmate whom he left at home when he went to war, a lad by the name of Amos Wheeler whom his parents raised, seeing him at the door, fled in fright crying 'Israel's ghost.' But grandfather reassured him by saying 'Amos ghosts do not carry guns.' So Amos came out from his hiding place and then such handshaking and embracing by those two fast friends was never seen before. It seems that great grandfather and mother had gone to church and left Amos at home to guard the house. After Amos explained the absence of his parents and had heard some of his adventures related, they saw his parents coming up the road on one horse, she on a pillion, as they rode in olden times, and what did Amos do but run to meet them, crying at the top of his voice 'Israel has come! Israel has come!' greatly to the chagrin and consternation of the old people, who upon that very Sunday had listened to prayers by their good pastor for their dear boy whom they expected was surely dead. So Amos got a sharp cut from the riding whip with the remark that it was a sad time for jokes (Amos had a reputation of being something of a joker). So Amos ran and brought grandfather's gun and said: 'See his gun. Do you believe me now?' And then grandfather came out and his mother fell into his arms and his father embraced him and all were happy in the reunion. And there was great rejoicing in the whole town." He was sold to the Frenchman for a barrel of rum.

The farm of Israel and of his father, bought about 1757 of the town of Londonderry, was

lately owned by Levi Woodbury. Israel was later a captain of militia; on the committee to locate the boundary between Salem and Windham, New Hampshire; a large taxpayer; selectman 1804-06-07-10-11-12-14; representative to the state legislature, 1817-19. He married, June 30, 1783, Mehitable Hall. Children, born at Salem: 1. Asa, May 30, 1784, mentioned below. 2. Betty, August 28, 1786. 3. Lois, August 11, 1789. 4. Richard, March 22, 1791, died February 1, 1869; had the homestead. 5. Abigail, November 20, 1792. 6. Mehitable, February 17, 1795. 7. Israel, November 4, 1796, died young. 8. Ruth, June 10, 1798. 9. Mary, February 21, 1800. 10. Israel, October 10, 1805.

(VIII) Asa, son of Captain Israel (2) Woodbury, was born at Salem, May 30, 1784. He settled in his native town, and in 1835 was clerk of the Congregational church there. Afterward he was deacon of the Methodist church. He was lieutenant of the military company in 1822. In politics he was a Whig. He was a mason by trade. He married Sarah Thom. Children, born at Salem: 1. Charles. 2. George, born February 1, 1819. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Isaac, born August 11, 1822, mentioned below, only one living.

(IX) Isaac, son of Asa Woodbury, was born at Salem, August 11, 1822. He was educated in the district schools of Atkinson, New Hampshire, and succeeded to his father's homestead at Salem. He followed farming during his active life and is still living at an advanced age in his native town. In early life he was a Whig, but since the organization of the Republican party has supported its candidates and principles. He has been elected to many offices of trust and honor in Salem and served the town as representative to the state legislature. He is a prominent member of the Methodist church, of which he has been a deacon. He married Caroline Willard Parker, daughter of John and Mary (Lawrence) Parker, of Cohasset, Massachusetts. Children, born at Salem: 1. Isaac Franklin, born October 31, 1849, a member of the firm of Woodbury & Leighton, building contractors; lives in Boston. 2. Sarah Elizabeth, 1851, married John W. Hall; they live in Methuen, Massachusetts. 3. Mary Caroline, February 1, 1853, married Charles D. Austin; they live at Somerville, Massachusetts. 4. Charles Henry, December 11, 1855, mentioned below. 5. John Parker, January, 1858, died at Salem, 1882.

(X) Charles Henry, son of Isaac Woodbury, was born at Salem, December 11, 1855.

He attended the public schools of Salem and the high school of Lawrence, Massachusetts. He began his career as clerk in the crockery store of Rogers & Company, Boston. When he was but twenty-three years old, in 1878, he formed a partnership with a fellow-clerk and established the firm of Mitchell, Woodbury & Company, dealers in crockery. Success attended the new concern and has followed it to the present time. The store was first at 151 Franklin street, then at 56 Pearl street, Boston, and is now at 82 Pearl street. In 1901 the business was incorporated as the Mitchell, Woodbury Company and since then Mr. Woodbury has been president and general manager of the company. Mr. Woodbury is a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. His home is in Allston, twenty-fifth ward of Boston. He married, May 26, 1880, Caroline Francis Partridge, of Boston, born in Portland, Maine. Children, born in Boston: 1. Marion Willard, January 27, 1883. 2. Constance Caroline, May 23, 1896.

(For first generation see Matthew Cushing 1).

(II) Daniel, son of Matthew CUSHING Cushing, was baptized in Hingham, England, April 20, 1619, died December 3, 1700. He settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, where he was granted land in 1665. He was admitted a freeman in 1671 and was an active magistrate for many years. He was town clerk of Hingham and left a valuable set of records which are of great value to the antiquary. From 1682 for many years he kept a general store. He was selectman in 1665 and many years after; in 1680-82-95, deputy to the general court. A book called "Extracts from the Minutes of Daniel Cushing of Hingham, with a photograph of his manuscript etc" was printed in 1865. His will was dated September 11, 1693. He married (first) January 19, 1645, Lydia Gilman, born in England, died in Hingham, March 12, 1689, daughter of Edward and Mary (Clark) Gilman. He married (second) March 23, 1691, Elizabeth, widow of Captain John Thaxter and daughter of Nicholas and Mary Jacob. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Peter, March 29, 1646, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, July 23, 1648. 3. Deborah, November 13, 1651, married (first) September 25, 1679, Henry Tarleton; (second) August 31, 1686, Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge; died January 15, 1710. 4. Jeremiah, July 3, 1654. 5. Theophilus, June 7, 1657. 6. Matthew, July 15, 1660.







*John F. Cushing*

(III) Peter, son of Daniel Cushing, was born in Hingham, March 29, 1646, died April 14, 1719. His will was proved October 12 following. He resided on East street, Hingham, and the old house, built in 1670, was owned by his descendants as late as 1905. It is shaded by a fine old elm tree, transplanted in 1729. This part of East street is often called "Rocky Nook." He was constable in 1688 and selectman in 1689 and 1702. He married, June 4, 1685, Hannah Hawke, baptized in Hingham, July 22, 1655, died April 4, 1737, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Hawke. Children: 1. Peter, born March 28, 1686, died March 27, 1715. 2. Stephen, November 8, 1687, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, December 20, 1689. 4. Mary, March 22, 1691. 5. Hannah, July 1, 1694, died unmarried April 29, 1737. 6. Lydia, October 6, 1695.

(IV) Captain Stephen, son of Peter Cushing, was born in Hingham, November 8, 1687, died April 3, 1749. He was a farmer, resided on the homestead, and owned a large amount of real estate. He was selectman in 1740. He married, February 18, 1719, Catherine Kilby, of Boston, who died in Hingham, July 23, 1758. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Peter, December 9, 1720, died June 10, 1736. 2. Stephen, July 13, 1723. 3. John, February 26, 1727, died June 5, 1727. 4. Catherine, May 5, 1728. 5. John, June 14, 1730, died June 13, 1754. 6. Lydia, February 13, 1732, died unmarried July 25, 1770. 7. Hannah, May 18, 1735. 8. Peter, May 15, 1737, died May 5, 1739. 9. Rebecca, May 27, 1739. 10. Peter, May 3, 1741, mentioned below.

(V) Captain Peter (2), son of Captain Stephen Cushing, was born in Hingham, May 3, 1741, died July 12, 1783. He was captain of a military company in the revolution. He resided on the homestead and was constable in 1772 and selectman in 1780. He married, August 19, 1762, Silence Burr, born in Hingham, April 3, 1742, died June 8, 1829, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Lincoln) Burr. Children, born in Hingham: 1. John, August 18, 1763, mentioned below. 2. Peter, February 15, 1765, died at Martinico, St. Pierre, May 24, 1794. 3. Christopher, November 18, 1766. 4. Catherine, April 10, 1769, married, January 2, 1794, Samuel Andrews. 5. Child, died August 12, 1771. 6. Martin, August 7, 1772, died at Winthrop, Maine, January 18, 1857. 7. Samuel, September 21, 1774, died September 27, 1799. 8. Hannah, May 5, 1777. 9. Lydia, October 8, 1779, married, January 6, 1802,

Martin Lincoln; died April 2, 1863. 10. Ned, September 11, 1783.

(VI) Captain John, son of Captain Peter Cushing, was born in Hingham, August 18, 1763, died there March 14, 1803. He resided on the homestead. He married (first) March 8, 1785, Lucy Thaxter, born in Hingham, May 16, 1760, died June 22, 1786, daughter of Colonel John and Anna (Quincy) Thaxter. He married (second) December 20, 1787, Christina Thaxter, born in Hingham, December 2, 1766, died at Weymouth, September 1, 1847, daughter of Benjamin and Susanna (Joy) Thaxter. Child of first wife: Lucy Thaxter, born June 21, 1786, died February 14, 1814. Children of second wife: 1. Chrissey Thaxter, born April 26, 1789, married, 1819, William Pomeroy; died November 22, 1859. 2. Fanny Lincoln, April 4, 1791. 3. Silence Burr, June 15, 1792. 4. John, January 13, 1797, mentioned below. 5. Peter Hawkes, April 16, 1799.

(VII) John (2), son of Captain John (1) Cushing, was born in Hingham, January 13, 1797. He was a bookbinder and resided many years on South street, Hingham, but afterwards removed to Weymouth, where he died May 5, 1860. He married Delia Kingman, of Boston. Children: 1. George Arms, married Deborah Whitmarsh and lived in Weymouth; died January 25, 1891. 2. John, born November, 1820, died at Weymouth, November 15, 1844. 3. Francis Henry, mentioned below. 4. Peter, removed to New York. 5. Delia Amanda. 6. Adeline Lincoln. 7. William Pomeroy, died at New York, September 12, 1860.

(VIII) Francis Henry, son of John (2) Cushing, was born in Weymouth, died at East Weymouth. He was educated in the district schools, and followed the trade of shoemaker many years. He was superintendent of room in a shoe factory at East Weymouth. He attended the Congregational church. He married Mary Anna Shaw, born in Weymouth. Children: 1. John Francis, born March 15, 1852, mentioned below. 2. William Henry, a painter at Stoughton. 3. Weston H., one of firm of John F. and Weston H. Cushing.

(IX) John Francis, son of Francis Henry and Mary Anna (Shaw) Cushing, was born March 15, 1852, at North Weymouth, died February 19, 1903, at East Weymouth. He had a common school education, and began when a boy to learn the shoe business, beginning at the bottom and winning promotion from time to time until he became the head of one of the departments, the treeing and finishing room, of the Beacon, later the John A.

Holbrook shoe factory, and held this position for fourteen years. During the last twenty years of his life, from 1883, he was in business on his own account in the firm of J. F. & W. H. Cushing, general contractors and ice, wood, coal, hay and grain merchants. He took contracts for excavation, grading and road building. His affairs prospered and he became one of the leading business men of the town, a trustee of East Weymouth Savings Bank. He was a member of the Congregational church. He belonged to Orphans Hope Lodge of Free Masons; to Crescent Lodge of Odd Fellows, and has held all the offices, and at one time was a member of Wompatuck Encampment and Steadfast Rebekah Lodge of Odd Fellows, also a member of Pilgrim Fathers. In politics he was a Republican, and he took an active interest in all the affairs of his town. He married, May 4, 1874, Elizabeth Ella Holbrook, born November 5, 1852, daughter of John and Elizabeth B. (Pratt) Holbrook. (See Holbrook family). Children, born at East Weymouth: 1. Lester Holbrook, June 26, 1888. 2. Francis Henry, August 12, 1894, died aged five months.

(The Holbrook Line).

The family of Holbrook is ancient and distinguished in England. The ancient coat-of-arms is: A chevron between three martlets. Several other coats-of-arms were borne by different branches of the family in England.

(I) Thomas Holbrook or Holbrooke, immigrant ancestor, aged thirty-four, of Broadway, England, with wife Jane, aged thirty-four, and children—John, aged eleven; Thomas, aged ten; Anne, aged five, and Elizabeth, aged one, came from Weymouth, England, about 1628. He settled at Weymouth and in 1640 was on the committee to lay out the way from Braintree to Dorchester. He was admitted a freeman in May, 1645. He was selectman several years. His will was dated December 31, 1668, with codicil December 31, 1673. He died 1674-76. His widow Jane died before April 24, 1677, when administration of the estate was granted to his son John. Children: 1. John, born 1617, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, died 1697; married Joanna ———. 3. Captain William, died 1699; resided at Scituate. 4. Ann, married ——— Renolds. 5. Elizabeth, married Walter Hatch. 6. Jane, married ——— Drake.

(II) Captain John, son of Thomas Holbrook, was born in England in 1617, died November 23, 1699. He was a man of independ-

ence, courage, enterprise and wealth. He resided at what was known as Old Spain, Weymouth. He took the freeman's oath in 1640 and in 1648 first served as selectman. He was deputy to the general court several years. He dealt largely in real estate and loaned large sums of money for the times. He had command of a company in King Philip's war. He married (first) Sarah ———, who died January 14, 1643; (second) Elizabeth ———, who died June 25, 1688, aged sixty-four; (third) Sarah Loring, widow, who survived him. His will was dated July 12, 1699. Children: 1. John, married Abigail Pierce. 2. Abiezer, died unmarried 1671-72. 3. Samuel, died 1695; married Lydia ———. 4. Hannah, married ——— Pierce. 5. Lois (twin), born May 12, 1658. 6. Eunice (twin), born May 12, 1658, married ——— Ludden. 7. Experience, born May 23, 1661, married ——— Edson. 8. Ichabod, born May 20, 1662, mentioned below.

(III) Ichabod, son of Captain John Holbrook, was born in Weymouth, May 20, 1662, died December 14, 1718. He inherited the homestead and married Sarah Turner, who died, a widow, December 20, 1739. Children: 1. Abiezer, born May 7, 1689, died February 17, 1761; married Ruth Vinson. 2. David, September, 1690, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, January 13, 1694, died October 10, 1725. 4. Elisha. 5. John, November 28, 1699.

(IV) David, son of Ichabod Holbrook, was born in September, 1690. He married, in 1716, Mary Pittey, and settled in Weymouth. Later he removed to Braintree. Children: 1. David, born June 26, 1717; married (first) Mary Hayden; (second) Mary Jones, widow. 2. Ichabod, March 12, 1719, married Hannah Hayden. 3. Nehemiah, May 16, 1722, mentioned below. 4. Mary, November 21, 1726, married Zebediah Howard. 5. Ruth, baptized December 13, 1730.

(V) Nehemiah, son of David Holbrook, was born May 16, 1722, died April 4, 1752, intestate. He married, May 10, 1744, Christian Thayer, and was received with her into the second church in Braintree. Administration was granted the widow, May 15, 1752, and James Penniman was appointed, March 6, 1753, guardian of the three minor children. The widow married (second) ——— French, of Stoughton. Children: 1. Nehemiah, born May 6, 1745, mentioned below. 2. William, April 2, 1747, died April 26, 1808, at Stoughton. 3. Elizabeth, December 25, 1749, died unmarried.

(VI) Nehemiah (2), son of Nehemiah (1) Holbrook, was born May 6, 1745. He received of his grandfather, David Holbrook, April 30, 1763, a deed of half his house and five acres in Braintree. He settled there and married, probably, Elizabeth Hubbard. Children: 1. Nehemiah, married Sarah Wild. 2. Caleb, married Susannah Holbrook. 3. Joshua, born October 14, 1773, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, married Nathaniel Whiting. 5. Mary, married John Tower. 6. Daughter, married Lemuel Whiting. 7. Olive, married Luther Thayer.

(VII) Joshua, son of Nehemiah (2) Holbrook, was born October 14, 1773, died September 14, 1829. He settled first at Braintree and removed to South Weymouth. He married Mary Read, born May 13, 1778. Children: 1. Mary, born March 1, 1797, married Jacob Shaw. 2. Joshua, May 11, 1799, married Nancy W. Bates. 3. Elizabeth, August 26, 1802, married Riley Hayford. 4. Sarah R., August 10, 1804, married Roswell Trufant. 5. Nathaniel T., March 3, 1807, married, 1831, Ann Whitmarsh. 6. John, March 9, 1809, mentioned below. 7. Elmira, March 1, 1811, died unmarried, February 27, 1829. 8. Catherine, September 6, 1813, married Samuel Barrell. 9. Rebecca, June 28, 1815, married Jonas Bates. 10. William, April 7, 1818, married Maria Bicknell. 11. Priscilla, November 14, 1820, married Quincy Pool.

(VIII) John (2), son of Joshua Holbrook, was born March 9, 1809. He married Elizabeth B. Pratt, and resided in Weymouth, on the homestead. Children: 1. John Adams, born May 27, 1837. 2. Elizabeth Ella, November 5, 1852, married J. F. Cushing. (See Cushing family).

(For preceding generations see Matthew Cushing 1).

(III) Captain Theophilus Cushing, son of Daniel Cushing, was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, June 7, 1657, died January 7, 1717-18. He was a farmer and selectman in 1697-1707-15. He was deputy to the general court in 1702-03-04-07-13. His house was on Main street, Hingham. His will was dated January 3, 1717-18, and gives "to wife Mary, thirty-two shares in the second part of 3d division in Cohasset; also land at 'Planters' Hill; my quick stock, all my movables, and the improvements of my whole estate while she remains a widow; afterwards to go to sons Theophilus and Seth when they become of age. To daughter Deborah one hundred pounds; to son Nehemiah land in Abington, and the release of a bond

for money lent him; to son Adam land and buildings formerly purchased of Samuel Stodder, also the lot purchased of my brother, Samuel Thaxter; to son Abel house and land purchased of William Sprague Jr., lying near Page's bridge; to son Theophilus my dwelling-house and barn, and land on the west side of the road, and land at Wakely's marsh; to son Seth land and other valuables; and the sons are to pay one hundred pounds each to their sister Deborah." The widow was made executrix. He married, November 28, 1688, Mary Thaxter, born August 19, 1667, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Jacobs) Thaxter. She married (second) January 11, 1721-22, Captain Joseph Herrick, of Beverly. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Nehemiah, July 18, 1689. 2. Mary, February 9, 1690-91, died August 8, 1699. 3. Adam, January 1, 1692-93. 4. David, December, 1694. 5. Abel, October 24, 1696, mentioned below. 6. Rachel, August 17, 1698, died September 9, 1699. 7. Mary, September 26, 1701, died August 30, 1716. 8. Theophilus, June 16, 1703. 9. Seth, December 13, 1705. 10. Deborah, September 26, 1707. 11. Lydia, February 13, 1709-10, died young.

(IV) Captain Abel, son of Captain Theophilus Cushing, was born in Hingham, October 24, 1696, died May 20, 1750. He was a farmer and mill owner, and selectman of Hingham for many years. His house was on South Pleasant street. He married, November 24, 1720, Mary Jacob, born September 29, 1698, daughter of Peter and Hannah (Allen) Jacob. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Mary, August 12, 1722, died October 12, 1726. 2. David, July 12, 1724, died October 17, 1726. 3. David, September 7, 1727, mentioned below. 4. Abel, January 26, 1729-30, married, January 29, 1758, Hannah Crocker. 5. Mary, January 28, 1731-32, married, March 25, 1753, Rev. Daniel Shute. 6. Laban, February 21, 1733-34, died May 18, 1747. 7. Infant (twin), January 21, 1736-37, died same day. 8. Infant (twin), January 21, 1736-37, died same day. 9. Lydia, April 23, 1738, married, January 31, 1759, Gideon Hayward. 10. Abigail, June 14, 1741, married, October 2, 1761, Thomas Hersey.

(V) Colonel David, son of Captain Abel Cushing, was born in Hingham, September 7, 1727, died February 15, 1800. He lived on Pleasant street, Hingham, and was an energetic and prominent man in town affairs. He was selectman in 1768-69-70-71-75-76. He was in the revolution, fourth lieutenant of Captain Jotham Loring's company, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; sergeant in

Captain Pyam Cushing's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment, at Hull and Dorchester in 1776; lieutenant colonel of the same regiment, commissioned February 7, 1776; and colonel of the Second Suffolk Regiment, in Brigadier General Lovell's brigade, in 1778. He married (first) April 9, 1752, Ruth Lincoln, baptized February 25, 1732-33, died July 6, 1761, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Cushing) Lincoln, of Hingham. He married (second) January 23, 1763, Mabel Gardner, born January 6, 1738-39, died August 14, 1798, daughter of Hosea and Mary (Whiting) Gardner. Children, born in Hingham, by first wife: 1. Ruth, November 1, 1752, married, August 30, 1770, Perez Cushing. 2. David, July 2, 1754. 3. Molly, September 26, 1756, married, January 30, 1783, Joshua Mann. 4. Jonathan, April 13, 1759, mentioned below. 5. Lydia, June 2, 1761, married, September 3, 1786, Asaph Tracy. Children of second wife: 6. Abel, born October 22, 1763, married, November 14, 1784, Sarah Wilder. 7. Hosea, May 29, 1765. 8. Charles Whiting, November 7, 1766. 9. Russell, April 24, 1768, died February 2, 1851. 10. Nancy, March 10, 1770, died unmarried, December 27, 1835. 11. Jane, April 3, 1772, married, November 6, 1796, Lemuel Dwelley. 12. Lucy, October 18, 1773, married, May 24, 1798, David Lewis. 13. Christina, March 14, 1775, died unmarried, July 1, 1822. 14. Elnathan, April 30, 1777, removed to Scituate. 15. Jerusha, February 3, 1779, died unmarried, September 18, 1862. 16. Josiah, April 8, 1781. 17. Mabel, March 6, 1783, married, 1810, William Rouse, of Bath, Maine.

(VI) Jonathan, son of Colonel David Cushing, was born in Hingham, April 13, 1759, died January 29, 1847. He lived on Main street, Hingham, and was a farmer. He was selectman in 1804 and deputy to the general court from 1808 to 1813 inclusive. He married, January 15, 1788, Sarah Simmons, of Scituate, who died April 25, 1845, aged seventy-eight years. Children: 1. Jonathan, born January 16, 1789. 2. Sarah, November 10, 1790, married, December, 1820, William Torrey. 3. Ruth Lincoln, June 9, 1793, married, December 3, 1816, David Lane. 4. Adam, November 30, 1796. 5. Rowland, November 9, 1798, found dead near Prospect Hill, May 13, 1840. 6. Clarissa, March 26, 1805, married, February, 1832, Henry Ripley. 7. William Gray, August 3, 1810, mentioned below.

(VII) William Gray, son of Jonathan Cushing, was born in Hingham, August 3, 1810, died December 2, 1872. He lived on Main

street, South Hingham, and was a butcher and provision dealer. He married, December 27, 1835, Sarah Merritt, of Hingham, born in Scituate, died in 1888 in Brockton. Children: 1. William Gray, born November 7, 1836. 2. Sarah S., December 24, 1837, married, April 27, 1869, Caleb C. White. 3. Webster A., October 14, 1839, married, May 24, 1868, Amanda F. Hobart. 4. Martha A., March 14, 1841. 5. George R., March 8, 1842, died May 19, following. 6. George R., March 9, 1843. 7. Infant, 1844, died 1846. 8. and 9. Twins, 1845, died soon. 10. Ellen G., August 26, 1848, died April, 1849. 11. Isabella G., July 12, 1850, died July 16, 1851. 12. Leona Parker, May 25, 1852, married, April 29, 1877, Benjamin T. Raymond. 13. Charles M., October 8, 1854, mentioned below. 14. Ida May, October 8, 1856, married, September 15, 1881, Charles F. Severance; died October 6, 1885. 15. Infant, May 12, 1858, died young. 16. Frank E., December, 1860. 17. Alma E., October 24, 1862, died February 6, 1863. Of the above only Webster A., Leona Parker and Frank E. are living.

(VIII) Charles Melvil; son of William Gray Cushing, was born October 8, 1854, died at North Weymouth, July 8, 1907. He was educated in the public schools of Hingham. He was employed for many years in the fertilizing company at Weymouth, Massachusetts, filling various responsible positions, retiring finally upon the incorporation of the business. He was a well known and highly respected citizen, keenly interested in public affairs though not seeking public honors for himself. In politics he was a Republican. He was a prominent member of the Unitarian church. He belonged to Orphans Hope Lodge of Free Masons, also Council and Commandery. He married, February 28, 1883, Jeannette Augusta Batchelder, born November 15, 1860, at Baldwin, Maine. (See Batchelder sketch). Their only child was Harriet M., born at Weymouth, died aged three years and a half.

Some disparity has existed in the

CRANE manner of spelling this name.

Crane, Cran, Cranne, Crain, Craine and Crayne. Its etymological source is from the Gaelic root *Cran*, meaning water, and the fowl of the name doubtless received its appellation from being a frequenter of watery places. We find it used frequently as a place name. There is a town of Craon on the river Oudin, province of Maine. In northern France is Cranne. Cranae is an island of Laconia.

Crananus is a town of Caria and there was a king of Athens bearing this name. Craneus was the first king of Macedonia. Crania was the ancient name of Torius in Cilicia. Crane, a city of Arcadia in Classic Greece. The family in the first instance is undoubtedly of Norman extraction. According to an ancient record called Rotuli Huntredorum, William de Crane is claimed to have come over from Craon in the province of Maine and settled in Saltrey Moyne, in Huntingdonshire, in 1272. According to the Herald's visitation in the Harleian collections of Suffolk, Crane of Stowmarket in Suffolk, lived in the reign of Richard II in 1382. They thus have an unobstructed line of three hundred years. The male line of the Stowmarket or Chilton Cranes came to an abrupt end in the person of Sir Robert in 1643 who left only daughters. Robert Crane, of Coggeshall, county of Essex, and Sir Robert it is affirmed were kinsmen. He was an active member of the original company to settle Massachusetts and owned land there but never came over himself. His daughter Margaret married Rev. Nathaniel Rogers. Their son John was the fifth to become president of Harvard College. Owing to a similarity of christian names and other ear marks, it seems probable that the Cranes who bore the name to America were related to that Robert of Coggeshall. The coat-of-arms borne by the Cranes was: Argent, a fesse between three crosses crosslet fitchee gules. Crest: A Crane ppr. We have shown that the Cranes came from a good source, we will now show it has been borne by good people. It has contributed to political history in the person of Governor and Senator Winthrop Murray Crane, to literature in the novelist, Stephen Crane, who wrote the "Red Badge of Courage," to high military achievement in Brigadier General Niron M. Crane of the Union army, to the advancement of woman in Rev. Caroline B. Crane, of Wisconsin. The first in point of time to arrive in New England was John, who was in Boston in 1637. Soon after came the brothers, Benjamin and Henry, of Wethersfield.

(I) Benjamin Crane, who founded this branch of the family, was born in 1630. By some he is supposed to have been a son of John Crane, of the Muddy Brook section of Boston, now Brookline. Other traditions more or less substantiated are to the effect that he lived in Dedham for a time in youth and then up the Hudson river. He appeared in Wethersfield in 1655 and was a tanner and currier. At that time he was a defendant in a civil suit

with John Sadler, plaintiff, in the particular court held at Hartford. February 24, 1656, the town gave him a house lot of two and one-half acres. He also bought land on Mud Lane in 1664. It was there he built his dwelling and tannery. The town also gave him three acres on Beaver, now Tonda brook in 1666. In 1670 he was allotted more land and December 8, 1671, purchased land of Daniel Rose and acquired other tracts in 1680. He was a juryman in 1664; in May, 1682, with others he petitioned the general court for liberty to establish a plantation in the Wabay-nassit country, now Windham county. He made his mark in common with the majority of his neighbors, penmanship not being a prevailing accomplishment at that time. He carried on his tannery about a mile below the village on the Middletown road and it is still known as old "Crane Tannery Place." He died May 3, 1691. The inventory was five hundred and fifty-eight pounds. He married, in youth, Mary, daughter of William and Sarah (Charles) Backus, April 23, 1655. She died May 31, 1691. Children: Benjamin, born March 1, 1656 (deceased); Jonathan (see hereafter); Joseph, April 1, 1661; John, April 30, 1663, who succeeded to his father's business; Elijah, 1665; Abraham, 1668; Jacob, 1670; Israel, November 1, 1671; Mary.

(II) Lieutenant Jonathan, second son of Benjamin and Mary (Backus) Crane, was born December 1, 1658, at Wethersfield, died in Lebanon, Connecticut, March 12, 1735. He lived in that part of Wethersfield, afterwards set off as Windsor. At a town meeting of the inhabitants thereof, Jonathan was chosen to run the town line. In October, 1691, he was on the petition for the town charter which was granted the next year. Mr. Crane was made one of the first townsmen and served on a committee to secure a minister. He was of the committee chosen "to set to rights the lots at the Ponds," also a collector to levy and gather rates. He served on the committee to locate the burying ground. In May, 1695, he received a commission from the general court as ensign of a military company. He took an active part in building the parsonage house. In 1700 he, with Rev. Mr. Whiting, purchased the William Backus lot and gave to the town for a meeting house and thereon was erected the first church and was long called "Windham Green." That year he was appointed by the general court to view Plainfield and see where the best place was to erect a meeting house, appointed on a committee to regulate the grind-

ing of corn. In October, 1701, he was on a committee to run the town lines, in 1702 to see to completing the meeting house, and in 1703 to assign the seating, in 1704 to run the town lines "from Appaynayz to the southeast corner of the town." In 1705 Lieutenant Crane was on the committee to have charge of the town lands, to call meetings to vote on matters necessary to be considered and to sign the acts to lay out the highways. In 1713 he was on the committee to build a new church and treasurer of the same. In 1715 he served on a committee to settle the question whether to allow the North Parish (Canada) to form a separate society. In 1726 he was chosen one of the pillars of the church. Lieutenant Crane was the first jurymen to be impanelled in the county of Windham at the first court of common pleas holden January 26, 1726. He was a miller and built a grist-mill on what is now known as Brigham Mills. He also kept the village tavern for the entertainment of travellers and strangers. In the Indian war of 1704 he was commissioned by the general court lieutenant in Captain John Fitch's company. On his gravestone in the old cemetery at Lebanon, Connecticut, reads this inscription: "Here lies Mr. Jonathan Crane, husband of Mrs. Deborah Crane, who lives a pious, Godly life and left y<sup>e</sup> Earth for heaven March y<sup>e</sup> 12th, Anno<sup>e</sup> 1735 on y<sup>e</sup> 77th year of his age."

From all we can learn Lieutenant Crane was a man looked up to by his neighbors and by people in general, and was frequently called to discharge town offices. Capable men were scarce in those days and when one was found qualified to act in times of an emergency, he was often pressed into service. He labored for the advancement of the church and the cause of christian religion. He was known as an enterprising citizen, concerned for the development of his town. He married Deborah, daughter of Francis Griswold. She was born in May, 1661, died about 1704. This Mr. Griswold was of Windsor and later of Windham. He erected the first saw mill there and was in addition a blacksmith. He was a deputy to the general court of Windham for nine years. Children of Lieutenant and Deborah Crane: Sarah, born November 16, 1680; Jonathan, February 2, 1684; John (see hereafter); Mary, October 20, 1689; Hannah, March 7, 1692; Isaac, April 6, 1694; Joseph, May 17, 1696; Elizabeth and Deborah (twins), February, 1698; Abigail.

(III) John, the third son of Lieutenant Jonathan and Deborah (Griswold) Crane, was

born in Windham, October 1, 1687. He lived at a place called Fort Hill where his father gave him a house and land, January 18, 1710. He sold April 10, 1728, all of his land and dwelling to Joseph Walden for three hundred pounds. He resided in Coventry, Connecticut. He married Sarah Spencer, September 16, 1708, at Windham. She died September 15, 1715. He married (second) Prudence Belding, April 18, 1716. Children of this marriage: John (see later); Alvah, born October 12, 1710; Eunice, May 13, 1712; Elisham, March 13, 1718; Sybil, April 1, 1719; Hezekiah (see later); Prudence, July 24, 1723; Lemuel, July 12, 1725; Hannah, March 15, 1727; Rhoda, March 28, 1729; Adonijah, May 12, 1731.

(IV) John (2), eldest of the eleven children of John (1) and Sarah (Spencer) Crane, was born in Windham, July 31, 1709, died at Becket, Massachusetts, March 9, 1793. He was given land in Wethersfield, July 3, 1734, by his grandfather Crane, and purchased land there of Jonathan and Stephen Riley. He was assessor in 1757. His marriage to Rebeckah, daughter of Joseph and Adgate Huntington, was solemnized January 24, 1733. She was born in Windham, September 18, 1712, died January 23, 1742. The second marriage was with Sarah Hutchinson, November 11, 1742, and the third with Hannah Bissell, of Middlefield, Massachusetts. Children: Sarah, born November 30, 1735; Benjamin, March 29, 1738, died young; Benjamin, March 8, 1740; John, January 12, 1742; Amos, April 8, 1744; Elijah (see later); Abel, March 27, 1748; Rebecca, May 18, 1750; Samuel, May 29, 1752; Rachel, January 14, 1755; Lydia, August 18, 1757.

(V) Elijah, the sixth of the eleven children of John (2) and Sarah (Hutchinson) Crane, was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, February 22, 1746, died at Madrid, New York, January 15, 1818. He was one of the first to settle in Washington, Massachusetts, then called Hartwood. He was appointed to settle his brother Amos' estate at Tolland, Connecticut, who was killed by the Redskins. He married Sarah Hill, of Woburn, Massachusetts. She died at Canton, St. Lawrence county, New York, September 11, 1819. Children of this marriage: Elijah, born December 15, 1771; Sarah, May 26, 1773; Amos (see later); Lois, March 2, 1777; Jael, February 17, 1779; Eunice, November 23, 1780; Lucy, August 23, 1782; Susanna, April, 1784; Elijah, September 28, 1785; Lucy, September 18, 1787.

(VI) Amos, the third of the ten children of



Elijah and Sarah (Hill) Crane, was born in Washington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, December 17, 1774, died there July 25, 1863, at that time the oldest inhabitant of the place. For thirty-two years he was connected with the Methodist Episcopal church. He married Martha Remington, of Suffield, Connecticut, October 30, 1799. She died November 16, 1841, and was a devoted christian woman. Children: Martha R., born February 21, 1801; Amos S., November 5, 1802; Samuel R., November 27, 1804; Polly, October 15, 1806; George, April 17, 1808; Lucy, September 30, 1810; John M. (see later); William H., February 12, 1816.

(VII) John M., the seventh of the eight children of Amos and Martha (Remington) Crane, was born in Washington, Massachusetts, March 21, 1813. He tilled the paternal estate and lived in the house in Washington where his grandfather settled, long the home of the family, and he was the last of the race to retain a residence in the old town. He married Sarah M. Joy and (second) Mary C. Wright, of Middlefield, Massachusetts, May 20, 1846. She died February 5, 1880. Children: John W., Delia M., Myra C. and Lester M.

(VIII) John Wright, the eldest of the four children of John M. and Mary C. (Wright) Crane, was born in Washington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, May 23, 1847. He was educated in the schools of his native town and began as a clerk in a store at Middlefield, of which he subsequently became proprietor. He came to Springfield in 1886 and bought out the store of P. D. Winter & Sons, grocers, on upper State street. From 1889 to 1893 he was with J. S. Marsh & Son. Then one year with W. S. & Dana Buxton and one year with the Whitcomb Stove Company. In 1902 he opened the real estate and insurance office which he still conducts and is one of the largest real estate operators in the city. He is masonically related and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married Harriet, daughter of Sumner U. Church, of Middlefield. She died December 14, 1905. Mrs. Crane was a woman of quiet nature and of great refinement of character, with warm qualities of mind and heart which endeared her to all who knew her. She had been from childhood a member of the Congregational church of Middlefield, and on her removal to Springfield she became connected with the Hope Church, where she was very active, having been a teacher in the primary department

of the Sunday school. Children: Alfred, born in Middlefield, January 5, 1880, a graduate of the Springfield high school in 1896, now in the real estate business with his father; he married Lulu E. Rice, of Lyndonville, Vermont. Mary C., unmarried, who lives at home.

(IV) Hezekiah, the sixth of the eleven children of John and Prudence (Belding) Crane, was born in Windham, March 31, 1721, died in Bolton, Connecticut, January 3, 1805. There was a Hezekiah Crane, a private in Captain Roswell Grant's company, Colonel Johnston's regiment, in the service in Providence and was either he or his son. His will was dated October 20, 1796, and admitted to probate, East Windsor, February 1, 1805, David Crane named as executor. He married Rachel Rockwell, April 2, 1746. She died October 7, 1809. Children: Hezekiah (see later); David, born October, 1748; Rachel, June 8, 1751; Rhoda, April 22, 1753; Rufus, 1755; Aaron, May 8, 1756; Anna.

(V) Hezekiah (2), the eldest of the seven children of Hezekiah (1) and Rachel (Rockwell) Crane, was born in Windsor and died in 1794. He enlisted, September 7, 1776, and was honorably discharged November 2, 1776, serving as a private in Captain Isaac Sergeant's company, Major Backus' regiment of light horse, and was engaged in New York City. As we have stated it was he or his father who was in Captain Grant's company and Colonel Johnson's regiment in Rhode Island. His estate was administered as intestate, the son Joel made administrator. He married Sybil Lamphire. Children: Wareham (see later); Joel, born January 19, 1772; Hezekiah, 1773; Eunice; Abner, January 3, 1776; Rhoda, January 8, 1783; Russell Willis and Lucretia.

(VI) Wareham, the eldest of the eight children of Hezekiah (2) and Sybil (Lamphire) Crane, was born in Windsor, 1770, died there January 21, 1835. He was a farmer. He married Eunice Barber; she died October 23, 1854, aged eighty-three years. Children: Clarissa, born July 15, 1792; Sibil, January 21, 1794; Eunice, January 3, 1796; Wareham Barber, January 27, 1798; Anna, October 30, 1799; Russell Willis, January 31, 1802; Sophronia, February 14, 1804; Oliver Root, December 6, 1806; Electa B., August 25, 1808; Hezekiah Backus (see later); Charles Reynolds, February 26, 1817, and Lorenzo Bliss, November 21, 1818.

(VII) Hezekiah Backus, the tenth of the twelve children of Wareham and Eunice (Barber) Crane, was born in Windsor, Sep-

tember 12, 1811, died in East Longmeadow, December 19, 1880. He was reared upon the old farm, but in early manhood entered the dry goods trade in Hartford, going from thence to Springfield, where he went into the confectionery trade. The factory was on the corner of Sanford and Market streets. Selling out his interest therein, he removed to New Britain, Connecticut, and finally to East Longmeadow. He married Angeline, daughter of Robert and Anna (Henry) Gowdy, of Somers, Connecticut.

(VIII) Deacon Roman A., only child of Hezekiah B. and Angeline (Gowdy) Crane, was born in Enfield, Connecticut, February 19, 1842. He came to Springfield with his father and began work in the confectionery shop at the early age of sixteen. His health failing him, he went to farming. He has been a great traveller in his own country. He and his wife are members of the Congregational church of East Longmeadow, of which he has been clerk, treasurer, teacher in the Sunday school, deacon and trustee. He is Republican in politics and has served on the school committee and as town auditor. He is a member of the Hampden Agricultural Society. He married, in 1864, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel T. Avery, of South Windsor, Connecticut. Children: 1. Frank Albert, born September 9, 1865, married, November 23, 1887, Bertha Cadwell, of East Longmeadow. 2. Howard Walton, born May 8, 1867, died January 15, 1869. 3. Arthur Gowdy, born July 18, 1871, married, January 11, 1893, Lute Hanscom, of Alfred, Maine; their children are: i. Marion Elizabeth, born May 26, 1894; ii. Howard Irving, February 15, 1896; iii. Helen Esther, April 9, 1898; iv. Roland Arthur, November 30, 1901. 4. Walter Avery, born June 6, 1876, died April 2, 1882. 5. Robert Samuel, born December 6, 1886.

This family inherits from many generations of ancestry the Yankee propensity for business activity, and the sound mind, body and principles necessary to usefulness in the world. The name is one of the oldest in America, and was established at several points in New England at almost simultaneous dates. The origin of the name has been the subject of much speculation among its bearers, and three probable sources are mentioned. The most probable is the fact that baronial seats in England were almost always called Halls, with some title annexed. When men were obliged to take surnames, many took the name of their estates, and thus

many names were made to end with Hall. The Norman or Anglo-Saxon usage, "de la Hall" (translated, of the Hall), accounts for most of the occasions where this became a surname, without doubt. One authority attributes it to the Welsh word for salt, which would be attached to a worker in salt or dweller near a salt mine. Again, it is traced to the Norwegian word for hero, which is hallr, the last letter being silent and only indicative of the nominative case. As the Norwegians overran England at one time, many of their words found their way into the language. Hallett is a diminutive of Hall, and was probably given to a dwarfed or younger son, only the eldest son being entitled to the patronymic in earliest usage.

(I) Gilbert Hall resided in the county of Kent, in the southeastern part of England. No record is available as to his wife, but the next mentioned is known to have been his son.

(II) Francis, son of Gilbert Hall, born about 1608, with his brother, William, came from Milford, county of Surrey, England, in the ship with Rev. Henry Whitefield and his party, which included people from Kent and Surrey. They arrived at what is now New Haven, Connecticut, in time to participate in the meeting of the colonists held in Newman's barn, June 7, 1639. In 1640 he joined Mr. Ludlow in the enterprise of planting a settlement at the head of a small inlet of Long Island sound, which they named Fairfield. At that time he had a wife, Elizabeth, and two sons, Isaac and Samuel, born in England. The mother died in 1662, probably in Fairfield, and Francis Hall married (second) October 30, 1665, Dorothy, widow of John Blakeman, and daughter of Rev. Henry Smith, of Stratford, Connecticut, who survived him. He was a man of some property and brought with him a small stock of hardware, carpenter's tools and farming implements for trade. He was a member of the Church of England, but on his arrival in America adopted the Congregational method of worship. He may have lived in New London for a time. In 1669 he held the office of constable in Stratford and was a deputy from that town to the general court held at Hartford, May 11, 1676. He was a large owner of lands in Fairfield and Stratford and died in the latter town in 1690. Besides his widow, he was survived by the following children: Isaac, Samuel, Elizabeth, Hannah, Mary and Rebecca.

(III) Isaac, eldest son of Francis and Elizabeth Hall, was born about 1629 in Kent, Eng-

land, and accompanied his father to America as above related, dying in Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1714, in his eighty-fifth year. He was married about 1660 to Lydia Knapp, who survived him. He qualified for the practice of medicine and settled in Fairfield where he became an eminent surgeon and physician. During the Indian wars he was surgeon of the colonial militia and for this service received a grant of land in the town of Fairfield from the general court. He had previously received in 1660 a large estate from his father in that town. He subscribed to the oath of fidelity to the colonial government in 1659 and was probably one of the proprietors of Wallingford in 1670. His children were: Isaac, Sarah, Lydia, Elizabeth, Samuel, Francis, John (died young), John, Mary, Abigail and Jonathan.

(IV) Jonathan, youngest child of Dr. Francis and Lydia (Knapp) Hall, was born December 2, 1684, and resided in Stratford, where he undoubtedly died. His estate was distributed in 1723, which indicates that he died at the age of about thirty-nine years. He left sons Ichabod and Jonathan, who disappeared from the records of Stratford after the division of the paternal estate.

(V) Jonathan (2), probably son of Jonathan (1) Hall, was born in 1712, and settled about 1760 in Walpole, New Hampshire, where he died August 26, 1802. He brought with him his wife, Mary, and eight children. His wife died one month after him, September 24, 1802, aged eighty-two years. Record is found of eight children who became heads of families. Mrs. Philippi Hall, who died in Walpole, October 15, 1774, at the age of ninety years, is supposed to have been his widowed mother. There was a Pelatiah Hall in Walpole, who is supposed to have been a brother of Jonathan. The latter's children were: 1. Sarah, born 1741, wife of Captain Levi Hooper; lived in Walpole. 2. Elisha, 1746, married Philippi Smith; lived in Walpole. 3. Abraham, married, in 1783, Polly Floyd; settled in Bath, New Hampshire. 4. Recompense, married, in 1775, Phoebe Gerry; removed to Westminster, Vermont. 5. Jonathan, subject of the next paragraph. 6. John, resided in Walpole and reared a family. 7. David, born 1756, married, in 1778, Lydia Graves; lived in Walpole.

(VI) Jonathan (3), fourth son of Jonathan (2) and Mary Hall, was a youth when he went with his parents to Walpole, where he lived and died. He was a soldier of the revolution and at the time of the national census in 1790 he had three sons under sixteen years of age

and four daughters. No record appears of his birth, marriage or death. His sons were Samuel, Jonathan and Elisha.

(VII) Jonathan (4), second son of Jonathan (3) Hall, was born about 1785 in Walpole and lived in Westmoreland and Surry. He married Phoebe Britton, probably daughter of John Britton, and had a large family. The names of three sons are preserved, namely: Henry, Jonathan and John Britton.

(VIII) John Britton, son of Jonathan (4) and Phoebe (Britton) Hall, was born December 6, 1813, probably in Surry, and when a young man went to Saratoga Springs, New York. He was there married, February 20, 1837, to Clarissa Willard Hayward, born March 10, 1811, in New Hampshire, daughter of Claudius D. and Sallie (Redding) Hayward, of Saratoga. Their children, born in Saratoga, were: 1. Maria, June 10, 1838, died in her twenty-first year unmarried. 2. John Alvin, subject of the next paragraph. 3. Lucella Clarissa, April 15, 1843, married Charles E. Rawson. 4. Sarah, September 23, 1845, married Edward Augustus Deuel. 5. Lewis Hayward, March, 1848, married Maria Olive Tompkins. 6. Edwin Lucius, May 29, 1851, married (first) Rebecca Wickwire.

(IX) John Alvin, eldest son of John Britton and Clarissa W. (Hayward) Hall, was born December 17, 1840, in Saratoga, and located in Springfield, Massachusetts, July 21, 1861, shortly before attaining his majority. During the civil war he was employed in the United States armory at Springfield, and in 1865 left there to go into the insurance business in Springfield. After a short time he was connected with the Guardian Life Insurance Company of New York, and on October 1, 1872, he became general agent of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company of Springfield, whose headquarters were then located on the site of its present handsome offices. This connection continued until January, 1879. Early in 1881 he was elected secretary of the company and filled this position most efficiently for a period of fourteen years, until his election in 1895 to the position of president. This office he held until the close of his life, which occurred September 3, 1908, while on a trip to Europe, dying in the city of London, England. Mr. Hall filled a large part in the business, social and philanthropic life of Springfield, and was identified with many of the leading interests of that city. He was vice-president and subsequently president of the Springfield Institution for Savings, and during

the early years of his career in Springfield he served the city as a member of the common council, board of aldermen and on its school committee. While not a member of any religious organization he was a regular attendant of the Unitarian church, and was a member of the Union League Club of New York and Nayasset Club of Springfield. He married, July 21, 1863, Frances E. Fay, of Springfield, daughter of Foster and Sarah (Taft) Fay, a member of an old Massachusetts family. She was born January 14, 1843, in Mendon, Massachusetts, and died January 19, 1908, in Springfield. Their children were: Clara F., Blanche E. and John Alvin.

(For first generation see John Ball 1).

(II) Nathaniel Ball, son of John BALL, was born in England and came to New England with his father. He settled in Concord and married Mary ——. He was admitted a freeman, May 22, 1650, the same day as his father. Children: 1. John, died July 27, 1649. 2. Nathaniel, born September 29, 1649, died November 23, 1649. 3. Ebenezer. 4. Eleazer. 5. Nathaniel, born July 3, 1663, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, January 22, 1665.

(III) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) Ball, was born in Concord, July 3, 1663, and married, April 19, 1688, Mary Brooks. Children, born at Concord: 1. Susannah, January 24, 1689. 2. Caleb, August 10, 1690. 3. Nathaniel, April 1, 1692, married, May 31, 1711, Sarah Baker. 4. Thomas, February 2, 1693-94. 5. Samuel, March 24, 1696-97. 6. Mary, May 11, 1699. 7. Jeremiah, May 1, 1701, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin, June 19, 1704. 9. Ebenezer, May 30, 1712. 10. Sarah, April 29, 1714.

(IV) Jeremiah, son of Nathaniel (2) Ball, was born at Concord, May 1, 1701. He settled in Townsend, Massachusetts, in the east part of the town, in 1726, near the John Spaulding place. He married, in 1727, Mary Stevens, who died February 11, 1764, aged sixty-two years. He died April 12, 1780, aged seventy-nine years. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born July 3, 1729, mentioned below. 2. Lieutenant Jeremiah, August 31, 1731, died March 7, 1792; married, January, 1759, Mary Stevens. 3. Mary, June 24, 1733, died August 11, 1822; married (first) ——— Hubbard; (second) ——— Baldwin; (third) Jedediah Jewett. 4. Elizabeth, March 4, 1736. 5. Susannah, March 11, 1738, married ——— Dutton. 6. Benja-

min, July 26, 1742, settled in Hancock, New Hampshire.

(V) Ebenezer, son of Jeremiah Ball, was born in Townsend, July 3, 1729, died April 7, 1797. He served in the revolution in Captain James Hasley's company, Colonel William Prescott's regiment, and marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Henry Haskell's company, same regiment, in January, 1776. He married, in 1753, Rebecca Butterfield, of Westford, born July 31, 1729, died October 21, 1800. Children, born in Townsend: 1. Rebecca, November 8, 1754, died August 15, 1830; married (first) February 20, 1787, William Weston; (second) Abel Keyes; (third) April 27, 1830, Rogers Weston. 2. Ebenezer, September 2, 1756, mentioned below. 3. Olive, September 6, 1758, died December 5, 1838; married, November 11, 1784, John Blood. 4. Susannah, October 22, 1760, died October 9, 1833; married, December 16, 1788, Joseph Heywood. 5. Hannah, October 20, 1762, died June 5, 1833; married, March 22, 1786, Nathaniel Shattuck. 6. Abraham, January 26, 1765, died September 15, 1840; married, 1785, Deliverance Perham. 7. Bathsheba, June 14, 1769, died May 2, 1815; married, November 16, 1791, Hezekiah Winn. 8. Noah, August 3, 1771, died August 28, 1847; married, May 26, 1796, Betsey Weston. 9. Mary, May 6, 1773, died March 6, 1858; married, December 20, 1797, Zaccheus Richardson.

(VI) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Ball, was born in Townsend, September 2, 1756, died December 5, 1837. He was in the revolution in the same companies as his father, and saw the same service. He married (first) October 18, 1781, Sarah Shattuck, of Pepperell, born September 3, 1755, died July 8, 1785. He married (second) June, 1786, Hannah Smith, of Mason, New Hampshire, who died April 4, 1787. He married (third) October 10, 1787, Phebe Weston, of Townsend, born December 19, 1767, died November 2, 1848. Children: 1. Sarah, born November 20, 1782, died January 3, 1854; married, November 3, 1808, Deacon Samuel Walker. 2. Ebenezer, April 2, 1787, mentioned below. 3. David, November 7, 1788, died March, 1863; married Nancy Weston. 4. Deacon Levi, July 7, 1790, died October 11, 1849; married, January 10, 1813, Lucy Burbank. 5. Rev. Hosea, August 11, 1792, married, September 12, 1817, Sarah Holmes. 6. Phebe, August 4, 1794, died July 31, 1852; married, December 31, 1833, Captain Edmund Blood. 7. Samuel, August 7, 1796,

married Olive Nelson. 8. Hannah, October 31, 1800, died February 17, 1840; married, October 10, 1821, Samuel W. Burbank. 9. Roxanna, born November 23, 1804, married, December 10, 1834, Nathan Davis. 10. Varnum, June 30, 1807, married, September 2, 1828, Nancy Ball, of Lunenburg.

(VII) Ebenezer (3), son of Ebenezer (2) Ball, was born April 2, 1787, died December 31, 1845. He married Sarah Swift, of Ware. He was a carpenter by trade. Children: 1. William, May 7, 1815, mentioned below. 2. Emory, September 11, 1818. 3. Amos, June 14, 1820, died August, 1846. 4. Hosea, September 20, 1822. 5. Mary Mariva, December 29, 1825.

(VIII) William, son of Ebenezer (3) Ball, was born May 7, 1815, at Ware. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and lived during his boyhood with his parents in Ware. He began to learn the trade of carpenter, working with his father, but became disgusted with the work one day while helping his father shingle a house, threw down his hammer and quit work. He secured work in a machine shop in Ware Center, and soon became a skillful machinist. He developed wonderful ability as an inventor. He first invented and patented a machine for manufacturing the wooden pegs used in making shoes, a great labor saver. Next he produced a device for using horse power to operate machinery. He removed to Paterson, New Jersey, where he devised and manufactured the machinery used in making Colt's pistols and other fire-arms. Thence he went to Whitneyville, and invented a rifling machine that rifled four gun barrels at the same time. At Chicopee he invented the paper cap used to fire cannon and the friction primer, made of paper, then the brass primer, and manufactured these goods for a time. He next devised the ingenious gate used to regulate the flow of molasses from barrels. He invented the machine that is still in use in the manufacture of pins. He devised a machine to produce the carpet tack with leather washer attached, formerly very popular. Through his inventions in connection with the manufacture and handling of fire-arms he met Commodore Stockton of the United States ordnance department, who was interested in mines and mining, and at his instance, invented a steam stamp mill to crush ore. Afterward he produced the first gold washer and amalgamator in America. He also invented and built machinery for copper mining, including a steam stamp mill and copper

washer for the Copper Falls Mine, built under his guarantee to do better work than anything used hitherto. His business in mining machinery became extensive. He built mills for Pewabic and Franklin Mines, Sheldon and Columbian Mills, South Pewabic, and he sold the rights for the Calumet and Hecla and Osceola Mines. He was the first man to inaugurate the system of interchangeable parts in the manufacture of fire-arms. Considering the number, the usefulness and variety of his inventions, their effectiveness in saving labor and increasing the production of mines and factories, his career as an inventor can scarcely be equalled in the history of American genius. He died January 31, 1870. In politics he was first a Democrat and later a Republican. In religion a Congregationalist. He married (first) June 17, 1838, his first cousin, Sarah Shattuck Walker, born December 18, 1818, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Ball) Walker, of Townsend, Massachusetts. Samuel Walker was born March 27, 1783, died July 19, 1849; his wife Sarah (Ball) Walker, was born November 20, 1782, died January 3, 1854, daughter of Ebenezer Ball (6) and sister of Ebenezer Ball (7). Children: 1. Albina S., born March 27, 1841, married, January 23, 1862, John W. Colton, of Westfield, Massachusetts; he was born June 13, 1832, died January 10, 1907; had children: i. Helen Ball, born December 15, 1863, died May 10, 1864; ii. William Ball, born July 13, 1868, died March 30, 1893; iii. Gertrude Whitman, born December 18, 1871, married, April 21, 1891, William J. Barton; had Sidney Colton, born April 21, 1892; Leota Albina, born June 29, 1896; Helen Ball, born April 15, 1898, died March 4, 1899; Lois, born December 19, 1899, died September 11, 1900. 2. George W., born October 18, 1843. 3. Edwin Pliny, mentioned below. He married (second) Adelia E. Southworth (nee Mead) and had one child who died in infancy.

(IX) Edwin Pliny, son of William Ball, was born in what is now Chicopee, Massachusetts, January 26, 1846. He attended the public schools of Chicopee and attended the Chicopee high school when Governor George D. Robinson was principal. He left the high school during his fourth year to take up draughting in the office of the Ames Company of Chicopee. After a short time he entered Williston Seminary at Easthampton. He became associated with his father in business and continued until he died. Afterward he carried on his father's business until the patents had expired. He became associated with A. D. Briggs & Com-

pany, bridge builders, and during the nine months he worked for this concern Mr. Ball drew the plans for the first iron drawbridge over the Connecticut river, built at Saybrook Junction. Next he went into business for himself as a mill and mechanical engineer. He built the first new mill at Ludlow, Massachusetts, in 1878; Mill No. 1 at West Warren and all the other buildings completed there at that time, 1880. He built the Lower Canal bulkhead at Bondsville; then the Richmond Paper Mills at East Providence, Rhode Island. He rebuilt the woolen mills that had been destroyed by fire at Saxonville, Massachusetts. From 1884 to 1904 he made his home in Palmer, Massachusetts, since then in Springfield. In the meantime he constructed the Ashcroft Manufacturing Company plant at Bridgeport, Connecticut; the plant of the South Paris Manufacturing Company of Paris, Maine; the plant of the Suffolk Cordage Works, Chelsea, Massachusetts; factories C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J and K for the General Electric Company at Lynn, Massachusetts, and the plant of the Lynn Gas & Electric Company; the factory of the American Projectile Company; the Electric Light station at Elizabeth, New Jersey; electric light plants at Poughkeepsie, New York; at Hudson, New York; at Catskill, New York; at Palmer, Massachusetts; at Stafford, Connecticut; at New Britain, Connecticut; the machine shop of the New Hampshire State schools at Durham, New Hampshire. He also rebuilt the dam destroyed by a freshet at Jewett City, Connecticut; built the Red Bridge Dam & Power plant at Ludlow, Massachusetts; Cushman woolen mill, and dormitory at Monson Academy. He was the engineer of the new bulkhead, canal and power house at Turner's Falls, Massachusetts. Few engineers have so many great works that will serve as monuments to their skill, ingenuity and genius. Mr. Ball is a Republican in politics and a Unitarian in religion. He is a member of the following clubs and societies: Thomas Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Palmer, and Palmer Club. He married, December 2, 1869, Ada I. Brigham, born December 3, 1846, daughter of Lemuel Hawley and Lucinda D. (Bamford) Brigham. Children: i. Mina L., born September 14, 1870, married, September 28, 1897, William Rodney Marsh, a dentist, of Brandon, Vermont; had children: i. William B., born September 10, 1899, died October 23, 1899; ii. Margaret B., born February 21, 1903; iii. Edwin B., born November 23, 1904; iv. Elizabeth S., born October 6, 1908. 2. Gertrude

A., September 14, 1872, married, October 10, 1906, John Howard Willis, an architect, lives in Berkeley, California. 3. Edwin Brigham, December 22, 1876. 4. Sarah Walker, July 18, 1883.

This name, which if of very rare occurrence in the early records of Massachusetts, is evidently that of a Dutch immigrant who settled in the Bay State after New Amsterdam became an English colony.

(I) Cord Cordis, born in 1709, was a merchant and lived in Boston, where he married, November 30, 1733, Sarah Eveleigh, who died in 1740, and was buried at King's Chapel, March 28, 1740. He married (second) at Boston, October 2, 1740, Hannah, widow of Elnathan Jones. He died at Concord, Massachusetts, July 29, 1772, aged sixty-three years. His widow Hannah died in London, England, 1779. Cord Cordis had four children by his first wife and two by his second wife. They were: 1. John, born December 28, 1733. 2. Sarah, born December 29, 1734; married John Wheelwright. 3. Frederick, born October 28, 1736. 4. Catherine, born March 18, 1739. 5. Thomas, see forward. 6. Joseph.

(II) Thomas, son of Cord and Hannah (Jones) Cordis, was born September 5, 1741, in Boston, died in 1774. He married, October 5, 1763, Elizabeth Vinton, who survived him and married (second) March 16, 1780, Jonas Lee, of Concord and Ashley. She died March 9, 1804. Jonas Lee died in Ashley, April 21, 1819. Four children were born to Thomas and Elizabeth (Vinton) Cordis: 1. Thomas, see forward. 2. Hannah, married Thomas Oliver Larkin. 3. Mary, born June 5, 1772, married Abraham Butterfield, died August 22, 1802. 4. Elizabeth, born 1773, died unmarried, August 30, 1779.

(III) Thomas (2), eldest son of Thomas (1) and Elizabeth (Vinton) Cordis, was born in Boston, 1771. He was a prominent and respected merchant of that city, was of the firm of Bellows, Cordis & Jones, importers of British dry goods, afterwards of the firm of Scudder and Cordis, importers of and dealers in hardware. He was one of the incorporators of the fifth bank of Boston, known as the New England Bank, which was organized in 1813. He was one of the first board of directors of the City Bank, organized in 1822. He married Sarah S. Kemble, December 5, 1799. He married (second) July 22, 1813, Hannah Cordis, born in Charlestown, Massa-

1



*Thomas F. Gordis.*







*Thomas J. Condon*

chusetts, November 5, 1789, died July 25, 1832. Children: 1. Thomas Frederick, born November 24, 1814, died July 19, 1881. 2. Sarah Eliza, married Russell Jarvis; was lost on the steamer "Lexington," with her two children, January 13, 1840. 3. Francis Temple, born January 16, 1817, see forward. 4. Mary Ellen, born August 6, 1818, died ———. 5. Edward, born March 5, 1821, died April 4, 1904. 6. Clarence Russell, born December 3, 1822, died November 13, 1859. 7. Charles, born February 11, 1829, died February 3, 1831. Thomas Cordis died December 8, 1854.

Hannah (Cordis) Cordis was the daughter of Captain Joseph and Rebecca (Russell) Cordis, and granddaughter of Cord Cordis. Captain Joseph Cordis was born June 4, 1740, in Charlestown, and died in 1811. He was a man of much prominence, and after 1781 a large real estate holder. Cordis street, named in his honor, was laid out through his pasture; an old deed in possession of a member of the family shows the transfer by Thomas and Mary Welsh to Joseph Cordis of a house and a wharf, forty-six feet, on Joiner street. He lost heavily through the influence on American commerce of the wars between France and England, and his losses are supposed to have hastened his death. Captain Joseph Cordis married, June 15, 1770, Rebecca Russell, born February 2, 1746, died at Reading, Massachusetts, February 19, 1800, daughter of Richard and Mary (Cary) Russell. He married (second) Elizabeth Spear, in 1803. Children of first marriage: 1. John Blake, born February 6, 1772, died 1818. 2. Rebecca, born June 4, 1774. 3. Frances Temple, born December 3, 1776, died April 8, 1815. 4. Hannah (1st), born August 3, 1778, died March 20, 1780. 5. Mary, born April 16, 1781, died November 23, 1868. 6. Joseph, born June 17, 1782, lost at sea, in 1805. 7. Thomas, born June 13, 1783, died May 25, 1815. 8. An infant, born in 1784, died the same day. 9. Harriet, born February 19, 1785, died September 17, 1786. 10. Hannah (2d), born November 5, 1817; wife of Thomas Cordis, aforementioned.

(IV) Francis Temple, son of Thomas (2) and Hannah (Cordis) Cordis, was born at 43 Beacon street, Boston, January 16, 1817. He was educated at a private school in Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts, and brought up as a merchant, being of the firm of Horton, Hall & Company, 114 Milk street, Boston, importers and dealers in hardware. He was a man of wealth, and influential and highly respected. In his youth he was a member of the Boston

Cadets. In March, 1843, he settled in Longmeadow, where he resided the remainder of his life, continuing in business in Boston for several years previous to his retirement. He married, April 30, 1840, Ruth Anna Prescott, born in Boston, November 9, 1819, died July 1, 1886, daughter of Jonathan Prescott, of Boston. Children: 1. Thomas Francis, born July 28, 1843, see forward. 2. Charles Frederick, born April 23, 1849, died June 26, 1851. Francis Temple Cordis died April 3, 1890.

(V) Colonel Thomas Francis, son of Francis Temple and Ruth Anna (Prescott) Cordis, was born July 28, 1843, in Longmeadow, Massachusetts. He obtained his education in private schools, and at Williston Seminary, in Easthampton, Massachusetts. At eighteen years of age he responded to the call for troops in the civil war, and enlisted September 25, 1862, in Company A, Forty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment Volunteer Infantry, and served as a sergeant until July 29, 1863, when he was honorably discharged on account of expiration of term of service. The Forty-sixth Regiment served with credit under the command of Major General John G. Foster, and was stationed most of the time at Newbern, North Carolina. It took part in the Goldsboro expedition; a raid from Newbern, which began December 11, 1862, and resulted in the capture of Kinston, the Confederate center of operations in North Carolina; December 14, it dispersed a rebel force at Whitehall; December 16, it destroyed a railroad bridge and miles of track, besides defeating the enemy with heavy loss at Goldsboro, December 17. It also took an active part in the operations about Newbern and Little Washington, North Carolina, in March and April, 1863, caused by Confederate attacks upon these places. Company A, in which Mr. Cordis served, while on picket duty at Batchelder's Creek, North Carolina, was attacked by a large force of Confederates, May 13, 1863, and without other support held the enemy in check for several hours until reinforcements came to their relief. In 1876 he became a member of the Second Battalion of Infantry, Massachusetts Militia. August 29, 1876, he was appointed paymaster on the staff of the battalion, with the rank of first lieutenant, and served in that capacity until August 20, 1879. He was elected and commissioned second lieutenant of Company B (Springfield City Guard), Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., and was promoted to first lieutenant of the company February 11, 1889; appointed

on the staff of Brigadier General Benjamin F. Bridges as aide-de-camp, February 20th, 1889, with the rank of captain; promoted to be assistant inspector general of rifle practice, January 12, 1894, with the rank of major; was retired with the rank of major, August 11, 1897, having served continuously for over seventeen years in the Massachusetts militia. During the Spanish-American war he recruited and organized the Twenty-seventh Company of Provisional Militia, of which he was elected captain, July 21, 1898, and was honorably discharged April 15, 1899. He was again retired with the rank of lieutenant colonel, May 27, 1899, under provisions of Section 1, Chapter 302, Acts of 1899. He is a member of E. K. Wilcox Post, No. 16, Grand Army of the Republic, of Springfield. He is very much interested in all matters concerning the civil war, and has compiled a complete chronological list of all officers that were killed or died from wounds during the war, giving the regiment, place, and date of death, also a chronological list of all battles of the civil war, with a list of regiments engaged in each battle, and the losses of each, both on the Union and Confederate sides, also a list of all officers of Florida and North Carolina who were killed while in the Confederate service.

Colonel Cordis is a staunch Republican, takes an interest in politics, and was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1876. He has a villa at Seabreeze, Florida, where he spends his winters.

Thomas Francis Cordis married, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 13, 1867, Annie Byrd Colton, of Philadelphia, born June 11, 1845, daughter of Simon and Mary (Flint) Colton. Children: Grace Temple, born May 23, 1872, died February 23, 1875; Thomas Edward, born August 16, 1884.

PHIPPS The Colonial records give the orthography of the name as Phips, but the family adopted the spelling of Phipps. Two immigrants appeared in America; James in New England in the first half of the seventeenth century, and Joseph, born in Reeding, England, in 1640, as a member of William Penn's colony, that settled Pennsylvania in 1672. Like Penn, he had embraced the Quaker faith, and their descendants, who were very prolific and noted for their longevity, were represented in 1907 by a representative in the sixth generation. Pennsylvania continued to be the home of Joseph Phipps and his descendants up to the

fifth generation when they began to move west. A careful compiler of genealogical records gives to twelve children of the two families representing the second generation of Phipps one hundred and eight of the third generation and eleven hundred and forty-two descendants in one hundred and ten years, and three thousand in one hundred and forty years. We have to do with the New England branch.

(I) James and Mary Phipps, sturdy pioneers, founded Phippsburg, Maine, in the early part of the seventeenth century. One of their sons was William Phipps, the first royal governor of the colony of Massachusetts. Mary Phipps was still a comparatively young woman when her husband died, and she married John White.

(II) Sir William, son of James and Mary Phipps, was born in 1651, on the bank of the Kennebec river, in a border settlement known as Phippsburg, located near Woolwich, Maine. His father was a husbandman, extensively engaged in raising sheep, and young William was up to his eighteenth year occupied as keeper of these flocks of sheep, but his ambition led him to leave his father's farm when eighteen years old, and he learned the trade of ship building, and after mastering it he found work in the ship yards of Boston. He first learned to read and write while living in Boston. He married a widow with some property, and while working at his trade conceived the plan of locating and fishing up the treasure represented to be stored in the Spanish galleon wrecked fifty years before in the West Indies. He enlisted the co-operation of the English Admiralty who furnished him a frigate and made him its commander, but his quest was fruitless. The Duke of Albemarle and others furnished him with a second vessel and he located a wreck and took from it gold and silver treasure estimated at a value of three hundred thousand pounds, and as a reward for his services he was allotted about one-twentieth of the treasure, making his share about sixteen thousand pounds. He was also knighted and made sheriff of the province of New England. In 1690 the Colony of Massachusetts Bay made him commander of a fleet of eight vessels and sent him against the French settlement at Port Royal in Acadia, and he succeeded in capturing the place. This impelled the general court to fit out a fleet of thirty-four vessels manned by two thousand men and he proceeded against Quebec, but was repulsed by Count Frontenac, the French commander of the fortress, and on his way

back to Boston he lost nine of his ships by shipwrecks. He was made governor of Massachusetts under the charter of 1692, and one of his first popular movements was to commission a special court for the trial of those accused of witchcraft, and after a session of some months the court was suspended, the witchcraft excitement having been quelled by its existence. His training as a sea captain and commander of fleets had cultivated a spirit of domineering and bluff action towards his fellow officials in the service of the government, and this brought him to England in 1694 by summons to answer complainers against his overbearing and in some instances brutal conduct, and while there he died of malignant fever in 1695. For the purpose of reaching other lines of the family genealogy, we begin with the Hinckley genealogy which follows:

(I) Samuel Hinckley, a native of Tenterden, Kent, England, was a passenger in the ship "Hercules" of Sandwich, England, in 1634, and landed in Plymouth Colony, settling at Scituate with his wife Sarah and four children, and in 1639 he removed to Barnstable where he died in 1662.

(II) Thomas son of Samuel and Sarah Hinckley, was born in Tenterden, England, about 1618, and came with his father and family to Scituate, Plymouth Colony, in 1634, and removed with them to Barnstable in 1639. He was elected deputy of Plymouth Colony in 1645, a representative in the general court in 1647, and was magistrate and assistant, 1658-80. In 1680 he was elected governor of Plymouth Colony as successor to Governor Winslow, deceased, and except during Governor Andros's administration, 1687-91, he was chief magistrate of the colony up to the time of its union with Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1692. He served as commissioner of the colony, 1672-93, and as councillor of the general court of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1692-1706. He collected valuable information on the affairs of Plymouth Colony, published in three volumes in the Old Smith collection of the Rev. Thomas Prince which were placed in the Boston Public Library in 1866. Governor Hinckley married (first) Mary Richards; (second) Mary Glover. He died in Barnstable, Massachusetts, April 25, 1706.

(III) Samuel, son of Governor Thomas and Mary (Richards) Hinckley, was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, 1652, died in 1697. He married, November 13, 1676, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Jenney) Pope, of

Plymouth. She was born February 14, 1652. She married (second) August 17, 1698, Thomas Huckins; she was the mother of twelve children.

(IV) Job, son of Samuel and Sarah (Pope) Hinckley, was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, February 16, 1688. He married Sarah, daughter of Captain Peter and Mary (Cotton) Tufts, of Medford, granddaughter of Rev. Seaborn and Dorothy (Bradstreet) Cotton, great-granddaughter of Governor Simon and Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet and of John Cotton, born in Derby, England, 1585, and great-granddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, born in England, 1576, died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1653.

(V) Captain Samuel, son of Job and Sarah (Tufts) Hinckley, married Abigail Welch.

(VI) Samuel, son of Samuel and Abigail (Welch) Hinckley, was born in 1757, died in Northampton, Massachusetts, 1840. He married Dorothy, daughter of Caleb and Phoebe (Lyman) Strong, sister of Governor Caleb Strong, granddaughter of Jonathan and Mehitabel (Stebbins) Strong and of Captain Moses and Mindwell (Sheldon) Lyman, and a descendant of Elder John and Abigail (Ford) Strong. Elder John Strong (1605-1699) was born in Taunton, England, arrived at Hull, Massachusetts Bay Colony, May 30, 1630, on the "Mary and John," was one of the founders of Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, and in 1659 became one of the pioneer settlers of Northampton, Massachusetts.

(VII) Sophia, daughter of Judge Samuel and Dorothy (Strong) Hinckley, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, 1787, died in 1839. She married Jonathan Huntington Lyman, of Northampton, who was a descendant of Richard Lyman, the immigrant, who came over from High Ongor, Essex, England, to Massachusetts Bay Colony, on the ship "Lion" with his wife, Sarah (Osborne) Lyman, and children: Phillis, Richard, Sarah and John, in company with John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, sailing from Bristol, England, in 1631, and locating in Charles Town, Massachusetts Bay Colony, November 11, 1631, but attending the church at Roxbury, to which town he was admitted as freeman, June 11, 1635. He joined the exodus to the Connecticut Valley in 1635, and was a pioneer settler in Hartford Colony, October 15, 1635, in which place he died in August, 1640. His line of descent is through John and Dorcas

(Plumb) Lyman, Moses and Mindwell (Sheldon) Lyman. They had a daughter, Sophia Ann, mentioned below.

(VIII) Sophia Ann, daughter of Jonathan Huntington and Sophia (Hinckley) Lyman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, April 4, 1815, died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February 20, 1864. She married, October 1, 1835, George W. Phipps, who was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, May 14, 1808, died in New York City, March 6, 1870. Children: Frank Huntington, mentioned below, and E. S. L., born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, August 4, 1845.

(IX) Frank Huntington, son of George W. and Sophia Ann (Lyman) Phipps, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, August 9, 1843. He attended school in Germantown, Pennsylvania, and was prepared at the Germantown Academy for matriculation at the University of Pennsylvania. He was appointed a cadet from the state of Pennsylvania to the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, in 1859, when sixteen years of age, and he was graduated June 11, 1863, and assigned to the ordnance department with the commission of first lieutenant, United States Army. He was at once ordered to duty as an officer of the ordnance department and served in various United States arsenals in the southern states, 1863-65, and "for faithful and meritorious service in the ordnance department" during the civil war he was brevetted captain, March 13, 1865. His regular promotions in the United States army were: Captain, June 23, 1874; major, December 4, 1882; lieutenant-colonel, July 7, 1898; colonel, February 17, 1903; he was retired by reason of the age limit with the rank of brigadier-general, August 9, 1907, after a record of forty-eight years active military service, forty-four of which were spent in the ordnance department. He was assistant ordnance officer at Fort Monroe arsenal, Virginia, from July 11, to December 26, 1863; at the United States arsenal at St. Louis, Missouri, from January 7, 1864, to January 8, 1865; chief of ordnance of the Department of the Mississippi from January 10, to July 1, 1865, and while holding that post he had charge of all the depots on the Mississippi river at which ordnance was stored, from Cairo, Illinois, to Natchez, Mississippi; assistant ordnance officer at St. Louis arsenal from July 3, 1865, to August 20, 1867, during which time he was detached with General John Pope, May 24, to September 7, 1866; United States arsenal at Watertown,

New York, August 20, 1867, to October 20, 1868; United States arsenal at Washington, D. C., October 20, 1868, to October 25, 1871; in temporary command of the United States arsenal at Augusta, Georgia, May 3, to June 22, 1871; United States arsenal at Frankford, Pennsylvania, October 25, 1871, to December 13, 1875; chief ordnance officer, Department of the Gulf, from December 23, 1875, to March 16, 1877, during which time he served on special duty as a member of the board to fix values of right of way through the United States arsenal grounds at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, April 30, to June 7, 1875; recorder of ordnance board from April 7, 1877, to October 31, 1879; chief ordnance officer of the Department of Texas, commanding the United States arsenal at San Antonio, Texas, from November 17, 1879, to June 16, 1882; assistant at United States arsenal at Rock Island, Illinois, June 28, 1882, to April 11, 1883; commandant at United States arsenal at Kennebec, Maine, April 11, 1883, to July 15, 1887; in command of United States powder depot, Dover, New Jersey, from July 15, 1887, to November 30, 1890; commandant of United States arsenal at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, from December, 1890, to July, 1893; chief ordnance officer, Department of the Missouri, and a member of the staff of Major General Miles from July, 1893, to May, 1894; commandant of United States arsenal at Governor's Island, New York; president of the Ordnance Board, and ordnance member of the Board of Ordnance and Fortifications from May, 1894, to June, 1899; commandant of the United States arsenal at Springfield, Massachusetts, from June 5, 1899, to the date of his retirement, August 9, 1907. During his assignment to the armory at Springfield the present model rifle known as the Springfield Rifle Model, 1903, was manufactured to supersede the rifle known as the Krag-Jurgeson. His patriotic affiliation by right of inheritance is with the Sons of the American Revolution and the Society of Foreign Wars, and by his own military services with the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, and the Army and Navy clubs of Washington, D. C. He received from the Sultan of Turkey a medal of honor.

Frank H. Phipps married (first) June 11, 1867, at St. Louis, Missouri, Louisa DeHart Patterson, who died in 1881. Married (second) November 13, 1884, Anna Lally, born May 3, 1851, daughter of Major Folliot Thornton and Ellen (Evans) Lally, and

granddaughter of George Evans (1797-1867), one of the distinguished statesmen of Maine; A. B., Bowdoin College, 1815; A. N., 1818; lawyer in Gardiner; representative in the state legislature, 1825-28; speaker in 1828; representative in the United States congress, serving in the Twenty-first and Twenty-sixth congress, 1829-41; United States senator, 1841-47; a candidate before the Whig convention for vice-president in 1848; chairman of the Mexican claims commission by appointment of President Taylor in 1849; attorney general of Maine, 1853-55. His academic honors were: Overseer of Bowdoin College, 1827-45; LL. D. from Bowdoin, 1847, and from Washington College, Pennsylvania, 1846. Major Folliot Thornton Lally rendered distinguished service in the war with Mexico. Children of General Frank Huntington and Louisa DeHart (Patterson) Phipps are: 1. Henry Patterson, born in Washington, D. C., March 25, 1870, married Emily Trenholm Hazzard, of South Carolina, and have one child, Louisa DeHart Phipps. 2. Frank Huntington Jr., born in New York City, June 15, 1879, married, September 15, 1906, Mary Yates. The only child of General Frank Huntington and Anna (Lally) Phipps is Anita Evans, born in Augusta, Maine, January 29, 1886.

The Phipps family of this PHIPPS sketch is one of the old colonial families of this name which has furnished well known members to the professional, mercantile, and industrial elements which have built up New England.

(I) Dr. Thomas Phipps was a leading physician and prominent citizen of Quincy, Massachusetts.

(II) Dr. Thomas (2), son of Dr. Thomas (1) Phipps, graduated from Harvard College and like his father distinguished himself in the practice of medicine at Quincy. He married Mehitable Arnold.

(III) Thomas Glover, son of Dr. Thomas (2) and Mehitable (Arnold) Phipps, was born in Quincy, Massachusetts, and died in Hudson, New York, 1861. He was educated in private schools and after completing his studies went with his uncles, William and Samuel Phipps, wholesale dry goods merchants, who resided at "Green Haze" in Dorchester, and carried on business in Boston. Subsequently he became a dealer in lace in Boston, where he conducted a large business. About the year 1846 he removed to Springfield and established himself in the dry goods

business, having a Mr. Ellery as a partner, the firm taking the style of Phipps & Ellery. About 1857 he sold his interest and removed to Hudson, New York, where he died 1861. The family later returned to Springfield. He was an active and prominent member of the Unitarian church and a personal friend of the leading Unitarian clergymen of New England, and a strong man in the councils of his church. He was also a Mason. Thomas G. Phipps married, about 1833, Lucy Steele, born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 17, 1810, daughter of Guerdon and Nancy (Green) Steele, of Boston. She died in Englewood, New Jersey, February 14, 1885. Five children were born of this union, who reached maturity: 1. Adelaide Lucy, born in Boston, died unmarried January 5, 1894. 2. Thomas, born Boston, died in Brooklyn, New York, at the age of twenty-seven. 3. Caroline S., born in Boston, has been a resident of that city continuously since 1862. 4. Guerdon Steele, born Hudson, New York, an active and patriotic young man who went into the civil war as a soldier and was wounded at the battle of Bristow Station. He died in Washington a year later, at the age of twenty-one. 5. Mary Augusta, born New York city, married Edwin D. Foster, of New York, who was head cashier of the firm of Spencer Turner & Company; three children were born of this marriage: Ernest Howard, Ethel L. and Amy. The latter married John Corbin, the well known writer of New York.

(For preceding generation see John Webster 1).

(II) John (2), son of John WEBSTER (1) Webster, was born in England in 1632. He was a blacksmith and learned his trade as an apprentice to Daniel Pierce. He removed to Haverhill in March, 1653, and back to Newbury in spring of 1657. He took the oath of allegiance at Newbury in 1678. He married, June 13, 1653, in Newbury, Ann Batt, daughter of Nicholas and Lucy Batt. Children: 1. John, born February 11, 1655-56, mentioned below. 2. Mary, March 29, 1658, died May 4 following. 3. Sarah, July 1, 1659, married Rev. Edward Thompson; several children, one of whom Abigail, married Stephen Longfellow and was ancestor of the poet Longfellow and of Ichabod Goodwin, war governor of New Hampshire. 4. Abigail, March 16, 1662, died July 24, 1723; married in Newbury, May 27, 1685, William Moulton; nine children. 5. Lucy, December 15, 1664, married John Mer-

## MASSACHUSETTS.

6. Mary, May 24, 1667. 7. Stephen, May 1669, married, November 1, 1698, Sarah Ark, three children. 8. Anne, September 2, 171. 9. Rev. Nicholas, October 19, 1673, graduate of Harvard, 1695; married Mary Voodman. 10. Jonathan, May, 1676.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Webster, was born in Newbury, February 11, 1655-56, died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, April 12, 1737. He resided in Newbury and was a weaver by trade. He removed to Salisbury and was admitted to the church there October 20, 1706. His will was dated at Salisbury, September 20, 1732, and proved May 18, 1737. He took the oath of allegiance at Newbury in 1678. He married there March 9, 1680-81, Bridget Huggins, who died before he died. Children: 1. Anne, born January 9, 1682, married, 1703, Philip Colby. 2. John, November 2, 1683, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, December 28, 1685, died January 17, 1727; married, February 14, 1710-11, Thomas Bartlett. 4. Israel, April 9, 1688, a weaver; married, November 25, 1714, Susanna Morrill; seven children. 5. Mary, married, October 28, 1712, Jacob Morrill. 6. Hannah, October 5, 1692, married, December 18, 1712, Stephen Bartlett. 7. Stephen, January 11, 1698, probably died young.

(IV) John (4), son of John (3) Webster, was born in Newbury, November 2, 1683. He lived in Salisbury and was a soldier in the foot company in 1702. He married (intentions dated March 13, 1707-08) Sarah Greely, baptized January 8, 1709-10 (adult). Children: 1. John, born April 28, 1709 died April 29, 1788; married, November 17, 1730, Ruth Clough; married (second) Susannah Snow; thirteen children. 2. Andrew, November 12, 1710, married (intentions recorded December 10, 1742) (first) Mercy —, who died January 30, 1742; married (second) Patience or Prudence Weare. 3. Stephen, October 5, 1712, mentioned below. 4. Mary, September 30, 1714. 5. Daniel, November 12, 1716, married, April 28, 1739, Abigail King. 6. Nathan, January 17, 1719, married Mary —, three children. 7. Sarah, July 6, 1721. 8. Nathaniel, March 25, 1724. 9. Ann, May 2, 1726, married, October, 1748, Jacob True.

(V) Stephen, son of John (4) Webster, was born October 5, 1712, at Salisbury. He settled in the adjoining town of Newbury, Massachusetts. He married (intention dated November 1, 1734) Hannah Swett. Children, born at Newbury: 1. Betty, born September 25, 1735, died September 5, 1753. 2. Hannah,

December 4, 1737. 3. Samuel, April 1, 1740, married December 24, 1766, Susanna Jewell; seven children. 4. Susanna, November 8, 1742, married Reuben Webster. 5. Stephen, February 22, 1744, mentioned below. 6. Anne, April 23, 1747, died May 5, 1747. 7. Israel, March 31, 1748, died December 31, 1751. 8. Benjamin, May 2, 1750, died May 13, 1750. 9. Benjamin, September 17, 1751. 10. John, November 28, 1754, died December 18, 1754.

(VI) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Webster, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, February 22, 1744, died in New Durham, New Hampshire (testified to by Jonathan Choate, his wife's brother) about 1828. Probably the correct date is January 20, 1827. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Green's company, Colonel Bedell's regiment, 1776, from the town of Tamworth. He was at Ticonderoga. He lived at Tamworth, later at Sandwich. Stephen and Jonathan Webster were in Sandwich in 1786 and signed a petition for an issue of paper money that year. In 1790 the federal census shows that Stephen had three males over sixteen, two under that age and three females in his family. Besides Stephen there were Jonathan, Joseph, William, and Hezekiah Webster given as heads of families in Sandwich in 1790. There are so many Stephen Websters that it is almost impossible without great care to sift them out accurately. A "Death Notice" in an old New Hampshire paper reads: "In New Durham, January 20, 1827, Mr. Stephen Webster, aged eighty-seven years, seven months, one day," but that might not be the same Stephen. He married, in Moultonborough, New Hampshire, 1770, Anna Choate, born in Kingston, New Hampshire, December 20, 1751, died in Sandwich, New Hampshire, October 5, 1848, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Moody) Choate, and of the same ancestry as Hon. Rufus Choate, the great advocate. They had six children, among whom were: 1. Reuben, born 1771, died in New Durham, New Hampshire, in July, 1854; married, in New Durham, February 21, 1793, Lydia Smith; seven children. 2. Stephen. 3. Mary. 4. Jacob, born April 6, 1779.

(VII) Jacob, son of Stephen (2) Webster, was born in Tamworth, New Hampshire, April 6, 1779, died in Sandwich, New Hampshire, May 8, 1858, of "Heart disease" (Vital Records of New Hampshire). He married, probably in Sandwich, April 18, 1802, Rhoda Quimby. Children, all born in New Durham, New Hampshire: 1. Josiah, born September



20, 1803, married Ruth Atwood. 2. John, August 9, 1804. 3. Mary Quimby, married Hosea Pettingill. 4. Jane, married Reuben Bean. 5. Susan, married (first) John Carter; (second) John Kent. 6. Alpheus. 7. Horace.

(VIII) John (5), son of Jacob Webster, was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, August 9, 1804, died there July 28, 1888. He married Polly Pettingill, daughter of Asa Pettingill, who was in the war of 1812. Children: 1. Asa Pettingill, born November 16, 1824. 2. Susan Maria, married George Wilson, of Malden. 3. Mary Ann, married John N. Prescott, who was in the civil war. There were three other children, whose names are not known.

(IX) Asa Pettingill, son of John (5) Webster, was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, November 16, 1824, died there February 16, 1851. He married in Tuftonborough, New Hampshire, Mary Elizabeth Abbott, born in Tuftonborough, 1825, daughter of Grafton Abbott. One child born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, Orrin Asa, born December 25, 1849.

(X) Orrin Asa, son of Asa Pettingill Webster, was born at Sandwich, December 25, 1849. He was educated in the public schools, and when a young man entered the railroad business and became a locomotive engineer on the Boston & Albany railroad. He is now retired. In religion he is a Baptist. He was formerly a Democrat, but in recent years has been a Republican. He is a life member of Dalhousie Lodge of Free Masons of Newton, Massachusetts. He married, at Haverhill, Massachusetts, May 11, 1869, Laura Esther Varrell, born at Rye, New Hampshire, January 24, 1848, died in Boston, August 2, 1882, daughter of Robert Waldron and Eliza E. (Foss) Varrell. Children: 1. Harriet Joy, born March 12, 1874, at Newton, Massachusetts, married, May 9, 1906, at Somerville, Massachusetts, Arthur Leroy MacKusick, of Cambridge, son of Leroy Chase and Martha Eleanor (Rand) MacKusick; child, Webster MacKusick, born September 12, 1907, at Boston. 2. Walter Archibald, December 4, 1875; mentioned below.

(XI) Walter Archibald, son of Orrin Asa Webster, was born in Newton Lower Falls, Massachusetts, December 4, 1875. When he was two years old his parents moved to Boston and he attended the public schools of that city, graduating from the English high school in the class of 1892. He entered Boston University Law School, from which he was graduated with the degree of LL. B. in the class of 1899.

He was admitted to the bar in 1899 and immediately began to practice law in Boston. He is the senior member of the firm of Webster, MacKusick & Lyman, at 6 Beacon street, Boston. He is a master in chancery. In politics he is a Republican, and in 1901 was secretary of the Republican committee of ward 22, Boston, and chairman in 1902-03. He was a representative to the general court in 1905-06-07 from the twenty-second Suffolk representative district, serving efficiently as a member of the committee on street railways in 1905-06, as house chairman of the committee on engrossed bills in 1906, and house chairman of the committee on metropolitan affairs, one of the most important committees of the legislature in 1907. He was also a member of the committee on rules in 1907. He was a delegate and presided at the Republican convention of the second councillor district in 1905, at the Boston municipal convention in 1906 and at the Suffolk county convention in 1908. While in the legislature he originated the idea of the finance commission for Boston and drafted the act that created it. This commission has attracted the attention of the whole country for its effective work and demonstrated usefulness. Mr. Webster also drafted the police and excise bill which created a single police commissioner in place of a board of three, and a board of three excise commissioners, providing also for the separate and independent powers of the police commissioner and excise board. He was the Republican candidate for district attorney of Suffolk county in 1907 against the late John B. Moran. Mr. Webster is a member of Daniel Hersey Lodge of Odd Fellows of Jamaica Plain; of Boston Lodge, No. 10, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; of Camp Stedman, No. 51, Sons of Veterans, Jamaica Plain; of the Jamaica Club of Jamaica Plain; of the Boston City Club and the Old Boston Club of Boston. He attends the Baptist church. He married, April 25, 1907, at Quincy, Massachusetts, Florence Mabel Gray, born August 19, 1876, at Concord, Massachusetts, daughter of George Arthur and Martha Parks (Pierce) Gray.

The Tinkham family is of ancient English origin. As far as known all the American families are descended from the first settler mentioned in this sketch.

(I) Sergeant Ephraim Tinkham, immigrant ancestor, came from Ashburnham, near Plymouth, England, in April, 1630. He was

born about 1606 and died June 5, 1685. He probably came in the service of Thomas Hath-erly, under indenture or contract, as many young men did, to pay their passage. Later he was transferred to the service of John Winslow, in 1634. He received a grant of land from the town of Duxbury, thirty-five acres, and was one of the proprietors, August 2, 1642. He became a very prominent citizen both in civil and military life; and selectman and sergeant and held other offices of trust and honor. He and his wife sold a third part of a lot of land with dwelling and other buildings which had belonged to Peter Brown, by deed of October 27, 1647, to Henry Thompson, of Duxbury. Tinkham was admitted a freeman in 1670. In 1674 he was juror in a murder case; in 1676 member of the grand inquest. He and William Crowell and Edward Gray were a commission in 1668 to settle the bounds of the governor's lands at Plaindealing. His will was dated January 17, 1683, and proved June 5, 1685, bequeathing to wife Mary, children Ephraim, Ebenezer, Peter, Elkhiah, John, Isaac, Mary Tomson. He was one of the twenty-six men who in 1662 bought of the Indians the territory comprising the town of Middleborough and settled that town. He married Mary Brown, daughter of Peter Brown, who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower." Children, born at Plymouth or Duxbury: 1. Ephraim, August 1, 1649, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, September 30, 1651, mentioned below. 3. Peter, December 25, 1653. 4. Hezekiah, February 8, 1656-57. 5. John, June 7, 1658. 6. Mary, August 5, 1661, married John Thompson, son of Lieutenant Thompson. 7. John, November 15, 1663. 8. Isaac, April 11, 1666, married Sarah King.

(II) Ephraim (2), son of Ephraim (1) Tinkham, was born in Duxbury, August 1, 1649, died at Middleborough, October 13, 1714. He settled in Middleborough where he was propounded for freeman in 1682; was constable in 1681. He married Esther Wright, born 1649, died March 28, 1717, granddaughter of Francis Cook, who came to Plymouth in 1620 in the "Mayflower." He inherited his father's house in Middleborough. Children, born at Middleborough: 1. John, August 23, 1680; mentioned below. 2. Ephraim, October 7, 1682, died July 11, 1713; married, June 24, 1708, Martha Cobb, born 1691, died August 8, 1775. 3. Isaac, June, 1685, died April 7, 1750; went to Halifax in 1734; married Abiah Wood, born 1689, died December 25, 1777. 4.

Samuel, March 19, 1687-88, died March 16, 1775.

(III) John, son of Ephraim (2) Tinkham, was born August 23, 1680, at Middleborough, died there April 14, 1766. He also settled in Middleborough. He married, December 11, 1716, Hannah Howland, born 1695, died March 25, 1792, great-granddaughter of John Howland who came in the "Mayflower." Children, born at Middleborough: 1. Cornelius, August 31, 1717. 2. John, May 8, 1719, died August 22, 1793; married Jerusha Vaughan. 3. Esther, April 26, 1721; married Elisha Vaughan. 4. Hannah, April 10, 1723, died April 14, 1802; married Joseph Vaughan, John Weston and David Sears. 5. Susanna, March 19, 1724-25, died June 21, 1813; married James Cobb. 6. Abishai, May 23, 1727. 7. Amos, July 10, 1729; mentioned below. 8. Zilpah, July 25, 1737.

(IV) Amos, son of John Tinkham, was born in Middleborough, July 10, 1729, died there April 5, 1776. He married Sarah Tinkham, born 1735, died February 18, 1820, daughter of Peter and Eunice (Thomas) Tinkham, mentioned below. Children, born at Middleborough: 1. Sarah, born 1757, died September 20, 1846; married Ichabod Wood. 2. Squire, 1772; mentioned below.

(V) Squire, son of Amos Tinkham, was born at Middleborough, 1772, died October 17, 1851. He went to Hartland, Vermont, in 1823. He married Anna Wood, born 1773, died September, 1849, daughter of Israel and Priscilla (Vaughan) Wood. Israel Wood was born in 1744 and died May 12, 1829; Priscilla Vaughan, born 1749, died 1808. Israel was the son of Ichabod Wood, born 1719, died April 8, 1787, and wife Thankful (Cobb) Wood. Ichabod was the son of Samuel Wood, Jr., born 1684, died 1754, and wife Elizabeth, and grandson of Samuel Wood, who was born in 1648, died February 3, 1718. Samuel, Sr., was the son of Henry Wood, alias Atwood, the immigrant, of Plymouth. Children of Squire Tinkham: 1. Loranus, born August 15, 1798; mentioned below. 2. Squire, February 9, 1800, died January 25, 1867; married Melinda Hoisington, born November 1, 1807, died October 23, 1893; children: i. Sophronia, born February 21, 1830, married Benjamin Fletcher and J. Q. A. Ditty; ii. John Howland, born March 31, 1831, died January 2, 1836; iii. Harrison Gray, born 1833; iv. Harriet, born September, 1838, married Hosea Young; v. Charlotte, born 1841, married W. H. Walker.

(VI) Loranus, son of Squire Tinkham, was born at Middleborough, August 15, 1798, died at Northampton, Massachusetts, December 5, 1874. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. In 1823 he went with his father and brother to Hartland, Vermont, where they settled. He married, August 18, 1821, Mary Rogers, born September 7, 1799, died January 9, 1885, daughter of Sylvanus and Polly (Mason) Rogers. His wife was born September, 1773, died August 21, 1862. Sylvanus Rogers, born 1771, died July 13, 1857, son of John Rogers. Children of Loranus Tinkham: 1. Horatio N., born October 3, 1822, died November 28, 1884; married Elizabeth Wilson. 2. Mary Ann, married James Goodwin. 3. Susan, died 1835. 4. John, died 1837. 5. Francis M., born October 11, 1846; mentioned below.

(VII) Francis M., son of Loranus Tinkham, was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, October 11, 1846. He attended the public schools of Claremont until fifteen years of age, when he came to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he completed his education in the high school. He then became a clerk in the dry goods store of his brother, Horatio N. Tinkham. This was the largest concern in its line in Springfield. He continued in the employ of his brother from 1864 to 1884, the year of his brother's death, filling positions of responsibility. He had a carpet store on his own account in Springfield from 1884 to 1889, when he became treasurer and general manager of the United States Spring Bed Company, a position he has held to the present time. He is one of the best known manufacturers of the city. His energy, industry and foresight have developed a large and flourishing business. The factory is at Brightwood. The concern manufactures woven wire mattresses, spiral spring beds, iron bedsteads, cots, etc., and ranks high in the trade. Mr. Tinkham joined the First Baptist Church in 1864 and afterward became a member of the Highland Baptist Church of that city. He has been a deacon for many years and is a prominent member and active worker in the society. In politics he is a Republican. He married, November 14, 1878, Edith M. Ellis, born in New York City, July 5, 1848, died March 6, 1903, daughter of Theodore W. and Maria L. (Van Boskerck) Ellis. They had one child, Florence Louise, born April 6, 1885.

(II) Deacon Ebenezer, son of Ephraim (I) Tinkham, was born at Plymouth, September 30, 1651, died at Middleborough, April 8, 1718.

He settled in Middleborough and was town treasurer many years and one of the charter members of the church. He married, 1678, Elizabeth Liscomb, who also died April 8, 1718. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born March 23, 1679-80; mentioned below. 2. Jeremiah, August 7, 1681, died April 5, 1715, a farmer; married Joanna Barlow. 3. Peter, April 20, 1683.

(III) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Tinkham, was born in Middleborough, March 23, 1679-80. He married Patience Pratt, who died June 5, 1720.

(IV) Peter, son of Ebenezer (2) Tinkham, was born in 1709 at Middleborough, died there October 10, 1745. He married Eunice Thomas, born 1709, died April 8, 1778. Children, born at Middleborough: 1. Sarah, 1735, died February 18, 1820; married Amos Tinkham, mentioned above. 2. Peter, married Mary Thompson.

William Johnson, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. As early as 1634 he settled in Charlestown and followed the occupation of planter and brick-maker there. He was admitted to the church with his wife Elizabeth, February 13, 1634-35; was a proprietor of the town and was admitted a freeman March 4, 1634-35. He died December 29, 1657, that he was fifty-four years old. He was at the time the grave-digger at Charlestown. He was town constable in 1657. He died December 9, 1677, and his widow Elizabeth married (second) Thomas Carter. His house was on Middle Row and Back street, where he bought land in 1651. His will was dated December 7, 1677, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth; children John, Joseph, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Zachariah, Isaac, Elizabeth; deceased daughter Ruhamah's daughter, Elizabeth Bacon. The inventory of the estate of William and Elizabeth Johnson was taken April 12, 1686; John Johnson, of Haverhill, and Zachariah Johnson, of Charlestown, were appointed administrators of the estate of their father William and mother Elizabeth; made division of the real estate between themselves and their brothers Joseph, Isaac, Jonathan and Nathaniel, April 13, 1686. Children: 1. John. 2. Ruhamah, baptized February 21, 1634-35, married, 1654, John Knight. 3. Joseph, baptized February 13, 1636-37. 4. Elizabeth, baptized March 17, 1639-40, married, 1658-59, Edward Wyer; (second) William Moore. 5. Jonathan, baptized August 14, 1641. 6.

Nathaniel. 7. Zachariah, born 1646. 8. Isaac, born 1649.

(II) Joseph, son of William Johnson, was baptized February 13, 1636-37, and with his brother John was an early settler in Haverhill. His house lot of five acres and two "common-ages" adjoined that of his brother. His farm was in the northwest part of the village, and he and his sons owned three hundred acres extending to the North Parish meeting house nearly a mile in length, mostly on the east side of the road, from the south line of the homestead to the north side of a small stream called Fishing river. Fourteen years before his death, he gave by deed of gift, June 19, 1700, to his sons, Thomas, Joseph and William, the north part of the homestead. He also owned five hundred acres of land in Amesbury, and was a well-to-do farmer. He married (first) April 19, 1664, Marie Soatie, who died March 22, 1664-65. He married (second) Hannah Tenney. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Joseph, October 15, 1667. 2. William, January 15, 1669, ancestor of Colonel William Johnson, of Enfield. 3. Thomas, December 11, 1670, mentioned below. 4. Zachariah, April 16, 1672, died October 27, 1673. 5. John, November 9, 1673, died March 23, 1704-05, unmarried. 6. Hannah, June 10, 1675, married, December 28, 1704, Nathaniel Osgood. 7. Mary, June 4, 1677, married, May 16, 1697, Lieutenant John Johnson. 8. Jonathan, April 24, 1678, slain February 8, 1703-04; unmarried. 9. Elizabeth, February 28, 1680-81, married, January 31, 1721, Samuel Worthen. 10. Nathaniel, August 15, 1683, married, 1714, Ruth Gile. 11. Zaccheus, August 26, 1687, died unmarried.

(III) Deacon Thomas, son of Joseph Johnson, was born in Haverhill, December 11, 1670, died February 18, 1742. He was a farmer and owned land in Haverhill and Amesbury, in that part set off as Newton, New Hampshire. The day before his marriage he bought of Joseph Bradley ten acres of land with a house thereon, and soon afterward received eleven acres from his father by deed of gift, being the north part of the homestead. In 1728, when the North Parish meeting house was erected, he was elected deacon of the church, and remained in that office from its organization in 1730 until his death. He held various town offices, and disposed of most of his estate by gift to his children before his death. He married, May 1, 1700, Elizabeth Page, born September 14, 1679, daughter of Cornelius and Martha (Clough) Page, and

granddaughter of John and Jane Clough. She died at Hampstead, New Hampshire, June 12, 1752. Children, born at North Parish of Haverhill: 1. Mehitabel, February 26, 1701-02. 2. Cornelius, January 17, 1703-04, removed to Andover and Concord, New Hampshire. 3. Thomas, January 6, 1705-06, farmer at Plaistow. 4. Abigail, May 15, 1707. 5. Ruth, August 24, 1709. 6. John, November 15, 1711, mentioned below. 7. Susannah, January 25, 1714-15. 8. Jabez, April 24, 1716, died young. 9. Jeremiah, June 30, 1717, married Abigail Wright. 10. Elizabeth, January 2, 1720-21.

(IV) Hon. John, son of Deacon Thomas Johnson, was born at Haverhill, North Parish, November 15, 1711. He joined the church in Haverhill, February 4, 1727-28, and in November, 1730, became a member of the new church in the North Parish of which his father was the deacon. He bought five acres of land in the North Parish of his brother Cornelius and settled on it after his marriage. His father gave him land also. He was not only a well-to-do farmer, but a merchant of note, dealing much in ship timber. Incidentally he did much conveyancing and legal work. He was elected hog-reeve in 1732, the year after his marriage, this honor being facetiously bestowed on young married men. He held many important places of trust and honor in the town and province and was influential in the town and parish. He removed early in 1648 to Haverhill district of Timberland, some six miles north. This section was set off from Massachusetts in 1741 when the line was determined between the provinces. He was delegated to represent his neighbors in petitioning for a town charter and went to Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He was successful in his mission, paid the expenses and on the following month at the first town meeting was chosen first selectman of the new town of Hampstead. The charter was dated January 19, 1749; the town organized February 7, 1749. He was appointed a magistrate and was for many years a member of the court of sessions for the entire province. He erected a sawmill at Wash Pond outlet. His house was near the present or late home of Dr. Knight, of Hampstead, nearly opposite George's Inn. He died intestate April 1, 1762, in his fifty-second year. He disposed of most of his real estate by sale and deed of gift to his sons before his death. He married, November 25, 1731, Sarah Haines, born January 9, 1710-11, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Harriman) Haines, of Haverhill, west

precinct. She joined the church at Haverhill, September 18, 1726. She died September 20, 1750, having had ten children. He married (second) January, 1751, Sarah Morse, sister of Lieutenant Peter Morse. She removed to Newbury, Vermont, and married (second) Samuel Way. She married (third) ——— Barnard, and died at Newbury in 1795, aged sixty-five. Children: 1. Jesse, born October 20, 1732, administrator of his father's estate, removed to Enfield, New Hampshire, where he died March 11, 1800. 2. Sarah, July 9, 1734, died young. 3. Miriam, March 22, 1735-36, married, October 10, 1752, Ebenezer Mudgett. 4. Caleb, February 3, 1737-38, removed to Caledonia, New York. 5. Moses, April 13, 1740, died November 8, 1748. 6. Thomas, mentioned below. 7. Ruth, February 3, 1743-44. 8. Elizabeth, March 6, 1744-45, died May 1, 1747. 9. John, February 9, 1746-47, died August 18, 1757. 10. Haines, August 28, 1749, farmer in Newbury, Vermont. Children of second wife: 11. Sarah, October 29, 1751, married Jacob Page. 12. Ruth (twin), April 23, 1754, married Samuel Hoag. 13. Elizabeth (twin) April 23, 1754, married Jacob Currier. 14. Peter, June 7, 1756, soldier in the revolution. 15. Judith, April 4, 1758, married Jesse Prescott. 16. John, February 9, 1760. 17. Tamar, July 6, 1761, married Joseph Bonat or Bonny.

(V) Colonel Thomas (2), son of Hon. John Johnson, was born in Haverhill, March 22, 1742, died at Newbury, Vermont, January 4, 1819. He was a grantee of Haverhill in 1762, but settled in Newbury, Vermont, on the Ox-Bow. He built his first house in 1766 and the second in 1775, which is still standing. He was an innkeeper, farmer and merchant. His store was at last accounts a corn barn owned by J. R. Weed. He was captain in the militia and of a company of minute-men in May, 1775; also of an independent company which marched to Ticonderoga in 1777, in which campaign he acted as aid to General Lincoln. He was placed in charge of prisoners after the surrender. He was captured February 18, 1781, in Peacham, and taken to Canada, but returned in October. After the war he became owner of large tracts of land in Newbury and elsewhere. He represented Newbury in the convention at Cornish in 1788; was town representative in 1786-87-88-89-90-95-97-1800-01. His journal, kept while a captive in Canada, is now owned by the sons of A. G. Johnson. He was admitted to the first church in September, 1812. His funeral ser-

mon was preached by Rev. David Sutherland, of Bath. In 1830 a brick tomb covered by a single massive stone was built over the graves of him and his wives, which remained until the present monument was erected by the bequest of his grandson, Hiram Johnson, in 1869. He married (first) February 12, 1765, at Newburyport, Massachusetts, Elizabeth Lowell, born June 30, 1741, died September 19, 1772, daughter of George Lowell. He married (second) November 26, 1772, Abigail (Merrill) Pool, who died December 2, 1774, daughter of Joseph Merrill, and widow of ——— Pool. He married (third) February 17, 1775, Abigail Carleton, born March 30, 1750, died March 23, 1833, daughter of Dudley Carleton. Children of first wife: 1. John, born April 2, 1766, died May 9, 1847. 2. Moses, February 29, 1768, died May 17, 1840. 3. Jessie (twin), February 29, 1768, died same day. 4. Betsey, February 28, 1770, married Isaac Bayley. 5. Lowell, August 7, died August 17, 1772. Child of second wife: 6. Abigail, November 18, 1773, died May 22, 1796. Children of third wife: 7. Haines, July 29, 1776. 8. David, September 13, 1778, died May 17, 1865. 9. Hannah, September 8, 1781, died April 9, 1782. 10. Hannah, December 20, died December 28, 1783. 11. Hannah, August 4, 1785, married David Sloan; died May 30, 1861. 12. Haines, November 9, 1787, mentioned below. 13. Thomas, October 26, 1790, died July 7, 1792. 14. Sally, March 9, 1792, died January 27, 1859; married Charles Storey.

(VI) Captain Haines, son of Colonel Thomas Johnson, was born November 9, 1787, died July 3, 1878. He was a farmer and resided on the homestead. He was admitted to the first church May 4, 1829, and was captain in the militia. He married, March 14, 1813, Phebe Hazletine, born 1789, died April 10, 1881, daughter of John Hazletine Jr., and granddaughter of General Moses Dow, of Haverhill. Children: 1. Thomas, born March 27, 1814, died May 2, 1901; married, June 24, 1857, Mrs. Ann Austin. 2. Leonard, August 19, 1815, died August 14, 1858. 3. Alfred, April 17, 1817, died October 14, 1882; married, February 6, 1845, Frances Edson. 4. Abigail Carleton, September 29, 1818, died November 27, 1861; married (first) March 14, 1839, Thomas Brosk; (second) October, 1845, George Severance. 5. Mehitabel Hazletine, June 12, 1820, married, December 25, 1845, John Nelson Dewey. 6. Amelia Bailey, March 22, 1822, died April 16, 1842. 7. John, December 1, 1823, died May 17, 1861; married, June

26, 1853, Elizabeth F. Stickney. 8. Mary Elizabeth, October 9, 1825, married, December 19, 1855, Albion P. Maxwell. 9. Edwin Haines, August 15, 1827, died July 11, 1881; married Mary Jane Galloway. 10. Perry, May 28, 1829, married, February 22, 1860, Sarah H. Daggett. 11. Richard Baxter, April 17, 1831, died February 16, 1834. 12. Charlotte Foxcroft, June 29, 1833, married, September 4, 1853, David Russell. 13. Eliza Smith, May 22, 1835, married, October 19, 1858, Newell Z. Tabor. 14. Baxter, June 7, 1837, died March 30, 1841. 15. Sidney, August 15, 1840, mentioned below. 16. Emma Grant, March 31, 1843, married, December 25, 1863, N. W. Johnson.

(VII) Deacon Sidney, son of Captain Haines Johnson, was born in Newbury, Vermont, August 15, 1840, and was chosen deacon in the first church in 1883. He is a farmer and resides on the homestead. He married, November 16, 1870, Mary Elizabeth Ford, of Lowell, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Leonard, born November 26, 1871, educated at Phillips Exeter Academy and Dartmouth Medical College; physician at Franconia, New Hampshire; married, July 9, 1896, Mabel Laing, daughter of Robert G. Laing. 2. Ervin Arthur, February 26, 1873, mentioned below. 3. Louise Carleton, March 21, 1882, married Frank N. Brock. 4. Haines Holden, January 13, 1884.

(VIII) Dr. Ervin Arthur, son of Deacon Sidney Johnson, was born at Newbury, Vermont, February 26, 1873. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, graduating in the class of 1891. He became bookkeeper at the Dudley Mills, Newton Lower Falls, Massachusetts. After working two years and a half he began to study his profession in the Boston Dental College, graduating in the class of 1897 with the degree of D. D. S. Since then he has practiced dentistry at Warren Chambers, Boston, and at 176 Federal street, Boston, where he has had his office since 1901. In 1905 he received the degree of D. M. D. from Tufts College. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Congregationalist. He married, October 1, 1901, Laura Helen Chamberlain, born January 7, 1877, daughter of Lieutenant R. W. and Helen F. (Corliss) Chamberlain, of Newbury, Vermont (see Chamberlain VIII). Children: 1. Thomas, born July 14, 1904, died July 16, 1904. 2. Sidney Remembrance, September 12, 1906.

(The Chamberlain Line).

Richard Chamberlain, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He settled in Braintree,

Massachusetts, as early as 1642, and removed thence soon afterward to Roxbury, where his descendants have been numerous. He removed to Sudbury later. His will dated April 12, 1673, and proved June 18, 1673, bequeathed to his wife what she brought at marriage, etc.; to eldest son Benjamin; daughters Rebecca, Mehitable, Elizabeth Daniels, Mary Graves; son Joseph and grandson John Graves. He married (second) Sarah Bugbee, daughter of Edward Bugbee, of Roxbury. Children: 1. Richard, born December 19, 1642, died aged six days. 2. Benjamin, baptized with the next four children, June 4, 1665, at Roxbury; removed to Oxford, Massachusetts, in 1713 with his brother Joseph when he was about seventy years old; sold land in East Sudbury adjoining land of Joseph in 1696; children Daniel and John removed in 1720 to Colchester, Connecticut; he sold his home in Oxford in 1723. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. Mary. 5. Rebecca. 6. Ann. 7. Mehitable, born January 28, 1666. 8. Elizabeth, married ——— Daniels.

(II) Joseph, son of Richard Chamberlain, was born about 1660 and baptized at Roxbury, June 4, 1665. He settled in Oxford about 1710 with his brother Benjamin. He sold sixty acres of land and rights of land and commonage in Sudbury. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and was at Hadley in 1676. His home lot in Oxford was on Bondet Hill on lot H. 38. He had eight children and three were of age when he went to Oxford and took up house lots there with the first proprietors. Joseph was elected to the first board of selectmen of Oxford. In a deed dated February 22, 1731, Ebenezer Chamberlain, Joseph Rockett with wife Hannah, Benjamin Chamberlain and Simon Chamberlain conveyed to their brother Joseph, of Keekamoochaug, all their rights in their father's lots laid out to soldiers of the Narragansett or Swamp fight in 1676. His will was dated March 4, 1721, and his inventory amounted to three hundred and four pounds, nineteen shillings, six pence. He died August 8, 1721. He married Hannah ———. Children: 1. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, settled in Oxford South Gore; married Patience ———. 3. Ebenezer, one of the thirty original proprietors of Oxford; married Sybil Moore. 4. Hannah, married Joseph Rockett. 5. Benjamin, married, July 8, 1728, Mary Amidon. 6. Simon, married, December 27, 1735, Abigail Taylor. 7. Rebecca, married Nathan Kannie.

(III) Nathaniel, son of Joseph Chamberlain, was born at Sudbury, in the present

village of Wayland, in 1689. He removed to Oxford in 1713 and married Elizabeth Hunkins, and both were members of the church at Oxford. He removed to Hatfield about 1722. He was a soldier in Father Rasle's war and was taken prisoner. After his return from captivity he removed to Northfield, and was a soldier in the Crown Point expedition in 1755, and in Colonel Williams' regiment in 1759. He died November 7, 1780, and the church record says "He left a good name behind him." Children: 1. Richard, born July 9, 1714. 2. Moses, March 30, 1716, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, January 3, 1718, died August 22, 1745. 4. Elizabeth, August 30, 1719. 5. Sarah, May 31, 1721, at Oxford. 6. Mary, July 13, 1727, at Northfield.

(IV) Deacon Moses, son of Nathaniel Chamberlain, was born at Oxford, March 30, 1716. In 1748 he bought land in Litchfield, Connecticut, and was a member of the church there at South Farms in 1787. He married Jemima Wright, who died July 30, 1801, daughter of Remembrance and Elizabeth Wright. He died June 25, 1796. It is said that both he and his son Moses served in the revolution, but it is impossible to distinguish the service of each from the records. Children: 1. Susanna, born at Winchester, New Hampshire, August 29, 1740, married (first) ——— Shepard; (second) November 25, 1784. Captain Ephraim Stephens. 2. Azubah, November 2, 1741, married ——— Muncy. 3. Jemima, August 25, 1743, married ——— Johnson. 4. Lydia, January 30, 1746, married Captain Robert Hunkins. 5. Remembrance, December 19, 1747, mentioned below. 6. Moses, December 10, 1749, in the revolution; married Abigail Stevens. 7. Asher, April 14, 1751. 8. Wright, June 14, 1757.

(V) Colonel Remembrance, son of Moses Chamberlain, was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, December 19, 1747, died January 10, 1813. He owned the farm north of Bedel's ridge, where he kept a tavern many years. The farm remained in the family three generations. He was in the revolution in Captain Ven's company in 1779 and 1781. He was second lieutenant in Captain Frye Bailey's company, guarding and scouting. His commission as first lieutenant, signed by Governor Tenden, is owned by a descendant, and he made captain, major, and colonel in the militia. He was prominent in the town and substantial offices. He was a kind and generous man, but a strict Puritan in principle. He married Elizabeth Elliot, widow of Haynes

Johnson, and daughter of Edmund and Mehitabel (Worthen) Elliot. After the death of her first husband, she returned to Chester for fear of the Indians and Tories, but came back to Newbury bringing her three children with her on the horse, fording streams, and sometimes being compelled to lodge in the woods. She was born at Chester, 1751, died February 8, 1829. Children: 1. Moses, born November 25, 1777, mentioned below. 2. Azubah, November 6, 1779, married Joseph Sawyer. 3. Elizabeth, December 19, 1781, married Joseph Kent. 4. Mehitabel, December 3, 1783, married (first) Green Saunders; (second) October 6, 1831, Israel Willard; died March 13, 1849. 5. Remembrance, July 12, 1785, died September 4, 1789. 6. Moody, September 12, 1787, died July 12, 1863. 7. Remembrance, December 2, 1789, married Mrs. Mehitabel Peoples; died March 4, 1855. 8. Olive, February 4, 1792, married Ephraim B. Stevens.

(VI) Moses (2), son of Colonel Remembrance Chamberlain, was born at Newbury, Vermont, November 25, 1777, died in November, 1854. He was a farmer in Bradford, Vermont, on the upper plain, where he bought the farm of his Uncle Moses. He married (first) Martha Child, died 1839, daughter of Cephas and Martha Child, of Woodstock, Connecticut. He married (second) Mrs. Jemima Peckett. Children, all by first wife: 1. John Elliott, born November 4, 1806, mentioned below. 2. Cephas Child, January 21, 1809, married, June 3, 1835, in Boston, ———. 3. Martha E., April 10, 1811, married John Y. Cross. 4. Mary C., August 9, 1813, married Benjamin Chamberlain. 5. Moses Remembrance, April 20, 1816, married, September 24, 1840, Ruby S. Johnson. 6. Elizabeth A., August 1, 1818, died young. 7. Benjamin F., December 21, 1821, died unmarried. 8. Elizabeth E., August 16, 1823, married Jaret M. Haseltine. 9. Amanda N., May 21, 1826, married Henry E. Sawyer. 10. Azubah A., September 2, 1831, married Luther S. Grover.

(VII) John Elliott, son of Moses (2) Chamberlain, was born at Bradford, Vermont, November 4, 1806, died October 7, 1886. He was a farmer at South Newbury, Vermont, and a member of the constitutional convention in 1843. He held most of the town offices at various times. He was a railroad contractor and with Robert Morse built the White Mountain railroad from Woodsville to Littleton, and later, with Joseph A. Dodge, built the Boston, Concord & Montreal railroad extension from Littleton to the Fabyan House. He was also

interested in other enterprises. He married, in March, 1831, Laura Willard, born February 5, 1807, died May 16, 1864, daughter of Israel Willard, of Bradford. Children: 1. George Willard, born March 15, 1832. 2. Horace Elliott, November 30, 1834. 3. Remembrance Wright, March 21, 1836, mentioned below. 4. Leona Eveline, April 9, 1842, married, November 9, 1865, John W. Currier; died April 27, 1896. 5. Ella Amanda, August 1, 1845, married, September, 1867, George B. Harriman; died June 25, 1901. 6. Charles Wesley, November 4, 1849.

(VIII) Remembrance Wright, son of John Elliott Chamberlain, was born at South Newbury, Vermont, March 21, 1836. He served in Company D, First Vermont Regiment in 1861; was first lieutenant in Company H, Twelfth Vermont Regiment in 1862-63. He was a farmer on the homestead and in business in Newbury Village. He was postmaster there from 1885 to 1891 inclusive. He married, March 13, 1862, Helen F. Corliss, of Bradford. Children: 1. George Elliott, born February 12, 1869, graduated Dartmouth Medical College, 1896; interne one year in Mary Hitchcock Hospital; studied in New York; began practice at Lawrence, Massachusetts; became acting assistant surgeon United States Army, Second Division, Seventh Army Corps, at Havana, Cuba; now in service in the Philippine Islands. 2. Laura Helen, January 7, 1877, married Dr. Ervin Arthur Johnson (see Johnson VIII).

(For preceding generations see John Johnson 1).

(III) Benjamin Johnson, son of Humphrey Johnson, was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1657, died March 26, 1707. He resided in Hingham and was a blacksmith by trade. He was selectman in 1698. He was landlord and proprietor of the Pine Tree Tavern, situated on Town (now South) street, on the site of the residence owned by the heirs of George and Zadoch Hersey. His estate, valued at four hundred and forty-five pounds, four shillings, was settled December 9, 1712, his son Joshua being administrator. He married, at Hingham, June 11, 1683, Rebecca Hersey, born August 20, 1663, died February 11, 1711-12, daughter of William and Rebecca (Chubbuck) Hersey. Children: 1. Rebecca, born June 28, 1684, died September 28 following. 2. Benjamin, July 15, 1685, died December 5, 1695. 3. Joshua, August 9, 1689, died March 21, 1693-94. 4. Ruth, January 10,

1691-92, died March 8, 1712-13. 5. Sarah, February 7, 1693-94, married, January 25, 1715-16, Nathaniel Fearing. 6. Benjamin, June 3, 1696, married, February 4, 1719-20, Ruth Beal, and resided in Stoughton and Hingham. 7. Mary, July 27, 1699, married, October 11, 1722, Barnabas Seabury. 8. Joshua, 1702, mentioned below.

(IV) Joshua, son of Benjamin Johnson, was born in Hingham in 1702. He removed to Stoughton in 1738 or 1739. He married, April 29, 1730, Lydia (Ward) Lincoln, born in Hingham, June 15, 1705, daughter of Henry and Ruth (Bailey) Ward. Children, born at Hingham: 1. John, January 18, 1731, mentioned below. 2. Joshua, October 25, 1732, resided at Stoughton. 3. Jacob, January 31, 1734-35 resided at Stoughton. Born at Stoughton: 4. Sarah, November 6, 1741. 5. Mary, March 4, 1744-45. Probably others.

(V) John, son of Joshua Johnson, was born in Hingham, January 18, 1731. He married there, March 8, 1749-50, Mary Cushing, born at Hingham, May 10, 1730, daughter of Seth and Lydia (Fearing) Cushing, granddaughter of Theophilus and Mary (Thaxter) Cushing, and descended from Daniel (2) and Lydia (Gilman) Cushing, and Matthew (1) and Nazareth (Pitcher) Cushing. He removed to Stoughton where he lived until his death. Children, born in Hingham: 1. John, October 17, 1750. 2. Mary, August 3, 1752. 3. Ezekiel, January 21, 1754, mentioned below. Probably others.

(VI) Ezekiel, son of John Johnson, was born in Hingham, January 21, 1754, died January 27, 1832. He lived in the north part of Stoughton, incorporated in 1797 as Canton. He was in the revolution in Captain John Bradley's company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's regiment, August 14, 1777, three months and twenty-one days, and marched to Manchester, Vermont, to join the northern army. He married, June 21, 1785, Elizabeth Crosman, of Stoughton. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Betsey, born July 12, 1787. 4. Ezekiel, April 4, 1795, mentioned below. 5. George. 6. Sally A., July 10, 1798.

(VII) Ezekiel (2), son of Ezekiel (1) Johnson, was born in Canton, April 4, 1795, died December 19, 1850. He was educated in the public schools and then established a prosperous trucking business. He had the contract for teaming for the Kinsey Forge at Revere, and other large concerns. He was active in the militia, and in religion was a Unitarian. In politics he was a Republican. He married,



July 28, 1822, Louise Dickerman, born April 19, 1754, died May 21, 1833, daughter of John T. and Ruth (Tolman) Dickerman. Children: 1. Mary Cushing, born December 2, 1824, married (first) Ichabod G. Jordan; (second) George L. French, son of Samuel and Sarah French; had Noah Wilbur Jordan by first husband, and Ella and George French by second husband. 2. Hiram, October 9, 1826, mentioned below. 3. John Dickerman, 1828, married, June 11, 1857, Ellen Kendrick. 4. Louisa Adelaide, February 19, 1830, married, November 2, 1851, George Stephen Russell; children: i. Harry J. Russell; ii. Blanche A. Russell, married George W. Bowers; iii. Helen Russell, married Hiram Barnes; iv. — Russell. 5. Ezekiel Sanford, January 18, 1832, died June 18, 1884; married, December 12, 1854, Amanda D. Martin, daughter of William and Betsey Martin; children: Alice J., Charles S., married —, had two children: Hiram Sanford and Grace.

(VIII) Hiram, son of Ezekiel (2) Johnson, was born in Canton, October 9, 1826. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of sixteen he embarked in the retail grocery business as clerk at 747 Washington street, corner of Northampton street, Boston. He later leased the property, and in 1853 bought it from Samuel Clapp, holding it thirteen years, and then sold it to the Penny Savings Bank, his investment increasing about three hundred per cent. He then removed his business to Washington street where Union Park is now located. Afterward his business was located on Lincoln street, later removed to Commercial street and finally to State street. In 1887 he formed partnership with C. H. Cummings & Company, continuing nineteen years. In 1907 he became the senior partner of the firm of Johnson & Bryden, millers agent and receivers of flour, at 168 State street, Boston. This firm is agent for the great Washburn Crosby Company's mills at Minneapolis, Minnesota. Mr. Johnson was in active business from 1846 until his death and was one of the best known men in the trade. The annual business of the present firm in flour amounts to eighty thousand barrels of Washburn & Crosby's "Gold Medal" flour, and a large amount of other brands, and is constantly increasing. The firm handles the famous Golden Crown and John Alden brands of flour and many other popular kinds. Mr. Johnson was a managing trustee of Dr. Flint's estate for thirty-four years, having charge of the property at the corner of Washington and

Warrenton streets and at 107 and 109 Shawmut avenue, Boston. He was a member of the South Congregational Church (Unitarian) of which Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale has been for many years pastor. He was a member of the Hale Club of the church. In politics he was Republican. He married, September 9, 1849, Catherine M. Jordan, born January 1, 1829, daughter of Rishworth and Harriet Jordan, of Biddeford, Maine. Children, born in Boston: 1. Hiram, September 9, 1852, died September 21, 1852. 2. Isabel Louise, April 16, 1855, resides at 467 Massachusetts avenue, Boston. 3. Cora Lincoln, March 18, 1862, married, October 23, 1889, Harry Johnson Russell, son of George S. and Louise A. Russell; he was born May 29, 1857; they reside at 467 Massachusetts avenue, Boston. For nineteen years Mr. Johnson lived at 3 Union Park.

JOHNSON James Johnson, immigrant ancestor, was called Irish in the town records of Kittery,

Maine, where he settled. The term was often used to designate the Scotch-Irish at that time. He married (first) in Kittery, December 3, 1727, Elizabeth Seavey, who died in 1739. Married (second) August 6, 1740, Rebecca Benson. Children of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born July 8, 1728. 2. John, February 1, 1730, died June 5, 1736. 3. Mary, May 5, 1733. 4. James, June 18, 1735, died June 5, 1736. 5. Joanna, May 10, 1737. 6. John, September 20, 1739, probably died in the revolution. Children of second wife: 7. James, June 29, 1742, married, August 22, 1765, Rebecca Hutchings; served in the revolution. 8. Lydia, February 26, 1746. 9. Rebecca, April 1, 1748. 10. Daniel, June 13, 1750, married, April 29, 1773, Mary Green; served in the revolution. 11. Anna, August 13, 1752. 12. Dennis, January 19, 1756, mentioned below. 13. Noah, March 15, 1757, married, August 10, 1780, Sarah Goodwin. 14. Miriam, July 16, 1759. 15. Sarah, August 27, 1762.

(II) Dennis, son of James Johnson, was born in Kittery, Maine, January 19, 1756. He resided in Kittery for a time, and the house which he occupied there was at last accounts still standing. He removed to Waterboro, Maine, in 1799, and there died in 1838. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Elisha Shapleigh's company, Colonel Joseph Storer's regiment, August 14 to November 30, 1777. Under Captain Joseph Field, chairman of class No. 10 in Kittery, he enlisted to serve

three years in the Continental army, and was assigned to Captain Sylvanus Smith's company, the Fifth Massachusetts, and in December, 1782, he joined Captain Benson's company. He served in Captain Smith's company, Lieutenant Colonel David Cobb's regiment, in January and February, 1783, but as the war closed he was mustered out after but eleven months of service; he was afterward pensioned; he is said to have taken part in the battle of Lake Champlain. He married, May 11, 1779, Mary Carter, who died in 1828, aged seventy. Children: 1. Lucy, married ——— Goodale, one son John; settled in New York. 2. Ralph, settled in Seabrook, New Hampshire; married Anna Gove, one son Stephen, born in Seabrook, New Hampshire, married Huldah Chase, children: Sarah Ann and Amos Ralph. 3. William, settled in Hollis, Maine; married ——— Goodwin, children: i. Lucy, married Benjamin Chadbourne, children, Colby and Austin; ii. Ralph, married Dorcas Hooper, children, Sarah, Frank, Ralph, Colby; iii. Nancy, married David Deering, died March, 1908; iv. Mary, lived in Waterboro, unmarried; v. Colby, married Georgia Fabin; vi. William, married Julia Philpot; both deceased; children: Mary Frances, Seth, George and Charles; vii. Sarah, married Albion Hobson, one son William. 4. Olive, died unmarried in Waterboro. 5. Joseph, mentioned below. 6. Mariam, died unmarried March 12, 1858, aged sixty-six years. 7. Polly, died unmarried August 1, 1872, aged seventy-five years. 8. Noah, married Eunice Linscott, who died October 26, 1851, aged forty-seven years; children: Peltiah, Jerome, Oleva. Peltiah was born November 15, 1827, died unmarried May 24, 1905. Jerome married (first) Flaville Bagley, son John; married (second) Jennie Hawkes, son Edward.

(III) Joseph, son of Dennis Johnson, was born in Maine, 1794, moved to Waterboro with his parents in 1799, and resided there during his active life. He married Mary Batchelder, who died April 28, 1862, aged sixty-seven years. Children: 1. Mary Ann, married James C. Chadbourne; both deceased; children: Joseph, John, Andrew, Eunice, Levina, Eliza. 2. Eunice, deceased. 3. Eliza, married John Roberts, died February 16, 1862, aged thirty-nine years; children: Mary, John, Sarah, Eliza, Charles. 4. John, born May, 1833, died March 22, 1898; married Sally Hussey, now deceased; children: Joseph, Cora, Mamie, Oscar, all deceased. 5. Dennis, mentioned below.

(IV) Dennis (2), son of Joseph Johnson, was born in Waterboro, Maine, April 30, 1839. He was a lumberman and owned saw mills in the town of Waterboro and vicinity. He married Emma Bean, a native of Eaton, New Hampshire. Children, born at Waterboro and all living at the present time (1909): 1. Charles W., mentioned below. 2. Maudlena, born October 26, 1865, educated in the public and high schools of Waterboro and at Limerick Academy and the State Normal school at Gorham, Maine; taught school in North Billerica and Chelmsford, Massachusetts, about six years; entered the State Normal school at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, graduating therefrom; taught school two years in East Bridgewater; since 1901 has been teaching on Luzon Island, in the Philippines, returning to her home to visit in the summers of 1904 and 1908. 3. George H., born November 16, 1867. 4. Nettie V., born December 26, 1868. 5. Mark T., born September 3, 1870. 6. Melvin B., born November 28, 1872. 7. Laura E., born April 9, 1874. 8. Frank B., born July 2, 1877. 9. I. Willis, born July 16, 1881. 10. Ina M., born August 25, 1883.

(V) Charles W., son of Dennis (2) Johnson, was born in Waterboro, Maine, October 13, 1863. He attended the public and high schools of Waterboro, being a student at the latter for one year. He worked with his father until the age of twenty-two, after which he came to Boston and for five years worked for A. J. Woodson. He then entered into business at No. 138 High street, Boston, continuing for twelve years, at the expiration of which time he sold out and purchased the business of A. J. Littlefield, then at No. 173 State street, now at No. 222 State street, a general trucking business, in which he has attained a large degree of success. He is a Baptist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, September 19, 1886, Carrie E., daughter of Eldredge and Lydia (Scribner) Sawyer, of Waterboro, New Hampshire. Children: Blanche, born July, 1894, and Lena, June, 1897.

Henry Lunt, immigrant ancestor, LUNT was born in England, and came in the ship "Mary and John," sailing March 26, 1634-35. He settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1635, was admitted a freeman, May 2, 1638, and became a proprietor of the town. He died at Newbury, July 10, 1662. His will was proved September 30, 1662, bequeathing to wife Anna; sons Daniel, John

and Henry; daughters Sarah, Priscilla, Mary and Elizabeth. The widow married Joseph Mills. Children: 1. Sarah, born November 8, 1639. 2. Daniel, May 17, 1641, mentioned below. 3. Priscilla, February 16, 1646. 4. Mary, July 13, 1648. 5. Elizabeth, December 29, 1650. 6. Henry, February 20, 1653.

(II) Daniel, son of Henry Lunt, was born at Newbury, May 17, 1641, and was killed by the Indians, June 27, 1689, in the garrison house of Major Waldron, at Dover, New Hampshire, while in the service. He was a farmer at Newbury. He was admitted a freeman in 1685. He married (first) May 16, 1664, Hannah, daughter of Robert Coker. She died January 29, 1679, and he married (second) June 29, 1679, Mary, widow of Samuel Moody. Children of first wife: 1. Hannah, born May 17, 1665. 2. Daniel, May 1, 1667. 3. Henry, June 23, 1669. 4. John, February 10, 1672. 5. Sarah, June 18, 1674. 6. Mary, July 24, 1677. Children of second wife: 7. Joseph, March 24, 1680. 8. Ann, January 28, 1683. 9. Benjamin, March 15, 1686.

(III) Joseph, son of Daniel Lunt, was born in Newbury, March 24, 1680. He settled in Newbury, where he married (second) December 4, 1708, Joanna Adams. He died there October 14, 1751.

(IV) Cutting, son of Joseph Lunt, was born in Newbury, January 22, 1713. He married, at Newbury, December 16, 1735, Deborah Jacques, who died February 14, 1788. He died there December 29, 1790.

(V) Cutting (2), son of Cutting (1) Lunt, was born in Newbury, January 1, 1749. He was a soldier in the revolution, and was captured by the British and confined in the Plymouth prison. After his release he entered the service again on the brig "Dalton," was again captured, and cast into Mill Prison, where he was confined two years. He was sent on a cartel to Nantes, France, where he enlisted again and was commissioned third lieutenant under Captain John Paul Jones on the famous "Bon Homme Richard." He had the misfortune to venture too close to the English shore, when in command of a detail in search of some deserters, was taken with all his men, and again thrown into prison. When he regained his liberty he returned to the service. In the privateer "America," he was drowned at sea. Lieutenant Cutting Lunt was one of seventeen under Captain Offin Boardman, who surprised and captured the British supply ship "Friends," of London, bound for Boston, off Newburyport bar under the pres-

tense of them wanting a pilot. He married Mary Gerrish, daughter of William Gerrish, born at Newbury, November 26, 1751. She married (second) John Stickney, and died August 18, 1815. Children of Lieutenant Cutting and Mary (Gerrish) Lunt, born at Newbury: 1. Silas, August 26, 1775, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, June 17, 1781, died May 13, 1783.

(VI) Silas, son of Lieutenant Cutting (2) Lunt, was born in Newbury, August 26, 1775. He married, September 23, 1802, Sarah, daughter of Husa Hoague, a revolutionary soldier from Hampton, New Hampshire, born at Newbury, September 30, 1778, died May, 1858. He died at Newbury, June 2, 1867. He was a ship carpenter by trade, but in early life followed the sea, making many voyages to foreign countries, including several to the Baltic. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Silas, July 26, 1803, died next day. 2. Mary S., October 8, 1804, married, August 2, 1827, Philip Bollman. 3. Paul G., April 3, 1806, married, February 11, 1841, ———; no children. 4. Silas, October 20, 1807, married, November, 1852-53, Mary J. Hinckley. 5. Caroline, October 31, 1809, married, October 7, 1830, Robert S. Lane. 6. Abraham, October 1, 1811, married, August 30, 1835, Elizabeth A. Kent. 7. Charles, January 18, 1814, married, August 7, 1838, Sarah Blake. 8. Sarah E., January 7, 1817, married, October 25, 1840, Jeremiah N. Jackman. 9. Enoch P. (twin), August 25, 1820, mentioned below. 10. William twin with Enoch P., died August 27, 1820.

(VII) Enoch P., twin son of Silas Lunt, was born at Newbury (now Newburyport), August 25, 1820, died there September 9, 1908. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of ship-building, which so many of his ancestors had followed. He was a skillful craftsman, drafted his own designs and built some of the fastest vessels in his day. He learned drafting with James Townsend, the builder of the clipper ship "Dreadnought," whose sailing record is unbeaten to this day. During the civil war he was in the government service as foreman in the yard and draftsman in the Portsmouth navy yard, and always took pride in his part of the building of the famous "Kearsarge" at that yard. Afterward he became a partner in the firm of Colby & Lunt, boat builders, at Newburyport, building principally many vessels for fishing and the fruit trade with the West Indies. He continued in active life to an advanced age, and

when over eighty designed a large four-masted schooner, drafted the plans, made the model, and laid the lines in the shiploft. He was an old time Democrat in politics, and an Episcopalian in religion. He married, June 6, 1847, Mary E. Colby, daughter of Captain John Colby. Children, born in Newburyport: 1. John E., May 11, 1854, married, April 22, 1896, Bertha Bingham; one child, Madelyn Louise, born June 19, 1897. 2. George Colby, mentioned below.

(VIII) George Colby, son of Enôch P. Lunt, was born in Newburyport (formerly Newbury), where his paternal ancestors had lived from the time of the first settlement. He was educated there in the public schools, and learned the trade of engraver. He worked at this trade in his native city for nine years, then came to Greenfield, Massachusetts, to take charge of the engraving department of A. F. Towle & Son. He studied design and modeling under Max Bachman, the sculptor, and was appointed assistant to the manager of the firm. In 1900, when the firm went out of business, Mr. Lunt bought the tools, machinery and trademarks of the concern, and formed the present firm of Rogers, Lunt & Bowlen, in 1902. The business is incorporated and he holds the offices of treasurer and manager. The company manufacturers sterling silver table ware at Greenfield, and has been very successful. Mr. Lunt is a member of Republican Lodge of Free Masons; of Franklin Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and the Masonic Club. In religion he is an Episcopalian, and in politics a Republican. He married, December 16, 1896, Anna M. Denham, born June 5, 1868, daughter of Henry C. and Mary C. (Moore) Denham. They have one child, Denham Colby, born November 19, 1900.

(The Denham Line).

The surname is identical with Dunham, Donham, Dunhame and is spelled in various other ways in the ancient records. The spelling Dunham was perhaps more common than Denham until later generations.

(I) Sir John Dunham or Denham was born at Dunham-on-the-Trent, England, in 1525.

(II) Sir Thomas, son of Sir John Denham, was born in 1560. He lived at Kirklington, England.

(III) John (2), son of Sir Thomas Denham, was born in England in 1589. He came from Lancashire in the ship "Hope" in 1630-31. He was of Plymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1633, and was admitted a freeman that

year. He was a weaver by trade. He was in 1639 one of the first four deputies to the general court and continued in that office for twenty years. He was deacon of the church. He was a landholder in 1632. He was a member of Governor Bradford's council. He was upright and faithful—"an appointed servant of God and a useful man in his place." He died at Plymouth, March 2, 1668-69, aged about eighty years. His will was dated January 25, 1668, witnessed by John Cotton and Thomas Cushman, bequeathing to sons John, Benaiah and Daniel; son-in-law Stephen Wood; to "the rest of my children that are not designated in this my last will twelve pence apiece if they demand it;" also to wife Abigail. Children: 1. John, born 1620. 2. Abigail, 1623, married, November 6, 1644, Stephen Wood. 3. Samuel, 1623, married, June 2, 1649, Martha Falloway. 4. Thomas, 1627, admitted freeman June 1, 1647. 5. Jonathan, 1634, married, November 29, 1655, Mary Delano; married (second) October 15, 1657, Mary Cobb. 6. Joseph, 1637, mentioned below. 7. Benaiah, 1640, removed to Eastham, Massachusetts, then in 1671 to East New Jersey; married, October 25, 1660, Elizabeth Tilson. 8. Persis, 1641, married, October 15, 1657, Benaiah Pratt. 9. Daniel, 1649, admitted freeman 1671. 10. Hannah, married Giles Richard.

(IV) Joseph, son of Deacon John (2) Denham, was born in Plymouth in 1637. He married, November 18, 1657, Mercy Morton, daughter of Nathaniel Morton. She died February 19, 1662, and he married (second) August 20, 1669, Esther Worwell. He lived at Plymouth, Middleborough and Edgartown. He was admitted a freeman in 1657. Children: 1. Eleazer, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, married Mary Tilson. 3. Micajah. 4. Joseph Jr. 5. Benaiah. 6. Daniel. 7. Mercy.

(V) Eleazer, son of Joseph Denham, was born about 1659. He married Bathsheba Pratt. He was admitted a freeman in 1689. He was on the committee appointed to arrange for worship in the west precinct and secure preaching. Children, born at Plymouth: 1. Eleazer, born January 15, 1682. 2. Nathaniel, March 20, 1685, died young. 3. Mercy, December 10, 1686, married Samuel Ransom. 4. Israel, October, 1689, mentioned below. 5. Elisha, 1691. 6. Josiah, June, 1694. 7. Bathsheba, April 26, 1696. 8. Susanna, June, 1698. 9. Joshua, April 1, 1701.

(VI) Israel, son of Eleazer Denham, was born October, 1689, at Plymouth, died August



18, 1726. He is buried at Plympton, according to the town records, in the burial ground, forty-five feet east and southeast from the west gate thereof. He married, June 18, 1713, Joanna Richards, daughter of John Richards, of Plympton. She married (second) Elisha Whitney. (p. 94, vol. 3, *Mayflower Descendant*). Children, born at Plympton: 1. Sylvanus, born May 26, 1714, mentioned below. 2. Cornelius, August 12, 1716. 3. Ebenezer, February 5, 1718-19. 4. Susannah, July 16, 1721, married Daniel Crocker. 5. James, December 9, 1723.

(VII) Sylvanus, son of Israel Denham, was born in Plympton, May 26, 1714, died 1796. He was prominent in the town and church. He married Rebecca Crocker, daughter of Abel Crocker. Children, born at Plympton: 1. Patience, 1740, married Percy Shaw. 2. Israel, 1741, mentioned below. 3. Sylvanus, 1744. 4. Rebecca, 1745. 5. Simeon, 1747. 6. Silas, March 28, 1749, soldier in the revolution. 7. Susanna, 1751. 8. Elijah, 1753. 9. Isaac, 1755. 10. Molly, 1757. 11. Asa, 1759. 12. Eleazer, 1761.

(VIII) Israel (2), son of Israel (1) Denham, was born at Plympton in 1741. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain John Bridgham's company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, during 1775; also in Captain Ebenezer Washburn's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's regiment, in 1777-78, at Cambridge; corporal in Captain Jesse Harlow's company in the defence of Plymouth in 1776; also in Captain Benjamin Rider's company, Colonel John Jacobs's regiment, in 1780. He married, about 1770, Hannah Whitney. Among their children was Israel, mentioned below.

(IX) Israel (3), son of Israel (2) Denham, was born in Plympton in 1778. He lived at Plympton and Carver, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth Crocker. Among their children was Henry, mentioned below.

(X) Henry, son of Israel (3) Denham, was born at Carver in 1811. He married Louisa J. Pratt. Among their children was Henry Crocker, mentioned below.

(XI) Henry Crocker, son of Henry Denham, was born in Middleborough, January 30, 1836, married Mary C. Moore, born April 1, 1832, daughter of Enoch Moore. Among their children was Anna M., born June 5, 1868, at Bernardston, Massachusetts, married, December 16, 1896, George Colby Lunt (see Lunt VIII).

(I) Richard Lyman, the immigrant, married Hepzibah ———.

(II) John, son of Richard Lyman, born 1623, married Dorcas Plumb.

(III) John (2), eldest son and third child of John (1) and Dorcas (Plumb) Lyman, was born in Northampton, Connecticut Valley, Massachusetts Bay Colony, August 1, 1660; lived at South Farms, a settlement in the town of Northampton; kept a public house near Smith's Ferry and died at South Farms, Northampton, November 8, 1740. He married, April 19, 1687, Mindwell, daughter of Mary Woodford Sheldon, of Northampton, and widow of John Pomeroy, to whom she was married April 30, 1684. She was born February 24, 1666, died at South Farms, Northampton, April 8, 1735. Children of John and Mindwell (Sheldon) (Pomeroy) Lyman were born in South Farms, Northampton, Massachusetts, as follows: 1. Mindwell, August 30, 1688. 2. Dorcas, 1690. 3. Hannah, April 2, 1692. 4. John (q. v.). 5. Esther, February 15, 1698. 6. Gideon, March 19, 1700. 7. Elizabeth, December 8, 1702. 8. Phineas, May, 1706, died while a student at Yale College, 1726. 9. Elias, May 10, 1710. 10. Gad, May, 1713.

(IV) John (3), eldest son and fourth child of John (2) and Mindwell (Sheldon) (Pomeroy) Lyman, was born at South Farms, Northampton, Massachusetts, October 12, 1693, died at Hockanum, Connecticut, November 9, 1797. He lived for most of his life on the so-called "Plain," South Farms, Northampton, where his children were born and where he had erected a house about the time of his marriage in 1716 to Abigail Mosely, of Westfield, who died November 9, 1750, after bearing him nine children. He was known as Captain John Lyman by reason of his rank in the military company raised for the protection of the early settlers from the Indians. His home was burned at midnight December 8-9, 1747, and all the members of the family escaped from the burning building except two of his daughters, Hannah, aged fourteen years, and Abigail, aged twenty-two years, who were burned to death. This calamity determined his removal to Hockanum about 1745, where he became a large landholder. After the death of his first wife, the mother of all his children, he was married to Widow Theoda (Hunt) Sheldon. Children of John and Abigail (Mosely) Lyman were born on the "Plain," South Farms, in the town of Northampton,

Massachusetts, as follows: 1. Zadoc (q. v.). 2. Mindwell, 1721, married Ebenezer Pomeroy and died October 9, 1797. 3. John, October 7, 1723, lived on the homestead, married Hannah, daughter of Jonathan Strong, had twelve children; his eldest son and three of his daughters were deaf mutes; he died November 4, 1797. 4. Abigail, 1725, was burned to death, 1747. 5. Dorcas, 1727, married (first) Noah Clapp and (second) Josiah Moody. 6. Sarah, 1730, married Supply Clapp. 7. Hannah, 1733, burned to death 1747. 8. Eleanor, 1735, married (first) Stephen Pomeroy and (second) Oliver Morton. 9. Caleb, June 21, 1738, married Mehitable Strong, removed to the state of New York and their son, Caleb Junior, married Azubah Cooley and had a daughter Martha.

(V) Zadoc, eldest child of John (3) and Abigail (Mosely) Lyman, was born on the homestead at South Farms, Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1719, died in Hockanum, Connecticut, October 14, 1754. He removed with his father to Hockanum, Hartford county, Connecticut, about 1745, where he kept a public house and became a prominent citizen of the town. He married Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer Clark, and she became the mother of his four children. After the death of the father of these children, she married (second) John Wright, of Northampton, Massachusetts. The children of Zadoc and Sarah (Clark) Lyman were born in Hockanum, Connecticut, as follows: 1. Israel (q. v.). 2. Azariah, December, 1747, married Jemima, daughter of Samuel Kingsley, March 17, 1774; lived in Westhampton, had seven children born between February 19, 1775, and March 9, 1789, and died in Westhampton, October 28, 1833. 3. Abigail, 1751, married Ephraim Wright, of Westhampton. 4. Luke, January 8, 1753, married Susanna, daughter of Joel Hunt, December 21, 1780, had eight children born between January 27, 1782, and September 4, 1796, and died January 12, 1825.

(VI) Israel, eldest child of Zadoc and Sarah (Clark) Lyman, was born in Hockanum, Hartford county, Connecticut, February 7, 1746, died there June 8, 1830. He married Rebecca Beals, January 4, 1770. She was born June 8, 1747, died in Hockanum, Connecticut, December 27, 1824. Children, born in Hockanum, Connecticut, as follows: 1. Sarah, September 12, 1770, married Stephen Johnson, and died September 19, 1835. 2. Rachel, March 10, 1772, married Elijah Montague in 1784, had the following children: Wealthy, Moses,

Obed, Sarah Montague, and these children each married and had children. 3. Zadoc Samuel, March 26, 1774, married Hannah Watson, of Windsor, Connecticut; kept a tavern at Hockanum; had nine children born of the marriage in Hockanum, Connecticut, between November 13, 1797, and October 3, 1813. 4. Israel, August 9, 1775, died the next day. 5. Israel (q. v.), October 17, 1776. 6. Achsah, April 27, 1778, married Chester Clark, and died November 21, 1819. 7. Cynthia, April 8, 1780, married Aaron Graves, fifth son of Captain Seth and Eunice (Graves) Lyman, of Northfield, and died December 2, 1839. 8. Amaziah, February 13, 1782, married Elizabeth Alvord, of South Hadley, had eleven children born in Hockanum between July 5, 1806, and December 31, 1825. 9. Hannah, October 9, 1783, married Perez Smith, of South Hadley, and they had a large family of children, one bearing the name George Lyman Smith; she died in South Hadley, Massachusetts, in 1861. 10. Elijah, November 13, 1785, died June 30, 1786. 11. Elijah, May 23, 1787, married Hadassa Moody, of South Hadley. 12. Enos, January 2, 1790, married Lydia Wadsworth, of Ellington, Connecticut, January 29, 1817, and they had eight children born in Hockanum, Connecticut, between March 31, 1820, and May 29, 1837; he died September 22, 1848. 13. George, December 13, 1792, married Laura ———, lived in Ellington, Connecticut, and had seven children between September 18, 1820, and August 7, 1835; he died in Ellington, April 14, 1866.

(VII) Israel (2), third son and fifth child of Israel and Rebecca (Beals) Lyman, was born in Hockanum, Hartford county, Connecticut, October 17, 1776, died there August 4, 1836. He was a farmer. May 13, 1802, he married Sarah Moody, born May 12, 1782, died March 17, 1848. Children, born in Hockanum, Hartford county, Connecticut, as follows: 1. Alonzo, March 16, 1803, married Amelia Moody, of South Hadley, Massachusetts, had five children between November 13, 1829, and February 9, 1839; died on his farm in South Hadley, September 25, 1840, leaving a widow and four children; the widow placed these four children with the Shakers at Enfield, Connecticut, to be brought up by that society. 2. Keziah Moody, January 19, 1805, married Moses Hubbard, a farmer living in Sunderland. 3. Maria, November 2, 1806, married, May 10, 1831, a Brown, who went to Michigan. 4. Almon, March 16, 1808, married Clarissa Barnett, of South Hadley, had

three children born between November 10, 1830, and September 14, 1837; died in South Hadley, September 25, 1840. 5. Israel Franklin, September 11, 1810, married (first) Catherine A. Mann, (second) Marcia Ann Lyman, and (third) Margaret E. Harmon; he had five children born between July 27, 1841, and May 26, 1867; four by his first wife and the fifth, Lizzie Marcia, by his second wife. 6. A son unnamed, February 8, 1813, lived only three days. 7. Harvey, August 26, 1814, married, June 24, 1854, Mary Ann ———, while an elderess of the Shaker faith, which faith in 1843 he with his mother and brothers, Elijah Austin and Edward Mason, had joined; on announcing his intention of marriage, he was an elder in the Society, he was banished under the law of the sect and was married in Springfield, Massachusetts; they had three children, all sons, born between April 31, 1855, and February 9, 1862, in Springfield, Massachusetts, named Charles Harvey, George Edward and John White. 8. Hadassah, October 27, 1816, married Henry E. Bartlett, of Hadley, and died October 11, 1846. 9. Mary Pomeroy, November 12, 1819, died January 29, 1820. 10. A son, born October 21, 1821, lived only three days. 11. Elijah Austin, February 22, 1823, married Sophronia Pease, December 28, 1845, and lived in Easthampton, where four children were born between September 30, 1847, and March 30, 1862. 12. Edward Mason (q. v.).

(VIII) Edward Mason, youngest child of Israel and Sarah (Moody) Lyman, was born in South Hadley, Massachusetts, May 13, 1825. He was educated in the public schools of South Hadley, and in 1843 removed with his mother and brothers, Harvey and Elisha Austin, to the Shaker settlement at Enfield, Connecticut, and they joined that community and he remained a member up to 1854, when his brother Harvey, an elder in the society, married and the brothers left the community and settled in Springfield. He established the seed business in Springfield as Lyman and Son, which grew to large proportions, the firm both importing and exporting seeds and supplying dealers in both the New England and Middle States. He was an earnest advocate of temperance and affiliated with both the Sons of Temperance and the Good Templars organizations. He was at one time a member of the Masonic fraternity, but withdrew from the order. He established the *Plymouth Press* and conducted it for a time, but subsequently disposed of the property. He married (first), on leaving the Shaker community, Caroline

Blodgett; children: 1. Gilbert Edward, born February 2, 1856, died December 2, 1859. 2. John Alonzo, born March 12, 1857, died July 2, 1857. 3. Herbert Mason, born December 6, 1858, died May 30, 1859. Edward Mason Lyman married (second) June 9, 1868, Eliza M. Bayliss Hopkins, daughter of John and Ann (Fisher) Bayliss, of Birmingham, England, a well known family of manufacturers of military and sporting arms and supplies. Children: 4. Alice May, married Nelson L. Elmer and they had two children. 5. Albert Edward, married Valborg Erichsen and they had three children.

(For preceding generations see John Hawks or Hawkes 1).

(V) Jared, third son of Joshua and Abigail (Hastings) Hawkes, is claimed by tradition to have been born at Fort Pelham, March 27, 1752. He was baptized October 8, 1752, died December 14, 1828, at Charlemont. Sheldon's "History of Deerfield" says he married Hannah, daughter of Nehemiah May. A sketch published by Herbert V. and Martha O. (Hawks) Bullock, states that he married, September 16, 1773, Elizabeth Fales, who died January 1, 1830. They had eleven children: Jared, Calvin B., Eleazer, Boswell, James, Erastus, Horace, Elizabeth, Ruth, Sylvia and Harvey.

(VI) Calvin B. Hawks (as he spelled the name), second son of Jared and Elizabeth (Fales) Hawkes, was born in Charlemont, March 18, 1784, died in Shelbourne Falls, January 24, 1874. He was engaged in farming and lived at Buckland. He married (first) February 26, 1811, Clarissa Butler, born July 24, 1789, died November 3, 1819, daughter of Athearn and Desire (Allen) Butler; (second) Cordelia, sister of his first wife, September 28, 1820. She was born December 12, 1803, died December 15, 1842. Clarissa and Cordelia Butler were descendants as follows:

(I) Nicholas Butler, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, came with his wife Joyce, three children and five servants from Eastwell, in the county of Kent, England, in 1636, as is shown by the records of the custom house at Sandwich, England. He was a freeman March 14, 1639, and removed to Martha's Vineyard, 1651.

(II) John, son of Nicholas and Joyce Butler, possibly baptized September 22, 1645, died July, 1658. He married Mary, surname not known, and left four sons from whom are descended all the Butlers of Martha's Vineyard.



# MASSACHUSETTS.

John (2), son of John (1) and Mary married Priscilla Norton. They had Samuel and others. Samuel, son of John (2) and Priscilla (Norton) Butler, lived on the Vineyard a family.

Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Butler, born in Edgartown, December 25, 1727, in Providence, Rhode Island, June 29, 1731, died in Providence, January 16, 1731, aged eighty-eight. She was the daughter of Thero and Mary Athearn.

VI) Athearn, son of Samuel (2) and Mary (Butler) Butler, was born on Martha's Vineyard, July 21, 1763, died May 6, 1814. He married, October 2, 1788, Desire Allen, born Martha's Vineyard, November 7, 1767, died January 13, 1843, at Williamsburg, to which place they had removed. They had seven children: Clarissa, Sophia, Desire, Cordelia, Mary Ann and Caroline.

The children of Calvin B. and Clarissa (Butler) Hawks were: 1. Athearn Butler, born March 30, 1815, moved to Americus, Georgia, and died there December 13, 1864, leaving a widow and three sons. 2. Elizabeth Fales, born in Charlemont, February 12, 1817, died in Buckland, June 6, 1830; married William Stearns, September 26, 1842. He died in 1845. A daughter born to them at Williamsburg, June 8, 1843, named Cynthia Cordelia, died in Northampton, July 8, 1906. To Calvin B. and Cordelia (Butler) Hawks were born two sons, Theron H. and Sereno Dwight.

(VII) Theron Holbrook, son of Calvin B. and Cordelia (Butler) Hawks, was born in Charlemont, October 24, 1821. He was educated in a private school at Buckland and at Williams College, graduating from the latter institution with the degree of A. B. with the class of 1844, and as valedictorian. After graduation he assumed teaching and taught in Baltimore, Maryland, 1845-47; New York City, 1847-48, and then became a student at the Union Theological School in the years 1848-51. He was instructor in Spingler Institution, New York City, 1849-54. From 1851 till 1854 he was an instructor at Union Seminary; March 7, 1855, he was ordained pastor of the Congregational church at West Springfield and preached there from 1855 to 1861. Subsequently he accepted a call and became pastor in Cleveland, Ohio, of Second Presbyterian Church, 1861-68, and later in Marietta, Ohio,

of First Congregational Church, from 1869 to 1883. Returning to Massachusetts, he was instructor in the School for Christian Workers at Springfield from 1885 to 1895, and in the latter year filled a similar position in the Bible Normal College, a reorganization of the former, and in 1885-86 in the Hartford Theological Seminary. He was a member of the school committee of West Springfield, 1858-61; trustee of Mount Holyoke College, 1865-69; corporate member of American Board Commissioners Foreign Missions, 1871-91, and moderator of the Ohio Congregational Conference, 1870. He was a member of the American Institute of Civics, the American Academy of Political and Social Science, and was made D. D. by Williams College in 1864. He retired in 1900 from teaching, full of years and honors, enjoying the rest to which a busy life profitably spent entitles him. He married, June 5, 1855, Mary Oakes Hoadley, born in New York City, November 17, 1830, daughter of David Hoadley, president of the American Exchange Bank, and later of the Panama railroad. Her mother was Mary (Hotchkiss) Hoadley. They had five children: 1. Mary Hoadley, born at West Springfield, May 12, 1856, married Oscar Howard Mitchell, professor of mathematics in Marietta College, who was born October 4, 1851, died March 29, 1889. 2. Winthrop Butler, born April 13, 1858, in West Springfield. He graduated A. B. 1885, March 24, 1885. He graduated A. B. from Marietta College in 1878, and attended Yale Seminary, 1879-1883. 3. Elizabeth Sprague, born in West Springfield, October 15, 1859, lives in Springfield. 4. Theron Holbrook, born February 1, 1862, at Cleveland, Ohio, received the degree of A. B. from Marietta College in 1882. He is now in business in Duluth, Minnesota. He married Florence L. Curtis, daughter of R. L. Curtis, of Marietta, Ohio. She was born January 25, 1866. Children: Russell Curtis, born September 14, 1889, died August 10, 1890, at Duluth; Theron H., born September 10, 1892; Rollin Curtis, born May 2, 1895, both at Duluth, Ohio, November 8, 1865, married, January 14, 1891, William G. Schaffler, M. D.; she died December 23, 1891, at Beirut, Syria, leaving one son, William G., born November 24, 1891. Rev. Theron H. Hawks died at his home in Springfield, November 19, 1908, having just passed his eighty-seventh birthday.

origin. Welsh us and this t Jones (J) and so th grants of in New Christians from Dec geny. Th lates at marriage and fam Richard served and

1860

This Welsh name is derived from ELLIS "Aleck's," the possessive form adopted in many names of similar origin. Instead of saying William's David, the Welsh used the expression, "David, William's," and this usage gave rise to such names as Evans, Jones (John's), Edwards, Harris (Harry's), and so through the long category. Many immigrants of the name are found of early record in New England, the first being among the Puritans of Plymouth. Another family springs from Dedham, and both sent out a large progeny. The arrival of the family herein traced dates at a later period, but it is identified by marriage with many of the oldest New England families.

(I) The first ancestor in this country was Richard Ellis, the son of a Welshman who served as an officer in the British army. Richard was born in Dublin, Ireland, August 16, 1704, and spent the first thirteen years of his life in the various posts of that island, as the location of the military forces changed. His father having died, his mother bought his cabin passage to Virginia, where she expected he would find a home with an uncle resident there. The captain of the vessel in which he sailed was none too honest, and upon landing at a Massachusetts port sold the boy's time till of age, according to a custom of those days, claiming that he was a pauper. At Easton, Bristol county, Massachusetts, in 1728, Richard Ellis married Jane, daughter of Captain John Phillips, a soldier of the expedition against Quebec, in 1690, and in 1740 Richard Ellis removed from Easton to Deerfield, Massachusetts, and shortly afterward began clearing, and erected a log cabin in Ashfield (then called Huntstown), whither he took his family in 1745. This constituted the first settlement of that town, where a handsome monument has been erected by his descendants. He died there in his ninety-fourth year, and left a large posterity, none of whom have lived in that town for more than half a century. Eight of his nine children grew to maturity and reared large families. His youngest son, Caleb, settled at Ellisburg, Jefferson county, New York, and a grandson, Richard, settled a place bearing the same name in Potter county, Pennsylvania. Several thousand of his descendants are known to be now living, and many of them have been pioneers of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Wisconsin, and all over the northwestern states, reaching to Oregon and Texas. Many were soldiers in the revolutionary war.

(II) Reuben, eldest child of Richard and Jane (Phillips) Ellis, born November 5, 1728, in Easton, lived at Ashfield, Massachusetts. He married, June 4, 1749, in Sunderland, Mehitable, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Scott, early settlers of Sunderland. They became parents of seven children.

(III) Deacon David, youngest son of Reuben and Mehitable (Scott) Ellis, was born January 30, 1763, and removed from Ashfield to Springfield, Erie county, Pennsylvania, in 1818; with him went his two sons, David and William. Deacon David Ellis was an ardent Baptist, and served many years as deacon in the church, sometimes taking the pulpit in the absence of a regular pastor. His Sabbath always began at sunset Saturday night, at which time all the farm work must be stopped until Monday. He married Sarah, daughter of Deacon Samuel Washburn, a prominent pioneer citizen of Ashfield. She was a woman of unusual refinement and, like her husband, an ardent Baptist. Many interesting incidents in the lives of these people may be found in the Ellis Genealogy, a volume of four hundred eighty-three pages, published by Dr. E. R. Ellis, of Detroit, Michigan.

(IV) William, oldest son of Deacon David and Sarah (Washburn) Ellis, was born in Ashfield, March 28, 1787. He and his brother David were noted for their skill in martial music, and were active members of the Pennsylvania militia. Their father served through the revolution, and after the close of the struggle was a lieutenant in the Massachusetts militia. William Ellis married Rhoda, daughter of Captain Lamrock, granddaughter of Major Lamrock Flower, prominent among the early settlers of Ashfield. She was born in Ashfield, September 27, 1789, and died August 26, 1864. William Ellis and his wife were both pious and devoted Baptists. They had ten children, nine of whom reached maturity and seven reared families. William Ellis died May 13, 1873.

(V) Charles Perkins, second child of William and Rhoda (Flower) Ellis, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, March 20, 1812, and was six years old when his parents removed from Massachusetts to Pennsylvania. At the age of eight years he was accustomed to take a light axe, provided for that purpose, and go regularly to the woods to assist in clearing up the farm. Springfield was a heavily wooded township, along the shore of Lake Erie, and afforded few educational advantages; the settlers were poor, and the free school system

was not adopted in that state until 1840. For three months in the year a school was maintained in a log school house, with slabs for seats and desks, light being admitted at the windows through greased paper. The principal qualification exacted of the teacher was ability to properly flog the larger boys.

On reaching manhood, C. P. Ellis found employment in the lumber region, along French creek, one of the principal tributaries of the Allegheny river, and continued to work for several winters at logging, going down the rivers to the mouth of the Ohio with rafts in the spring. After leaving the raft he made his way northward through Indiana and Michigan, working on the farms along the way as the season advanced, and put in several autumns at carpenter work in Michigan. He acquired eighty acres of fine timber and prairie land in Cass county, Michigan, which he subsequently traded for property, including a team of horses and a wagon, with which he made the trip from Pennsylvania to Walworth county, Wisconsin, in 1842. At this time LaGrange, where he located, was peopled by about a dozen families, and those several miles away; even people in adjoining townships were considered neighbors, and Indians were numerous not far away. Here the last thirty-nine years of his life were spent. He secured one hundred twenty acres, and at first made his home in a log cabin on the northeast corner of Section 21; this was replaced by a frame building in 1848, which in turn gave place to a larger and more pretentious dwelling, on the same site. For several years the second structure served as a hotel, until the construction of a railroad six miles north diverted the line of travel. The wayfarer was never turned away, and this was considered the home of any passing clergyman, whatever his creed. December 15, 1839, Mr. Ellis married Sarah Harris, who was born May 11, 1816, in Henderson, Jefferson county, New York, and died January 7, 1894, at her home in LaGrange, Wisconsin, in her seventy-eighth year. She was a daughter of Jeremiah and Priscilla (Cole) Harris, who settled in Springfield, Pennsylvania, in 1824. The father of Jeremiah Harris was Anthony Harris, born June 5, 1736, in Smithfield, Rhode Island, and a pioneer settler in Richmond, New Hampshire, where Jeremiah was born May 8, 1768. Anthony was a son of Richard (2), son of Richard (1), mentioned elsewhere in this work. Priscilla Cole was a daughter of Barnabas Cole, who was born in Chatham, Massachusetts,

and is supposed to have been a descendant of Isaac Cole, who was born in Sandwich, county Kent, England, and settled in Massachusetts, in March, 1634. Anthony Harris was a brother of Mercy Ballou, wife of Rev. Maturin and mother of Rev. Hosea Ballou, one of the pioneers of Universalism in New England.

While Mrs. Ellis had received but a limited education in the primitive schools of western Pennsylvania, she was an eager reader, and secured a large fund of general information. She lived in a realm above petty gossip, and though her life was a somewhat narrow one, her mind was not. She never complained of her privations and disadvantages, but patiently devoted herself to her home, her husband and children. A daughter and two sons survived her—Priscilla R., James A. and Charles E. The daughter is Mrs. John E. Menzie, of LaGrange. They revere her memory as that of a sincere Christian, whose life is an inspiration to noble thoughts and the patient, faithful performance of every duty that may come before them. The following words from the pen of one of her neighbors appeared in a local journal: "Charitably disposed, of a meditative nature, she was one of those persons who if they have troubles never trouble others with a recital of them, and of whom it may be truly said the world is better for their having lived in it. She early discarded the doctrine of eternal punishment for the beautiful sentiment that 'The ways of man are narrow, but the gates of heaven are wide.' As she lived, so she died. Quietly, under the lengthening shadows and into the purple twilight she crossed the dark river, to the friends on the other side, leaving to those that follow the noble legacy of a long life well spent."

Mr. Ellis was reared under strict Baptist teachings, and was often cautioned by his grandmother, Sarah Washburn Ellis, against the danger of Universalism, but from the age of thirty years he steadfastly adhered to the latter faith. He was an active supporter of religious services, and for many years the only churches in LaGrange were owned by Methodists. It was partly through his influence and efforts that the church near his home, which was begun by the Methodist denomination and remained for many years in a partially completed state, was jointly finished and dedicated by the Methodists and Universalists of the neighborhood, not as a union church, but free to all Christian denominations. From early manhood he was an advocate of human

liberty, and joined the Republican party at its inception. He was an active worker in its town and county councils, nearly all his life, and often served as a town officer; he never sought any higher position. He was town treasurer in 1844 and was four times subsequently elected to that position; in 1845 he was elected supervisor, and at different times filled that office for eight terms. In his house the first town meeting was held. He never signed a temperance pledge, but lived a most temperate life, advocating that course because it was right, and not because others did or urged it. This was his rule in everything, to do right from principle, and not through fear of punishment or hope of reward. He died at his home in LaGrange, January 22, 1881, and the following testimonial of his character is taken from an obituary published in the *Whitewater Register*, from the pen of a prominent citizen of LaGrange: "The writer of these lines has known the deceased for nearly thirty-five years, and for the greater portion of that time was privileged to enjoy his friendship. With loving reverence for his memory, he testifies to his manly virtues. He was a man of stainless character and strict integrity and solid worth. In his social relations he was genial and pleasant, being possessed of that personal magnetism which wins friends, and of those fine qualities of heart which retain them. He was a kind neighbor, and a good citizen, a faithful husband and indulgent parent. He was a man who always took the keenest interest in all questions affecting the public good, and his opinions of men and measures were broad and liberal. In religious matters he had clear and well defined views; he believed in the infinite love and compassion of God, in the universal brotherhood of mankind, and in the ultimate salvation of all men. There was no doubt in his mind touching these things, hence in the hour of death he was

'Sustained and soothed  
By an unfaltering trust, and approached the grave  
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch  
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams.' "

(VI) James Alfred, elder son of Charles P. and Sarah (Harris) Ellis, was born April 15, 1852, in LaGrange, where he grew to maturity. He attended the district school near his home, and began teaching in the schools of the county at the age of nineteen years. After teaching several years in Wisconsin, he entered the office of the *Green Bay Advocate*, where he learned to set type, and was soon

placed in charge of its job printing department. He had been a contributor to various newspapers and naturally drifted into helping in the editorial department of the paper. He was subsequently the editor of papers in Wisconsin and Illinois, and was at one time a reporter on the staff of the *Chicago Times*, from which position he went to the preparation of works similar to this, January 1, 1883. Since that time he has given little time to anything else, and has been privileged to assist in preparing this work. He adheres to the religious tenets of his parents, is an enthusiastic Republican, and an earnest working Odd Fellow, having held many honors in the order. He married, February 8, 1873, at Hebron, Wisconsin, Eva Lucretia Williams, born October 24, 1855, in Cold Spring, Wisconsin, eldest daughter of Horace and Olive (Delano) Williams, the latter a lineal descendant of Philip de la Noye (Delano), who came on the "Fortune" to Plymouth in 1621. Children: Cicero Guy, born October 31, 1873, a postal clerk on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad; Julia Maud, August 6, 1875, wife of Edward E. Lee, of Chicago; Priscilla May, January 8, 1878, wife of Joshua Danforth Mallette, of Chicago; Minnie Madge, July 26, 1879, unmarried; Charles Williams, July 1, 1881, a resident of Illinois; James Horace, November 19, 1882, residing in Chicago; William David, September 2, 1885, also of Chicago; Philip de la Noye, June 18, 1895, a student in school.

John Ellis, or Ellice, the immigrant ancestor of this family line, resided in Medfield, where he was among the thirteen original proprietors. He may have been a brother of Thomas Ellis, of Medfield, and perhaps also of Richard, Joseph and Ann Ellis, of Dedham, immigrants. John Ellis was the thirtieth signer of the Dedham Covenant, and attended town meeting. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He married (first) at Dedham, November 10, 1641, Susanna Lumber, who died at Medfield, April 5, 1653; (second) June 16, 1655, Joan, widow of John Clap, of Dorchester. After her marriage she was dismissed from the Dorchester to the Medfield church. She died at Medfield, March 2, 1703-4. He died April 2, 1697, leaving a will dated September 24, 1690, proved June 24, 1697. Children of first wife: 1. John, born April 26, 1646; mentioned below. 2. Susanna, married Matthias Evans. 3. Hannah, born at Medfield, April 9, 1651;

married Samuel Rockwood. Children of second wife: 4. Samuel, born May 24, 1660; died March 24, 1684, unmarried. 4. Joseph, born October 24, 1662. 6. Eleazer, April 24, 1664.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Ellis, was born April 26, 1646, and died in 1716. He settled on the west side of the Charles river, in Medfield. He married (first) in 1677, Mary Herring; (second) in 1698, Mary Hill, of Sherborn, who was living a widow as late as 1729. Children: 1. John, born 1678. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born 1686; married, 1701, Zachary Partridge; (second) John Barber. 4. Sarah, born 1687, died 1705; married, 1704, Nathaniel Wight. 5. Hannah, born 1688; married John Taylor. 6. Samuel, born 1699, died 1769, inherited father's estate in Medway.

(III) Joseph, son of John (2) Ellis, was born in 1681, and died at Medway, September 29, 1754, aged seventy-four years. He lived at Wrentham, near Medway, and his death is recorded at Medway. He married, at Wrentham, Catherine ———, who died at Medway, January 20, 1760. Children: 1. Joseph, born July 14, 1712, at Dedham. 2. Gideon, born June 29, 1714. 3. John, baptized May 7, 1727. 4. Asa, mentioned below. Probably others not found on records.

(IV) Asa, son of Joseph Ellis, was born in Medway or Wrentham, in May, 1730, and baptized in the Medway church, May 3, 1730. He married, at Medway, May 30, 1753, Margaret Bucknam. He was a soldier in the revolution, clerk of Captain Joseph Lovell's company, Fourth Regiment; marched to Warwick, Rhode Island on the alarm of December, 1775; also served in Rhode Island campaign of 1778; his name appears on list returned by committee of the town of Medway, April 15, 1778, as having served at various times since April 19, 1775. Children, born at Medway: 1. Hannah, August 24, 1754. 2. Elizabeth, November 7, 1759. 3. Charlotte, September 8, 1762, died May 18, 1768. 4. Nathan Bucknam, October 16, 1764. 5. Joseph, October 31, 1766, died November 6, 1666. 6. Gregory, August 19, 1769. 7. Mina, born October 31, 1771, died September 8, 1775. 8. Nancy, November 1, 1774. 9. Shepard, mentioned below.

(V) Shepard, son of Asa Ellis, was born in Medway, November 16, 1776. He lived at Medway and Ware, Massachusetts, and Rockville, Stafford, and Coventry, Connecticut, working in the mills in those towns, following the trade of wool dyeing. He married Electa

Johnson, of Dana, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Dwight Warren, born in Dana, mentioned below; Justus J., Stillman, Matilda, Clementine, Mary, Isabel, Susan.

(VI) Dwight Warren, son of Shepard Ellis, was born at Dana, Massachusetts, December 22, 1824. During his boyhood he lived in Ware, Massachusetts, and in Rockville, Stafford, and Coventry, Connecticut, working in the mills and attending the public schools in winter terms. He attended Monson Academy one term: He learned the dyer's trade of his father, continuing through all the departments of the woolen manufacture. In 1849 he accepted a position as superintendent in the Shaw mills at Wales, Massachusetts. After four years he gave up this position and engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes. In two years he lost all his property and returned to his trade, filling positions in various woolen mills as superintendent. In 1863 he rented a small woolen mill in North Wilbraham, Massachusetts, and made a good start, but lost the mill by fire after a year and a half. Afterwards he considered this disaster a blessing in disguise, for he bought the water privilege, built a larger and more modern mill, and soon had a prosperous business. In 1868 he became owner of the Orcuttville mill in Stafford, Connecticut, in partnership with Julius Converse, in addition to his mill at Wilbraham. In 1870 he purchased the water privilege and tenement houses in South Monson, and built a new mill in the place of one recently destroyed by fire. Here also he established a profitable industry, greatly to the benefit of the town in which it was located, as well as to himself. He made his home in South Monson and built a handsome residence there. His health failed as his years advanced, and he sold his interests in the mill at Stafford. He turned over the management of the Wilbraham mill to a brother with whom he entered partnership, and the Monson mill to his son Arthur, whom he admitted to partnership. Mr. Ellis ranks among the foremost and most successful woolen manufacturers of Hampden county, in his generation. His determination and pertinacity won success after a series of losses and failures. He knew the business thoroughly and, once in the possession of sufficient capital, was uniformly successful in business. He was highly honored and respected in the community in which he lived and in those in which he did business. In politics Mr. Ellis was a Republican, but never sought office. In religion he was a Uni-

versalist, and took an active part in church work. He donated one-half of the total cost of the building of the First Universalist Church of Monson. He died February 6, 1889.

He married, March 27, 1849, Mary Puffer, born April 9, 1826, daughter of George Puffer, born at Medway in 1791 (see Puffer). Children: 1. Arthur Dwight, born at Wales, Massachusetts, October 18, 1850; mentioned below. 2. Frank P., born August 19, 1852, died November 30, 1875. 3. Frederick W., born at Wales, April 10, 1857; graduate of Harvard Medical School, class of 1881. 4. Milton G., born March 28, 1860, died June 9, 1863.

(VII) Arthur Dwight, son of Dwight Warren Ellis, was born at Wales, Massachusetts, October 18, 1850. He was educated in the public schools. He began his business career in association with his father. After a few years he was taken into partnership, and took charge of the mill in Monson. Since the death of his father he has had charge of the business, which has been constantly extended. In 1900 he bought the New Reynolds mill, operated by the firm of Ellis & Ricketts, of which he is senior partner. In 1905 he bought the old Reynolds mill, and after operating it two years demolished the old structure, and in 1908 is building a modern mill on the old site. Mr. Ellis and his uncle, Justus J. Ellis, owned mills in Stafford, Connecticut. Since the death of his uncle Mr. Ellis has become the sole proprietor. Mr. Ellis is generous with his wealth, and has evinced much public spirit. He co-operated with the town in building the magnificent new stone bridge on Main street in 1907, giving a large part of the money required. He is a trustee of the Monson Savings Bank, and since 1906 has been vice-president. In politics he is a Republican. He is a prominent member of the Universalist Church, of which he is a trustee and chairman of the parish committee.

He married, October 1, 1879, Martha Robinson, born in Birmingham, England, died March, 1888, daughter of Nathaniel Robinson. He married (second) Mrs. Clara (Holbrook) Ellis. Children of the first wife: 1. Louise, born May 30, 1883; married Fritz W. Baldwin. 2. Dwight Warren, born November 18, 1885; graduate of Monson Academy and Lowell Textile School; is associated with his father in the woolen business.

(The Puffer Line).

The surname Puffer, Poffer or Pougher, seems to be of German origin. The American

immigrant, George Puffer, unquestionably from England, settled in Boston as early as 1639, among Englishmen. The only English family found after a careful search of available English records is traced back to one William Pougher, or Puffer, born about 1690, died at Hart's Hill, near Atherstone, county Warwick, England. From the fact that he had a grandson George and that no other family of the name is to be found, it is reasonable to believe that George the immigrant was related. The family of Puffer was located in Hesse, Germany, before 1569, when one of the family was ennobled for civic services. General Joseph Puffer of Austria, a Baron, was doubtless of this German family. He was born May 11, 1801; knight of the Order of the Iron Crown, second class.

(I) George Puffer, of Boston, Massachusetts, had land granted him for five heads at Mount Wollaston, later Braintree. According to one account he died September 27, 1639, and no record of him as living after that date has been found. He and his descendants lived in old Braintree nearly a century. The original homestead was located about two miles east of the Old Colony railroad station (now New York, New Haven & Hartford), in Quincy, Massachusetts. His widow died February 12, 1677, at Braintree. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Matthias, married March 12, 1662, Rachel Farnsworth. 3. Mary, died July 22, 1700.

(II) James, son of George Puffer, was born about 1624, in England. He came to Braintree with his father in 1639, and when his father died carried on the farm for his mother, and succeeded to its ownership. He was also a boatman, living at Ship Cove, now Quincy Neck. He also owned land in what is now Randolph, Massachusetts. He died at Braintree, July 25, 1692, aged about sixty-eight. He married, February 14, 1656, at Braintree, Mary Ludden, born at Weymouth, December 17, 1636, daughter of James Ludden, who was a corporal and town officer at Weymouth. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Richard, March 14, 1657, mentioned below. 2. Martha, December 28, 1658; died unmarried, March 29, 1701. 3. Mary, February 11, 1659-60; married at Boston, November 26, 1700, Philip Blackler. 4. James, May 5, 1663. 5. Ruth, January 25, 1667, died January 29, 1667. 6. Rachel, January 25, 1667 (twin); married, January 7, 1695, Eleazer Isgate, of Braintree. 7. Jabez, February 4, 1672; married, December 3, 1702, Mary Glazier.

(III) Richard, son of James Puffer, was born at Braintree, March 14, 1657. He lived at Wrentham. He deeded twenty acres of land at Mendon to John Whiting in exchange for twenty acres at Papanuttuck, March 1, 1702. He married, at Dorchester, March 23, 1681, Ruth, daughter of Richard Everett, of Dedham. He died August 3, 1723, and his son William was appointed administrator of his estate February 21, 1724. Children: 1. Ruth, born at Dedham, March 17, 1682; married, December 12, 1706, John Day, of Wrentham; married (second) John Hill; died March 17, 1768. 2. Mary, born at Dedham, January 21, 1684; married, December 26, 1705, Ralph Day; died December 30, 1769. 3. William, born July 17, 1686; mentioned below. 4. Richard, born at Wrentham, July 17, 1689; died February 12, 1758; married, July 11, 1719, Anna Hawes. 5. Rachel, married June 14, 1722, Edward Gay; died May 17, 1754. 6. Sarah, born about 1696; married, May 12, 1741, Samuel Morse; died February 8, 1772. 7. Benoni, born at Wrentham, January 4, 1697-8; died January 16, 1697-8.

(IV) William, son of Richard Puffer, was born at Wrentham, July 17, 1686, and was living there as late as 1745. He married, May 25, 1710, Elizabeth, daughter of John Guild, of Wrentham. He was a proprietor of Keene, New Hampshire, and partner in the Land Bank in 1740. His widow died at Canterbury, Connecticut, November 14, 1762. Children: 1. William, born March 9, 1712; mentioned below. 2. Timothy, born January 17, 1713-14; probably of Keene, New Hampshire, and later of Swanzy, New Hampshire. 3. Elizabeth, born January 2, 1716; married, April 27, 1737, John Hancock. 4. Richard, born April 3, 1718. 5. Sarah, born June 6, 1719; married, May 6, 1746, Joshua Prebel. 6. Seth, born July 1, 1721. 7. Esther, born 1727, died March 15, 1742-3.

(V) William (2), son of William (1) Puffer, was born March 9, 1712, and died October 7, 1792. He was partner in the Land Bank in 1740. He resided in Wrentham and Norton. He married August 30, 1733, Rebecca Ware. He died at Medway in 1754. Children, the first five born at Wrentham, the rest at Norton: 1. William, April 24, 1734; mentioned below. 2. Elijah, August 18, 1737. 3. John, September 24, 1739, died October 8, 1743. 4. Rebecca, November 18, 1741; married, 1761, Moses Ware, Jr.. 5. Esther, January 14, 1744, married, December 3, 1772, Jesse Read. 6. John, May 27, 1746. 7. Timo-

thy, April 19, 1748; in the revolution. 8. Mehitable, April 1, 1750. 9. Mary, February 21, 1752; married, October 24, 1771, David Cobb, of Hallowell. 10. Benjamin, July 25, 1754.

(VI) William (3), son of William (2) Puffer, was born at Wrentham, April 24, 1734, and died at Monson, January 15, 1809. He was in the revolution, in Captain Samuel Fisher's company, in 1780. He was a selectman of Monson. He married (first) February 27, 1753, Mary Wetherell, at Norton, Massachusetts; (second) intentions dated October 15, 1781, Mrs. Anna Metcalf; (third) Susannah Ellis, of Foxboro, born October 6, 1742, died at Monson, July 29, 1823. Children, born at Norton: 1. Molly, August 14, 1754; married, January 11, 1787, Daniel Wight. 2. William, February 2, 1757; married, April 18, 1799, Mrs. Susan Ellis, at Medfield. 3. Timothy, March 25, 1759. 4. George, August 3, 1761 (twin). 5. Chloe, August 3, 1761 (twin). 6. Phebe, December 18, 1763; married, 1781, Joseph Grout, of Westford. 7. Job, 1767; mentioned below. 8. Tisdale, born about 1771.

(VII) Lieutenant Job, son of William (3) Puffer, was born at Foxboro, September 7, 1767, and died at Monson, June 4, 1836. He married, December 26, 1787, Nancy Knowlton, born at Medway, February 17, 1767, died June 4, 1856. Children, born at Medway: 1. Elizabeth, January 21, 1788. 2. George, April 27, 1791; mentioned below. 3. Job, May 14, 1797, died at Charleston, South Carolina, 1831. 4. Timothy Metcalf, September 5, 1798; married, August 22, 1826, Bethsheba Beals. 5. William H., December 6, 1800. 6. Lowell, resided at Dansville, New York. 7. John, merchant; resided at Redfield, Dallas county, Texas, whence in 1840 he removed to Waltham, Vermont, and thence to Essex, Vermont.

(VIII) George (2), son of Lieutenant Job Puffer, was born at Medway, April 27, 1791. He lived at Monson and Brimfield, Massachusetts. He was a mechanic, and ran a carding mill in the west part of the town of Brimfield. He married (first) in 1811, Sally Ferry, who died in 1814; (second) in 1817, Sarah Gardner, born at Monson, 1794, died September 6, 1830; (third) Mrs. Lucinda Edson, who died at Monson, September, 1877. Child of first wife: 1. Sarah F., born 1814; married, August 20, 1832, Asa Foskett; died 1842. Children of second wife: 2. George Metcalf, born November 18, 1818, at Brimfield. 3.

Milton Gardner, June 14, 1819. 4. Betsey Ann, 1822; married B. F. Hoag; died 1859. 5. Mary B., 1826; married, March 27, 1849, D. W. Ellis (see Ellis). 6. Abigail, 1830; married, March 25, 1851, Henry Bodurtha.

**QUINCY** The Quincy family of America and England has had many distinguished men in both ancient and modern times. The surname is said to be derived from the name of a town in Normandy. In the Roll of Battle Abbey the name appears several times, spelled Quancey, Quinci and Quincy. It is not found in Domesday Book, and the earliest record of land titles of the family is in the Manor of Buckby, of Northamptonshire, being given by Henry II to the famous Baron Saher de Quinci, who signed the Magna Charta. His son Roger became the third Earl of Winchester. At one time an American family possessed a parchment pedigree of the lineage back to the time of the Norman Conquest, but unfortunately it has been lost. The arms used by the family after coming to America: Gules seven mascles conjoined or three, three and one. Motto: Sine macula macla. These arms are found on the seal of an unexecuted will of Edmund Quincy, son of the American immigrant, affixed about 1695. After coming to America the family adopted a coat-of-arms known as the seven diamonds.

(I) Edmund Quincy, father of the American immigrant, resided at Wigsthorpe, a hamlet in the parish of Lilford, county Northampton. He was buried at Lilford, March 9, 1627-8. His will was proved in the district court at Petersborough, March 14, 1627-8, by his widow Anne. His widow's will is dated January 29, 1630-1. She was then living at Wigsthorpe. The will was proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, April 6, 1631, by John Quincy, son and executor. Edmund Quincy was a yeoman of the middle class, not educated, but thrifty and prosperous and of good social standing. He owned the leaseholds of several farms, and the bequests in his will were on the scale that only a man of some wealth could afford. His will mentions "a habitation or dwelling house to be erected by his son Edmund upon his freehold at Thorpe" (Wigsthorpe). That he stood high in the estimation of his neighbors is shown by his two elections to the office of church warden, and by the excellent marriages of his daughters.

Edmund Quincy was baptized December 21,

1559. He may have been the son of John, Thomas or Richard Quincy, all of whom were living in that parish at the time of his birth. He married, October 15, 1593, Anne Palmer, at Lilford. Children: 1. Anne, baptized September 22, 1594; married, at Lilford, January 22, 1617-8, John Hills. 2. Elizabeth, baptized January 25, 1606; married James Holditch, who was a supervisor of the wills of the parents of his wife. 3. Hellen, or Ellen, baptized April 5, 1598; married, at Lilford, February 9, 1620-1, Boniface Bing. 4. Alice, baptized September 24, 1600; married, at Lilford, July 14, 1623, Edward Rooding; (second) September 30, 1633, Rev. Thomas Lewis, Vicar of Lilford. 5. Edmund, baptized May 30, 1602; mentioned below. 6. Denis, baptized February 17, 1604-5; buried June 26 following. 7. Francis, baptized November 16, 1606; married, June 25, 1627, Elizabeth Andrew. 8. Christian, married Gabriel Munnes; resided at Harold Park, Bedfordshire, gentleman. 9. John, baptized May 16, 1611; had by wife Anne twelve children, all baptized at Lilford. 10. William, baptized January 31, 1612-13, of Wigsthorpe; soldier and cornet in Major Henry Pritte's command, General Cromwell's regiment. 11. Thomas, baptized August 27, 1615.

(II) Edmund (2), son of Edmund (1) Quincy, was the immigrant ancestor. He was baptized at Lilford, May 30, 1602, and married there Judith Pares (Paris). The children they had in England were doubtless baptized at Achurch (or Thorpe-Achurch), county Northampton, England. About the time of his father's death in 1628 he emigrated to New England, afterward returning to England to bring his family. He came again with his family in company with Rev. John Cotton, from Lincolnshire, England, landing at Boston, September 4, 1633. He was a member of a committee to assess rates November 10, 1634. The town of Boston voted that his lands and those of William Coddington, at Mount Wollaston (Braintree), should be "bounded out," December 14, 1635. He was a member of the committee to lay out lands there January 4, 1635-6. "That he was a man of substance may be inferred from the bringing six servants with him; and that he was a man of weight among the founders of the new commonwealth appears from his election as a representative of the town of Boston in the first general court ever held in Massachusetts Bay, in 1634. He was also the first named on the committee appointed (1634) by the town



to assess and raise the sum necessary to extinguish the title of Mr. Blackstone to the peninsula on which the city stands. In company with William Coddington, afterwards governor of Rhode Island, he bought of Chickatabut, Sachem of Mos-Wachuset, a tract of land at North Wollaston, a part of the present town of Quincy, confirmed to them by the town of Boston in March, 1636. "He died about 1636," immediately after he had built a part of a house yet standing on the estate in Quincy, now owned by the Colonial Dames. His widow married Moses Paine, who died in 1643, and she married (third) Robert Hull, father of her son-in-law, John Hull, mentioned below. She was dismissed from Boston to the Braintree church March 30, 1645. She died November 29, 1654. Children of Edmund and Judith Quincy: 1. Judith, born September 3, 1626; married, May 11, 1647, John Hull; died June 22, 1695; was one of the sisters among the seceders from the First Church who united with their husbands to form the Third Church, or Old South; for her third husband, John Hull, named Point Judith, in the Narragansett country, where he owned lands. 2. Edmund, mentioned below.

(III) Colonel Edmund (3), son of Edmund (2) Quincy, was baptized in England, March 15, 1627-8. He married (first) July 26, 1648, Joanna, or Joane, Hoar, sister of Rev. Leonard Hoar (H. C. 1650), third president of Harvard College, whose grandfather was Charles Hoar, of Gloucester, England, and whose father was Sheriff Charles Hoare, of the "Cittie" of Gloucester. The illustrious family of Concord, Massachusetts, of whom Senator George F. Hoar, of Worcester, was one, were of this Hoar family. Mrs. Joanna Hoar Quincy died May 16, 1680, and he married (second) December 8, 1680, Elizabeth Eliot, daughter of Major General Daniel Gookin, and widow of Rev. John Eliot, oldest son of Rev. John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians. He lived a private life on his estate at Braintree; was magistrate, representative to the general court, and lieutenant-colonel of the Suffolk regiment. When Governor Andros was deposed, Quincy was chosen one of the committee of safety which formed the provisional government until the new charter of William and Mary arrived. He died January 8, 1697-8, leaving his second wife, who died November 30, 1700. He had a military funeral, and his grave is marked by two granite stones in which his name and arms, cut in lead, were inserted, but in the revolution the

stones were robbed of the lead, and all knowledge of their object would have been lost, had not President John Adams remembered the engravings on the lead. The same vandals broke the tablet on which the coat-of-arms was inscribed on the Quincy tomb. The fragments of this stone have been preserved by the family. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born March 4, 1650; married Ephraim Savage (Harvard College, 1662). 2. Daniel, born February 7, 1651; married Anna Shepard, daughter of Rev. Thomas Shepard of Charlestown; their son John was speaker of the house. 3. John, born April 5, 1652. 4. Joanna, born April 16, 1654; married David Hobart, of Hingham. 5. Judith, born June 25, 1655; married Rev. John Rayner Jr. 6. Elizabeth, born September 28, 1656; married Rev. Daniel Gookin, of Sherborn, son of General Daniel Gookin. 7. Edmund, born July 9, 1657; died young. 8. Ruth, born October 29, 1658; married John Hunt, of Weymouth, October 19, 1686. 9. Ann, born about 1663; died September 3, 1676. 10. Experience, born March 24, 1667; married William Savill. Children of second wife: 11. Edmund, mentioned below. 12. Mary, born December 7, 1684; married, 1714, Rev. Daniel Baker, of Sherborn.

(IV) Judge Edmund (4), son of Colonel Edmund (3) Quincy, was born in Braintree, October 14, 1681, and graduated at Harvard College in 1699. He was in the public service almost all his life, as a magistrate, councillor, and justice of the supreme court. He was colonel of the Suffolk regiment, when that was a very important military body. In 1737 the general court appointed him its agent to represent it in the adjudication of the disputed boundary between Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire. He died, however, very soon after his arrival in London, February 23, 1737-8, of the small pox, which he had taken by inoculation. He was buried in Bunhill Fields, where a monument was erected to him by the general court, which also made a grant of a thousand acres of land in the town of Lenox to his family in further recognition of his public services. Two portraits of Judge Quincy were painted by Symbert, probably in 1728, one of which is deposited in the Boston Art Museum, the other is preserved by the family of the late Edmund Quincy, of Dedham, mentioned below.

He married, November 20, 1701, Dorothy Flint, daughter of Rev. Josiah Flint (Harvard College 1664) of Dorchester. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Edmund, born June 13, 1703;

graduated at Harvard 1722; judge of court of common pleas; married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham Wendell; their daughter Dorothy, born May 10, 1747, married (first) Hon. John Hancock, first signer of the Declaration of Independence, and afterward governor of Massachusetts; (second) Captain James Scott, July 27, 1796. 2. Elizabeth, born October 17, 1706; married, November 10, 1724, John Wendell, brother of the wife of Edmund Quincy. 3. Dorothy, born January 4, 1709; married, December 7, 1738, Edward Jackson; died 1762, the "Dorothy Q" of Oliver Wendell Holmes' poem. Dorothy was an ancestor of Dr. Holmes. 4. Josiah; see forward.

(V) Colonel Josiah, son of Judge Edmund (4) Quincy, was born in Braintree, April 1, 1710, and graduated at Harvard College in 1728. He married (first) January 11, 1733, Hannah Sturgis, of Yarmouth, daughter of John Sturgis. He married (second) in 1756, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. William Waldron, of Boston. He married (third) in 1761, Ann, daughter of Rev. J. Marsh, of Braintree. He died March 3, 1784, his widow in 1805.

He accompanied his father to London in 1737-8, and afterwards visited England and the continent more than once. For some years he was engaged in commerce and ship building in Boston, in partnership with his brother and brother-in-law, Edward Jackson. A rather singular adventure in 1745 was the occasion of his withdrawing from business. Though then but about forty years old he retired, and for thirty years lived on his share of the homestead at Braintree, the life of a country gentleman. He was the local magistrate, and colonel of the Suffolk regiment. He was sent by the provincial government to Pennsylvania in 1755 as commissioner to ask the help of that colony in the proposed expedition to Crown Point in the French and Indian War. He succeeded in his mission by the help of Benjamin Franklin, who relates in his autobiography that "a most cordial and affectionate friendship subsisted between them for the next thirty years." Whenever he came to Boston, Dr. Franklin always visited Colonel Quincy at Braintree, and an intimate correspondence was kept up between them as long as he lived. A portrait of Colonel Quincy by Copley (1769) is in the house of the nine hundred and ninety-ninth son Josiah P. Quincy. Children: 1. Edmund, born October 1, 1733, (H. C. 1752); died at sea, 1768, unmarried. 2. Samuel, born April 13, 1735; (H. C. 1754); solicitor-general of Massachusetts under the Crown, succeeding

Judge Jonathan Sewell; in 1700 was engaged on the popular side in the trial of Captain Preston in opposition to his patriot brother, Josiah Quincy, who appeared for the defendants; was in England on business when the revolution broke out, but not approving the idea of a Republic, stayed in England; was included in the banishment act of 1778; was appointed comptroller at Parkin Bay, Antigua, and died on his passage from Tortola to England, for his health, August 9, 1789; portraits of him and his wife by Copley are owned by the family; he married (first) Hannah Hill; (second) Mrs. M. A. Chadwell. 3. Hannah, born September 11, 1736; married (first) Dr. Bela Lincoln; (second) Ebenezer Storer. 4. Josiah, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 5. Elizabeth, born December 27, 1757; married, May 27 1784, Benjamin Guild. Child of third wife: 6. Ann, born December 8, 1763; married Rev. Asa Packard, of Marlborough.

(VI) Josiah (2), son of Colonel Josiah (1) Quincy, was born February 23, 1744, and graduated at Harvard, in 1763. "On taking his master's degree," says his grandson, "he delivered an English oration, the first in our academic annals, on the characteristic subject of 'Patriotism,' by the rhetorical merits and graceful delivery of which he gained great reputation. \* \* \* He studied law with Oxenbridge Thacher, one of the principal lawyers of that day, and succeeded to his practice at his death, which took place about the time he himself was called to the bar. He took a high rank at once in his profession, although his attention to its demands was continually interrupted by the stormy agitation in men's minds and passions which preceded and announced the revolution, and which he actively promoted by his writings and public speeches. On the fifth of March, the day of the Boston Massacre, he was selected, together with John Adams, by Captain Preston, who gave the word of command to the soldiers that fired on the crowd, to conduct his defence and that of his men, they having been committed for trial for murder. \* \* \* At that moment of fierce excitement it demanded personal and moral courage to perform this duty. \* \* \* He did his duty, and his prophecy (that the time would come when the people would rejoice that he became an advocate for the prisoners) soon came to pass. Notwithstanding his youth (he was but twenty-six at the time of the trial), he was taken into the counsels of the elder patriots

and his fervid eloquence at the popular meetings, and his ardent appeals through the press, were of potent effect in rousing the general mind to resist the arbitrary acts of the British ministry. He was one of the first that said, in plain terms, that an appeal to arms was inevitable, and a separation from the mother country the only security for the future. In 1774 he went to England, partly for his health, which suffered much from his intense professional and political activity, but chiefly as a confidential agent of the patriotic party, to consult and advise with friends of America there. His presence in London, coming as it did at that critical moment, excited the notice of the ministerial party, as well as of the opposition. \* \* \* He had interviews, by their own invitation, with Lords North and Dartmouth, and was received and treated in the kindest and most confidential manner by Dr. Franklin, Lord Shelburne, Colonel Barry, Governor Pownell, and many others of the leading men in opposition at that time. The precise results of his communications with the English Whigs can never be known. They were important enough, however, to make his English friends urgent for his immediate return to America, because he could give information *via voce* which could not safely be committed to writing. \* \* \* His health failed seriously during the latter months of his residence in England, and his physician, Dr. Fotheringill, strongly advised against his undertaking a winter voyage, assuring him that the Bristol waters and the summer season would restore him to perfect health. His sense of public duty, however, overbore all personal considerations, and he set sail on the sixteenth of March, 1775, and died off Gloucester, Massachusetts, April 26. In his last hours he repeated again and again his heart's desire for one hour with Samuel Adams or Joseph Warren. His contemporaries always spoke of his gift of eloquence as something never to be forgotten, and as of a higher strain than that of the other famous orators those times called forth. His voice is described as combining strength, sweetness and flexibility in an extraordinary manner, and old citizens have told me that they could hear him at the head of State Street when he was speaking in the Old South Church. \* \* \* Josiah Quincy Jr. was barely thirty-one years of age when he died, as truly perhaps, in the cause of his country, as his friend Warren, who fell, less than two months afterwards, at Bunker Hill. Their names have been com-

monly and not unjustly associated, together with that of James Otis, who had been already removed from active life by mental disease, as those of men to whom the revolution was largely owing, though they were not permitted to assist in its progress, or to witness its triumph." The sword which he wore as a part of his court dress is now in the possession of his great-grandson, Josiah P. Quincy. He married, October 26, 1769, Abigail Phillips, daughter of Hon. William Phillips, of Boston.

(VII) President Josiah (3) Quincy, only child of Josiah (2) Quincy, was born February 4, 1772. At the age of six years he was sent by his mother to begin his education in Phillips Academy, Andover. After eight years there he entered Harvard College, graduating in 1790 with the highest honors of his class. He was admitted to the bar in 1793. It soon appeared, however, that he was destined to a more conspicuous career than that which is opened by the practice of law. He was elected to congress in 1805 as the candidate of the Federalist party, and stood from that time until 1813 a leading champion of the foundation principles of the Federal constitution, eloquently expounding and enforcing them on all questions of the day. These included the disposal to be made of slaves surreptitiously imported into the United States after the year 1808, the Embargo, the purchase of Louisiana, and the War of 1812. His party was all this time in a minority, calling the more for mingled discretion and courage on his part, and he proved himself fully equal to the call. Mr. Quincy retired from congress of his own accord, and for ten years devoted his energies to scientific farming on his ancestral estate at Quincy, (formerly Braintree), and to the exercise of a large hospitality there, partly toward strangers drawn to him by the attractions of his home and personal character; and to various personal objects in which he became interested in his native town, serving for seven or eight years out of the ten as state senator and representative to the general court. For about a year he was judge of the municipal court at Boston, and in that office had occasion to lay down for the first time a definition of libel which has since been universally adopted in this country and in England, namely, "that the publication of the truth from good motives and for a justifiable end, is not libellous." From 1823 to 1828 he was mayor of Boston, an eminent example of official devotedness, integrity, wisdom and taste. The next year after his retirement

from the mayoralty he was chosen and inaugurated president of Harvard College, the finances of the college were reduced to order, the library multiplied, and the new building for its reception erected, the observatory was established, the instruction of the college was enlarged and extended in every direction, and "in every particular he left the institution in a more flourishing condition, both as to prosperity and usefulness than it had ever been from its foundation." He established new relations with the students of social jurisprudence, and administered the discipline of the college with a firmness, mingled with kindness, which secured him respect and affection. After the Commencement of 1845, when he was in his seventy-fourth year, he took leave of Cambridge and removed to Boston, between which city and his estate at Quincy he divided his years about equally. He took his farm again into his own hands and amused himself with conducting its economy for more than ten years, when he resigned it into the hands of his eldest son, and gave the leisure which the management of his own private affairs and of extensive trusts permitted him, to reading and his pen, and constant intercourse with society and his many friends. His life thus declined with gradual and almost unperceived decay in the society of his children, grandchildren and friends, the most revered and honored man of the city where he lived, rounding out a life of singular freedom from misfortunes by an old age of extraordinary vigor and enjoyment. His interest in public affairs remained to the last and he was one of the few examples of a man keeping at least abreast of the times to an extreme old age. He was never accused even by his worst enemies of any selfseeking. His public spirit was real and his disinterestedness perfect. He died July 2, 1864, over ninety-two years of age; born before the Revolution, he died soon before the close of the Civil War, he saw the growth and took part in the making of the American nation. There are two portraits of President Quincy by Gilbert Stuart, one of the year 1806, owned by the heirs of Edmund Quincy, of Dedham. A statue by Story stands in Memorial Hall, Sanders Theatre, at Harvard College; and another by Ball, provided for in the will of the late Hon. Jonathan Phillips of Boston, is on Court Square, Boston.

President Quincy married, June 6, 1797, Eliza Susan, daughter of Colonel John Morton, a native of the north of Ireland, one of

the most prominent and wealthy merchants of New York city before the revolution, an earnest and self-sacrificing patriot during the struggle for independence. Her mother was a daughter of Jacob Kemper, an immigrant from Germany to America in 1741, born at Bacharach, a fortified town of the Rhine, of which his father, Colonel Kemper, was military governor, the office being hereditary in the male line of the family. Of his mother her son writes: "She was characterized by great sensibility of temperament, qualified by sound judgment and infallible good sense, by a refined taste and love of literature, and manners at once dignified and engaging."

Children: 1. Eliza Susan, born in Boston, March 15, 1798, whose contributions to the history of this family have been drawn upon freely in this sketch; she added not a little to our knowledge of both private life and public affairs in New England colonial and provincial life; she died at the family mansion at Quincy, January 17, 1884, aged nearly eighty-six years. 2. Josiah, born January 26, 1802; mentioned below. 3. Abigail Phillips, never married. 4. Maria Sophia, never married. 5. Margaret Morton, married Benjamin Daniel Greene, May, 1826; died March 16, 1882. 6. Edmund, born February 1, 1808; married, October 14, 1833, Lucilla P. Parker; graduate of Harvard 1827; died April 17, 1877. 7. Anna Cabot Lowell, married Rev. Robert C. Waterston, of Boston, in March, 1840; children: Helen Ruthven Waterston, Robert Waterston; both died young.

(VIII) Hon. Josiah (4) Quincy, son of President Josiah (3) Quincy, was born in Boston, January 26, 1802, and died November 2, 1882. He was educated in the public schools and at Harvard College, where he was graduated in the class of 1821. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar October 5, 1824, but preferred a business career. He was interested in various enterprises, and a business man of great ability and success. He was for many years treasurer of the Western railroad, as that section of the Boston & Albany railroad west of Worcester was known formerly. He was treasurer of the Boston Athenaeum, in the work of which he was greatly interested.

Like his distinguished father, he took a prominent part in public life. He was a member of the common council of Boston, and its president for three years. He was elected mayor in 1845, serving the city with signal ability and distinction until 1849, for three

terms. His administration was notable for the introduction of the Cochituate Lake water supply; the abolition of the liquor traffic under the prohibition law of the state; the reorganization of the municipal police force; the filling of a part of the Back Bay, which is now completed, adding thousands of acres to the most valuable district of Boston; increasing the school accommodations and the number of female teachers in the schools; and the erection of the Charles street jail. He was president of the state senate in 1842-44. In politics he was a Whig. "His sprightly mind always made him a favorite in society, and even in his old age it sparkled with reminiscences of younger days." He took an active interest in public affairs all his life. In later years he devoted himself to the organization and maintenance of co-operative societies. In religion he was a Unitarian. He was a member of the Wednesday Evening Club, a prominent social organization, and served upon many occasions of note as a presiding officer, among them a dinner given to Charles Dickens, the author, also a dinner given upon the arrival in Boston of the first Cunard steamship, and many other notable occasions.

He married, December 18, 1827, Mary Jane, daughter of Samuel R. Miller. Children: 1. Josiah Phillips, born November 28, 1829; mentioned below. 2. Samuel Miller, born June 13, 1832; graduated at Harvard College, 1852; admitted to the bar January 23, 1856; became editor of the *Monthly Law Reporter*; was captain in Second Massachusetts Regiment in the Civil War, enlisting May 25, 1861; lieutenant-colonel Seventy-second United States Regiment Colored Troops, commissioned October 20, 1863, promoted colonel May 24, 1864, and brevet brigadier-general March 13, 1865; died unmarried, at Keene, New Hampshire, April 24, 1887. 3. Mary Apthorp, born August, 1834, deceased.

(IX) Josiah Phillips Quincy, son of Josiah and Mary Jane (Miller) Quincy, was born in Boston, November 28, 1829. He graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1850. After admission to the bar he went into the real estate business. He removed his residence to the then town of Quincy in 1858, and there conducted a large milk business, sending three carts daily to Boston. He resumed his residence in Boston in 1885. He married, December 23, 1858, Helen Fanny, born at Northampton, Massachusetts, daughter of Judge Charles Phelps and Helen (Mills) Huntington. He was judge of the

superior court of Massachusetts. Mr. Quincy has contributed to the daily and weekly press and to many magazines. During the civil war he wrote for the *Anti-Slavery Standard*, both in the editorial and correspondence departments. He published "Lyteria," and "Charicles," dramatic poems; also "Peckster Professorship," "The Protection of Majorities," and other papers; also several pamphlets upon current topics of discussion, and several memoirs of notable persons. At one time he lectured upon Education and other subjects. His children are: 1. Josiah; see forward. 2. Helen, wife of James F. Muirhead; children: Phillips Quincy, Langdon, Mabel. 3. Mabel, married Walter G. Davis, director of the Meteorological Department of Argentine Republic. 4. Fanny Huntington, married. M. A. De Wolfe Howe, editor of the *Youth's Companion*; children: Quincy, born August 17, 1900; Helen Frances, January 11, 1905; Mark De Wolfe, May 22, 1906.

(X) Hon. Josiah Quincy, son of Josiah Phillips Quincy, was born at Quincy, October 15, 1859. He was fitted for college in the Adams Academy of Quincy, when Dr. Dimock was head-master, and graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1880, of which President Roosevelt was also a member. After leaving college he served for a year as instructor in the academy in which he had been a student, under Dr. William Everett, then the head-master. He studied law at Harvard Law School without completing the course, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1883, but he has never engaged in active practice in the courts.

He has been from his student days interested in public affairs. In 1881 he was active in the movement for civil service reform, and became secretary of the Civil Service Reform League of Massachusetts. Two years later he was elected secretary of the Massachusetts Tariff Reform League. In the national campaign of 1884 he was an active member of the committee of one hundred, representing the independent voters who supported Cleveland against Blaine, and since then has been a prominent Democrat. He was elected in 1886 to the general court from the Fifth Norfolk Representative district, composed of the towns of Quincy and Weymouth, and served in the house in 1887 to 1888, retiring in 1888 to accept the Democratic nomination for congress in a strong Republican district. He was defeated, but was re-elected the next year as a member of the house of 1890 and again for 1891. During these four years in the general

court he took a leading part in debate and was active in the work of the committee rooms, serving on the committees of labor, rules, cities, election laws, and woman suffrage, and also on two special investigating committees. During the last two years he was the recognized Democratic leader of the house. He was one of the organizers and original members of the Young Men's Democratic Club of Massachusetts in 1888. In 1890, the year in which Governor Russell was first elected, he was chosen secretary of the Democratic state committee; in 1891 he became chairman of the executive committee, and in 1892 chairman of the state committee, holding this position until 1894. In 1891 he gave up his residence at Quincy and became a citizen of Boston. In 1892 he was a delegate to the Democratic national convention at Chicago, and was chosen by the delegation as the Massachusetts member of the Democratic national committee. He was made a member of the campaign committee, and had charge of the preparation and distribution of documents and of the newspaper work of the campaign. Immediately after the inauguration of President Cleveland in March, 1893, he was offered the office of first assistant secretary of state, and accepted with the understanding that he would hold it for a limited time only, being unwilling to remain in Washington. As Secretary Gresham wished to devote his attention exclusively to the diplomatic service, Mr. Quincy undertook the reorganization of the consular service to bring it into harmony with the tariff reform ideas of the administration. After serving as assistant secretary for six months he resigned and returned to Massachusetts. In the winter of 1894 he was in Washington acting as counsel for the Argentine government in the preparation of its side of the boundary dispute between that country and Brazil, submitted to President Cleveland as arbitrator.

He was a frequent and effective speaker in the state campaign of 1895, and in the autumn of that year was nominated by the Democratic party for mayor of Boston, and elected, serving for the first two year term elections to the office having previously been annual. He was re-elected in the fall of 1897, and served until January, 1900. One of his first acts as mayor was to appoint an advisory board of leading business men who were to act with him upon large matters of business, taxation and finance affecting the municipality. The wisdom of this action was recognized by the leading Republican paper in these words:

"The action of Mayor Quincy in appointing seven prominent business men as a board of consultation and advice in reference to municipal matters is not a surprise to the public, as the mayor during his campaign announced his intention of organizing such a board. It is, however, due both to Mayor Quincy and to the gentlemen whom he has selected, that some acknowledgment of his wisdom in the selection he made."

He was the third Josiah Quincy elected mayor of Boston, his great-grandfather and grandfather, bearing the same name, having each filled the office with distinction in his day. His administration was signalized by the building of the South Union Station, uniting the terminals of the various railroads entering the city from the south and west, and many other important public improvements. He was specially interested in the establishment of the system of public baths, gymnasias and playgrounds which have now grown to large dimensions in Boston, and in other progressive measures for the benefit of the masses of the people.

Mr. Quincy was the Democratic candidate for governor of Massachusetts in 1901, at a time when the Republican party had for several years been carrying the state by overwhelming majorities, and had named in the person of Governor Crane a very strong and popular candidate; he made an active canvass, advocating various progressive policies, which resulted in a substantial reduction of the Republican plurality and in materially strengthening the Democratic party. In 1906 he again served as chairman of the Democratic state committee, but resigned before the opening of the fall campaign to accept the position, to which he was appointed in October of that year, of a member of the Boston Transit Commission, a board of five members constituted by the legislature in 1894 to build subways and tunnels for rapid transit purposes, and he still continues to serve upon that body. In 1908 he supported Mr. Bryan for the presidency, and was appointed a member of the advisory committee of the Democratic national committee, of late years he has resumed the practice of law.

On February 17th, 1900, he was married, in London, to Mrs. Ellen (Curtis) Tyler, widow of William Royall Tyler, Harvard 1874, who at the time of his death in November, 1897, was head-master of the Adams Academy in Quincy. From that time until the death of Mrs. Quincy which occurred at

Biarritz, France, on January 16, 1904, Mr. Quincy made his home chiefly in London and on the continent, Mrs. Quincy's son, Royall Tyler, being a student at Harrow and Oxford. A son was born on May 15, 1903, at Biarritz, France, and was given the name of Edmund after his ancestor ten generations removed, who was the first Quincy to come to America.

Mr. Quincy returned permanently to America in the winter of 1904, and has since resided in Boston. On November 1, 1905, he was married, in New York city, to Miss Mary Honey, daughter of Hon. Samuel R. Honey, of Newport, Rhode Island, and New York city, formerly Captain, U. S. A., lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island, mayor of Newport, and a member of the Democratic national committee.

Mr. Quincy is a member of the Union Club, the Society of Colonial Wars, the Loyal Legion, the City Clubs of Boston and New York, and various other organizations.

From an old manuscript left by  
 PRINCE his great-uncle, Francis Prince, a prominent merchant of his time in London, England, the Rev. Thomas Prince, for many years a distinguished clergyman of Boston, Massachusetts, pastor of the Old South Church, gathered the information that his great-grandfather was Rev. John Prince, rector of East Shefford, within six miles of Newbury, England, and about fifty miles from London. He was born of honorable parents, and educated at the University of Oxford. It is said of him that, though he was one of the conforming Puritans of the Church of England of those days who greatly longed for a further reformation, he omitted the more offensive ceremonies of the church as long as he lived, and in doing so found great friends to protect him. He married, about 1609, Elizabeth Tolderbury, daughter of Dr. Tolderbury, D. D., of Oxford, by whom he had four sons and seven daughters, who all grew up, every one of them proving conscientious nonconformists, even while their parents lived, but without any breach of amity or affection. And thus they continued pretty near together till the furious and cruel Archbishop Laud dispersed them and drove the eldest son, with many others, into this country in the early days of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, where, though he was a young gentleman of liberal education, yet, thinking he had not made sufficient progress in learning for the ministry, he applied himself to husbandry.

(II) Elder John Prince, of Hull, Massachusetts, eldest son of Rev. John Prince, of England, was born in East Shefford, about 1610, and was, like his father, educated at the University of Oxford, where he remained two years with a view to the ministry and the expectancy of succeeding his father as rector of East Shefford, he being a young man of eminent parts, talents and piety; but the licentiousness of the University was so grievous to him that he prevailed on his father to take him away and put him to a merchant near London Bridge with whom he lived most acceptably until 1633, when, for the sake of conscience and pure religion, he came over to New England. His ideas of church government were in conflict with those of Archbishop Laud, and it is said that he wrote something against the church which offended that dignitary, and was obliged to flee from his displeasure and persecution, and being about to be apprehended he was conveyed secretly in a pannier on board a ship bound for New England. He was one of the first planters of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, settling in Watertown, where he married Alice Honour, May, 1637. In 1634 or 1635, at the time of the general dispersion from Boston, which was before he married, he went to Hingham, Massachusetts, through having formed an acquaintance with the Hobarts of Charlestown. Going from Hingham to Hull a few years later, he was one of the early settlers of Nantascot, in 1638, and shared in the first division of the lands of Hull, the name given to succeed Nantascot in 1644 by the general court. He was urged by the people there at that time to become their pastor but compromised by accepting the office of ruling elder, the first to occupy this exalted position, and became chief both in the civil and ecclesiastical affairs of the town. He held the office of ruling elder for nearly thirty years. The general court invested him with the power of marrying people. He was beloved by all, and his death, which occurred August 16, 1676, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, was greatly lamented, and he was held in grateful remembrance for many years thereafter for his abilities, piety, wisdom and behavior. He was a true gentleman of the old school, and won his distinction not merely from the fact that his ancestors were among the educated and influential, or as one who had mingled with men of learning and polished manners, but rather as one whose demeanor was so perfectly and naturally courteous and proper as to give him a decided

and marked preference among all classes. He left behind in the old world, family influence, exalted station and repose, and cast his lot among the wayfarers in the savage wilderness of the western world. Governor Thomas Prince, one of the thirty-five persons who came over in the "Fortune," valued him highly and used to call him cousin. Elder Prince married about 1670, a second time, his will, dated May 9, 1676, mentioning his wife Anna; she was the widow of William Barstow. By his first wife only he had children, and while his will gives the names of eight, the dates of their births are not recorded, although the minutes of Rev. Peter Hobart, the first pastor of Hingham, show the dates of the baptisms of all. The will is probated in Boston, and names his two eldest sons, John and Joseph, as executors, the inventory being sworn to by John. Elder John Prince had several tracts of land granted to him by the towns of Hingham and Hull, the records showing in all some twenty-one acres. Fishing was the means of livelihood of the people of Hull, the town being situated on the coast. In a petition addressed "To the honoured Counsell now assembled at Boston," presented March 3, 1675, and signed, with others, by John Prince, Joseph Prince, Samuel Prince and Isaac Prince, sons of Elder John, the following statement is made: "We being persons whose sole employment is fishing, and so at sea, having no lands nor cattle to maintain ourselves or families, but what we must have hitherto done by the blessing of God on our labors produced from the sea." The sons as they grew up took to the sea and became captains of vessels, and most of them died in foreign parts. Children of Elder John Prince:

1. John, baptized May 16, 1638: see forward.
2. Elizabeth, baptized August 9, 1640, died May 13, 1727: married, 1662, Josiah Loring of Hingham, who died February 17, 1713-14.
3. Joseph, baptized February 26, 1642, died 1695; married, December 7, 1670, Jo, died daughter of Secretary Nathaniel Metts, mar-Plymouth, Massachusetts, from 1640s Camille
4. Martha, baptized August 10, died May 24, 1674, Christopher Wheaton, Mary 8, 1880, August 22, 1647, died 1664, ne, born July Phippeny, who survived. By her first (second) John Clark, George Ingers 16, 1649, at Boston, 1858, who married died July 3, 1728, a Amelia Smith setts; married in August 27, 18 Martha Barsto Ballard Prince William Barstowus Prince,

1684, and he married (second) Mercy Hinckley, born at Barnstable, January 31, 1662-3, died April 25, 1736, eldest daughter of Hon. Thomas Hinckley, governor of Plymouth colony. 7. Benjamin, baptized April 25, 1652. 8. Isaac, baptized July 9, 1654, died November 7, 1718; married, May 23, 1679, Mary Turner, born December 10, 1658, daughter of John Turner, of Scituate. 9. Thomas, baptized July 8, 1658; married Ruth Turner, baptized May 17, 1662, daughter of John Turner, of Scituate. John, the eldest son, died at Hull; Joseph died in 1695, at Quebec, Canada; Job, ship-master, was lost at sea in the English Channel in 1694; Benjamin died at Jamaica; Isaac at Boston, and Thomas, the youngest, ship-master, at Barbadoes, in 1704. Samuel lived first at Hull, and by his first wife, Martha, had three sons and two daughters. He at first went to coasting, and then applied himself to domestic trade and merchandise. After marrying his second wife, Mercy, daughter of Governor Hinckley, he removed to Sandwich, and by her had seven sons and three daughters. In 1710 he removed to Rochester, Massachusetts, where the chief part of his estate lay, he being the principal proprietor of the township and its first representative. For Sandwich and Rochester he served as representative in the great and general court nineteen times since the revolution, and was oftener chosen but excused himself from serving. He was healthy and strong in body, of a vigorous and active spirit, of a thoughtful and penetrating mind, religious from youth, much improved in Scriptural knowledge, esteemed for his abilities and gifts and especially for his powers of oratory. Rev.

and especially for his powers of oratory. Thomas Prince, who is now Boston, Rev. as one of Bostonians, Norway, remembered not only men, but also, New York, distinguished clergy- G. D. and) December, most distinguished clergy- Florida, Oleo, of whom Samuel Germany, also as an animalist, of whom Samuel Mr. the historian does not now possess his Hall his pen that does not now possess his. "was a son of Samuel Prince. at the home of his "bratcher

born his penitential value," was a son of James Thatcher, who died at Middleboro, at the home of his daughter Mary, wife of Rev. Peter Thatcher. John Prince, eldest son of Elder John Prince, died May 6, 1638; married George

(III) John Prince, eldest son of John and Rebecca Prince, was baptized May 6, 1638; married Rebecca (Phippeny) Vickery, of Hull, who were the next neighbors to Elder John Prince on the northwest. The vital records of Hull previous to about 1680 are very meagre, and there is no record of either the birth or baptism of Rebecca Vickery or of her marriage to John Prince Jr., although there are records of the births of two children of



"John and Rebeka Prince" after 1685. In the early town records of Hull it is shown that: "There is given to John Prince, Junior, of Hull, by the inhabitants thereof, one small lott for a house lott and a garden in the lane called Marsh lane, containing eight rodd and twelve feet more or less." There was also given to "David Vickree" a small lot adjoining that of John Prince, Junior, on the east. He was probably a brother to Rebecca. John Prince, Junior, like his brothers, followed the sea. Children: 1. Joseph. 2. Rebecca; married, February 24, 1709, Joseph Benson, of Hull, and had a daughter Elizabeth, born May 5, 1720, and twin boys, Benjamin and John, born March 5, 1724, both of whom died the same year. The mother died March 9, four days after the birth of the twins. 3. John, born November 1, 1686 or 87, (the last figure is blurred and rather indistinct), see forward. 4. Experience, born January 11, 1689; married, first, October 17, 1711, Benjamin Benson of Boston. He died in October, 1714, and she married (second) November, 1718, John Coombs.

(IV) John Prince, son of John Prince, born November 1, 1686, at Hull, died January 24, 1765, at Southold, Long Island; married Reliance Fuller, born September 8, 1691, at Barnstable, died June 5, 1761, at Southold, Long Island, daughter of Dr. John Fuller, son of Captain Matthew Fuller, who is believed to have been a son of Edward Fuller, who, with his son Samuel and his brother, Samuel Fuller, came over in the "Mayflower." Among genealogists of the Fuller family, however, there is a difference of opinion, a recent compiler denying that Captain Matthew was a son of Edward, while at the same time he gives no satisfactory evidence to the contrary. Captain Matthew Fuller was first of Plymouth about 1640, and removed to Barnstable in 1652, where he died in 1678. He was appointed surgeon general of the Provincial forces raised in Plymouth colony in 1673. He was sergeant under Captain Myles Standish in 1643; lieutenant at Barnstable in 1652; lieutenant in Captain Standish's expedition against Manhattoes colony in 1654; chairman of council of war; lieutenant of the forces against the Saconet Indians in 1671 and captain in King Philip's war. He was one of the first purchasers of the town of Middleboro about 1662. Children of John and Reliance (Fuller) Prince: 1. John, born August 10, 1716; see forward. 2. Joseph, born May 10, 1718. 3. Rebecca, born September 9, 1719; married

Samuel Hutton, of Stamford, Connecticut, who died there in 1787. 4. Benjamin. 5. Samuel, born April 24, 1724. 6. Hannah, born December 13, 1728; married Samuel (or Thomas) Conklin, of Southold, Long Island, New York, born September 10, 1728, at Southold, and died there December 6, 1785.

(V) John Prince, son of John Prince, born August 10, 1716, at Barnstable, died July 23, 1786, at Boston; married, May 25, 1749, Esther Guild, born September 30, 1721, at Wrentham, Massachusetts, died July 19, 1799, at Boston, daughter of John and Mercy (Foster) Guild of Wrentham. He was for many years a merchant in Boston. Children: 1. John, died in infancy. 2. John, born July 22, 1751, at Boston, died June 7, 1836, at Salem, aged eighty-five years; married (first) April 12, 1780, Mary Bayley, who died suddenly in December, 1806, aged fifty-four years, and in November, 1816, he married his cousin, Mrs. Milly (Messinger) Waldo, widow of Major Jonathan Waldo. She was born December 18, 1763, and died at Boston, January 7, 1836, and was carried to Salem for interment. 3. Joseph, born August 24, 1753, died November 24, 1828, at Mendon, Massachusetts, aged seventy-five years; married Sarah Bennett. 4. Thomas, born February 28, 1756, died September 26, 1781; drowned off the Capes of Delaware. 5. David, born September 18, 1757, died September, 1760. 6. Samuel, born December 13, 1760; see forward. John, the eldest son, was brought up a mechanic, but was later educated to the ministry and was graduated at Harvard University in 1776. He settled at Salem, as pastor of the First Church there, in 1779, and continued its pastor until his death, a period of fifty-seven years. The University conferred on him the degrees of Doctor of Divinity and Doctor of Laws. Joseph, the next younger son, went to the western country in 1789, was at Marietta, Ohio, in 1792, and at Cincinnati about 1794 and became one of the early settlers of that place, but returned to Massachusetts about 1812, purchased a farm at Mendon and died there in 1822. His wife, Sarah Bennett, died there five years later.

(VI) Samuel Prince, youngest son of John Prince, was born in Boston, December 13, 1760, died there July 21, 1816; married, October 15, 1786, Sarah Ingersoll, born August 19, 1761, died July 13, 1809, daughter of Daniel and Bethiah (Haskell) Ingersoll. He was a merchant in Boston. Children: 1. Samuel,

born July 11, 1787, at Boston, died September 5, 1811, unmarried. 2. Sarah, born January 26, 1789, at Boston, died June 18, 1860, unmarried. 3. George Ingersoll, born July 9, 1791, at Boston, died August 15, 1848, at Buffalo, New York, where he had resided ten years; married, September 8, 1816, Mary Ann Rogers, of Boston, who died May 12, 1879. They had four sons and three daughters. He was a mariner, and for many years a captain of ships sailing between southern ports and Europe. 4. Charles Augustus, born December 5, 1795, at Boston; see forward. 5. Caroline Matilda, born January 5, 1798, at Boston, died May 18, 1865; married William H. Burbeck, born May 3, 1796, died May 23, 1823. 6. John, born February 12, 1800, died February 23, 1845. 7. Elizabeth Smith, born November 2, 1803, at Boston, died November 4, 1803.

(VII) Charles Augustus Prince, son of Samuel, born December 5, 1795, died March 14, 1868, at Boston; married, May 15, 1820, at Providence, Rhode Island, Penelope Min-turn Greene, born May 3, 1798, at Providence, died August 25, 1863, at Boston; daughter of Thomas and Waite (Comstock) Greene. He was a prominent merchant of Boston, being for fifty-four years a member of the firm of Ballard & Prince, which succeeded the firm of J. & J. Ballard, founded by John and Joseph Ballard, brothers, carpet dealers at 168 Washington street and afterwards at 7 and 9 Brom-field street. This firm was the most important in its line during its business career, being large importers of foreign carpets. Mr. Prince inherited the fine characteristics of his ancestors and was highly esteemed in business circles for his straightforward dealings and gentlemanly treatment of all with whom he came in contact. Socially he enjoyed a large acquaintance among the leading men of his time. Children: 1. John Ballard, born February 6, 1821, at Boston; see forward. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born February 5, 1824. 3. Louisa Frances, born August 2, 1833, died May 8, 1893, at Dedham, Massachusetts, married (first) October 27, 1857, Louis Camille Lynch, born October 7, 1832, died May 24, 1879; married (second) January 8, 1880, at Dedham, Joseph A. Laforme, born July 16, 1829, at Rheine, Prussia. By her first husband she had one son, George Ingersoll Lynch, born November 1, 1858, who married, September, 1884, Ella Amelia Smith, of Waukegan, Illinois, born August 27, 1862.

(VIII) John Ballard Prince, only son of Charles Augustus Prince, born February 5,

1821, at Boston, died there July 21, 1901; married Sarah Maria Fowle, born April 4, 1826, died March 15, 1905; daughter of Charles Sigourney and Frances (Hilton) Fowle, of Boston. Charles Sigourney Fowle was son of John Fowle and Mary Parker, who was daughter of Jonas Parker, the martyr hero who was shot and then bayoneted to death by British soldiers on Lexington Common on the morning of April 19, 1775, and whose name is inscribed on the monument on Lexington Green.

John Ballard Prince was educated in the public schools of Boston, graduating from the English high school at the age of fifteen years. From the high school he went as clerk for the firm of Shaw, Blake & Co., one of the oldest and wealthiest firms of woolen merchants of that time. At twenty-one years of age he became junior member of the firm of Smith & Sumner, and afterwards of the firm of Dorr, Balch & Prince, wholesale dry goods merchants on Milk street, Boston. This firm was succeeded by Ordway, Prince & Co., and afterwards by Prince & Post. He retired from active business in 1865. His children: 1. Charles John, born June 16, 1843, at Boston, see forward. 2. Benjamin Balch, born March 3, 1846, at Boston; unmarried. 3. Edward, born January 30, 1849, at Boston, died there July 14, 1859. 4. Frederick, born August 19, 1851, at Boston, died there October 24, 1851.

(IX) Charles John Prince, son of John Ballard Prince, born June 16, 1843, at Boston; married (first) June 3, 1869, Justine DePeyster Cotton, daughter of Joseph H. and Arria (Coffin) Cotton, by whom he had one son, Charles Barnard, born December 11, 1877; married, June 5, 1906, at Boston, Halldis Moller, of Christiania, Norway. They reside in Cortland, New York. Mr. Prince married (second) December 7, 1905, at St. Augustine, Florida, Oleonda Becker, born at Hamburg, Germany. They reside in Boston.

Mr. Prince was educated at the Chauncey Hall School, following which he was clerk for a short time for the firm of Page, Richardson & Co., shipping merchants. During the time of the war he entered into the firm of Lootz & Prince, commission merchants, which was succeeded by Mr. Prince in 1869, under the firm name of C. J. Prince & Co., doing business on Milk street, Boston. He was a member of the First Corps of Cadets of Boston, and the Algonquin, Country, Eastern Yacht and Boston Athletic clubs.

Through the marriage of his grandfather,

Charles Augustus Prince, to Penelope Min-turn Greene, Mr. Prince is a direct descendant of many of the celebrities of colonial times in Rhode Island, including Governor Roger Williams, Governor Caleb Carr, Governor Joseph Jenckes, Major John Greene and Captain Randall Holden. He is also descended from Captain Matthew Fuller, (see above), and, through his mother, of George Fowle, the immigrant ancestor of the well known Fowle family, who settled in Concord, Massachusetts, about 1637, his line being: George (1), Lieutenant James (2), Captain John (3), Cornet John (4), Jonathan (5), John (6), Charles Sigourney (7), Sarah Maria (8), (see Fowle family); also from Captain John Carter, of Woburn, a prominent man of his time, 1616-1692, and from Jonas Parker, the Lexington hero.

The Welsh custom of adding to HARRIS a name the father's name in possessive form to distinguish one from another of the same Christian name, was the origin of this patronymic. In the short four centuries that surnames have prevailed in Great Britain, time has sufficed to make many changes and modifications in the form of all classes of words, and names are no exception to the rule. In the Welsh vernacular, William was "David's," Harry was "John's," and David was "William's," and thus we have Davy's (Davis), John's (Jones), Williams and Harris, among the most common of the Welsh names. The Harris family, of whom this article gives some account, was among the earliest in New England, and has contributed much to the advancement of this region and of the nation, and is now found in connection with all worthy endeavor. It has been especially active in the fields of invention and pioneer development. Almost every state has found the name among those of its pioneer settlers, and it has spread from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

(1) Thomas Harris, born in Deal, Kent county, England, died in Providence, Rhode Island, June 7, 1686. He came to America with his brother William in the ship "Lion," from Bristol, England, December 1, 1630. On August 20, 1637, or a little later, he and twelve others signed the following compact: "We, whose names are hereunder, desirous to inhabit the town of Providence, do promise to subject ourselves in active or passive obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for public good of the body in an orderly way

by the major assent of the present inhabitants, members incorporated together into a town of fellowship, and such others whom they shall admit unto themselves, only in civil things."

On July 27, 1649, he and thirty-eight others signed an agreement for a form of government. On September 2, 1650, he was taxed one pound. In 1652 to 1657 and 1661 to 1663 he was commissioner; in 1654, lieutenant; 1655, freeman; 1656, jurymen. Bishop's "New England Judged," published in London, in 1703, has the following with reference to July, 1658:

"After these came Thomas Harris from Rhode Island into our colony, who Declaring against your pride and oppression, as we would have liberty to speak in your meeting place in Boston, after the priest had ended. Warning the people of the Dreadful, terrible day of the Lord God, which was coming upon that Town and Country, him, much unlike to Nineveh, you pulled down and hall'd him by the Hair of his Head out of your meeting, and a hand was put on his mouth to keep him from speaking forth, and then had, before your Governor and Deputy, with other Magistrates, and committed to Prison without warrant or mittimus that he saw, and shut up in the close room, none suffered to come to him, nor to have provisions for his money; and the next day whipped him with so cruel stripes, without shewing any law that he had broken, Tho' he desired it of the Jaylor, and then shut up for Eleven Days more. Five of which he was kept without bread (Your Jaylor not suffering him to have any for his Money and threatened the other Prisoners very much for bringing him a little water on the day of his sore whipping) and all this because he could not work for the Jaylor and let him have Eight Pence in Twelve pence of what he could earn; And starved he had been in all probability, had not the Lord kept him these Five Days and ordered it so after that time that food was so conveyed him by night in at a Window, by some tender People, who tho' they came not in the Profesion of Truth openly, by reason of your Cruelty, yet felt it secretly moving in them and so were made Serviceable to keep the Servant of the Lord from Perishing, who shall not go without a reward. And tho' he was in this state of Weakness from want of Bread, and by torturing his body with cruel whippings, as aforesaid, and tho' the Day after he was whipped, the Jaylor had told him that he had now suffered the Law, and that if he would hire the Marshall to carry him out of the Country he might be

gone when he would; Yet the next Sixth Day in the Morning before the Sixth Hour, the Jaylor again required him to Work, which he refusing, gave his weak and fainting body Two and Twenty Blows with a pitched rope; and the ninetenth of the Fifth Month following, Fifteen cruel stripes more with a three-fold-corded whip knotted as aforesaid. Now upon his Apprehension, your Governor sought to know of him who came with him (as was their usual manner) that so ye might find out the rest of the company, on whom ye might Execute your Cruelty and Wickedness, and your governor said he would make him do it; but his cruelties could not. Nevertheless they soon were found out (who hid not themselves but were bold in the Lord) viz: William Brend and William Ledd, etc."

In 1664-66-67, 1670-72-73, he was deputy to the general court; in 1664-65-66-69 member of town council, and February 19, 1665, drew lot 7, in division of town lands. In May, 1667, he as surveyor laid out the lands. August 14, 1676, he was on a committee which recommended certain conditions under which the Indian captives, who were to be in servitude for a term of years, should be disposed of by the town. April 27, 1683, he made the statement that about 1661, being then a surveyor, he laid out a three acre lot for his son Thomas, at Pauquchance Hill, and a twenty-five acre lot on the south side, etc. June 3, 1686, he made his will, which was proved July 22, 1686, his son Thomas being appointed executor, and his sons-in-law, Thomas Field and Samuel Whipple, overseers. Thomas Harris married Elizabeth —, who died in Providence, Rhode Island; children: Thomas, William, Mary and Martha.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) and Elizabeth Harris, died February 27, 1711, always lived in Providence, Rhode Island. February 19, 1665, he had lot 49 in a division of lands. In 1671-79, 1680-81-82-85, 1691-94-97, 1702-06-07-08 and 1710, he was deputy of the general court; and in 1684-85-86 member of town council. July 1, 1679, he was taxed eight pounds nine pence and September 1, 1687, fourteen shillings, nine pence. June 21, 1708, he made his will which was proved April 16, 1711, the executors being his wife Elantha and his son Henry. He married, November 3, 1664, Elantha Tew, born October 15, 1644, died January 11, 1718, daughter of Richmond and Mary (Clarke) Tew, of Newport, Rhode Island; children: Thomas, Richard, Nicholas,

William, Henry, Amity, Elantha, Jacob and Mary.

(III) Richard, second son and child of Thomas (2) and Elantha (Tew) Harris, was born October 14, 1668, in Providence, Rhode Island, and resided in Providence and Smithfield. He deeded to his son Richard in 1725 one hundred acres of land in the latter town, and died there in 1750. He married (first) a daughter of Clement and Elizabeth King, and his second wife, Susanna, born in 1665, was widow of Samuel Gordon and daughter of William and Hannah (Wicks) Burton. She died in 1737. Children, all born of first marriage, were: Uriah, Richard, Amaziah, Jonathan, David, Preserved, Amity, Dinah and Elantha.

(IV) Jonathan, third son of Richard Harris, was born June 12, 1710, in Smithfield, where he died September 24, 1785. These dates are found in the records of the Quaker church, and lead to the assumption that his wife was a Quakeress. No record can be found of his marriage in either town or church records. He resided in Providence.

(V) Abner, son of Jonathan Harris, was born before 1740, and died between 1785 and 1789. No record can be found of his marriage, but the vital records of Smithfield show that he had sons David, Jonathan and William.

(VI) William, son of Abner Harris, was undoubtedly born in Smithfield; was married in that town, by Rev. Edward Mitchell, October 24, 1789, to Barbara, daughter of Waterman Allen, of Cumberland. He settled in Hiram, Ohio, about 1812.

(VII) Allen, eldest son of William and Barbara (Allen) Harris, was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, May 16, 1790, and died in Worcester, Massachusetts, February 3, 1864, aged seventy-four. In 1800 he moved with his parents from Smithfield to Plainfield. He was well educated and when very young taught district school two winters, and not far from 1810 was a clerk in a store at Union Village, Connecticut. After that came a great prostration in business, which left him and his family comparatively poor. In 1817, the year after his marriage, Mr. Harris removed to Providence, Rhode Island, and went into partnership with a Mr. Richmond, in the dry goods business. Not succeeding in that, he removed to Sterling, Connecticut, in 1820, and for several years was agent in the old stone mill, on a salary of \$600. In 1824 he moved to Union Village, Plainfield, and afterward to Central

Village, where he built a cotton factory for making bed ticking. He also built a double house, part of which he rented. He kept a village variety store in connection with his factory, to supply the factory hands. In his new business he invested all of his funds, so that for a few years he had to work hard and practice the closest economy in order to make his business successful. He was connected with Arnold Fenner in the factory at Central Village. In 1840, after manufacturing became very much depressed owing to the condition of the times, he sold his interest to Mr. Fenner, to whom he gave two thousand dollars to be released from the debts of the factory and the obligations he had entered into in connection with the business. In 1843 he moved to Worcester and commenced business as a commission merchant, and in which he continued to the time of his death in 1864. His son William H. was associated with him for many years. He was successful and accumulated considerable property. He bought a large and substantial house at the corner of Elm and Chestnut streets, where his widow continued to reside after his death. Allen Harris was a dignified, courteous gentleman, conspicuously neat in personal appearance, and exact in every business transaction. He had great pride of family, and spent money freely for the education of his children and for all his relatives. He desired to have all of his relatives prosper, live in good houses, and rise to positions of trust and honor. He frequently helped them in business, and to buy themselves homes. He was fond of genealogical research, and the deeds of his ancestors, from Thomas Harris down, were in his possession, and he had them framed and kept as precious relics of the past. He delighted in hunting after family relics of every description. His sister Sophia, who did not share her brother's antiquarian spirit, once remarked of him: "There is Allen; he is always bringing home some old furniture. As for me, I wouldn't give him two cents for Adam's old bureau." When the rebellion broke out he was very patriotic, and as none of the family had gone to war he enlisted (at the age of seventy-one years) in the Worcester State Guard, which did escort duty on various occasions. Late in January, 1864, he marched about five miles into the country with his company, to do honor to the remains of a soldier brought home for burial, and, taking cold, died four days afterward. After his death his company made his son Daniel an honorary member. He was a member of the Old South

Church in Worcester, and at his death its oldest deacon. He taught a Bible class in its Sunday school for many years, and a member of it once said: "He was the best teacher I ever had; he made everything so plain." When the Old South celebrated its one hundredth anniversary in 1863, he was one of the committee of arrangements and chairman of the finance committee. As the oldest deacon he was selected to "line off the hymn," as customary in the olden time, which he did with precision and zest. A gentleman who had attended the exercises said the next day: "It was announced that the oldest deacon of the church would 'line off the hymn,' and I went to hear him; but was surprised to find that he was only the merest boy." This was related to Mr. Harris, who, on hearing it, drew himself up in his usual dignified manner, and exclaimed, "Did he! Did he!" His precision and self-possession were not easily lost. Allen Harris's letters show that he was high sheriff, justice of the peace, and postmaster in Connecticut. From 1832 until 1841 he was engaged with others in manufacturing. He was always a very busy man and one who was much looked up to for advice. He was full of good Christian work, and his many letters, which have been preserved, abound in good counsel and kind admonition. He made many loans and handsome gifts to friends, for one who had so many discouragements in business to contend against. But with all his business cares and perplexities he never neglected his sons, whom he wished to train to be useful men. He had great energy, and was a very close economist. He had faith that virtue would bring its reward, and he was not disappointed. He said, "I never will fail in business as long as I have my health." He was very kind to his sisters, always providing for them when any of them were left widows with children, and he remembered them all in his will, as well as the established benevolent associations. He was a pure, upright man, so faithful to a promise that an old friend wrote of him, "I would as soon take Allen Harris's word as a note well indorsed." He was so very conscientious that he thought every one must do what was right; and he died greatly beloved by all his relatives and friends. Allen Harris married (first) May 7, 1816, at Plainfield, Hart Lester, daughter of Colonel Timothy Lester, of Shepard Hill, Plainfield. She was born at that place, December 23, 1789, and died at Central Village, August 24, 1826. He married (second) in 1827, Almira Vaughn, daughter of Russell Vaughn, of Plainfield.

Children by first wife: Daniel Lester, born February 6, 1818; William Henry, in Sterling, Connecticut, March 7, 1820; Joel Benedict (named for the pastor, Rev. Joel Benedict), Plainfield, November 5, 1822. By second wife: Mary Gladden, born in Plainfield, April 17, 1829; Emma Colwell, in Plainfield, August 13, 1836. William lived in Brooklyn, New York, and Joel in Rutland, Vermont. Mary married Edward Marsh, of the firm of Lazell, Marsh & Gardner, 8 Gold street, New York, and died July 1, 1854. Emma, died March 12, 1845, of scarlet fever.

(VIII) Daniel Lester, eldest son of Allen and Hart (Lester) Harris, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, February 6, 1818, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, July 11, 1879. His birthplace was a brick house on High street, which was afterward bought by Governor Knight; his residence in Springfield for years before his death was No. 2 Pearl street. He worked in his father's mill to secure means of education, attended Plainfield Academy, and spent three years in the scientific department of Wesleyan University at Middletown, graduating August 23, 1837, delivering an oration on "The Progress of Experimental Sciences." He adopted the profession of civil engineer, and was employed on the Norwich & Worcester railroad, with James Laurie, the famous Scotchman, acting as rodman for five months. He also went with Mr. Laurie in 1839 to take part in one of the early surveys of the Erie railroad, in the then wilderness of Allegany and Steuben counties, New York. From 1840 to 1843 he was assistant on the Troy & Schenectady railroad, and in the latter year went to Springfield, Massachusetts, to survey the proposed railroad to Hartford. He was scientific and accurate as a civil engineer, ranking with the leaders of his profession in the Connecticut Valley. He was marvelously industrious and pushing, and foresighted enough to graduate into the wider and more profitable field which he came to fill. He was a "self-made man," and the professional civil engineer developed into the railroad president and influential and wealthy citizen by force of his own ability and character. In 1843 he resigned his position as engineer and took a part in the contract for building the Hartford road. As railroad contractor and bridge-builder he made his fortune. He was associated in the latter occupation with Amasa Stone and A. D. Briggs, continuing it up to three years before his death. He built the bridges on the New London Northern railroad,

and the old wooden bridges (before the present iron structures were put up) at Warehouse Point, Connecticut, and over the Connecticut river in Springfield. The latter task was completed without interrupting the travel of the road. Mr. Harris was one of the owners of the Howe truss bridge, and was interested in railroad and bridge contracts all over the country. He built twenty-seven bridges over the Hartford, Providence & Fishkill road, including the bridge over the Connecticut, and one of the works in which he always took pride was the great truss roof over the depot in Springfield. He was also instrumental in procuring the improvement of Bridge street, by raising the railroad, an enterprise which he repeatedly urged upon President Bishop, of the Southern road. He was elected a director of the Connecticut River Railroad in January, 1855, and its president, to succeed Chester W. Chapin, in March. He was equipped for this position by a thorough acquaintance with the technique of railroading, and brought to it also a mind broad enough to command its wider office relations and complications. Ex-President Chester W. Chapin said that in his work Mr. Harris "had few equals and no superior," and none will dispute the claim that he was one of the leading railroad men of the country. President Harris was economical, foresighted, failing, when he failed, on the side of caution and conservatism, rather than of speculation; but his wise prudence was justified by its fruits. When he took the Connecticut River railroad its stock was quoted at fifty, and at the time of his death it sold for more than any other railroad stock in the state. Though content with the control of the railroad from Springfield to Greenfield, Mr. Harris by no means limited his work to it. In 1859 he was selected to inspect the railroads of Russia, which work he performed with such characteristic thoroughness and honesty as to be made the recipient, beyond his salary, of a valuable jewel from the Czar. During the civil war it will be remembered that at one time the United States felt compelled to take possession of the railroads near the seat of operations, and Mr. Harris was selected as government manager, a post which he declined. His administrative ability was further recognized by General Grant, who induced Mr. Harris, as a personal favor, to become a government director of the Union Pacific railroad. He held the office but a short time, however, being entirely dissatisfied, as Charles Francis Adams Jr. afterward was, with the hampering restrictions put upon

nese representatives of the government. He was also a director of the Vermont Valley railroad, and was interested in the Ashuelot road and other local enterprises. He was a director in the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, the Chapin Bank, the Holyoke Water-Power Company, and other corporations. But the highest service which Mr. Harris rendered to his business associates over the country, and the best monument to his catholic sagacity in railroading, remains in the Eastern Railroad Association. This grew out of a conversation with lawyer N. A. Leonard, and was developed entirely at Mr. Harris's suggestion. Railroad men were greatly annoyed by suits for patent infringements, brought against individual corporations; the companies rather than be put the expense of fighting such suits would yield to the demand for a small royalty, and great abuses were developed. Through Mr. Harris's efforts the eastern railroads combined into an association, not only to resist improper suits, but to introduce useful patents. The value of such a combination was seen by the western railroads, and the two associations resulted, one with headquarters in Springfield and later in Boston, and the other in Chicago. Perhaps the crowning service of this association, and peculiarly the personal triumph of its long-time president, was the defeat of the Tanner brake suit for infringement. This was decided against the patent by the United States Supreme Court. Mr. Harris organized the opposition and carried the fight from a defeat in the lower court. How near the railroads came to yielding few know. When the Tanner people won their case in the court at Chicago, some of the roads were ready to make terms. Mr. Harris went to New York and spent days in fighting this sentiment in the western managers. Having a few minutes on his hands before returning, he visited Commodore Vanderbilt in the Grand Central Depot, and he too was ready to compromise for \$30,000, on the ground that the other roads were cutting to get good terms. Mr. Harris challenged the statement in his positive fashion, hard words were bandied for the moment, but within ten minutes the New York railroad magnate had agreed to stand out, Mr. Harris was on his way to Springfield, and thirty millions were saved to the railroads of the United States.

The statement will be made that Mr. Harris, in the face of all crises, often became heated to the extent of losing his power of calm judgment. This is perhaps true in a small sense, but a candid survey of the results of his life

will not bear out this estimate. Mr. Harris was a strong fighter, who sought to carry the point in hand, but he was possessed of powers of penetration singularly far-reaching. He was an early and always strong opponent of the Hoosac Tunnel, and the Franklin county idea that the finger of Providence had marked out a great railway line up to Hoosac mountain via the Deerfield Valley and beyond it along the valley to the Hudson river, never impressed him. He felt, with another ancient doubter, that Providence left the greatest work undone when it refrained from putting the aforesaid finger through the mountain. If there was any man in the commonwealth who saw the end of the Hoosac Tunnel enterprise from its beginning, it was Mr. Harris. Twenty years before he died he predicted that the great bore would dissipate as many millions of dollars before it was available for railroading. Another saying of his later had sterling verification. "When it is done," said he, "they may call the money spent on the tunnels sunk, and the Fitchburg railroad cannot compete with the well-equipped and organized Boston & Albany road." President Stearns afterward made this admission about his property, finding that the rent paid Massachusetts for the tunnel is just about what his road ran behind in the year 1878. Mr. Harris took a prominent part in the continuous war over the state appropriations for the tunnel, and not even Frank Bird was so thoroughly posted in every phase of the history of the progress of the great enterprise. Mr. Bird owed him the celebrated expression "demoralized rock," which constituted one of the great difficulties of the work at one time. Mr. Harris, describing to him the progress of the enterprise, stuck at the word he wanted (disintegrated), and finally in an emphatic way brought out "demoralized rock," which was hailed with delight by the ardent pamphleteer as just the expression he wanted. Mr. Harris is believed to have bound every document relating to the tunnel, making a valuable collection. On all New England railroad matters, including the complicated Vermont chancery questions, Mr. Harris was good authority. He held his own opinions, but his own statements of fact were strictly accurate. As a pleader, whether in private conversation or public debate, he had a marvelous power of comprehension, clear statement and the art of presenting his points powerfully. This was strongly illustrated in the plan before the railroad committee of the legislature in 1869, when Mr. Harris successfully opposed the peti-

for a charter for the Holyoke railroad to Westfield. Mr. Harris disdained the resort to lobbying, which was then common, and relied on his presentation of the case in person to the committee, in which he excelled all the parliamentary attorneys. Intense in his conviction that a community could support one railroad more easily than two, he over-persuaded both the committees and himself of the impossibility of building the completing line. His underestimate of the force arraigned against him in this case was perhaps the most striking error of his railroad management. In all his public career as a public man and a citizen with political duties, Mr. Harris was an ordainable representative of the class of men who study to serve the people. Like the late Samuel Bowles, he studied public affairs, made up his mind what ought to be done for the public good, and went forward to do it, often in advance of the suggestion of the people themselves, careless whether he met opposition or sympathy, never courting approval demagogically, and firm in the conscientiousness that he knew, better than those whom he would serve, what was needed for their welfare. The people never know what such men have done for them until long after the strife and controversy of the moment, when they begin to reap the fruits of the superior foresight by which they had reluctantly been guided. Mr. Harris's services to the people were peculiar and various. In material interests he always opposed the efforts of coal, oil and telegraph speculators to get a hold in Springfield and prey upon the community. He was solicitous to give the city's material, no less than its moral, interests, a substantial character. In politics he was a Republican of independent breadth. In the early days of the party, he rendered efficient service, with his partner, Mr. Briggs, in the effort to save Kansas as a free state, and was an active member of the Kansas Emigrant Aid Association. Their office was at one time the depot for arms for the Kansas settlers, which were sent out in detached parts, the gun-barrels at one time, the locks at another, so that if either consignment fell into the hands of "border ruffians" the booty would be useless. Knowing the Springfield wool dealer, John Brown, Mr. Harris was naturally one of the first to engage in raising money for his assistance in Kansas. Mr. Harris served with credit in the legislature of 1859-63-69, and as mayor of Springfield in 1860. In 1872 he was elected one of the first board of water commissioners, and he

bore a prominent part in the investigations relative to the source of water supply, as well as the final choice of the Ludlow reservoir, and in the carrying out of the enterprise by which the city secured its abundant and healthful supply of water.

It was as the great economist of Springfield, however, that Mr. Harris rendered the most signal service, not only to the community, but to the whole country. In 1875, at the call for retrenchment, Mr. Harris took service in the common council from Ward Four, and for three years and during all the last year of Mayor Wight's administration he carried the government burden on his soul day and night. The shrinkage in values had only then just begun, and Mr. Harris incessantly and upon every occasion, in private and in public life, told men they would live to see Main street property selling for half what it was then held at, and that if taxes were not reduced, not only Springfield but New York and nearly all the cities in the country would decline into repudiation. He was regarded by many as a visionary and a dreamer, by others with dread, as they feared to face the truth; but time proved a cruel vindicator of his judgment, so far as the valuation of property is concerned, and the retrenchment which he advised saved the city from the alternative of repudiation. He devoted himself to the campaign of economy with that thorough scholarship which was his ready resource. He analyzed the appropriations for successive years, showed precisely where the increase had been, and demonstrated the preposterous fallacy underlying valuations, by showing the absurdity of presuming any such increase in the accumulation of wealth per capita. He pricked the bubble of inflation estimates, courageously applied the knife of retrenchment to the twinging nerves of the public service, reduced expenditure and taxation one-half, and placed the city early amid her contemporaries on the hard-pan, ready to take advantage of a new era of prosperity. He restored prudence to a spendthrift people and stayed the hand of the tax gatherer. Mr. Harris's labors were of a thoroughly public character. He often seemed personal, and there was no respect in which he was worse misunderstood or felt more keenly the popular misapprehension. If he was ever personal, it was because he made the public cause his own. He was wounded by personal spite and malignity freely made against him in connection with the controversy over the salary of an official, who, in his opinion, forced his services



upon the city and then demanded compensation for them. The settlement of the right principle involved was all he ever contended for. Not long before his death, in speaking of his amicable relationship with the men he had met in the world, he said: "I have been a man of fight. Since I was thirty years old and came to have responsibilities of my own, there has not been a day in which I have not had some controversy on my hands, some great litigation, some railroad, telegraph or insurance quarrel, or some public question; but, fighting character as I am, I never raised my hand against a man, or had a hand raised against me, never sued a man nor have been sued, nor had any lawsuit in my private affairs." On public questions he fought alone as well as with a regiment, but no one can look upon his character and associate with it any rancor and selfishness, and the tranquil flow of his private affairs would show that such traits formed no part of his character, even if the generosity of his public bestowals and labors did not richly justify a more positive vindication. That he was always solicitous to preserve amicable personal relations with those from whom he differed most radically, has been often exemplified by his sending for opponents, after the heat of the contest, to meet him socially. He was utterly devoid of the papish pretension which sometimes accompanies great personal force. Going into the *Republican* office once in the early days of the Wight administration, he was met by Mr. Bowles, in his free and easy way, with a jovial hail, "Well, how are you, Boss Reformer?" Mr. Harris's deeply bronzed and leonine features blushed like a girl's at the compliment, and his momentary embarrassment revealed the inmate modesty and genuine self-abnegation of the man.

Mr. Harris was deeply concerned with the city library, and was president of the corporation at his death. When the library building had been completed at an expense of \$100,000, and there still remained a debt of \$25,000 to clear, the task of raising the money was intrusted to Mr. Harris, and was done with his usual zeal and persistence. He was able to report at the next annual meeting that the entire amount had been raised. He gave \$10,500 to the library fund. He was a liberal contributor also to the Wesleyan University, his alma mater, and was never slow to any public charity which he was convinced was doing good commensurate with the outlay.

The duties and responsibilities of life were

by no one more deeply felt and considered than by Mr. Harris. He was eminently religious in his feelings, without being superstitious and bigoted. When he went to Springfield to live he attended the First Church, but subsequently joined the South Church, and continued his connection with it to the close of his life. He was a member of Judge Chapman's Bible class for several years until the Judge left the city, and then he became its teacher. His explanations of obscure passages were always plain and forcible, and the many young and elderly people who were at various times members of his class look back with pleasure upon their connection with it. In the latter part of 1871 he moved with others, for a better place of worship, and went earnestly into the work of soliciting funds for a new church edifice. He gave liberally of his own means, and was instrumental in securing many subscriptions to the building fund. He was appointed a member of the building committee; but as a more expensive building than to him seemed wise was generally desired he withdrew from it. He, however, continued to give such advice and assistance as was needed, and maintained friendly interest in the work until the building was finished. In 1874 Mr. Harris made a second trip to Europe, going to London to assist in the making a sale of the right to use the vacuum brake upon English railroads. His daughter Lillie and his daughter-in-law Ida accompanied him. They sailed from New York on August 1, and embarked for home on September 15, having spent most of the time in London and Paris. His last visit to the Old World was in 1877, when he went out to get rest from business cares. He sailed from New York on July 18, and was accompanied by his wife, his daughters Lillie and Etta, and Rev. Dr. Buckingham. He remained abroad throughout the summer months.

It seems hardly proper to close this article without quoting some of the things that have been said regarding Mr. Harris's traits of character. To those who met him for a special purpose, he appeared gifted as a talker. His statements were clothed in language which conveyed his precise meaning, and were made without hesitation, but in reality his conversational powers were not large. He could state a fact clearly, and easily express any conclusion he had drawn from it; but he could not entertain a company as an after-dinner talker. He needed the inspiration of a great cause to quicken his thoughts. He seldom made a set

speech before a public audience, but when called out on any question to which he had previously given thought, he could talk well. In this way he often surprised his friends by his array of facts and the diversity of his information. His taste for literature leaned strongly toward the substantial, from which he could gain information. That which served only to amuse had no interest to him. Scientific information he always treasured for the benefit it might be to him in the future. In business he was active and aggressive, and whatever he found for his hands to do, he took hold of with all his might. He was ready for a conflict whenever he considered the occasion demanded it, and the determined spirit which he manifested often misled his opponents and the public, who knew him only through the newspapers or from the reports of those who opposed his measures. It has been supposed that such a man must of necessity carry the same spirit to his home. In this instance nothing could be further from the truth. No one enjoyed his family more than he, or could be more yielding to their wants and wishes. The cares of business were laid aside when he left his office, and there came that genial flow of good feeling which made his home agreeable and delightful to all. He entered heartily into whatever interested his family. His wife bore this testimony of him: "I lived with him thirty-six years, and until he was sick I do not remember that I ever saw him impatient. He never spoke a harsh word to me, or complained of anything which I did. He was often very much in earnest, but I should never call him impulsive. He seemed to think twice always before speaking."

His stature was five feet seven inches, and his weight when in good health was one hundred fifty pounds. His eyes were gray, and his hair in early manhood was dark brown. He was always neatly and plainly dressed, and there was never any attempt at display in his personal appearance. He was remarkably systematic in his affairs. Papers relating to every business transaction were carefully preserved, and placed where he could find them at any time. When he went to college, he made an inventory of every article in his possession, including clothing, books, etc., which is still among his papers. His accounts at that time were kept with strict accuracy, and they show the nature of each purchase. He did not believe in charging even small items as "Sundries." He began keeping a journal while in college, entering only the most important

occurrences. This habit he kept up to considerable extent through life. When he went on a journey he kept a record of all his experiences and observations. Wastefulness, wherever he saw it, even in unimportant matters, annoyed him exceedingly. He was by no means penurious. Whatever was necessary was right; beyond that, all that was used he regarded as waste, and whoever showed wastefulness in small things was sure to in larger ones. Mr. Harris was not what might be called a humorous man, though he appreciated keen wit. He could not see any fun where most others could. He never made puns or jokes; could not bear mimicry or imitation, and never encouraged it in any member of his family. He was choice in the use of language, and never uttered anything that even sounded like an oath. He never used a by-word or slang phrase, and "fudge" was the strongest term he used to express the utmost contempt. He never used tobacco in any form, having promised his father in early youth that he would not; and he never formed the habit of taking intoxicating drinks. He never spent any time idling in saloons and bar-rooms. His motto in regard to forming any bad habit was this: "It is much easier not to begin than it is to break off." He placed great confidence in those who had expressed friendship and given evidence of sincerity. Nothing grieved him more than to find himself betrayed by one in whom he had confided. The true Puritan spirit was largely represented in Mr. Harris's life and example, and the good such men do can not be measured by the generation familiar with their works. The world counts success only from immediate results; but the success which endures is that which comes with the maturity of time. His life was full of activity and usefulness—a bright and shining example; and his good name will be an inheritance to the coming generations bound to him by the ties of kindred.

Daniel L. Harris and Harriet Octavia Corson were married at the Mansion House, in Albany, New York, May 25, 1843, by Rev. J. N. Campbell, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. She was born in Canastota, New York, January 18, 1824, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, July 10, 1904, aged eighty years. Her parents were James and Sarah (Evans) Otis Corson. Eleven children were born of this marriage: 1. Edgar Lester, July 26, 1844, died December 9, 1846. 2-3. Twin daughters, August 9, 1846, died August 10, 1846. 4. Corinne Lester, August 31, 1848;

married Edward S. Brewer, of Springfield, June 2, 1869; children: Edith Clement, married Franklin Weston, of Dalton, Massachusetts; Edward Harris, married Amy Waller, of Chicago; Maude Porter, married Howard Lang, of Boston. 5. Harriet Buckingham, September 15, 1850; died November 2, 1852. 6. Azariah, March 8, 1853, died February 7, 1892; married Ida C. Kibbee, of Springfield, July 4, 1874; children: Harriet Esther, married Edward Ritzenthaler, and lives in Auburn, New York; Ambia Boody, married James Hooker, and lives in Rochester, New York; Daniel Lester, died aged fourteen; Margaret Ida, married Isaac Allison, and lives in Elmira, New York. 7. S. Jeannie, April 26, 1854, married, September 24, 1879, Henry Kingsley Baker, and lives in Springfield; children: Corinne Harris; Kingsley, died October 29, 1903; Lester Harris. 8. Lillie Johnston, January 26, 1856; married Damon N. Coats, May 16, 1883, and died January 20, 1887; child: Sylvia Marguerite, married Robert C. Fenner, February 12, 1908, and resides in Brookline, Massachusetts. 9. Ambia Corson, May 28, 1859, resides in the old homestead. 10. Henrietta Clark, June 20, 1861; married, October 10, 1883, William Allen Harris, and resides in Springfield, Massachusetts; children: Henrietta Corson, William Allen, Chesley Gardner, Hart Lester, Daniel Lester, Ambia Harris and Harriet Octavia. 11. Cornelia Hawkins, July 10, 1866; married, October 10, 1889, Edwin R. Lancaster; no children; they live in New York City.

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) William, son of Thomas HARRIS and Elizabeth Harris, was a resident of Charlestown. Rowley and Middletown. In 1652 he sold John Greenland fifteen acres left by Deacon William Stetson, his stepfather. His wife, Edith Harris, was admitted to the church 30 (9) 1642, and died August 5, 1685. He married (second) Lydia, widow of Joseph Smith. Wyman makes no mention of this last. Savage says his children were: Hannah, Mary, Martha, Elizabeth and Patience.

(III) John, of Charlestown, who may have been a son of William and Edith Harris, has left no record of the date of his birth, marriage or death. The records show that in 1658 he was granted fifteen acres of woods and two and one-half acres of cow commons. He married Amy, daughter of Joseph Hills. She was

admitted to the church 9 (6) 1656. Their children were: Samuel, John, Thomas (died young), Thomas and Joseph.

(IV) Thomas (2), fourth son of John and Amy (Hills) Harris, was born March 18, and baptized 29 (3) 1664, and died October 5, 1747, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, as appears on his gravestone. He was taxed 1727-1737, and his tax was abated February 5, 1739; he was also taxed 1741-1746. He appears as a party to three deeds. His will dated February 1, 1736, was probated October 19, 1747. He was a tailor. He married (first) February 25, 1686, Hepsiba Crosswell, born May 20, 1666, daughter of Thomas and Priscilla (Upham) Crosswell, who was baptized 6 (12) 1686, admitted to the church June 1, 1718, and died December 3, 1718 (or as the record states—1717). He married (second) August 26, 1719, Eleanor Miller, who was admitted to the church August 13, 1721, and died September 8, 1734, as stated on the footstone at her grave. He married (third) published March 22, 1735, Mary Dana, who married (second) 1848, John Brewster. His children were: Thomas, Hepzibah, William (died young), Silence, Ebenezer, William, John, Abigail, Rachel and Elizabeth.

(V) Thomas (3), eldest child of Thomas (2) and Hepsiba (Crosswell) Harris, was born in Charlestown, November 13, 1686, baptized 6 (12) 1687, and died probably 1768. He was taxed as "Thomas Jr." 1727-1746, and as "Thomas" 1748-1766. His name appears on record both as grantor and grantee in various transfers of land, 1715-21-24-32-33. The last is a purchase with Mr. Brigden of Benjamin Lawrence of a wharf near the ferry. Administration of his estate was granted to his son John, April 15, 1766. The estate was assigned to son John and daughter Martha in 1768, but there is no invention or description of it. He married, June 3, 1708, Mary Dowse, born in Charlestown, April 17, 1686, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Faith (Jewett) Dowse. Their children were: Martha, Mary, Thomas, Anna, John and Jonathan.

(VI) John (2), second son of Thomas (3) and Mary (Dowse) Harris, was baptized June 1, 1718, in Charlestown, and died November 1, 1780. He was a potter, September 20, 1741, he was admitted to the church. He was taxed 1741-1773, and was the seventy-ninth in point of valuation in the town. He bought various parcels of land on Charles river. April 3, 1782, administration was granted on his estate

to his son John; the inventory mentions mansion and lane, two acres of pasture, and a large personal estate. He married, June 12, 1740, Mellicent Rand, born June 3, baptized June 4, 1721, daughter of Jonathan and Mellicent (Esterbrook) Rand, of Charlestown, who was admitted to the church September 20, 1741. Her gravestone at Malden bears the inscription: "Mildred, wife of John Harris, died at Malden, June 20, 1775. *ae.* 55." He married (second) March 19, 1778, Elizabeth Miller, of Medford, widow of Captain John Miller, of Charlestown. She married (third) Richard Devens, and died November 1, 1780, aged, as the gravestone states, sixty-four. John's children were: Mellicent, Mary (died young), Mary, John, Thomas, Jonathan and Hannah, all by wife Mellicent.

(VII) Captain Thomas (4), second son of John (2) and Mellicent (Rand) Harris, was born in Charlestown, October 15, 1749, and died in Boston, June 14 or 15, 1814, aged sixty-five. He was a sea captain. He and his wife and five children are in the census of 1789. He married, August 18, 1776, Mary Frothingham, who was baptized in Charlestown, July 14, 1754, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Whittemore) Frothingham. Their children were: Mary (died young), Thomas (died young), Thomas, John, Mary, Eliza, Sarah, George and Harriet.

(VIII) Captain Thomas (5), second son of Captain Thomas (4) and Mary (Frothingham) Harris, was born, as he has written, "in Boston, May 14, 1779, on the southwest corner of Winter and Common, now Tremont street, where the Witwell House now stands." He died in Brattleboro, Vermont, August 18, 1840. He was a sea captain and made many long voyages to various ports of the world, and was also a merchant. Among the quite numerous land transactions to which he was a party are a transfer to S. Knowles and Thomas Harris by Thomas Robbins, of a lot on the square in 1815. In 1816, S. Knowles and Thomas Harris granted the same lot to the town of Charlestown for the site of a town hall. After quitting the sea he was sent by certain marine insurance companies, in 1835, as their agent, to take care of and repair vessels damaged by storms, collisions, &c., on which they had insurance, having his residence in Cowes, Isle of Wight, England. He filled this position till the panic of 1837 and then returned to this country and settled at Brattleborough, Vermont, where he

died. In a manuscript he left, Thomas Harris states, concerning his grandfather, Captain Thomas Harris, "He lived on a line between Copp's Hill in Boston and Bunker Hill in Charlestown, with a steep sand beach in front of his house, a little to the eastward of a creek that led into the Town dock, so called. He was a potter, and owner of vessels in the cod fisheries, and owned a number of stores; and in winter when the vessels could not go on the Banks, he sent them to the southward with earthenware and notions. \* \* \* I believe he and Richard Devens, known as Commissary Devens, married sisters, for their second wives." Captain Thomas (5) Harris married (first) Lucinda Smith Fales, published December 2, 1804. He married (second) Abigail Chapin, who was born in Orange, Massachusetts, July 2, 1789, and died in Jeffrey, New Hampshire, August 3, 1870. She was the daughter of Oliver and Mary (Jones) Chapin, of Brattleboro, Vermont. She was admitted to the second (Unitarian) church April 7, 1833. Their children were: George Oliver, Charles Chapin, Thomas Edwin, Mary Chapin, Frederick Harper, Julia Jones, Frank Orne, Sophia Orne, all except the first baptized at the Second Church, March 17, 1833.

(IX) Frederick Harper, fourth son of Captain Thomas (5) and Abigail (Chapin) Harris, was born in Charlestown, June 22, 1823. He attended the public schools of his native city until his parents went to Cowes, when he accompanied them. Soon afterward he was sent to Hamburg, Germany, where he studied two and a half years, and among other things acquired a practical knowledge of the German language. On the return of his parents from Cowes he came back to America, and when a little more than fifteen years of age (December, 1838) he became a clerk in the old Springfield Bank. He remained with that institution about six years, afterward became cashier of the Pyncheon bank. He attended faithfully to his duties there till March 22, 1864, when the Third National Bank of Springfield was opened, when he became cashier, and from that time till now he has been connected with what is now (1909) the strongest bank in the city, and since 1886 filled the office of president. This bank, started in "War times," with a capital of \$500,000, has, through the wise management of its officers, paid an annual dividend of ten per cent, and now has a surplus of over half a million, deposits of nearly four millions, and its stock sells at 225 per cent of

its face value. Mr. Harris began banking seventy years ago, and has probably been longer in the banking business than any other man in the state of Massachusetts. His attention has been chiefly to banking, but he has also taken part in the management of other concerns. He has been a director in the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company for about fifty years, and is now its oldest director both in age and in length of service. He was a director of the Connecticut River railroad for years, being elevated at the same time that Nehemiah Leonard was made president. He was a director of the Hampden Insurance Company, which broke in consequence of the great drain made on it to pay its losses in the great fire in Portland, Maine, in 1866. He was first a Whig and then a Republican, cast his first presidential vote for Henry Clay, and his first Republican presidential vote for John C. Fremont. He filled the office of alderman several times, but has never held any other political office. He is a member of the Nayasset, the Winthrop and the Country Clubs. In the course of years he has taken an occasional respite from work to devote to travel and recreation, and has visited many of the beauty spots and pleasure resorts of the United States including California and Florida, and the Bahama Islands, and portions of Canada.

Frederick H. Harris married, January 26, 1846, Martha Asenath Bliss, who was born April 1, 1825, and died January 22, 1890; she was the daughter of Theodore Bliss of Springfield, born March 4, 1789, died December 13, 1844, and his wife Juliet Henrietta Mann, died April 9, 1879. (See Bliss). The children of this marriage are two: 1. Mary Chapin, born in Springfield, March 19, 1847, died in Florence, Italy, January 28, 1900; she married (first) February 18, 1873, Edward Whitney Lambert, merchant, of West Newton, son of Henry and Katherine (Porter) Lambert. He died of consumption at Aitken, South Carolina, March 25, 1874. She married (second) September 26, 1877, Charles Theodore Farlow, merchant, of Newton, son of John Smith and Nancy Wright (Blanchard) Farlow; he died in Florence, Italy, February 7, 1900. 2. Frederick, born September 26, 1853; married, September 3, 1879 Emily, eldest child of David M. and Eliza (Wright) Osborne, of Auburn, New York. They have two children: Florence Osborn, born in Springfield, November 12, 1882; Helen Osborne, born in Springfield, May 14, 1888. Mr. Harris is now (1909) cashier of the Third National Bank.

William Richard Cutter, author CUTTER and editor, is a direct descendant of Elizabeth (1) Cutter, a widow, who came to New England, about 1640, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 10, 1663, (1663-64). In her will she gave her age as about eighty-seven years, but as she lived about two years longer, she was at death aged about eighty-nine. She dwelt with her daughter in Cambridge about twenty years. Three of her children emigrated to this country: William, who after living in America about seventeen years, returned to his former home in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in England; Richard, the founder of the Cutter family in America; and Barbara, her daughter, who came to this country unmarried, and later married Mr. Elijah Corlet, the school-master of Cambridge. In a relation Elizabeth made before the church she is called "Old Goodwife Cutter," and she makes a statement to the effect that she was born in some small place, without a church, near Newcastle-upon-Tyne. She "knew not" her father, who may have died in her infancy, but her mother sent her, when she was old enough, to Newcastle, where she was placed in a "godly family," where she remained for about seven years, when she entered another where the religious privileges were less. Her husband died, and she was sent to Cambridge, New England, and came thither in a time of sickness and through many sad troubles by sea. What her maiden name was is not known to the present writer. From her own statement the inference is drawn that her mother at least was in humble circumstances. She had with her in Cambridge a sister or a sister-in-law, a widow named Mrs. Isabella Wilkinson, who undoubtedly was from Newcastle-upon-Tyne. There is more known of the Cutters in Newcastle, where it is said an English antiquary has discovered the name of the grandfather of William and Richard Cutter, and this information is as yet withheld from us.

(II) Richard Cutter, son of Elizabeth, died in Cambridge, at the age of about seventy-two, June 16, 1693. His brother William had died in England before this time. Richard was under age and probably unmarried when he came to America. He was one of the first to build a house outside of the settlement, in that part of Cambridge called Menotomy, and his house for defense against the Indians was furnished with flankers. In December, 1675, he sent four young men of his family—his two sons Ephraim and Gershom, and his stepsons

Isaac and Jacob Amsden—to the severe campaign in Rhode Island which culminated in the Narragansett fight, in which a great part of the New England military were engaged. Richard Cutter was twice married: First, about 1644, to Elizabeth Williams, who died March 5, 1661-2, aged about forty-two years (gravestone); she was the daughter of Robert Williams of Roxbury and his wife, Elizabeth (Stalham) Williams. Second, February 14, 1662-3, to Frances (Perriman) Amsden, parentage unknown; she was the widow of Isaac Amsden, and survived Richard Cutter's decease, and died before July 10, 1728. Fourteen children, seven by each wife.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter and child of Richard Cutter, married William Robinson, and several of her descendants became famous as governors. She probably died a long time before her father, and was omitted in his will. Two of her sons laid claim to their share of their grandfather Cutter's estate at a later period. William Robinson, Jonathan Robinson and Elizabeth Gregory, and also Samuel Robinson, children of Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Richard Cutter, quitclaimed their rights to their grandfather Richard Cutter's estate (Middlesex Registry Deeds, 39: 113, etc.) William Robinson died in 1693.

(III) William Cutter, third son and fourth child of Richard Cutter, the immigrant, was a thriving farmer, and died in Cambridge, April 1, 1723, in the seventy-fourth year of his age (gravestone). By his wife Rebecca he was father of ten children. She was Rebecca, daughter of John (2) Rolfe (Henry 1) and his wife Mary Scullard (Samuel 1). Rebecca Rolfe married for her second husband John Whitmore, Senior, of Medford, and died November 13, 1751, aged ninety.

(IV) John Cutter, second son and fifth child of William, born October 15, 1690, died January 21, 1776, in his eighty-sixth year, and thirty-seventh in his office as a deacon. He was a farmer. He married Lydia Harrington (John (3), Robert (2), and possibly Ann (1); she was formerly of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England, and she died January 7, 1755, in her sixty-fourth year. Eleven children.

(V) Ammi Cutter, tenth child of John, born October 27, 1733, died April 19, 1795, in his sixty-second year. He was a farmer and a miller, and had three wives and twenty-one children. By his first wife, Esther Pierce, he had ten children, the ninth of whom was Ephraim Cutter, born October 31, 1767, died March 31, 1841, who by his wife, Deborah

Locke, had fourteen children, the tenth of whom was Benjamin Cutter, a physician, born June 4, 1803, died March 9, 1864, who by his wife Mary Whittemore had six children.

(VI) William Richard Cutter, youngest child of Ammi Cutter, was born in Woburn, August 17, 1847. He was educated in the public schools of his native town until his fifteenth year, when he was sent to the Warren Academy in Woburn, where he remained until April, 1865, when he entered Norwich University at Norwich, Vermont—the institution now situated at Northfield, Vermont, and known as the Military College of the State of Vermont. When at Woburn at the Warren Academy he commanded (1863-1865) a corps of cadets known as the Warren Cadets. He performed his share of duty at Norwich Military University during the two years of 1865 and 1866, and leaving there in the latter year returned to Woburn, where he pursued his studies under a private instructor. In the fall of 1867 he entered the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University at New Haven, Connecticut, as a special student, and left there in 1869. In the meantime having access to the large college library at Yale, he became interested in the study of history and more especially genealogy, as he had the use of a larger and more valuable collection of books here than he had ever had before, and he decided to publish a history of the Cutter Family, and issued, while at New Haven, his proposals for that work. He traveled extensively in his pursuit of material, and published his book at Boston in 1871, under the title of "A History of the Cutter Family of New England."

He was married, on August 31, 1871, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Kimball, teacher, editor and lecturer, and his first wife, Mary Ann (Ames) Kimball, and a granddaughter of Rev. David Tenney Kimball, for upwards of sixty years minister of a church in Ipswich, Massachusetts. One child, Sarah Hamlen, was born to them, July 25, 1873, but died April 26, 1890. Another died in infancy in 1880.

In 1871 Mr. Cutter removed his residence to Lexington, Massachusetts, and devoted himself for ten years to various pursuits. While at Lexington he prepared and published a "History of the Town of Arlington, Massachusetts," which was issued from the press in 1880. This work contained a very full genealogy of the early inhabitants, and copies are now scarce. At Lexington also he edited, with notes, his article for the "New England

Historical and Genealogical Register," entitled a "Journal of a Forton Prisoner, England, 1777-1779," whose length caused its publication to extend through the numbers of that periodical from April, 1876, to January, 1879. While at Lexington also he prepared a sketch of Arlington, which was printed under his name in Drake's "History of Middlesex County" (1880).

During his residence in Lexington he held the office by successive elections of clerk of the Hancock Congregational Church, and for seven years from 1875 that of member and clerk of the town school committee, and in connection with the last named office that of trustee of the Cary Free Public Library, being for a greater part of that time clerk and treasurer of that board. In 1882 he was elected librarian of the Woburn Public Library in his native city, and assuming his duties on March 1, of that year, removed at once to Woburn. He holds this office at the present time. He has served on the nominating committee of the Massachusetts Library Club, of which he was one of the original members, and has been one of its vice-presidents. In Woburn he has held the office of secretary of the trustees of Warren Academy since 1885, and that of trustee, clerk and treasurer of the Burbeen Free Lecture Fund since 1892. He is also one of the vice-presidents of the Rumford Historical Association of Woburn, and is a member of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars. He has been a vice-president of the Boston Alumni Association of Norwich University, and for more than a generation, or since 1870, a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. He has written considerable for the publications of the Genealogical Society, and has held a position on its governing council, and in 1906 was elected its historian. He has edited for the Massachusetts Historical Society a section of Hon. Melan Chamberlain's "History of Chelsea," making a greater part of the second volume of that monumental work. He has prepared for publication and now nearly finished, three volumes of the Towne Memorial Biographies, published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society. In 1906 Mr. Cutter was selected by the Lewis Historical Publishing Company as editor of various of their publications, among them the present work.

Since 1882, in his leisure from the urgent work of his library position, Mr. Cutter has written much for the newspaper and periodical press, and has written or edited a number

of works of greater or less extent. Among them sketches of the city of Woburn, and of the towns of Burlington and Winchester, for Hurd's "History of Middlesex County," 1890; "Contributions to a Bibliography of the Local History of Woburn," 1892, with additional material, 1893; "Diary of Lieut. Samuel Thompson of Woburn, while in service in the French Wars, 1758" (with copious notes) 1896; "Life and Humble Confession of Richardson, the Informer" (fifty copies printed) 1894; "A Model Village Library" (an article descriptive of the Woburn Public Library) in "New England Magazine," February, 1890; "Woburn Historic Sites and Old Houses," 1892; etc.

He received the degree of A. M. from Norwich University in 1893.

All who bear the name of Field, FIELD both in England and America, are, according to Burke's "Landed Gentry," descended from the Counts de la Field, who were prominently identified with the history of Alsace-Lorraine prior to the Norman conquest. Hubertus de la Feld, who was probably the founder of the family in England, crossed the channel with the Norman duke in 1066, and three years later received from the Conqueror a large landed estate in Lancaster as a reward for his military services. During the succeeding four hundred years there were various changes in the orthography of the name. The present surname, Field, simplified by the omission of the French prefix de la, was adopted about the middle of the fifteenth century. Many of this name were noted for their intellectual attainments, and other superior qualifications prior to the colonization of New England, and the Fields of America have every reason to be proud of their English ancestors. A pedigree at hand of Zachariah Field, the immigrant, contains his line of descent through ten generations, beginning with Roger Del Field, born at Sowerby about the year 1240, and continuing through Thomas Del Feld, John Del Feld, Thomas Del Feld, Thomas Del Felde, William Feld, William Feld, Richard Felde, John Field and the latter's son John. The elder John Field was one of the early English astronomers, and a noted writer upon that subject. By a patent dated September 14, 1538, the heralds formally recognized his right to the family arms: Sable, a chevron between three garbs argent, and at the same time they granted to him the following crest: A dexter arm issu-

ing out of clouds fesseways proper, habited gules, holding in hand, also proper, a sphere or. This appropriate crest may be considered a recognition of his services in the cause of astronomy. The family about to be mentioned is descended from Zachariah, the immigrant, who was a son of John and a grandson of the astronomer.

(I) Zachariah Field was born at East Ardsley, Yorkshire, in 1596, and arrived at Boston from Bristol in 1629, first locating in Dorchester, Massachusetts. In 1636 he accompanied a large party of English immigrants to the Connecticut valley, settling at Hartford, and being in the vigor of manhood was enrolled in a company furnished by that town to participate in the Pequot war. In 1659 he established himself in mercantile business at Northampton, Massachusetts, engaging quite extensively in trade with the Indians, and in 1663 removed to Hatfield, where he died June 30, 1666. The Christian name of his wife, whom he married about 1641, was Mary, and her death occurred about 1670. Their children were: 1. Mary, born about 1643; married Joshua Carter, Jr., of Northampton. 2. Zachariah, born 1645; married Sarah Wels. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, born 1651; married Sarah Gilbert. 5. Joseph, born about 1658; married (first) Joanna Wyatt; (second) Mary Belding.

(II) John, son of Zachariah and Mary Field, was born in Hartford about 1648. He resided in Hatfield, and served under Captain Turner in the memorable engagement with the Indians at Turner's Falls, in 1676. His death occurred in Hatfield, June 26, 1717. He married, December 17, 1670, Mary Edwards, born January 20, 1650, daughter of Alexander and Sarah (Searl) Edwards, of Northampton. Children: 1. John, see next paragraph. 2. Mary, born 1674, died young. 3. Zachariah, born 1676; married Sarah Clark. 4. Benjamin, born February 14, 1679; participated in the "Meadows Fight" in 1704. 5. Mary. 6. Bethiah. 7. Sarah. 8. Abilene, died young. 9. Ebenezer. 10. Abilene.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Field, was born in Northampton, May 11, 1672. He resided in Hatfield, and was one of the two constables appointed by the governor and council in 1708. He also served as a soldier in the Indian wars. He died in Hatfield, May 28, 1747. In 1698 he married Sarah Coleman, born February 15, 1673, daughter of John and Hannah (Porter) Coleman. In Ashpelon's raid, which occurred in September,

1677, Mrs. Hannah Coleman was killed, and Mrs. Sarah Field was carried to Canada as a captive. She was redeemed in the following year, and one of the shoes worn by her on the homeward march through the wilderness to Hatfield is now one of the cherished relics to be seen in the Deerfield Memorial Hall. Mrs. Field survived her husband, and her death occurred January 8, 1759. She was the mother of six children: John, Sarah, Hannah, Amos, Eliakim, Mary.

(IV) Eliakim, son of John (2) and Sarah (Coleman) Field, was born in Hatfield, November 27, 1711. He resided in his native town, and died there February 8, 1786. In 1752 he married Esther Graves, of Whately, Massachusetts, born November 29, 1732, daughter of David and Abigail (Bardwell) Graves. David (4) Graves was a descendant of Thomas D., the immigrant, through John (2) and Samuel (3). Abigail Bardwell was a daughter of Robert and Mary (Gull) Bardwell, the former of whom served in King Philip's war and took part in the "Falls Fight" under Captain Turner. Children of Eliakim and Esther (Graves) Field: 1. Zenas, born August 10, 1753; married (first) Sarah Burroughs; (second) Lydia Cathcart. 2. Sarah, born April 23, 1755; married David Scott, of Whately. 3. Zilpah, born November 13, 1756; married Abner Loomis, of Colchester, Connecticut; resided in Whately, Massachusetts; died March 22, 1847. 4. Rhoda, born October 26, 1758; married Elisha Waite, of Hatfield; died January 19, 1819. 5. John, see next paragraph. 6. Abigail, born July 21, 1762; married Roger Dickinson, of Whately; died February 9, 1809. 7. David, born April 11, 1764; married Tabitha Clark. 8. Esther, born April 4, 1767; died unmarried. 9. Hannah, born June 21, 1769; married (first) Samuel Grimes; (second) Oliver Cooley; died May 14, 1843.

(V) John (3), son of Eliakim Field, was born in Hatfield, August 25, 1760. In early manhood he settled in Conway, Massachusetts, where he engaged in farming, and resided there the remainder of his life. In 1789 he married Lucy Look, of Conway, born at Edgartown, Massachusetts, 1763, and died in Conway, July 29, 1854. The children of this union were: 1. Polly, born April 27, 1790; died October 25, 1816. 2. Nancy, born October 30, 1791; married Elijah Page; died December 2, 1856. 3. William, born December 8, 1793. 4. John, who will be again referred to. 5. Lucinda, born June 8, 1798; married Franklin Childs, of Conway. 6. Prudence, born October 20,

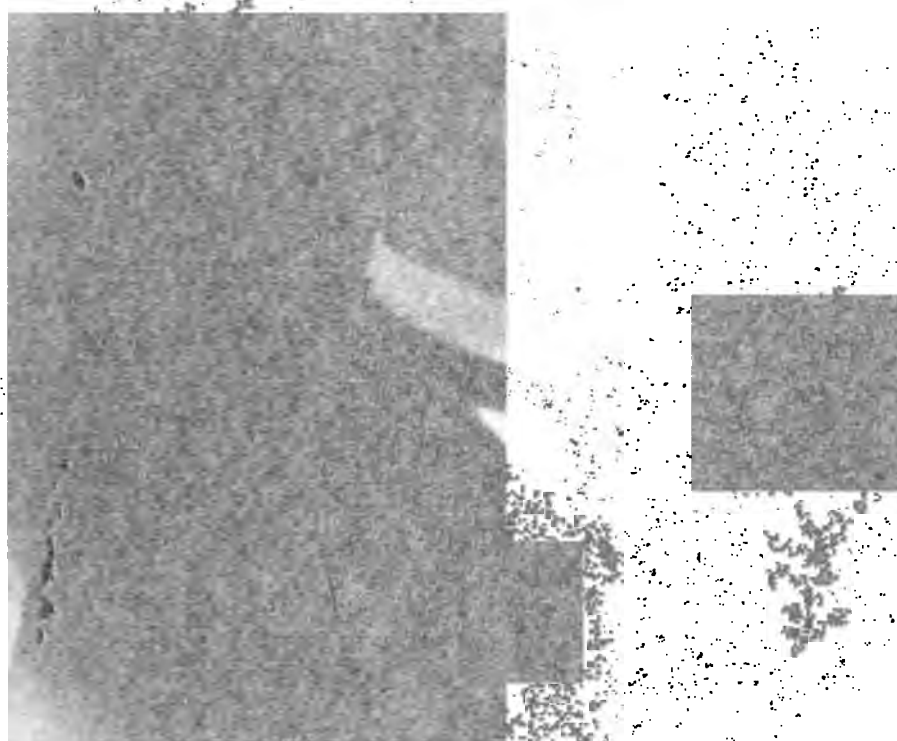


1800; died November 30, 1829. 7. Editha, born May 6, 1803; died August 1, 1804.

(VI) John (4), son of John (3) and Lucy (Look) Field, was born in Conway, June 28, 1796. He was a lifelong resident of Conway, and an unusually prosperous farmer, acquiring possession of the homestead farm and devoting his active years to its cultivation. He was noted for his upright character and superior judgment in business affairs, which, together with his able administration of various important public offices, gained for him the esteem and confidence of his fellow-townsmen. His personal appearance was particularly attractive, and in his latter years he was an excellent representative of a New England country gentleman of the old school. In politics he was originally a Whig and later a Republican. He attended the Congregational church. Mr. Field died June 13, 1876. He married, September 25, 1828, Fidelia Nash, born in Conway, February 6, 1806, died September 22, 1865, daughter of Elijah and Pamela (Warner) Nash. Pamela Warner was a daughter of Jonathan Warner. John and Fidelia (Nash) Field were the parents of nine children: 1. Chandler Augustus, born September 19, 1829; married Helen Wells. 2. Joseph Nash, born September 20, 1831; married (first) Jane Hayes; (second) Catherine Blackwell; resided in Manchester, England. 3. Marshall, who is mentioned at greater length in the succeeding paragraph. 4. Helen Eliza, born February 3, 1837; married Hon. Lyman D. James (see sketch). 5. Henry, born May 25, 1841; married Florence Lathrop. 6. Elizabeth Page, born September 25, 1843; died December 27, 1854. 7. William E., born February 17, 1845; died May 22 same year. 8. Laura Nash, born October 30, 1848; married, November 26, 1873, Henry Dibblee, formerly of New York City, and now a prominent real estate dealer in Chicago. Mr. and Mrs. Dibblee have two children: Bertha, born March 20, 1875, and Frances F., born August 26, 1877. 9. Elizabeth, born April 10, 1853; died April 6, 1854.

(VII) Marshall Field, son of John and Fidelia (Nash) Field, was born in Conway, August 18, 1835. He attended the public schools and academy of his native town, and these advantages, enhanced by a thorough training in habits of industry received at home, proved an excellent equipment for a business life. Although of a contemplative nature he disliked study, was not desirous of entering any of the learned professions, and possessed

but one ambition, that of becoming a merchant. From the very first he was wholly subservient to this idea and he believed himself destined to attain its realization. As clerk of a country store in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he remained four years, he acquired the necessary elementary training, and upon reaching his majority he determined to take advantage of his freedom by seeking business advancement in the West, which was then being largely populated by sturdy, energetic New Englanders. In 1856 he became salesman in the wholesale dry goods house of Cooley, Wadsworth & Company, Chicago, and continued as such with the succeeding firm of Cooley, Farwell & Company, greatly adding to his business experience and developing such marked ability as to secure a junior partnership in that concern in 1860. This house, which was one of the largest mercantile establishments in Chicago to successfully weather the financial panic of 1857, was also able to greatly expand its volume of trade during the civil war period, but in 1865 a complete reorganization was deemed absolutely necessary, and Mr. Field became senior partner in the succeeding firm of Field, Palmer & Leiter. From this time forward his business career was practically a succession of brilliant mercantile achievements. He had mastered the science of credit as applied to the changing conditions to which the growing west was constantly subjected, and this knowledge was always in evidence. Having adopted a cash system, which however, was conducted according to the most liberal interpretation of the term, he was inflexible in demanding punctual payments. He also purchased upon a strictly cash basis, never deviating from that rule, and this system proved one of the chief elements of his success, for it was truthfully said that a concern without debts was always solvent. By the subsequent withdrawal of Potter Palmer the firm became known as Field, Leiter & Company, and this concern, guided by the energetic hand of its senior partner, successfully survived the heavy losses caused by the disastrous conflagration of 1871. It also survived the financial panic of 1873, and in 1881 Mr. Field became its sole proprietor. A few years later it was deemed advisable to separate the retail and wholesale departments, and the latter was consequently removed to a spacious and handsome building fronting on Adams street, and constructed of rough hewn granite and brownstone, from plans drawn by the famous American architect, H. H. Richardson. This building con-







*Yours very truly  
Marshall Field*



tains thirty and one-half acres of floor space, and its thirty-four departments necessitate the employment of three thousand people. The retail branch, which is the largest as well as the best equipped of its kind in the world, necessitates a still larger force of employees, and it was estimated some time since that the Field payrolls contained the names of over twelve thousand people. Some years ago the firm engaged extensively in manufacturing and established plants in America, Europe and the Orient. In 1891 the firm was transacting a business aggregating thirty-five million dollars per annum, and ten years later this amount was nearly doubled. Although for many years a multimillionaire, Mr. Field never seemed to think of leisure. The enormous business which had been created through his untiring industry was always uppermost in his thoughts, and although he witnessed the retirement of many of his contemporaries, the fortunes of some of whom he was mainly instrumental in building up, he preferred to personally direct the affairs of his vast enterprise almost to the last moment of his life, and he left them in such a perfect condition as to secure their continuance without the slightest interruption. Mr. Field died of pneumonia in New York City, January 16, 1906, and the inexpressible sorrow which the sad event brought to his family and large circle of personal friends, was shared by the leading business men of America and Europe. A merchant prince in the truest sense of the term, and possessed of a fortune sufficiently colossal to maintain the dignity of his rank, his remarkable ability for the accumulation of wealth was fully equalled by his magnificent generosity, and his gifts for benevolent purposes, which were indeed princely, embraced a wide range of objects. In addition to founding and endowing with the sum of one million dollars, the Field Columbian Museum, Chicago, he left eight millions to this museum by his will. He was one of the original benefactors of the Chicago University, presenting that institution with land valued at four hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and to his native town of Conway, Massachusetts, he presented a handsome Memorial Library, dedicated to the memory of his parents. He was extremely charitable, subscribing liberally to any cause which he considered worthy, and his contributions to religious objects in general, and to the Presbyterian church in particular, were large. He was a member of various clubs and not infrequently visited them, but he de-

voted a very small portion of his time to society. Aside from rendering valuable aid in raising the municipal affairs of Chicago to a higher moral standard, he evinced but little interest in politics, and although several times offered the nomination for vice-president of the United States he declined the honor.

On January 3, 1863, Mr. Field married for his first wife, Miss Nannie Douglass Scott, of Ironton, Ohio. She died in France, whither she had gone for the purpose of recovering her health. Of this union there were three children: 1. Lewis, born January 9, 1866, died August 17, same year. 2. Marshall, born April 21, 1868; married Albertine Huck; was accidentally killed, 1905. 3. Ethel Newcombe, born August 28, 1873, married, January 1, 1891, Arthur Magie Tree, who was born in Chicago, July 1, 1863; resides in Leamington, Warwickshire, England. On September 5, 1906, Mr. Field married for his second wife, Mrs. Delia Spencer Caton, who had been a neighbor of his in Chicago for thirty years.

Philip James, immigrant ancestor, JAMES came to New England in 1638 with his wife and four children, and two servants, William Pitts and Edward Mitchell, from Hingham, England. They settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, and Philip "died soon after he came." He married Jane ———, who married (second) February 14, 1640, George Russell. Francis James, probably brother of Philip, with his wife and two servants, came from Hingham at the same time. He died December 27, 1647, probably without issue.

(II) Francis, said to have been a son of Philip James, named after his uncle, was born probably in England, and died in Hingham, Massachusetts, November 29, 1684, intestate. His widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix of the estate. He was called husbandman, and resided at Hingham Centre. Children: 1. Elizabeth, died April 11, 1660. 2. Sarah, born February 27, 1661-2; married, 1707, John Seal, of Boston; died August 2, 1727. 3. Jane, born November 6, 1664; married December 7, 1704, Edward Darby, of Taunton. 4. Francis, born January 25, 1666-7; died unmarried, December 28, 1717. 5. Thomas, born December 7, 1669; mentioned below. 6. Philip, died February 15, 1687-8. 7. Samuel, born April 6, 1676; married, 1711, Hope Chamberlain; died August 20, 1749.

(III) Thomas, son of Francis James, was born in Hingham, December 7, 1669, and

died July 31, 1724. He was called husbandman. His estate was appraised at 1720 pounds nine shillings three pence. It included a "mansion house, part of a sloop," etc. He resided in the second precinct of Hingham. He married, May 30, 1704, Patience (Tower) Farrow, born in Hingham, March 21, 1678-9, widow of William Farrow, and daughter of Ibrook and Margaret (Hardin) Tower. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Thomas, January 11, 1704-5; married, 1730, Hannah Holbrook. 2. Elizabeth, August 21, 1706; married, August 21, 1730, Abisha Stetson. 3. Philip, July 25, 1708; married, May 25, 1738, Mary Nichols. 4. Jane, October 7, 1710; married, June 27, 1734, Jeremiah Lane. 5. John, 1712; mentioned below. 6. Sarah, September 27, 1714; died November 28 following. 7. Margaret, March 19, 1715-16. 8. Content, baptized August 21, 1720; married, October, 1739, Samuel Hardin.

(IV) John, son of Thomas James, was born in Hingham, in 1712, and resided in the second precinct, at or near the easterly end of Jerusalem Road. He married, July 28, 1743, Deborah (Bates) Stodder, born in Hingham April 2, 1716, widow of Canterbury Stodder, and daughter of Joseph and Deborah (Clapp) Bates. She married (third) December 15, 1768, John Turner, of Pembroke. Children, born in Hingham: 1. John, March 16, 1744-5; mentioned below. 2. Deborah, March 23, 1746-7. 3. Francis, May 13, 1749. 4. Enoch, August 24, 1751; married Abigail Adams. 5. Sarah, September 13, 1755. 6. Thomas, July 11, 1758.

(V) John (2), son of John (1) James, was born in Hingham, March 16, 1744-5. He removed probably after the birth of the third child, about 1769, to Goshen, Massachusetts, then a part of Chesterfield. He was in the revolution, in Captain Christopher Banister's company, Colonel John Dickman's regiment, in August, 1777, and marched to Bennington with the Chesterfield company; also in the same company under Colonel Ezra May, in the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga. He married, April 4, 1765, Lois Beal, born in Hingham, July 20, 1746, daughter of Adam and Jael (Worrick) Beal. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Moses, October 23, 1765. 2. Malachi, July 9, 1767; mentioned below. 3. Lois, May 29, 1769. Probably others born in Goshen.

(VI) Malachi, son of John (2) James, was born in Hingham, July 9, 1767. He married, February 18, 1790, Elizabeth, daughter of

Elias Lyman of Northampton. He died August 24, 1849. Children: 1. Sophia, born November 18, 1791; married, 1815, Dr. Thomas Sears. 2. Enoch, born December 8, 1793; mentioned below. 3. Lyman, born March 23, 1796; married Maria C. Goodrich. 4. Maria, born July 2, 1799; married Samuel Howes. 5. Clarissa, born May 18, 1801; married, October 13, 1834, J. D. Whitney. 6. Luther, born July 13, 1803. 7. Lewis L., born May 8, 1805; married Corintha Wells. 8. Elizabeth, married A. L. Babcock. 9. Rachel L., born 1812; married David Storrs.

(VII) Enoch, son of Malachi James, was born at Goshen, December 8, 1793. He was a prominent and influential citizen of Goshen. He managed a general store there, and also engaged in woolen manufacture, having mills in Williamsburg and Whately. He married Armanilla R., daughter of Colonel Simeon Dwight. He removed late in life to Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he died February 28, 1867. Children: 1. Henry Lyman, mentioned below. 2. Lyman Dwight, mentioned below. 3. Martha Dwight. 4. Mary Frances. 5. Enoch Dwight.

(VIII) Henry Lyman, son of Enoch James, was born in Williamsburg, February 13, 1829, died July 5, 1896. He attended the public schools of his native town, Hopkins Academy at Hadley, the Williston Seminary at Easthampton, and the New Haven grammar school. After he had returned home from his schooling, his father removed to Ann Arbor, Michigan, and to his son he gave the woolen business in Whately and the store in Williamsburg. This general store has been owned by the James family for a century or more, and is one of the oldest in the country conducted by the same family. In 1866 Mr. James admitted to partnership his brother, Lyman Dwight James, who continued the business after his death. He bought the business of Henry Wells, near the present site of the new Meekins Library, and manufactured carpenters' tools until the factory was destroyed by fire. Mr. James also conducted the woolen mill at Whately with success for many years, and the business was prosperous. He made his home at Williamsburg, however, and drove to the mill several times a week. He was a great lover of horses, and in his stables there could always be found some valuable animals.

In the fifties Mr. James met his first stroke of ill fortune. A cyclone destroyed a part of the mill property in Whately and soon afterward the remainder of the mill was burned.

He then bought of Lewis Bodman the woolen mill in Williamsburg, just above the railroad station, south of the village, and conducted his business there with success until the fatal blow of 1874 came. The flood caused him a heavy loss, carrying away eleven houses, more than a hundred bales of wool, and ruined all the contents of the basement of the mill and dye-house, including machinery and supplies. But his was the only mill in Williamsburg and Haydenville not entirely destroyed by the flood. He repaired his damages and resumed business, receiving none of the fund subscribed for the relief of the owners of damaged property, etc. The business reverses of later years were largely due to lack of capital resulting from these disasters. In fact, most of the industries of the town never recovered from the shock, or removed to other locations. No calamity ever worked greater change in a town than did that fatal catastrophe of 1874 to Williamsburg. The Williamsburg of to-day is a sad picture in comparison with the town before the river flood. During the last five years of his life Mr. James was in ill health and not in active business. In 1891 he suffered a stroke of apoplexy and another shortly before his death. He was one of a number of industrial leaders in the Connecticut valley in his generation, each of whom virtually built up a town through the development of mills and factories. He belongs in the class with Joel Hayden, William Skinner, Samuel Williston and Horatio G. Knight. Mr. James took great interest in his own town, and did his utmost to develop its resources, before and after the disaster.

He was appointed postmaster by President Lincoln, and continued in the office for twenty-five years. In politics he was a stanch Republican, and he figured prominently in many a campaign. He was active in supporting Henry L. Dawes for congress. On the night of the congressional campaign, Mr. Dawes was speaking at a rally in Williamsburg. Returning from the convention with the news of the nomination of Mr. Dawes, Mr. James found the nominee in the midst of his speech, and he took advantage of the opportunity to break the news to the people, and interrupted the speech for that purpose. Mr. Dawes was thoroughly surprised and overcome by the good news, which was received with vociferous applause, and had to take his seat to recover his composure, before continuing his address. Mr. James represented his district in the general court in 1875, and for ten years

was an active and influential member of the Republican state central committee of Massachusetts.

Mr. James traveled extensively in this country and foreign lands, and one of his last trips was taken in company with H. G. Knight, late of Easthampton. He possessed considerable literary ability, and had a nimble wit, writing many articles for the *Springfield Republican* and other publications, generally under the nom-de-plume of "Peter." Many of these articles were descriptive of his travels. He wrote in a humorous vein usually, was keen in observing, and piquant in criticizing. There was a characteristic ease and originality in his work that attracted the general reader. He attended the Congregational church. He married, May 31, 1860, Maria Louise, daughter of Dr. Elbridge Simpson, of Hudson, New York. Children: 1. Mabel Louise, married Norton Chase, of Albany. 2. Maud Armanella, resides in the James home, Williamsburg. 3. Bertha Simpson, died aged seven. Two others died in infancy.

Dr. Elbridge Simpson (see above), son of John B. and Eunice (Tucker) Simpson, was born at Ashfield, January 29, 1812, and died in Hudson, N. Y., in October, 1880. He attended the public schools, and commenced the study of his profession as a student in the office of Dr. Samuel McClellan, at Nassau, New York. He remained with that distinguished physician for about a year, and then studied under Dr. John McClellan, of Johnstown, Columbia county, New York, and at the Williams Medical School, Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he was graduated in the class of 1838 with the degree of M. D. He commenced practice at Newark, Wayne county, in partnership with Dr. Coventry, and in 1841 went to Catskill. Thence he removed in 1845 to Hudson, in the same state, succeeding to the practice of Dr. Samuel McClellan. In 1858 he removed to Toronto and practiced in that city and Montreal until 1873, when he returned to Hudson, living there the rest of his days. He was a member of the Columbia County Medical Society and of the New York State Medical Society from 1856.

He was a close student all his life, and few physicians kept in closer touch with the development of medical science or sooner modified his methods in the light of new discoveries. He took a prominent place in his profession, and as the years passed his skill was recognized by both laymen and the profession. He grew to have confidence in his own judgment,



so often tested in the sick room and so often successful in his treatment. He had a genial and benevolent face, an impressive bearing, a persuasive voice, and a good deal of magnetism of manner and address. He was, it has been said, a "natural physician," one of the finest compliments to his ability. The qualities which made him eminent were hereditary, but trained by medical education and developed by long and diversified practice. One who knew him well, wrote at the time of his death: "His original sagacity and intuitive perceptions, admirable common sense and manipulatory tact, guided by adequate professional knowledge, made him a very skillful and successful practitioner. He was neither theoretical nor speculative, but was intensely practical. As a surgeon he was fertile in mechanical resources, and was a deft surgical operator. He had the wisdom to perceive that the main end of all medical education is to make a good practitioner. His intercourse with his patrons was marked by the most friendly cordiality. His professional relations to the other sex were always delicate and refined, and his purity of character was unquestioned. He had a sort of chivalric deference for refined women, and a nice sense of professional honor will go with him to the grave. To an extraordinary degree he was a generous and benevolent man, and not a tinge of a mercenary spirit discolored his life. He was especially kind and benignant to the poor."

At a meeting of the Columbia County Medical Society after his death, Dr. Thomas Wilson paid an affectionate tribute to the memory of Dr. Simpson, from which we quote: "We are here to-day, not only to show our respect for our departed brother, but also to mingle our griefs and sympathies with those of the bereaved family. He has passed the mysterious boundaries of time, and we all deeply deplore his loss. He is now done with earth, but we are to tarry awhile. He has climbed up life's rugged pathway; exercised the high functions of his calling; discharged faithfully its many and varied obligations; tasted the sweets of success; and now, past manhood's bright meridian, amid the scenes and surroundings of his active life, beloved and honored by those who knew him best, he finishes his earthly career. Though his mortal remains are now shrouded for the tomb, yet he leaves for our contemplation his past life, redolent with good, and eloquent in example. Our medical society loses a worthy member,

and this city a valuable citizen. The afflicted can no more listen to his councils, encouragements and consolations, more precious to them than the rarest gems. Never again will he appear at the bedside to assuage pain and anguish of body, and, most of all, henceforth will be missed by the tender loving hearts gathered about his own family hearthstone."

He married, in 1838, Sally A. Groat, born in 1811, died in 1850, daughter of Captain Peter and Amanda (Rogers) Groat. Children: 1. Elbridge. 2. Maria Louise, married Henry Lyman James (see James family). 3. Carrie, died October 25, 1907; married Thomas C. Stratton, of Montreal. 4. Albert.

(VIII) Lyman Dwight, son of Enoch James, was born in Williamsburg, Massachusetts, January 21, 1836, died there May 30, 1902. He attended the public schools of his native town and Amherst Academy. His father having moved to Ann Arbor, Michigan, he spent two years there, and then returned to Williamsburg, the town of his birth, where he spent the remainder of his life. He first entered the general store of his brother, Henry Lyman James, as clerk, then became a partner, and later sole owner. The business was an old-fashioned country store handling all kinds of general merchandise. After many years of active life he retired in 1898, about four years before his death. In politics he was a Republican, and in religion a member of the Congregational church of Williamsburg. He was a director of the First National Bank of Northampton about twenty-five years, and at the time of his death was vice-president, and was also a trustee of the Nonotuck Savings Bank. For twenty-five years he was a trustee of the Northampton Insane Asylum, and was serving in that capacity at time of death. Mrs. James had a beautiful club house on the Insane Asylum grounds constructed in memory of her husband, who was deeply in sympathy with these unfortunate people.

The following was taken from one of the newspapers at the time of his death: "The death of Lyman D. James, of Williamsburg, removes from us a man who was first and always public-spirited. He was brim full of enthusiasm, as active as a young man, and as keen in his interest in the world. That he was nearly seventy years old never occurred to those who knew him. Young men, all young people, liked him heartily. He had good humor in abundance, and delighted in a busy life. His devotion to the state's interests, as senior trustee of the Northampton Asylum, a



*James H. Hume*



place he had held for twenty-three years, was a matter of note all through the commonwealth. Had it been his private enterprise he could not have given closer, more faithful, attention, and much of the notable success of that large institution is due to him. He had a very kindly nature, and people who had no special business relation with him, 'took to him,' to use a homelike New England phrase. Whatever his more prominent services have been, this constant good will and good humor for all people, old and young, made him a man whose daily presence was an influence for good. He goes from us still young, full of high courage, good work, and plans for the future, leaving a most grateful memory."

Mr. James married, September 10, 1857, Helen Eliza Field (see Field). Children: 1. Henry Dwight, who lives in Haydenville, Massachusetts. 2. Howard, who lives in St. Paul. 3. Grace Fidelia, married John W. Gillette, and resides in Hudson, New York. 4. Philip Lyman, who resides in Chicago, Illinois.

(The Dwight Line—For preceding generations see John Dwight 1).

(IV) Colonel Simeon Dwight, son of Captain Henry Dwight, was born February 18, 1719-20, and died February 21, 1776. He was a colonel of militia, and at the time of his death was high sheriff of Worcester county. He was a farmer, and resided at Western (now Warren) Massachusetts. He married, December 14, 1743, Sibyl Dwight, born October 8, 1725, died March 19, 1784, daughter of Captain Samuel and Mary (Lyman) Dwight. Children: 1. Sibyl, born October 4, 1744; married Major Elihu Kent; died August, 1822. 2. Sarah, born May 1, 1746; married Timothy Ruggles. 3. Anna, born December 19, 1747; died November 23, 1751. 4. Jerusha, born October 15, 1749; died unmarried. 5. Colonel Henry, born February 18, 1752; mentioned below; died November 26, 1819. 6. Anna, born November 10, 1753; married Deacon Asahel Hatheway; died March 17, 1807. 7. Simeon, Jr., born September 13, 1755; died February 1, 1815. 8. Edmund, born January 6, 1757; died March 7, 1758. 9. Lydia, born October 12, 1759; died August 20, 1761. 10. Edmund, born May 3, 1761; died unmarried September, 1803. 11. Elihu, born February 17, 1763; married Lydia Chadwick. 12. Samuel, born December 7, 1765; died April 10, 1817. 13. Lydia, born

December 4, 1767; married Shadrach Trumbull; died August 8, 1844.

(V) Colonel Henry Dwight, son of Colonel Simeon Dwight, was born February 18, 1752, and died November 26, 1819. He resided most of his life at Belchertown, Massachusetts, where he was a farmer and citizen of high standing, holding various public offices. He married, June 23, 1774, Ruth Rich, born 1756, died 1837. He was a soldier in the revolution, a second lieutenant in Captain Estes Howes's company, First Belchertown regiment, in 1776; also in the same company, Fourth Hampshire regiment, and in Captain Jonathan Bardwell's company, Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment, in 1777, with the Army of the North; lieutenant in Third company, Colonel Porter's Fourth regiment, in 1780. His resignation from the service was accepted April 18, 1780. Children: 1. Lieutenant Joseph Hawley, born March 26, 1775; died unmarried, at Fort Niagara, November 13, 1801. 2. Henry, Jr., born November 7, 1777; died February 10, 1841. 3. Colonel Simeon, born September 24, 1779; mentioned below. 4. Charles, born April 5, 1782; died 1815. 5. Solomon Rich, born May 24, 1784; died unmarried, 1846. 6. Sophia, born July 3, 1786; married Justus Dwight; died November 26, 1814. 7. Peregrine, born September 14, 1788; died April 24, 1793. 8. Thomas, born September 28, 1790; died unmarried, February 9, 1857. 9. William, born November 5, 1792; died July 13, 1810. 10. Peregrine, born March 15, 1795; died August 4, 1842. 11. Clarissa, born November 23, 1799; married Myron Lawrence; died February 10, 1852. 12. Daughter, born and died April 21, 1802.

(VI) Colonel Simeon Dwight, son of Colonel Henry Dwight, was born September 24, 1779, and died December 23, 1842. He was a carriage maker at Belchertown, and prominent in town affairs. He was deputy sheriff for thirty years, and colonel of militia. He was an earnest religious worker. He married, March 3, 1802, Martha Rice, born August 26, 1781, died February 29, 1840, daughter of Colonel Asa and Miriam Rice. Children: 1. Armanilla Ruggles, born February 28, 1803; married Enoch James; (see James). 2. Son, born and died November 3, 1804. 3. Joseph Hawley, born October 19, 1805; married Eliza (Mason) Filer, widow; died March 15, 1849. 4. Charles Hobart, born October 6, 1807; died November 11, 1857. 5. Mary Rice, born January 20, 1810; died June 27, 1811. 6.



Mary Rice, born December 26, 1812; married Edwin P. Tucker; (second) Lewis Hawes. 7. Simeon Rich, born May 3, 1815. 8. Sereno Edwards, born November 12, 1825.

George Corless, immigrant  
CORLESS ancestor, was born in Devonshire, England, about 1617, son of Thomas Corless. He came to New England in 1639 and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, and removed soon to Haverhill, where he lived the remainder of his life. He settled in 1640 in the west parish of Haverhill, and the farm, now known as the Poplar Lawn farm, was at last accounts in possession of a direct descendant, having been in the family ever since. He was the first settler in that part of the town, and built a log house in 1647. His name was on the list of freemen in 1645, and was constable in 1650, selectman in 1648-53-57-69-79. His will was dated October 18, 1686, and he died October 19, 1686. It is a remarkable coincidence that Gorge Corless, his son John, and his grandson John, all died on the same farm, each one sitting in the same chair. He married, October 26, at Haverhill, Joanna, daughter of Thomas Davis. Children: 1. Mary, born September 6, 1646; died October 22, 1722; married William Neff, and was with Hannah Dustin when she was captured by the Indians. 2. John, born March 4, 1648; mentioned below. 3. Joanna, born April 28, 1650; died October 29, 1734; married Joseph Huckins. 4. Martha, born June 2, 1652; married Samuel Ladd. 5. Deborah, born June 6, 1655; married Thomas Eastman. 6. Ann, born November 8, 1657; died June, 1691; married John Robie. 7. Huldah, born November 18, 1661; married Samuel Kingsbury. 8. Sarah, born February 23, 1663; married Joseph Ayer.

(II) John, son of George Corless, was born in Haverhill, March 4, 1648, and died February 17, 1698. He inherited the homestead from his father, and his name is among those who took the oath of allegiance at Haverhill, November 28, 1677. He was also among the list of soldiers paid by the town August 24, 1676. He died intestate February 17, 1698, and the inventory of his estate was filed August 1, 1698. He married Mary Wilford, born November 18, 1667, daughter of Gilbert Wilford, of Haverhill. She married (second) William Whittaker, of Haverhill. Children: 1. John, born March 4, 1686; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born February 25, 1687. 3. Thomas, born March 2, 1689; died 1784. 4. Hannah,

born 1691; died September 8, 1764. 5. Timothy, born December 13, 1693; died 1783. 6. Jonathan, born July 16, 1695; died March 22, 1787. 7. Mehitabel, born May 15, 1698.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Corless, was born at Haverhill, March 4, 1686, and died in 1766. He resided on the old homestead, and had willed it to his son, but outlived him, and the farm descended to his grandsons. He was a man of large stature, being more than six feet in height and finely proportioned. He had a powerful voice, and it is said that he could be heard and understood a mile away. He enjoyed remarkable health until he was over seventy-five years old. He gave each of his children a good education and provided for them liberally in every way. He married, 1711, Ruth Haynes, born February 7, 1691, died 1787. Children: 1. Ruth, born October 14, 1712; died 1802. 2. George, born March 4, 1714; died April 4, 1714. 3. John, born September 12, 1715; died November 15, 1753. 4. Timothy, born February 4, 1717; died 1760. 5. Sarah, born November, 1718; died November 20, 1736. 6. Abigail, born November 20, 1720. 7. Joseph, born November 4, 1722; mentioned below. 8. Hannah, born August 16, 1724. 9. Infant, died young. 10. Mary, born May 8, 1727. 11. Infant, died young. 12. Jonathan, born February 25, 1730; died 1776. 13. Joshua, born January 19, 1733; died January 29, 1819.

(IV) Joseph, son of John (2) Corless, was born in Haverhill, November 4, 1722, and died November 3, 1762. He married, February 19, 1746, Mary Emerson, of Haverhill, born September 3, 1728, died November 8, 1815. Children: 1. Joseph, born November 29, 1747; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born May 5, 1749; died 1787. 3. Ephraim, born August 3, 1751; died October 25, 1824. 4. Solomon, born June 30, 1754; died September 15, 1755. 5. Abigail, born August 9, 1756; died November 11, 1803. 6. Polly, born April 16, 1760; died May 1, 1824. 7. John, born March 25, 1761; died November 21, 1841.

(V) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Corless, was born November 29, 1747, and died September 20, 1820. With his first one hundred dollars which he earned peddling thread for the Londonderry settlers, he bought a hundred acres of land and a small house at Windham, New Hampshire. He moved his family there, and later built a large house which remained there until 1840, when it was removed to Lowell, Massachusetts. He married (first) about 1767, Miriam Emerson; (second)

Betsey, daughter of Francis Utinnox, a descendant of Huguenots. Her father left France for England, where he married Mary Lee, descendant of Henry Lee, whom Walter Scott has made historic. He and his wife and son sailed for America, and Betsey was born on the voyage. On their arrival the father and son both died, and the mother soon followed, leaving her daughter in charge of a godmother who bought her thread and linen of the Londonderry settlers. This godmother placed her charge, Betsey Utinnox, in the family of Mr. Gregg, of Londonderry. She learned the weaver's trade, and used to travel among the settlers and weave for them when needed. Arriving at Windham, the constable, Joseph Corless, was obliged to serve warning on her as a transient person. He found her at the house of his mother-in-law, dressed in her red dress, weaving for them. The reading of the law terrified her, and though they soothed her by telling her that it was simply a matter of form she never forgot the scene. Afterward Joseph Corless took her for his second wife. Joseph Corless kept a tavern from 1812 to 1819. The cellar of his house may still be seen at the corner of the road leading from Windham to Richard Woodbury's farm at Salem, New Hampshire. He served in the revolution in the first military company of Windham, in 1775, under Captain James Gilmore; also in Captain John Nesmith's company, Colonel Matthew Thornton's regiment in 1776, and in August of that year was in the Continental army. He was elected constable in 1780, but declined to serve. Being forced to serve he declined to collect the minister's rate and was finally excused from doing so. Children of first wife: 1. Solomon, born in Haverhill; married Annis Houghton. 2. Sally, married ——— Lund. 3. Polly, born February 5, 1773; died unmarried. 4. Ephraim, born June 29, 1775. 5. Peter, born September 30, 1777; died unmarried. 6. Miriam, born May 9, 1781; died young. 7. Joseph, born April 21, 1784; went to sea and never returned. 8. Benjamin (twin), born April 21, 1784; died young. 9. John, born September 6, 1786; died October 19, 1837; married Jane Todd. Children of second wife: 10. Cyrus, born March 27, 1794; mentioned below. 11. Betsey, born May 20, 1795; married John D. Emerson. 12. Elijah, born July 21, 1796; died a young man. 13. Lydia, born January 12, 1800; married William Dustin. 14. Abigail, born December 17, 1805; married Curtis Sargent; died 1878.

(VI) Cyrus, son of Joseph (2) Corless,

1—21

was born March 27, 1794, and lived in Windham until 1824. He removed to St. Albans, Vermont, and afterwards to Quincy, Massachusetts. He was a foreman in the granite quarry there, and was killed in the quarry in 1839. He married Phebe, daughter of Libbeus Gordon, of Great Falls. She died in 1864, at West Quincy. Children: 1. Roxanna, born February 4, 1817; married William Ripley. 2. Tabitha R., born June 8, 1818; married Frank Brown. 3. Daniel G., born February 12, 1820. 4. Libbeus G., born February 25, 1821. 5. Joseph, born August 13, 1823. 6. Edward Clark. 7. Simon Berry, mentioned below. 8. Elijah, killed by blasting rocks at Quincy quarry.

(VII) Simon Berry, only living child of Cyrus Corless, was born at Greensborough, Vermont, November 11, 1827. He was educated in the public schools of Quincy, whither his parents removed when he was about five years old. His father was killed when he was twelve years old, and he had to leave school and go to work. He was first employed in the stone quarry to carry tools for the quarrymen, and learned the trade of granite cutter afterward. When gold was discovered in California he and his brother joined a company of young men who bought a small vessel and sailed around Cape Horn to California, through the Straits of Magellen, taking nearly eight months for the trip. On reaching California they sold the ship and sought their fortunes in the gold fields. After three years of prospecting and mining, he returned home and with his brother operated a granite quarry in East Milton. They were prosperous, and after a few years purchased other quarries in Randolph. They took large contracts for granite buildings and other structures, curbstones and especially monuments, many of which were designed by Mr. Corless. He had charge of many large contracts and was one of the best known quarrymen in the business. He retired 1899. Was first made a Mason in Quincy, and is a charter member of Constellation Lodge of Free Masons of Dedham; a member of St. Paul's Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, being now an honorary member of both; is a member of the lodge of Odd Fellows in Randolph, and for twenty-one years was a member of the Royal Arcanum. In politics he is a Republican. He has resided at Randolph since 1873. He married (first) Mary Kayo, born at West Quincy, 1864. He married (second) April 29, 1870, Susan Kingsbury, born September 25, 1840, at Dedham, daughter of Mel-

zar and Mary (Stone) Kingsbury. (See Kingsbury). Children of first wife: 1. Alma B., born West Quincy, August 13, 1854; married Henry Wales (see Wales). 2. Mehitabel, born February 8, 1857; married Walter Berry; two sons, Simon C. and Donald. 3. Maria L., born February 5, 1859; married Edward Young. Children of second wife: 4. Cyrus, born April 24, 1877; married Sarah Jane Langley, of Mattapan, Massachusetts. 5. Ralph Kingsbury, born July 2, 1880.

Several immigrants by the KINGSBURY name of Kingsbury, or Kingsberry, came early to New England. Of these were Henry, John and Joseph Kingsbury, probably brothers. Henry Kingsbury came in the ship "Talbot," in 1630, and joined the church at Boston, with his wife Margaret. Henry of Ipswich, born 1615, and called "kinsman" in the will of John of Dedham, was probably son of Henry the immigrant. John Kingsbury, of Watertown, was admitted a freeman March 3, 1635-6. He removed to Dedham in 1636, where he served as deputy to the general court and as a town officer; his will proved December 2, 1659-60, mentioning wife Margaret, brother Joseph, kinsman Thomas Cooper of Seaconque, and Henry Kingsbury of Ipswich. The name is of ancient English origin, derived from the place of that name, Kingsborough.

(I) Joseph Kingsbury, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family, brother of John, settled at Dedham, Massachusetts, as early as 1637. His wife Millicent, "who appeared to ye church a tender-hearted soule, full of feares & temptations, but truly breathing after Christ," was admitted to the Dedham church April 24, 1639. He was admitted April 9, 1641. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He died before June 1, 1676, his wife surviving him. His will was dated May 22, 1675, and proved June 1, 1676. It bequeaths to sons Joseph, John, Eliezer and Nathaniel; wife Millicent; daughter Sarah Croseman; son-in-law Thomas Cooper, of Rehoboth; grandchild Elizabeth Brewer; sons-in-law Robert Croseman and Nathaniel Brewer; refers to deceased brother John Kingsbury. Children: 1. Sarah, married Robert Croseman, of Taunton. 2. Mary, born at Dedham, September 1, 1637; married (probably) Deacon Thomas Cooper, of Rehoboth. 3. Elizabeth, born at Dedham, September 14, 1638; married Nathaniel Brewer, of Roxbury, and died June 25, 1661. 4. Joseph, born at Ded-

ham, February 17, 1640-1; died December 16, 1688; married Mary ———; (second) September 7, 1681, Mary Donier; settled at Wrentham. 5. John, born at Dedham, August 15, 1643; died May 30, 1669; married Elizabeth Fuller. 6. Eleazer, born May 17, 1645; died February 2, 1722-3; married Esther Judson. 7. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(II) Nathaniel, son of Joseph Kingsbury, was born in Dedham, March 26, 1650, and died October 14, 1694. He was admitted a freeman in 1677. He married Mary ———. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born September 14, 1674; married, December 5, 1695, Abigail Barker; died January 19, 1724-5. 2. James. 3. Timothy, born October 15, 1680; resided at Needham; married Hannah ———. 4. John, born August 17, 1686. 5. Daniel, born November 11, 1688; mentioned below. 6. Millicent, born March 30, 1693.

(III) Daniel, son of Nathaniel Kingsbury, was born November 11, 1688, and died April 27, 1754. He resided at Wrentham, where he married, December 29, 1713, Elizabeth Stevens, of Dedham, who survived him, and died in 1764. Children: 1. Daniel, born March 12, 1715; died 1783; married (first) November 3, 1737, Beriah Mann; (second) October 19, 1755, Abigail Adams, widow. 2. Stephen, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, married Joshua Partridge. 4. Mary, married Joseph Harding.

(IV) Stephen, son of Daniel Kingsbury, was born about 1716, and died April 23, 1754, aged thirty-eight years. He married Silence, daughter of Samuel Partridge. Children: 1. Moses, born about 1742, mentioned below. 2. Aaron, born about 1743. 3. Lois, born about 1745; married ——— Metcalf. 4. Joseph, born about 1747. 5. Olive, born about 1751. 6. Stephen, born about 1754. 7. Benjamin. 8. Abigail.

(V) Moses, son of Stephen Kingsbury, was born about 1742, and was probably the Moses who died in the fall of 1771, leaving a widow Thankful. Children: 1. Cyrus, removed to Alstead, New Hampshire, and was father of Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury D. D. (B. U. 1812), missionary to Choctaw Indians. 2. Moses, mentioned below. 3. Matilda.

(VI) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Kingsbury, resided on the homestead at Dedham Island. He was a farmer. He married Hannah Lewis, of Needham. Children: 1. Hannah, born November 23, 1799. 2. Calvin, February 3, 1801. 3. Daniel, January 25, 1802. 4. Melzar, October 1, 1803; mentioned below. 5. Joshua, January 25, 1805. 6. Deborah, De-



ember 13, 1806. 7. Mary L., September 3, 1808. 8. Jonathan, February 9, 1810. 9. Moses, January 2, 1811. 10. George, March 15, 1813; died young. 11. Charles, February 5, 1815. 12. Caroline, September 12, 1816. 13. Sarah Ann, April 30, 1818. 14. George, October 20, 1821. 15. Henry, May 16, 1823.

(VII) Melzar, son of Moses (2) Kingsbury, was born at Dedham, October 1, 1803, and died there in July, 1872, aged sixty-nine years. He was a farmer on the homestead, and married Mary Stone, born at Brunswick, Maine, in 1819, died at Dedham, 1902, aged eighty-three. Children: 1. Benjamin, died aged two years. 2. Mary, born January 28, 1839; married George Chase, of Dedham; one child, George Arthur, born 1856. 3. Susan, born September 25, 1840; married Simon Barry Corless (see Corless). 4. Augusta, born February 7, 1851, died December 17, 1901; married Louis J. Houghton, of Dedham, died June 28, 1908; two children: Charles Edward, born January 5, 1878; Royal B., died June 26, 1901, aged twenty years.

The surname Wales is obviously derived from the name of a place and the family dates back in England to remote antiquity. Nathaniel Wales, immigrant ancestor, was born in England as early as 1600, and came to New England in the ship "James," a fellow passenger of the famous Rev. Richard Mather, who has left an interesting description of the voyage in his journal, printed in "Young's Chronicles." He settled at Dorchester of which he became a proprietor, and was admitted to the church there and freeman November 2, 1637. He was a weaver or webster by trade. He removed to Boston in 1651, and was received into the church there with his wife Susan, March 2, 1651-2. She was a daughter of John Greenaway, a millwright of Dorchester. Isabel, whom some records give as the name of his wife, may have been his first wife. He died February 1, 1661, that his wife's name was Susan. He calls Humphrey Atherton his brother-in-law, and his son Nathaniel married Isabel, daughter of Atherton. Nathaniel Wales died at Boston, December 4, 1661. His will was dated June 20, 1661, bequeathing land at Dorchester and Boston to his wife and sons Timothy, Nathaniel and John; daughters Priscilla and Sarah, and grandchild Timothy Wells Jr. Humphrey Atherton, his brother-in-law, was made overseer and his wife Susan executrix. The inventory was dated January

3, 1662, appraised by Edmund Jackson and Robert Walker. His widow died without administering the estate, and his grandson Jerijah Wales was appointed administrator July 6, 1719. Children: 1. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 2. Timothy, lived in Dorchester. 3. John, of Dorchester. 4. Priscilla. 5. Sarah. 6. Daughter married Timothy Wells.

(II) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) Wales, was born about 1625, doubtless in England, and died May 10, 1662, in Boston. His will was dated May 18, 1662, and proved May 27, following. He married Isabel Humphrey, baptized at Winwick, England, January 23, 1630, daughter of Major-General Humphrey Atherton, of Dorchester, one of the most distinguished men of the first generation in Massachusetts. His wife died shortly before his death. Children, born in Boston, mentioned in his will: 1. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 2. Samuel. 3. Mary. 4. Jonathan, killed in King Philip's war.

(III) Elder Nathaniel (3), son of Nathaniel (2) Wales, was born about 1650, and died in Braintree, March 23, 1718. He settled early in life in Braintree, formerly Mount Wollaston, and part of Boston. He was there in 1675 and bought twenty acres of land September 6, 1684, of the old iron works land at Braintree, then called Monotoquod. He was chosen deacon of the Braintree church, and was ordained ruling elder there February 27, 1700-1, by Rev. Mr. Fiske, Rev. Peter Thatcher, of Milton, and Elder John Rogers, of Weymouth. He married Joanna Faxon, who died May 11, 1704, daughter of Thomas Faxon, of Braintree. She was less than fifteen years old, we are told, when her first child was born. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born February 10, 1675-6. 2. Joanna, born April 18, 1679; died April 25, 1679. 3. Sarah, born March 11, 1780; married Nathaniel Thayer. 4. Nathaniel, born December 29, 1681; married Esther Abbey. 5. Joanna, born December 19, 1683; died September 27, 1707, unmarried. 6. Elkannah, born December 1, 1685. 7. Deborah, born October 16, 1687; married, 1708, Elizabeth Holbrook. 8. Thomas, born October 6, 1689; died February 22, 1690. 9. Mary, born April 1, 1691; married, April 8, 1714, John Thayer. 10. Samuel, born June 23, 1693. 11. Thomas, born April 19, 1695, mentioned below. 12. Joseph, born April 29, 1697; married, 1713, Hannah Allen. 13. John, born May 25, 1699; married, November 8, 1733, Hazadiah Leonard. 14. Rachel, born October 15, 1701; married, November 12, 1719, Cap-

tain Ebenezer Thayer. 15. Atherton, born March 8, 1704; graduate of Harvard College, 1726; married, 1730, Mary, daughter of Rev. Samuel Niles.

(IV) Deacon Thomas, son of Elder Nathaniel (3) Wales, was born in Braintree, April 19, 1695. He married (first) January 13, 1719, Mary Belcher, who died January 30, 1741; (second) September 7, 1742, Sarah Belcher, widow of Samuel Belcher. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Samuel, November 3, 1719. 2. Atherton, February 11, 1721. 3. Mary, November 21, 1722; died July 13, 1731. 4. Ephraim, October, 1725; died young. 5. Ephraim, November 3, 1727; died October 6, 1744. 6. Moses, December 20, 1728. 7. Nathaniel, October 26, 1729. 8. Deborah, March 27, 1731. 9. Thomas, August 24, 1733; died July 3, 1736. 10. Mary, February 27, 1736. 11. Thomas, February 20, 1738; died November 9, 1759. 12. John, March 3, 1739; died March 23, 1740. Children of second wife: 13. Joanna, May 9, 1746. 14. Ephraim, May 9, 1746; mentioned below. 15. John, February 14, 1747; died March 7, 1747.

(V) Dr. Ephraim Wales, son of Deacon Thomas Wales, was born in Braintree, May 9, 1746. He graduated from Harvard College in 1768, and fitted himself for the medical profession. He practiced medicine in South Braintree many years, and became an eminent and successful doctor. He was in the revolution, on the Lexington alarm, in Captain Seth Turner's company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's regiment. He married ——— Beale. Children: 1. Thomas Beale, graduate of Harvard, 1795; resided in Boston. 2. Dr. Ephraim, mentioned below. 3. Emily, married Aaron Littlefield.

(VI) Dr. Ephraim Wales (2), son of Dr. Ephraim Wales (1), was born in South Braintree, now Randolph, about 1780. He was educated in the public schools and in Dartmouth College, and succeeded his father as a physician at Randolph. He married Mary, daughter of Silas Alden, and descendant of John Alden of the "Mayflower." Children: 1. Lawrence. 2. Ephraim. 3. Lawrence. 4. Peter Adams, mentioned below. 5. Mary. 6. Thomas B. 7. Sally. 8. Annie, lives in Randolph.

(VII) Peter Adams, son of Dr. Ephraim Wales (2), was born in Randolph, Massachusetts, April 30, 1813, and died there April 6, 1881. He was educated in the public schools, and followed farming. He possessed considerable mechanical genius, and invented a

pump, which he manufactured with profit for many years. He accumulated a handsome competence and took rank among the most substantial men of the town. In politics he was a Republican. He married, 1838, Millie Ann Downs, born 1815, at Canton, died 1898, at Randolph. Children, born at Randolph: 1. Henry James (twin), born December 26, 1838; died July 25, 1905; lived on the homestead, which he and his twin brother conducted in partnership; married Alma B. Corless, born in Quincy, daughter of Simon B. Corless (see Corless); had two sons and two daughters. 2. James Henry (twin), born December 26, 1838; mentioned below. 3. Eliza Downes, born 1840; married Edward K. Parker, of Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

(VIII) James Henry, twin son of Peter Adams Wales, was born at Randolph, December 26, 1838. He was educated in the public schools, and worked during his boyhood and youth on his father's farm. He and his brother succeeded to the farm and the pump manufacturing business, which they conducted successfully for many years. He has a productive farm and an excellent dairy. In politics he is a Republican, but he has never accepted public office. He is a member of the Congregational church. He married, November 26, 1898, Viola Morse, born in Rangeley, Maine. They have had no children, but have adopted a daughter, Alberta G. Wales.

THORPE William Thorpe, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1605. He was a founder and settler of New Haven, Connecticut, and came to New England about 1635, with his wife Elizabeth, aged twenty, and daughter Elizabeth, aged two years. His wife died October 9, 1660, and he married (second) Margaret Pigg (Pidge), widow of Robert Pigg. His will was dated September 12, 1670, and he died about 1684. Children: 1. Nathaniel, baptized May 24, 1640; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, baptized April, 1643. 3. John, baptized July, 1643-4; settled in Fairfield, Connecticut. 4. Samuel, baptized June 14, 1646; died February 2, 1728. 5. Eleazer, born January 12, 1649; died February 20, 1649.

(II) Nathaniel, son of William Thorpe, was baptized May 24, 1640, probably in Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman in 1699. He married (first) November 20, 1662, Mary Ford, who died August 28, 1684, daughter of Timothy Ford, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; (second) December 10, 1692, Sarah

Robbins. His will was dated July 9, 1709, and he died that year. Children of first wife: 1. Nathaniel, born March 6, 1664; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born November, 1666; died young. 3. Mary, born February 1, 1667; married John Mackay. 4. William, born April 30, 1670. 5. Daughter, January 14, 1671. 6. Abigail, May 15, 1676. 7. Elizabeth, July 21, 1680. 8. Samuel, February 13, 1681. Children of second wife: 9. Sarah, born December 10, 1692. 10. Hannah, May 12, 1695. 11. Experience, March 4, 1698; married Nathaniel Payne. 12. Lydia, born September 12, 1702.

(III) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) Thorpe, was born March 6, 1664, and died April 11, 1737. He married Elizabeth ———, who died April 23, 1735. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born March 6, 1687-8. 2. Rebecca, May 10, 1690. 3. Hannah, June 7, 1692. 4. Nathaniel, March 7, 1695. 5. Isaac, October 8, 1697. 6. Samuel, September 6, 1702. 7. Moses, mentioned below. 8. Aaron, January 20, 1709.

(IV) Moses Thorpe, son of Nathaniel (2) Thorpe, was born October 3, 1707.

(V) David Thorpe, son or nephew of Moses Thorpe, settled at Southampton, Massachusetts. He died there at an advanced age in 1811. His will was dated July 1, 1808, and proved October 1, 1811. Children: 1. Sybil, married Edward Johnson. 2. Sarah, married Elihu Sandford. 3. Moses, was living in West Springfield in 1790, and had two children; was a soldier in the revolution, in Lieutenant Eli Herman's company, Colonel John Brown's regiment, and Captain Zenas Wheeler's company, Colonel John Ashley's regiment. 4. Eli, was head of a family in West Springfield in 1790, according to first census. 5. David (2d). 6. James, mentioned below. 7. Ira Bishop. 8. Caleb. 9. Abraham. 10. Thomas, inherited his father's farm at Southampton.

(VI) James, son of David Thorpe, was born probably at Southampton, though the birth is not on the town record. He worked on the homestead during his youth and early manhood. Later he was a blacksmith and farmer in Southampton. He was a Whig in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. He died at Southampton in 1829. The inventory of his estate is dated March 3, 1829. The estate was not finally divided, however, until after a petition dated January 3, 1860. He owned land on Little Mountain, Pomeroy's Mountain, and Easthampton. He married Lucy Clapp. Children: 1. James A., mentioned below. 2. Edward R., of Northampton. 3. Rebecca B., married, October 4, 1831,

George N. Lawton, at Southampton. 4. Ruth P., married Mr. Moulton. 5. Lucy Salina, married Louis Warner. 6. Elizabeth L., married, December 25, 1837, Edward Ludden.

(VII) James A., son of James Thorpe, was born in Southampton, April 3, 1806, and died in Holyoke, February 6, 1882. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of blacksmith of Mr. Brackman, in Holyoke. He followed this trade until he was injured by a horse, and afterward carried on a farm in his native town. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and a Whig in politics in early life, a Republican in later years. His will was dated at Williamsburg, Massachusetts, January 9, 1869, proved June 6, 1882. He married, October 30, 1825, at Southampton, Almena, daughter of Rufus Searle. Their children all grew to maturity. Children: 1. Ellen F., born December 24, 1830; married Hiram Bates, of Goshen; (second) Mr. Merrey; now resides in California. 2. Mary A., born June or September 22, 1832; married, at Southampton, May 21, 1851, Gardner Fowles, of Holyoke. 3. Charles L., born January 19, 1834. 4. Edward R., born March 19, 1836. 5. James A., April 19, 1838; resided in New Haven. 6. Susan, June 24, 1840. 7. George L., March 5, 1842; see forward. 8. Maria J., June 14, 1844; married Harrison Howe, of Monson. 9. Amorette P., September 14, 1846; married Gilbert W. Thomas, of Holyoke. 10. Adelaide L., February 28, 1848; married D. Merrick, of Springfield. 11. William S., October 5, 1851; lived in Holyoke.

(VIII) George L., son of James A. Thorpe, was born in Southampton, March 5, 1842, and was educated in the public schools of his native town and at the Sheldon Academy. At the age of eighteen he began to learn the carpenter's trade, and such was his natural aptitude for this business that within ten months he was sent out as foreman by his employer. He worked as journeyman in Springfield, whither he moved in 1860, and in New Britain, Connecticut, whither he went in 1864. He took a contract to build a substantial barn on a farm in Iowa, and while in the west took other contracts of a similar kind. After fourteen months in the west he came to Holyoke and established himself in business as a contractor and builder, and for many years has held a leading place in that line of work. During his active business career he has built most of the fine residences and many public buildings in Holyoke and vicinity. He had the contract for Grace Church, and the United States

Armory. He has been his own architect and has shown special ability in designing artistic and convenient dwelling houses. In his younger days he once built a ten-room house, putting in seventy-seven bridges in the first floor, and completing the house without a single plan. He has been a steadfast Republican since he became a voter, and was for two years a member of the common council of the city of Holyoke. Since 1872 he has been on the official board of the Holyoke Methodist Church and for thirty-five years an active worker in, and for the greater part of the time superintendent, of the Sunday school of that church. He is a member of Holyoke Lodge of Odd Fellows, has filled the various offices of the order and belongs to the Grand Lodge of the Golden Cross.

He married, June 24, 1868, Ann Jennette Hastings, born in Hatfield, daughter of Lyman and Salome (Larabee) Hastings. Children: 1. Reginald E., born April 15, 1870; married Harriet B. Pomeroy. 2. Leon G., born August 26, 1875; died December 19, 1880. 3. Lena E., born March 21, 1882; married William R. Root; child: Cecil E., born April 26, 1907.

The Cash family is of ancient CASH English and Scotch origin, deriving its surname from the place of that name, Cash in Strathmiglo, county Fife, Scotland.

(I) William Cash, immigrant ancestor, settled in Salem, Massachusetts, and lived at the lower end of Essex street, near East street at the corner of Gerrish place. He is mentioned in the will of Ann Pickston, widow of Thomas Pickston, of Beverly, dated December 29, 1677, a legatee with Jeremiah Butman, Jr., who married, October 8, 1659, Hester Lambert. William Cash married her sister, Elizabeth Lambert, October 16, 1667. He died before 1693. Children, from whom descended all of the name in this country as far as is known: 1. William, born February 23, 1669; died 1729; married, May, 1693, Sarah Flinder, daughter of Richard Flinder. 2. John, July 10, 1671, died July, 1724. 3. John (twin), July 10, 1672, died August 26, 1674. 4. Elizabeth (twin), July 10, 1672, married, March 7, 1698-99, William Tapley. 5. Mary (twin), April 29, 1675, married, May 28, 1697, John Meacham. 6. Anna (twin), April 29, 1675. 7. Hester, March 9, 1679, married, August 5, 1700, Joseph Flanders. 8. James, mentioned below.

(II) James, son of William Cash, was born at Salem or Marblehead. He married at Marblehead, October 29, 1716, Elizabeth Grove. Children, born at Salem or Marblehead: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. George, married Eleanor ——— and lived at Marblehead. Probably other children.

(III) James (2), son of James (1) Cash, was born about 1715-20. He married at Marblehead, December 6, 1744, Ruth Putnam. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. George Putnam, married, August 3, 1776, Eleanor Sweetland; had a son, James, born 1793. 2. James, baptized April 13, 1746, married, September 20, 1767, Mary Dinsmore; had James, born 1768. 3. Moses Pitman, baptized March 6, 1747-48. 4. Moses, baptized January 14, 1749-50, mentioned below. 5. Mary, baptized December 8, 1751. 6. John, baptized December 2, 1752; married, November 5, 1775, Hannah Doak; son James, baptized June 29, 1783.

(IV) Moses, son of James (2) Cash, was baptized in Marblehead, January 14, 1749-50. He married (first) at Marblehead, February 13, 1772; married (second), April 15, 1779, Hannah Richardson. He was a sailor in the revolution on the ship "Junius Brutus." He gave his age as thirty years, height five feet seven inches and complexion light, enlisting June 15, 1780. He was pilot of the brigantine "Tyrannicide," Captain Jonathan Haraden, in 1778. He resided at Marblehead and was a seafaring man. Children, born at Marblehead, of first wife: 1. Rebecca, baptized March 16, 1773. 2. Moses, baptized November 5, 1775. Children of second wife: 3. Hannah, baptized September 23, 1787. 4. James, baptized November 18, 1792, mentioned below. 5. Hannah, baptized August 16, 1795.

(V) James (3), son of Moses Cash, was born in Marblehead, baptized November 18, 1792. He married, at Marblehead, Abigail A. Tutt. He probably settled at Windham. Children: James, mentioned below; Daniel, of Bridgton, died there; Jacob; Mary.

(VI) James (4), son of James (3) Cash, was born in 1824, died at Woodford, Maine, 1904. He was a contractor and builder for many years. He married (first) Martha Lombart; children: 1. Radford, born 1846, died in service during civil war; unmarried. 2. Charles Henry, mentioned below. He married (second) Harriet Hawks, of Windham, Maine; children: Jennie, Fannie, Harriet, Nellie.

(VII) Charles Henry, son of James (4)

Cash, was born at Windham, Maine, May 8, 1849. At the age of six months, on the death of his mother, he went to live with his aunt, Mrs. D. Cash, of Bridgton, Maine, and was educated there in the public schools. He learned the trade of carpenter with his father at Westbrook, Maine. He worked at Woodford, Maine, under his father; followed trade at Boston; took up car building, but later gave it up and became an engineer on the East Boston Ferry, continuing for twelve years; he resided in East Boston during this time; in 1886 he removed to Weymouth and followed his trade there ever since, being one of the well known carpenters and builders of that town. He is a member of Eastern Star Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of East Boston; Delphi Lodge, Knights of Pythias; Order of the Golden Cross. He is a Methodist in religion and a Republican in politics. He married, January 18, 1873, Mary Jane Marr, born October 14, 1846, and they had one child who died in infancy. Mrs. Cash is a daughter of Benjamin L. and Almira (Norton) Marr. Benjamin L. Marr was born February 2, 1804, at Limington, Maine, died May 30, 1883, at Baldwin, Maine. His wife, Almira (Norton) Marr, was born February, 1812, died April 19, 1898, at Weymouth, with her daughter, Mrs. Cash. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Marr: 1. James W., born December 25, 1831, at Limington, married Mary Louise Lovis; one child, Byron, born in Cornish, 1871. 2. Lydia Ann, born March 23, 1833, married John Milton Pease, of Cornish; one child, Jessie B., born September 11, 1855. 3. Sarah E., born September 26, 1836, at Baldwin, Maine, married William Gilpatrick. 4. Hiram N., born July, 1838, died 1852. 5. Harriet, born July 8, 1840, married George W. Batchelder, of Baldwin; children: Jeannette, born 1858, and George E., born 1860. 6. Hannah, born March, 1843, married Isaiah C. Libby; children: Dr. J. Herbert, of East Weymouth, and Winifred. 7. Mary Jane, born October 14, 1846, married Charles Henry Cash, mentioned above. 8. Benjamin W., born April 7, 1848, married Carrie Sweet; one child, Stella S., born in Marblehead, Massachusetts. 9. Leonard Philmore, born October 23, 1850, died 1858. 10. Thompsanna L., born 1853, married Charles McLeod, of Prince Edwards Island; children: Harry, born September, 1871; George W., September, 1873; Charles B., September, 1875; Charles H., October, 1877; Jessie, May, 1880; the first and second the only ones living. 11. Sidney F.,

born 1859, unmarried. 12. Hiram Milton, born 1861, married Gertrude Stoddard; one child, Mabel S. Benjamin L. Marr, father of these children, was a mariner in early life; settled on a farm at Limington, Maine, from whence he removed to Baldwin, Maine, where he was a pioneer, lived in a log cabin, cleared off a fine farm and built a substantial house; he attended the Free Baptist church at Baldwin; he had brothers, James, Joshua and William, and a sister Salome.



The Chaffees can trace their ancestry in England to the year of 1002, to the time of King Ethelred and King Edward the "Confessor." The coat-of-arms granted them satisfactorily marks their descent from Hugo, Earl or Thegn of "Chafecombe," and his connection with the Saxon Earldom of Devon.

The Chaffee coat-of-arms is as follows: Field, vert, a fess, gules, five fusils, argent. Crest: On a mount vert, a peacock in its pride, all ppr. Motto: "Vive ut postea vivas."

The Carter family, from which is descended Mrs. Belle Genevieve (Carter) Chaffee, wife of Emory Franklin Chaffee, was granted arms in 1612, the description of which is: On a chev. betw. three cartwheels vert. Crest: On a mount, vert, a greyhound sejant argent, sustaining a shield of the last charged with a cartwheel vert. Motto: "Sub libertate quietem."

Above is given the impaled coat-of-arms of the Chaffee-Carter family, which is an exceedingly beautifully specimen of armorial emblazonry.

The derivation of the surname is thus given

in the "Etymological Dictionary of Family and Christian Names," by William Arthur, M. A., published New York, 1857:

*Chaffee* (Fr.) Chafe, to heat, to grow warm or angry. (Fr.) Chauffer, to warm, to cannonade, attack briskly.

Chaffee, Chafe, Chaffey, are all from the same name.

*Combe*: O. Fr.—The unwatered portion of a valley which forms its continuation beyond and above the most elevated spring that issues into it. A deep valley where the sides come together in a concave form.

The "History of Somerset," by Rev. John Collinson, published 1791, by R. Cruttwell, vol. iii, pp. 115, gives the following:

*Chaffcombe*—This is a small parish in a pleasant valley near Chard Common, England. The land is unfavorable to agriculture, but flowers of various kinds and ferns flourish here. The ancient name of this parish is Caffecome, which is compounded of the Saxon "lay," (sharp), and "lomb," (valley). In the Conqueror's time it belonged to the Bishop of Coutances. Two thanes, (a title of honor among the Anglo-Saxons), held it in the time of King Edward, the "Confessor," for two manors.

"The parish contains thirty houses, including a hamlet called Libnash, situated a mile southward from the church. There is a wood eight furlongs long and as many broad. It is worth forty shillings. To this manor is added one hide and three virgates of land. The arable is two carucates. These are held by three villanes. It is worth twenty shillings. But in process of time this manor became part of the honor of Gloucester, which extended itself throughout this county.

"Edward II, Hugh de Beauchamp, held one moiety, and Ralph de Stocklinch held the other, each by the service of a third part of a knights fee, of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester.

"John Denband held at his death the manor of Stokelynych-Ostricer, with the advowson of the church, of the Earl of Huntington, as of his manor of Haselborough, by the service of keeping a hawk (ostrum) every year until it should be completely fit for service, and when said hawk should be fit, he was to convey it to his lord's manorhouse, attended by his wife, together with three boys, three horses, and three greyhounds, and to stay there forty days at the lord's expense, and to have the lady's second best gown for his wife's work."

The following extract from "Devonshire

Wills," by Charles Worthy, Esq., published in London, 1896, by Bemrose & Sons, gives a clear idea of the earlier surnames as found in England.

"The Chaffys derive their name from their ancient heritage, 'Chafecombe,' now Chaffcombe, near Chard, which is the "ceaf cumbe" (in English, the light or breezy valley) of the Saxon period, and which was held by their first known ancestor, Hugo the Thegn, or Thane, in the days of Ethelred, the "Unready," and by his son Raynald Fitz-Hugh, in those of Edward, the "Confessor," in 1002.

But although the Chafys can trace back with unerring certainty to a period long anterior to the Conquest, and so justify the assertion inscribed on the ancient tomb of one of them in Devonshire, as to his own identity with the "perantiqua" race of Chafes of "Chafecombe," yet they are not, paternally at least, of Saxon origin, which at once accounts for their continued possession of "Chafecombe," under Norman rule.

Hugo, was the confidential advisor of Queen Emma of Normandy, second wife of King Ethelred of England, and came there in her train of 1002. That her Norman follower was faithful to her, to her second husband King Knut the Dane, and to her children, is shown by his retention of his property at "Chafecombe," under Saxons, Danes and Normans, and although King Edward the "Confessor," had suffered for some quarter of a century by the interpolation of the Danish dynasty, he evidently recognized the fidelity Hugo had evinced towards his royal mother.

With the title of Earldorman, or Earl, Hugo was sent into the west very soon after the arrival of Queen Emma with secret instructions which he seems to have followed implicitly.

The term Earldorman was afterward changed to Thegn, and we next hear of Hugo as "Thegn of Chaffcombe" during the reign of King Ethelred. His son was joint owner up to 1066, besides having a separate manor and other lands. The grandson of Hugo, Ralph Fitz-Reginald succeeded him at "Chafecombe" and so on from father to son.

From the "Black Book of the Exchequer," we learn that during the reign of Henry II, the Lord of "Chaffcombe," was Robert Fitz-Ranulph who had a younger brother Ranulph-Fitz-Ranulph. His son and heir Robert Fitz-Ranulph was the ancestor of the present race of Chafe and Chaffee. His father had received for his younger son's portion, "One

carrucate of land in "Chaffecumbe." The son of Robert Fitz-Ranulph is especially noteworthy as being the first of the family who assumed a regular surname which was of course derived from his property. As "Thomas Chaffee" of "Chafecombe" "he was seized of land" of the inheritance of his father Robert.

(I) Thomas Chafe, (as the family name was originally written), the first American ancestor of the Chaffees of New England, was born in England in one of the counties of Somerset, Dorset or Devon. He came to Plymouth Colony about the time of the settlement of the town of Hingham, September 2, 1635, being one of the pioneers of that section, and there are records of his owning land there at that time, also of lands granted in 1637. At that time the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony encouraged especially the advancement of fishing.

Thomas Chaffee took up the occupation of fisherman and farmer. He found a most advantageous location at Nantasket Plantation (which became the town of Hull May 29, 1644). He moved there in 1642 and probably married there. He acquired considerable of an estate principally in land in what is now Swansea, Attleboro and Rehoboth as evidenced by his will made in 1680, in which he described his possessions as including land on the borders of Rhode Island. In it he names Nathaniel and Joseph; the latter as executor. He died 1683. (Plymouth Colony Deeds, vol. iii, p. 174).

During King Philip's war Thomas Chaffee and family as well as near neighbors doubtless lived in "Chaffee's garrison," a stone building which stood near his home. During this time he bought considerable property of Francis Stevens of Rehoboth, but there is no record of the disposal of the same or in his will, which follows:

"In the name of God Amen. I, Thos. Chaffee of Swansie in ye county of New Plymouth, in New England, being of great age, yet in perfect memory and good understanding, make this my last will and testament. First: I commit my Soul to Jesus Christ my Redeemer, and my body unto ye grave. \* \* Item: I give unto my elder son Nathaniel my home lott, being twenty five acres the which I purchased of Capt. Thos. Willett and Jas. Brown (Sr.) gentt. as also my right in ye common lott it being at a place commonly called the long beach, and four acres of meadow lying and being at ye mouth of ye River on ye great Neck, commonly called

Mount Hope Neck. Item: I give unto my son Joseph, all ye rest of my land, meadows, orchard, gardens, dwelling-house, barn, out houses, as also my living stock, neat cattle, sheep, horse, kine, Swine, poltery, and thirty-five acres of land, lately purchased upon ye neck commonly called Phebes Neck, with all other priveleges that I now have or here after may have, in ye aforesaid Town of Swansy, with my debts now due, or hereafter may be due unto me, or my estate whom I make my sole executor, to pay my debts to see this my will performed and my body buried. In witness my hand and seal this twenty-five of July in ye year of oe Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty, signed and seal in ye presence of John Peck, John Ormsby.—Signed THOS. (T) CHAFFEE."

The exact date of his death is at present unknown, but he was no doubt buried on his own farm (in the ancient Chaffee burying ground), located on the west bank of the present Barrington River, a few miles northwest of the present town of Barrington Centre, Rhode Island. Two children: 1. Nathaniel, born 1638-42, married Experience Bliss. 2. Joseph, born about 1639-46; married Annis Martin.

(II) Joseph Chaffee, second son of Thomas Chafe, was born in Hull, between 1639-46. He married, December 8, 1670, Annis, daughter of Richard Martin, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. She died at Barrington, Massachusetts (formerly Swansea), about March, 1729-30. They had nine children. Joseph Chaffee probably moved with his parents and brother from Hull to Rehoboth between 1657 and 1660. In 1667 that part of Rehoboth (called Wanamissett) was formed into a separate town called Swansea. About 1675-6 he contributed one pound eight shillings for carrying on the King Philip war, the brunt of which fell on Swansea, the most exposed and the greatest sufferer of Philip's war, of any of the New England settlements. Joseph Chaffee was Surveyor of Highways in 1673 and again in 1681. He took the oath of fidelity in May 22, 1674, and took the oath of constable in 1687.

In his will he begins: "In the name of God. Amen. I, Joseph Chaffee of the town of Swansey, in the Co. of Bristol, province of Mass. in New England, being sick and weak in body But of sound & perfect mind & memory Prased be god Doe make and ordaine this my last will and Testament in manner & form following—First and principally I commend my Soule into the Hands of Almighty God and

unto Jesus Christ my Dear Redeemer and my Body I commit to the Earth to be Decently Buried at the Discretion of my Executrix, and as Touching the Disposition of all such temporal Estate as God Hath been pleased to bestow upon me. I give & bestow etc., etc., bequeathing to his wife and sons John and Joseph. To his son Joseph was given the Great Bible that was his father's.

Children of Joseph, born in Swansea: 1. Mary, born February 21, 1671; died May 7, 1674. 2. John, born December 16, 1673; married (first) Sarah Hills; (second) Elizabeth Hayward. 3. Mary, born October 23, 1675; married Daniel Whitaker. 4. Joseph, born February 6, 1677; married (first) Abigail Hills, (second) Jemima Chadwick. 5. Annis, married, October 15, 1793, Daniel Allen. 6. Dorothy, born September 4, 1682; died August 27, 1698. 7. Elizabeth, born March 18, 1685; married Josiah Paine. 8. Sarah, born March 18, 1687, married Samuel Luther. 9. Abigail, married, April 28, 1737, Thomas Field.

(III) Joseph, fourth child of Joseph (2) and Annis (Martin) Chaffee, was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, February 6, 1677, and died, probably at Woodstock, Connecticut, about August 10, 1759. He married, at Malden, Massachusetts, December 1, 1709, Abigail Hills, daughter of Gershom and Elizabeth (Chadwick) Hills, and was a sister to his brother John's wife. She (Abigail) died October 2, 1710, when her only child was three weeks old. Joseph married (second) at Falmouth, Massachusetts, October 16, 1712, Jamima Chadwick, of that place. He was a field-driver in 1701, also 1707-8; was petty juryman 1703; clerk, 1710; constable, 1714; tythingman, 1720; fence-viewer, 1721; hog-reeve, 1722 and 1725; surveyor of highways in Barrington, 1733; assessor in 1736, 1743 and 1749. He was prominently connected with town affairs at both Barrington and Falmouth. He later moved to new Roxbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony (now Woodstock, Connecticut) living in the western part of the town. He left no will, but an inventory of his large estate was filed August 30, 1759. He was one of three to select the site for the present Congregational Church at Woodstock, Connecticut. He selected sites for other churches and schools and was prominent in all the town's affairs. His children: 1. Benjamin, born September 11, 1710, married (first) Hannah Chapman, (second) Priscilla Green. By second wife: 2. James, born about 1713, married (first) Beriah Hayden, (second) Rhoda Cady.

3. Abigail, born March 5, 1714-15, married Joseph Wright. 4. Thomas, born October 18, 1716, married Dorcas Abbott. 5. Joseph (Jr.), married Hannah Gould. 6. Samuel, born about 1722, married (first) Susanna Lyon, (second) Mary Howlett. 7. Stephen, born about 1726, died February 13, 1800, never married. 8. Josiah, born September 1, 1731, married Sarah Cady.

(IV) James, second child of Joseph and Abigail (Hills) Chaffee, was probably born at Swansea, Massachusetts, about 1713, and died at Monson, Massachusetts, May 22, 1799. He married (first) in Woodstock, Connecticut, June 16, 1737, Beriah Hayden, born February 10, 1715-16, died June 24, 1758. He married (second) at Killingly, Connecticut, August 8, 1759, Rhoda Cady, of that place. She died May 22, 1799. James Chaffee was made a freeman September 12, 1749. He was drafted during the revolution, but being the father of twenty children he said he could not leave such a large family, so his son Abial (aged fifteen) was accepted in his place. Children, by first wife: 1. Nathan, baptized September 23, 1739, died October 8, 1750. 2. Zebediah, born April 11, 1741, married, Mehitable Preston. 3. Dorothy, born May 6, 1743, died October 27, 1743. 4. Sarah, born April 27, 1746, married Samuel Chaffee. 5. James (Jr.), born March 22, 1748, married Sarah Howlett. 6. Nathan, born November 17, 1750, married Priscilla Wedge. 7. Abigail, born January 2, 1753. 8. Chester, born April 6, 1755, married Caroline Walker. 9. Calvin, born May 12, 1757, died April 25, 1758. By second wife: 10. Calvin, born February 3, 1760, married Ruth Evidon. 11. Abial, born August 13, 1761, married Hannah Sargent. 12. Charles, born June 14, 1763, married Deborah ——. 13. Lucy, born August 18, 1765. 14. Martha, born June 22, 1768, died April 13, 1772. 15. Chadwick, born March 16, 1771, married Abigail Moulton. 16. Stephen, born September 25, 1773, married Ruth Underwood. 17. Patty, born April 17, 1776, died 1845. 18. Jemima, born May 30, 1778. 19. Joseph, born June 30, 1780, married Clarissa Dunham. 20. Leonard, born April 11, 1782, married Betsey Needham.

(V) Chester, eighth child of James and Abigail (Hills) Chaffee, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, April 6, 1755, and died at Thompson, Connecticut, September 17, 1841. He married, at Woodstock, April 25, 1778, Caroline, daughter of Joshua Walker, of that place. She died November 3, 1845, aged eighty-







*Belle Genevieve Chaffee*

*The Lewis Publishing Co.*



Emory F. Chaff



*M. L. Garrison O'Connell*



*Emory F. Chaffee*

*The Lewis Publishing Co*



six years; buried at East Woodstock, Connecticut. Chester was baptized in the First Congregational Church of Woodstock, May 18, 1755. He and his wife were members of that church. He moved to Thompson, Connecticut, and bought land in 1785. In the records of the Connecticut Revolutionary Service, mention is made that Chester "Chafey" served as private in the Seventh Company, commanded by Captain Ephraim Manning, formed at Woodstock, enlisted May 9, 1775, discharged December 15, 1775. He enlisted again as private in the Third Regiment, July 1, 1780, discharged December 11, 1780. He also served in Captain Lyons company, Colonel Durkee's regiment, as is mentioned in his pension claim. He was a revolutionary pensioner in 1832, living in Windham county, Connecticut, also in 1840, then living in Thompson, Connecticut, aged eighty-five years. He was a farmer and tailor. Description, five feet four inches, and of light complexion. He had ten children: 1. Cyril, born February 11, 1799, married Hannah Grover. 2. Hannah, born June 21, 1781, married Hezekiah Friesell. 3. Abigail, born July 11, 1783, married Amasa Scott. 4. John, born November 30, 1785, married Lydia Elliott. 5. Alpheus Cady, born April 9, 1789, married Nancy Evidon. 6. Caroline, born August 2, 1791, died April 12, 1867, unmarried. 7. Sophia, born January 22, 1794, married John W. Elliott. 8. Chester (Jr.), born March 14, 1798, married Mary Barker. 9. Mary Ann, born March 30, 1800, married Arad Upham; died May 5, 1871. 10. Harriet, born April 2, 1804, died December 1, 1804.

(VI) John, fourth child of Chester and Caroline (Walker) Chaffee, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, November 30, 1785, and died there March 1, 1864. He married, at Thompson, Connecticut, March 17, 1813, Lydia, daughter of John Elliott, of that place. She was born November 8, 1794, died June 5, 1857-8; buried at Grosvenordale, Connecticut. Both were members of the First Congregational Church of Woodstock, having joined March 3, 1816. Later they became members of the Methodist Church. He was a farmer and stone mason, and was of dark complexion and of a jovial disposition. In politics he was a Republican. In 1813 and for many years after, he lived in Thompson, Connecticut. He was buried at North Grosvenordale, Connecticut. He enlisted as a private in the Connecticut militia during the war of 1812, serving in New London, under command of John Lyon from June 21 to June 24, 1813, and

under Commander Jacob Lyon from June 25 to July 15, 1813. He had five children: 1. Emoret, born 1813, married Erastus Caldwell. 2. Calista, born January 5, 1815, married Benjamin Burlingame. 3. Faxon, born December 16, 1817, married Sarah J. Brown. 4. Loren, born August 12, 1820, married Nancy Hall. 5. Eliza, born December 29, 1823, died before 1883, married (first) Hammond Johnson, (second) Leonard Chaffee.

(VII) Faxon, third child of John and Lydia (Elliott) Chaffee, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, December 16, 1817, and died February 27, 1870. He married, August 9, 1846, Sarah Jane Brown, daughter of Dr. Jeremiah Brown, of East Killingly, Connecticut. He was baptized in the First Congregational Church, at Woodstock, Connecticut. He owned land in Killingly, Connecticut, in 1862, and with his wife bought and sold land from time to time, and this successfully. He was a carriage maker by trade, and was also engaged in the building of steam cars for many years. In 1869 he lived in Danielsonville, Connecticut. There were three children: 1. Francis Herbert, born June 5, 1847, died August 28, 1847. 2. Ellen Jane, born January 5, 1849, married George Rowell, lives in East Somerville, Massachusetts. 3. Emory Franklin, born January 27, 1856, married Belle G. Carter, January 1, 1879. (See Carter family).

(VIII) Emory Franklin, only son of Faxon and Sarah J. (Brown) Chaffee, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, January 27, 1856. He attended the public schools of Danielson, Connecticut, and the National College of Business at New Haven, Connecticut, from which he graduated. His father dying when he was a mere lad, he was obliged at the early age of sixteen to earn his own livelihood, thus beginning to carve his own way to success. Having married, he resided in Woburn for about a year, then removed to Somerville. There in 1880 he opened a new pharmacy, on Cross street, of which he was proprietor for twenty-three years, selling out the business in 1903 to his clerk. During the time that he owned the store Mr. Chaffee became connected with a land syndicate, the first proprietors of which were J. W. Litchfield, Charles H. Porter and himself, he being trustee for the property. The syndicate purchased three different estates in Everett, Massachusetts, divided them into house lots, located streets, etc. The first division was named Washington Park, and others later

were Washington Park Addition and Mt. Washington Park. Later Messrs. Chaffee and Litchfield bought Mr. Porter's interest, and erected some business blocks. In 1903 Mr. Chaffee bought Mr. Litchfield's interest. Hundreds of dwelling houses, several blocks, churches and schools, have been built upon the land, which now bears no resemblance to its former unimproved condition. Mr. Chaffee now gives his attention to looking after his real estate in Everett, and his blocks and houses in Somerville, is trustee of several estates, besides caring for numerous estates belonging to others. He is recognized as one of the prominent and influential citizens of Somerville, his influence being always felt on the side of right and justice; and in behalf of every enterprise for the best interests of the community. He takes a deep and active interest in church work, and is a member, treasurer and head usher of the East Somerville Baptist Church, and is on the executive board of management. He is also superintendent of the Sunday school. He acts with the Republican party, but has never sought public office. He is a member of the school board, being chairman of the finance and a member of the Text books committee. He is a member of the Railroad Club of Boston, the Universalist Men's Club of Somerville, and the Young Men's Baptist Social Union of Boston.

Mr. Chaffee married, January 1, 1879, Belle Genevieve Carter, born in Waterford, Maine, daughter of Henry Wyman and Sarah G. (Brown) Carter, of Woburn, Massachusetts. (See Carter family). Mr. and Mrs. Chaffee reside at 109 Pearl street, Somerville. Their children, all born in Somerville, are:

1. Beulah, born February 7, 1882; graduated from Somerville grammar and high schools. She began the study of music when very young and after graduating from the high school she devoted herself wholly to music, studying at the Faelton Piano School, Boston. After teaching music for a time she was married, September 19, 1906, to Dr. John Allan McLean, a graduate of Harvard Medical School, and who also studied in the hospitals of London and Glasgow. Dr. McLean has been very successful in his practice. They have one child, Marjorie Arline, born March 2, 1908. His family residence is 16 Curtis street, West Somerville.

2. Emory Leon Chaffee, born April 15, 1885. When a lad of nine years, and even before he had reached that age, he showed a marked taste for electricity and the sciences, preferring

experimentation to the usual boyish sports. He was educated in the Somerville grammar and high schools, and after graduating from the English high school he designed, constructed and presented to the high school an X-ray coil of the Tesla type. It is of high power, giving a spark eighteen inches in length, and is now used for exhibition purposes in the chemistry and physics department. In June, 1907, he graduated with honor from the Institute of Technology, Boston, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science. In autumn of the same year he applied at Harvard College for entrance to the graduate School of Arts and Sciences, and was granted a scholarship upon his record at the Institute of Technology. He received the degree of A. M. in Physics at Harvard in June, 1908. He is now teaching in several courses in Harvard and Radcliff, and at the Harvard Summer School, at the same time conducting research, expecting to receive the degree of Ph. D. in June, 1910, and to then give a year to further study in the University at Leipsic, Germany. In addition to prosecuting his studies, he is conducting personal work in a building erected for the purpose in the rear of his home, containing laboratories for X-ray and research work, and has performed much useful labor for physicians. He married, June 23, 1909, Dora L. Armes, of Lexington, Massachusetts, a graduate of Mt. Holyoke College, '06, granddaughter of the late Rev. P. C. Headley, a well known author. Mr. and Mrs. Emory Leon Chaffee reside in 1909 at 262 Upland road, Cambridge.

3. Lillian Carlotta, born March 29, 1891. She is now attending the English high school and taking voice culture.

4. Raymond Osgood, born April 24, 1895. He attends the Edgerly grammar school and studies the violin.

All of these children are members of the East Somerville Baptist church, and active in its work, teaching in the Sunday school, etc. All of the children are trained musically: Beulah a fine pianist, Leon a cornetist, Lillian a soprano singer, Raymond a violinist.

Mrs. Belle Genevieve (Carter) Chaffee is a direct descendant of Rev. Thomas Carter (1), one of the founders of Woburn, and its first minister, who was born in England in 1610, during the reign of James I, presumably in Hertfordshire, at or near St. Albans. He without doubt was the grandson or great-grandson of Richard Carter, Lord of the Manor of Garston, in the parish of Watford, England. The Rev. Thomas Carter en-



tered St. John's College, University of Cambridge, England, April 1, 1626, and there took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1629-30, and the Master's degree in 1633. April 2, 1635, he embarked from St. Albans in the ship "Planter," bound for New England. He was obliged to take the disguise of a servant to one George Giddings, for the English government had at that period become so alarmed at the utter contempt of the colonists for the laws and authority of the Crown, that restraints were placed upon emigration to the colonies, and no one above the rank of serving man was permitted to remove without special leave, and persons of inferior rank were required to take the oath of supremacy and allegiance. Hence, because of the great difficulty of one of the Rev. Thomas Carter's education and position to obtain permission to emigrate, he adopted the disguise mentioned. He took a farm and homestead of 102 acres in Watertown, Massachusetts, and there married Mary Dalton. He was ordained November 22, 1642, and an account of his ordination as the first minister in Woburn is given in the "History of New England," by Governor John Winthrop, Esq., first governor of Massachusetts. He continued in the pastorate forty-two years, during which long period the greatest harmony existed between himself and the society. In Sewall's "History of Woburn" he is said to have been a pious, exemplary man, an able and sound preacher of the gospel, and one whom God honored and prospered in his work. Under his ministrations the church was greatly enlarged and built up, the town flourished and was for the most part in peace.

The earlier members of the Carter family were said to be a sturdy, industrious, sensible, kind hearted, public-spirited, Godfearing set of people. Their special characteristics were love of their kind—fidelity in the marriage relation, and a cheerful recognition of the Divine command to "multiply and replenish the earth." The early records show them to have been prominent in all matters of public interest—the division of land and laying out of roads, building of churches and establishment of schools were entrusted to them. Many also were active in the military organizations and duties of their day, so that much of the religious, moral and intellectual culture and prosperity of the communities where they settled is due to the labors of these ancestors. The most marked preference to any one calling seems to have been that of physician. There

were many among the descendants, also many ministers of the gospel.

Children of Rev. Thomas and Mary Carter: 1. Samuel, born August 8, 1640, died in Groton, Massachusetts, 1693. 2. Judith, married (first) June 8, 1660, Samuel Converse; married (second) May 2, 1672, Giles Fifield. 3. Theophilus, born June 12, 1645, died February 15, 1649. 4. Mary, born July 24, 1648, died 1688, married (first) John Wyman Jr., about 1671, who was killed by the Indians at the Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675; married (second) Nathaniel Bachiler, of Hampton, New Hampshire, October 31, 1676. 5. Abigail, born June 10, 1649-50, married, May 7, 1674, John Smith. 6. Deborah, born September 15, 1651, died December 14, 1667. 7. Timothy, born June 12, 1653, died July 8, 1727, married, May 3, 1680, Anna Fiske, daughter of David Fiske, of Cambridge, Lexington. 8. Thomas, born June 8, 1655, married Margery Whitmore, of Cambridge, born September 9, 1668, died October 3, 1754.

(II) Samuel, eldest of the eight children of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Dalton) Carter, and in line of descent to Mrs. Belle Genevieve (Carter) Chaffee, was born August 8, 1640. He graduated from Harvard College in 1660, and in 1672 married Eunice Brooks, daughter of John and Eunice (Mousall) Brooks. He was admitted an inhabitant and proprietor of the common lands by a vote of the town of Woburn, January 4, 1665-6, and sustained at different times several responsible offices in the town—selectman 1679, 1681, 1682 and 1683; commissioner of rates 1680; town clerk 1690; was also teacher of the grammar school, 1685 and 1686. (Sewall's "History of Woburn"). We find in "Annals of Lancaster, Massachusetts," record of seventy-five acres of land deeded to him. This land was on George Hill, and was occupied by Mr. Carter's descendants for several generations. He preached at Lancaster between 1681 and 1688, and probably resided there for a time. The births of his nine children are recorded in the Woburn town records. From "Groton Historical Series," No. 12, edited by Hon. Samuel A. Green, we learn that on October 21, 1692, by vote of the larger part of the town, they declared the Rev. Samuel Carter to be their fourth minister, to be ordained in due time. He moved to that place soon after receiving this call, but did not long remain over his pastoral charge, dying there in the autumn of 1693. There is not much said in the town

records of his brief ministry, but as one of the pioneer preachers in the early days of New England life, his memory deserves to be cherished.

Children of Rev. Samuel and Eunice (Brooks) Carter: 1. Mary, born July 24, 1673. 2. Samuel, born August 27, 1675, died at Woburn, September 10, 1676. 3. Samuel, born January 7, 1678, died at Lancaster, August 30, 1738. 4. John, born March 14, 1680, died at Lancaster, 1705. 5. Thomas, born April 3, 1682, died at Lancaster, March 31, 1738. 6. Nathaniel, born April 7, 1685. 7. Eunice, born March 29, 1687. 8. Abigail, born May, 1689, died young. 9. Abigail, born May 30, 1690.

(III) Samuel, the third child of Rev. Samuel and Eunice (Brooks) Carter, and next in descent, was born in Woburn, January 7, 1677, and died in Lancaster, August 30, 1738. He married, March, 1701, Dorothy Wilder, born 1686, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Sawyer) Wilder. From "Annals of Lancaster" we learned that they lived on George Hill, on the land formerly purchased by his father, Rev. Samuel Carter. He was assigned to a garrison on George Hill, with his brothers-in-law, Lieutenant Nathaniel and Ephraim Wilder, Thomas Ross, and his brother, John Carter, and lost in an attack by the Indians, July 31, 1704, with two fires, a good dwelling house, a horse, cow, two calves and his swine. He was selectman in 1723, and served on various committees for the location of highways, etc.

Children of Samuel and Dorothy Wilder Carter: 1. Samuel, born 1703, died Lancaster, May 20, 1761. 2. Eunice, born 1704, died at Sterling, November 16, 1789. 3. Nathaniel, born 1706, died at Leominster, July 20, 1787. 4. Dorothy. 5. Anna. 6. Johnathan, born 1711, died at Leominster, March 19, 1799. 7. Ephraim, born 1713, died at Lancaster. 8. Oliver, born 1715, died at Leominster, September 11, 1790. 9. Mary, born 1719, died at Bolton, February 3, 1743. 10. Elizabeth, born 1722, died at Lancaster, October 9, 1755. 11. Prudence, born February 22, 1723, died at Leominster, April 6, 1789. 12. Josiah, born January 26, 1726, died at Leominster, February, 1812.

(IV) Josiah, youngest of the twelve children of Samuel and Dorothy (Wilder) Carter, and great-great-grandfather of Belle Genevieve (Carter) Chaffee, was born January 26, 1726, and died at Leominster, February, 1812. He married, in 1745, Tabitha

Hough, born 1729, died June 29, 1810. His farm was the northerly of the two farms on Carter Hill, which was owned by the descendants of Samuel (3). The beautiful slope of this hill marks the background of the view of Leominster on the west, with South Monoosnock just above it. It is recorded in the "Book of Revolutionary Soldiers" that Josiah Carter was the first major of Colonel Asa Whitcomb's regiment, engaged in battle April 19, 1775 (Lexington). He was also lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Abijah Stearn's Eighth (Worcester county) regiment, commissioned February 7, 1776, and lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, and he was also colonel of the Eighth (Worcester county) regiment. There is an official record in the above mentioned book of a ballot by the House of Representatives dated June 2, 1779, the appointment as colonel being concurred in council, June 2, 1779.

Children of Colonel Josiah and Tabitha (Hough) Carter: 1. Tabitha, born October 18, 1745, died young. 2. Tabitha, born December 30, 1747. 3. Josiah, born January 29, 1749, died July 19, 1827. 4. Jude, born March 8, 1751, died Rockingham, Vermont. 5. Sarah, born April 26, 1753. 6. Zerviah, born April 9, 1755, died January 3, 1807. 7. Relief, born March 26, 1757, died young. 8. Mary, born April 20, 1759, died young. 9. Abijah, born September 5, 1761, died Bridgton, Maine. 10. Jacob, born September 4, 1763, died at Leominster, August 27, 1825. 11. Relief, born November 27, 1765, died young. 12. James, born December 12, 1768, died Leominster, May 26, 1850. 13. Relief, born October 21, 1770, died Waterford, Vermont. 14. Jonah, born January 26, 1772, died at Rindge, New Hampshire, February 25, 1837.

(V) Abijah, ninth child of Colonel Josiah and Tabitha (Hough) Carter, was born (probably at Leominster) September 5, 1761, and died at Bridgton, Maine. He served as a soldier in the revolutionary war, and until his death received a pension. The following is taken from "Revolutionary Soldiers": "Abijah Carter was a private in Colonel Nicholas Dike's regiment, and also in Colonel Abijah Stearn's (Worcester county) regiment, and he marched to Saratoga, October 9, 1777, under command of Major Ebenezer Bridge, to assist General Gates. He also served in Colonel John Rand's (Worcester county) regiment, and was in service there three months and twelve days." He married, in April,

1781, Nancy Warner, of Leominster. After his marriage he settled in Jaffrey, New Hampshire. He was surveyor there in 1786, and owner of a pew in the church. He removed to Bridgton, Maine, where most of his fifteen children were born. Both he and his wife died there or near by.

Children of Abijah and Nancy (Warner) Carter: 1. Alpheus, died at Stowe, Massachusetts. 2. Abijah, Jr., born October 29, 1783, died December 11, 1873. 3. James. 4. John, born 1785, died 1825, in Waterford, Maine. 5. Levi, born June 16, 1789, died March 3, 1854, at Stowe, Massachusetts. 6. Henry. 7. Otis, died in Naples or Otisfield, Maine. 8. William. 9. Joseph, died in childhood. 10. Charles, died in Bridgton Centre, Maine. 11. Thomas Jefferson, died at the West. 12. George. 13. Nancy W. 14. Sally. 15. Betsey.

(VI) Henry, sixth child of Abijah and Nancy (Warner) Carter, was born in Bridgton, Maine, about 1790. He was senior deacon of the Methodist church in North Bridgton for many years. He married Hannah Cochran, of Andover, Massachusetts, and they had seventeen children, all of whom came to maturity except the first born, who died aged five and one-half years. Among the sons who served in the civil war were: James, in Twelfth New Hampshire Regiment; John, in Third Illinois Cavalry; Austin, orderly sergeant in a Massachusetts regiment of heavy artillery, and who participated in nineteen battles; and Edwin, Twelfth Maine Regiment, who died from injuries received in service.

Children of Henry and Hannah (Cochran) Carter: 1. Henry, born January 25, 1823, died October 13, 1828. 2. Samuel, born February 1, 1824, died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, March 24, 1881. 3. Mary, born May 10, 1825, resides at South Waterford, Maine. 4. James, born December 20, 1826, resides at Biddeford, Maine. 5. Charles, born March 20, 1828, died at North Conway, New Hampshire, April 2, 1880. 6. John N., born September 20, 1829, resides at Bridgton, Maine. 7. Abbie, born April 20, 1831, resides at Andover, Massachusetts. 8. Emily, born September 13, 1832, resides at Winchester, Massachusetts. 9. Nancy W., born May 21, 1834, died Bridgton, 1908. 10. Margaret A., born October 27, 1836, resides at Lawrence, Massachusetts. 11. Henry W., born January 9, 1838, died September 25, 1885. 12. Wesley, born July 7, 1839, resides at St. Cloud, Minnesota. 13. Austin F., born February 23, 1841,

resides at Hyde Park, Massachusetts. 14. Edwin, born August 15, 1842, died June 30, 1862. 15. Elizabeth M., born March 30, 1844, resides at North Bridgton, Maine. 16. William Solon, born January 24, 1846, resides at Conway, New Hampshire. 17. Horatio L., born June 3, 1847.

(VII) Henry Wyman, eleventh child of Henry and Hannah (Cochran) Carter, was born January 9, 1838, in Bridgton, Maine. He was educated in the public school there, and took up the trade of carriage maker. He married, August 8, 1858, Sarah Georgie Brown, of Bridgton. They lived for a time in Chess Springs, Pennsylvania, and then settled in Woburn, Massachusetts, the home of Henry Wyman's first American ancestor. He and his wife were members of the First Baptist Church of Woburn. While visiting his sister, Mrs. N. A. Holt, of Lawrence, he died, September 25, 1885. The Odd Fellows of the Woburn Lodge, of which he was a member, and also of the Lawrence Lodge, officiated at the funeral, and accompanied the remains to their interment at Bridgton, Maine.

Children of Henry Wyman and Sarah (Brown) Carter. 1. Belle Genevieve, born March 25, 1859. 2. Henry Walter, died young at Chess Springs, Pennsylvania.

(VIII) Belle Genevieve, daughter of Henry Wyman and Sarah Georgie (Brown) Carter, was born March 25, 1859, and married, January 1, 1879, Emory Franklin Chaffee, then residing in Charlestown, Massachusetts. She was educated in the Woburn grammar and high schools, during the same time and afterward studying music in the New England Conservatory and at the Petersilea Academy of Music, then located on Columbus avenue. She began teaching the piano when quite young, and at the time of her marriage had a large number of pupils. She gave several public recitals of her pupils, and also several individual recitals at Steinert Hall, Boston, besides playing concertos, etc., in entertainments in Music Hall, Tremont Temple, and elsewhere in Boston and vicinity. With her husband she is a member of the East Somerville Baptist Church, serving on the music committee of the church, and on the executive board of management, and as pianist of the Sunday school. She has had charge of many successful entertainments in the church and at clubs, her time being freely given for charitable entertainments. She is chairman of the music committee of the Heptorean Club, a member of the Somerville Woman's Club, and until recently

belonged to the Maine Club of Somerville. Although asked several times to take office in the aforesaid clubs she has not as yet accepted.

William Hervey (or Harvey) immigrant ancestor, was a tanner and settled first in Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1639. He removed to Boston, where he died August 15, 1658. Administration was granted to his widow Martha for herself and four young children, April 28, 1659. He married (first) April 2, 1639, Joane Hucker, of Cohannatt, and she was admitted with him to the Boston church in 1643. He married (second) Martha Copp, who was admitted to the church, April 16, 1654. She married (second) November 10, 1659, Henry Tewksbury, and removed to Newbury. Children of first wife, born in Boston: 1. Abigail, April 25, 1640. 2. Thomas, December 13 or 18, 1641; died young. 3. Experience, (daughter) March 4, 1644. 4. Joseph, December 8, 1645. Children of second wife: 5. William, August 27, 1651. 6. Thomas, August 16, 1652, mentioned below. 7. John, February 5, 1654-55, married Sarah (Barnes) Rowell. 8. Mary, baptized August 2, 1657.

(II) Captain Thomas, son of William Hervey, was born in Boston, August 16, 1652, and settled in Amesbury. He took the oath of allegiance in December, 1677, and was a member of the train band in 1680. He was admitted a freeman in 1690, and in 1691-92 was a deputy to the general court. In 1708 he was captain of the "snoe-shoe men." The inventory of his estate was filed January 21, 1715-16, and administration was granted his son William, March 19, 1715-16. He married, October 26, 1676, Sarah Rowell, daughter of Valentine and grandddaughter of Thomas Rowell. She survived him. Children: 1. Mary, married, May 15, 1707, Joseph Buswell. 2. Elizabeth, married, December 8, 1710, Theophilus Colby. 3. Hannah, unmarried in 1721. 4. William, born March 9, 1687-88, died January 8, 1689. 5. William, January 15, 1689, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, February 14, 1691, probably died young.

(III) William (2), son of Captain Thomas Hervey, was born January 15, 1689, and resided at Amesbury. He was among the "snoe-shoe men" in 1708. He married, October 14, 1714, at Amesbury, Abigail Martin, daughter of John Martin. He joined the second church of Amesbury, August 11, 1726, and she joined October 17, 1736. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. William, mentioned

below. 2. Fortunatus, baptized August 25, 1728.

(IV) William (3), son of William (2), Hervey, was born at Amesbury about 1720. He married Abigail Talbot. Children: 1. Thomas, baptized December 7, 1746, mentioned below. There was a William and David living at Newburyport in 1790, also sons. William died there July 7, 1806; David died June 16, 1802. William's widow Abigail died at Newburyport, July 8, 1819, aged seventy-seven years. Mary, widow of David, died there January 19, 1824.

(V) Thomas (2), son of William (3) Hervey, was born 1746 and baptized December 7, 1746. The family removed to Newburyport after the revolution. The heads of families in Newburyport in 1790 were Thomas, David, William and Abigail, a widow. Thomas had four sons under sixteen and four girls in his family at that time. He died at Newburyport, November 29, 1821, aged seventy-five years. He was a dealer in lumber and other ship-building materials. In 1785 he sold to the town materials for building hay scales for eighteen pounds. He served in the revolution, taking part in a Kittery company. He married (first) Tamsen Gerrish, and (second) Mary Woodman. Children: 1. Mary, born November 19, 1772, married, August 15, 1799, Josiah Greenleaf. 2. Thomas, December 8, 1774, died young. 3. Thomas, May 28, 1776, was a carpenter and was killed by accident, September 11, 1856; married, May 23, 1805, Jane Campbell; children: i. Tamsen Stevens Hervey, born April 12, 1806; ii. Jane Hervey, September 30, 1807; iii. Margaret Hervey, June 25, 1809; iv. Elizabeth Fleming Hervey, February 10, 1811; died young; v. Thomas Hervey, July 25, 1812, died August 31, 1847; vi. Elizabeth Hervey, October 27, 1813, died November 1, 1827; vii. Elizabeth Fleming Hervey, July 3, 1815, died May 13, 1850; viii. Calvin Hervey, February 2, 1818; ix. Hannah Spring Hervey, July 9, 1819; x. John Campbell Hervey, December 17, 1821. 4. Betsey, July 15, 1778. 5. William, 1780, died September 19, 1851; married, September 8, 1803, Elizabeth Buntin; children: i. William Stevens Hervey, born November 5, 1804; ii. Joseph Buntin Hervey, October 16, 1806, married, November 4, 1832, Eunice W. Hale; iii. Elizabeth Hervey, May 25, 1810, married William Ingalls; iv. Mary Campbell Hervey, April 12, 1816. 6. Jane, December 16, 1781, twin, died July 28, 1848. 7. Joseph, December 16, 1781, twin, married, August 31, 1807, Mary French, of

Newburyport; children: i. Joseph, born April 18, 1808; ii. Edwin, May 17, 1810. 8. Nathaniel, January 15, 1784, died March 3, 1819; married, September 19, 1803, Mary Plummer; children: i. Martha Hervey, (twin), born December 27, 1805; ii. Mary (twin), born December 27, 1805; iii. Nathaniel Plummer, born January 11, 1808. 9. Tamsen Gerrish, December 10, 1786, married, December 31, 1811, Joseph Buntin. 10. James, December 27, 1788. 11. Charles, married, August 10, 1814, Elizabeth Sanborn. Child of second wife: 13. George, October 10, 1796, mentioned below.

(VI) George, son of Thomas (2) Hervey, was born October 10, 1796, in Newburyport. His mother is said to have been over fifty years of age at the time of his birth. His education was received in the public schools of Newburyport, and he developed his mind by extensive reading, being one of the best Shakespearian scholars of the time in the vicinity. He early learned the business of a tailor and cutter and for a short time was employed in New York City. About 1821 he removed to Andover and thence to Malden, where he became interested in Masonry and joined Mt. Hermon Lodge in that place, the charter of which was dated June 9, 1817. He became a resident of Medford in 1835 and commenced the business of tailor in the room of the City Hall building, afterwards used as the selectman's room, and more recently as the mayor's office. At that time Jonas Coburn kept the dry goods store on the first floor of the same building and furnished the cloth for Mr. Hervey. His tailor's shop became a popular resort for the men of Medford, who would visit there for the purpose of discussion of matters of local and public interest. He was appointed postmaster, April 22, 1861, and removed to the part of the building now used as a waiting room by the Boston and Maine Railroad Company. Here he continued to conduct his business for the remainder of his life. He resided at No. 12 Summer street in a house which he built. He died, after a lingering illness of two years, March 7, 1868. He was a man of strict integrity, of an amiable disposition, a thorough gentleman, and kindly to all with whom he came in contact, always ready with good advice, given with the best intentions and never in an obtrusive manner. An example of his quick wit is the story that once when a good deacon of the church, who was a frequent visitor in his shop, after the usual gossip of the morning, asked him if he could not tell him what he could do to make

his home happier—"Leave it"—replied Mr. Hervey, without interrupting his work. He was averse to holding public office, but was on the school committee. He was a member of the fire department of Medford and for many years clerk of the hook and ladder company. In early life he was a Whig and later a Republican in politics. He and his wife were members of the Unitarian church of Medford. He married, August 4, 1825, at Malden, Sally J. Wait, born May 28, 1804, died November 12, 1884, daughter of Thomas and Pamela Wait. Children: 1. George Cabot, born August, 1825, died April 9, 1882; merchant tailor at Medford; married, November 25, 1852, Azubah Kimball; children: i. Walter D. Hervey, born August 2, 1857, died September 25, 1859; ii. Edgar James Hervey, August 4, 1859; iii. Mabel, March 29, 1863, married, April 4, 1888, Carl Theodore Guething, and have Florence Sally, born January 20, 1890; Theodore Hervey, October 15, 1891; Carl Theodore, July 14, 1893; James Harold, March 26, 1895. 2. Sarah, died young. 3. James Aigin, March 29, 1827, died September 9, 1905; superintendent of schools at Medford; married (first) August 12, 1862, Mary E. Peck; (second) April 11, 1894, Mrs. Julia A. (Peck) Leach, sister of first wife; child of first wife: Philip, born April 10, 1867, died March 17, 1889. 4. Sarah, February 21, 1831, died September 3, 1848. 5. Edwin, November 10, 1832, died August 9, 1842. 6. Thomas, May 16, 1836, drowned July 16, 1851. 7. Franklin, June 29, 1838, mentioned below.

(VII) Franklin, son of George Hervey, was born at Medford, June 29, 1838, in the old Garrison House of revolutionary fame. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of seventeen he began work as clerk in the dry goods house of Farley, Bliss & Company, Boston. He left this position to enlist in the civil war in Company F, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, September 1, 1862. After being in camp a short time, this regiment went to Beaufort, North Carolina, thence to Newburn into camp in the department commanded by General Foster. He took part in the battle of Newbern, Kinston, Whitehall, and of Goldsborough, returning with the regiment and receiving an honorable discharge, July 2, 1863. After some time in a clerical capacity he became engaged in the mercantile trade in which he was successfully engaged up to 1904. Mr. Hervey for many years was actively interested in the Lyceum in New England, where

he has become well known as a public reader. His residence is at 16 Hillside avenue. He is a member of the First Unitarian Church and on the parish committee and trustee of the sinking fund. He was formerly a member of the Medford Club and belongs to Medford Council, Royal Arcanum. He married, October 7, 1885, Olive Potter Sawyer, born at New Bedford, Massachusetts, June 22, 1845, daughter of Gideon and Olive (Potter) Sawyer. Her father was a mason and builder; held various offices in New Bedford. They had one daughter, born and died April 4, 1888.

The name of Williston doubtless is of Danish origin and probably came over to England with the Danish invasion of King Canute when the commander-in-chief of the armies of Denmark bore the name of General Williston. In 1640 three brothers of the name of Williston came to America from Lancashire, England.

(I) Joseph Williston was probably born about 1670. There was a John Williston or Willingstone at Ipswich, Massachusetts, at an earlier date, thought by some to have been his father. As a child Joseph Williston lived in the family of John Williams, at Windsor, Connecticut, and to him he was doubtless nearly related. Mr. Williams married, July 29, 1644, Mary Burley, who died August 3, 1665; he died April 18, 1681. Williston may have been a grandchild. Early in life he removed to Springfield, and in 1691 had settled in the adjacent town of Westfield, Massachusetts. He married, at Springfield, March 2, 1699, Mary (Parsons) Ashley, widow of Joseph Ashley, daughter of Joseph and Mary Parsons. She died August 23, 1711. He married (second) November 2, 1711, Sarah Stebbins, widow of Thomas Stebbins; she died in 1732. Children, born at Springfield: 1. Joseph, December 28, 1700; mentioned below. 2. Margaret, March 30, 1703, died aged thirteen years. 3. John, November 6, 1705, died November 10, 1747. 4. Nathaniel, January 28, 1707, died July 18, 1748; married Miriam Stebbins.

(II) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Williston, was born at Springfield, December 28, 1700, died August 21, 1747. He married, 1727, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Strong) Stebbins. Children: Joseph, Rev. Noah, mentioned below; Thomas, Consider, Gad, Margaret, Hannah.

(III) Rev. Noah Williston, son of Joseph (2), was born in July, 1733, died November 10,

1811. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1757; was ordained at West Haven, Connecticut, June, 1760, and was the pastor of the Congregational church there until his death. His long pastorate is the finest testimony to his tact, his faithfulness as a pastor and wisdom as a teacher, and his power as a preacher. He married (first) Hannah Payson, of Pomfret, Connecticut, born 1742, daughter of Deacon Joshua Payson. She died in 1769. He married (second) November 25, 1779, Eunice Hill, widow. Children of first wife: 1. Rev. Payson, born 1764; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, June 14, 1765; married, October 12, 1785, Rev. Richard Salter Storrs. 3. Rev. David, settled as minister at Tunbridge, Vermont. 4. Hannah, married Rev. Ebenezer Kingsbury; settled as pastor of the Congregational church of Jericho, Vermont.

(IV) Rev. Payson Williston, D. D., son of Rev. Noah, was born in West Haven, Connecticut, June 2, 1764, died in Easthampton, January 30, 1856. He took part in the skirmishing when New Haven was invaded by the British, 1779. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1783, and in 1789 was settled the first minister at Easthampton, Massachusetts, previously a precinct of Northampton, and served in that capacity for over half a century. During his long and successful pastorate, he won the affection and confidence of his people and took a leading position among the ministers of his faith. In 1799 some of his sermons were published in a volume of collections of the Association of the County of Hampshire. Later other discourses were published from time to time by Mr. Williston, and they display much ability. He was a devout and pious Christian, a faithful and sympathetic pastor, amiable and approachable in his personality. To the end of his long life, ninety-two years, he retained his health and faculties. He married Sarah, daughter of Nathan Birdseye, of Stratford, Connecticut. Children, born at Easthampton: 1. Nathan Birdseye, died aged four years. 2. Maria, married Theodore Brackett. 3. Hon. Samuel, born June 17, 1795, was the founder of Williston Seminary of Easthampton, one of the leading preparatory schools of the state for many years; established all the industries in Easthampton; assisted Amherst College and other institutions of learning; he married, May 27, 1822, Emily Graves, of Williamsburg, Massachusetts, born June 5, 1807, daughter of Elnathan and Lydia (Pomeroy) Graves. 4. Sarah, born January 21, 1800, married, De-

ember 4, 1818, Josiah Dwight Whitney, of Northampton. 5. John Payson, mentioned below.

(V) John Payson, son of Rev. Payson Williston, was born in Easthampton, December 5, 1803, died in Northampton, January 4, 1872. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and for a number of years taught school in Northampton. He began business as a druggist in Northampton, and later in life was a cotton manufacturer and also interested as a stockholder and director in various industries in Northampton and vicinity. He was the inventor of Payson's Indelible Ink, well known throughout the United States, still a staple article of trade and still manufactured at Northampton by his son, A. Lyman Williston. He was a director of the Holyoke Water Power Company and a director of the Northampton National Bank, universally regarded as one of the ablest business men in Northampton. He was an early and devoted friend and advocate of the anti-slavery cause and later very active in true temperance reform and prominent in what is known as the Washingtonian movement and continuing throughout his life his warfare against the use of intoxicating liquors and particularly against the saloons of his native town. He was firm and decided in his convictions, of great public spirit, of exemplary character, a strong and forceful personality, a useful citizen, known as a liberal contributor to benevolent purposes and for the advancement of charitable and educational matters. He was a leading member and for thirty-four years and until his decease deacon of the First Congregational Church. In politics a Republican. He married, March 6, 1827, Cecelia Lyman, born August 6, 1805, died October 9, 1890, daughter of Asahel Lyman. Children, born in Northampton: 1. A. Lyman, born 1827, died young. 2. John Payson, 1829, died young. 3. Lucy, 1832, died young. 4. A. Lyman, December 13, 1834; mentioned below. 5. Lucy, 1836, died young. 6. Sarah, 1838, died young. 7. Hannah Moore, August 11, 1841, (married, August 11, 1864, Rev. George Samuel Bishop, D. D.; children: William Samuel, born August, 1865, married Mary Luttrell, of Washington, D. C.; Margaret, 1868, died 1876; Edward Hodge, 1870). 8. Samuel, 1844, died young. 9. Charles, 1846, died young.

(VI) A. Lyman, son of John Payson Williston, was born in Northampton, December 13, 1834. He attended the public schools of his native town and the Williston Seminary at

Easthampton. At the age of eighteen he was given the active management and superintendence of the Greenville Manufacturing Company, manufacturing sheeting and other cotton goods at Northampton. He was connected actively with this concern for a period of thirty-one years, filling the offices of treasurer and president of the corporation and continuing as president until he sold the property in 1883. He has been connected also with other manufacturing concerns in Northampton and elsewhere as director and manager. In 1877 he became a director of the First National Bank of Northampton, has been on the board to the present time (1909) and president of the bank since 1887. He has been called to many positions of public trust and honor. For many years he has been a member of the public library committee, also chairman of the trust funds committee of Northampton. He served as alderman of his ward in 1887, and was chairman of the first board of sewer commissioners of the city, declining further service after being six years in office. He never sought public office, however, and both in 1889-90, when nominated for mayor of the city by the Republicans, he declined the honor.

Mr. Williston is best known, perhaps, through his connection and labors in the interest of various educational institutions. Early in life he became interested in Mount Holyoke College; he has served on the board of trustees since 1867, and since 1873 has been its treasurer; he has been chairman of all its building committees. One of the finest structures of the college is named Lyman Williston Hall, erected in 1876 at a cost of eighty thousand dollars; he was the largest contributor; he has also given liberally to the funds for other buildings and purposes of the college. He gave the astronomical observatory, its equipment and site, to the college. A Massachusetts paper published the following about Mr. Williston and his connection with Mount Holyoke College: "The present prosperity and influence of Mount Holyoke College is due in no small degree to the faithful and never failing interest of Mr. A. Lyman Williston, of Northampton, who has been its treasurer twenty-five years. During his entire term of office his efforts for its advancement have been unremitting and he has spared neither time nor money in its cause. To him the institution is indebted for Lyman Williston Hall. During his term of office Mr. Williston has been the executive head of the school and that his hand may long be felt in its direction, is

the earnest wish of all who have its interest at heart. The office has no salary attached to it and the hard work performed is purely a labor of love and philanthropy." Mr. Williston has been active in promoting the interests of Amherst College also; he was a member of a special committee in 1882 in charge of the rebuilding of Walker Hall and in the enlargement and remodelling of the college library building; he was afterward on the committee in charge of building the Pratt Gymnasium, and has contributed liberally to various funds of the college from time to time. The honorary degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Amherst College in 1881. Mr. Williston was elected a trustee of Williston Seminary, 1873, which was founded by his uncle, Samuel Williston, and was his own alma mater; he became its treasurer in 1880, an office he still holds, has been a member of the finance and executive committees for many years, and was president of the board of trustees from 1885 to 1895. Mr. Williston was elected a trustee of Smith College in 1876, is a member of some of the important committees, such as finance and executive, for many years, and is still active, and has been a faithful and active member of the board of trustees to the present time (1909). In 1881 he became a corporate member of the American Board of Foreign Missions; he served for one year as member of the prudential committee, and from time to time on important special committees of that organization. Mr. Williston is a member of the First Congregational Church. While residing in Florence, Massachusetts, he and his father were the leading spirits in establishing the Florence Congregational Church; A. Lyman Williston was chairman of the building committee, one of the first deacons, and one of the twenty-six charter members of the church. Mr. Williston has traveled extensively both in this country and abroad.

Mr. Williston married, June 12, 1861, Sarah Tappan Stoddard, born May 29, 1839, daughter of Professor Solomon and Frances Elizabeth (Greenwood) Stoddard (see Stoddard). Children: 1. May, born May 7, 1863, died young. 2. John Payson, May 23, 1864, died April 23, 1879. 3. Lucy, August 7, 1866; married Charles M. Starkweather; children: L. Williston, 1897; Sarah, 1899; Esther, 1903. 4. Robert, January 12, 1869; married, June 22, 1901, Margaret Randolph, daughter of John and Margaret Bryan, of Charlottesville, Virginia; children: William Wadlaw, born October 9, 1904, and John Payson, born April 25,

1906, died 1907. 5. Elizabeth, February 27, 1871; married, February 14, 1906, Herbert S. Bullard, of Hartford, Connecticut. 6. Harry Stoddard, December 15, 1872; resides at Lynn, Massachusetts; married, October 30, 1907, Sydney Stephens, of Washington, D. C.; one child, Harry S. Jr., born August 12, 1908.

The name Stoddard is derived from the office of standard bearer, and was anciently written De-la-Standard. The coat-of-arms of the ancient family of Stoddard of London is: Sable three estoiles and a bordure gules. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a demi horse salient, ermine. Motto: *Festina Lente*. In the office of Heraldry, England, the following origin of the Stoddard family is found: "William Stoddard, knight, came from Normandy to England in 1066 with William the Conqueror, who was his cousin. Of his descendants there is record of Rukard Stoddard, of Nottingham, Kent, near Eltham, about seven miles from London Bridge, where was located the family estate of about four hundred acres which was in the possession of the family in 1490, how much before is not known, and continued until the death of Nicholas Stoddard, a bachelor, in 1765." Lineage:

(I) Thomas Stoddard, of Royston. (II) John Stoddard, of Grindon. (III) William Stoddard, of Royston. (IV) John (2) Stoddard, of Royston. (V) Anthony Stoddard, of London. (VI) Gideon Stoddard, of London. (VII) Anthony (2) Stoddard, of London. (VIII) William (2) Stoddard, of London.

(IX) Anthony (3), son of William (2) Stoddard, was the immigrant ancestor, and came to Boston about 1639. He was admitted a freeman in 1640 and was a leading citizen. He was deputy to the general court in 1650-59-60, and during twenty successive years from 1665 to 1684. He died March 16, 1686-87. He married (first) Mary Downing, daughter of Hon. Emanuel and Lucy Downing, and sister of Sir George, afterward Lord George Downing. He married (second) Barbara, widow of Captain Joseph Weld, of Roxbury. She died April 15, 1654, and he married (third) about 1655, Christian ——. Children of first wife: 1. Solomon, born October 4, 1643; mentioned below. 2. Samson, December 3, 1645, died November 4, 1698. 3. Simeon, 1650, died October 15, 1730. Children of second wife: 4. Sarah, October 21, 1652. 5. Stephen, January 6, 1654. Children



of third wife: 6. Anthony, June 16, 1656. 7. Christian, March 22, 1657; married Nathaniel Pierce. 8. Lydia, May 27, 1660; married Captain Samuel Turell. 9. Joseph, December 1, 1661. 10. John, April 22, 1663. 11. Ebenezer, July 1, 1664. 12. Dorothy, November 24, 1665. 13. Mary, March 25, 1668. 14. Jane (twin), July 29, 1669. 15. Grace (twin), July 29, 1669.

(X) Rev. Solomon, son of Anthony (3) Stoddard, was born October 4, 1643, died February 11, 1729. He graduated at Harvard College in 1662 and was afterward elected fellow of the house, and was the first librarian of the college, which office he held from 1667 to 1674. About this time, on account of his health, he accompanied the governor of Massachusetts to the Barbadoes in the capacity of chaplain, and remained nearly two years, preaching to the Dissenters. In 1669 he received a call from the church at Northampton, and settled there as minister, September 11, 1672. He married, March 8, 1670, Esther (Warham) Mather, born at Windsor, Connecticut, died February 10, 1736, aged ninety-two, widow of Rev. Eleazer Mather, his predecessor at Northampton. In 1726 Jonathan Edwards, his grandson, was elected his colleague. Rev. Solomon Stoddard was the author of many books on religious subjects, and many of his sermons were published. Among his publications were: "The Trial of Assurance," 1696; "The Doctrine of Instituted Churches," 1700, written in answer to the work of Rev. Increase Mather, entitled "The Order of the Gospel," which occasioned exciting controversy; "The Danger of Degeneracy," 1702; "Election Sermon," 1703; "Sermon on the Lord's Supper," Ex. 47, 48, 1707; sermon, "Ordination of Rev. Joseph Willard," Swampfield, 1708; "Inexcusableness of Neglecting the Worship of God," 1708; "Falseness of the Hopes of Many Professors," 1708; "An Appeal to the Learned on the Lord's Supper," 1709; "The Sermon of 1707" and the "Appeal" of 1709 were a renewal of the controversy of 1700; "A Plea for Tithes;" "Divine Teachings Render Persons Blessed," 1712; "A Guide to Christ," 1714; three sermons: "The Virtue of Christ's Blood," "Natural Men Under the Government of Self Love," "The Gospel as a Means of Conversion;" and a fourth, "To Stir Up Young Men and Maidens," 1717; "Sermon at the Ordination of Mr. Thomas Cheney," 1718; "Treatise Concerning Conversion," 1719; "Answer to Cases of Conscience," 1722; "Inquiry whether God is not Angry with

this Country," 1723; "Safety of Appearing in Christ's Righteousness," 1724. Children: 1. Mary, born January 9, 1671; married, October 2, 1695, Rev. Stephen Mix. 2. Esther, June 2, 1672, died January 19, 1771; married, November 6, 1694, Rev. Timothy Edwards. 3. Samuel, February 5, 1674, died March 22, 1674. 4. Anthony, June 6, 1675, died June 7, 1765. 5. Aaron, August 23, 1676, died same day. 6. Christiana, August 23, 1676 (twin), died April 23, 1764; married Rev. William Williams. 7. Anthony, August 9, 1678, died September 6, 1760; married, October 20, 1700, Prudence Wells; married (second) January 31, 1715, Mary Sherman. 8. Sarah, April 1, 1680; married, March 19, 1707, Rev. Samuel Whitman. 9. John, February 17, 1682; mentioned below. 10. Israel, April 10, 1684; died a prisoner in France. 11. Rebecca, 1686, died January, 1766; married, November 16, 1722, Joseph Hawley. 12. Hannah, April 21, 1688, died December 29, 1745; married Rev. William Williams.

(XI) John (3), son of Rev. Solomon Stoddard, was born February 17, 1682, died June 19, 1748, in Boston. He resided in Northampton. He was often a member of the general court, and for many years one of the governor's council, also chief justice of the court of common pleas, judge of probate, chief colonel of the regiment, etc. He married, December 13, 1731, Prudence Chester, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, born March 4, 1699, died September 11, 1780. Children: 1. Mary, born November 27, 1732; married Colonel John Worthington about December 7, 1768. 2. Prudence, May 28, 1734; married Ezekiel Williams, of Wethersfield. 3. Solomon, May 29, 1736; mentioned below. 4. Esther, May 23, 1738, died May 27, 1816; unmarried. 5. Israel, April 28, 1741. 6. Hannah, October 13, 1742, died August 1, 1743.

(XII) Solomon (2), son of John (3) Stoddard, was born May 29, 1736, died December 10, 1827. He graduated at Yale College in 1756 and was for some time high sheriff of Hampshire county. He married (first) Martha Partridge, who died October 20, 1772. He married (second) Eunice Parsons, who died January 22, 1797. Children, born at Northampton: 1. John, June 4, 1767; graduated at Yale College, 1787; married Mary W. Billings, of Conway; died in Cleveland, Ohio, May 8, 1853. 2. Anna, March 24, 1769; married, April 28, 1799, John Williams, of Conway. 3. Solomon, February 18, 1771; mentioned below. 4. David, January 4, 1778, died

in infancy. 5. David, September 5, 1780; unmarried; died March 31, 1855. 6. Israel, October 27, 1784, died November 9, 1821.

(XIII) Solomon (3), son of Solomon (2) Stoddard, was born February 18, 1771, died at Northampton, October 16, 1860. He prepared for college mostly by private instruction and recitations to the minister, and at the age of fifteen entered Yale College. He was assigned the English oration in the graduating class of 1790. Previous to his death he was the oldest living graduate of the college, with one or two exceptions. After leaving college he entered the office of the late Governor Strong as a law student. For eighteen months he practiced law in Williamstown, Massachusetts, and then settled permanently in his native town of Northampton, where he continued in active practice until 1810. At this time he was chosen register of deeds for Hampshire county, and served ten years. In 1821 he was appointed clerk of the courts for the same county, which office he resigned, after sixteen years, in 1837. He was representative to the general court in 1807-08-38. He was of a modest, retiring disposition, and never put himself forward, or claimed precedence over others. Kind, gentle, obliging, he was ever esteemed among his fellow citizens as a good neighbor and a man of unswerving integrity and uprightness. Originally a Federalist of the Governor Strong school, he became a Whig, and a Republican later. He was always firm in his political opinions, though prudent and courteous toward those who differed with him politically. At the age of sixty-seven he retired from public life. The chief glory of his character was his constant and exemplary piety. For forty years he was a member of the church in Northampton, of which Jonathan Edwards was pastor. The later years of his life were passed in the bosom of his family, where the christian virtues shone with bright and constant lustre. He was the patriarch of the house, who led the family devotions morning and evening. He manifested a lively interest in the benevolent efforts of the day, and was ever ready to contribute to promote them. To the period of his last illness, he kept himself familiar with all the movements of the political and religious world. He married, November 28, 1799, Sarah Tappan, born August 1, 1771, died April 27, 1852, daughter of Benjamin Tappan. Children: 1. Solomon; mentioned below. 2. Charles, born June 27, 1802, married, August 2, 1832, Mary A. Porter. 3. William Henry, March 5, 1804;

married (first) October 29, 1832, Frances I. Bradish; (second) January 1, 1852, Mrs. Helen Palmer; (third) Mrs. Sophia D. Stoddard, September 4, 1867, died March 4, 1891. 4. Lewis Tappan, February 8, 1807, died July 6, 1865; married, October 30, 1833, Susan Gore; married (second) October 7, 1844, Sarah H. Lothrop. 5. John, March 11, 1809; married, January 7, 1836, Mary L. Mongin. 6. Arthur Francis, November 30, 1810; married, September 9, 1840, Frances E. Noble. 7. Sarah Tappan, March 23, 1814; married, May 17, 1837, Rev. Albert Smith. 8. David Tappan, December 2, 1818, died January 22, 1857, at Mount Seir, near Oroomiah, Persia, where he was a missionary for the American board; married (first) February 14, 1843, Harriet Briggs; (second) February 14, 1851, Sophia D. Hazen.

(XIV) Professor Solomon (4), son of Solomon (3) Stoddard, was born November 28, 1800, died in Northampton, November 11, 1847. He graduated at Yale College in 1820, and tutored there from 1822 to 1826. He was associate author of Andrew's and Stoddard's Latin Grammar, and professor of languages at Middlebury College from 1838 to 1847, residing in Middlebury, Vermont. He married May 29, 1838, Frances Elizabeth Greenwood born January, 1808, in Demerara, South America, died March 23, 1883. Children: 1. Sara Tappan, born May 29, 1839; married, June 1, 1861, A. Lyman Williston (see Williston family). 2. Solomon Partridge, February 1, 1841, married (first) Mary Dysle; (second) Jennie Munnell; (third) Nellie Evans. Louisa Greenwood, December 2, 1842, married, May 29, 1869, Rev. Martin L. Williston. 4. James Greenwood, June 15, 1844, died March 28, 1908. 5. Francis Hovey, April 1847, married, May 14, 1873, Lucy M. Smi

The surname Higginson derived from or akin that of Higgins, and never been a very common name in England where the family originated. Higgins families on the contrary, are very numerous. As early as 1500 the English family from which American Higginsons are descended was established in and about Wem, in Shropshire, then or soon afterward in and about Berkeswell, Warwickshire. Between 1500 and 1556 there were residing in Wem as heads of families Allen, Johan, William (two), Richard, John and Thomas Higginson. The families of Wem and Berkeswell are doubtless of the same

branch, but the records are not preserved or have not yet been discovered that would establish the lineage.

(I) John Higginson, the progenitor to whom the lineage has been traced, lived at Berkeswell, and was mentioned as early as 1518 in that place. His will was dated December 10, 1540, and proved February 4, following. He had at the time of his death four grandchildren, and it is presumed that he was born as early as 1480. From his will it appears he had a brother deceased, formerly of Wem, and two of his sons, John and Nicholas, lived at Wem. The will mentions children and grandchildren as given below, together with grandchildren Robert and Dorothy Higginson and cousin Agnes Higginson, who shall receive of Nicholas Higginson dwelling in the parish of Wem, three kine, to be delivered to Nicholas by his widow; also small legacies to Agnes Wallian, of Coventry, and Margaret Bamforth, and for prayers for the soul of Mistress Burway. He married Jane ———. Children: 1. Thomas, of Berkeswell; will proved February 10, 1573. 2. John, lived in Cotton, in Wem; died 1577, and left will mentioning various relatives and children. 3. Nicholas, mentioned below. 4. Gregory, was unmarried in 1540. 5. Daughter, married Ralph Oliver. 6. Margerie, married Rowland Radforthe. 7. Alice. 8. Margaret. 9. Ellen, alias Joys. 10. Elizabeth. The last four were unmarried.

(II) Nicholas, son of John Higginson, was living at Wem at the time of his father's death in 1540, and was trustee of a small legacy for Agnes Higginson, which his father had received for her benefit from her father. He is mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas in 1573. He appears to have settled in Berkeswell or vicinity, and probably died in Claybrook in April, 1581, buried April 11. Children: 1. Hugh, of Berkeswell. 2. Rev. John, mentioned below. 3. Nicholas, of Leire, died 1589; known from his will to be brother of Rev. John. Probably others.

(III) Rev. John (2) Higginson, son of Nicholas Higginson, was born as early as 1540, and educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, B. A. 1564-5; M. A. 1568. He was instituted to the perpetual vicarage of Claybrooke, county Leicester, January 23, 1571-2, and faithfully filled the pastorate for about fifty-three years. He died in 1624, and according to the register of the parish of Claybrooke, now in the possession of Lord Bray, was buried February 10, 1624. His will, dated December 4, 1623, proved April 2, 1624, directs

that John Picksley, clothier of Coventry, shall convey to his wife Elizabeth and such one of his two sons William and Nathaniel as shall be most dutiful, a cottage in Claybrooke, etc. He also mentions sons John, William, Nicholas and Nathaniel; grandson Nicholas Higginson, and granddaughter Priscilla Higginson. There is a tradition in the Marlow (England) branch of the family that he lived and did duty as a clergyman until he was one hundred and four years old, and was then drowned by the sudden rising of a brook as he was returning from church. Children, all baptized in Claybrooke except Nathaniel: 1. Nathaniel, named in father's will. 2. John, baptized April 25, 1575, died young. 3. Dorothy, baptized April 24, 1576; married, December, —, William Gilbard. 4. Priscilla, baptized September 22, 1578. 5. John, baptized December 14, 1580; buried May 26, 1585. 6. John, baptized October 27, 1585. 7. Francis, baptized August 6, 1586; mentioned below. 8. William, baptized May 15, 1589; married, October 28, 1629, Francis Palmer. 9. Catren, baptized May 18, 1591; married, April 22, 1619, Thomas Coleman. 10. Martyn (twin), baptized February 4, 1593. 11. Mary (twin), baptized February 4, 1593. 12. Nicholas, baptized March 24, 1594; buried April 11, 1681. 13. George, baptized December 25, 1607; buried April 21, 1603. 14. Nicholas, baptized March 19, 1608; died about 1649. 15. Grace, baptized May 13, 1610. 16. Elizabeth, baptized December 8, 1611; buried January 30, 1612, or July 13, 1613. 17. Judith, baptized May 23, 1613; buried October 17, 1613. (Dates are said to be all new style).

An old manuscript quoted by Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson in his "Life of Francis Higginson," gives the children as follows: John, "a gentleman that kept high company;" Francis; Nathaniel, "owner of a castle in Ireland, but lost in the Rebellion;" Nicholas, "father of Henry the goldsmith in Liverpool;" William; four daughters married to Andrews, Coleman, Gilbert and Perkins.

(IV) Rev. Francis Higginson, son of Rev. John (2) Higginson, was baptized at Claybrooke, Leicestershire, England, August 6, 1586. He was educated in Jesus College, Cambridge, where his father also took his degrees, taking his B. A. in 1609-10; his M. A. in 1613. Two years later he was settled over Claybrooke parish, apparently curate to his father. Cotton Mather's "Magnalia" contains a careful account of Higginson's life from the time of his graduation, being in error in some instances, however. Higginson was appointed

*See careful*

to one of the five parish churches of Leicester, and such was his goodly influence, according to Mather, that there was a notable revival of religion in Leicester. "For some years he continued in his conformity to the rites then required and practised in the Church of England; but upon his acquaintance with Mr. Arthur Hildersham and Mr. Thomas Hooker, he set himself to study the controversies about the evangelical church discipline then agitated in the church of God; and then the more he studied the Scripture, which is the sole and full rule of church administrations, the more he became dissatisfied with the ceremonies which had crept into the worship of the Lord Jesus Christ. \* \* From this time he became a conscientious non-conformist, and therefore was deprived of his opportunity to exercise his ministry in his parish church; nevertheless his ministry was so desirable unto the people that they procured for him the liberty to preach a constant lecture, on one part of the Lord's Day, and on the other part as an assistant unto a very aged parson that wanted it. He was now maintained by the voluntary contributions of the inhabitants; and though the rest of the ministers there continued conformists, yet they freely invited him unto the use of their pulpits, as long as they could avoid any trouble to themselves by so doing. \* \* He preached also in Belgrave, a mile out of the town."

He was a fearless and outspoken preacher and some significant anecdotes are related by Mather of his ministry in England. On one occasion he rebuked the mayor and aldermen of the city for over-indulgence in wine, and after the commotion had subsided he held the respect and confidence of these men to such an extent that he was chosen town-preacher, but he declined this comfortable living because of his unwillingness to conform. He had other offers of livings, but for the same reason refused to continue in the Church of England. While Mr. Higginson continued in Leicester, he was not only a good man full of faith, but also a good man full of work. He preached constantly in the parish churches; and he was called, while a conformist, frequently to preach visitation sermons, assize sermons and funeral sermons; and as well then as afterwards he was often engaged in fasts, both in public and private, both at home and abroad; and many repaired unto him with cases of conscience, and for help about their interior state. Besides all this he was very serviceable to the education of scholars, either going to or coming

from the university; and such as afterwards proved eminently serviceable to the church of God; whereof some were Dr. Seaman, Dr. Brian, Mr. Richardson and Mr. Howe, all of them Leicestershire men, who would often say, how much they owed unto Mr. Higginson. And he was very useful in forwarding and promoting of contributions for the relief of the Protestant exiles which came over from the ruined Bohemia and the distressed Palatinate in those times; and many other pious designs." When Laud came into power Mr. Higginson was informed against and expected imprisonment. But at this juncture he was invited to go to New England as minister of the colony about to be sent to Massachusetts. He sailed on the "Talbot," one of the five ships sent by the Massachusetts Bay Company in 1629, sailing from Gravesend April 25, 1629, from Yarmouth May 16, and arriving June 29 at Naumkeag, now Salem, Massachusetts. In August of that year he gathered a church at Salem, the first of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He kept a journal of his voyage, and it is one of the most precious historical documents relating to the founding of the commonwealth. It has been repeatedly published. It is dated July 24, 1629, and created much interest in England, where it was originally printed. A letter sent by him to England under date of July 24, 1629, was also published and served to increase the interest in the colony and persuade many to join the pioneers. His book, "New England Plantation," written soon afterward, as a continuation of the journal, was published in 1629. It was one of the first books written in Massachusetts, and had much to do with bringing thousands of colonists to this country. The further history of Higginson is identified with that of the early days of Salem. A house was built for him on the site now occupied by the Asiatic building, Washington street. His life in his new pastorate was busy but very brief. He died August 6, 1630. As a preacher, Higginson was popular in England; of his preaching in America we know little. His last sermon only was preserved. The subject was: "What went ye out into the Wilderness to see?" and it was preached before Governor Winthrop and the large body of colonists who came with him that year. A portrait of Higginson and two copies are extant, though some authorities believe that the portrait was not of the immigrant, but of his son John. There is no doubt that it is of a Higginson. His widow removed to Charlestown and finally to New Haven.

where she died in 1638-9, leaving eight children. Her estate was settled at New Haven February 25, 1639. Her maiden name is unknown.

Children of Francis and Ann Higginson: 1. John, born August 6, 1616; mentioned below. 2. Francis, born 1617; schoolmaster at Cambridge, Massachusetts; resided at London; settled at Kerby Steven, Westmoreland, England; died unmarried. 3. Timothy, mariner; died unmarried. 4. Theophilus, died aged thirty-seven. 5. Captain Samuel, captain of an English man-of-war, and afterward of an East Indiaman; died aged forty-four. 6. Ann, married Thomas Chatfield, of Guilford, New Haven. 7. Mary, died Tuesday, May 19, 1629. 8. Charles, captain of a ship in the Jamaica trade; died aged forty-nine. 9. Neophytus, died aged about twenty.

(V) Rev. John (3) Higginson, son of Rev. Francis Higginson, was born at Claybrooke, England, August 6, 1616, and died at Salem, Massachusetts, December 9, 1708. He became a member of his father's church at the age of thirteen, and when he was but twenty was sent at the head of a commission with Lieutenant Edward Gibbons and Cutshamekin, Sagamore of Massachusetts, to wait on Canonicus, chief of the Narragansetts, concerning the murder of John Oldham while on a trading voyage to Block Island; and at twenty-one was appointed scribe of the Cambridge Assembly, to take down its proceedings in shorthand—a report unfortunately lost. He was afterward teacher of the grammar school at Hartford, and chaplain of the fort at Saybrook, Connecticut, where he took part in the defence conducted by the celebrated Lion Gardiner. He turned to the study of divinity and was for some time assistant to Rev. Henry Whitfield, at Guilford, Connecticut. The old stone parsonage there, the oldest house standing in the original limits of the United States, was his home for a time, and in it his wedding to the minister's daughter Sarah took place. In 1659, after the death of his mother he decided to return to England to settle her estate and make his home there, but the vessel in which he and his family embarked was driven by a providential storm into Salem harbor. But for this storm the great contributions that Higginson and his distinguished descendants have made to American history would be wanting. He was persuaded at Salem to take charge of the church his father founded there thirty years before, and was ordained in August, 1660. For a period of forty-eight years he

was minister at Salem, and during much of that time the foremost clergyman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. In his old age he bore the title of "Nestor of the New England Clergy."

John Higginson was undoubtedly in sympathy with the prevalent hostility to the Quakers. "But his name is not identified, I believe," writes Colonel T. W. Higginson, "with any of the judicial cruelties aimed at these persecuted people; though it is probable that he fully approved the action of the county court when it sentenced Thomas Maule, known to the readers of Hawthorne's 'House of the Seven Gables,' to be whipped ten stripes for saying that 'Mr. Higginson preached lies, and his doctrine was the doctrine of devils.' But he was a rational opponent of the witchcraft persecutions, even in his old age. He was a witness in favor of Goody Buckley, charged with witchcraft, and this involved him in such reproach among the fanatics that his own daughter Anna, wife of Captain William Dooliver of Gloucester, was arrested as a witch and thrown into the jail at Salem."

He wrote the preface to Cotton Mather's "Magnalia," and says in it of himself, January 25, 1697: "As for myself, having been, by the mercy of God, now above sixty-eight years in New England, and served the Lord and his people, in my weak measure, sixty years in the ministry of the gospel. I may now say in my old age, I have seen all that the Lord hath done for his people in New England, and have known the beginning and progress of these churches unto this day, and having read over much of this history. I cannot but in the love and fear of the Lord bear witness to the truth of it." Judge Samuel Sewell was one of his intimate friends, exchanged papers and books, and when Higginson was ninety years old we find him giving Sewell his support in the movement against the slave trade and slavery, which, it must be remembered, was the foundation of the fortunes of many great families of Salem and Boston. His funeral sermon was preached by Cotton Mather, and at least two of the printed copies have been preserved. The following list of the published works of Mr. Higginson was compiled by Colonel T. W. Higginson: "The Cause of God and his People in New England," a sermon, May 27, 1663; "Our Dying Saviour's Legacy of Peace" (1686); "Address to the Reader of New England Memoriall" (1669); "Epistle Dedicatory to New England's Duty" (1669); "Epistle to the Reader of Modest Enquiry into the Nature

of Witchcraft" (1702); "Preface to Cotton Mather's Winter Meditations" (1693); and "A Testimony to the Order of the Gospel, in the Churches of New England," (1701). His "Advice to His Children," called his "Dying Testimony," was apparently not published during his lifetime, but from manuscript left in the hands of a descendant in the Essex Institute Collections, ii. p. 97.

"No character in our annals," says Upham, "shines with a purer lustre." John Dunton, the London bookseller, visited him in 1686, when seventy, and says of him: "All men look up to him as to a common father; and old age, for his sake, is a reverent thing. He is eminent for all the graces that adorn a minister. His very presence puts vice out of countenance; his conversation is a glimpse of heaven." "He had been, in the words of the Massachusetts Company's first letter to Endicott, 'trained up in literature' at the grammar school at Leicester, and was therefore recommended for a medical education, but the inevitable influence of the time led him to the profession of his father, while he always retained that breadth of intellectual interest which held out so remarkable amidst many intellectual vagaries, in the second generation of Massachusetts Puritans." He was one of the first men in the colony to urge the importance of historical investigations.

He married (first) Sarah, daughter of Rev. Henry Whitfield, of Guilford, Connecticut. She died July 8, 1675, and he married (second) Mary, born 1636, died March 9, 1708-9, daughter of Rev. Adam Blackman, of Stratford, and widow of Joshua Atwater, of New Haven and Boston. Children of first wife: 1. John, born 1646; mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, born at Guilford, October 11, 1652; died in London, October 31, 1708; graduate of Harvard, 1670; went to England, and was with Lord Wharton about seven years, steward and tutor to his children; employed in the mint of the Tower, 1681; went in company's service to Fort St. George, East Indies, 1683; secretary and member of council and afterward governor of factory at the fort; married, May, 1692, Elizabeth, daughter of John Richards; in 1700 returned with his wife and children to England, and was a London merchant. 3. Sarah, married Richard Wharton, of Boston. 4. Anna, married, October 4, 1682, William Dolliver, of Gloucester. 5. Thomas, served his time with a goldsmith in England; returned to America; sailed for Arabia, and was lost at sea. 6. Francis, born at Salem,

June 9, 1660; went to his uncle Francis at Kerby Steven, who educated him at the university; died in London, 1684. 7. Henry, born at Salem, December 18, 1661; educated as a merchant; went to the Barbadoes as a factor, and died there 1685.

(VI) Colonel John (4) Higginson, son of Rev. John (3) Higginson, was born in Guilford, Connecticut, in 1646, and died in Salem, March 23, 1719, aged seventy-three years. He was one of the foremost men of the town in his time, a prominent merchant, and in the affairs of colonial government. In addition to his mercantile interests in Salem, he engaged in the fisheries and carried on foreign trade. He had an extensive correspondence with his brother Nathaniel between the years 1692 and 1700, published by the Massachusetts Historical Society. From a letter written in 1697 the following quotation sets forth the conditions prevailing in the town by reason of the French and Indian war: "In the yeare 1689, when this war first broke out, I had attained a competent estate, being as much concerned in the fishing trade as most of my neighbors; but since yt time I have met with considerable losses. Of sixty odd fishing ketches belonging to this towne, but about six are left. I believe no Towne in this Province has suffered more by this war yn Salem." Again, October 3, 1699, he writes: "In the late war all East India goods were extremely dear. Best muslin, 10 pounds a piece; pepper, 3s, nuts (nutmegs) 18s. cloves 20s. mace 30s. lb., but they are now fallen a quarter part; china and lacker wares will sell of a small quantity. Ambergrece we often have from the West Indies. Some musk, pearl, diamonds, beazor may sell well." In 1674 he was appointed ensign of Captain Gardner's company, and afterward became lieutenant-colonel of militia. In 1708 he sent a memorial to England setting forth to the government the necessity of conquering Canada. In 1686 he is mentioned as a trustee in a deed of Salem lands from the Indians "as a safeguard against encroachments of Userpation." In 1712 he was chosen one of a committee "to procure a suitable grammar school master." He was deputy to the general court in 1689; member of the governor's council from 1700 until his death in 1719.

He married, October 9, 1672, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Symmes) Savage of Boston. Children, born in Salem: 1. Mary, September 27, 1673; married (first) April 4, 1695, Thomas Gardner, Jr.; (second) Apr. 25, 1699, Dr. Edward Weld, of Salem.

John, August 20, 1675; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, December 23, 1677, died September 18, 1678. 4. Nathaniel, April 1, 1680, died 1720; married, April 23, 1702, Hannah Gerish. 5. Sarah, June 1, 1682, died August 5, 1699; married, June 22, 1699, Nathaniel Hathorne. 6. Elizabeth, October 13, 1684; married, October 22, 1705, John Gerrish. 7. Margaret, November 10, 1686, died June 18, 1688.

(VII) John (5), son of Colonel John (4) Higginson, was born in Salem, August 20, 1675, and died there April 26, 1718. He was educated for a mercantile career, and the management of his father's extensive business as a merchant was for the most part in his hands. For a number of years he was judge of the court of common pleas of Essex county, with his associate Corwin; but in 1702 Governor Dudley made other appointments. In one of his letters to Nathaniel, his father, Colonel Higginson, says of his son John: "My eldest son John, whom I brought up at home, is very capable of business, a very hopeful young man as any in our town, sober and judicious \* \* and has made good progress in the world; has built him a good house, has one fishing vessel; a lieutenant of one of our military companies, and register to the judge of probate for wills and granting administrations for this county, and well accepted in the place." The dwelling house alluded to stood on the south side of Essex street, between Barton square and the corner of Washington street.

John Higginson married, September 11, 1695, Hannah Gardner, of Salem, who died June 24, 1713, daughter of Samuel Gardner. He married (second) November 11, 1714, Margaret Sewall, born May 7, 1687, died March, 1736, daughter of Stephen Sewall, first register of probate in Essex county. Children of first wife, born in Salem: 1. Elizabeth, June 28, 1696, died March 20, 1722-3; married, October 20, 1715, Rev. Benjamin Prescott. 2. John, January 10, 1697-8, died July 15, 1744; graduate of Harvard 1717; register of deeds for Essex county, 1725; married (first) Ruth Boardman; (second) Esther Cabot. 3. Samuel, February 5, 1699-1700, died September 23, 1702. 4. Sarah, February 13, 1702-3, died June 14, 1745; married December, 1732, Dr. John Cabot Jr. 5. Francis, November 29, 1705, died same day. 6. Henry, September 23, 1707, died December 1, 1708. Children of second wife: 7. Stephen, July 31, 1716. 8. Nathaniel, 1718, died 1719.

(VIII) Stephen, son of John (5) Higgin-

son, was born in Salem, July 31, 1716, and died there October 12, 1761. He was a prominent merchant and held many town offices; deputy to general court two years, and one of the founders of the Salem Social Library in 1760. Many of the books for this library were purchased by him in Boston. In 1810 the books were bought by the founders of the Salem Athenaeum. He married, April 22, 1743, Elizabeth Cabot, born March 8, 1710-11, daughter of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot. Children, born in Salem: 1. Stephen, November 28, 1743. 2. Sarah, January 14, 1745, died May 5, 1772; married, January 3, 1767, John Lowell, LL. D., who was appointed judge of the district court by President Washington. 3. John, April 30, 1746, died August, 1750. 4. Henry, December 14, 1747, died in Boston, October 4, 1790; master mariner; deputy 1780-81. 5. Deborah, July 24, 1750, died September, 1753. 6. Deborah, January 6, 1754, died December 14, 1820; married (first) Stephen Cabot; (second) Joseph Lee. 7. Elizabeth, baptized May 2, 1756, died July, 1826; married, February 22, 1774, George Cabot.

(IX) The Honorable Captain Stephen (2) Higginson, son of Stephen (1) Higginson, was born in Salem, November 28, 1743, and died November 22, 1828. He was a merchant with an extensive business in both Salem and Boston. He made a visit to England just before the revolution, and was called to the bar of the House of Commons to answer questions as to the state of feeling in Massachusetts. He was a member of the Continental Congress in 1782-83, and a firm supporter of Washington and Adams. He was acting secretary of the navy May 11, 1798, to June 22, 1798, and was one of Governor James Bowdoin's most active and resolute advisers in the suppression of Shay's Rebellion, going out as second in command to suppress this insurrection. While he was shipmaster he brought over a church bell in 1772 for the North Church of Salem, and later a bell for the East Church, which then sold its old bell to Harvard College. In the war of 1812 he suffered great losses. It is said of him that he sustained with great credit the reputation of an ancient and honorable family. He was the reputed author of "The Writings of Laco," as published in the *Massachusetts Centinel* in February and March, 1789. These articles had for a motto: "The liberty of the Press is essential to the security of freedom in a state, it ought not therefore be restrained in this Commonwealth;" and they are reprinted under the

modernized title, "Ten Chapters in the Life of John Hancock," (New York, 1857).

He married (first) Susanna Cleveland, born at Medford, March 1, 1741, died at Salem, June 24, 1788, daughter of Aaron and Susanna (Porter) Cleveland, granddaughter of Aaron Cleveland, great-granddaughter of Aaron, and great-great-granddaughter of the immigrant, Moses Cleveland. She inherited her mother's personal attractions, and was celebrated alike for her beauty and her dignity of mind and manners. The marriage license signed by Governor Benning Wentworth, now in the possession of Colonel T. W. Higginson, is remarkable in that it authorizes all ordained ministers of the Gospel "Except one Browne" to join the couple in matrimony. Captain Higginson married (second) Elizabeth Perkins, of Boston, daughter of a merchant, Thomas Perkins, of English birth. He married (third) Sarah Perkins, sister of his second wife. Children of first wife: 1. John, born in Salem, January 15, 1765. 2. Sarah, June 11, 1766, died 1805; married Dudley Atkins Tyng. 3. Nathaniel, February 12, 1768, died 1794; married Sarah Rhea. 4. Stephen, November 20, 1770, at Salem, died February 20, 1834; for many years steward of Harvard College; married (first) August, 1794, Martha Salisbury; (second) Louisa Storrow; father of Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson. 5. Barbara Cooper, June 15, 1774; married Samuel G. Perkins. 6. Elizabeth, August 5, 1776; married (first) Dudley A. Tyng, being his second wife; (second) George Searle. 7. George, July 19, 1779, at Boston; mentioned below. 8. Henry, born in Boston, February 5, 1781; married, 1803, Nancy Cushing. 9. Susan Cleveland, April 20, 1783; married Francis Dana Channing. Child of second wife: 10. James Perkins, mentioned below.

(X) George, son of Captain Stephen Higginson, was born in Boston, July 19, 1779, and died in March, 1812. He was a well-known philanthropist. Among the young men whom he helped to educate was John H. Sheppard, A. M., who later became famous. Rev. Dr. J. S. J. Gardner, on March 12, 1812, at Trinity church, Boston, preached a sermon on the death of George Higginson, in which his character was ably drawn and his benevolence extolled. He married, in 1800, Martha Babcock, who married (second) his half-brother, James Perkins Higginson. Children: 1. Martha Babcock, born October 15, 1801, died 1833; married Augustus Aspinwall. 2. Susan Cleveland, born September 18, 1803, in London,

England. 3. George, born September 18, 1804; mentioned below. 4. James Babcock, died in Boston, May 26, 1855. 5. John, died young, 1822. 6. Sarah Rhea, died young.

(XI) George (2), son of George (1) Higginson, was born in Boston, September 18, 1804, and died there April 27, 1889, aged eighty-four. When a young man he went to New York and engaged in the East India trade, which failed, with Stephen N., his cousin. Returning to Boston he founded the banking house of Lee, Higginson & Company, which has continued to the present time without change of name. His original partner was J. C. Lee, then of Salem, and subsequently Colonel Henry Lee, a cousin of J. C. Lee, became a partner. In 1874 Mr. Higginson withdrew from the firm to devote himself to the care of his property and to works of philanthropy. He was a director of the Calumet & Hecla Mining Company, in which he had a large interest, and in the Provident Institution for Savings. During the civil war he was a strong supporter of the Union, and a large contributor to the sanitary fund. He married, in Boston, October 31, 1832, Mary Cabot Lee, born August 16, 1811, died August 26, 1849, daughter of Henry and Mary (Jackson) Lee. Her father received the electoral votes of South Carolina for vice-president at the second election of Andrew Jackson. Children, born in New York City: 1. George, August 6, 1833; married Elizabeth Barker. 2. Henry Lee, November 18, 1834; mentioned below. 3. James Jackson, June 19, 1836; married Margaret Gracie. 4. Francis Lee, October 11, 1841; mentioned below. 5. Mary Lee, September 5, 1838; married Samuel Parkman Blake.

(XII) Major Henry Lee Higginson, son of George (2) Higginson, was born in New York City, November 18, 1834. He received his early education in Boston. He entered Harvard College in 1851, but did not complete his course, leaving in 1852 before the end of his freshman year to begin his business career as a clerk in the office of Samuel & Edward Austin, bankers, of Boston. Afterward he went abroad and studied music at Vienna and other European cities, and notwithstanding his activity in business and finance in later years, he has maintained his interest in musical affairs. To his support and initiative Boston owes much. He was the prime mover in establishing and maintaining the Boston Symphony Orchestra, the best in the country. He entered the Union army in the civil war, and at Aldie, Virginia, in June, 1863, was severely wounded.



He held the rank of major in the First Massachusetts Cavalry, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel. After the war he was admitted to partnership in the banking firm of his father, Lee, Higginson & Company. His enterprise and sagacity helped in large measure to maintain the leadership of the firm in financial circles. Major Higginson has been one of the largest benefactors of Harvard University, in which he has always shown great interest. He gave to it the Soldiers' Field as a memorial to the Harvard men who fought and died for the Union. This great athletic field, on the bank of Charles river, is one of the best in the world for its purposes. On it the imposing stadium has been built, where the football and baseball games are played. Major Higginson was the prime mover and donor of the Harvard Union, for which a magnificent building was erected near the college yard. He was given the honorary degree of A. M. by Harvard in 1882; LL. D. by Yale, in 1901. He is a fellow of Harvard, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. No man enjoys a greater degree of popularity and honor among Harvard men, undergraduates as well as graduates, than Major Higginson. In politics he is a Republican, of large influence, though he has never consented to accept public office. He is a member of the Metropolitan and Knickerbocker Clubs of New York, the New England Society of New York City, and is a trustee of the Carnegie Institution.

He married, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 5, 1863, Ida Olympe Frederika Agassiz, born at Carlsruhe, Grand Duchy of Baden, August 9, 1837, daughter of Professor Jean Louis Rudolph and Cecile (Braün) Agassiz. Major Higginson resides at 191 Commonwealth avenue, Boston. Children, born in Boston: 1. Cecile Pauline, born January 5, 1870; died August 18, 1875. 2. Alexander Henry, born April 2, 1876; graduate at Harvard, class of 1898.

(XII) Francis Lee Higginson, son of George (2) Higginson, was born in Boston, October 11, 1841. He married (first) February 16, 1876, Julia Borland, daughter of Dr. John Nelson and Madeline (Gibson) Borland, descendant of John Borland, born about 1660, from Scotland. He married (second) April, 1898, Corinna Shattuck. Children, born in Boston: 1. Francis Lee, born November 29, 1877; graduate of Harvard, 1900. 2. Mary Cabot, born December 3, 1878. 3. Juliet Borland, born March 6, 1881. 4. Barbara, born March 28, 1884. Children of second wife: 5. Corinna,

born September 19, 1899. 2. Eleanor, November 22, 1900. 3. George, December 21, 1904.

(X) James Perkins Higginson, son of Captain Stephen (2) Higginson, was born in Boston, July, 1792. He was educated in the public schools and engaged in business. He died at Boston, January 10, 1878. He married, in 1813, Mrs. Martha (Babcock) Higginson, daughter of Adam and Martha Babcock, of Boston. She was the widow of his brother, George Higginson, mentioned above. Children, born in Boston: 1. Frances Saltonstall, born May 28, 1814; married Charles Dudley Head; died December 16, 1901. 2. Louisa Gore, born November 5, 1815, died in Boston, December 16, 1876. 3. Mary Hubbard, born and died in 1817. 4. Sarah Rhea, born December 22, 1819; married William Ingersoll Bowditch. 5. Charles James, born December 7, 1821; married, January 27, 1887, Mrs. Susan Wilcox. 6. John Augustus, born June 21, 1824, died February 14, 1908. 7. Henry Frederick, mentioned below.

(XI) Henry Frederick Higginson, son of James Perkins Higginson, was born in Boston, September 5, 1825, and died there March 31, 1891. He was educated at Mr. Thayer's school, Boston. He was in business in early life in the Calcutta trade, later in the Sandwich Glass Company. During the last twenty years of his life he was retired from active business. In politics he was independent, and in religion a Unitarian. He married, April 15, 1857, Mary Jarves, born in 1832, died in Brookline, May 10, 1863, daughter of Deming Jarves and Ann Stetson. Their only child was Frederick.

(XII) Frederick Higginson, son of Henry Frederick Higginson, was born in Boston, January 25, 1860. He was educated at the English high school, Boston. He is a merchandise broker, with offices at 70 Kilby street. He resides in Brookline. In politics is an independent, and in religion a Unitarian, a member of Dr. Lyons' church, at Brookline. He married, June 12, 1883, in Boston, Mary Brazer Ellis, born in Dorchester, June 10, 1862, daughter of Henry Payson and Anne Warren (Brazer) Ellis. Children, born in Brookline: Katharine, June 9, 1887; Frederick Jr., October 17, 1889; John Brazer, October 4, 1893; Charles, March 30, 1895.

Edmund Hobart, immigrant ancestor of this family, came from Hingham, England, and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1633.

With him came his wife, son Joshua, daughters Rebecca and Sarah, and servant Henry Gibbs. They lived for a short time at Charlestown, where he and his wife were admitted to the church August 19, 1633. He was a constable there in 1634 and admitted a freeman, March 4, 1633-34. His sons Edmund, Thomas and Rev. Peter, soon followed him to this country, and they all settled in Hingham, whither he removed with them. He served as deputy to the general court. He married (first) in England, Margaret Dewey; (second) October 10, 1634, Sarah Lyford, widow of John Lyford. She died June 23, 1649. He died March 8, 1646. He wrote his name Hubbard and Hubbard; but his son, Rev. Peter, wrote it Hobart. Both spellings are in common use. Children: 1. Edmund, born about 1604, died February, 1686, aged eighty-two; married Elizabeth —; weaver; settled in Hingham. 2. Rev. Peter, born about 1604, died 1679; graduated at Magdalen College, Cambridge, 1625; minister at Hingham forty-one years; married Rebecca —. 3. Thomas, born 1606, mentioned below. 4. Nazareth, married John Beal. 5. Rebecca. 6. Sarah. 7. Captain Joshua, born 1614, died in 1682; married, 1638, Ellen Ibrook.

(II) Thomas, son of Edmund Hobart, was born in England in 1606, died August 18, 1689. He came to New England from Windham, a town near old Hingham in England, in 1633, and settled first in Charlestown. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634, and removed to Hingham in 1635. He received a grant of land there in 1636, and a ten acre lot in 1637. He and his brothers Edmund and Joseph were members of the train band. He married, in England, June 2, 1629, Anne Ptomer, and the present vicar of Wymondham, Norfolk, England, Rev. Robert Eden, has certified to the record. His estate was settled by his son Caleb in 1690. Children: 1. Caleb, born 1632, mentioned below. 2. Joshua, 1639, married Mary Rainsford, widow; died 1713, s. p. 3. Thomas, 1649, apprenticed to John Nash, of Boston, cooper, in 1670. 4. Mehitable, 1651, married, 1674, John Lane. 5. Isaac, 1653. 6. Hannah, 1655, married, 1672, John Records. 7. Moses, 1656, died in prison in Boston, 1686. 8. Aaron, 1661, married Rebecca —; died 1705. 9. Nathaniel, 1665.

(III) Caleb, son of Thomas Hobart, was born in 1632 in England and came to New England with his parents. He settled in Braintree about 1679. He died in 1711, aged eighty-nine. He married (first) in 1657, Elizabeth Church, who died in 1659; (second) in 1662,

Mary Elliot, who died in 1675; (third) 1676, Elizabeth Faxon, widow, who died in 1704. Children: 1. Mary, born 1663. 2. Caleb, 1665, married, 1704, Hannah Saunders. 3. Elizabeth, 1666. 4. Hannah, 1668, married, 1692, Jonathan Hayden. 5. Josiah, 1670. 6. Benjamin, 1677, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin, son of Caleb Hobart, was born in 1677. He lived in Braintree. He married, in 1699, Susanna Newcomb, who settled his estate in 1718. She died in 1725. The estate was divided in 1727 among the following children: 1. Benjamin. 2. Caleb, mentioned below. 3. Susanna (or Ann). 4. Peter. 5. Israel. 6. Joshua.

(V) Caleb (2), son of Benjamin Hobart, was born about 1700, and resided in Braintree, where his children were born. He married Elizabeth —. Children: 1. Caleb, born August 18, 1725, married, March 15, 1743, Elizabeth French. 2. Elizabeth, July 6, 1727, died young. 3. Joshua, February 8, 1733-34. 4. Elizabeth, August 19, 1736, died young. 5. Elizabeth, May 1, 1739. 6. Adam, June 9, 1743, mentioned below. 7. Joshua, August 1, 1747. 8. John, April 26, 1755.

(VI) Adam, son of Caleb (2) Hobart, was born in Braintree, June 9, 1743. He married (first) Mary —; (second) Avis —. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Caleb, May 8, 1765. 2. Mary, December 4, 1766. 3. Relief, April 29, 1769. Children of second wife: 4. Avis, February 8, 1774. 5. Adam, March 18, 1776. 6. Abraham, August 21, 1779, mentioned below. Adam Hobart was in the revolution in Captain Moses French's company, Colonel Joseph Palmer's regiment from Braintree, in March, 1776; also in the same company, Colonel Jonathan Bass's regiment in June, 1776, on orders to march to Hough's Neck and later to Nantasket.

(VII) Abraham, son of Adam Hobart, was born at Braintree, August 21, 1779. He lived in Braintree and conducted a grist mill, also was a building mover and wooden pump maker. He married — Wheeler. Children: William Wheeler, mentioned below; Joshua, Henry, Charles, Mrs. Alexander Boudich, Jane, Levi, Albert.

(VIII) William Wheeler, son of Abraham Hobart, was born in Braintree, October 21, 1802, died February 15, 1847. He was educated in the public schools of Braintree. He first conducted the mill at foot of Mellen Hill, the "Gannet" Mill, and for a number of years operated the chocolate mills in company with Alexander Boudich; also owned a grist mill

at East Braintree, in company with Joseph Arnold up to his death in 1847. In later years he lived in South Braintree. He was a Whig in politics. He married Mary Strong Arnold, born at Braintree, November 11, 1805, died there February 9, 1882, daughter of Ralph Arnold. Children: 1. William W., born October 18, 1830, died February 23, 1853, unmarried. 2. Joseph H., born November 1, 1837, married Caroline J. Baxter, of Quincy; had one son that died, and one daughter, Mary Baxter, who married Frederick Pennock. 3. Charles Harrison, born October 18, 1840, mentioned below. 4. Francis Strong, born April 27, 1844, died young.

(IX) Charles Harrison, son of William Wheeler Hobart, was born at Braintree, October 18, 1840. He received his education in the public schools of Braintree. He started to work as a clerk in the retail grocery business, and in 1861, in company with P. D. Holbrook, bought out a business, conducting it under the name of P. D. Holbrook & Company until 1884, when Mr. Hobart purchased his partner's interest and has continued alone up to the present time (1909), having built up the largest business in this line in Braintree. In 1871 he built his present block, one of the largest in Braintree. He succeeded F. E. Thayer in the fire insurance business, the most extensive in the town, and later associated with him his son. He was one of the organizers of the Braintree Savings Bank, which is located in his block, organized in 1871, and is serving as secretary and treasurer, having served in the latter position ever since its organization. He is an honorary member of Rural Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, which he joined in 1862, and was also one of the organizers of Della Lodge, joining in 1906. In religion he has liberal views. He is a man of sterling character and irreproachable life. He married, February 3, 1874, at Braintree, Abigail Field Hardwick, born May 9, 1844, daughter of William Parker and Ruth M. (Thayer) Hardwick. (See Hardwick family). Children, born at Braintree: 1. Lizzie M., born December 19, 1874, married Plummer Chadburn Spring, a native of Portland, Maine; children: i. Hobart W. Spring, born October 10, 1901, at Braintree; ii. Katherine Spring, November 5, 1903; iii. Chadburn Arnold Spring (twin), December 26, 1906; iv. Theron Hardwick Spring (twin), December 26, 1906; Mr. Spring is treasurer of the J. W. Moore Manufacturing Company. 2. Harrison Parker, born May 2, 1878, mentioned below.

(X) Harrison Parker, son of Charles Harrison Hobart, was born May 2, 1878, in Braintree, and educated there in the public and high schools. He became clerk in his father's store and has been associated in business with his father to the present time. He is assistant manager and buyer of the grocery firm and active in the insurance business. He is a member of Free and Accepted Masons, Della Lodge, and Old Colony Driving Club. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Congregationalist. He married, March 30, 1900, Ethel M. Gage, born in Braintree, daughter of R. Allen Gage, of Braintree. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Charles Harrison, October 5, 1901. 2. Robert Gage, December 24, 1903.

(The Hardwick Line).

The first record of the Hardwick family in this county is the marriage of John Hennerick (Heinrich) Hardwick and Katherina Hartman (or Hartmann) at Braintree, Massachusetts, November 22, 1755. They were undoubtedly of German ancestry, and were born in Germany, though few immigrants of German birth came to this locality at that period. The Hardwicks and a number of German families settled about 1752 in that part of Braintree still known as Germantown. The name was spelled Hardwic and was doubtless Hartwig. We find it spelled Hartwick for several generations, and finally Anglicized to Hardwick, a distinctly English surname. In 1767 this couple was living in Annapolis county, Nova Scotia. Calnek's history gives an account of the family and calls him Heinrich Hardwick and states that the maiden name of his wife was Hartmann. "Hartmann the maiden name of his wife is certainly German." He obtained lands and became a prosperous farmer. Children: 1. Henry, married, 1798, Ann Berteux. 2. Frederick, married, 1801, Sarah Easson. 3. John, married Mary Balcom. 4. Lucretia, married John Kent. 5. Mary, married Ezra Kent.

(I) Frederick, brother of John Heinrich Hardwick, also settled in Braintree, Massachusetts. His sister Carlot (Charlotte?) Hardwick married there, September 28, 1759, Joseph Steele. Another sister Elizabeth married, October 5, 1753, John Quincy. A John Hardwick died in Boston in 1809. He was son or brother of Frederick. In the census of 1790 Frederick Hardwick, of Braintree, had three males over sixteen and two females in his family. Adam and John Hardwick were also heads of families. John Hardwick was

in the navy in the revolution on the ship "General Putnam." William Hardwick, of Westford, Dunstable and Chelmsford, aged thirty-five years in 1782, served through the revolution. He may have been brother of Frederick. Children of Frederick: 1. Peter, mentioned below. 2. Henry, married, July 16, 1791, Sarah Spear. 3. John. 4. Adam. Probably other children.

(II) Peter, son of Frederick Hardwick, was born about 1765 in Braintree. He married there, July 18, 1790, Mary Peck, and lived in Quincy, formerly Braintree.

(III) Frederick (2), son of Peter Hardwick, or of Frederick Hardwick, was for many years a merchant in Braintree. He married Abigail Field. Children: 1. Abigail. 2. Joseph. 3. George. 4. Frederick. 5. James P. 6. Peter. 7. William Parker, mentioned below.

(IV) William Parker, son of Frederick (2) Hardwick, was born in Quincy, June 3, 1814, and died in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, January, 1873. He was reared and educated in Quincy; he learned the shoe business and manufactured and sold to the western trade many years; later he retired. He married Ruth M. Thayer, born at Randolph, February 10, 1820, died July 2, 1868, at New Ipswich, New Hampshire. Children, born at Quincy: 1. Abigail Field, born May 9, 1844; married, at Braintree, February 3, 1874, Charles Harrison Hobart (see Hobart family). 2. George, July 18, 1847, at Quincy, resides in Minneapolis, Minnesota. 3. Elizabeth, November 11, 1849, died November 5, 1862. 4. Libes B., August 3, 1852. 5. William, April 17, 1855. 6. Leonadas, December 7, 1859.

Ralph Blaisdell, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1600. He came to New England soon after his marriage, and settled in Salisbury, Massachusetts. He was a tailor by trade. He received grants of land in Salisbury in 1640-41-44-45, and bought the rights of John Harrison as proprietor in 1642-3. He was a tavern keeper in 1645, and received a license to sell wine, etc. He was at York, Maine, for a time between 1637 and 1640. In the early records the name is often spelled Blasdale, Blesdale, and Blasdel. He died before 1650, but was living in 1648. His widow died August, 1667, and administration on her estate was granted to Joseph Stowers, October 8, 1667. As late as 1698, Ebenezer Blaisdell, grandson of the immigrant, was ad-

ministrator of his estate. Blaisdell was constable at one time. Children of Ralph and Elizabeth Blaisdell: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, died January 17, 1646-7. 3. Mary, born March 5, 1641-2; married (first) Joseph Stowers; (second) December 19, 1676, William Sterling. 4. Ralph, born about 1642-3, died about 1667, probably without issue.

(II) Henry, son of Ralph Blaisdell, was born in England, about 1632, and came to New England with his parents. He was one of the first settlers of Amesbury, where he received various grants of land. He was a tailor by trade. He took the oath of fidelity in December, 1677, and was admitted a freeman in 1690. He married (first) about 1656, Mary Haddon, who died December 12, 1690-1, daughter of Jarrett Haddon; (second) Elizabeth ——. He died between 1702 and 1707. Children, all by first wife: 1. Ebenezer, born October 17, 1657; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born May 29, 1660; married Robert Rawlins. 3. Henry, born May 28, 1663; married Mary ——; (second) Mrs. Hannah (Powell) Colby; (third) October 27, 1707, Dorothy Martin. 4. Elizabeth, born about 1665; died young. 5. Ralph, born about 1667; died unmarried, January 11, 1691. 6. John, born May 27, 1668; married, January 6, 1692-3, Elizabeth (Challis) Hoyt. 7. Sarah, born November 11, 1671; married, June 20, 1706, Stephen Flanders. 8. Jonathan, born October 11, 1676, died 1748; married Hannah Jackson. 9. Samuel, "sixth son," according to the records; died October 3, 1683.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Henry Blaisdell, was born October 17, 1657, and died August 10, 1710. He received "children's land" in 1659, and his father received a "township" for him in 1660. He was a farmer, and took the oath of fidelity in December, 1677. He married, about 1680, Sarah, daughter of John and granddaughter of Anthony Colby. Children: 1. Ephraim, born about 1682; married, 1703, Deborah Bartlett. 2. Thomas. 3. Ebenezer, born December 29, 1686; mentioned below. 4. Eleanor, born November 30, 1688, died January 19, 1688-9. 5. Mary, died young. 6. Ralph, born April 21, 1692; married Mary Davis. 7. Sarah, born July 27, 1694.

(IV) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Blaisdell, was born December 29, 1686, in Amesbury, and was a cooper by trade. He removed to York, Maine, where he was living in 1712 and afterwards. The intentions of marriage between Ebenezer Blaisdell and Sarah Chase were published February 5,

1708-9. He married, before January, 1712-13, Abigail, daughter of John Ingersol, of Kittery, and widow of Joseph Jenkins, of York. She died April 28, 1755. Children of Ebenezer and Abigail, born at York, Maine: 1. Sarah, October 9, 1713. 2. Ebenezer, April 9, 1715; married three times. 3. Ephraim, September 23, 1717; mentioned below. 4. Samuel, August 21, 1719; married Olive Trafton. 5. Daniel, February 7, 1720-1. 6. Abigail, January 7, 1722-3. 7. Joseph, October 5, 1725; died April 29, 1726. 8. Mary, February 19, 1726-7. 9. James (?), March 7, 1727-8, died August 10, 1728.

(V) Ephraim, son of Ebenezer (2) Blaisdell, was born at York, Maine, September 23, 1717. He married there, May 3, 1742, Thankful, daughter of Benjamin Webber, of York. Probably after the birth of his first child in York, he settled in Lebanon, Maine, where the other children were born. Children: 1. Martha, born May 11, 1743. 2. Sarah(?), married, October 17, 1766, Benjamin Farnham. 3. Ephraim, married, December 3, 1767, Hannah Burrows. 4. Ralph, married, July 11, 1768, Elizabeth Herd. 5. Elizabeth, married, September 29, 1768, Jabez Garland. 6. Abigail, married, August 19, 1773, Moses Goodwin. 7. Patience, married, March 22, 1778, John Legrow. 8. John, born August 15, 1756; married, July 12, 1778, Abigail Legrow. 9. Thomas, mentioned below. Probably other children.

(VI) Thomas, son of Ephraim Blaisdell, was born in Lebanon, Maine, and resided there. He married, March 11, 1784, Elizabeth Varney.

(VII) David, son or nephew of Thomas Blaisdell, was born in Lebanon, and had a son Samuel, mentioned below.

(VIII) Samuel, son of David Blaisdell, lived in Boston, Massachusetts, and removed to Somersworth, New Hampshire. He married Charlotte, daughter of Charles Sweet. Children: Samuel, Charles M. and George Albert, all mentioned below.

(IX) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Blaisdell, was born in Boston, 1833. At the age of eleven years he went to Great Falls, Massachusetts, and went to work in the cotton mills there. At the age of eighteen he returned to Boston, and after working at various occupations entered the employ of the Boston & Providence Railroad Company. He remained nine years, filling nearly every position of trust and responsibility on the road. Later he removed to New York, and took charge of the

business of the New York and Providence Steamship Company, at Pier 11, North River. Upon the organization of the New York & Baltimore Steamship Company he became resident agent and business manager of the line at Baltimore. This company was a success, and did a large business. At the close of the civil war, lines were put in operation to Savannah, Charleston and Mobile, and Mr. Blaisdell cleared for Charleston and Savannah the first steamer that left the port of Baltimore after the war. He also sent the steamer "Kingfisher" into southern waters as a dispatch boat, bearing dispatches from Grant to Sherman. This was the first vessel that passed Fort Sumter with the United States flag after the evacuation. He remained in Baltimore five years, during which time he furnished the government with a large number of steamers for the troops and supplies. In 1868 Mr. Blaisdell went to Chicopee, Massachusetts, and established himself in the cotton business at Chicopee Junction, in company with George Mattoon. Mr. Mattoon retired in May, 1872, and Charles M. and George A. Blaisdell were admitted to the firm. The business was at first largely in cotton waste, but a large trade was built up by the new firm in supplying raw cotton to the large manufacturing companies, direct from the producers, through agents in New York. In April, 1879, the warehouse was destroyed by fire. He transacted the largest business of its kind outside the city of New York, doing a business of from one to two million dollars annually. Mr. Blaisdell is a Republican in politics; he has never sought public office. He married, in 1860, Harriett Crane, only daughter of L. H. Crane, of Brattleborough, Vermont; children: Dasie L., Ruby, and Maude.

(IX) Charles M., son of Samuel (2) Blaisdell, was born in Somersworth, New Hampshire, 1843, died in Chicopee, February 12, 1888. He was employed as a clerk in the old Boston & Providence Railroad in Boston, at the time of the breaking out of the civil war. He enlisted early in 1861 in the navy and served a year, being discharged in March, 1862, on account of small-pox. He went home, intending to continue his studies at the Great Falls high school, but had been there but a few weeks when he enlisted in Company F, Ninth New Hampshire Regiment Volunteers. He remained in this regiment during its entire service, being absent only during the march from Knoxville to Covington, Kentucky, act-

ing as assistant commissary sergeant from July to October, 1863. The summer following the war he went to Boston and was employed by the Boston & Providence railroad as clerk. In the fall of 1865 he went to Florida, and for three years was engaged in raising cotton. At the end of that time he returned north and went into business with his brothers in Chicopee in the firm of S. Blaisdell Jr. & Company, dealers in cotton and wool. His business abilities proved to be of the highest, and a large foreign trade was established, in addition to the already large home trade. In 1888 he became the head of the firm. His pleasing address and sterling character have won for him and for the firm an enviable international reputation. He has made many pleasant trips abroad, and has formed many friends in foreign countries. He married Mary H. Starr, of Deerfield, Massachusetts, daughter of A. C. Starr.

(IX) George Albert, son of Samuel (2) Blaisdell, was born in Somersworth, New Hampshire, October 19, 1849. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, graduating in the class of 1864. He was for three years a clerk for the United States & Canada Express Company at Boston. He then entered the employ of his brother, Samuel Blaisdell, of Chicopee, then the largest dealer in cotton in the United States. Later he was admitted to partnership in the firm of S. Blaisdell & Company, of which his brother Charles was the third partner. The business is now conducted by the two surviving partners, Charles and George Albert Blaisdell. He is a member of Chicopee Lodge of Free Masons; of Chicopee Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; and Massachusetts Consistory, 32d degree; and of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine. He is a director in the Chicopee Board of Trade, and a trustee of the Chicopee Savings Bank and of the Masonic Lodge. He is a member of the First Unitarian Church of Chicopee. Mr. George A. Blaisdell has been an extensive traveller, both on business and for pleasure, covering all of Europe, parts of Africa, Spain, France, Italy, Russia, etc., all the time extending the business of the firm of which he is a member.

He married, June 26, 1879, Elizabeth Blaisdell, born in Chicopee, February 4, 1849, daughter of Emanuel J. and Maria (MacDonald) Blaisdell. They have one child, Alice Gertrude, born at Chicopee, July 12, 1884.

The surname Haskins and HASKINS Hoskins are identical, and in every generation both ways of spelling have been in use. Hodgkins is another spelling of the same surname and perhaps the most common in England. William Haskins, or Hoskins, settled in Plymouth in 1633, and removed to Middleborough, Massachusetts. Most of the Haskins of New England trace their ancestry to him.

(I) John Hoskins (or Haskins), the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England and came to America in 1630 in the ship "Mary and John." He settled first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman, May 18, 1631. He was a jurymen, however, November 9, 1630, and soon afterward became a proprietor. He removed from Dorchester with the first party of colonists who founded Windsor, Connecticut, and had lands granted him in 1640. He was a deputy to the general assembly of Connecticut in 1637. He married Ann Filer, who was admitted to the church April 9, 1648, and died March 6, 1662. He died May 3, 1648, and his will, dated May 1, 1648, bequeathed to the church, to the poor, to his wife and son Thomas. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1610; mentioned below. 2. John, born in England about 1612; remained at Dorchester and had his father's homestead there. 3. Anthony, born in Dorchester, about 1632. 4. Rebecca, born about 1634; married Mark Kelsey, March 8, 1659, and died 1683, aged forty-nine years.

(II) Thomas, son of John Hoskins, was born in England, about 1610. He married, at Windsor, April 20, 1653, Elizabeth Birge, widow, daughter of Deacon William Gaylord. She died December 22, 1675, and he died April 13, 1666. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born June 20, 1656; died young.

(III) John (2), son of Thomas Hoskins, was born May 29, 1654, and died February 21, 1734. He married, January 29, 1677, Deborah, daughter of Henry Denslow, who was killed by the Indians while farming at Pine Meadow in 1676. She died in 1693-4, and he married (second), 1699, Ruth Atkins, who died in 1742, aged seventy-five. Children of first wife: 1. Deborah, born June 9, 1679; married Joseph Peck, and removed to Tolland, Connecticut. 2. Elizabeth, born August 22, 1682, (twin); married, November 2, 1699, Thomas Thrall. 3. Susannah or Hannah (twin), born August

22, 1682. 4. John, born June 13, 1688; died young. 5. Thomas, born May 21, 1693. Children of the second wife: 6. John, born December 5, 1701; see forward. 7. Jonathan, born 1703; died unmarried. 8. Mary, born April 2, 1707, died November 19, 1727. 9. Abigail, born May 23, 1710; married Daniel Pinney. 10. Margaret, born May 10, 1712; married Henry Viets.

(IV) John (3), son of John (2) Hoskins, was born in Windsor, Connecticut, December 5, 1701, and died in 1765. He married, August 17, 1738, Catherine Viets, who died November 8, 1776, daughter of John and Catherine (Myers) Viets. Her father was of German birth. Children: 1. John, born May 5, 1740; died young. 2. David, born May 24, 1741. 3. Simeon, born June 1, 1742. 4. Mary, born January 31, 1746; married David Viets, of Simsbury, Connecticut. 5. Ezekiel, born January 3, 1748; mentioned below. 6. Catherine, born September 16, 1750; died aged fifteen. 7. Benjamin, born December 7, 1752, died January 15, 1753. 8. Benjamin, born December 25, 1753; died unmarried, and gave his property to his nephew Eli.

(V) Ezekiel, son of John (3) Hoskins, was born in Windsor, January 3, 1748; married, about 1775, Elizabeth Skinner, of Simsbury, Connecticut. Children: 1. Esther, baptized October 19, 1776; married Roswell Miller, and died November 12, 1826. 2. Elizabeth, baptized October 25, 1778; died young. 3. Sarah, born March 28, 1781. 4. Chloe, born 1783. 5. Eli, mentioned below. 6. Silas, baptized 1787.

(VI) Eli, son of Ezekiel Hoskins, was born at Windsor, April 18, 1785, and married, about 1806, Harriet Richardson of Windsor. Children: 1. Henry, born November 30, 1807; married Fidelia Skinner; (second) about 1855. ———. 2. Edward, born June 11, 1809; married Harriet Ann Abbe, of Enfield. 3. Erastus, born May 28, 1811; married Rebecca Shepard. 4. Benjamin, born June 5, 1813; mentioned below. 5. Harriet, born June 9, 1815; married James Y. Burnham; died May 11, 1846. 6. Catherine, born January 9, 1817; died February 13, 1817. 7. Horace B., born April 9, 1820; married Fidelia Holcomb. 8. William R., born February 5, 1826; died unmarried, February 3, 1893.

(VII) Benjamin Haskins, son of Eli Hoskins, was born in Windsor, June 5, 1813, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 27, 1846. He married Amy B. Shipman, November 26, 1834. He removed to Springfield,

where he was chef in the Massasoit House, and where he died. Children: 1. Edward, died young. 2. Benjamin Strong, mentioned below. Benjamin Haskins and one of his brothers changed the spelling of the name to Haskins, while two of the brothers still continued to use Hoskins.

(VIII) Benjamin Strong, son of Benjamin Haskins, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, April 3, 1838. He removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, with his parents, and was educated in the public schools of that city. He worked at the trade of making gold chains until the breaking out of the civil war. In August, 1861, he enlisted for the war as a musician in the Seventh Maine Regiment Band for three years, but was discharged by act of congress in 1862, all bands being dispensed with. He returned to Springfield and became an inspector in the United States armory, and later held the same position in the Smith & Wesson factory. In politics he is a Republican, and served as a member of the Springfield city council in 1873-74. He is a member of Roswell Lee Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and has held all the offices of the lodge up to master. He married, at Newburyport, Massachusetts, December 24, 1862, Sarah Harrison Walton, born July 28, 1840, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Walton. Her father was a sea captain. Children: 1. Harry Walton, born November 28, 1864, mentioned below. 2. Arthur Shipman, born January 4, 1871; married, October 14, 1897, Helen Jane Phelps, of Holyoke. 3. Benjamin Strong, born July 29, 1874. 4. William Horace, born October 7, 1877, married Flora Stevens, of Springfield.

(IX) Harry Walton, son of Benjamin Strong Haskins, was born in Springfield, November 28, 1864. He attended the public schools of his native place, graduating from the high school in the class of 1882. Soon after his graduation he entered the employ of the Chapin Paper & Pulp Company, where he worked about ten months. He left there to take a position as office boy in the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company; he rose steadily and was for many years second assistant secretary and later was appointed assistant secretary, a position he held with credit until his death. For many years he was a member of Springfield Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, having been one of the organizers and serving as first master; member of the Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; Melha Tem-

ple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, in all of which he has held prominent office. Few men have had a wider circle of friends than he in business or in lodges. Though he was never a member of any church, he was brought up in Hope Church Sunday school, and always attended there, and served the church as treasurer for two years. Many outside places of trust have been given him in recognition of his abilities as a business man and his integrity. He was a keen lover of sport in all forms, but rarely took the time away from the office to gratify his liking for it. During his long labor in the company, extending over a period of twenty-one years, he had given the helping hand to many a young man making a start in life, and will be held in grateful remembrance far beyond the limits of the city of Springfield. He married, June 26, 1895, Estelle Marie Wagner, born April 27, 1871, at Dunmore, Pennsylvania, daughter of Daniel and Mchitable (Spencer) Wagner, granddaughter of Daniel and Charity (Silvernail) Wagner and Edward Spencer. Mr. Haskins died December 9, 1904, at his home, 133 St. James avenue, Springfield, from a complication of diseases. The following notice was sent out by Mr. Phillips, vice-president of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company: "It is my painful duty to announce the death of Mr. Harry W. Haskins, assistant secretary of the Company, which occurred last evening at his home in this city, after an illness of six months' duration. Mr. Haskins entered the service of the Company, as a boy, in 1883, after graduation from the Springfield high school, and step by step advanced to the position of auditor and assistant secretary, both of which he had filled for several years. Of unswerving honesty and integrity in both thought and act, loving and lovable in all his associations; active, conscientious, and faithful in the discharge of every duty; his loss will be sadly and deeply felt, not only by the officers and employes of the Company, but also by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances."

CHUBB Thomas Chubb, immigrant ancestor of all of this name so far as known, was born in 1609, in England, probably in Crewkerne, county Somerset. He came to Boston with the first settlers. He was a carpenter, and had bound himself, presumably for his passage money, to Samuel Maverick, and was freed by court from his obligation and engaged to William Gaylord, of Dorchester, May 3, 1631, (Colon-

ial Records). He removed from Dorchester to Salem about 1636, and later to Beverly. He was an active citizen and appears rather often as a party or witness in litigation in early court records. He died October 17, 1688, according to Beverly records. His marriage is not recorded, but his children were: 1. Thomas, see forward. 2. John, born about 1655. 3. Susanna, married, November 2, 1676, Martin Hall. 4. Pasco (?), settled in Andover; married, May 29, 1689, Hannah Faulkner; killed by Indians, January 23, 1698. 5. William, soldier at Hadley in King Philip's war, April, 1676.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Chubb, was born in Salem or Beverly, 1650-51; was eighteen in 1669, then of Ipswich. He lived in Beverly. He married, May 9, 1672, Mercy —, of Dorchester. Children, born in Beverly: 1. Thomas, see forward. 2. Mary, born July 10, 1682. 3. Mercy, born March 2, 1685-86, married Joseph Tree. 4. Elizabeth, born June 25, 1688. 5. John, born September 14, 168—; settled in Needham; died February 25, 1755; his widow appointed administratrix, November 21, same year, and guardian of daughter Silence, August 14, 1761. 6. Ebenezer, baptized January 5, 1695-96; soldier; in Boston; administration granted Mary Shepison, widow, of Hebron, Connecticut, October 1, 1723. 7. Samuel, baptized January 5, 1695-96. 8. William, settled in Needham; builder there in 1728, and collector; widow Frances, of Brookline, and John Whitmore, appointed to administer his estate, January, 1761; children: William, John, Samuel, Sarah, Mary, Lucy, Ebenezer.

(III) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Chubb, was born in Beverly or vicinity, about 1675. He settled in Boston about 1700. He married Eliza —; children, born in Boston: 1. Elizabeth, September 27, 1703. 2. Benjamin, June 27, 1706, married Lydia —, and had son Benjamin. 3. Nathaniel, March 3, 1709-10, settled at Marblehead; married, in Boston, June 2, 1733, and had son Thomas, baptized August 11, 1734, and four daughters later. 4. Thomas.

(IV) Thomas (4), son of Thomas (3) Chubb, was born in Boston, between 1715 and 1720. He settled in Charlestown. He married, in Boston, June 13, 1747, Abigail Reed, who died February 21, 1804, aged eighty years. She was his widow in 1771, and bought the house occupied by her son, Thomas Chubb, southwest of Back Lane. Administration on her estate was granted May 14, 1807.



(V) Thomas (5), only known child of Thomas (4) Chubb, was born in Boston, about 1750. He was a hairdresser by trade, in the days of powdered wigs. He was a soldier in the revolution, from Charlestown, private in Captain Josiah Harris's company, Lieutenant-Colonel William Bond's Thirty-seventh regiment (late Colonel Gardner's) in 1775. He and his wife Elizabeth in 1804 sold the house bought by his mother to John Harvey Jr. His son Thomas, mentioned below, was probably by a former wife.

(VI) Thomas (6), son of Thomas (5) Chubb, was born in Boston, about 1781; and died September 6, 1849. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He married Abigail Beavertstock. Children: 1. Thomas, see forward. 2. John, died aged ninety years; married, May 28, 1840, Mary Ann Abbott. 3. Sarah, married, November 25, 1834, Moses Nason. 4. Abigail, died young. 5. Lucy, married, May 23, 1830, Nelson Cutler. All of these children are deceased.

(VII) Commodore Thomas (7), son of Thomas (6) Chubb, was born in Charlestown, June 12, 1811, died August 29, 1890, at his summer home at Post Mills, Vermont. Like many, perhaps all, of his paternal ancestors, he followed the sea. He married Phoebe Briggs, who died in 1866, aged fifty years, daughter of Barney Briggs, of an old Cape Cod family; the other children of Barney Briggs were Barney, Mary and Rebecca. Children of Commodore Thomas and Phoebe (Briggs) Chubb: 1. Abigail, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, December 18, 1831, married General T. J. Chambers, of Texas; died February 6, 1898; children: i. Kate, married Fred K. Sturges, and resided in Galveston, Texas; ii. Stella, married Donald McGregor, of Galveston. 2. Thomas Henry, born in Charlestown, November 4, 1836, married, September 1, 1859, Isabel Mason, of Baltimore, now of South Framington, Massachusetts; children: i. Abbie Eliza, born June 4, 1860, died December 19, 1860; ii. Isabel M., born December 3, 1861, died March 18, 1865; iii. Thomas, born December 12, 1863, married, September 4, 1901, Esther B. Knight and had three children: Thomas R., born July 4, 1902; Sheldon R., born October 29, 1904; William H., born June 12, 1906; iv. Phoebe, born July 28, 1865; v. William M., born January 22, 1868, died May 2, 1869; vi. William M., born December 13, 1870; vii. Isabel, born February 14, 1872; viii. Frank M., born March 26, 1874, married Emma Graffin; one child, Frank N.,

born October 29, 1904. 3. Cecilia, born in Charlestown, September 22, 1842, resided in Galveston, Texas; married H. N. Duble, of Ohio, now deceased; children: Harry C., Charles W., Lee, Phebe, Kate, Randall, Thomas Henry. 4. John, born in Galveston, Texas, January 3, 1850, died in Boston, January 30, 1905; married Lola Sturges, of Galveston, September 21, 1869; children: i. Duble, born 1871; ii. Edward C., born 1874, died 1908; iii. Sidney, died 1900; iv. Lola, born 1884; v. Kenneth, born 1890. 5. William Bennett, see forward.

(VIII) William Bennett, son of Commodore Thomas (7) Chubb, was born in Galveston, Texas, June 22, 1853. He married, at Post Mills, Vermont, January 14, 1880, Jennie E. Guild, born at West Fairlee, Vermont, February 24, 1862, daughter of Samuel Harvey and Susan (Dearborn) Guild (see Dearborn).

(The Dearborn Line).

(I) Godfrey Dearborn, immigrant ancestor, was born, according to tradition, in Exeter, Devonshire, England. He settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, about 1639, under Wheelwright, and signed the famous Compact. After living there ten years, he removed to Hampton, New Hampshire. He was selectman of Exeter in 1648. In March 4, 1650, seats were assigned "Goodman and Goody Dearborn" in the Hampton meeting house. His home was in the west end of the town of Hampton, on the farm latterly if not now occupied by a lineal descendant. His descendants have been very numerous in Hampton and vicinity. He married (first) perhaps in England; (second) November 25, 1662, Hannah, widow of Philemon Dalton. Children of first wife: 1. Henry, born 1633; married Elizabeth Marrian; died January 18, 1725. 2. Thomas, born 1634; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, died August 21, 1714; married Thomas Nudd. 4. Esther, married Richard Shortridge, of Portsmouth. 5. Daughter. 6. John, born about 1742; married Mary Ward; died November 14, 1731.

(II) Deacon Thomas, son of Godfrey Dearborn, was born in England, in 1634, and died in Hampton, April 14, 1710. He married, December 28, 1665, Hannah Colcord, and resided in that section of Hampton known as "Drake Side." He was a leading citizen and a deacon of the Hampton church. Children, born in Hampton: 1. Samuel, May 27, 1676; married Sarah Gove. 2. Ebenezer, October 3, 1679; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born about 1681; married Mary Garland. 4. Jona-

than, November 18, 1686; married Mary ———; (second) Sarah Waite, who died September 10, 1771.

(III) Lieutenant Ebenezer, son of Deacon Thomas Dearborn, was born in Hampton, October 3, 1679, and died March 15, 1772, aged ninety-three. He married, October 7, 1703, Abigail Sanborn, born October 1, 1686, died February 26, 1768, daughter of Joseph and granddaughter of John Sanborn. Like his father he was deacon of the church. He was one of the grantees of the town of Chester, New Hampshire, and with his five sons settled there in 1729 or 1730. He had lot No. 121, the deed of which was dated October 3, 1729, and in it he was called of Hampton. His home lot was No. 17, at Chester, nearly opposite the old White place, where Joseph Webster now or lately resided. He was moderator at the town meeting in Chester, March 26, 1729-30, and was elected selectman at the town meeting following. He was elected deacon of the Chester church in 1734, and held various town offices. He served against the Indians, in Captain James Davis's company of scouts, in 1712, and was later lieutenant of his company. His will was dated March 17, 1767, and proved May 27, 1772. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born January 7, 1705; married (first) January 13, 1731, Huldah Nason; (second) Elizabeth Swain, widow. 2. Hannah, baptized March 9, 1707. 3. Mehitable, born November 4, 1709; married Deacon Nathaniel Fitts. 4. Peter, born November 14, 1710; mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, born August 1, 1715. 6. Michael, born April 17, 1719; married Dorothy Colby. 7. Abigail, born January 27, 1721; married, October 26, 1742, James Varnum. 8. Mary, born June 11, 1723.

(IV) Peter, son of Lieutenant Ebenezer Dearborn, was born November 14, 1710, and died October 28, 1781. He resided at Hampton on lot No. 25, on the cross road from Derry. He married, December 2, 1736, Margaret Fifield, of Kingston. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Anna, born October 17, 1737; died November, 1780; married John, son of Ephraim Haselton. 2. Peter, born January 26, 1740; married, December 26, 1765, Tabitha Morrill; died October 24, 1770. 3. Deacon Joseph, born August 17, 1742; married 1761, Betty, daughter of Deacon Jonas Hall; was lieutenant and captain. 4. Mary, born 1746. 5. Josiah, born November 6, 1751; mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born September 16, 1754. 7. Asa, born July 25, 1756; married Anna Emerson and removed to Chelsea, Vermont. 8.

Sherburne, born September 5, 1758; married, May, 1779, Elizabeth Towle, daughter of Isaac Towle.

(V) Josiah, son of Peter Dearborn, was born in Hampton, November 6, 1751, and died April 28, 1830. He was in the revolution, in 1775 in Captain Henry Elkins' company; also in 1776 in Captain David Runnell's company, Colonel Thomas Tash's regiment; also in 1777 in Captain Moses Leavitt's company, Colonel Moses Nichols' regiment; and in 1781 in Captain Jacob Webster's company, Colonel Reynolds' regiment, of Hampton. He removed from Chester to Weare about 1790. While in Chester, he resided on the John Aiken place. He married, in August, 1779, Susannah Emerson, born April 13, 1762, died August 13, 1847, daughter of Samuel Emerson. Children, born at Weare: 1. Nehemiah, March 9, 1780; mentioned below. 2. Susannah, January 19, 1782; married Winthrop Green, died September 25, 1810. 3. Henry, November 19, 1783; removed to Corinth, Vermont. 4. Josiah, August 28, 1785; resided in Weare. 5. Edmund, January 8, 1788, removed to Corinth. 6. Samuel, August 18, 1792; married Miriam Sargent, and went to Corinth. 7. David, November 19, 1796. 8. Jonathan, November 19, 1796 (twin); married, 1825, Mary A. Rogers; died March 3, 1828. 9. Peter, June 20, 1801; lived in Weare. 10. John, February 6, 1803; lived in Weare. 11. Moses, February 6, 1805; lived in Weare. 12. Sarah, April 12, 1809; married Hiram Nichols.

(VI) Nehemiah, son of Josiah Dearborn, was born March 9, 1780, in Chester, New Hampshire. He settled in Vershire, Vermont. He was a farmer and leading citizen of the town. He attended the Baptist church. He died at Vershire, December 29, 1846. He married, November 8, 1820, Judith Huntoon, born February 25, 1799, died July 17, 1881. Children born at Vershire and Corinth, Vermont: 1. Nathaniel, October 6, 1821; married ——— Tuller. 2. Susan H., January 4, 1823, died May 16, 1824. 3. Hannah, November 4, 1824; married Silas Titus. 4. Fannie J., August 9, 1827. 5. Susan O., mentioned below. 6. Charles C., November 21, 1832; never married. 7. Mary S., April 23, 1834; married (first) Preston Philbrick; (second) Frank Potter. 8. Caroline F., December 8, 1836; married James Patten. 9. Allen J., January 28, 1839; only one living; married Almena Avery. 10. George M., August 5, 1841; married Mary Ella Robey.

(VII) Susan O., daughter of Nehemiah

Dearborn, was born in Vershire, June 10, 1829. She married, in 1856, Samuel Harvey Guild, born at West Fairlee, October 24, 1825, died September 26, 1872, in Post Mills, Vermont. They lived at West Fairlee, Vermont. He was a Congregationalist in early life, afterward attended the Second Advent Church. In his younger days he was a Whig in politics, but became a Republican when that party was organized. He was a member of the school committee. He was a prosperous farmer. His wife was a lifelong member of the Congregational (Orthodox) church. Children, born at West Fairlee: 1. Emma L. Guild, September 3, 1858; married W. H. Beckwith; they live in Post Mills Village. 2. Carrie Guild, March 15, 1860; married F. O. Stanwood; they live in Brunswick, Maine; child, Eldon Guild Stanwood, born June 1, 1895. 3. Jennie Guild, February 24, 1862; married William B. Chubb (see Chubb family). 4. Eldon Harvey Guild, December 8, 1865, at Post Mills, died October 3, 1880. 5. Nellie S. Guild, December 8, 1868, died May 10, 1878.

This name is derived from fish. The FISK breakfasting Englishman of early times ate his fisc. The family flourished in the county of Suffolk, England, as early as the reign of King John in 1208. In that year we find the name of Daniel Fisc, of Laxfield, where he occupied manorial lands and had a coat-of-arms. Among the distinguished men of this line were Professor John Fisk, the historian; General Clinton B. Fisk, of New Jersey, who ran on the Prohibition ticket for president; Colonel James Fisk Jr., the New York banker; the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas; Ezekiel A. Straw, governor of New Hampshire; and Gail Hamilton, the authoress. When a country is new and agricultural, the tendency of emigration as the inhabitants expand, is to follow the river from its mouth to its source. In this way, Lebanon, New Hampshire, and nearly all the towns along the Connecticut Valley, were peopled from down below. Even institutions so travel. Dartmouth College was a Connecticut fledgling before its location in the wilds of northern New Hampshire. But in the run of years after the country has developed along commercial and manufacturing lines there is a reactionary movement from the farms and the hillside to repossess the land of the fathers and the treke down the river to the centers of population sets in. Down the river to Springfield came those great captains of industry,

Elisha Morgan, Thomas W. Wason and George C. Fisk. Members of the family in America for centuries have been prominent in private and public life as clergymen, lawyers, physicians, financiers, soldiers, merchants, teachers and professors in college, farmers, philanthropists and patriots. Rev. Perrin B. Fiske, of Lyndon, Vermont, has written of them:

"Ffische, Fisc, Fiske, Flsk (spell it either way)  
Meant true knighthood, freedom, faith, good qualities that stay.  
Brethren, let the ancient name mean just the same for aye.  
'Forward, every youth! to seek the higher good to-day!'"

(I) Lord Symond Fiske, grandson of Daniel Fisc, was Lord of the Manor of Standhaugh, parish of Laxfield, county of Suffolk, England, lived in the reign of Henry IV and VI (1399-1422). He married Susannah Smyth, and after her death, he had wife Katherine. Symond Fiske, of Laxfield, will dated December 22, 1463, proved at Norwich, February 26, 1463-64, died in February, 1464. He was survived by five children: William, Jeffrey, John, Edmund and Margaret.

(II) William, eldest son of Symond Fiske, born at Standhaugh, county of Suffolk, England, and lived during the reign of Henry VI, Edward IV, Richard III and Henry VII. He died about 1504, was survived by his wife, who died in 1505, and left seven children: William, Augustine, Simon, Robert, John, Margery and Margaret.

(III) Simon, son of William and Joan (Lyme) Fiske, was in Laxfield, date unknown. He married Elizabeth ———, who died in Halesworth, June, 1558. In his will made July 10, 1536, he desired to be buried at the chancel end of the church of All Saints, in Laxfield. He died in that town in June, 1538, leaving (living or dead) ten children: Simon, William, Robert, Joan, Jeffrey, Gelyne, Agnes, Thomas, Elizabeth and John.

(IV) Simon (2), son of Simon (1) and Elizabeth Fiske, was born in Laxfield. The name of his wife and date of his marriage are not known. He died in 1605. His children were: Robert, John, George, Nicholas, Jeffrey, William, Richard, Joan, Gelyne and Agnes.

(V) Robert, son of Simon (2) Fiske, was born in Sandhaugh about 1525. He married Mrs. Sybil (Gould) Barber. For some time he was of the parish of St. James, South Elmham, England. Sybil, his wife, was in great

danger in the time of the religious persecution, 1553-58, as was her sister Isabelle, originally Gould, who was confined in the Castle of Norwich, and escaped death only by the power of her brothers, who were men of great influence in the county. Robert Fiske fled from religious persecution in the days of Queen Mary to Geneva, but returned later and died in St. James in 1600. His sons were: William, Jeffrey, Thomas and Eleazer. The latter had no issue, but the progeny of the other three sons, in whole or in part, settled in New England. Besides these sons there was a daughter Elizabeth who married Robert Bernard; their daughter married a Mr. Locke, and was the mother of the celebrated John Locke, the English philosopher.

(VI) William (2), eldest child of Robert and Sybil (Gould) Fiske, was born at Laxfield in 1566. He married Anna Austye, daughter of Walter, of Fibbenham, Long Row, in Norfolk. After her death he married Alice ———. He is described as of St. James in South Elmham, and it is said of him that he fled with his father from religious persecution. He died in 1623. Of the first wife Anna, there were children: John, Nathaniel, Eleazer, Eunice, Hannah and Esther (sometimes called Hester). The youngest child Mary seems to have been of the second wife, Alice.

(VII) Nathaniel, second son of William and Anna (Austye) Fiske, was born in Ditchingham, and resided at Weybred. He married Alice (Henel) Leman. Children: Nathaniel and Sarah.

(VIII) Nathaniel (2), eldest son of Nathaniel (1) and Alice (Henel) (Leman) Fiske, was born in Weybred. There is a tradition in the family that he died on the passage to New England. He married Dorothy, daughter of John Symonds, of Wendham. Children: John, Nathan, Esther, Martha.

(IX) Nathan, second son of Nathaniel (2) and Dorothy (Symonds) Fiske, was born in 1615, died June 21, 1676, in Watertown, Massachusetts. He settled in Watertown as early as 1642, and was admitted a freeman, May 10, 1643. He was selectman in 1673, and his homestead was the lot in the town plot granted to R. Frake on the north side of the Sudbury road, opposite to A. Brown. His sister, Martha Underwood, testified that he was very "crazy" in his memory before he died. He married Susannah (surname unknown). Children: Nathan, John, David, Nathaniel, Sarah.

(X) Nathaniel (3), fourth son of Nathan and Susannah Fiske, was born in Watertown,

July 12, 1653, died there September, 1735. He was a weaver. His will was dated June 10, and proved October 3, 1735, and the estate inventoried one hundred and forty-two pounds. He married the Widow Mary (Warren) Child, born November 29, 1651, a daughter of Daniel Warren, of Watertown, and widow of John Child. Children: Nathaniel, Hannah, John, Sarah, Lydia, Mary, Elizabeth, Abigail.

(XI) John, second son of Nathaniel (3) and Mary (Warren) (Child) Fiske, was born in Watertown, March 17, 1682, died in Sherburne, May 8, 1730. He married, in Sherburne, July 31, 1706, Lydia, daughter of Moses and Lydia (Whitney) Adams. Children: John, Lydia, Isaac, Daniel, Lydia, Peter, Abigail, Nathaniel.

(XII) Isaac, second son of John and Lydia (Adams) Fiske, was born in Sherburne, April 24, 1714, died December 22, 1799. He was a weaver by trade, resided first at Worcester and later at Framingham, first near Addison Dadmun's, after at Guinea End. His will was dated August 24, 1789, and proved March 17, 1800. He married Hannah, daughter of Richard and Lydia (Whitney) Haven, of Framingham, who died February 21, 1800. Children: Isaac, Hannah, John, Richard, Daniel, Moses, Lydia and Moses.

(XIII) Hon. John, second son of Isaac and Lydia (Haven) Fiske, was born in Framingham in 1741, where he always resided, and died there December 17, 1819. He lived near the Isaac Warren place on the Silk Farm, and built the house of Rufus Brewer. For years he was justice of the peace, for six years he was representative in the legislature and for twelve years selectman. He married Abigail Howe, born in 1752, died in April, 1829. Children: Nat, Thomas, Sally, John Boyle, Susanna, Sally, Edward, Nancy, William, George.

(XIV) Thomas, second son of the Hon. John and Abigail (Howe) Fisk, was born in Framingham, March 22, 1774, died at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, July 25, 1861. In 1807 he went to Chesterfield and settled on the farm now owned and occupied by his son, John B. Fisk. When about two years old, he had an attack of scarlet fever which caused him to be deaf and consequently dumb. He learned nevertheless to read and cipher in the four fundamental rules of arithmetic. At the age of fifty years he was admitted to the school for deaf mutes at Hartford, Connecticut, for the term of one year. He made rapid progress and acquired knowledge that was of great use to him during the remaining years



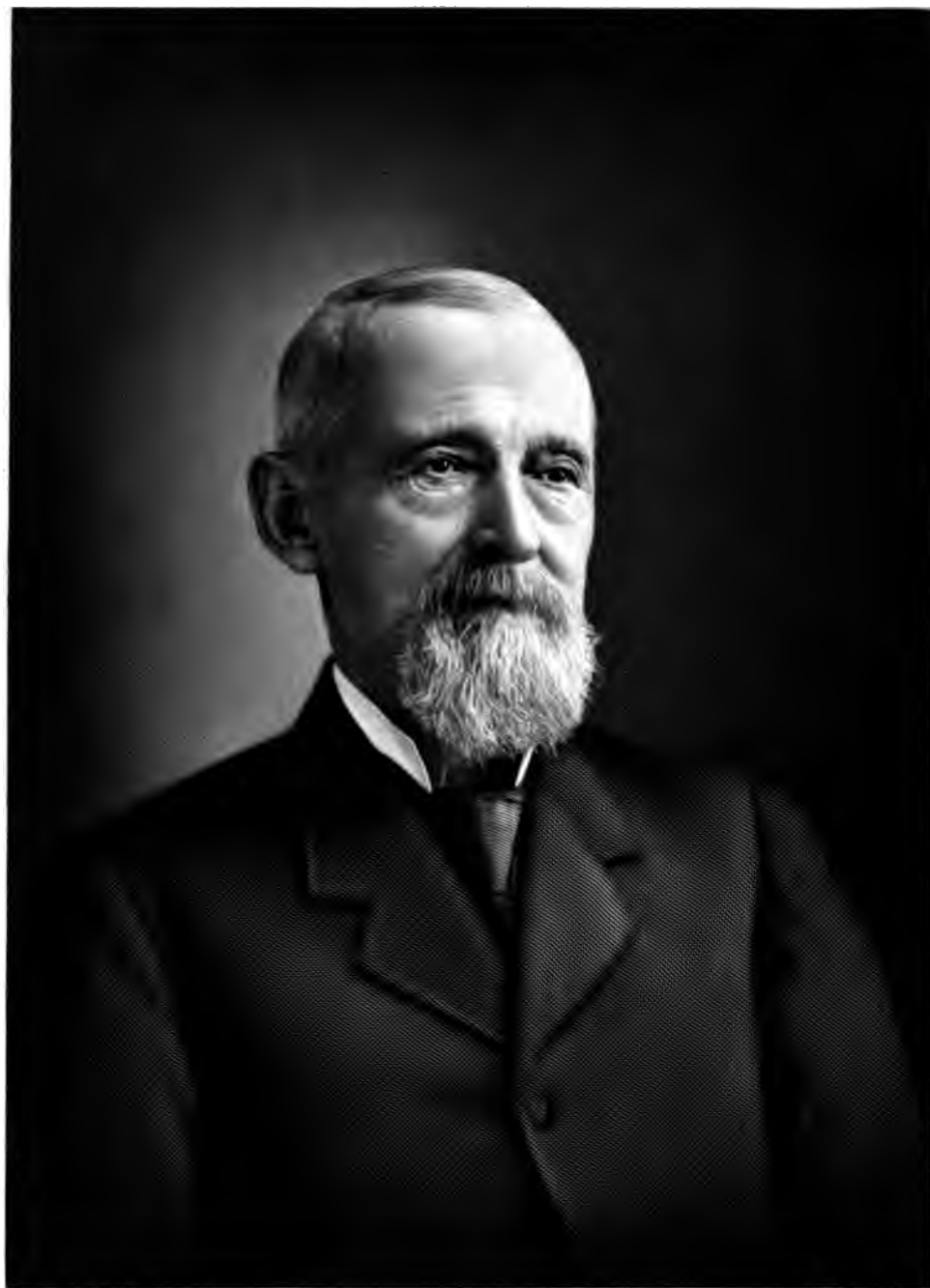
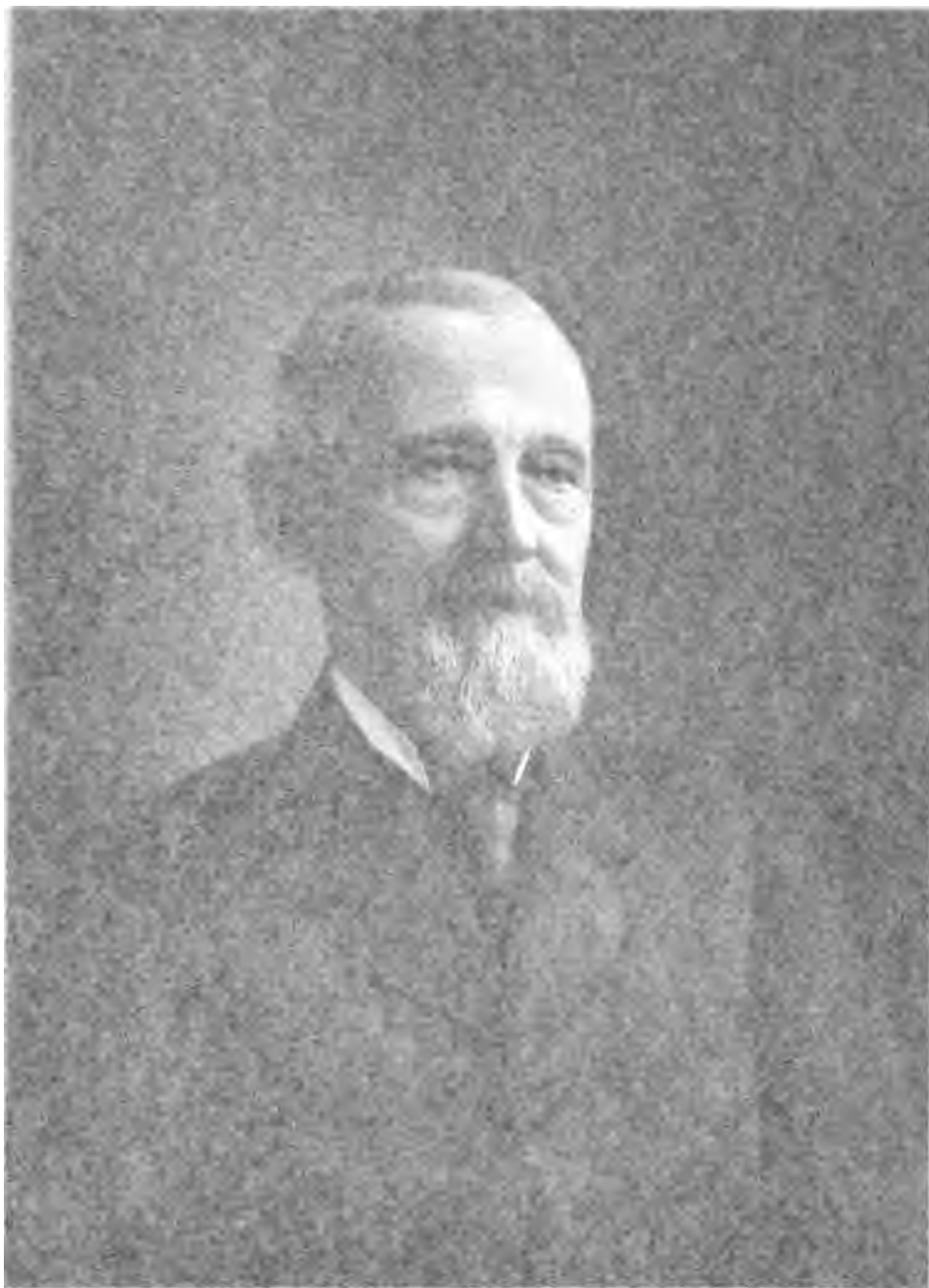


Photo Historical Pub. Co.

W. T. Baker, N.Y.

*Geo. C. Frisk*





*Geo. C. Davis*



of his life. He married, in Westmoreland, New Hampshire, Lucinda Trowbridge, of Pomfret, Connecticut, who was born in 1782, died April 14, 1869. Children: Thomas T., Lucinda D., Mary Ann B., John B.

(XV) Thomas Trowbridge, eldest son of Thomas and Lucinda (Trowbridge) Fisk, was born in Chesterfield, November 27, 1806, died in Hinsdale, New Hampshire, June 17, 1861, on the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill and just as the clouds of rebellion were lowering over the land. He was a farmer, conducting an express and trucking business, and later began the manufacture of soap in a small way with his son, Lucius I., which business has since grown to mammoth proportions and is now located at Springfield, Massachusetts. He married Emily H., daughter of Elijah Hildreth, who was born in Chesterfield, November 28, 1806, died in Hinsdale, January 6, 1849, and together with her husband is buried in the Pine Grove cemetery there. She was a woman warmly devoted to the interests of her family. Children: George C., Lucius I., Noyes W., Addie E., the latter by second marriage to Miss Goodnow.

(XVI) George C., eldest son of Thomas Trowbridge and Emily H. (Hildreth) Fisk, was born in Hinsdale, March 4, 1831, and received the merest rudiments of an elementary education in the district school. For three years previous to leaving Hinsdale he was employed in the store kept by E. W. Hunt and by Amidon & Holland; but drawing molasses, weighing nails and selling dry goods, all at one time, did not suit him. In 1851, at the age of twenty years, he left Hinsdale with \$15 in his pocket to commence life in earnest. He went to Springfield, Massachusetts, and for want of something better suited to his taste entered a dry goods store, but soon afterwards left and went into a grocery store. A few months service in the grocery business satisfied him that mercantile pursuits were not congenial to his tastes. As every active young man at that time was attracted towards the great West where new fields of labor were opened, Mr. Fisk turned towards that land of promise. Reaching Cleveland, Ohio, he stopped to renew the acquaintance of a friend who had given some encouragement that work would be given him. While waiting for a decision, like a genuine Yankee he looked around for an opportunity to turn an honest penny. Mrs. Stowe's "Uncle Tom's Cabin" had just been published and thinking it might sell well he purchased several copies and started

out as a book agent. The business flourished with him until a crabbed old fellow threatened to kick him out of his house if he was ever seen selling another book to his family. If this was the treatment that book agents were to receive in Cleveland he should shake the dust from his feet and "go West," which conclusion he immediately put in practice, disposing of the books unsold to a railroad newsboy. He started for Beloit, Wisconsin, which place he duly reached. He spent some time in looking around, but the slipshod way of doing business, then general in the West, did not suit him and besides he found that a young man without capital in the West had as few chances for success as in New England. He turned eastward and soon found himself back in Springfield, Massachusetts. Eleazer Ripley, of that place, was about to commence the manufacture of locomotives, and wanting a bookkeeper he offered the place to Mr. Fisk which he accepted. While waiting for the machinery to be put in order he went home to Hinsdale to make a desk. Two weeks afterward Mr. Ripley sent for him to take a temporary place in T. W. Wason's car shops, while Mr. Wason was absent in the West. Mr. Fisk took the place and acted as bookkeeper until Mr. Wason returned, who then made him an offer of a permanent position. Mr. Ripley giving his consent he accepted of the offer and commenced work for Mr. Wason for one dollar per day. In 1854, after the company had been running a year, J. S. Mellen, one of the proprietors, became discouraged as very little had been made, sold to Mr. Fisk his interest, one-sixth for \$3,333, and this was his commencement of a partnership interest. He continued to serve as bookkeeper and cashier of the establishment until it was organized as a corporation, when he became treasurer. In addition to the duties of the office he had more or less to do with the general business of the company, and for some time previous to the death of Mr. Wason he was chosen vice-president and took the general management of business of the concern. On the death of Mr. Wason he was chosen president and is now general manager, the direction of the entire business coming upon him.

The works built in 1871 are situated at Brightwood, three miles above Springfield, on the banks of the Connecticut river, named after the author Dr. J. G. Holland's country seat which overlooked the site. Mr. Fisk planned and had entire charge of the building of these shops. Mr. Fisk determined that the new

shops should be light, airy, symmetrical in plan and perfect in convenience—in short, the model manufactory of the city. Accordingly, he devoted himself to elaborating a systematic method of utilizing to the best advantage the sixteen-acre plot devoted to the Wason car works. A survey of the completed buildings will prove that Mr. Fisk's intention has been carried out to entire success. Lying on the west of the railroad and the north of the entire purchase, the plot is occupied by two ranges of buildings flanking a wide transfer track that runs east and west between them and into the long lumber yard that stretches beyond to the Plainfield road. The transfer track and table which moves upon it the whole length of the works are among the most novel and remarkable apparatus to be found there. The works and the lumber yard, it must be premised, are seamed at regular distances with lateral car tracks. This transfer table's duty is to receive cars of freight, (iron, lumber, etc.) from the railroad switch track, and convey them to the place where they are needed; to take cars from the wood shops and transfer them to the paint shops, and to deliver to the railroad for transportation the completed cars; being in short, a movable bridge. The table is 42 feet long, built entirely of iron, except the cab, in the company's own shops, and at a cost of \$10,000. It ran on three tracks set upon eight foot piles, and operated by steam. It could be run its whole distance of one thousand feet in about two minutes with sixty pounds of steam, while ten pounds pressure was enough to operate it. At any of the ninety lateral tracks it could be stopped instantly or gradually, and moved half an inch as easily as a greater distance; in all respects a wonderful and invaluable invention.

The foundry itself is one hundred and seventy feet long, sixty-two wide, and thirty-five high to the apex of the deck roof; a deck roof, be it explained, being as if the ridge of the roof for twenty-five feet width were raised some six and a half feet and the sides beneath it occupied by windows for purposes of light and ventilation; an arrangement adopted throughout the new works. Beside the east wall of the foundry stand a set of Howe's eighty thousand pound track scales, the first lateral track passing over their platform, on which cars loaded with iron from the smelting, are received from the transfer, weighed, and run through to the iron yard at the rear, whence the iron is transferred to the great cupola room. There were contained therein

three McKenzie cupolas, melting twelve tons each per day, two of them used for wheels and one for floor castings, and contained in a house forty feet by twenty-eight. From these the metal passed into the moulding room, which contained four wheel cranes, capacity twenty-five car wheels each daily, though at one time but seventy-two were made, using three cranes. A peculiar notion of Mr. Ladd committed each crane to the care of a different nationality, the three in operation being wielded respectively by French, Irish and Yankee gangs; the fourth may perhaps be a "heathen Chinee." The full daily capacity of the foundry was one hundred wheels and ten tons of castings. After the wheels left the molds, they were taken across the track (which is roofed in at this point) to a house eighty feet by thirty-eight, where they were put into pits to remain three days. Continuous with the pitting house was a core room thirty feet long for molding and baking wheel cores, which were made of a mixture of rye meal and yellow sand, the latter article being brought from Waterford, New York, as all the molding sand used about here is, and kept in a brick cellar (fifty feet long) to prevent its freezing in winter. Still north of these buildings is a shed eighty feet by thirty-three for foundry supplies, directly opposite which is a coal shed eighty by forty. Twenty-five feet west of the foundry rose the second group of buildings, the machine and smith shops. The machine shop was a two story building, ninety-six feet by forty-five, the lower story being devoted to heavy and the upper to light machine work, while the trimmings and pattern rooms were also on the second floor. Among the improved machinery that took the place of the obsolete processes of the old shops may be mentioned in this shop the Bement No. 30 hydraulic press, for gauging the pressure with which wheels are set upon the axles, a process which was before guess work, depending on the judgment of the mechanic. At the north of and connected with the machine shop was the spacious smith shop, one hundred and fifty feet by forty-five, and thirty-five feet high to the deck roof, having a wing forty-eight, by twenty-four for an iron room. This shop contained twenty-six side fires, with new, improved cast iron forges, three large center forges for heavy work, a Waters patent one thousand two hundred pound drop, and the usual deafening array of trip-hammers.

The passenger car erecting shop, twenty-five feet farther west, begins the next fellow-

ship of buildings. It is one hundred and seventeen feet long by seventy-five wide, and the same height to the deck roof as the shops before mentioned. This room area contains five tracks, and is used exclusively for building passenger-car bodies; the trucks on which they are mounted being set up in the lower part of a two-story building, sixty by forty-five, adjoining on the north, whose upper floor will be occupied as a tin shop, for tinning is a very considerable item in the business of car manufacture. Extending continuously westward from the car-erecting shop, and separated therefrom by a fire proof partition, a heavy brick wall and double iron doors, is a building two hundred feet by sixty-two and two stories high, with a wing on the northwest forty-two by fifty feet. The lower floor of both main portion and wing is filled with machinery for the heavy woodwork, nearly all of which is new, though a portion comes from the old shops. The cabinet shop above occupies the entire area of the main building, while in the wing are the upholstery and the varnish and seat-trimming rooms, each twenty-five by forty-two feet. East of this wing, and also north of the main shop, is another two-story addition, containing below the engine and boilers. The engine is one of the Providence steam engine company's, one hundred and fifty horse power, eighteen inch cylinder, four foot stroke, and running a fifteen foot fly wheel with thirty-two inch face. The belt, which is probably the most perfect specimen of that manufacture in the whole country, and of course, therefore, in the world, won the premium of the American Institute, in whose fair at New York it was exhibited. It is of double leather, one hundred and twenty-two and a half feet long and thirty inches wide and cost one thousand dollars.

Passing still westward, the pilgrim through this vast industrial array reaches the lumber yard, extending on both sides the transfer track, and to whose present and prospective uses twelve of the sixteen and a half acres of the factory are dedicated. Twenty-five feet west of the wood-work buildings is a lumber shed four hundred and twenty feet long and forty wide, two stories high, in which are stored all the choicest woods used in the elaborate cabinet work expended on the modern passenger coach, and a bridge leads from the upper story directly into the cabinet rooms. The lumber beyond is systematically arranged according to the order of demand, and tracks run through between every two piles, so that

a supply of lumber can be taken with the utmost economy of handling.

The south side of the grounds was occupied for five hundred feet in length and seventy-five in width by the paint shop. A noteworthy feature connected with this shop was the keeping of the paint stock beneath ground, in a fire-proof cellar, some distance south of the shop, and communicating with it by a subterranean passage. On the same side and two hundred and fifty feet from the west end of the shop, in the lumber yard, was a brick double dry house, forty-two feet by thirty-five, heated by stoves.

The product of the company was in service in every section of the United States, and they had large contracts from the Central Pacific, the Canadian Southern, the New Jersey Central, and Manhattan railways. Their goods have also gone to Argentine Republic, Brazil, Canada, China, Central America, Chili, Cuba, Egypt, Mexico, Nova Scotia, Panama, Portugal, Venezuela, Yucatan. In 1893 the building of passenger coaches for steam railways declined so that the company commenced building electric cars. Their product for one year was fifty-one steam railway cars, four hundred and fifty-three Manhattan cars, fifteen rapid transit cars, sixty-four closed and forty-nine open street cars, four freight cars and fifty snow plows, valued at \$1,200,000. It may not be generally known that the first through train which rolled upon the rails of the Pacific railroad bound for San Francisco was built, equipped and decorated at these works.

Mr. Fisk is not one who forgets former neighbors and youthful scenes. How dearly he prizes his old New Hampshire home is illustrated by his selecting a view of Monadnock mountain and the Ashuelot valley as a scene for the drop curtain at the Fisk Casino. Mr. Fisk started the Brightwood Paper Mills at Hinsdale, which furnishes employment to a number of people and is one of the principal industries of the place.

The Fisk Casino, built through the generosity of George C. Fisk, to provide a place of amusement for the people of Brightwood, is situated at the corner of Main street and Wason avenue. It is constructed of wood and is of Queen Anne style, and has cost about \$12,000. The casino, although but about one-quarter the size of a good-sized theater, is nevertheless as well equipped probably as any in this part of the country. The corridor, opening on Main street, is ten by fifteen feet.

The auditorium is thirty-seven by forty-five feet and twenty-five feet high. The house, including the balcony, has a seating capacity of three hundred and eighty-seven. The main floor has settees and the balcony has chairs. There is a trap door in smoothly polished floor, so that all the seats can be removed to the basement and the room cleared for dancing. The woodwork is ash with cherry panels. The windows are of yellow cathedral glass and a Madras lambrequin is hung over each. Over the proscenium arch is a monogram G. C. F., Mr. Fisk's initials, and above this is a head of Melpomene, the muse of tragedy. The stage, twenty feet deep and forty-five wide, is thoroughly equipped with all the paraphernalia which goes to make the modern stage complete.

One of Mr. Fisk's fads at his farm at Eagle Rest was thoroughbred cattle of the Holstein-Friesians breed. Among his registered imported animals have been Promoter Bull Ryse Duke 3075, sire Promoter, dam Koster 2nd (46½ quarts). Ryse Duke was bred by Elizur Smith, of Lee, Massachusetts. The females in the herd have been Kouingin Van Friesland 6th, 6489, Dorrice 6863, Aagie Lee 2nd 4435, Kalma 2nd 3299, Slot 2nd 1520, Aaggie Beauty 2907. Aaggie Beauty made a record in Holland of 68½ lbs, in one day, when three years old, and 13,574 lbs. in one year when four years old, and was dam of Aaggie Beauty 2nd, and Aaggie Beauty 3d. Aaggie Beauty's bull calf, by Netherland Prince, sold for \$500 when two weeks old. He also owned the Dutch cow "Atossa" which took the sweepstakes premium at the Bay State fair and won premiums at several other fairs. This choice pet was imported by Mr. Bradley, of Lee. Mr. Fisk has purchased the old homestead farm at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, together with other farms, making about six hundred acres, where he spends much of his time during the summer, during the daytime, spending his evenings at Hinsdale. He retired from the Wason Company in 1907, after over fifty-four years with the company, and thirty-seven years as president.

Mr. Fisk married Maria Emerson, daughter of Daniel H. Ripley. Three of their children are deceased: George, died at age of eleven years; and Robert and Lena, died in infancy.

Charles Abbott, son of George C. and Maria Emerson (Ripley) Fisk, born in Springfield, August 15, 1853, died at his summer home in Huntington in the Berkshire Hills. His early education was received in a private school in this city, and he afterward entered

the Massachusetts Agricultural College in Amherst. He began his business career as an errand boy in the Wason car works in 1872, and by faithfulness and perseverance rose to higher positions. He became paymaster and was also at the head of the supply department. At the time of his death he was cashier and purchasing agent. He was a director of the Wason Car Company, a director of the Fisk Paper Company of Hinsdale, New Hampshire. He was also president of the B. L. Bragg Company. Although a firm believer in the principles of the Republican party, Mr. Fisk often acted independently in politics. He was elected to the common council from ward 1 in 1877, and served on the city property and enrollment committee, giving good service to the city. He belonged to the Calhoun Club and attended the Third Universalist Church. Mr. Fisk was twice married, his first wife being Jennie, daughter of George A. Graves, of Springfield. One daughter, Mattie, was born to them. October 17, 1894, he married (second) Helen E. Young, daughter of E. M. Young, of Springfield, who survives him. He also leaves three children by his second marriage: Mildred, Florence and Helen E.

Belle R., daughter of George C. and Maria Emerson (Ripley) Fisk, married Oliver Hyde Dickinson, June 20, 1888, and have three children: George Fisk, born July 5, 1890; Julia and Minerva, twins, born October 23, 1891. Mr. Dickinson is engaged in the seed business in Springfield. The Dickinson-Fisk nuptials was one of the swellest affairs in the "smart set" of aristocratic Springfield. The local papers and the Boston and New York journals were very profuse in their descriptions.

"The most brilliant and beautiful wedding which Springfield has seen for many years occurred at the Brightwood residence of Mr. and Mrs. George C. Fisk, Wednesday evening, when their only daughter, Miss Isabel. (Belle R.) was united in marriage with Mr. Oliver Hyde Dickinson. The occasion bore the poetic name of a "rose wedding," the residence, Dr. Holland's Brightwood, being transformed into a bower of roseate beauty. The estate, beautiful in itself, was made doubly so by all that art and skill could do, the decorations being a triumph of floral art. At the back of the spacious hall was a bank of tropical plants reaching from the ground floor to the top of the balusters. The balusters were trimmed with ivy and the newel-post entirely covered with a column of La France and Pearl roses.



the room by the presence of  
round, lacquered tables  
supporting the red lanterns  
with five or arranged in a circle  
about the three or four tables  
and the colored light from  
them was lighted to  
illuminate the room. The  
table in the middle of the  
room was disguised with a  
cloth the ceiling of the room  
supported on a tiled roof  
was raised four feet  
above the floor. The  
room was 500 yards  
enclosed by bamboo  
with tropical plants  
conservatory. The  
the portieres made the  
even, the effect being  
to use Japanese  
from the center of the  
along the west  
beaded portieres  
panels, and it was  
the gave forth  
over the house and  
and the center  
three feet high  
the underneath the  
of roses and green  
in mid's support  
other china to  
was scattered  
in the table were  
flowers and carnations  
that high and  
were filled with  
In the base  
only birds, who  
to the guests,  
were the songsters  
which the ceremony  
transformed into a  
manipiece were  
the ceiling with  
the piece was  
of all colors  
the broad group  
and were floral  
the end Niel, Lu  
of a photo of  
on the photo  
of ferns and  
the center  
the room  
the room  
was  
the glass  
the glass

the room by the presence of  
round, lacquered tables  
supporting the red lanterns  
with five or arranged in a circle  
about the three or four tables  
and the colored light from  
them was lighted to  
illuminate the room. The  
table in the middle of the  
room was disguised with a  
cloth the ceiling of the room  
supported on a tiled roof  
was raised four feet  
above the floor. The  
room was 500 yards  
enclosed by bamboo  
with tropical plants  
conservatory. The  
the portieres made the  
even, the effect being  
to use Japanese  
from the center of the  
along the west  
beaded portieres  
panels, and it was  
the gave forth  
over the house and  
and the center  
three feet high  
the underneath the  
of roses and green  
in mid's support  
other china to  
was scattered  
in the table were  
flowers and carnations  
that high and  
were filled with  
In the base  
only birds, who  
to the guests,  
were the songsters  
which the ceremony  
transformed into a  
manipiece were  
the ceiling with  
the piece was  
of all colors  
the broad group  
and were floral  
the end Niel, Lu  
of a photo of  
on the photo  
of ferns and  
the center  
the room  
the room  
was  
the glass  
the glass



Wm. H. Smith

surmounted by the bronze statue of Mercury upholding a cluster of gas jets. The columns supporting the Gothic arches were trimmed with ivy so arranged as to hang in pendants from the three arches. Over all this beauty came the colored lights from the dome above, which was lighted to give the brilliancy of the midday sun, making the effect something superb. In the library the fireplace was completely disguised with plants and roses reaching to the ceiling. In the center of the room, supported on a table, was a magnificent basket of roses, four feet in diameter, and containing some 500 buds. The piazza facing the east, inclosed by bamboo-beaded portieres and filled with tropical plants, gave the appearance of a conservatory. The moonlight falling through the portieres made the beads sparkle like jewels, the effect being almost dazzling. Immense Japanese lanterns were hung in design from the center of the ceiling. The piazza facing the west was also inclosed by bamboo beaded portieres lighted by 100 Japanese candles, and it was here that Coenen's orchestra gave forth music that could be heard all over the house and grounds. In the dining room the center piece was a silver epergne, three feet high, filled with choice fruits. Underneath the epergne was a floral base composed of roses and green with three small pyramids supporting china filled with bonbons. Other china to match that used on the table was scattered among the roses. At each end of the table were two square vases composed of roses and carnations; the vases were three feet high and resting on green bases. Both vases were filled with choice roses and spirea japonica. In the base of these vases were canary birds, whose sweet voices were a mystery to the guests, who could not imagine where the songsters were. The west parlor, in which the ceremony was performed, was transformed into a plateau of roses. Glass and mantelpiece were banked from the floor to the ceiling with tropical plants and roses. The frieze was festooned with smilax and roses of all colors caught up with blue bows. Across the broad opening of the exquisite bay window were floral portieres with a frieze of Marechal Niel, La France and Nephotos roses, and a dado of bride and Jacqueminot roses. The backgrounds of the portieres was composed of ferns and smilax, and in the center of each was the monogram "D. and F." in Pearl and La France roses. The chandelier was festooned with smilax, and with its beautiful glass prisms gave a charming effect."

Among the distinguished guests at this wedding was the Honorable Don M. Dickinson of Michigan, postmaster general in Cleveland's cabinet.

(XVI) Lucius I., second son of Thomas Trowbridge and Emily H. (Hildreth) Fisk, was born in Hinsdale in 1833, died in Springfield, August 18, 1880. He married Evaline E. Raymond, of Ashuelot, New Hampshire, and they had no children.

(XVI) Noyes W., youngest son of Thomas Trowbridge and Emily H. (Hildreth) Fisk, was born in Hinsdale, May 15, 1839, died January 21, 1901. When thirteen years old he entered the country store of Frederick Hunt in Hinsdale as clerk. He remained with Mr. Hunt for about four years, and in 1856 went to Northampton and kept books for Thayer & Sargeant for a couple of years. Later he became bookkeeper for E. B. Haskell & Sons, grocers, in Springfield. In 1862 he enlisted in Company A of the Forty-sixth Regiment. When he had served out the term of his enlistment, he returned to Springfield and started for himself in the grocery and provision business. In 1867 he went into the manufacture of lamp-black on the corner of Chestnut and Ringgold streets, and had hardly got on the way when all his buildings were consumed by fire. In 1868 he went into partnership with his brothers in the manufacture of soap. In 1880 the Fisk Manufacturing Company was formed for manufacturing this product, of which George C. Fisk was president, Noyes W. Fisk, clerk and treasurer. The company employs nearly forty men and manufactures a larger quantity of soap than any other New England house and is among the very largest in the whole country. The principal markets for the Fisk Manufacturing Company's goods are in New England, New York, New Jersey and the Middle West. They make the popular Japanese soap. Mr. Fisk was for seven years a member of the common council from ward one and for ten years a member of the water commissioners. He was a director in the Chicopee National Bank, the Springfield Wood-working Company and the Hampden Paint Works. He was a director in the Masonic Mutual Insurance Company, a trustee of the School for Christian Workers. He was a member of the Winthrop Club, Nayasset Club and Blue Lodge of Masons and the Springfield Commandery of Knights Templar. He had passed all the various degrees in the Masonic order up to the thirty-second degree, and was one of the most ardent members of



that order. He was one of the organizers of the Fisk Rubber Company; was member of Wilcox Post, Grand Army of the Republic. He was a member of the Memorial Congregational Church. He was a lover of animals, especially horses and dogs, and it was his pride to be the possessor of some of the best horses to be had. He was public-spirited in all things tending to the good of the community, and loyal in his friendships. His positions of public and financial trust show the estimation in which Mr. Fisk was held by the general and business community. August 25, 1862, he married Emeline G. Adams, of Hinsdale, daughter of Oliver and Fanny (Stearns) Adams, and they had two children: Harry G., and Grace M., who died in infancy. Harry G., married Alice B. Mayo; they have three children: Julia M., Noyes M. and Charlotte M. Harry G. is actively associated with the Fisk Rubber Company as secretary.

There were persons of distinction among the English families of the surname Eaton, and among the New England descendants of that ancient house in every generation from the time of the immigrant ancestor there have been men of distinction and high character equal perhaps to that of their European forbears, although on this side of the Atlantic we find none of the name who have placed their chief reliance for character and worth on the coat of arms "or a fret azure" so much as on personal endeavor and individual achievement. The family of the Eaton surname whose pedigree is traced here, begins its history in New England with John and Anne Eaton, the former of whom is mentioned in some chronicles as John Eaton of Haverhill and in others as John Eaton of Salisbury, both of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. He came of the old English family of the same name, and while there is room for the belief that his ancestors were of the same kin with those of Sir Peter, baronet, the fact is not easily established. The immigration registers and ship's lists of passengers give no account of the departure of John Eaton and his family from England, neither is it known exactly when they arrived in this country, nor the name of the ship in which they took passage; but they came, John Eaton and his wife and six children, and sat down in one of the plantations in the Massachusetts Bay colony, in or sometime previous to the year 1639.

(I) John Eaton first appears on the proprietors' books of Salisbury in 1639-40, and

several grants of land to him were made between 1640 and 1646. A tradition which has run in the family for more than a century and a half is to the effect that he had a brother and a cousin in the colony about or soon after the time of his arrival, but the researches of more recent investigators seem to dispel the theory. One of the grants of land to John Eaton was that made on the "26th of ye 6th mo. 1640, 2 acres, more or less, for his house lotte, lying between the house lotts of Mr. Samuel Hall and Rolfe Blesdale;" and another was his "planting lotte," granted "the 7th of the 9th mo. 1640, containing pr estimation six acres more or less, lying uppon ye great neck," and his house was built near the "great neck bridge, on the beach road." It is interesting to note in this connection that in 1890 the old homestead property was still owned and in possession of descendants of the immigrant. Later in 1646 John Eaton conveyed the property to his son John, and then moved with the other members of his family about fifteen miles up the Merrimack to Haverhill, and there spent the remaining twenty-two years of his life. In 1646 he was chosen grand juror, and also one of five prudential men of Salisbury. He was a husbandman, and the records mention that he also made staves. He died in Haverhill, October 29, 1668, aged about seventy-three years, hence he was born about 1595. He married Anne ———, about 1617, and all of their children were born in England. She died February 5, 1660, and he married second, November 20, 1661, Phebe, widow of Thomas Dow, of Newbury, Massachusetts. She died in 1672. John and Anne Eaton had children: 1. John, born 1619; married Martha Rowlandson, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. 2. Ann, born about 1622, died in Haverhill, December 13, 1683; married June 25, 1645, Lieutenant George Brown, who married second, March 17, 1684, widow Hannah Hazen of Rowley. 3. Elizabeth, born about 1625; married December 1, 1648, James Davis, of Haverhill; ten children. 4. Ruth, born about 1628; married December 9, 1656, Samuel Ingalls; lived in Ipswich. 5. Thomas, born about 1631; married (first) Martha Kent; (second) Eunice Singletery; lived in Haverhill. 6. Hester, born about 1634, died young.

(II) John Eaton, eldest child of John and Anne Eaton, was born in England in 1619, and died on the old homestead in Salisbury, Massachusetts, November 1, 1682. He went to Salisbury with his father in the winter of 1639-40, and when the latter removed to

Haverhill, in 1646, he deeded his house and property "on the neck" to his son John who lived there until his death. He was a planter and cooper, as he describes himself in his will, and he appears to have become possessed of a large estate in lands which he gave to his son, making ample provision for each, the homestead going to his eldest son John. About 1644 John Eaton married Martha, daughter of Thomas Rowlandson Sr., of Ipswich, and sister of Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, who graduated from Harvard College in 1652, the only member of his class. The Rowlandsons came from England, and it is believed that they were acquainted with the Eatons before coming to this country. Martha, wife of John Eaton, survived him about thirty years, and died in July, 1712, "a woman of great age and of great excellency of character." Children: 1. Hester, born August, 1645, died 1649. 2. John, born about 1646; married Mary ———; lived in Salisbury. 3. Thomas, born January 17, 1647; married Hannah Hubbard; lived in Salisbury; she was a descendant of William Hubbard, "an eminent inhabitant" of Ipswich. 4. Martha, born August 12, 1648; married (first) Benjamin Collins, of Salisbury; (second) Philip Flanders, of Salisbury. 5. Elizabeth, born December 12, 1650; married January 7, 1673, Dr. John Groth, who was admitted to practice medicine in 1679. 6. Ann, born December 17, 1652, died June 12, 1658. 7. Sarah, born February 28, 1655; married May 6, 1675, Robert Downer, of Salisbury. 8. Mary, born December 9, 1656, died January 1, 1657. 9. Samuel, born February 14, 1659; a mariner. 10. Joseph, born March 1, 1661; married Mary French; lived in Salisbury. 11. Ephraim, born April 12, 1663; married Mary True; lived in Salisbury.

(III) Captain Joseph Eaton, son and tenth child of John and Martha (Rowlandson) Eaton, was born in Salisbury, March 1, 1661, and died there January 13, 1743. His house was in that part of the town known as Sandy hill, where his house lot comprised three acres of land given him by his father, but he had much other land and is said to have bought and sold land quite extensively for his time, and to have gained an honest competency through his dealings. He was a joiner by trade, and built many houses and other buildings in the town, and he also was captain of militia and a man of considerable influence in public affairs. Captain Eaton was a famous hunter and trapper, and at certain seasons of the year went with companions as far east as

Brunswick, Maine, and on his return home he would entertain his family and friends with anecdotes of his frequent excursions. These stories aroused an adventurous spirit in his sons, and three of them afterward sought their fortunes down in the wilds of Maine. They were not adventurers, however, but sturdy pioneers, men of courage and determination, Indian fighters in defense of home and family, and one of them fell a victim of Indian rapacity, while the son of another received a wound, and was made prisoner and carried away into captivity. In the history of Brunswick, Maine, it is written as a matter of tradition that one Jacob Eaton went there from Salisbury, Massachusetts, about 1680, or earlier, with one Michael Malcom, and were trappers and traders with the Indians; that they bought lands from the Indians which included the territory now comprising the town of Brunswick, and laid claim to title. The story is not without foundation, though essentially incorrect in many respects, and is the outgrowth of the hunting excursions which furnished recreation for Captain Eaton's hunting parties. If a put chase was made from the Indians, as might be inferred if what has been termed the "Eaton claim" had any foundation in fact, the grant doubtless was secured by Captain Eaton himself rather than his son Jacob, and at a period much later than 1680, for the captain then was less than twenty years old and his son Jacob was not born until 1703. Whatever truth there may have been in the story that the Eatons ever seriously laid claim to title to the lands of Brunswick is not now known, but there is no evidence that an Indian deed was ever executed, or presented as a foundation of the so called claim; but if family tradition be true the worthy captain possessed a sufficiently keen sense of humor to narrate to his friends the story of having acquired title to Indian lands by verbal cession, if such had been the case.

Captain Eaton married (first) December 14, 1683, Mary French, of Salisbury, who died July 12, 1726; ten children. The intentions of his second marriage were recorded in November, 1726, and he married soon afterward Mary Worster (or Worcester) of Bradford, Massachusetts, who died September 2, 1759. His children, all born of his first marriage: 1. John, born August 23, 1684, died December 12, 1684. 2. John, born October 18, 1685; married Esther Johnson, of Kingston, New Hampshire; lived in Salisbury. 3. Samuel, born December 7, 1687; married Mary Mal-

com; removed to Brunswick, Maine. 4. Joseph, born August 14, 1690; married Mary French; lived in Newbury, Massachusetts. 5. Benjamin, born February 14, 1693; married Sarah Merrill; lived in Salisbury. 6. Moses, born May 18, 1695; was killed by Indians near Brunswick, Maine, 1722. 7. Mary, born April 9, 1697; married January 14, 1715, Benjamin True, of Salisbury. 8. Nicholas, born September 12, 1699; married Mercy Walton; lived in Salisbury. 9. Sarah, born May 20, 1701; married June 30, 1726, David Buswell, of Bradford, Massachusetts. 10. Jacob, born April 16, 1703; married (first) Sarah Plummer; (second) Sarah Malcom; lived in Topsham, Maine.

(IV) Samuel Eaton, third son and child of Captain Joseph Eaton and Mary French his first wife, was born in Salisbury, December 7, 1687, and is mentioned in the history of Brunswick as having come from Salisbury "early in the last century and built a house on the corner of Bank and Maine streets." But the author of the history just mentioned is mistaken in saying of this Samuel Eaton that "one of his children Samuel, was a soldier in Fort George in 1722," for the Samuel Eaton of Fort George and the colonial wars was Samuel the elder son of Captain Joseph, and the pioneer of the family in Maine. He inherited a love of exploration and "to gratify it he plunged into the forests of Maine and finally settled in what is now Brunswick." He is the Samuel Eaton who figured so conspicuously in what has been called Lovewell's war, which began in 1722, and it was he whom Captain Gyles (or Giles) sent from Fort George to Colonel John Harmon at Georgetown, Massachusetts, with a letter tied up in an eelskin and concealed in his hair. When it was unsafe for him to travel by land he took to the water and swam, and thus reached his destination in safety. During the same war Moses Eaton, brother of Samuel, was taken prisoner (June, 1722), tortured and mutilated, and finally was carried to Point Pleasant and killed by his savage captors.

Samuel Eaton married, about 1715, Mary, daughter of John Malcom, first of Salisbury and afterward of Brunswick. John Malcom was one of the companions of Captain Joseph Eaton on his hunting expeditions from Salisbury into Maine, and it was he who with Eaton is said to have taken part in purchasing the Indian title to what now is Brunswick, although the history of Brunswick ascribes that action to one Michael Malcom. It is not known that

John Malcom took part in the colonial wars, although one or more of his sons entered the service. The names of all of Samuel Eaton's children are not known, but it is stated (on the authority of the late Martin Eaton) that he had two sons—Enoch and Daniel; and a daughter Mary. Enoch Eaton was drowned when a boy.

(V) Daniel Eaton, son of Samuel and Mary (Malcom) Eaton, was born in Brunswick, Maine, in 1722, and through him are descended many of the Brunswick Eaton families. Little is known of his family life and there is no present record by which we may learn of his marriage, the name of his wife and their children, except John. But there is a clear account of a part of the service of Daniel Eaton as a soldier of the French and Indian war. Early in May, 1757, while John Malcom and Daniel Eaton were going to Maquoit for salt hay, they were attacked by Indians. Malcom escaped, but Eaton received a bullet wound in the wrist, was captured and taken to Canada and held there about a year. His captor was the Indian chief Sabattis, who sold his prisoner for four dollars. Many years after this event, about 1800, the old chief again visited Brunswick, met his former prisoner and was shown the mark of the bullet wound on his arm; and seeing the scar Sabattis said, "That long time ago; war time too."

(VI) John Eaton was a son of Daniel Eaton, but other than this fact little is known of him, except that he married Jane Grant, and had children, among them sons Martin, John and David, and a daughter Jane.

(VII) Martin Eaton, son of John Eaton, was born in Brunswick, Maine, in 1796, and died in South Durham, Maine, in 1888, having attained the remarkable age of ninety-two years. He was a substantial farmer, living first in Brunswick and afterward for many years in Webster, Maine, but later returned to Brunswick in order that his children might have the benefits of the better schools of the latter town. Mr. Eaton married, April 27, 1834, Phebe Winslow, of Durham, born January 31, 1805, daughter of William Winslow, founder of the town of Winslow, Maine, and one of the foremost men of his time in the province. Children of Martin and Phebe (Winslow) Eaton: 1. Sarah Jane, born May 30, 1835, died June 8, 1906; married, October 17, 1879, George P. Day, of South Durham, Maine. 2. William Winslow, born May 20, 1836; married, July 12, 1865, Agnes H. Magoun. 3. Rebecca Annie, born July 18, 1837;

married, April, 1878, George Richardson. 4. Abigail Stewart, born October 10, 1838, died July 13, 1839. 5. Martha Ellen, born October 8, 1839, died February 4, 1872; married, December 8, 1864, James Clark. 6. Alonzo Jones, born January 10, 1841; a soldier of the civil war, and died August, 1905, of disabilities contracted in service; married, March, 1861, Elizabeth M. Lyon, who died in 1906. 7. Lucinda Maria, born January 10, 1841, died November 2, 1842. 8. Edward R., born May 29, 1843; died October 30, 1861, while in service in the first year of the civil war.

(VIII) Dr. William Winslow Eaton, eldest son and second child of Martin and Phebe (Winslow) Eaton, was born in Webster, Maine, May 20, 1836, and for more than forty years has been prominently identified with the professional and civil life of Danvers, and of Essex county, Massachusetts. When Dr. Eaton was a boy living down in Maine his father removed from Webster to Brunswick that his children might have every opportunity to gain a better education than was afforded in the common schools in Webster, and William attended the public schools in Brunswick, and later finished the course of the high school and was graduated. But this was not enough for him for he had determined to obtain a higher education and to that end fitted himself for college, entered Bowdoin for the classical course and graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1861; and best of all, he accomplished this course wholly through his own persevering effort, maintaining himself and paying his own tuition rates from the day of matriculation to commencement day when the dean of the faculty handed him his coveted and honestly deserved diploma. In 1865 he received the degree of M. A. from the same institution. While making his course in college Dr. Eaton had begun the study of medicine under the competent preceptorship of Dr. Isaac Lincoln of Brunswick, but after graduating he taught in the Bridgton high school one year and at the same time continued his preliminary medical studies more definitely than before, taking his first and second courses of lectures in 1861 and 1862 in the Maine Medical School, although for very good reason he did not receive his diploma in medicine until something like two years later. The interval of years, however, was not without value from the standpoint of practical medical and surgical experience, although for the time the young aspirant was compelled to lay aside his text books and didactic studies for the more practical surgi-

cal duties of the hospital tent and the battlefield.

On June 6, 1862, Dr. Eaton enlisted from Brunswick, Maine, in the Sixteenth Maine Volunteer Infantry Regiment, and on June 27, 1862, was appointed hospital steward. He was promoted to assistant surgeon January 25, 1863, and to surgeon, with rank of major, November 25, 1864, having served as acting surgeon from May 1, 1864. His regiment was organized at Augusta, Maine, and was there mustered into the service of the United States for a period of three years or during the war, on August 14, 1862, Colonel Asa W. Wildes commanding. The regiment left Augusta on August 19 for Washington City, arriving there August 21, and the next day crossed the Long Bridge into Virginia, being assigned to Forts Cass, Woodbury and Tillinghast. On September 7 it was withdrawn from the forts and ordered to active duty in Maryland. At Gettysburg only two officers and fifteen men remained able for duty at the close of the three days battle, out of 248 who went into action. Surgeon Eaton was captured there on July 1st, and remained in charge of the Lutheran Church Hospital until July 4th, when after the advance of the Union forces he rejoined his regiment. He was always to be found at his post, performing the arduous duties of an army surgeon in the field with efficiency and skill, caring for the sick and wounded of his command, often under most unfavorable conditions, and achieving a most creditable record, whether in camp, hospital, or on the field of battle. While a prisoner he ministered to sick and wounded rebels, as well as to his own comrades. In this connection it may be noted that he still retains a fragment of his regimental flag, which, when capture was inevitable, was torn to pieces by the color-bearer, and distributed among the men to prevent it falling into the enemy's hands. While in winter quarters at Mitchell's Station, in December, 1863, he received from Secretary of War Stanton a leave of absence to admit of his completing his professional studies in the New York Hospital and Medical School, receiving the degree of M. D. from New York University on March 4, 1864. During this course he sat under the instruction of the eminent D. Valentine Mott and other noted physicians and surgeons. Surgeon Eaton was honorably discharged from service at Augusta, Maine, June 5, 1865, by reason of end of war.

After being mustered out of service, Dr. Eaton returned to his old home in Brunswick,

where he married, but did not practice there. His professional career was begun in South Reading, Massachusetts, (now Wakefield), where he was induced to locate in answer to the urgent request of his old regimental chaplain, with whom he was visiting after returning from the front. After two years residence in South Reading Dr. Eaton removed to Danvers and has engaged in active and successful general practice in that locality since 1867, a period of more than two score years. He maintains an office in Salem as well as in Danvers, although his home is in the latter town, and his practice, while general, has its special side and he is an electro-therapeutist of wide reputation. It is doubtful if there is any professional man in Essex county with a more extended and favorable acquaintance than Dr. Eaton, and few whose endeavors in professional life have been rewarded with better success or more substantial results. In 1865 he became a member of the Essex County Medical Society and the Massachusetts Medical Society, and besides he holds membership in various other organizations of men of his profession, among them the Maine Medical Society, the American Medical Association and the American Electro-Therapeutic Society, of the latter of which he is a former vice-president, as also he is ex-president of the Essex County Medical Society, and ex-vice-president of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He became a member of the board of U. S. examining surgeons for pensions, June, 1889, and still occupies that position. He is an interesting but not prolific writer. One of his best professional monographs is one on "The Use and Abuse of Alcohol," and he is author of a "History of the Physicians of Danvers," which has been published; and a concise and accurate "History of the Sixteenth Regiment Maine Volunteer Infantry," his old command.

Dr. Eaton is a Mason of long standing, having first become a member of Army Lodge, No. 8, F. and A. M., while in service at the front in 1864. He is affiliated with Amity Lodge, of Danvers; was a charter member and past master of Mosaic Lodge, of Danvers; is a charter member of Holton Chapter, R. A. M., of Danvers; also member of Winslow Lewis Commandery, No. 18, K. T., of Salem, of which he has been prelate for sixteen years; and member of Sutton Lodge of Perfection, of Salem. He is a comrade of Ward Post, No. 90, G. A. R.; was its second commander, serving two years; and for thirty-five years has been annually installed in his present posi-

tion of surgeon. In his life in Danvers he has been for many years variously identified with the best interests and institutions of the community, and while he has never aspired to political honors, he has taken an active part in the interest of good citizenship and the general welfare. He has filled several offices of minor importance, and for fifteen years served as member of the school committee, of which he was at one time chairman. He was a trustee of the Peabody Institute; and for the past twenty-three years has been president and one of the trustees of the Walnut Grove Cemetery Corporation. He is a member of the Danvers Scientific Society. He is one of the organizers of the Danvers Improvement Society, was its first vice-president, and for eighteen years president, which position he yet occupies. This Society was formed with the idea of beautifying the roads, walks, shade trees, railroad station, etc., of the city. The Society, without any means in the treasury, purchased for five thousand dollars, which has been paid, a tract of land of twenty-five acres, which it proposed to turn over to the town as a beautiful park bordering on Porter river for a quarter-mile wide, with landscape scenery, river view, etc., all graded and beautified, besides thousands of dollars expended in improvements. This will be turned over to the town, to be enjoyed as a public park forever. Dr. Eaton delivered the address at the Memorial Institute at the time of the death of General Grant, and has made addresses on several Memorial Days.

On June 25, 1865, Dr. Eaton married Agnes Hirst Magoun, born in Carlisle, England, January 5, 1842, who came to the United States when a child. She died in Danvers, July 14, 1904. Children of Dr. and Mrs. Eaton: 1. Elbert, born August 8, 1866, died May 31, 1880. 2. Susan Wilhelmina, born April 2, 1870. 3. Harold P., born January 2, 1881, died May 2, same year. 4. Marion Agnes, born June 19, 1883.

(The Winslow Line).

William Winslow, or Wyncelow, the first of the lineage as traced in England, had children: 1. John, of London, afterwards of Wyncelow Hall, was living in 1387-88; married Mary Crouchman, who died in 1409-10; styled of Crouchman Hall. 2. William, mentioned below.

(II) William Winslow was son of William Winslow (1).

(III) Thomas Winslow, son of William Winslow (2), was of Burton, county Oxford,

having lands also in Essex; was living in 1452. He married Cecelia, one of the two daughters and heiress of an old family—Tansley. She was called Lady Agnes.

(IV) William Winslow, son of Thomas Winslow (3), was living in 1529. Children: 1. Kenelm, mentioned below. 2. Richard, had a grant from Edward VI of the rectory of Elksley, county Nottingham.

(V) Kenelm Winslow, son of William Winslow (4), purchased in 1559, of Sir Richard Newport, an estate called Newport's Place, in Kempsey, Worcestershire. He had an older and very extensive estate in the same parish, called Clerkenleap, sold by his grandson, Richard Winslow, in 1650. He died in 1607, in the parish of St. Andrew. He married Cathrine ———. His will, dated April 14, 1607, proved November 9 following, is still preserved at Worcester. Only son, Edward, mentioned below.

(VI) Edward Winslow, son of Kenelm Winslow (5), born in the parish of Saint Andrew, county Worcester, England, October 17, 1560, died before 1631. He lived in Kempsey and Droitwich, county Worcester. He married first, Eleanor Pelham, of Droitwich; second, at St. Bride's Church, London, November 4, 1594, Magdelene Oliver, the records of whose family are found in the parish register of St. Peter's, Droitwich. Children: 1. Richard, born about 1585-86; died May 20, 1659; married Alice Hay, daughter of Edward Hurdman; resided at Draycoat, parish of Kempsey. 2. Edward, governor of Plymouth Colony, born October 18, 1595, at Droitwich; died May 8, 1655; married first, at Leyden, May 16, 1618, Elizabeth Barker; second, May 12, 1621, Susan (Fuller) White, (who came in the "Mayflower" with Winslow), widow of William White and mother of Peregrine White, the first-born in the colony. 3. John, born April 16, 1597; died 1674, in Boston; married, October 12, 1624, Mary, daughter of James and Susanna Chilton. 4. Eleanor, born April 22, 1598, at Droitwich; remained in England. 5. Josiah, born February 11, 1605-06; died December 1, 1674; sent over as accountant to Mr. Shirley, 1631; lived at Marshfield, Massachusetts; married, 1636, Margaret Bourne. 6. Gilbert, born October 26, 1600; came in the "Mayflower" with Edward; signed the compact; returned to England after 1623, and died there. 7. Elizabeth, born March 8, 1601-02; baptized March 8 following, at Droitwich; buried January 20, 1604-05, at St. Peter's Church. 8. Magdalen, born December

26, 1604, at Droitwich; remained in England. 9. Kenelm, mentioned below.

(VII) Kenelm Winslow, son of Edward Winslow (6), was born at Droitwich, county Worcester, England, April 29, 1599, and baptized May 3, 1599. He was the immigrant ancestor. He came to Plymouth probably in 1629 with his brother Josiah, and was admitted a freeman January 1, 1632-3; was surveyor of the town of Plymouth 1640, and was fined ten shillings for neglecting the highways. He removed to Marshfield about 1641, having previously received a grant of land at that place, then called Green's Harbor, March 5, 1637-8. This grant, originally made to Josiah Winslow, his brother, he shared with Love Brewster. His home was "on a gentle eminence by the sea, near the extremity of land lying between Green Harbor and South Rivers. This tract of the township was considered the Eden of the region. It was beautified with groves of majestic oaks and graceful walnuts, with the underground void of shrubbery. A few of these groves were standing within the memory of persons now living (1854) but all have fallen beneath the hand of the woodman." The homestead he left to his son Nathaniel. Other lands were granted to Kenelm, as the common land was divided. He was one of the twenty-six original proprietors of Assonet (Freetown) Massachusetts, purchased of the Indians April 2, 1659, and received the twenty-fourth lot, a portion of which is still or was lately owned by a lineal descendant, having descended by inheritance. Kenelm was a joiner by trade, as well as a planter. He filled various town offices; was deputy to the general court 1642 to 1644 and from 1649 to 1653, eight years in all. He had considerable litigation, as the early court records show. He died at Salem, whither he had gone on business, September 13, 1672, apparently after a long illness, for his will was dated five weeks earlier, August 8, 1672, and in it he describes himself as "being very sick and drawing nigh unto death." He may have been visiting his niece, Mrs. Elizabeth Corwin, daughter of Edward Winslow. He married, in June, 1634, Eleanor Adams, widow of John Adams of Plymouth. She survived him, and died at Marshfield, where she was buried December 5, 1681, aged eighty-three. Children: 1. Kenelm, born about 1635, died November 11, 1715. 2. Eleanor, or Ellen, born about 1637; died August 27, 1676; married Samuel Baker. 3. Nathaniel, born about 1639; died December 1, 1719; married Faith Miller. 4. Job, see forward.

(VIII) Job Winslow, son of Kenelm Winslow, was born about 1641, died at Freetown, Massachusetts, July 14, 1720. His house at Swansey was burned by Indians in 1675. He went to Freetown, Massachusetts, and was selectman there in 1686, town clerk in 1690, and leading man in all town matters, civil and religious. He was a shipwright by occupation. He married Ruth ——. Children: William, born November 16, 1674; Oliver, February 20, 1676; Ruth, September 13, 1678; Richard, March 6, 1680; Hope, May 29, 1681; Job, July 10, 1683; Joseph, about 1685; James, May 9, 1687, mentioned below; Mary, April 2, 1689; George, January 2, 1690-91; Jonathan, November 22, 1692; John, February 20, 1694; Elizabeth, 1696-97.

(IX) James Winslow, son of Job Winslow, was born at Freetown, Massachusetts, May 1, 1687, died at Falmouth, Maine, October 19, 1773. He owned a large tract of land at Broad Bay (now Portland), which he gave to his sons, but on account of trouble with the Indians they were obliged to return to Falmouth after a few years. He was the first Friend in Falmouth and lent a most important support to the doctrines of that respectable people. He married Elizabeth Carpenter; married (second) Ruth Getchell, of Brunswick, Maine. Children: Mary, born June 20, 1709; Nathan, April 1, 1713; Job, March 30, 1715; Benjamin, June 19, 1717, mentioned below; Elizabeth, May 6, 1721; James, August 6, 1725; Sybil, October 3, 1727.

(X) Benjamin Winslow, son of James Winslow, was born June 19, 1717, at Freetown, Massachusetts, died April 26, 1796, at Falmouth, Maine. He seems to have resided in Falmouth after 1728. He bought in company with Elijah Douglas one-half of what is known as Birch Island for the sum of seventy-six pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence. He and his family were members of the Society of Friends. He married Hope Cobb, August 11, 1738. Children: Samuel, born September 15, 1739; Sarah, June 18, 1741; Oliver, March 9, 1743; Elizabeth, March 10, 1745; Benjamin, December 6, 1746; Joseph, July 31, 1748; William, June 19, 1750, mentioned below; Oliver, March 2, 1752; Hannah, August 18, 1754.

(XI) William Winslow, son of Benjamin Winslow, was born June 19, 1750, died November 28, 1834, at Falmouth, Maine. He was a farmer by occupation. He married, in Boston, Massachusetts, September 20, 1770, Phoebe Pope. Children: Abigail, born June

25, 1771; Ebenezer, October 9, 1772; Hannah, December 30, 1773; Huldah, May 24, 1775; Stephen, June 14, 1776; Daniel, September 14, 1777; Eunice, July 26, 1779; William, April 8, 1781, mentioned below; Stephen, June 18, 1782; Peter, September 30, 1783; Joseph and Benjamin (twins), November 2, 1784; Robert, August 1, 1786; Phoebe, January 4, 1788; Daniel, March 31, 1789; Elijah, August 28, 1793; Reuben, January 21, 1795; John Tabor, May 12, 1800.

(XII) William Winslow, son of William Winslow, was born April 8, 1781, died June 28, 1844, at Durham, Maine, and was buried there. He was a carpenter and millwright by occupation. He married, in Scarborough, Maine, February 27, 1804, Sarah Stuart. Children: Phoebe, born January 31, 1805, at Winslow, Maine, married Martin Eaton and they were the parents of William Winslow Eaton; Abigail Stuart, July 13, 1806, at Belgrade, Maine; Sally, December 26, 1807, at Belgrade; Jane Gould, July 29, 1809; Mary Gardner, July 29, 1811; Charles Stuart, June 18, 1813; Huldah Mower, January 24, 1815; Harriet, July 4, 1817; Joseph Pope, September 28, 1819; William Penn, June 12, 1822; Martha Meader, March 17, 1824; Eli Gould, May 5, 1826.

The Carter family is of ancient English lineage. In one of the battles of Bruce's war, an officer by the name of McCarter countermanded the order of a superior officer, which meant death, but which gave the victory, hence they could not really put him to death, but could not allow the offence to go unpunished. Therefore they deprived him of the "Mc" in his name, and added a "t," making it Cartter. The present family descends from him. Richard Cartter, Lord of the Manor of Garston, in the parish of Watford, England, is supposed to have been the grandfather of Rev. Thomas Cartter, the immigrant, mentioned below.

(I) Rev. Thomas Cartter, immigrant ancestor, was born in Hertfordshire, England, about 1608, as he deposed December 17, 1662. He was a graduate of St. John's College, Cambridge University, taking his degrees in 1629 and 1633. In 1635, with forty others, he came in the ship "Planter" from England, giving his residence there as St. Albans in Hertfordshire. He settled first in Dedham, but soon removed to Watertown, where he was an elder of the church. He was admitted a freeman May 1, 1638. On the founding of the church in Woburn, he was called as the minister, and

ordained there October 22, 1642. He served the people acceptably for a period of thirty-six years until his death, September 5, 1684. He had in his possession what he believed to be a Bible of the martyr, John Rogers, from whom he descended in a maternal line. Johnson, in his "Wonderworking Providence," calls him a "Reverend, godly man, apt to teach the sound and wholesome truths of Christ." Another historian pronounced him "a very pious, exemplary man, and able and sound preacher of the Gospel." The customs of the time, good old Puritan times, is shown by the bill of expenses for the funeral of the beloved minister. Of the total cost of four pounds, nineteen shillings, the coffin cost six shillings, the wine for the mourners cost half the total bill, over two pounds. It may be interesting to note that the town of Woburn paid him a salary of eighty pounds a year. He married Mary Dalton, who died March 28, 1687. Their children are mentioned in the will of James Carter, brother of Rev. Thomas, dated Hinderclay, county Suffolk, England, September 8, 1655. Children: 1. Rev. Samuel, born August 8, 1640; mentioned below. 2. Judith, March 15, 1645; married, October 14, 1660, Samuel Somers; (second) Giles Fairfield. 3. Theophilus, July 24, 1646, died February 15, 1649-50. 4. Mary, July 24, 1648; married, 1671, John Wyman, Jr.; (second) Nathaniel Batchelder. 5. Abigail, August 10, 1649; married, May 7, 1674, John Smith. 6. Deborah, September 17, 1651, died December 14, 1667. 7. Timothy, Woburn, June 12, 1653; married, May 3, 1680, Anna Fiske; died July 8, 1727. 8. Thomas, June 8, 1668; married, 1682, Margaret Whitmore; lived in Woburn.

(II) Rev. Samuel Cartter, son of Rev. Thomas Cartter, was born at Watertown, August 8, 1640. He graduated from Harvard College in 1660 and was admitted an inhabitant and proprietor of the common lands at Woburn, January 4, 1665-66. He held at different times several responsible offices in the town; selectman in 1679-81-82-83; commissioner of rates 1680; town clerk 1690. He was also teacher of the grammar schools in 1685-86. He owned land on George Hill, Lancaster, given him by the town, and this land was occupied by his descendants for several generations. He preached at Lancaster between 1681 and 1688, and probably resided there for a time. On October 21, 1692, by a vote of the larger part of the town, Rev. Samuel Cartter was elected to be their fourth minister. He removed there soon after this call, but did not remain long over his

pastoral charge, as he died there in the fall of 1693. He married, in 1672, Eunice Brooks, born October 10, 1655, daughter of John and Eunice (Mousall) Brooks. She married (second) Captain James Parker; (third) John Kendall. Children: 1. Mary, born July 24, 1673. 2. Samuel, August 27, 1675, died September 10, 1676. 3. Samuel, January 7, 1678; mentioned below. 4. John, March 14, 1680. 5. Thomas, April 3, 1682. 6. Nathaniel, April 4, 1685. 7. Eunice, March 29, 1687. 8. Abigail, May, 1689, died young. 9. Abigail, May 30, 1690.

(III) Samuel (2) Cartter, son of Rev. Samuel (1) Carter, was born in Woburn, January 7, 1678, died in Lancaster, August 22, 1738. He lived on the north side of the road that leads up George Hill, a little to the north of the school house, on the site of a house formerly known as the Captain Ephraim Cartter house, his father. Rev. Samuel Cartter, having purchased two lots of Captain Henry Kerley in 1688. He was assigned to a garrison on George Hill with his brothers-in-law, Lieutenant Nathaniel and Ephraim Wilder, Thomas Ross, and his brother, John Cartter, and lost in attack by the Indians, July 31, 1704, with two fires, a good dwelling house, a horse, cow, two calves and his swine. He was selectman in 1723 and served on various committees for the location of highways, etc. He married, in March, 1701, Dorothy Wilder, born 1686, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Sawyer) Wilder. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1703, died at Lancaster, May 20, 1761. 2. Eunice, 1704, died at Sterling, November 16, 1789. 3. Nathaniel, Lancaster, 1706; mentioned below. 4. Dorothy, baptized February 4, 1710-11. 5. Anna. 6. Jonathan, baptized April 5, 1713, died at Leominster, March 19, 1799. 7. Ephraim, baptized February 6, 1714-15, died at Lancaster, October 12, 1790. 8. Oliver, baptized December 16, 1716, died at Leominster, September 11, 1790. 9. Mary, baptized February 1, 1718-19, died at Boston, February 3, 1743. 10. Elizabeth, baptized October 30, 1720, died at Lancaster, October 9, 1755. 11. Prudence, born February 22, baptized April 7, 1723, died at Leominster, April 6, 1789. 12. Josiah, born at Lancaster, January 26, 1726-27, died in Leominster, February 14, 1812.

(IV) Nathaniel, son of Samuel (2) Cartter, was born in Lancaster, 1706, died at Leominster, July 20, 1787. He resided on Bee Hill, in that town, on land given him by his father. At the first town meeting, July 9, 1740, he was chosen selectman, and on December 15 of the same year was made one of a committee to build the



meeting house. He was one of the first sixteen to sign the church covenant when that body was incorporated, September 25, 1743. His son Elisha was the first person baptized by the first minister of that church. He married (first) February 9, 1731, Thankful Sawyer, born 1715, died December 5, 1755, daughter of Elisha and Beatrix Sawyer. He married (second) July 21, 1758, Dorcas Spofford, of Lunenburg, who died August 6, 1784. His will was allowed November 20, 1787. He mentions Samuel, Elizabeth and Thankful Bennett, children of his daughter Elizabeth; son Elias; John, Nathaniel, Elias, David, Susanna, Dorothy, Luke, Sarah and Joshua, children of his daughter Susanna; daughter Abigail; Ebenezer, Prudence, Elisha, Abigail, Elijah, Thankful, Susanna Colburn, children of his daughter Prudence; his children Samuel, Elisha, Asa, Thankful and Nathaniel to have the residue of the estate. Children, all by first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born February 9, 1734, died April 24, 1760. 2. Nathaniel, December 17, 1735, died March 13, 1812. 3. Elias, November 24, 1737, died at Buckland, December 21, 1721. 4. Susanna, April 20, 1739; married, 1757, John Joslin; died December 5, 1777. 5. Abigail, May 10, 1741, died June 10, 1816. 6. Prudence (twin), May 10, 1741, married ——— Colburn. 7. Elisha, September 11, 1743, died young. 8. Samuel, August 14, 1746, died at Buckland. 9. Elisha, July 12, 1748. 10. Asa, May 6, 1750, died January 21, 1822. 11. Thankful, June 6, 1752.

(V) Nehemiah, probably nephew of Nathaniel Carter, was born at Lancaster in 1741, died October 15, 1810. He settled in Westfield, Massachusetts, and married Mary Kellogg, born in Westfield, January 13, 1748, died June 20, 1810, daughter of David Kellogg (see Kellogg). They removed in their old age to Lowville, New York, to live with their son Phidemus. Children, born in Westfield: 1. Chandler, born February 27, 1768; mentioned below. 2. Nehemiah, May 4, 1769, died aged ninety-two. 3. Mary, June 1, 1770, died aged ninety-four in Iowa. 4. Colonel Zeboim, June 13, 1772, died in Iowa, aged eighty-one; served in the war of 1812. 5. Catherine, August 18, 1774, died January 17, 1791. 6. David Kellogg, March 22, 1776; married, 1804, Elizabeth Hollister, born October 31, 1789, daughter of Abner Hollister; married (second) Sarah Betty, who died in Rochester, New York, August 27, 1828; had son David, who was a federal judge in the court of the District of Columbia. 7. Submit, August 18, 1779, died

October 29, 1779. 8. James Bruce, May 17, 1781, died in Rochester, March, 1852; married Mahala Doty, born in Saratoga, New York, March 15, 1793, died in Rochester, New York, in 1852; married (second) Anna Parks; was a blacksmith and settled first in Springfield, Massachusetts, and removed to Rochester; said to have ironed the first wagon built in Rochester. 9. Bathsheba, February 2, 1783, died in Holyoke, March 15, 1873; married, February 26, 1807, Nathaniel Gaylord. 10. Isaac, October 21, 1784, died in Lowville, New York, aged eighty-eight. 11. Phidemus, June 6, 1786, died in Lowville, December 19, 1874; married (first) Sophia Murray (second) Mrs. Ruth Hendel. 12. Samuel, September 9, 1788, died in Kansas, aged ninety; removed in 1806 to Lowville; served in war of 1812.

(VI) Captain Chandler, son of Nehemiah Cartter, was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, February 27, 1768, died in Springfield, 1853. He married (intentions published April 28, 1805) Ann Waterman, in Medfield. He resided in Russell and Chester, Massachusetts. He was captain of the militia at Russell, and a blacksmith by trade. Children: 1. Waterman, married ——— Frisbee and died in Blandford; was captain of train band and commanded mounted militia; had children: Andrew Jackson, Hosea, Milo, Homer and Lucy. 2. Hiram, married Emma Day and resided in West Springfield. 3. Mary, married Otis Wait. 4. Almira, married John Wilbur. 5. Harriet, married and moved to Ohio. 6. Emeline, married Ephraim Walker, of West Becket. 7. Bethsina. 8. Julia, married Richard Church, a farmer in Becket. 9. Sarah, married Emerson Wait, brother of Otis Wait. 10. Ann, married Elijah S. Greene, of Chester, who was born in East Brookfield. 11. Lorenzo, mentioned below.

(VII) Lorenzo, son of Captain Chandler Cartter, was born probably in Blandford, Massachusetts, May 12, 1810, and settled in Chester, Massachusetts, where he was a blacksmith. He married (first) February 26, 1835, Polly Frisbie, born July 28, 1807, died January 10, 1844; children: Harriet Ann, born April 6, 1836; Lydia Elisa, April 17, 1838; Eli Loveman, March 31, 1841. He married (second) September 24, 1844, Sarah Smith, born March 27, 1812, died February 6, 1852; children: Lawson Frederick, born February 14, 1846; Isaac Joseph, born July 13, 1847, died in the South, December, 1878; Sarah Truelove, born June 24, 1850, died August 3, 1850. He married (third) December 17, 1853, Lucina S. Gardener, born in England, died May 30, 1902,

daughter of Joseph Gardener, a native of England. Children: 1. Charlotte Maria, born September 17, 1854; married, July 12, 1872, Jarvis Valentine Farrington; had William A. J. Farrington, married Susan Cross, daughter of James Cross. 2. William Lorenzo, born August 23, 1856, died February 3, 1872. 3. Richard Gardener Waterman, June 12, 1858; mentioned below. 4. John Brown, born March 23, 1860, died May 30, 1871. 5. Charles Sumner, born May 20, 1863, died January 29, 1864.

(VIII) Richard Gardener Waterman, son of Lorenzo Cartter, was born in Chester, Massachusetts, June 12, 1858. He removed with his parents to Westfield at the age of three years. He attended the district school in Westfield a year, and then three years at Southwick. At the age of eleven he went to work for a farmer at Southwick, working for his board and clothes. For six months he worked on the farm of his brother-in-law, and three years for S. W. Bryant at South Hadley Falls. He then went as a travelling salesman, selling oil on commission, but his income was so large that the firm wished him to take a regular salary. Not wishing to cut down his income, he resigned his position, and went to West Springfield as manager of the R. A. Bagg farm, remaining three years. His experience here in market gardening led him to buy a farm of his own, and in 1883 he purchased nine acres of land from W. W. Amadon, and started in the market gardening business. From the first the enterprise was a success, and he now owns and cultivates over one hundred acres, employing from twenty to one hundred men, according to the season. He has brought the farm to a highly productive state, and has two large greenhouses, one sixty by twenty feet, the other, two hundred and seventy-six by fifty feet, together with extensive hot beds. His farm is situated on the west bank of the Connecticut river, two miles from Springfield and one and a quarter miles from Chicopee. He has all the facilities for successful market gardening, and his application to business, together with his thorough knowledge of the work, has made him prosperous. He is a charter member of the Knights of Pythias and Knights of Malta, and also a member of the Royal Arcanum, Sons of St. George, and of Tecota Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His hours of leisure are spent in enjoying outdoor life in his motor car, and he is especially fond of this mode of travel. In politics he is a Republican. He married, 1882, Ada Belle Amadon (see Amadon family). Chil-

dren: 1. Paul Raymond, died young. 2. Richard, died young. 3. Ada May, died young.

(The Kellogg Line).

(I) Captain Joseph Kellogg, immigrant ancestor, came from Great Heights, England. He married Joanna ———.

(II) John, son of Captain Joseph Kellogg, was baptized in Farmington, Connecticut, and married Sarah Moody, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Demming) Moody, granddaughter of John and Anone (Treat) Demming, of Hartford, and great-granddaughter of Richard and Alice (Gaylord) Treat.

(III) Captain Samuel, son of John Kellogg, was born in Hadley, Massachusetts, and married Mary Ashley.

(IV) David, son of Captain Samuel Kellogg, married Elizabeth Jones, of Enfield, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary (Meacham) Jones.

(V) Mary, daughter of David Kellogg, married Nehemiah Cartter (see Cartter family).

Thomas Chadwell, immigrant CHADWELL ancestor, was born in England, in 1611, according to his deposition in 1680, when he stated his age as sixty-nine years. Both he and his brother Richard were shipwrights, and came about the same time, in 1636, probably together, to Salem, Massachusetts. Richard Chadwell was at Saugus in 1636, and was a witness in the Salem court in 1637. The records show that John Sampson was apprenticed to him in June, 1635, by Francis Toby, of Rotherbith, county Surrey, England; that he removed to Sandwich, Massachusetts, of which he was a proprietor April 3, 1637; was in the Barbadoes in 1655; married, July 22, 1649, Katherine Presberry, of Sandwich; died November 27, 1661; bequeathed in will dated November 22, 1681, to son-in-law Lodowick Hawkes and his "cosen" Thomas, son of Moses Chadwell. Moses was son of his brother Thomas Chadwell. Thomas Chadwell went from Salem to Lynn, of which he was a proprietor as early as 1638. He removed to Sandwich before 1645, but was living in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1670, and finally returned to Lynn. He married (first) Margaret ———, died September 29, 1658; (second) Abigail ———, died at Charlestown. Her will dated June 8, 1683, proved June 19 following, bequeathed to husband; to sister Ann Pearson, of Piscataqua (Maine), to grandson Joseph Goose (or Negus), to sister Susanna Cross, and to sister Wheeler's daughters. Thomas

Chadwell died February 27, 1683. His will was dated February 25, 1684, and the inventory is dated June 18, 1684. He bequeathed to son Moses; to wife of Moses and their son Thomas; to daughter Ruth Needham. Children: 1. Moses, born April 10, 1637; mentioned below. 2. Benjamin (?), lived at Dover, New Hampshire, and Lynn; married Elizabeth Hawes; was not named in will. 3. Thomas, not mentioned in will; died at Lynn, February, 1683.

(II) Moses, son of Thomas Chadwell, was born April 10, 1637. He married, February, 1661, Sarah, probably daughter of Thomas Ivory. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Thomas, December 11, 1662; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, March 12, 1667-8. 3. Lewis, October 3, 1670 (Savage gives name as Lois). 4. Moses, September 11, 1673; died September 29, 1676. 5. Margaret, September 30, 1676. 6. Ann, June 17, 1679. 7. Elizabeth, December 18, 1681.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Moses Chadwell, was called "Jr." to distinguish him from his uncle of the same name. He was admitted a freeman in 1691. He died at Lynn, January 16, 1740. He married Hannah ——. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Moses, May 28, 1687; buried at Boston, April 25, 1760, or at Lynn, July 27, 1766. 2. Hannah, August 4, 1689. 3. Sarah, June 2, 1692. 4. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin, son of Thomas (2) Chadwell, was born at Lynn, December 24, 1694, and died July 16, 1748. He married, May 1, 1717, at Lynn, Ruth Collins, who died May 11, 1734. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Moses, April 28, 1719; mentioned below. 2. Martha, November 30, 1722. 3. Benjamin, November 1, 173—. 4. Sarah, August 21, 1724. 5. Ruth, June 29, 1727. 6. Ruth (2d), October 12, 1730.

(V) Moses (2), son of Benjamin Chadwell, was born at Lynn, April 28, 1719. He married, at Lynn (intention dated September 14, 1740), Susanna Newhall, died January 20, 1743-4; (second) (intention dated April 7, 1745) Elizabeth Knox (Nox), of Boston, died January 9, 1746-7; (third) (intention dated October 25, 1747) Mary Newhall, of Lynn. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Moses. 2. Harris, March 14, 1746; mentioned below. 3. Child, April 12, 1755. 4. Ruth, baptized October 10, 1756. Probably others.

(VI) Captain Harris Chadwell, son of Moses (2) Chadwell, was born at Lynn, March 14, 1746; died there August 26, 1834. He was lieutenant of a Lynn company at the battle of Concord, April 19, 1775, in the revolution;

lieutenant in Captain Samuel King's company later in the year in coast defence duty; second lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Epes's company, Colonel Isaac Smith's regiment; first lieutenant in Captain Joseph Hiller's company, assigned to General Farley's brigade, in the Rhode Island campaign; also in Captain Hiller's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment, 1777, in Rhode Island campaign. He was later a captain in the militia. He married, at Lynn, December 22, 1768, Ruth Witt, died January 30, 1834, aged eighty-three. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Elizabeth, July 12, 1769. 2. Mary, December 14, 1770. 3. Moses, February 6, 1773. 4. Lydia, June 13, 1775. 5. Harris Jr., November 13, 1777; mentioned below. 6. Ruth, June 28, 1780. 7. Sally, October 21, 1782. 8. Susanna, January 31, 1785. 9. Patty, April 25, 1787. 10. William, November 29, 1789.

(VII) Harris (2), son of Captain Harris (1) Chadwell, was born at Lynn, November 13, 1777, and died there February 8, 1833, aged fifty-five years. He married (first) July 9, 1801 (or June 23, according to a church record), Lucy Stocke, October 10, 1802, aged twenty-two years; (second) July 6, 1806, Polly Houghton, died at Lynn January 30, 1819, aged thirty-four years. Child of first wife, born at Lynn: 1. Harris, Jr., May 4, 1802; died September 22, 1803. Children of second wife, born in Lynn: 2. Lucy Houghton, April 3, 1807. 3. Mary, October 28, 1809. 4. Harris Otis, July 3, 1812; married (first) September 30, 1833, Harriet Wright, died July 29, 1839; (second) May 24, 1840, Mary D. Dodge, of Concord. (There is a record of birth at Lynn of Otis H. on the same date. Is it a duplicate record of a twin child?). 5. Cyrus, mentioned below.

(VIII) Cyrus, son of Harris (2) Chadwell, was born at Lynn, September 17, 1814. He was educated in the district schools, and in early life began to work at the trade of shoemaker. He followed this trade in the independent way of the shoemaker of his day, taking his work to the little shop on his own place and making boots and shoes entirely by hand. He was a good citizen, of strong convictions, much earnestness, tireless industry and uprightness. He married (intentions dated July 3, 1836) Hannah P. Putnam, of Lynn, of the same family from which General Israel Putnam and General Rufus Putnam are descended. He and his wife were among the early members of the Universalist church of Lynn. He died aged seventy-eight, and his

wife at the age of seventy-seven years. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Cyrus Alvin, September 17, 1845; mentioned below. 2. Perley Russell, March 3, 1847. 3. C. Faustina. 4. Harriet P. 5. Laura P. 6. Harris.

(IX) Cyrus Alvin, son of Cyrus Chadwell, was born at Lynn, September 17, 1845. He attended the public schools of his native city. He worked at the trade of shoemaking for a time in his father's shop, leaving to enlist in the civil war, August 8, 1862. He was a private at the age of sixteen in Company E, Captain John Edward Smith, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteer Regiment, Colonel Ingraham. The regiment was later under the command of Colonel Rodman, who was killed at Port Hudson, and finally under Colonel Richardson, who returned with it at the close of the war. Mr. Chadwell took part in many engagements. He was in the battle of Bisland, Louisiana, and of Mansura Plains, and in the Red River campaign under General Nathaniel P. Banks, and at Port Hudson. He was for a time in the hospital at York, Pennsylvania, on account of illness, and was mustered out in May, 1865, on account of disability, and the war being over.

Upon his return to Lynn at the close of the war he resumed work at his trade. But the days of hand-work in shoemaking were rapidly passing, and he found employment in a factory where some machinery operated by steam power was in use. He worked at burnishing. In 1871 he was appointed a letter carrier, soon after the free delivery system went into effect in that city, and has been in active and continuous service to the present time. Only one other man in the Lynn postal department has been longer in the service, and he has filled his duties in this position with zeal and fidelity, calling forth the commendation of various postmasters, as well as the appreciation of the public which he served. He was the prime mover in organizing the Grand Army Post at Lynn, and his name is at the head of the charter members of Post No. 5, which became in its palmy days one of the largest and wealthiest posts in the country, at one time turning out a thousand actual members on Memorial Day. Mr. Chadwell declined to serve as first commander, and a second time declined the honor, but afterward accepted the office and is now the third ranking past commander. In politics he is a very decided and earnest Republican.

He married, October 3, 1876, at Lynn, Charlotte Pratt Rogers, born in Holden, Maine, October 2, 1855, daughter of Deacon Joseph

F. and Laura (Copeland) Rogers. Through her Copeland ancestry she is descended from John and Priscilla (Molines) Alden, of the "Mayflower." Deacon Rogers began his business career with nothing, and acquired a comfortable fortune in the timber and lumber trade in Maine. He came to Lynn in 1873 on account of his disgust over the management of the affairs of his native town of Holden, Maine. He engaged in the lumber business in Lynn, and established a flourishing business, but through too extensive credits and misplaced confidence he lost heavily. He died in 1905, at an advanced age. His widow survives him, active and in good health, at the age of eighty. They were members of the Congregational church, of which Mr. Rogers was deacon.

Children of Cyrus Alvin and Charlotte Pratt (Rogers) Chadwell: 1. Dr. Orville R., born August 26, 1877; mentioned below. 2. Perley A., born November 9, 1878; resides in Lynn; married Rhoda Strong; child, Alvin. 3. Melvin Otis, born February 22, 1881; clerk in Lynn; married Julia A. Day; children: Alice Perley, Edith Day, Florence M.

(X) Dr. Orville Rogers Chadwell, son of Cyrus Alvin Chadwell, was born in Lynn, August 26, 1877. He attended the public and high schools of his native city, and studied medicine in Boston University, graduating with the degree of M. D. in the class of 1903. During the next four years he was an instructor in the laboratories of the Medical School. In the meantime he conducted a general practice at Jamaica Plain, Boston. He later succeeded to the practice of older physicians, and has as patients many of the best families of that section. He has been secretary of the Boston Homoeopathic Medical Society for three years, and is a member of the State and National societies. He is medical examiner for the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and various insurance orders, and is a director of the Friendly Society of Jamaica Plain, and the Neighborhood House, a philanthropic organization.

He married, September 21, 1904, Mabel Margaret Hubbard, born at Solon, Iowa, December 5, 1877, daughter of Albert M. and Emma (Budd) Hubbard. When she was a child the family moved to Elyria, near Cleveland, Ohio, where she attended the public schools, completing her education at Mount Holyoke College. Her father was a cousin of President Grover Cleveland, and his paternal ancestors were among the pioneers of Ohio

and later of Iowa. Mr. Hubbard's wife died soon after the birth of his daughter Margaret, and he removed in later years to Fruitvale, California, where he has since resided. He is a lifelong student, well versed in horticulture, and has been especially successful in the growing of fruit. During the civil war he was for some time an accountant in the provost marshal's office. He is a member of the Congregational church. Children: 1. Ashbell Hubbard, lives with his father; is a mechanical engineer. 2. Meribel, lives at home with her father. 3. Edgar Hubbard, died when a young man, unmarried. 4. Mabel Margaret Hubbard, married Dr. Chadwell.

Thomas Hopkins was born in  
HOPKINS Birmingham, England. He married Isabella Greives, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hunter) Greives, of Leith, Scotland.

(II) Thomas Greives Hopkins, son of Thomas Hopkins, was born in Birmingham, England, where he was educated and learned the trade of glass blower. He came to the United States in 1832 with his family, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was employed in the manufacture of window glass by hand. Afterward he removed to the Adirondacks, New York, where he was also employed at his trade. Subsequently he returned to Cambridge, and from that time to his death worked principally for the New England Glass Company of that city. He married Elizabeth Hunter, who was also born in England. Children: 1. Thomas, was a member of Niagara Engine Company; married Elizabeth Shorey; one child, Emma. 2. William, was a member of the old Niagara Engine Company; married Esther Wyman; his son Joseph was killed while on duty as a fireman in East Cambridge. 3. John, assistant engineer of Cambridge fire department; married Emeline Dawes; children: i. Lillian, married Walter Shapley; ii. Lizzie, married Delmont Miller. 4. James Robert, further mentioned below. 5. Edwin, married his brother William's widow, Esther Wyman. 6. Elizabeth, married James Marr. 7. Louis B., foreman of Hose Company, No. 3, Somerville; married Elsie Price; child, Albert.

(II) James Robert, son of Thomas Greives Hopkins, was born at Cambridge, January 10, 1836, and attended the public schools there. At the age of sixteen he began to work in the furniture factory of Doe, Hazeltine & Company, as an apprentice in the trade of wood carving. At the same time he took a full course

in drawing at the Lowell Institute. He continued at his trade as a journeyman until the spring of 1858 at Cambridge. He then entered the employ of Haley, Morse & Boyden, of South Dedham (Norwood), but after a time returned to his former employer in Cambridge. When President Lincoln called for troops April 19, 1861, he enlisted with the Somerville Light Infantry in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, and served for three months at the beginning of the civil war, and took part in the first battle of Bull Run. In the fall of 1861 he re-enlisted and went to New Orleans in General Butler's command, and served for seventeen months in the chief quartermaster's department. After he was mustered out he resumed his trade of wood carving in the factory of Doe, Hazeltine & Company, and afterward in the factory of J. W. Berry & Company, on Medford street, Charlestown. In 1870 he left his trade to engage in business on his own account as a general contractor and excavator.

In 1854 Mr. Hopkins became an active member of Niagara Engine Company, No. 3, at East Cambridge. His family were natural fire-fighters, and his brothers were distinguished in the fire departments of this section. He had been for some time a volunteer in this company. When his mother removed to Somerville he went with her and resigned from the Cambridge company, but joined Somerville Hand Engine Company, No. 1, July 6, 1856, and continued in this service until 1858. During his residence in Dedham he was a member of Washington Engine Company, No. 10. Then he returned and again joined the Somerville Company, No. 1, retaining his membership there until 1865, when he joined the newly organized Hose Company, No. 1, and was a member until it disbanded in 1866. While serving with Engine Company, No. 1, he was second assistant foreman in 1859, and clerk in 1860. He was also clerk of Hose Company, No. 1, during its entire existence. He was appointed engineer by the board of selectmen in April, 1869, and two weeks after the city was organized he was elected chief of the fire department of Somerville. That was January 13, 1872, and since then Chief Hopkins has filled this office with great fidelity and efficiency. His courage, zeal and executive ability have been often brought to the proof. He is one of the oldest and most popular chiefs in New England, and has the distinction of holding the office of fire chief longer than any other man in the country, with one exception, this being Thomas O'Connor, of New Orleans. At

Baltimore, in 1873, he assisted in organizing the National Association of Fire Engineers, and at one time was vice-president, and from time to time has done important work for the association and read valuable papers at the annual gatherings. He is a member of the Massachusetts State Firemen's Association, the Charlestown Volunteer, Cambridge and Somerville Veteran's Firemen's Association, and president of the Massachusetts Fire Chiefs Club, which he was instrumental in organizing. He is also a member of John Abbot Lodge of Free Masons; of Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Oasis Lodge, No. 146, Odd Fellows; of Excelsior Council, No. 3, Royal Arcanum; of the Knights of Honor; and of Willard C. Kinsley Post, No. 139, Grand Army of the Republic. He had more than a local reputation as a singer in his younger days, and belonged to various church choirs of the vicinity. In religion he is a Congregationalist, and in politics a Republican.

He married, September 30, 1862, Susan Cutter Moore, born in Boston, October 12, 1838, daughter of Abram and Charlotte (Cutter) Moore of Canterbury, New Hampshire and Arlington, Massachusetts (see Moore). Children: 1. Charlotte Isabel, born at Somerville, April 7, 1866; graduate of Somerville high school; assistant in the public library for a time; married Joseph W. Whitaker, of Somerville; child: Robert L., died August 19, 1900. 2. James Wesley, born March 2, 1875; graduate of grammar school, and student three years in Somerville high school; clerk in jewelry store of Foster & Company, West street, Boston eight years, then traveled for Gulf Refining Company. He married Alice M. Bowditch, September 30, 1908; lives in No. 84 Leamington avenue, West Somerville.

(The Moore Line).

A number of pioneers of the name of Moore came to Londonderry, New Hampshire, in the early days of the settlement, from the north of Ireland. They were of Scotch ancestry, and their descendants are numerous in all parts of the country, particularly in New Hampshire.

(I) Jonathan Moore, immigrant ancestor, was living in Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1650, and according to tradition was of Scotch ancestry and had been a colonel in the royal army. If the tradition is correct, it is likely that he was one of the prisoners of war shipped to this country by Cromwell. Very little is known of him. He had two sons, Jonathan and William, and perhaps other children.

(II) William, son of Jonathan Moore, was one of the petitioners January 4, 1715, for the incorporation of the town of Stratham from Exeter, and was elected selectman at the first town meeting of Stratham, April 16, 1716. At a subsequent town meeting, August 5 following, he was elected first deputy from the new town to the general court. He married Sarah, daughter of Andrew and granddaughter of Thomas Wiggin, the immigrant. Among their children were William, Mary and perhaps John, mentioned below.

(III) John, son or nephew of William Moore, was born about 1690, in Exeter or vicinity. He married, March 15, 1719-20, Hannah Sias, of Oyster River parish (Durham), and later in life removed to Canterbury, New Hampshire. In the first federal census taken in 1790 the following sons and grandsons were heads of families in Canterbury: Samuel had three sons under sixteen and three females in his family; Ezekiel had wife, but no children; William had two males over sixteen, four under that age, and four females in his family; Joseph had two sons under sixteen and four females, while Archelaus had no children living in his family. John and John, Jr., were both living during the revolution at Canterbury, and signed petitions. William, Archelaus, Elizabeth and Samuel were baptized together at Durham, New Hampshire, December 24, 1727. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. William. 3. Archelaus, was town clerk of Canterbury 1772 and 1779; was with brother William at Concord, then Rumford, New Hampshire, in 1747. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Samuel.

(IV) John (2), son or nephew of John (1) Moore, was born 1720-30. He lived in Canterbury.

(V) John (3), son of John (2) Moore, was born about 1750-60, in Canterbury. He married Tabitha Davis. Children, born in Canterbury: Abraham M., mentioned below; Hugh T., William D., Judith G., Ruth, Sallie.

(VI) Abraham M., son of John (3) Moore, was born at Canterbury, August 31, 1799. He married Charlotte Cutter, born January 28, 1800. They lived at Canterbury, where he followed farming. Children, born at Boston, Massachusetts: 1. Abraham M., Jr., June 28, 1830; children: i. Lizzie, married Frank Draper; ii. Frank, married Annie Eames, one son, Edwin H., born August 20, 1899; iii. Charlotte W., clerk, New England Telephone Company, Boston; iv. Mrs. William H. Johnston, Greenville street, Somerville. 2. William Frank, born 1836; enlisted in Company I,

Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, and was killed in battle of Bull Run, in the civil war. 3. Susan Cutter, married James R. Hopkins (see Hopkins).

**VAN NESS** The surname Van Ness is undoubtedly taken from a place name, the prefix signifying of or from, and Ness being the town or locality in Holland where the family originated or were located at the time the surname came into use. Van Ness is a common name in America as well as Holland. Most of the family trace their ancestry to Cornelis Van Nes (or Ness) who married, about 1625, Mayken Hendrickse Burchgraeff, and lived upon the Havendyke, Holland. Henrick Geritse Van Nes, from Emberland, Holland, married April 19, 1654, Anneke Wessels, who was from Colen, New Amsterdam. The Van Ness family settled at Greenbush, New York, as well as New Amsterdam, at an early date, and became very prominent in social and public life. A descendant of Cornelis Van Ness, Judge William Peter Van Ness, was Alexander Hamilton's second in his duel with Aaron Burr, was United States judge of the southern district of New York, and wrote legal and historical essays. Cornelius Peter Van Ness was governor of New York, minister to Spain, and chief justice of Vermont.

Hon. John Peter Van Ness, of the old Van Ness family, was born in Ghent, New York, in 1770. He was representative in congress 1801-03. He took up his residence in Washington, and became the first president of the Bank of the Metropolis in 1814, and was Mayor of Washington later. He died March 7, 1847, at Washington. His mansion there was one of the most famous of the first fine houses built in the capitol. It stood on the banks of the Potomac, only a few rods from the White House. Van Ness married Maria, daughter of Davy Burns, owner of a large part of the tract of land comprising the present city of Washington. The site was not chosen by congress, but by Washington himself, who was authorized to select a location for the capital city on the Potomac river between the mouth of the eastern branch and the mouth of the Conveocheaque. After the site was chosen, the owners of three of the four farms required by the government made no difficulty in selling their property, but the fourth, Burns, a hard-headed Scotchman, was not willing to sell, and the commissioners appointed for the purpose finally gave up their efforts to induce him to

come to terms and called upon Washington to undertake the task. The Burns farm was south of the White House and extended as far eastward as the Patent Office, comprising six hundred acres. Washington made several visits to Burns, and finally lost his temper at the farmer's obstinacy, and exclaimed: "Had not the city been laid out here, you would have died a poor tobacco planter." Burns replied: "Had you not married Widow Custis wi' her nagurs you would ha' been a land surveyor to-day, and a mighty poor one at that." Washington had finally to threaten condemnation proceedings before Burns came to terms. Burns retained his house and some land. He sent his daughter to a fashionable school in Baltimore, after he became rich, from the sale of his farm to the government, and when she returned she was recognized as the belle of the city, not only on account of her father's wealth but for her own wonderful beauty and vivacity. She was twenty years old when she married Van Ness, who was described by a contemporary as "well fed, well bred and well read." For several years they lived in the old Burns home, but in 1820 they built the manor house at a cost of thirty thousand dollars. It was the finest house in Washington at that time and was a social center for many years. They had one daughter, Ann Elbertine Van Ness, who was nearly grown up when the mansion was built, and who inherited her mother's beauty. She married Arthur Middleton, of South Carolina, and died a year later in childbirth. Her mother never recovered from the blow of her daughter's death. She abandoned society and devoted herself to charity and reforms. As a philanthropist she acquired a national reputation. She was the founder of an orphan asylum in Washington, and took great interest in its management. She was an Abolitionist, known the world over, and contributed stirring articles to the leading American newspapers and magazines, materially aiding the cause. She died in Washington, September 9, 1832, aged fifty years, and was buried with public honors. At a memorial mass meeting in Washington the leading men of the nation eulogized her. Her husband erected for her remains a costly mausoleum designed after the temple of Vesta at Rome.

(I) Joseph Van Ness, said to be brother of Hon. John Peter Van Ness, went from Holland to St. Andrew, Scotland, where he lived and died. Among his children were, John and James.

(II) James, son of Joseph Van Ness, was

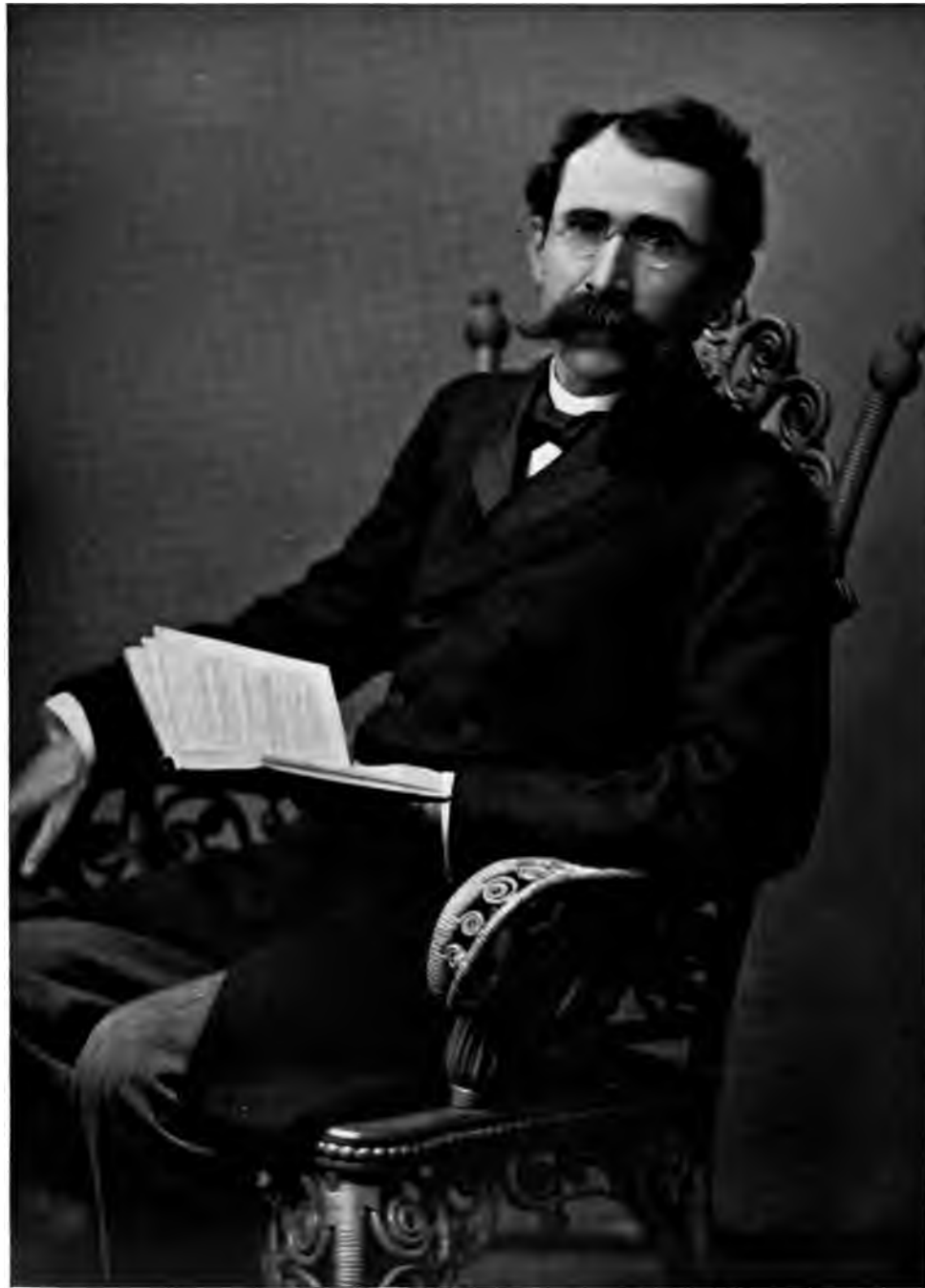






*Sarah Bowman, Van Ness*





*Joseph Van Ness.*

born at St. Andrews, Scotland, and died in Illinois, in 1851. He was well educated in the schools of his native place, and when a young man came to America with his brother John and settled in New York City. He taught school for a time, and finally settled in Andover, Massachusetts. He removed to Illinois, where he contracted malarial fever, and died in 1851. He married Elizabeth Robb, of Scotland, of Scotch or Scotch-Irish descent. The family seat of one branch of the Robbs was at Antrim, Ulster, in the north of Ireland.

(III) Joseph (2), son of James Van Ness, was born at Andover, Massachusetts, December 13, 1849. He was an infant when the family went west, and but eighteen months old when his father died. When he was four years old his mother married a Scotchman named Stevens. She was a frugal woman and took the best of care of her property. She owned two farms and a general store to which she devoted her time and energy to good advantage financially. At the age of eleven her son had acquired what education the common schools afforded and became familiar with the standard authors to be found in the town library and wished to continue his studies, but his mother did not encourage him, though extremely fond of the boy. He managed to persuade the traveling salesman who came to his mother's store to let him live with him and work his way while in school, and fitted himself for the Illinois Industrial University, which he entered in the fall of 1873 and from which he graduated June 7, 1876. He not only worked his own way, but gave evidence of superior scholarship, as shown by the extraordinary percentages of his final rank, viz: English 97; German 95; Latin 89; Algebra 95; Geometry 97; Bookkeeping 100; Chemistry 95; Elocution 98; Zoology 97; History 99; Political Economy 99; Military 90. During his last year in the university he tutored to save money for the course at Cornell University and overtaxed his strength. He suffered from a severe nervous affliction, and when the facts became known to the faculty at Cornell, further teaching was forbidden and his expenses provided for otherwise. He took his degree at Cornell June 20, 1878, with high honors. His health was shattered by his overwork and anxiety to complete his college education, and by advice of his physician he went to Colorado to recuperate, selling his little library to raise the necessary funds. He lived near an irrigated section owned by an English syndicate, and became interested in irrigation,

and wrote a series of papers for the *Denver Republican* on the system of irrigation used there. Later went to California and wrote a series of articles on the mining interests, published in the papers of that state. After spending four years in the open air he came to Chicago with renewed health and ambition, and entered the newspaper business on the staff of the *Shoe and Leather Review*, published by C. L. Peyton, and became eastern representative of this trade journal, with offices on Bedford street, Boston. He removed his offices to Lincoln street, where he was burned out; opened offices on Atlantic avenue, and was again burned out. Under his energetic management the *Review* became leader in its class through the eastern states. Seeing an opportunity to engage in business on his own account, he resigned from the *Review* and established an advertising agency of his own; making a specialty of handling contracts for the trade journals and other mediums in which shoe manufacturing machinery was advertised. These concerns were finally consolidated as the United Shoe Machinery Trust. While he was placing the advertising of a thread concern he conceived the idea of reaching the foreman and superintendents of the boot and shoe factories, and for this purpose asked to borrow a list containing the names of these men. The friend whom he asked for this list was reluctant to do the favor on account of the great cost of getting the list, and its great value in business. He succeeded finally in borrowing the list, the value of which he then realized, and he saw the possibilities for profit in an advertising medium that would regularly reach and interest these foremen and superintendents as well as the employers. He planned a technical trade paper, through which the dealers in sundries for shoe manufacturers could reach their possible customers. A journal that would discuss the best methods of factory management, of manufacture, and of dealing with help. A circular letter outlining his plans brought the ready approval of his ideas from the men to whom he sent it. He was encouraged to proceed, and October 20, 1896, published the first number of the *Superintendent and Foreman*, the only technical publication devoted to increasing the skill of shoe manufacturing. Superintendents, Foreman and expert Operatives were invited to write for publication short articles on methods, processes and results in the shoe industry, to ask questions about their work, and assistance in their problems. His success was immediate. The

journal was started on a high plan and the standard of excellence maintained. At the end of the first year it had four times the circulation of any other shoe and leather technical trades paper in the world. The price of subscription and advertising was increased. The paper reached all parts of the English-speaking and German-speaking world and had correspondents as far away as Australia and New Zealand, reaching every country on the globe where shoes are made. It was nick-named "The Little Schoolmaster in the Art of Shoemaking."

Mr. Van Ness died July 8, 1901. The business was continued by his widow and under her capable management the journal has grown in circulation and standing. Mr. Van Ness resided in Lexington, Massachusetts, where in 1894 he built a beautiful stone residence, one of the most attractive and picturesque mansions in the state, called "Fieldstone."

Mr. Van Ness possessed strong, and in many respects extraordinary, characteristics. Bright, active, energetic, an indefatigable worker, an exceedingly able journalist, he was a gifted writer as well as an astute man of business. He saw his opportunities and knew how to use them well. He was original in his business methods and in his literary productions. His capacity for accomplishing things gave him unlimited confidence, and he never admitted the possibility of failure or defeat. The success of his paper justified his confidence in his last and most ambitious effort. But he was, nevertheless, kindly and considerate in his relations with other men, attracting friends, giving freely to help others. He had higher ambitions than the establishment of a successful and useful trade journal. He tried to make the best use of the talents given to him and to do his utmost for the benefit of mankind. He gave his life in striving to accomplish this purpose and died knowing that his life was essentially successful. A kind and generous nature, of refined and cultivated tastes, his friends and business associates say of him he was truly a deep thinker, a natural student; he rose to his high position by his strict truthfulness and honesty, and he was no ordinary man from whatever standpoint considered.

He was singularly free from pride and pretence of any kind. As an instance, he dropped the prefix "Van," when he entered the Illinois University, lest the prefix should suggest pretensions to rank, and he was known as Ness up to the time of his marriage, when he resumed the use of his full name. His watch-

word was simply duty—"Not happiness, but duty done is the greatest good that life may bring. Even death, and whatever there may be beyond it, can bring no sweeter bliss than comes to him who is conscious of having done his duty to his fellowman."

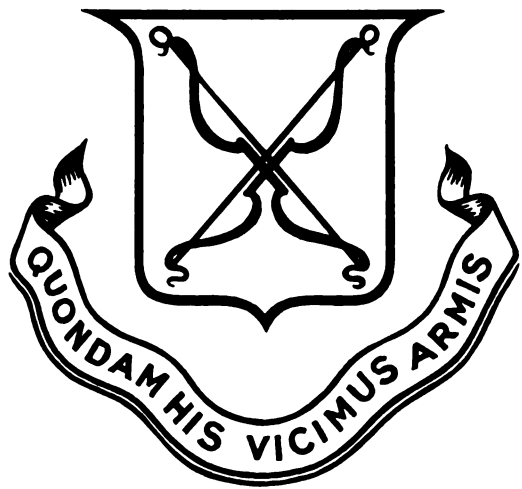
It was characteristic of Mr. Van Ness to appreciate fully the character of Phillips Brooks. He once said of him: "A great teacher, a great preacher, a great man. And from his life you will gather much which will aid you to bear the burdens and realize the beauties of life." In speaking of the future Mr. Van Ness often quoted Tennyson:

"We have but faith, we cannot know,  
For knowledge is of things we see;  
And yet we trust—it comes from Thee  
A beam in darkness; let it grow."

In politics he was a Democrat of the old school. He was a member of the Greek letter fraternity *Delta Tau Delta*, of the Illinois University, and was one of the founders of that chapter. He was a member of the New England Cornell Club, the Appalachian Mountain Club, and the Megantic Fish and Game Club. He loved out-door sports, especially fishing.

He married October 4, 1892, Sarah Lucinda Bowman, daughter of John and Eliza Powell (Gittings) Bowman. Her father was of an old and prominent Lexington family and her mother of prominent Virginia and Maryland families. They had no children. Mrs. Sarah Bowman Van Ness was founder and for eight years active regent and later honorary regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Lexington, Massachusetts. (See Bowman).

The surname Bowman means BOWMAN archer, and was derived from the name of the weapon used by the ancient Britons and Saxons—the long bow—and took their origin from Kirkoswald, fourteen miles from Carlisle, county of Cumberland, the beautiful hill country of England. The first coat-of-arms of this Bowman family of England is described: *Argent, two bows gules, stringed,—or, in saltier—one within the other.* This is the most ancient armorial of this family, and second earliest arms in England. In the early days of surnames in England, Bowman was common along the English border under the Percys. There are two branches of the family in Scotland bearing arms. The Bowmans were the early Britons of England, and became promi-



BOWMAN COAT-OF-ARMS.









**THE BOWMAN HOMESTEAD—BUILT BY NATHANIEL BOWMAN, 1649.**

nently known as one of England's most ancient families, having furnished some of their earliest lawyers and statesmen. Savage's directory of early New England settlers states that twelve Bowmans graduated from Harvard College in fifty-five years, four being the largest number of any other family in the same time. And each generation of the family has given important members to the state and nation.

Robert Bowman, the earliest known ancestor of this family, married, in 1544, Helen Crychloe; two sons: 1. Richard, baptized and buried, 1546. 2. John, married Ann, daughter of Anthony Beresford, of Parwick, England, gentleman, and a member of one of England's most celebrated families, and his wife Elyn, of Gateleden Grange. John and Ann (Beresford) Bowman had children: Nathaniel, born 1608, see forward; Richard, baptized 1610; Helene, 1612; John, 1614; Henry, 1617; Elizabeth, 1619; Ann, 1620; Elizabeth, 1623; Anthony, 1625.

(I) Nathaniel Bowman, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1608. He was a cavalier "gentleman" (this title showing that he bore arms conferred by the king) and emigrated to America because of the encroachment of the Barons of England and Scotland upon his lands. At the time the crowns of England and Scotland were united, the Bowman family of Cumberland county were the largest landowners, having acquired title by their military services rendered to the earliest English Kings, and were recognized by the Kings as exclusive owners of their lands and consequently were not entered upon the Domesday Book. These early Britons were selected by William the Conqueror as his bodyguards, owing to their thorough knowledge of the country and their expert use of the bow and arrow, and he conferred upon them the name of Bowman. For centuries the Bowmans occupied and held exclusive possession of the hill country in Cumberland county, England.

Nathaniel Bowman and wife Ann settled in Watertown as early as 1630. He was never admitted a freeman in the colony because he would not relinquish his membership in the Church of England, being a Cavalier, and not a Puritan. The historian, Bond, says in his "History of Watertown," page 1083, "a portion of the town was named in honor of Mr. Bowman to show the high esteem in which he was held." In 1635 Nathaniel Bowman purchased land from Edward Goffe in Cambridge Farms (Lexington), and settled on this land

about 1649. It was located in the southeast part of the town, near Arlington. Nathaniel Bowman died January 26, 1681-82. His will, which refers to him as Nathaniel Bowman (gentleman), dated October 21, 1679, proved April 4, 1682, bequeathed to sons Francis and Nathaniel; daughter Dorcas Marsh; and grandchildren Nathaniel and Benjamin Blackleach. Nathaniel Bowman and his wife Ann were married in England. She deposed in 1678 showing that she was sixty-three years old; she died before him. Children: 1. Francis, born 1630, mentioned below. 2. Mary, buried January 1, 1638. 3. Joanna, buried November 20, 1638, aged three years. 4. Dorcas, buried February 6, 1639, aged seven days. 5. Nathaniel, born March 6, 1641, probably died at Lexington in 1694. 6. Joanna, born November 20, 1642. 7. Dorcas, married Benjamin Blackleach.

(II) Francis, son of Nathaniel Bowman, was born in 1630, died December 16, 1687, aged fifty-seven. He inherited the homestead in Cambridge Farms, where he resided. He was admitted a freeman in January, 1652. He married, September 26, 1661, Martha Sherman, born February 21, 1641. Children: 1. Francis, born September 14, 1662, mentioned below. 2. John, February 19, 1665. 3. Martha, March 26, 1667, died December, 1667. 4. Nathaniel, February 9, 1669, died June 30, 1748. 5. Joseph, May 18, 1674, died April 8, 1762. 6. Anna, September 19, 1676, died September 26, 1700. 7. Deacon Samuel, August 14, 1679, resided in Cambridge; married, first, Rebecca Andrews; second, Deborah —.

(III) Francis (2), son of Francis (1) Bowman, was born September 14, 1662. He was admitted a freeman, and was one of the most prominent citizens of Lexington. He held every office within the gift of the King and the town, and was known as "ye most worshipful justice;" was a member of the first board of selectmen and assessors; in 1693 was one of a committee to buy land for the support of the ministry; was a deputy to the general court for many years; and a Royal Magistrate 1720 to 1744, being the first to be appointed to that office by the King; was also honored with a military commission by the King. He was one of three to sit at table in the meeting house, and his wife was given a "fore seat." In his will he bequeathes to his wife the three negroes—Battiss, Phillis and Pompey; and to his granddaughter, Ruth Bowman, the negro boy Domini; also bequeathes to wife Ruth, son Isaac, daughters Mary Morse, Lydia

Simonds and Sarah Russell. He married first, June 26, 1684, Lydia, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Stearns) Stone, of Cambridge; second, Ruth, daughter of Rev. Samuel Angier. Children: 1. Francis, born about 1685. 2. Mary, married ——— Morse. 3. Lydia, married Jonathan Simonds. 4. John, born July 14, 1689, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, married Philip Russell. 6. Isaac, born 1693, died July 18, 1785.

(IV) John, son of Francis (2) Bowman, was born July 14, 1689, died April 30, 1726. He was admitted to the church at Lexington, June 22, 1718. He married Mary Stone, who died June 28, 1757. Children: 1. John, born December 5, 1713, mentioned below. 2. Jonas, February 3, 1717, married Abigail Russell. 3. Francis, April 2, 1718, married, June 24, 1756, Sarah Simonds, and resided in Bedford. 4. Ebenezer, April 21, 1720, resided in West Cambridge. 5. Ruth, December 23, 1723, admitted to the church, October 18, 1741.

(V) John (2), son of John (1) Bowman, was born December 5, 1713, died April 21, 1760. He married, first, February 19, 1737, Susanna, daughter of Captain Joseph and Elizabeth (Bond) Coolidge, of Watertown. John and Susanna (Coolidge) Bowman owned the covenant at the church in Lexington, December 4, 1737. He married second, Hannah Wilson, a widow. Children of first wife: 1. Susanna, born January 19, 1738, married, December 16, 1779, Bezaleel Learned. 2. Josiah, March 21, 1740. 3. Mary, August 1, 1742. 4. Elizabeth, November 4, 1744, married Francis Whittemore, of Medford. 5. Ruth, October 5, 1746. 6. Samuel, November 4, 1749, mentioned below. Children by second wife: 7. Benjamin, baptized June 5, 1757, died February, 1776. 8. John, baptized July 15, 1759.

(VI) Samuel, son of John (2) Bowman, was born at Lexington, November 4, 1749, died at Warwick, Massachusetts, December 21, 1819. His father died when he was a minor, and Captain John Hoar, his uncle, was appointed his guardian. Captain John Hoar married second, Elizabeth, sister to Susannah Coolidge, mother of Samuel Bowman. Captain John Hoar was great-great-grandfather of Senator George Frisbie Hoar. Samuel Bowman lived in the family of his uncle, Rev. Jonathan Bowman, who was forty-four years pastor of the First Church on Meetinghouse Hill, Dorchester. His wife was Elizabeth (Hancock) Bowman, daughter of Rev. John Hancock, grandfather of Governor John Hancock, and they attended to his education. He served in

the revolution as drummer in Captain John Parker's Lexington company, on duty from May 6 to 10, at Cambridge, by order of the committee of safety; was in same company June 17-18, evidently at the battle of Bunker Hill; was in Captain John Bridge's company, Colonel Ebenezer Brooks's regiment, 1776, at Roxbury; in Captain Watson's company, Colonel Greaton's regiment, 1777; was sergeant and sergeant-major in Captain Abraham Watson's company, Colonel John Greaton's regiment, 1777-79, and commissioned ensign in same company, March 4, 1780; was in Captain J. Sumner's company, Colonel Greaton's regiment, 1781, and was commissioned lieutenant on recommendation of Colonel Greaton in Colonel Vose's first regiment, April 22, 1782, and was brevetted colonel after the close of the war. He inherited considerable property, and after the revolution settled at Warwick, June 10, 1778, six days after his marriage, where he bought a large farm and lived the remainder of his life.

He married, June 4, 1778, Hannah Winthrop Davenport, born June 16, 1751, of Dorchester, who died December 1, 1824, daughter of Isaac and Mary Pray (Winthrop) Davenport, great-granddaughter of Governor John Winthrop. Children: 1. Lydia, born May 17, 1779, died September 29, 1811; married Stephen Johnson. 2. Hannah, December 8, 1780, died April 6, 1873; married Joseph Bishop. 3. Susannah, September 29, 1782, died December 19, 1812; married Stephen Perry, of Vernon; children: i. William; ii. Maria, married ——— Newhall, of Hinsdale; iii. Martha, married Elijah Merriam. 4. Samuel, August 10, 1784, died September 16, 1858; he was one of the prominent East India merchants of New York; married Mary Power, of Charlestown. 5. Isaac, May 17, 1786, died October 20, 1813. 6. Nancy, March 22, 1789, died August 19, 1831. 7. Polly, March 11, 1791, died July 22, 1812. 8. John, February 11, 1794, mentioned below. 9. Joseph, November 4, 1797, died September 16, 1798.

(VII) John (3), son of Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Bowman, was born February 11, 1794, at Warwick, Massachusetts, and died there August 30, 1831. He was brought up on his father's farm, and was educated in the district school. He remained on the farm with his brothers, succeeded to the property, and followed farming all his life. He married, April 17, 1817, Lucinda (Willard) Foster, born in Askburnham, June 9, 1798, died February 24, 1861, great-granddaughter of Henry, fourth





*John Bowman*



*Eliza Powell (Gillings) Bowman*

son of Major Simon Willard, who bought Concord from the Indians and later settled in Groton. Children: 1. Isaac Chauncey, born December 26, 1817, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, January 19, 1886; married at Greenwich, November 23, 1847, Almira T. Bannister, born May 22, 1828. Children: i. Jenno Denning, born July 3, 1852, at Hartford, died at Springfield, December 19, 1866; ii. Henry Newton, born April 7, 1862, married, December 15, 1887, Lillian Brown, of Springfield. 2. Sarah Jane, born March 9, 1820, died at Orange, Massachusetts, October 14, 1875; married, at Brattleboro, Vermont, November 27, 1846, Chester W. Eddy. Children: i. Wales Bowman, born April 19, 1848, died at Orange, Massachusetts, August 18, 1884; married, June 12, 1871, Kate W. Willard, of Orange; ii. John Winthrop, born September 26, 1849, married, in Utica, New York, March, 1871, Wealthy Hartshorn, of Orange; iii. Eugene Leslie, born February 7, 1851, died at Cleveland, Ohio, January 16, 1888; iv. Robert Carpenter, born January 14, 1853, married Ella M. Harding, of Warwick, Massachusetts; v. Mabel Alice, born October 10, 1854, married, at Springfield, Massachusetts, January 19, 1875, Henry B. Allen, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont. 3. John, born April 16, 1822, died August 4, 1882, mentioned below. 4. Hannah Davenport, born April 18, 1824, died at Northfield, Massachusetts, February 6, 1858; married, at Warwick, Massachusetts, March 3, 1844, William D. Hastings, born December 28, 1820. Children: i. Mary Ann, born December 28, 1844, married ——— Trott; ii. William Bowman, born February 6, 1848, died September 14, 1848; iii. Frank Greenville, born August 6, 1849; iv. Edgar Allen, born September 16, 1852. 5. Samuel Foster, born February 26, 1826, died in Warwick, Massachusetts, January 6, 1844. 6. Stillman Winthrop, born February 9, 1828, died August 31, 1831. 7. Harriet Foster, born December 17, 1829, died August 19, 1831. 8. Harriet Foster, born November 26, 1831, died at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, October 9, 1883; married, at Warwick, September 13, 1857, Henry Alexander Rich, born June 19, 1833. Children: i. Frank Bowman, born February 18, 1860, died January 17, 1907; married, December 13, 1888, Emma Young; children: Mabel Henrietta, born December 16, 1889; Edith, January 17, 1895; Henry Alexander, February 2, 1901; ii. Fred Alexander, born March 8, 1867, unmarried; iii. Foster Henry, born January 14, 1873, died August 15, 1873; iv. Bertha Jane, born July 2, 1874, married,

July 2, 1908, Henry B. Sergeant, of Sunapee, New Hampshire.

(VIII) John (4), son of John (3) Bowman, was born in Warwick, April 16, 1822, died at Boston, August 4, 1882. He attended the public schools, and in his youth lived part of the time with his uncle, Willard Foster, in order to be near good schools. He continued his education at Worcester, and later took up the study of law. He acquired a thorough knowledge of mechanics, became a skillful machinist and developed a genius for inventing useful machinery. Among his inventions were: The Douglas Pump, a locomotive spark arrester; knitting machine for making undergarments, which latter brought him fame and fortune. He resided many years in Macon, Georgia; Tallahassee, Florida; and Milledgeville, Georgia; he invested extensively in real estate at Macon and Tallahassee. He was in the south when the civil war began, and remained until he was drafted for the Confederate army. He made his way north and escaped, finding refuge first on a Union blockading vessel, the "Stars and Stripes," in the Gulf of Mexico, and later coming north on the supply steamer to New York. Owing to the depreciation of both Confederate and United States notes, his property was largely sacrificed. In the early seventies he became interested in the railroad from Portland, Oregon, to Marysville, California. He was a typical gentleman of the old school, plain of speech, straightforward and honest in purpose and action, but kindly and courteous in manner. In later years he was affectionately known as "Uncle John" by all his friends. He was kind and charitable to those in need and suffering, and gave liberally to all good causes. His ancestors were of the Episcopal faith until the introduction of the Channing theory which introduced the Unitarian creed into many of the Episcopal churches; this was accepted by him and a portion of his family. In politics he was a Republican. Though he considered the condition of the negro better under the slavery system than when freed, from the fact that during slavery they were skilled artisans, mechanics and domestics, a fact which has not been the case since their freedom, he did not, however, believe in the continuance of the system. He was a member of the Masonic order, joining the lodge at Macon, Georgia. He was a member of the Worcester Lodge of Odd Fellows.

He married, August 10, 1848, Eliza Powel Gittings, of Macon, Georgia, born at Sparta,

Georgia, October 25, 1823, daughter of George Gittings and Sarah Powel, died at Lexington, Massachusetts, June 12, 1899, a direct descendant of John Gittings, who from 1661 to 1669 was clerk of the upper "House of Burgesses," Maryland, and one of the best educated and most prominent men of Maryland. She was also descended through the Powel and Tracy and Bridgers families, in direct line from Egbert the first of the Saxon Kings of England, and from the Calverts of Maryland, and was a direct descendant of Captain William Powel, son of Sir Hugh Powel, of "Castle Madoc" in Brecon, Breconshire, Wales, who represented Jamestown, Virginia, in the "House of Burgesses," the first legislative assembly in America, July 30, 1619, being chairman of the committee who examined the laws which had been sent by parliament for the governing of the colonies; he and his committee were elected to decide which of the laws would be accepted by the colonies. She was also a descendant (through the Quiney and Sadler families) of William Shakespeare, the poet. Children: 1. Samuel Stillman, born April 29, 1849, an officer in the United States army; married Janet Patterson, of Baltimore, Maryland; child, John Alexander, born April 3, 1886. 2. George Foster, paying teller in First National Bank of Oregon, a fine student and pen artist, born January 25, 1851, died November 25, 1870, the result of a drowning accident at Portland, Oregon. 3. Sarah Lucinda, married, October 4, 1892, Joseph Van Ness, of Boston (see Van Ness family). 4. John Thomas, died two years of age, in Tallahassee, Florida, 1861. 5. Ida Corinne, died in Tallahassee, Florida, 1861, four years of age.

Solomon Phipps, immigrant ancestor, was a settler in Charlestown and received a grant of four acres of land in the town at Mystic Side, and bought of John Gould, six acres later. He was admitted to the church January 15, 1641-42, and was made a freeman May 18, 1642. He was a carpenter by trade, and a town officer. His wife Elizabeth, called "Mother Phipps," was admitted to the church May 15, 1642, and died "an aged widow," November 1, 1688. His will was dated May 4, 1670, and proved December 14, 1671. He died July 25, 1671, aged fifty-two, according to his gravestone. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 23, 1643, married John Roy. 2. Solomon, 1646. 3. Samuel. 4. Mary, died September 2, 1682. 5. Mehitable, died July 15, 1657. 6. Mehitable,

born December 10, 1657, died young. 7. Mehitable, June 6, 1659. 8. Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph, son of Solomon Phipps, was baptized October 13, 1661, and was a carpenter by trade. His name figures frequently in real estate transactions in Charlestown. His will was dated January 1, and proved February 6, 1717-18. He married, May 12, 1687, Mary Kettell, born October 8, 1666, died December 21, 1729, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Hayden) Kettell, and granddaughter of Richard Kettell. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 22, 1688, died December 25, 1690. 2. Mary, baptized June 21, 1691, married Richard Whittemore. 3. Mercy, baptized November 6, 1692, married Samuel Maxey. 4. Elizabeth, born July 10, 1694. 5. Samuel, born October 27, 1696, mentioned below. 6. Solomon, born March 31, 1700. 7. Joseph, baptized September 15, 1706, died October 3, 1722.

(III) Samuel, son of Joseph Phipps, was born in Charlestown, October 27, and baptized November 1, 1696, and died of fever, February 11, 1730-31. He served as town clerk of Charlestown. He married, before 1715, Abigail ———, who owned the covenant March 5, 1730-31. She married (second) August 17, 1732, Joseph Whittemore, and administration was granted on her estate June 18, 1734, to Joseph Frost. A guardian was appointed for the minor children April 1, 1734. Children: 1. Abigail, born May 19, 1721, married John Blaney. 2. Joseph, March 31, 1723, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, September 1, 1724, died before 1745. 4. Elijah, June 7, 1727. 5. Solomon, August 18, 1731 (posthumous).

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Samuel Phipps, was born in Charlestown, March 31, and baptized April 7, 1723. He was a baker by trade and died June 27, 1795. He was among those who lost property at the time the British burned Charlestown, and his wife was among those who claimed for losses in 1775. He married Elizabeth Webb, born November 9, 1722, died April 14, 1797, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Austin) Webb. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Elizabeth, born April, 1746, married William Sargent. 2. Samuel, baptized April 24, 1748, died June 14, 1748. 3. Abigail, baptized April 30, 1749, married John Butterfield. 4. Joseph, born January 11, 1751-52. 5. Mary, baptized February 25, 1753. 6. Frances, baptized March 9, 1755, married Timothy Trumbull. 7. Sarah, baptized August 7, 1757, married Joel Hagan. 8. Bethiah, baptized Febru-







*Benjamin Phipps*

1840-1900

1. *Chrysomelids* (Coleoptera: Chrysomelidae)

[illegible]

1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

the 1970s, the 1980s, and the 1990s. The 1970s were characterized by a strong emphasis on the environment and social justice. The 1980s saw a shift towards economic growth and technological advancement. The 1990s were marked by a focus on globalization and international relations. These trends have shaped the political and social landscape of the United States and have influenced the policies of various administrations.

[illegible][illegible]

On the way to the house, he told the author that he was not interested in the subject of the book, but that he was interested in the people who were working on it. He was interested in the people who were working on it, and he was interested in the people who were working on it.

[illegible]

2. *Chlorophyll* *a* and *b* contents were determined by the method of Arar and Cook (1987) using a spectrophotometer. Leaf samples were ground in liquid nitrogen and extracted with 80% methanol. The extract was centrifuged at 10,000 g for 10 min and the supernatant was transferred to a clean vial. The solvent was evaporated under reduced pressure and the residue was re-suspended in 100% methanol. The absorbance of the extract was measured at 663 and 646 nm. Chlorophyll *a* and *b* contents were calculated using the following equations: Chlorophyll *a* (mg g<sup>-1</sup>) = 12.72 (A<sub>663</sub> - A<sub>646</sub>) + 22.92 A<sub>646</sub>; Chlorophyll *b* (mg g<sup>-1</sup>) = 22.92 (A<sub>663</sub> - A<sub>646</sub>) + 22.92 A<sub>646</sub>.

He was elected to the North Carolina House of Representatives in 1881, and served in the 18th, 19th, 20th, 21st, 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th, 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th, 30th, 31st, 32nd, 33rd, 34th, 35th, 36th, 37th, 38th, 39th, 40th, 41st, 42nd, 43rd, 44th, 45th, 46th, 47th, 48th, 49th, 50th, 51st, 52nd, 53rd, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th, 58th, 59th, 60th, 61st, 62nd, 63rd, 64th, 65th, 66th, 67th, 68th, 69th, 70th, 71st, 72nd, 73rd, 74th, 75th, 76th, 77th, 78th, 79th, 80th, 81st, 82nd, 83rd, 84th, 85th, 86th, 87th, 88th, 89th, 90th, 91st, 92nd, 93rd, 94th, 95th, 96th, 97th, 98th, 99th, 100th, 101st, 102nd, 103rd, 104th, 105th, 106th, 107th, 108th, 109th, 110th, 111th, 112th, 113th, 114th, 115th, 116th, 117th, 118th, 119th, 120th, 121st, 122nd, 123rd, 124th, 125th, 126th, 127th, 128th, 129th, 130th, 131st, 132nd, 133rd, 134th, 135th, 136th, 137th, 138th, 139th, 140th, 141st, 142nd, 143rd, 144th, 145th, 146th, 147th, 148th, 149th, 150th, 151st, 152nd, 153rd, 154th, 155th, 156th, 157th, 158th, 159th, 160th, 161st, 162nd, 163rd, 164th, 165th, 166th, 167th, 168th, 169th, 170th, 171st, 172nd, 173rd, 174th, 175th, 176th, 177th, 178th, 179th, 180th, 181st, 182nd, 183rd, 184th, 185th, 186th, 187th, 188th, 189th, 190th, 191st, 192nd, 193rd, 194th, 195th, 196th, 197th, 198th, 199th, 200th, 201st, 202nd, 203rd, 204th, 205th, 206th, 207th, 208th, 209th, 210th, 211th, 212th, 213th, 214th, 215th, 216th, 217th, 218th, 219th, 220th, 221st, 222nd, 223rd, 224th, 225th, 226th, 227th, 228th, 229th, 230th, 231st, 232nd, 233rd, 234th, 235th, 236th, 237th, 238th, 239th, 240th, 241st, 242nd, 243rd, 244th, 245th, 246th, 247th, 248th, 249th, 250th, 251st, 252nd, 253rd, 254th, 255th, 256th, 257th, 258th, 259th, 260th, 261st, 262nd, 263rd, 264th, 265th, 266th, 267th, 268th, 269th, 270th, 271st, 272nd, 273rd, 274th, 275th, 276th, 277th, 278th, 279th, 280th, 281st, 282nd, 283rd, 284th, 285th, 286th, 287th, 288th, 289th, 290th, 291st, 292nd, 293rd, 294th, 295th, 296th, 297th, 298th, 299th, 300th, 301st, 302nd, 303rd, 304th, 305th, 306th, 307th, 308th, 309th, 310th, 311th, 312th, 313th, 314th, 315th, 316th, 317th, 318th, 319th, 320th, 321st, 322nd, 323rd, 324th, 325th, 326th, 327th, 328th, 329th, 330th, 331st, 332nd, 333rd, 334th, 335th, 336th, 337th, 338th, 339th, 340th, 341st, 342nd, 343rd, 344th, 345th, 346th, 347th, 348th, 349th, 350th, 351st, 352nd, 353rd, 354th, 355th, 356th, 357th, 358th, 359th, 360th, 361st, 362nd, 363rd, 364th, 365th, 366th, 367th, 368th, 369th, 370th, 371st, 372nd, 373rd, 374th, 375th, 376th, 377th, 378th, 379th, 380th, 381st, 382nd, 383rd, 384th, 385th, 386th, 387th, 388th, 389th, 390th, 391st, 392nd, 393rd, 394th, 395th, 396th, 397th, 398th, 399th, 400th, 401st, 402nd, 403rd, 404th, 405th, 406th, 407th, 408th, 409th, 410th, 411th, 412th, 413th, 414th, 415th, 416th, 417th, 418th, 419th, 420th, 421st, 422nd, 423rd, 424th, 425th, 426th, 427th, 428th, 429th, 430th, 431st, 432nd, 433rd, 434th, 435th, 436th, 437th, 438th, 439th, 440th, 441st, 442nd, 443rd, 444th, 445th, 446th, 447th, 448th, 449th, 450th, 451st, 452nd, 453rd, 454th, 455th, 456th, 457th, 458th, 459th, 460th, 461st, 462nd, 463rd, 464th, 465th, 466th, 467th, 468th, 469th, 470th, 471st, 472nd, 473rd, 474th, 475th, 476th, 477th, 478th, 479th, 480th, 481st, 482nd, 483rd, 484th, 485th, 486th, 487th, 488th, 489th, 490th, 491st, 492nd, 493rd, 494th, 495th, 496th, 497th, 498th, 499th, 500th, 501st, 502nd, 503rd, 504th, 505th, 506th, 507th, 508th, 509th, 510th, 511th, 512th, 513th, 514th, 515th, 516th, 517th, 518th, 519th, 520th, 521st, 522nd, 523rd, 524th, 525th, 526th, 527th, 528th, 529th, 530th, 531st, 532nd, 533rd, 534th, 535th, 536th, 537th, 538th, 539th, 540th, 541st, 542nd, 543rd, 544th, 545th, 546th, 547th, 548th, 549th, 550th, 551st, 552nd, 553rd, 554th, 555th, 556th, 557th, 558th, 559th, 560th, 561st, 562nd, 563rd, 564th, 565th, 566th, 567th, 568th, 569th, 570th, 571st, 572nd, 573rd, 574th, 575th, 576th, 577th, 578th, 579th, 580th, 581st, 582nd, 583rd, 584th, 585th, 586th, 587th, 588th, 589th, 590th, 591st, 592nd, 593rd, 594th, 595th, 596th, 597th, 598th, 599th, 600th, 601st, 602nd, 603rd, 604th, 605th, 606th, 607th, 608th, 609th, 610th, 611th, 612th, 613th, 614th, 615th, 616th, 617th, 618th, 619th, 620th, 621st, 622nd, 623rd, 624th, 625th, 626th, 627th, 628th, 629th, 630th, 631st, 632nd, 633rd, 634th, 635th, 636th, 637th, 638th, 639th, 640th, 641st, 642nd, 643rd, 644th, 645th, 646th, 647th, 648th, 649th, 650th, 651st, 652nd, 653rd, 654th, 655th, 656th, 657th, 658th, 659th, 660th, 661st, 662nd, 663rd, 664th, 665th, 666th, 667th, 668th, 669th, 670th, 671st, 672nd, 673rd, 674th, 675th, 676th, 677th, 678th, 679th, 680th, 681st, 682nd, 683rd, 684th, 685th, 686th, 687th, 688th, 689th, 690th, 691st, 692nd, 693rd, 694th, 695th, 696th, 697th, 698th, 699th, 700th, 701st, 702nd, 703rd, 704th, 705th, 706th, 707th, 708th, 709th, 71



*Raymond Thayer*

ary 17, 1760, married John Brinkley. 9. Hannah, baptized April 3, 1763. 10. Samuel, mentioned below.

(V) Samuel (2), son of Joseph (2) Phipps, was baptized in Charlestown, July 13, 1766, died in May, 1813. He married, March 7, 1790, Esther Rand, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Frothingham) Rand. Children: 1. Ann Miller. 2. Benjamin, born October 18, 1797, mentioned below. 3. Esther, married John Perkins. 4. Mary, died unmarried. 5. Samuel, died young. 6. Bethiah Brinkley, died unmarried.

(VI) Benjamin, son of Samuel (2) Phipps, was born in Charlestown, October 18, 1797, died April 7, 1878. He was a harness-maker by trade, and a prominent citizen of Charlestown. He held many offices in the town, and was alderman after it became a city. For many years he was treasurer of the Winchester Home corporation. He married (first) July 4, 1820, Abigail Kimball, who died July 18, 1828, aged thirty-three; (second) September 9, 1829, Sarah Kettell Frothingham; (third) May, 1838, Catherine W. Green; (fourth) April 23, 1851, Josephine V. Kettell, who died October 4, 1874, aged sixty-seven. Child of first wife: Benjamin, born February 12, 1824, mentioned below. Children of second wife: John Alfred; Abby Ann, married Abraham G. Wyman, resides in Brookline. Child of third wife: Sarah C.

(VII) Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1) Phipps, was born in Charlestown, February 12, 1824, died in Boston, May 1, 1906. He was educated at the Bunker Hill school in his native town, and at the early age of fifteen applied for a position with Parker, Blanchard & Wilder. There was one vacancy, and two applicants. He was rejected because the other boy was more muscular, and in those days the younger employees were obliged to assist at times with such work as is now done by porters. Twenty-nine years later he was admitted as a partner in this same firm. A letter from his schoolmaster led the firm to take him on trial. From office boy he was promoted to a clerical position, after a faithful service, and was admitted to the firm May 31, 1868. The partners then were: Marshall P. Wilder, Samuel B. Rindge, Ezra Farnsworth, John Byers, William H. Wilder and Benjamin Phipps. He outlived them all, and at his death was the head of the firm. The firm was one of the early commission houses of Boston, and one of the first, if not the first to sell cotton goods on commission. It expanded until it became the selling agent for some fourteen

mills, in not a few of which the firm was largely interested financially. In 1849, at the time of his marriage, he settled in Chelsea, and three years afterward bought his first home there. He took an active interest in the affairs of the town, and in 1877 was a member of the common council, in 1878 alderman. In 1869 he became a trustee of the new public library of Chelsea, and served until 1894, two years after he had removed from the city. He was chairman of the book committee and deeply interested in the success of the library. In 1855 he was chosen a trustee of the Chelsea Savings Bank, organized the year before, and in 1879 was elected its vice-president. At his death he was the oldest trustee both in point of age and service. He declined the nomination for the office of mayor, although he was strongly urged by many friends to run. He was a member of the First Unitarian Church of Chelsea, for many years its treasurer, and meeting many of its obligations out of his own private purse, a fact which was unknown until his successor was elected. He was strongly attached to his home, and even after his removal to Brighton, in 1892, he retained the ownership of his Chelsea house, and continued to assist the church. In 1892 he took up his residence in the Aberdeen district of Brighton. He attended the First Parish Church there, and also had a pew in the First Parish Church of Brookline. He was a director of the Hamilton National Bank, and after its reorganization was a director and vice-president of the National Hamilton Bank, and later a director when it was merged into the Fourth National Bank, and served until his death. He was a director in the Mill Owners Mutual Fire Insurance Company until it was consolidated with the Arkwright Mutual Fire Insurance Company; was on the executive committee of the Home Market Club and one of its vice-presidents from 1899 till his death; director in the Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company of Lowell; treasurer and director of the Cocheco Woolen Manufacturing Company; treasurer and president of the Gonic Manufacturing Company; treasurer and director of the Stirling Mills; treasurer and director of the Phoenix Factory; president of the Monadnock Mills; director of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company; director from 1890 and president from 1901 till his death, of the Yantic Woolen Company; and for many years treasurer and director of the Union Manufacturing Company. In 1884 he was chosen treasurer of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, and was re-

elected continuously until his death. He was a member of the Union Club, Country Club, Boston Art Club, Bostonian Society, and New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association. He was respected by his business associates for his high sense of honor and sterling character. He was a fine example of an upright man, of integrity both in private and business life, who by reason of his ability, faithfulness and capacity, reached the topmost round of the ladder of success. Rev. Dr. William H. Lyon said of him at his funeral: "His was a long life and a strong life; a useful life and a steadfast life; an upright life and a beloved life; a religious life and a happy life. When we think of what he has been in these ways, our grief is almost lost in admiration and in gratitude, and we are sure that the life so well begun we may follow without fear." He married, January 4, 1849, Anne M. Bowen, daughter of Abel Bowen, of Boston. (See Bowen family). Children: 1. Annie K., born in Chelsea and died at the age of seven. 2. Walter Bowen, educated in the Chelsea schools and was in the wool business; married Frances B. Smith; had Maurice B., Benjamin K. and Alfred G. 3. Horace Jones, mentioned below.

(VII) Horace Jones, son of Benjamin (2) Phipps, was born in Chelsea, December 3, 1859. He was educated in the public and high schools. As a boy he worked as clerk in the commission house of Whittemore, Cabot & Company, and afterward was in partnership with his brother in the wool dealing business in Boston. Since 1886 he has engaged in the manufacture of stained glass, and the present name of his firm is Horace J. Phipps & Company, of which he is sole partner. He is also vice-president of the Leslie Manufacturing Company, of Boston; a director of the Kinney Manufacturing Company, the Farrington Manufacturing Company, and the Choralcelo Manufacturing Company, all of Boston; vice-president of the American Trackless Trolley Company, of Boston, and trustee of an estate. He is secretary and director of the Apollo Club and has been for many years one of the most active members. He is a member of the Boston Architectural Club, the Braeburn Country Club, the National Art Club of New York, the Boston City Club. He is a Unitarian in religion a Republican in politics. He married, December 3, 1885, Annie Carlton Slocum, born in Chelsea, 1859, daughter of Samuel D. and Elizabeth (Farmer) Slocum. They have no children.

Of the early immigrants to Massachusetts before 1650 three settled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Obadiah Bowen was there as early as 1643; died there 1708 at an advanced age. Richard Bowen also settled in Rehoboth; was a town officer, proprietor, admitted freeman June 4, 1645; married, March 4, 1646, Esther Sutton; buried February 4, 1674; bequeathed in will dated June 4, 1674, to children, William, Obadiah, Richard, Alice Wheaton, Sarah Fuller and Ruth Leverich and wife Elizabeth.

(I) Thomas Bowen, the third and probably the younger of the three brothers, settled in Rehoboth but had been in New London, according to Savage, 1657-60. Savage says his widow married Samuel Fuller, of Plymouth. There was another Thomas Bowen, of Salem and Marblehead, who died about 1705, also leaving a wife Elizabeth. It is not known that the Rehoboth family was related to this Thomas, of Salem, of the family of Griffith Bowen who settled in Boston, a native of Llangenith, Glamorganshire, Wales. The will of Thomas Bowen of Rehoboth was dated April 11, 1663, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth and son Richard, who is believed to be Richard Jr. of Rehoboth, so-called to distinguish him from his uncle of the same name.

(II) Richard (sometimes called Jr.), son of Thomas Bowen, was born about 1630-35. He married Mary Titus. Children, born at Rehoboth: 1. Sarah, February 7, 1656. 2. Hester, April 20, 1760. 3. Richard, January 17, 1762. 4. Mary, October 5, 1666. 5. John, March 15, (doubtless 1668-69), mentioned below.

(III) John, son of Richard Bowen, was born at Rehoboth, March 15, 1668-69, died there April 1, 1748. He is the only John found in the records. The immigrant Thomas left no son except Richard, according to his will. Tradition probably omitted the second generation in transmitting the lineage. John married, at Rehoboth, September 12, 1700, Elizabeth Breckett (Brackett). The intention was dated July 27. There is a record of the death of an Esther Bowen, daughter of John, August 3, 1701, indicating that he may have had a wife earlier. Children of John and Elizabeth (Breckett) Bowen: 1. Peter, born July 22, 1701, married, March 23, 1726-27, Susanna Kent. 2. Elizabeth, July 17, 1702, married, September 14, 1726, Caleb Lamb, of Barrington. 3. Sarah, September 27, 1703, married, May 9, 1728, William Whipple.

Esther, December 9, 1706. 5. John, December 19, 1709, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, August 14, 1712, married Sarah ———.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) Bowen, was born at Rehoboth, December 19, 1709. He settled at Rehoboth. He married there (first) February 5, 1735-36, Mary Read, of Rehoboth (married by Rev. John Greenwood). She died January 16, 1746, and he married (second) August 17, 1749, Hannah Peck, of Rehoboth, (by Rev. John Greenwood). She died September 21, 1755 or 1756 (duplicate records with this difference). He married (third) at Rehoboth, May 3, 1759, Mary Ormsbee (by Rev. John Carnest). Children, all born at Rehoboth, by first wife: 1. John, March 22, 1736-37, mentioned below. 2. Betty, January 26, 1739-40, died December 1, 1746. Children of second wife: 3. Barzillai, May 3, 1750. 4. Betty, July 21, 1752, died September 10, 1754. 5. Bezaleel, August 3, 1754. 6. Consider, September 16, 1756. Children of third wife: 7. Mary, July 23, 1760. 8. Hannah, September 25, 1762, died January 7, 1785. 9. Shubael, March 7, 1765, died May 14, 1766. 10. Daniel, September 17, 1767. 11. Esther, July 24, 1770. 12. Shubael, August 24, 1772. 13. Thomas, November 8, 1776.

(V) John (3), son of John (2) Bowen, was born at Rehoboth, March 22, 1736-37. He married Sarah Cushing, of Rehoboth, October 9, 1757 (by Rev. John Greenwood). Children, born at Rehoboth: 1. John, December 23, 1758. 2. Daniel, April 8, 1760. 3. Bette, February 8, 1762, married, April 24, 1783, John Pearce. 4. Sarah, August 23, 1764. 5. Bethia, September 20, 1766, married, December 4, 1788, Comfort Bullock. 6. Abel, December 14, 1768, mentioned below. 7. Olive, November 1, 1780. Daniel Bowen lived to be nearly one hundred years old. He compiled, set the type and printed a history of Philadelphia. He went abroad in 1800 and met many of the notable men of Europe; he also met, after his return, Washington, Lafayette and others. Daniel Bowen established a museum in Boston in 1791 at the American Coffee House, opposite the branch of Seafe's Tavern, on State street; removed to the hall over the school house in Hollis street, and in 1795 to the corner of Tremont and Bromfield streets.

(VI) Abel, son of John (3) Bowen, was born at Rehoboth, December 14, 1768. Married there, March 31, 1789, Delia Mason. He removed to Sand Lake village, Greenbush,

New York, after his marriage. He died at Otego, New York, December 8, 1811. His widow died in Milford, New York, October 22, 1838, aged sixty-eight years. Children: 1. Abel, born December 23, 1790, mentioned below. 2. Delia, July 12, 1792, died July, 1793. 3. Henry, May 28, 1794. 4. Romeo, September 16, 1796. 5. Juliet, May 31, 1798. 6. Sidney, July 29, 1799. 7. Sophronia, July 25, 1801. 8. Mason, June 6, 1802. 9. Lorenzo, February 28, 1804. 10. Eliza, June 24, 1805. 11. Mary, January 1, 1807. 12. Olonda, June 6, 1809.

(VII) Abel (2), son of Abel (1) Bowen, was born at Sand Lake Village, Greenbush, New York, December 23, 1790. The following bit of autobiography is in the possession of the family: "It is well known that Dr. Alexander Anderson of New York was the first to introduce the art wood engraving into that city, and may be properly styled the father of wood engraving in the United States. The introduction of wood cuts met with much opposition by newspaper printers and others, on account of the liability to warp and crack, they having been in the practice of using the Type Metal Cuts which had been the kind of engraving previously used. In Boston, Type Metal Cuts were generally used, and no one attempted to make a business of engraving on wood till it was introduced by myself, although it is evident that others had made some occasional attempts to produce wood Cuts. I have evidence that Dr. Franklin engraved some devices on wood, and that some were used in the printing of the Continental Money; and after him a Mr. Aiken, Mr. Skillen, Mr. Callendar and several others executed Wood Cuts not as a business, but as occasional experiments as suited their convenience and the accomodation of others. The first wood-cut I executed in Boston was a profile cut for W. M. S. Doyle, for his advertisement for cutting profiles, which may be seen in the New England Paladium of Dec. 17, 1805. I engraved many cuts while an apprentice at the printing business, some of which were for my Uncle Daniel Bowen, proprietor of the Columbian Museum in Boston, and were used for this Museum bills as early as 1811. I made copies of some cuts by Thomas Bewick, the restorer of the Art of Wood Engraving, which my uncle took pains to exhibit to the printers and publishers in Boston, many of whom were pleased to express compliments in favor of the specimens, and a desire to have me make it a business, for there was no one established

in the art in the City. This led me to engrave and issue a Cut (the Tiger Hunt) for a Card, in the early part of 1812, soliciting a patronage at the Museum while I executed my Engravings at Brighton, where my uncle resided. After engraving a number of Cuts and finding a ready sale for them, I determined on making Engraving a business, took a room in Tudor's building in Court street, and commenced in August, 1812, by doing a cut of a Model of a Boat for Mr. Frederick Tudor, and advertised to do Engraving on Wood in Boston. I immediately received orders from the principal publishers in the City, such as Messrs. T. B. Wait, Caleb Bingham, Summings & Hilliard, Munroe & Francis, Lincoln & Edmands, West & Richardson, Adams & Rhodes, Benjamin Russell, and others, most of whom had urged my making Wood Engraving a business, as no one, as they said, had ever attempted it in Boston." "The patronage thus bestowed on me, led Mr. Gershom Cobb, a writing master, to issue a card, as he had made cuts occasionally, by way of experimenting. This was soon followed by N. Dearborn, originally a book-binder and book seller, then a grocer, to issue a Hieroglyphical Card, as having opened in Water Street. Mr. Cobb soon relinquished the business altogether, leaving the whole to Mr. Dearborn and myself. After this a degree of rivalry ensued between us, and the progress each made may be seen by the work produced. Mr. Shaw, when about to publish his Description of Boston, gave each two cuts to do, the Church of Christ in Salem St., and the Triangular Ware House, to Mr. Dearborn; and the Old and New State House to me; and any one who wishes can see the state of the Art in Boston at that period by examining the work. And to show the progress I made in Engraving on Wood, I would refer to a Cut placed at the head of an Elegy on the Death of Lawrence, killed in the battle between the Chesapeake and Shannon, the cuts in the Naval Monument, Snow's History of Boston, the Picture of Boston, and the Young's Ladies' Book, all of which were published by myself. Soon after the latter book appeared, Mr. Dunlap's work on the 'Arts in the United States' was issued, in which he gave me the credit of introducing the Art of Wood Engraving into Boston. The statement made by Mr. D. was from a knowledge of the circumstances I have here related, obtained from what was generally understood in Boston, not from any information he got from me, for he made no

application to me on the subject. The public must judge whether Mr. Dunlap's statement is correct, and who was the first to introduce the Art of Engraving into Boston, and bring it forward to take rank with other cities in the United States. Much credit awarded to me in the Art, is no doubt due to the pupils who have been in my employ, some of whom I am proud to say have become distinguished artists and do great credit to the country; Croome, Hartwell, Devereux, Brown, Billings, Kelly, Andrews, and several others. Abel Bowen."

An article on Abel Bowen in vol. 1, No. 2 of the Collections of the Boston Society by William Henry Whitmore (1887) gives an account of his life, and works, portraits of himself and wife and reproduces many of his engravings, now in the possession of the Bostonian Society.

One of the survivors of the artists of the last generation has kindly favored us, writes Mr. Whitmore, "with his recollections of our subject." "Bowen was the real founder of the art of wood-engraving here, not so much by his own production as by the stimulus he gave the subject. He was an enthusiast, always projecting works to be illustrated in this manner, and though rarely making a profit himself, he was thus the cause of much being done. He was self-taught, copying the designs and methods of those English examples which inspired him. Before his time engraving on copper and type metal had been done here with fair success. But the aims, processes and results of wood-engraving were so well perceived and achieved in this city, that for years it possessed almost a monopoly of the business. And the work done a half century ago was really good in style and manner: so that to-day the greatest advance noticeable is mainly due to improvements in printing, paper and ink. That Bowen was unable to command the means to succeed largely was the misfortune of the times; that he should have struggled on, year after year, in the face of reverses, poverty and long-continued illness, is the highest proof that he possessed that spark of vital energy which we call genius."

He died March 11, 1850. He married Eliza Healy. The old house of his uncle, Daniel Bowen, in Brighton where he executed some of his early engravings is still standing. Children of Abel and Eliza (Healy) Bowen: 1. Lorenzo. 2. Daniel. 3. Edwin. 4. Eliza, married Henry Sanderson. 5. Anne M., born November 29, 1823, married, January 4, 1849,

Benjamin Phipps. (See Phipps family). 6. Emeline, married Charles G. Butts. Four others died young. All of these children with the exception of Mrs. Phipps is now deceased.

In the following article is some CHAPMAN account of a branch of the Chapman family, supposed to be descended from Samuel Chapman, who settled in Sharon, Connecticut.

(I) Rev. Benjamin Chapman was born about 1724 and died June 22, 1786, aged sixty-one says Mr. Robinson's church record of Southington, Connecticut, but the tombstone has it sixty. He was the second pastor of the Congregational church in Southington. "All attempts to fix the time and place of his birth," says Rev. Heman R. Trinlow, in 'Ecclesiastical and other Sketches of Southington, Conn.' from which much of this sketch is taken, "have proved unavailing. A granddaughter remembers hearing her father say that an 'Uncle Samuel' (brother of Rev. Benjamin) used to visit them at Southington, and he lived somewhere east of the Connecticut river. Another fact seems to appear, that is, that he was early in life left without a father, and that he had property in his own right. From his youth his associations were in the western part of the state, and tradition says that he was in some way under the care of Rev. Dr. Bellamy. He had friends, and evidently lived for a time in Fairfield. He also had some landed property in the western part of the state, for once a year he visited there to look after it. Putting all facts and traditions and conjectures together, it seems likely that he may have been of the family of Samuel Chapman who left Colchester and settled in Sharon."

He graduated at the College of New Jersey, then located at Newark, September 25, 1754. Within two months after graduating, in company with two classmates, he applied to the Litchfield Association of this state (Connecticut) for licensure. From the records of that body it appears that it met November 20, 1754, John Graham, moderator, and Joseph Bellamy, scribe, and the following is an extract: "Messrs. Noah Waddams, Benajah Roots, and Benjamin Chapman B: of A: offered themselves to examination in order to become licensed preachers, this association examined each of them according to our Standing Rules, and look upon them completely qualified to preach the Gospel, accordingly the said Noah Waddams B. A., Benajah Roots B. A., and Benjamin Chapman B. A., are each of them

licensed to preach the Gospel under the direction and conduct of this association; heartily desiring that the great Lord of the Vineyard may dispose each of them to a life of studiousness and Prayerfulness, & to an humble walk with God and before man, and make each of them a great Blessing in the world." It is a matter of tradition that Mr. Chapman studied for a time with Dr. Bellamy, and his name appears in some of the old Bellamy papers in such a way as to lead to the belief that he was not only a student of his, but a kind of protege. He may have been with Dr. Bellamy for the two months intervening between his graduation and application for license to preach. In October, 1753, the Ecclesiastical Society of New Preston, Connecticut, was constituted, and November 14, 1754, it was voted to build a meeting house. At a meeting held January 30, 1755, it was "voted, that the ministerial committee of New Preston Society shall give Mr. Benjamin Chapman a call upon probation to preach unto us in order for settlement amongst (us) in said New Preston." "Voted, that the ministerial committee James Terrill & Jacob Kinne & John Bostwick shall apply themselves to Mr. Benjamin Chapman in order to represent said society in calling Mr. Chapman in upon probation to preach to us in order for settlement amongst us." How long he preached there is not known, but his classmate Waddams was invited to preach on probation, September 16, 1756. Mr. Chapman began his ministry under favorable auspices in that there was a general desire for peace, and not controversy, in the church. By his unaffected piety and amiable manners, he won to himself the friends of Mr. Curtis, his predecessor, and at the same time satisfied those who had been anxious for more radical religious measures. For about ten years he was able to satisfy the people, and there were numerous additions to the church. But after this time a general apathy prevailed. This was not alone the case in his church; much the same feeling prevailed elsewhere in New England. Mr. Chapman contented himself with preaching plain, practical sermons—never attempting to make straight what seemed crooked in God's moral government. His mind was not constructed for controversy. He is spoken of as a good natured man, benevolent, and overflowing with pleasantries. His piety was unquestioned; he was spiritual and faithful. The fact is he was too spiritual for the times, in his preaching, and finally, tired of preaching to a church spiritually lifeless, in a community



where society was totally indifferent to religious matters, he severed his connection as pastor of the church September 28, 1774. But the dissolution of the pastoral relation did not release him from his ordinary duties. Practically the relation was not dissolved, for he still preached frequently, and was as before the pastor of the flock. A large number of the congregation was absent in the army, and he was the trusted friend of the families left behind. Although feeling himself the subject of ingratitude and unmerited neglect, he allowed nothing to interfere with Christian duty. He was constant in his attentions upon the sick, and continued pleasant intercourse with his old parishioners. It was a frequent cause of lamentation among the more devout of the people that they had permitted the dismissal of their pastor. Whatever had been their former complaints, seldom did they have their pulpit more satisfactorily filled than by him. After he ceased to be their pastor many saw and confessed their error. For three or four years after resigning his pastorate, when not supplying at Southington, he preached to vacant churches in Litchfield and New Haven counties. He also preached on week-day evenings frequently in portions of this town somewhat remote from the church. In his later years he had a series of religious meetings at Red Stone Hill, and he found himself again in his element. The fire of his earlier ministry was rekindled. It was a great privilege to end his active life as he began it, in a revival. This was in 1783, and from this time until his death he was seldom from his home. He gradually declined till he quietly passed away.

Mr. Chapman had not been entirely dependent upon his salary for his living. He seems to have been in comfortable circumstances, and generously dispensed his hospitality. By his private fortune he was enabled to set a better table than any of his people, and this fact was often spoken of. Until he lost his property and until his wife became an invalid, his home was the center of social attraction to the parish. He was interested in the young, and is said to have originated for their special benefit the plan of the library that survived until about 1790. His two or three negro servants were fed so well that to "live like Chapman's niggers" became proverbial, and to this day the proverb is current in the town, although its origin is unknown to many. But the revolutionary war came on, and he and his wife invested a large part of their property in Con-

tinental scrip, resulting in a large loss of property. His investments, whatever they were, were not in Southington. A tradition in some branches of his family is that his income came from the western part of the state. There is reason to believe that his wife had quite a patrimony. But when his successor assumed the pastorate at Southington, Mr. Chapman's circumstances were straitened. He added to his income somewhat by supplying vacant pulpits, but the compensation for such service in those days was small. An evidence of the smallness and harshness he had to encounter at the hands of his people is illustrated by the fact that, although his domestic sorrows were overwhelming, and that he was, as providence opened the way from Sabbath to Sabbath, still preaching, his little estate was taxed to raise the salary for his successor. He was so pressed for the payment of this tax that he had to petition the legislature for relief. And the result was the enactment of a law by the general court, in October, 1782, relieving ministers of the gospel during the continuance of their public service in the gospel ministry from payment of taxes on estates of theirs lying in the town where they dwelt. "As an instance of Mr. Chapman's humor and kindness of heart, it is said that one night he heard a noise in his cellar. Descending thither with a candle, he saw a man tying up a bag which contained all the pork that had been stored in a barrel. He remarked, 'Friend, it isn't fair that you take *all* the pork—you should at least leave me half! Here now, I'll divide it, and you take half and leave half for me.' The man, ashamed at being caught, refused to touch it, but Mr. Chapman good naturedly persisting, he trudged off with his share. The next day was 'militia training' upon the green north of the burying ground, and Mr. Chapman officiated as chaplain. After the prayer he ran his eye along the ranks and saw that the culprit was there, then turning to the captain exclaimed, 'Captain Woodruff, one of your men stole my pork last night and ought to be punished.' But he refused to tell who it was, and walked rapidly off, leaving the guilty party fearing a punishment he was never to receive."

Benjamin Chapman married, January 8, 1756, Abigail Riggs, of Derby, who died October 10, 1782, aged fifty-four years. Her mother was also named Abigail. From the Derby records it appears that Mrs. Chapman had considerable property. There were several transactions in her name, and as late as 1770 her





*R. A. Chebman*





mother deeds her property. The following extract from the Farmington town records bears date October 19, 1770: "Abigail Riggs, of Derby, for the love she bears to her daughters, Abigail R. Chapman, of Farmington, Mary (or Mercy) Hawkins, and Elizabeth Yale (wife of Thomas) of Derby," gives "land lying in Derby, Waterbury, and Willington, or in any other town in the colony, to be equally divided." Mr. Chapman is supposed to have given his son Samuel the farm he occupied in Russell, Massachusetts. Mrs. Chapman was a woman of education and refinement, but of a very sensitive retiring nature. The trials of her husband were no less sore to her than to him, and he had hardly resigned his charge before she became physically prostrated under a painful disorder which lasted for years, and she finally died insane from the treatment her husband received at the hands of the society and church. Eight children were born of this union: 1. Abigail, born October 10, 1756; died October 15, 1776. 2. Roswell Riggs, February 14, 1758; died September 5, 1776. 3. Sarah, May 17, 1759; died January 10, 1804. 4. Clarissa, November 22, 1764; married, October 24, 1790, Russell Atwater, of Cheshire. 5. Benjamin, February 26, 1763; married (first) November 23, 1786, Polly Cook, who died July 2, 1789; (second) September 25, 1792, Sylvia Upson. 6. Parmelia, November 7, 1764; married, 1797, Russell Falley, of Montgomery, Massachusetts; died 1873, aged one hundred and nine. 7. Samuel, mentioned below. 8. Levi, October 30, 1768; married, November 11, 1790, Mercy Carter; died November 8, 1834.

(II) Samuel, third son of Rev. Benjamin and Abigail (Riggs) Chapman, was baptized June 22, 1766, and died December 30, 1850, aged eighty-four. He resided in Russell, and died in Blandford, Massachusetts, on a farm probably given him by his father. He was a quiet citizen, cultivated his farm, and held no office, and was not in public life. He married Hannah, daughter of John Ferguson, of Blandford, who died August 23, 1851. Their children were: 1. Caroline, born November 9, 1799; married Marcus Bradley, of Russell, Massachusetts, and died in 1823. 2. Reuben Atwater, mentioned below. 3. Clarissa, May 15, 1805; married, September 25, 1831, Rev. Richard Armstrong, missionary to the Sandwich Islands.

(III) Hon. Reuben Atwater, only son of Samuel and Hannah (Ferguson) Chapman, was born in Russell, Hampden county, Massa-

chusetts, September 20, 1801, and died in Fluelen, Switzerland, June 28, 1873. He attended the common schools of the town, kept for a few months only in each year. At the age of seventeen he was engaged as a school teacher in the town of Montgomery. He afterwards went to Blandford, where he was a clerk in a store, and studied the higher branches with the minister of Blandford. The young men of the town established a debating society, in which he became a member, and was prominent as the foremost debater. He at length entered the office of General Alanson Knox, of Blandford, as a student at law. He soon mastered the ordinary routine of country practice, and was accustomed to attend justices' trials in Blandford and the neighboring towns, encountering sometimes the lawyers in the vicinity, and sometimes their students. At the time of his admission to the bar he enjoyed the reputation of being an able and acute practitioner. He was admitted to the bar at the March term of the common pleas, in 1825, and opened an office in Westfield. There were then in that town a large number of lawyers, a number much too large for the necessities of the town and its vicinity, and he was much disappointed with his success. In 1827 he removed to Monson, and, finding the demand for his services there too limited, he removed in 1829 to the more thriving town of Ware. He was at once regarded in the light of an intruder, and a feeling of professional rivalry ripened into controversy. He was not a person to come off second best in such a state of things, and he had obtained a lucrative and an increasing practice, when he was invited to a copartnership with the Hon. George Ashmun, in Springfield. He attracted the notice of Daniel Wells, of Greenfield, then district attorney, and the leading lawyer of that region, and afterward chief justice of the state; and he suggested to Mr. Chapman and George Ashmun, then practicing in Enfield, that if they would go to Springfield and join their talents and legal knowledge, they would be the gainers, both in pocket and reputation. The suggestion was acted upon, and in 1830 the firm of Chapman & Ashmun commenced practice on Elm street. In those days it was not customary for young lawyers to engage in the trial of cases, unless some one of the older members of the bar was associated with them; but the new firm at once made an innovation upon that ancient custom, and the old lawyers found that these young men were foemen not to be despised in the court room. Mr. Lorenzo Norton, who

was a student in their office, and was admitted to the bar in 1843, became a partner in the firm, and remained such until his death. The association of Chapman & Ashmun continued until 1850, when Mr. Ashmun's election to congress led to the dissolution of the firm, Mr. Chapman continuing the business for some time alone. In 1854 he induced Franklin Chamberlain, of Lee, now Hartford, to remove to Springfield, and become his partner, which partnership continued until 1860, when the senior member of the firm was placed upon the bench. In accordance with a legislative resolution passed in 1849, Governor George N. Briggs appointed Mr. Chapman one of the members, with B. F. Curtis, Esq., of Boston, and N. J. Lord, Esq., of Salem, to draw up a practice act for the courts of justice of the commonwealth except in criminal cases. The resignation of Chief Justice Shaw, in 1860, and the promotion of Judge Bigelow to the chief justiceship, made a vacancy which was filled by the appointment of Judge Chapman; and eight years later, when Chief Justice Bigelow resigned, the older and more prominent Boston lawyers urged Governor Bullock to ignore the claims made for the place by the friends of Judge Benjamin F. Thomas and Judge E. Rockwood Hoar, and give the appointment to Judge Chapman. The first intimation the latter had of any movement for his promotion was his reception of the appointment from the governor. His course upon the bench won general indorsement and approval, and his administration was characterized by brief and commonsense decision, by careful and close attention to business, and by the most conscientious regard for legal principles. It has been said of him: "In one respect he succeeded admirably as a chief justice. He was a most excellent administrative officer. He properly appreciated the evils of the law's delay, and he was of a character to push forward the legal business of the court to speedy justice. Another trait of his character was his entire impartiality. He considered a judicial tribunal as a theater for the ascertainment of right, and that the legal forms of procedure were the necessary securities by which the rights of parties are to be investigated and established. Without regard, therefore, to the parties litigant, and with no influences of friendship in favor of the opposing counsel, he labored to discover the substantial merits of the controversy, and to apply the principles of practice to the triumph of justice. The opinions which he left upon the record bear testimony to his

industry and his talent. They are generally brief, being rather decisions of the questions of law in dispute, than long disquisitions upon the law. His language is concise and clear; and no one who is desirous of ascertaining, can fail to understand what the point of law is, that he proposes to decide. There was one admirable trait in the mind of the chief justice, which distinguished him, both at the bar and on the bench; and we allude to the quick appreciation of the evidence, and the points of law in the case. He was always distinguished for his readiness in understanding the facts, and his application of legal principles to it."

Originally a Whig, Judge Chapman was always a strong anti-slavery man, and during the "Kansas" excitement was one of the foremost men in Springfield in advocating the free state movement. He was a personal acquaintance of John Brown, as well as his attorney when Brown was in business in Springfield, and when the latter was arrested in Virginia he was at once sent for as counsel, but was unable to respond to the call on account of pressing engagements elsewhere, replying to Brown to have his case held over and he would then take up his case, but Brown was executed before the letter was delivered. He was a supporter of the Emigrant Aid Society, and, when a United States commissioner, great pressure was brought upon him to resign the office that he might avoid the offensive duty of returning fugitive slaves to their masters. "I refuse to resign," was his firm reply. When an explanation of his position was asked, he said, "In the event of the pursuit of a slave to Springfield, as an officer of the Emigrant Aid Society I would forward the fugitive to other parts; as United States commissioner I would then issue a warrant for his arrest." Believing the law unconstitutional, he felt that in this manner the matter could be tested more fairly with the office held by a man of anti-slavery principles.

Judge Chapman's mind was under such thorough discipline that, whether well or ill, he could bring himself to the performance of his professional work; and so great was his power of abstraction, that he was oblivious of all external circumstances while actively engaged in mental work. There is something remarkable in the fidelity with which he pursued studies outside of his profession. Early in his professional life he took up mathematics, Latin and Greek having been studied in connection with his profession—and afterward he devoted himself in succession to metaphysics,

theology, natural history, geology, English literature, and the modern languages; and during the later years of his life he was accustomed each year to take up some one of these branches of study and carefully review and enlarge upon his original investigations. He read French as fluently as English, and was a fine reader and speaker of German. He was exceedingly fond of poetry, and owned and carefully read and studied nearly all the writings of English and American poets. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts, conferred by Amherst College in 1841, and Doctor of Laws in 1861; also Williams College, Master of Arts, in 1836, and Harvard College, Master of Arts, in 1864, also LL. D., and from Yale the same.

Following are some extracts from a discourse at the funeral of Judge Chapman in the South Congregational Church, Springfield, July 26, 1873, by Rev. Samuel G. Buckingham, pastor:

"We all know how truthful and honest he was. Sincerity and uprightness were the warp and woof of his whole character, and whatever else was woven into it, this was the main fabric, and set off all the rest to advantage.

\* \* \* We know, too, his worth as a neighbor and friend. His advice which was worth so much, was always freely given. His encouragement was sure to be bestowed upon the deserving, especially upon the young and the modest. His sympathy we were sure to have, and the most tender expressions of it, whenever trouble befell any of us. \* \* \*

As a member of this community, and a citizen, we are greatly indebted to him for helping to create a just public sentiment, and for a hearty co-operation in our public improvements. He was always interested in such subjects, and an admirable adviser in regard to them. The improvement in our public schools had his encouragement from first to last. The increase of church accommodations, and of mission enterprises in the city was one of his favorite projects. He was a sturdy friend of the temperance cause, taking an active part in the promotion of this reformation when it began forty or fifty years ago, and always devoting his professional services to its aid with the utmost satisfaction. But he was especially anxious to have public sentiment right;—to have it pure, intelligent and Christian, as the soil out of which everything good would naturally spring:—so he encouraged the dissemination of right views and the advancement of good men. He frowned heavily on all corruption, even in politics. He denounced un-

sparingly the highest in office, of any party, who sold himself to corruption, or attempted to mislead the people. He was for truth, righteousness, purity, and the public good.

\* \* \* We also love to remember him as we met him in his own home, and with his family. His wonderful amiability and loveliness there, together with his generous hospitality, made that a delightful household.

\* \* \* But it is of his religious character that we love best to speak. He believed the Bible, and had no such difficulties, as many have, about accepting the whole of it as the inspired word of God. Accustomed to interpret language, and weigh evidence, he found proof enough of the divine origin of these writings, and could never be too grateful for such 'a lamp unto our feet.' He held what is called the evangelical faith, regarding Jesus Christ as the divine Redeemer of mankind, trusting in Him, and in Him alone, for salvation. He was always a diligent student of the sacred writings. He was the first superintendent of this Sabbath school, and for many years the teacher of a Bible class. The Sabbath always found him in the house of God, and he was habitually present at the weekly prayer meeting. He always had for his Sunday reading some standard religious work. \* \* \*

His relation also to the church at large, and his connection with our religious institutions and missionary organizations, demand notice. He was one of the trustees of Andover Theological Seminary, and a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He took a deep interest in the work of home missions. \* \* \*

He was greatly interested in what we call home evangelization. \* \* \* He was the originator of the Hampden County Conference of Congregational Churches;—one of the oldest, and most efficient in the state;—and was always aiding by his presence and suggestions, as well as by his sympathy and prayers. His advice was greatly desired upon ecclesiastical councils, and in regard to all matters of church government, which he had studied carefully, and he was always ready to give attention and time to such subjects. \* \* \*

But what shall we say of his connection with this church, more than that he was one of its original founders; that he was for nearly twenty years its clerk, and for the same time a member of the church committee; that he was always its steadfast and liberal supporter; that his first and last interest was bound up in our welfare;—that wherever he went, his



heart turned lovingly back to this, as his spiritual home;—that as he had lived so long and pleasantly in communion with us, so he expected to die and be buried here."

Reuben A. Chapman married, June 2, 1829, at Blandford, Massachusetts, Elizabeth Knox, who was born in Blandford, Massachusetts, March 26, 1808, and died in Springfield, April 27, 1898. She was the daughter of General Alanson and Lucinda (Knox) Knox, of Blandford. General Knox was a distinguished lawyer of Blandford, and representative and senator of Massachusetts. He removed to Chagrin Falls, Ohio, where he died. Their children were: 1. Elizabeth, born November 20, 1837; married, April 16, 1863, Timothy Manning Brown, son of Manning and Mary (Smedley) Brown, a lawyer, of Springfield, Massachusetts. They had three children: i. Edward Manning, born February 25, 1872; graduated from Yale, B. S., 1894, and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Medical Department of Columbia University, 1898; now a practicing physician in Springfield; married, 1899, Elizabeth Katherine Pettinger, daughter of Henry Pettinger, of Lasselsville, New York; she died April 10, 1907, leaving two children—Edward P. and Elizabeth Chapman; ii. Harold C. Brown, born April 2, 1879; tutor in Columbia College; graduate of Williams College 1901, and degree of Doctor of Philosophy at Harvard, in 1905; married, 1903, Frances S. Norton; have two children. 2. Reuben, born September 16, 1842; was admitted to the bar, and died at Westfield, Massachusetts, April 4, 1870. 3. Mary, born January 5, 1845; was educated both at home and abroad; she is a member of the North German Chemical Society; the American Association for the Advancement of Science; the American Folk Lore Society; The Red Cross; Mercy Warner Chapter, D. A. R.; Springfield Woman's Club; life member of the W. B. F. M.; member of the Woman's Association of the M. L. T., and of the Farmington Lodge Society. She translated Janet's "Theory of Morals," published sometime in the eighties, besides other translations.

Edmund Weston, immigrant ancestor, came to Boston in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," and settled in Duxbury in 1635. His age at the time of coming was given as thirty years. It is said that in England his trade was a thresher of grain. He was apprenticed to John Winslow, and transferred November 2, 1636, to William

Thomas. In 1639 he formed a partnership with John Carver for planting and farming, and in 1640 had a grant of four acres at Stony Brook, Duxbury, and a tract of land at Green Harbor. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. In 1652 he was surveyor of highways, and took an active part in town affairs. His will was dated February 18, 1686, and proved June 3, 1686. He died in Duxbury in 1686, aged eighty. He married late in life, ——— De La Noye (Delano). Children: 1. Elnathan, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married John Delano; lived in Duxbury. 3. Edmund, born 1660, died September 23, 1723. 4. John, born 1662, died 1736.

(II) Elnathan, son of Edmund Weston, was born in Duxbury, 1657, and died April 23, 1724. He lived on his father's farm, near Mill Brook, Duxbury, and was surveyor of highways in 1687 and 1692, and a freeholder in 1707. His will is recorded with the Plymouth records. He married Desire, granddaughter of Miles Standish, who came in the "Mayflower." All her descendants are eligible to membership in the Mayflower Society. She died May 13, 1735. Children: 1. Samuel, died 1752. 2. Joseph, born 1692, died September 11, 1778. 3. Mary, married, April 10, 1717, Joseph Simmons. 4. Sarah, married, April 10, 1717, John Churchill. 5. Abigail, born 1704, died 1764.

(II) John, son of Edmund Weston, was born in Duxbury, 1662, and died in 1736. He resided at Powder Point, Duxbury, and in 1690 he with others hired the common meadows. He was a freeholder in 1707. He married Deborah Delano. Children: 1. Isaac. 2. Jonathan. 3. Abner. 4. Eliphas, mentioned below. 5. David, died September 4, 1805. 6. Desire. 7. Deborah, married Benjamin Price.

(III) Eliphas, son of John Weston, was born in Duxbury, in 1702, and died March 1, 1762. He was a mariner, and lived in Duxbury. He met his death by drowning in Duxbury Bay, in a severe snow storm, his son Joshua sharing the same fate. He married Priscilla Peterson, who died in 1778. Children: 1. Warren, born 1740, died 1799. 2. Ezra, born July 13, 1743; mentioned below. 3. Daniel, born 1744, died November 17, 1766. 4. Eliphas, born 1745. 5. Arunah, born February 4, 1746, died January 17, 1831. 6. Joshua, born 1748; drowned March 18, 1762. 7. Timothy, born 1749.

(IV) Ezra, son of Eliphas Weston, was born July 13, 1743, and died October 11, 1822. He lived in Duxbury, and was one of the most

enterprising and wealthy men in the province. He was the largest shipbuilder and owner in the country, and was familiarly known as "King Caesar." He was the richest man in Plymouth county, and owned nearly half of the town of Duxbury, and did a great deal for that town, and was of course by far its most prominent man in all respects, a man of high sense of honor and integrity and beloved by all. He served in the revolution, in Captain Benjamin Wadsworth's company (Second Duxbury), Colonel James Warren's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in same company under Lieutenant Nathan Samson and Colonel Thomas Lothrop, December 10, 1776; and in Captain Allen's company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, on a secret expedition to Rhode Island, September and October, 1777. He married (first) April 20, 1767, Sylvia Church, who died May 21, 1768; (second) October 25, 1770, Salumith Wadsworth, of Marshfield; (third) July 4, 1817, Priscilla Vergin, of Plymouth. She was a widow at time of marriage. Child of first wife: 1. Sylvia Church, born May 13, 1768; married Captain Sylvanus Sampson. Child of second wife: 2. Ezra, mentioned below.

(V) Ezra (2), son of Ezra (1) Weston, was born in Duxbury, November 30, 1771, and died August 15, 1842. On arriving of age he was taken into partnership by his father, under the firm name of E. Weston & Son. Both father and son resided on their farm of one hundred acres at Powder Point, Duxbury. They established one of the finest shipbuilding plants in the state, consisting of a shipyard on Blue Fish river, of ten acres and wharf; a ropewalk a quarter of a mile in length; a spar yard and a sail loft, on their farm at Powder Point, as well as a wharf with five large buildings on it on their water front on the Bay. So they built all their ships, made the spars, rigging and sails, and when their ships left the wharf they were all ready to proceed on a voyage. They also conducted a country store from which they paid in goods their army of workmen in their employ, there being at that time little if any money in circulation. They had a foreman over each department under their direction. On the death of "King Caesar" in 1822, his son continued the business in his own name of E. Weston, with the same energy and enterprise, as successfully as his father, and proved a worthy successor to him, being in 1830 still the largest ship owner in the United States and wealthiest man in the county. He married Jerusha Bradford, who died Octo-

ber 11, 1833. She was a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from William Bradford, governor of Plymouth Colony. All her descendants are eligible to membership in the Mayflower Society. Children: 1. Ezra, born 1796; died 1805. 2. Maria, born 1798, died 1804. 3. Gershom Bradford, born August 27, 1799; mentioned below. 4. Jerusha, born 1802, died 1804. 5. Alden Bradford, born 1805. 6. Ezra, born 1809; he was a Harvard man, graduated in the famous class of 1829, studied law and was admitted to the bar, but never entered into the active practice of his profession. He was very popular with his classmates, and they elected him captain, and he commanded the college military company. After his graduation he was called to the command of the Boston Light Infantry, familiarly known as "The Tigers." Some few years later he was urged and accepted the appointment of "City Marshall," of Boston. He visited Europe several times, and traveled abroad extensively.

(VI) Gershom Bradford, son of Ezra (2) Weston, was born August 27, 1799, in Duxbury, and died there September 14, 1869. He was educated in the public schools, and assisted his father in building ships. In 1840 he was admitted to partnership with him, together with his brothers, Alden B. and Ezra, in Boston and Duxbury, the firm name being changed from Ezra Weston, to E. Weston & Sons. They continued in the shipping trade until 1857, when the firm dissolved. The business had thus been carried on successfully for about one hundred years, from father to son. Their ships were always rated A1, and to say that a ship was built in Duxbury and owned by the Westons silenced and satisfied all criticisms or inquiries. Their ships sailed and their sails whitened every known ocean and sea on the globe, and carried the Stars and Stripes into all the principal maritime ports of the world, where the names of Ezra Weston (2) E. Weston & Son, (3) E. Weston, and (4) E. Weston & Sons, were familiarly known and their credit unlimited. E. Weston's brig "Smyrna" was the first ship to carry the United States flag into the Black Sea through the Dardanelles and Sea of Marmora under a "Firman" issued by the Sublime Porte in 1830. He served as representative to the general court for fifteen or twenty years, and as senator for some years; member of the constitutional convention in 1852; a member of Governor George S. Boutwell's council; and one of the first commissioners for the Hoosic Tunnel. He lived in Duxbury until 1850, when

he removed to Boston for five years, returning then to Duxbury. In politics he was a Republican in his later years. He was president of the Duxbury State Bank, and director of the Equitable Life Insurance Company of Boston ten years. He attended the Unitarian Church.

He married (first) 1820, Judith Sprague, who died November 25, 1845. He married (second) February 23, 1848, Deborah Brownell, born in Little Compton, Rhode Island, August 1, 1822, died 1907. Children of first wife: 1. Captain Gershom Bradford, born October 25, 1821, died April, 1887; he was a master mariner, took command of a ship at the age of twenty-one, and commanded some of the finest ships that sailed out of Boston. He married, January 19, 1843, Mary B. Moore, and had eight children. 2. Maria, born December 16, 1822, died May 30, 1823. 3. Jerusha Bradford, born March 15, 1824, died December 8, 1824. 4. John Allyne, born November 3, 1825, died May 12, 1869; he was a Harvard man, graduated in the class of 1846; studied law in the Harvard Law School, and in the office of Judge Barton, at Worcester; was admitted to the bar, and practiced his profession in the town of Milford. He married Mary Paine, of Worcester; had Annie Sprague, born January 25, 1851. 5. George Canning, born March 28, 1828, died January 18, 1856. 6. William Bradford, born June 20, 1830; mentioned below. 7. Edgar, born August 31, 1832, died October 31, 1851. 8. Jerusha Bradford, born December 19, 1834; resides in Duxbury. 8. Alfred, born January 19, 1837; in response to the call of Abraham Lincoln in the name of the nation in 1861, for men to avert the nation's death, the records of the Navy Department show that Alfred Weston was appointed as acting master's mate in the United States Navy, October 3, 1861; acting master, November 4, 1861, and served on the United States barque "Ethan Allen;" detached between March 31, 1863, and May 31, 1863, and ordered to command United States schooner "Fox;" detached and ordered to U. S. S. "San Jacinto," flagship of the East Gulf Squadron; detached September 5, 1864, and granted sick leave of absence; ordered to U. S. S. "Iuka," October 6, 1864; promoted to acting volunteer lieutenant, December 17, 1864; detached October 26, 1865, to await orders; ordered to U. S. S. "Yantic," November 13, 1865; detached October 24, 1866, granted leave of absence, and honorably discharged February 27, 1867; appointed acting master, April 5, 1867, and ordered to U. S. store ship "Relief;" detached July 24,

1867, and ordered to the South Pacific Squadron; served on U. S. S. "Wateree;" returned east and mustered out of the service October 2, 1868. The U. S. barque "Ethan Allen," steamer "Iuka," and schooner "Fox" were employed in blockading the ports patrolled by the vessels of the East Gulf Squadron. In 1870 was appointed by President U. S. Grant lieutenant in the U. S. Revenue Marine. He served on several revenue cutters at the stations at Savannah, Georgia; Boston, Massachusetts; Ogdensburg (Lake Ontario) New York; and Portland, Maine. In 1881, for domestic reasons, he resigned from the service and returned to private life. He married Laura Eldredge, of Duxbury; resides in Ashmont. 10. Maria, born June 3, 1839, resides in Duxbury with her sister. 11. Alden Bradford, born November 25, 1844; he was educated at private schools in Pembroke and Northfield, Massachusetts, and also took an academic course at the Highland Military Academy in Worcester, Massachusetts. November 30, 1863, he entered the Union army as private in Second Regiment, New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered out December 19, 1865. He participated in all engagements and battles in which the regiment took part up to October 29, 1864, and after that, as he was wounded and sick, was sent to the Hampton Hospital, near Fortress Monroe, Virginia, where he remained under treatment until mustered out of the service. After the war he was appointed deputy constable of the commonwealth of Massachusetts by Governor John A. Andrew, and served as such for a year and a half. In 1871 he entered the United States postal service as a clerk in the Boston, Massachusetts, postoffice, and after passing through the different grades was promoted to the position of superintendent of the registry division in 1884, which position he now holds. He married Helen P. Baker, of Duxbury, Massachusetts; resides in Dorchester. Child of second wife: 12. Edmund Brownell, born in Duxbury, 1849, resides in Providence, Rhode Island.

(VII) William Bradford, son of Gershom Bradford Weston, was born in Duxbury, June 20, 1830. He received his education in the public schools, and at the age of fifteen entered the counting room of Edward C. Bates & Company, importers and shippers, as clerk. At the age of seventeen he became head bookkeeper, cashier and confidential clerk, in full charge of the counting room, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted to the firm. Mr.

Bates always fully appreciated young Weston's business ability and willingness to work at all times, and as a partner placed great and full confidence and reliance in him, leaving it in his hands to execute and carry out all the business affairs as planned by his senior. The counting room of the company was located at 47 India Wharf, Boston, until 1851, when Mr. Bates was elected the first president of the Bank of Commerce (which he was largely instrumental in founding and organizing) when the counting room was moved to 85 State street, over the bank. The business was with the West Indies, especially Cuba. They shipped goods also to various other countries—Russia, England and Spain—having a very large exporting and importing trade, ranking then, as always, among the largest merchants of his day and time. During the financial panic of 1857 the firm went out of business, when Mr. Bates, with his nephew Ives G. Bates, under the firm name of E. C. & I. G. Bates, were appointed and accepted the Boston agency of the Cunard Steamship Company. They had carried on an extensive trade, importing molasses, sugar and cigars and exporting sugar box shooks, hogshead shooks, and empty molasses hogsheads, salt fish, railroad sleepers, and machinery for the manufacture of sugar. The firm owned their ships, among them being the old ships "Tirrell" and "Queen of the Pacific," and barques "Lecocq" and "Mimosa." Mr. Weston passed the winter of 1858 in Cuba and traveled all over the island, renewing his acquaintance with the friends and correspondents of his old firm and arranging for his future business, and on his return to Boston started in business on his own account, importing sugar, the firm name being William B. Weston, the counting room situated at Rowe's Wharf, and afterward at 99 State street, Boston. For seven years Mr. Weston carried on the business, importing sugar, molasses and cigars. He then entered into partnership with G. P. Carter, the firm name being Carter & Weston, successors to the old firm of Charles Hickling & Company, having the largest book printing and binding business in the state, in the manufacture of school books and music books. In 1880 Mr. Carter died and Mr. Weston continued the business alone until 1895, when he retired. He resided in Boston many years, and in 1860 removed to Roxbury, and ten years later to Milton, where he has since lived. He was a director of the Kansas City & Atlantic Railroad Company; in 1860 a director of the Fairfield Gold Mining Com-

pany of Colorado; treasurer of the East Boston Dock Company, Lexington Paint Company, and American Patent Tubing Company; also served as an expert accountant on several occasions. He has voted the Republican ticket at every election since 1856, and has often served his party as delegate to nominating conventions, and has exerted a potent influence in political affairs. Mr. Weston, being of a very modest and retiring disposition, would never accept public office (though urged to do so by his friends) but always worked and voted for highminded and honest men for public office. Mr. Weston, in 1907, gave to the town of Milton a handsome drinking fountain for man and beast, and in other ways has shown his interest in municipal welfare. This fountain, cut from Quincy granite, is a very handsome affair. It is so arranged that clean water constantly flows into three receptacles—one for the human family and another for horses, and a third for dogs. It stands at the corner of Adams street and Randolph avenue, and bears this inscription: "Adam's ale for man and beast." "Presented to the town by William B. Weston, 1907." It is a credit in design to both the donor and the town, and signifies the interest taken by Mr. Weston in his town and his kindness and forethought for the animal kingdom. Mr. Weston, being a gentleman of high sense of honor, integrity and honesty, always lived a simple life, minding his own business and private affairs, and never wronged any one out of a cent, always having for his guidance, "live and let live," and "Do unto others as you would have others do unto you." He was trustee of the Public Library for ten years or more. The Westons were all large men, mostly six footers or more.

He married, October 25, 1856, Charlotte Louisa Fiske, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 23, 1823, died February 1, 1900, daughter of John J. and Sarah (Stetson) Fiske, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and New York City.

---

The surname Mann appears very early in English history and no doubt in Germany earlier as a patronymic. In the earliest records it is generally spelled Man, and in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries both Man and Mann. In the Domesday Book (1086), Willelmus filius Manne is mentioned as a landholder in county Hants, England. Various branches of the Mann family are found in counties Norfolk, Northampton, Gloucester, Norfolk, Lincoln

and York. The principal seat of the family seems to have been at Bramley, county York, and from this family the immigrant William Mann, who settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, is thought to have descended. There are several coat-of-arms borne by various branches of the Mann family, all somewhat similar, some bearing three lions, others three goats, and one, three legs conjoined, while a tower appears in the crest. Arms of the Essex family: A chevron ermine between three lions rampant sable. Crest: A tower or, issuant from the top five tilting spears proper. Motto: Virtus vincet invidiam. Another: Argent three antique boots sable spurs or. Crest: A demi-man proper wreathed about the temples and loins vert holding over the dexter shoulder an arrow proper. The Lancaster family bore arms: Per fesse embattled argent, and azure, three goats passant counter charged, attired or.

Richard Mann, immigrant ancestor, born in England, settled in Scituate, Massachusetts, before 1644, when he was the owner of land there. He took the oath of fidelity January 15, 1644. He has often been confounded with Richard More, who came in the "Mayflower" with the family of Elder Brewster, and many of the descendants of Richard Mann, relying on the statement of the historian of Scituate, who was misled by the similarity of names when written, have claimed to have Mayflower ancestry. Richard Mann was a farmer, and was one of the twenty-six partners in the celebrated Conihasset grant in 1646. He was drowned February 16, 1655, while crossing the ice on the pond near his house. John Hoar, who subsequently went to Concord, Massachusetts, was his near neighbor, and was on the jury that held the inquest after the death. The verdict shows that with the vain attempts of those present to help him, he struggled for an hour, and finally succumbed to the cold and was drowned. His widow Rebecca married (second) March, 1656-7, John Cowan, and lived in the Mann house until 1760. Cowan was killed at Rehoboth in the Indian fight in 1676. Rebecca had five children by her second marriage. Children of Richard Mann: 1. Nathaniel, born September 23, 1646; died July 20, 1688. 2. Thomas, born August 15, 1650; mentioned below. 3. Richard, born February 5, 1652; married Elizabeth Sutton. 4. Josiah, born December 10, 1654, probably died young, though he may be the Josiah who was in Boston, 1674-6.

(II) Thomas, son of Richard Mann, was born in Scituate, August 15, 1650. He served

on a coroner's jury, March 20, 1677. He was admitted a freeman in 1680. In 1679 he settled his father's estate, and in 1703 he purchased of his brother, Richard Mann, lands on Mann Hill, and deeded this land April 9, 1713, to his second son, Thomas, Jr. He also deeded land to his sons Joseph and Benjamin, February 24, 1719, and to his son Ensign Mann, March 6, 1722, and lastly, half his remaining estate, in 1723, to his son Joseph. He married Sarah \_\_\_\_\_. He died at Scituate in 1732, and his will was proved July 12, 1732. Children: 1. Josiah, born March 11, 1679; died 1708. 2. Thomas, born April 5, 1681; married Deborah Joy. 3. Sarah, born November 15, 1684; married \_\_\_\_\_ Gibbs. 4. Mary, born March 15, 1688; died unmarried, 1723. 5. Elizabeth, born March 10, 1692, died 1723. 6. Joseph, born December 27, 1694; mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, born February 19, 1697; married Martha Curtis. 8. Ensign, born about 1699; married widow Tabitha Vinall.

(III) Joseph, son of Thomas Mann, was born in Scituate, December 27, 1694, and died in Braintree (now Randolph), about 1747. He was executor of his father's will in 1732. His father deeded to him a part of the estate on Mann Hill, February 24, 1719. In 1732 he sold the property to Jeremiah Pierce, and removed to Boston. Later he was of Braintree, where he had a farm of eighty acres of Gideon Thayer in the south precinct of the town, afterwards Randolph. In 1742, calling himself of Hanover, he transferred a part of that estate to his brother, Benjamin Mann, of Hanover. The farm remained in the family for many generations, and is situated about two miles north of the village of Randolph. He married Mary \_\_\_\_\_. Children, born in Scituate: 1. Joseph, October 10, 1722; married Elizabeth Niles. 2. Seth, 1724, mentioned below. 3. Ephraim, 1728; married Sarah a Glover. 4. Mary, 1730; married August 2, 1751, Moses Littlefield. 5. Delight, born 1732, married, October 11, 1750, Ephraim Hunt.

(IV) Lieutenant Seth, son of Joseph Mann, was born in 1724, and died January 28, 1815, aged ninety-one years. He was a farmer and an extensive land holder, and resided on the farm formerly owned by his father, situated at what was known as the West Corner, where his descendants at last accounts still lived, and where his house still stands. He married (first) October 14, 1745, Rachel Spear; (second) October 18, 1750, Elizabeth Dyer; (third) Deborah Dyer, widow, daughter of Nathaniel Littlefield. Children: 1. Deb-

orah, born April 1, 1746, died October 4, 1822; married Zacheus Thayer. 2. Seth, born December 3, 1747, married Mary Hayward. 3. Benjamin, born 1751; married Hannah Hayward. 4. Ephraim, born April 3, 1752; married Comfort Jewett. 5. Betsey, born October 20, 1753; died June 3, 1833; married William Blanchard. 6. Enos, born March 20, 1755; died aged thirty. 7. Rachel, born February 11, 1757; died December 29, 1833; married Joseph Riford. 8. Mary, born December 19, 1758; married Adam Howard. 9. Samuel, born September 13, 1760; married (first) Nancy Pettee. 10. Sarah, born July 11, 1762; died June 2, 1852; married Micah White. 11. Anna, born May 18, 1764; married Deacon Eames. 12. Stephen, born March 11, 1766; married Lucy Pettee. 13. Job, born March 26, 1769; married Matilda Fuller. 14. Elisha, born February 4, 1771; mentioned below. 15. Phebe, born September 19, 1772; died December 20, 1849; married Samuel Temple. 16. Olive, born August 4, 1774; died April 9, 1855; married Deacon Asa Thayer. 17. Esther, born February 9, 1776; died April 19, 1847; married Rufus Thayer. 18. John, born November 18, 1777.

(V) Elisha, son of Lieutenant Seth Mann, was born February 4, 1771. He inherited one-half of his father's farm at Randolph. He was admitted a member of the First Congregational Church there in 1800, and was elected deacon in 1819, resigning in 1841. He married Abigail Whitcomb, born 1775, died 1843, daughter of Lieutenant Jacob Whitcomb. Children, born in Randolph: 1. Mary, May 4, 1798; died March 13, 1848; married (first) Levi Mann; (second) Deacon Ziba Spear; (third) ——— Rollins. 2. Lorena, born October 7, 1800; married Warren White. 3. Elisha, born March 31, 1803, mentioned below. Adoniram Judson, March 28, 1805; married Letta Howard. 5. Rachel, May 17, 1807; died December 23, 1857; married Deacon Asa Thayer. 6. Esther, August 6, 1809; died March 11, 1881; married Thomas Judson. 7. Abigail Whitcomb, November 1, 1811; died suddenly December 1, 1829. 8. Letta, April 12, 1814; died September 4, 1881; married Zachariah Tucker. 9. Rev. Asa, born 1816; married Mary W. Bruce. 10. Ira, April 9, 1816; married Ira Odell. 11. William, April 18, 1820; married (first) Jane Leeds.

(VI) Elisha (2), son of Elisha (1) Mann, born in Randolph, March 31, 1803. He lived on the homestead, and married (first)

Catherine Tucker, and (second) Naomi Mann. Children of first wife: 1. Elisha, born December 17, 1829; married (first) Sarah Jane Howard. 2. Minerva, born July 17, 1831; died February 4, 1847. 3. Nelson, born January 23, 1834; mentioned below. 4. Catherine, born March 5, 1836. 5. Rachel Lavinia, born April 8, 1841; married April 8, 1868, George M. French. 6. Charles Henry, born November 4, 1842; married June 11, 1867, Harriet Anna Phillips.

(VII) Nelson, son of Elisha (2) Mann, was born in Randolph, January 23, 1834. He received his education in the district schools and at Pierce Academy, Middleborough. He worked on his father's farm until he was nineteen years of age, and was clerk for a time in a grocery store. He worked in various shoe factories and learned the business thoroughly, and then engaged in manufacturing boots and shoes in Randolph. He retired from business in 1884, and since then has been living in Randolph. He enlisted in Company D, Fourth Massachusetts Regiment, in the civil war, and has kept a record of the members of that company down to the present time. He was band master in his regiment. He has always been prominent in musical affairs, and was for many years leader of the Randolph Brass Band and director of the old Stoughton Musical Association. He is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the Baptist Church of Randolph, and was leader of the choir for forty years. He is interested in local history, and has in his possession many old deeds and other documents of historical importance. He married, June 9, 1864, Jane Elizabeth Howard, born in Randolph in 1840, daughter of Nathaniel and Almira (Houghton) Howard. Children, born at Randolph: 1. Howard Nelson, August 24, 1865; died August 22, 1870. 2. Mary Porter, May 1, 1870; died September 4, 1885.

(The Howard Line).

Jane Elizabeth (Howard) Mann, wife of Nelson Mann, is descended from John Howard (q. v), through Major Jonathan (11) and

(III) Dr. Abiel, son of Major Jonathan Howard, was a graduate of Harvard College, 1729, and married Silence, daughter of Nehemiah Washburn. Children: 1. Silence, born 1738; married, 1757, Dr. Philip Bryant. 2. Nehemiah, born 1740, mentioned below. 3. Jane, 1742, married, 1763, Ebenezer Ames. 4. John, 1743. 5. Daniel, 1746. 6. Charity, 1748,

died unmarried. 7. Ann, 1750, married, 1776, Jacob Foster, of Maine. 8. Joshua, 1751, lived in Easton, and married, 1776, Priscilla Capen, of Stoughton.

(IV) Nehemiah, son of Dr. Abiel Howard, was born in 1740, died September 30, 1825. He resided in or near Easton, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Seth Pratt's company, Colonel James Williams's regiment (Bristol county) in August, 1780, on a Rhode Island alarm. He married, 1768, Hannah Dean, of Easton, born August, 1745, died November 2, 1820. Children: 1. Abiel, born May 1, 1771, died December 25, 1859. 2. Dean, April 5, 1773, died March 11, 1862; married, 1800, Polly Perkins. 3. Asa, April 1, 1775, died January 1, 1838. 4. Hannah, June 24, 1778, died February 6, 1864; married ——— Mitchell, of Easton. 5. Jephthah, April 22, 1780, died November 13, 1839; married, 1804, Betsey Knapp. 6. Nathaniel, July 11, 1786, mentioned below.

(V) Nathaniel, son of Nehemiah Howard, was born at Easton, July 11, 1786, died there January 28, 1857. He married Anna Tinkham, born in Middleborough, Massachusetts, died at the home of Nelson Mann, 1871. Children, born at Easton: 1. Jane, born February 22, 1814, died February 5, 1886; married the Rev. Dr. James Porter. 2. Antoinette Frances, May 7, 1815, died January 17, 1842; married Charles Richardson. 3. Nathaniel, April 28, 1817, mentioned below. 4. Augustus Orville, January 21, 1821, died November 9, 1889.

(VI) Nathaniel (1), son of Nathaniel (2) Howard was born in North Easton, April 28, 1817, died July 11, 1897, at Randolph. He was educated in the district schools, the Mandell school at West Bridgewater and the Randolph Academy. He began his business career as a clerk in a store in his native town, but after a short time he went into a shoe factory and learned the trade of shoe cutter. In October, 1836, he formed a partnership with Abiel Howard for the manufacture of boots and shoes; this continued until 1838 when Mr. Howard retired and John L. French came into the firm, the firm becoming Howard, French & Company, the company consisting of Nathaniel Howard, Jr., John L. French and George W. French. In 1842 George W. French died, and in 1857 A. O. French was admitted and the firm became Howard & French, which continued until 1873, when Nathaniel Howard retired from the business, which was located in Randolph, Massachusetts. He was prominent in town affairs, and from 1875 to 1878 was a

member of the board of selectmen; from 1870 to 1876 a member of the school committee; justice of the peace from 1866 to 1894; treasurer of the Central cemetery in 1897. He was a trustee of the Randolph Savings Bank for many years; trustee of the Stetson high school three years; treasurer, trustee and collector of the Baptist church from 1875 to 1891. He was a Republican in politics. He married Almira Houghton, born November 20, 1817, in New York, died September 27, 1899, at Randolph. Children: 1. Jane Elizabeth, born December 30, 1840, married Nelson Mann, son of Elisha Mann (see Mann family). 2. Fred S., November 21, 1845, died December 7, 1845. 3. Antoinette Frances, October 18, 1856, resides at Randolph on the homestead.

The Phelps family date from PHELPS Lombardy, northern Italy, where they were called Welf. In the eleventh century they migrated to Germany and changed the name to Guelph. In the sixteenth century they crossed to Scotland and the name became Phelps. The Royal House of Hanover to which Queen Victoria belonged was of the Welf lineage, and her family has been distinctly traced back to the city of Padu. The English seat of the family was in Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, and beneath the old Abbey church there remain the lettered tombstones of the ancestors. The name has been variously spelled. Philps, Phelipps, Phelpes, Philpp, Philipps, Philipps, Phellips, Phylippes, Phillipp and Phellips, Phylippes, Phelyp, Phelpse and Felpes. The word Phelps has its root Pilos, Greek for friend. The escutcheon of the American branch was "per pale. or and argent a wolf salient azure with anorle of eight crosses-crosslet and fitchie and gule, crest a wolf's head erased, azure collard or, the collard charged with a martlet sable." Interpreted this is supposed to mean: The parting per pale indicates that a fortification had been placed by ancestor in face of an enemy. The wolf signifies courage and endurance, the crosses-crosslets fitchie being emblems of the second crusade, shows that it was in that campaign the arms were earned. The martlet on the crest is the martin or swallows of Palestine, and infers that the ancestor has been on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in addition to having been in the second crusade.

(1) James Phelps was born about 1520. The name of his wife was Joan. According to the prerogative court of Canterbury, administration was granted on his estate May 10, 1588.

His children, baptized in the Tewkesbury Abbey Church: William, Thomas, George, Alice, Edward, Keneline, Richard and Robert.

(II) William, eldest son of James and Joan Phelps, was born August 4, 1550. His wife was Dorothy (surname unknown). Administration was granted on his estate September 28, 1611. His wife died in 1613. Children: Mary, Mary, Thomas (who was the progenitor of the Irish Phelps), Dorothy, William (mentioned below), Elizabeth and George.

(III) William (2), second son of William (1) and Dorothy Phelps, was born August 19, 1599, and emigrated to the new world, sailing from Plymouth, England, March 30, 1630, in the ship "Mary and John," Captain Squeb, with one hundred and forty passengers, landing at Hull, Massachusetts, May 30, 1630. With him was his wife and six children. The original intention of the party was to land on the bank of the Charles river, but a misunderstanding arose between the captain and his passengers and they were unceremoniously put ashore at Hull, where they had to shift for themselves. The cruel captain, however, had to settle in damages for the uncivil act. William was made a freeman October 19, 1630, served on the first jury impanelled in New England, September 27, was made constable, was one of the committee to establish the boundary line between Boston and Roxbury, was on a committee to see about the enlargement of Boston and in 1635 was member of the general court. That year he went with Rev. Mr. Warham and his parishioners to settle Windsor, Connecticut, which was first called Dorchester. He was one of seven appointed by the Massachusetts company, for it was then supposed it belonged to the Massachusetts government, to govern the colony. It was later learned that the colony was out of the Massachusetts jurisdiction, and the several colonies in Connecticut met at Hartford and adopted a constitution. In the work of drafting this document, William had a hand. The principles enunciated in that constitution form the body of the organic law of Connecticut today. These simple pioneers in the wilderness builded better than they knew. He held the office of magistrate fourteen years, and was one of the committee to treat with the Phenicke Indians. His residence in Windsor was on the road running northerly and later continued to Poquonoc and a short distance north of the mill in the mill-river valley. He was drowned out in the great flood of 1639, after which he moved to the highlands. Marks

of the cellar of the old house may still be seen. The first wife of Mr. Phelps died in 1635, before he left Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married for his second wife, Mary Dover, in 1638, who was a passenger on the same ship with him. He died July 14, 1672, his wife surviving him three years. He was an upright man, walked humbly with his God, and whose public and private life was without reproach. He helped to found two commonwealths, Massachusetts and Connecticut. Well may any race be proud to bank upon such a forbear as this noble man. Children by first marriage: Richard, William, Sarah, Samuel, Nathaniel and Joseph. By Mary Dover, he had Timothy and Mary.

(IV) Deacon Nathaniel, fourth son of William (2) Phelps, was born in Tewkesbury, England, about 1627, died honored and respected at Northampton, Massachusetts, in his seventy-fifth year. He came to America with his father and moved to Windsor with the Hooker treke Connecticutwards. He resided on the Orton place opposite his father's. In 1656 he removed to Northampton, of which he was a first settler. The homestead he occupied for forty-three years was later Margaret Dwight's private school and afterward the Dudley College Institute, and is now Shady Lawn. February 8, 1679, he took the oath of allegiance and fidelity before Major Pynchon; in 1685 was made a freeman by the general court of Boston. He married Elizabeth Copley in Windsor in 1635. She was of the same lineage of John Copley, the celebrated artist. She died at Northampton, December 6, 1712. Children: Mary, Nathaniel, Abigail, William, Thomas and Mercy.

(V) William (3), second son of Deacon Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Copley) Phelps, was born at Northampton, June 22, 1650, died there in his eighty-eighth year. He lived on the old homestead, and was made a freeman May 30, 1690. He married Abigail, daughter of John Stebbins, of Northampton, May 30, 1678, who died in her eighty-eighth year, having survived her husband three years. Children: Abigail, Elizabeth, William, Mary, Nathaniel, Deborah, Ebenezer, Joseph Austin and Mary.

(VI) Captain William (4), eldest son of William (3) and Abigail (Stebbins) Phelps, was born in Northampton, April, 1684, and died there. He was on the committee of safety in the revolutionary war. He married Thankful Edwards in 1706. Children: Thankful, Eliakim, Thankful, Benjamin, Josiah, Ex-



perience, Eunice, Lois, Joseph, William and Elnathan.

(VII) Eliakim, eldest son of Captain William (4) and Thankful (Edwards) Phelps, was born in Northampton, January 17, 1709, died at Cold Spring, Belchertown, Massachusetts, of apoplexy, August 19, 1777, a few moments after family devotion. He married Lydia Rust, of Northampton, who died in 1753. He married (second) Elizabeth Davis, of Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1714, who died August 19, 1771, in her fifty-seventh year. Children by the first marriage: Eliakim (died in infancy), Eliakim, Simeon and three others who died in infancy. Children by Elizabeth (Davis) Phelps: William, Eliakim, Phebe, Sarah, Lucy, Betsey and John.

(VIII) Deacon Eliakim (2), second son of Eliakim (1) and Elizabeth (Davis) Phelps, was born in Belchertown, January 5, 1775, died of heart disease, March 13, 1824. He was prominent and active in community affairs; selectman eight years; member of the legislature twelve years; a member of the convention to revise the constitution in 1820 and a justice of the peace forty years. He married Elizabeth Chapin, of Springfield, August 28, 1777. He married (second) in 1778, Margaret Coombs, of Warren, Massachusetts, who died February 7, 1846, in her ninety-fifth year. Children by second marriage: Abner, Daniel, Eliakim, Calvin, Azruth, Eliakim, William, Zerviah and Diana.

(IX) William (5), fifth son of Deacon Eliakim (2) and Margaret (Coombs) Phelps, was born in Belchertown, June 19, 1792, died there August 20, 1868. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and was a farmer on an extensive scale. Previous to the advent of the railroads, he was a stage proprietor of a line between Boston and Albany. Also he was engaged in the construction of highways. He held all the various town offices and was a justice of the peace. During the war of 1812 he volunteered as a private but was not mustered into service. In politics he was an old line Whig until it became time to forsake Whiggery for Republicanism, which he promptly did. He was a deacon in the Congregational church, a just, honest and thoroughly upright man and Christian. He married Maria, daughter of Rev. Justin and Lydia (Merritt) Forward, who was born in Belchertown, July 5, 1800, died there October 6, 1840. He married (second) Mary L., daughter of Asahel and Diantha (Dimmick) Hunt, of Bridgewater, New York, who died in

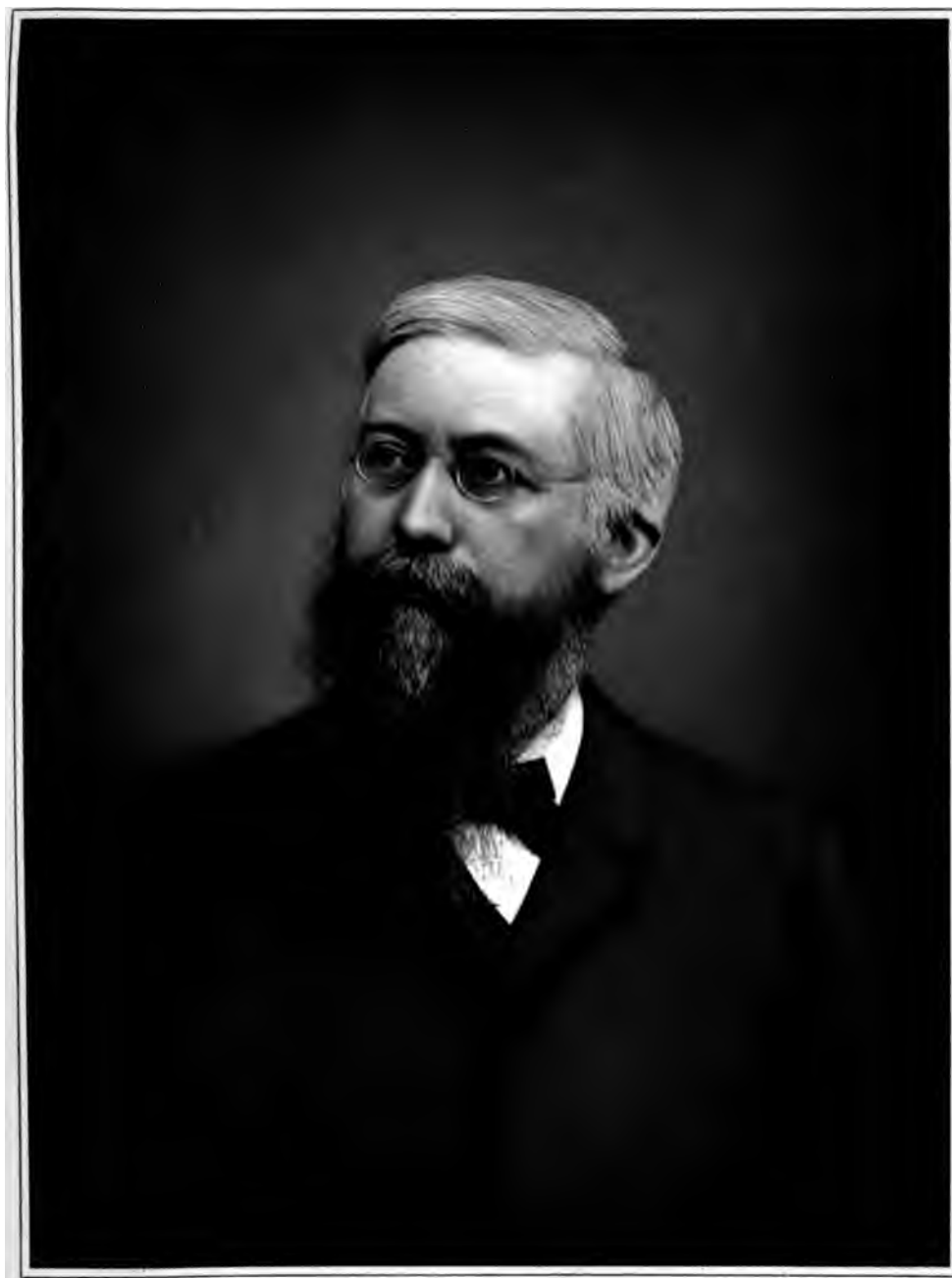
Belchertown, October 17, 1863. He married (third) Louisa, widow of H. F. Filer, of Belchertown, a daughter of Abner and Keziah (Fairfield) Town. Children of first marriage: Charles W., Martha M. and Frederick B. Mary L. (Hunt) Phelps was the mother of Edward H., mentioned below.

(X) Edward Hunt, only son of William (5) and Mary L. (Hunt) Phelps, was born in Belchertown, June 10, 1842, and received his primary education in the schools of his native town, pursuing the higher branches at Monson Academy and the Springfield high school. An omnivorous reader of books and newspapers and of a retentive memory, he saturated his mind with vast stores of information upon a wide scope of topics which was of great value to him in his career as a journalist. Possessing musical tastes and talents of a high order of merit which he improved by special study, he devoted himself to musical instruction first at Belchertown and then at Springfield. He was long a prominent organist, in the principal churches in Springfield for a period of thirty years. He was a musical composer of rare merit, which had he devoted himself exclusively to would have alone won him fame. His "Oh, Morning Land" and "Breathe Soft and Low," have been sung in many lands and the words translated into many tongues. Also he was a musical critic of much acumen and his judgment on the efforts of a virtuoso met with the approval of Dudley Buck and Theodore Thomas, to whom he was an intimate friend. His natural bent, however, was for journalism, for which he had many and varied qualifications. His first work in that capacity was as an amateur and a volunteer in assisting the local editor of the *Republican* in reporting. He was one day given a real assignment as reporter for a cattle show, and so well and acceptably was the field covered by the embryo reporter that it brought forth encomiums from the discriminating Samuel Bowles. Soon after this incident, the local editor was going away on a leave of absence for several months and he offered young Phelps the opportunity to substitute. Brought before Mr. Bowles for an introduction the great editor looked him over carefully and with his characteristic brusqueness said: "Young man, I have heard of you, and will try you. You cannot do worse than fail." This was the launching of young Phelps into the sea of journalism. During the next ten years he remained with the *Republican* in various capacities. It was during the stirring



Robert L. ...

[illegible]



Edward W. Phelps, 1844

Portrait of Edward W. Phelps, 1844

*Edward W. Phelps*



times of the great civil war and as night editor Mr. Phelps' duties were very trying, often drawn out until the small hours of the morning, by the issues of extra editions. At one period when Mr. Bowles and Mr. Pomeroy were both ill, he not only performed his own work but assumed entire charge of the paper, doing the work of three men, writing all the leaders, and in those days long editorials were the rule. His sustaining powers were great. It was, however, in the local department of the *Republican* that his name was principally linked. He was the first editor in the country probably to introduce local correspondence from the country towns and villages and he brought it to a high state of efficiency, an idea since extensively borrowed by other journals. Besides Mr. Bowles that paper contained such writers as J. E. Hood, Clark W. Bryan and Dr. J. G. Holland, and of these men he was a compeer. In 1872 the time for parting with the *Republican* had come, being offered a better position on the Springfield *Union* and to that paper he devoted the best part of six years of his strenuous life in faithful and painstaking work. In 1878 he purchased of H. M. Burt the *New England Homestead* and with his prestige, influence and great editorial ability, the circulation at once took an upward bound. From the same office was issued a city edition and the families soon had a monthly called the *Farm and Home*. He later bought out the good will and circulation list of the *American Agriculturist* of New York and added it to his other journalistic enterprises. The combined circulation of these four periodicals was 389,000. In 1880 he organized the Phelps Publishing Company and ten years later he was obliged by failing health to relinquish his connection therewith, of which he was the founder and long the great head and manager. Following his business career he travelled extensively in this country and continental Europe. He married Harriet Elvira, daughter of James I. and Elvira (Clapp) Goulding. He was postmaster, selectman and school committeeman of Athol, Massachusetts. His father was Colonel Goulding from Holden, Massachusetts, a large woolen manufacturer. Mrs. Goulding's father was Deacon Samuel Clapp. Children of Edward H. and Elvira (Goulding) Phelps: 1. Mabel Goulding, born June 6, 1866, married Frank E. Clark, a hardware merchant of Springfield, and their children were: Edward, born September 23, 1892; Harold, January 8, 1894; Richard, August 4, 1896; Marion, May 1, 1904; and Mildred, De-

cember 2, 1906. 2. Walter Dimmock, see forward. 3. Jessie H., died in infancy. 4. James E., died in infancy. 5. Edward H., died in infancy. 6. Mary Agnes, born November 21, 1876; married, December 27, 1906, Herman Swezey, of New Haven, Connecticut.

(XI) Walter Dimmock, son of Edward Hunt and Harriet Elvira (Goulding) Phelps, was born in Springfield, October 9, 1868, and attended the public and high school of that city. He entered the establishment of his father in which he continued till the latter's death. He is now engaged in the publishing business. He married Flora W., daughter of Myron C. Graves, of Springfield, Massachusetts, October 23, 1889, by whom he has two children: Harriet Davis, born October 30, 1894, Dorothy Alice, May 12, 1897.

(For preceding generations see John Doane 1).

(IV) Simeon Doane, son of Samuel Doane, was born at Eastham, Massachusetts, December 1, 1708, and died there December 4, 1789. He lived in Eastham, on a part of the homestead. His will was dated April 24, 1784. He married, October 1, 1730, Apphia Higgins. Children: 1. Ruth, born March 30, 1733-4; married Phineas Smith. 2. Abigail, born August 6, 1735; married — Eldredge. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Benjamin. 5. Ephraim. 6. Isaiah, born about 1742. 7. Phebe, married — Smith.

(V) John, son of Simeon Doane, was born in Eastham, about 1738, and died there April 19, 1800, in his sixty-second year. It is thought he was buried in the old Herring-Pond burial ground, near the church where he had worshiped (gravestone). He was a private in the French war in 1758, under Captain Samuel Knowles, Colonel Timothy Doty's regiment; also in Captain Jabez Snow's company, Colonel John Thomas' regiment, at Annapolis Royal, March 27 to November 1, 1759; also in same company November 2, 1759, to June 23, 1760. He lived in the present town of Eastham, on the north side of the harbor. He was a deacon of the middle parish church during Rev. Mr. Cheever's ministry. The house he built and occupied on the homestead, was standing until a few years ago, when it was torn down. He married, about 1761, Betsey Snow, who died October 22, 1819 (gravestone). Children, born in Eastham: 1. Timothy, May 13, 1762; mentioned below. 2. Heman, March 15, 1764. 3. Sarah, June 18, 1767. 4. Betty, March 21, 1769; married, Feb-

ruary 11, 1793, Abijah Mayo. 5. Abigail, March 21, 1771. 6. John, April 19, 1777. 7. Simeon, July 31, 1780.

(VI) Timothy, son of Deacon John Doane, was born in Eastham, May 13, 1762, and died at Orleans, Massachusetts, January 19, 1822 (gravestone at Orleans). He lived in that part of Eastham which was set off as Orleans in 1717. He married, March 7, 1781, Jedediah Higgins, who died March 4, 1847, aged eighty-four years. Children, born in Eastham: 1. Beriah, November 25, 1782. 2. Abigail, March 5, 1784. 3. Mehitable, November 15, 1785; married, March 7, 1805, William Smith. 4. Lewis, September 24, 1787. 5. Timothy, June 2, 1789. 6. John, May 28, 1791; mentioned below. 7. Sally, October 9, 1794, died December 26, 1830; married, November 7, 1816, Zoeth Taylor. 8. Betty, November 6, 1796; married, 1819, Sparrow Horton. 9. Nancy, February 19, 1799; married, December 30, 1821, Captain Sears Rogers. 10. Isaac, June 4, 1804; married, November 20, 1836, Phoebe F. Foster.

(VII) John (2), son of Timothy Doane, was born in Eastham, May 28, 1791, and died at Orleans, March 3, 1881. He received his early education in the public schools, and attended Sandwich Academy and a school at Bridgewater. He studied law with John Reed, and was admitted to the bar in Barnstable about 1818. He practised his profession for more than fifty years. He was a representative to the legislature, and in 1830 was elected state senator, in which office he served three terms with dignity and ability. He was at one time a member of the governor's council. In 1850 and 1853 he was elected county commissioner. He lived to a ripe old age and the enjoyment of a rare social position, respected by all who knew him. Upon the town in which he lived and upon the public whose interests he sought to serve, he made a lasting impression as an honest and sound counsellor, who in all his professional career advised settlements, compromises and concessions, instead of litigation in the courts. He was familiarly known all over the Cape, as "Squire Doane." He was a friend to young men seeking an education. He was one of the earliest, if not the first, to engage in aborigiculture in this country, and planted many acres of old lands to pine and oaks.

The following tribute by a friend describes his character well: "He was one of the representative men of Cape Cod, and worthy of the high esteem in which he was held and of all

the honors that were paid to him. Mr. Doane was a lawyer of the old school, one of the class that inclined to repress rather than encourage litigation, and while conscientious and faithful in the discharge of all professional duty, never sought to create professional business. He was a safe and wise counsellor, though perhaps too distrustful of his own judgment—a failing however, which never injured a client, nor diminished the confidence of his fellows in the soundness of his opinions. A constant attendant upon the terms of the court, he rarely addressed the bench and never argued a case to the jury, his native modesty and diffidence only preventing; but no member of the old Barnstable bar prepared his cases more thoroughly; and in his day he was not the only one of that bar who availed himself of the magical influence of the silver-tongued Nymphas Marston with a Cape Cod jury. I said, Mr. Doane was one of the representative men of Cape Cod. He was modest, but self-reliant; economical and thrifty, and at the same time zealous and public spirited; grave and dignified, but never morose or unsocial; a man true, exact and faithful in all his public and private relations. I had the pleasure of paying my respects to him a year or two since in his pleasant home, where he was the central object of devoted affection."

He married, November 13, 1820, Polly Eldridge, born July 28, 1796, died January 3, 1875, daughter of Barnabas and Zipporah Eldridge. Children, born in Orleans: 1. Thomas, September 20, 1821; see forward. 2. Caroline, August 14, 1823; died December 30, 1882; married Captain Allen H. Knowles, of Yarmouthport, who died July 4, 1861; had Sarah, Allen H., and Caroline Knowles. 3. John, April 28, 1825, died August 25, 1873, in Nebraska; married, January 1, 1853, at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, Almira Starkweather. 4. Martha, September 13, 1827, died August 29, 1894, unmarried. 5. Mary, August 17, 1829, died August 22, 1894; married Captain Seth Doane, of Orleans, of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company. 6. Lucy, born September 13, 1831, died November 22, 1849, at Bradford, Massachusetts. 7. Henry, born January 22, 1834; graduated at Harvard Law School 1859, and practiced law for a time in Boston; captain of Forty-third Tiger Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, in 1862; in service in North Carolina and in battles of Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, siege of Washington; mustered out July 30, 1863; returned to Orleans in failing health, and died September 2, 1865; will dated Decem-

From this voyage he returned with ballast to San Francisco. He sailed for Hong Kong from Portland, Oregon, with a cargo of flour and spars, and returned to Boston with tea and other Chinese goods. His last voyage ended in misfortune. When off the river Hoogley, near Calcutta, he picked up a pilot. The weather was bad, and the pilot attempted to sail up the river, but through bad judgment in miscalculating the set of the current, he ran the vessel on the quicksands outside the Hoogley river. On account of the heavy seas, no tugs or steamers could come to the assistance of the stranded vessel. The crew finally had to abandon the ship. Two of the boats were picked up and the men taken to Calcutta. The boat in which Captain Doane left the ship landed at the light-ship. "The Puritan" gradually sank in the quicksands and was a total loss. Captain Doane returned to London on one of the P. & O. steamers, whence he returned to his home in Orleans. He had been master of ships for eighteen years and decided to retire from the business. After a short time he located at Crete, Nebraska, where he had a sheep and horse ranch, and carried on general farming. After living at Crete, Nebraska, twenty-three years, a part of which time he conducted a ranch, he retired from the business and in 1902 returned to Massachusetts, and bought a home at Milton, where he has resided since. He is a member of the Knights of Honor; for many years member of the Modern Woodmen, and Knights and Ladies of Security. In politics he is a Republican.

Charles Watson Doane married, in Marlboro, Massachusetts, June 13, 1877, Mary Appleton Doane. Children: 1. John Appleton, born at Orleans, April 16, 1878; superintendent of machine shops of Taylor Iron & Steel Company, High Bridge, New Jersey; married (first) in Dorchester Lower Mills, August 30, 1901, Ida Helen Mason, who died May 25, 1902, at Milton; married (second) October 29, 1906, Mabel Hopkins, of Crete, Nebraska; child: Beulah Appleton, born August 13, 1907. 2. Charles Watson, Jr., born in Orleans, March 19, 1879; is a draughtsman with Westinghouse Company of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; married in Pittsburg, May 16, 1907, Lillian May Bossart; one child, Charles Watson (3d), born December 19, 1908.

Mrs. Mary Appleton Doane, wife of Charles Watson Doane, is a Daughter of the Revolution. She is a descendant of the immigrant, John Doane, and daughter of Captain Isaac and Mary (Freeman) Doane. Her father was a

ship master in the California and East India trade. His last ship was the "Samuel Appleton." He took his family on one voyage around the world. He died aged forty-six years, and his widow is yet living, at the advanced age of eighty-two years. Of their seven children Mrs. Charles W. Doane is the only one living. Three of the brothers of Captain Isaac Doane were ship masters.

Bacon is the name of an ancient seigniory in Normandy, and from this place the Norman ancestors in England took their name nearly a thousand years ago. According to the genealogy of the great Suffolk family of Bacon, one Grimald, or Grimaldus, a relative of the Norman chieftain, William de Warrenne, came to England at the time of the Conquest and settled near Holt, in Suffolk. His great-grandson took the surname Bacon, or rather resumed the use of the place-name as a surname. In the north of France the surname Bacon is still in use. William Bacon in 1082 endowed the Abbey of Holy Trinity at Caen. The surname Bacon is found in the Battle Rolls in England in the eleventh century, and in the Hundred Rolls in the thirteenth. There are occasional variations in spelling, such as Bacun and Bachun, and in some instances the surname Bacon may have been corrupted from Beacon. From their connection with Bayeux, the Bacons were sometimes Latinized De Bajocis. Sir William Bacon, of the knights bearing banners in the reign of Philip III. in France, bore arms—a beech tree.

Grimaldus, mentioned above, had three sons: 1. Radulph. 2. Edmund, took the name of his abode for his surname. 3. Ranulph, or Ralph, was known as Ralph de Bacons-Thorp (thorp means village); his son, Roger de Baconsthorp, was father of Robert Bacon, who assumed the name without the particle implying location, and the name has continued in various lines of descent. George, son of Ralph de Baconsthorp, was father of Roger Bacon, who released to his sister Agnes lands belonging to the family in Normandy, and from him for many generations, descended the Bacons of Drinkstone and Hesselsett, county Suffolk. The lineage of Nathaniel Bacon, of Virginia, the famous "rebel" of early colonial days, has been traced. Richard Bacon (7), whose lineage is Reginald (6), Robert (5), Roger (4), George (3), Ralph (2), Grimaldus (1), who was first to bear the arms of his family: Gules on a chief argent two mullets sable. The Bacon family at Hesselsett bears these arms: Argent on a fesse engrailed between



three escutcheons gules three mullets or. The original seat of the family was in Suffolk, near Ipswich, perhaps Barham, but families of importance of this name have lived and been numerous in Durham, Hampshire, Norfolk, Somerset, Yorkshire and other counties.

(I) Michael Bacon, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1575, probably in county Suffolk, England. He went from England to the north of Ireland in 1633, and seven years later came to New England with Samuel Cooke and John Smyth, also from Ulster, Ireland. They were proposed as proprietors of the town of Dedham, Massachusetts, May 23, 1640, and the records show that it was "agreed upon that the Towne of Dedham shall entertain Mr. Saml. Cooke, together with his estate, and also Mr. Smith and Mr. Bacon, all from Ireland, and afford to them such accomdation of upland and meadow as their estates shall require." From a record made the next month it would appear that the wife of Bacon preceded him. He signed the famous Dedham Church covenant. His wife was admitted to the church September 17, 1641, and died April 2, 1648. In 1644 he gave of his land to the town for one of the highways (p. 364, Gen. Reg. 1902). He died April 18, 1648, the same month as his wife. His will, dated four days earlier, mentions all his children except Alice, who died the month previous. The inventory was dated April 20, 1649, and the estate amounted to nearly fifty-five pounds. Some writers state that William Bacon, of Salem, was a brother; he also was an Englishman born, who lived in Dublin, Ireland, in 1639; his wife Rebecca was sister of Humphrey Potter, who was slain in a massacre in Ireland, and daughter of Thomas Potter, sometime mayor of Coventry, England. Children of Michael: 1. Michael, born 1608; mentioned below. 2. Daniel, was of Woburn, 1640; of Bridgewater; of Newton, 1669; admitted freeman May 26, 1647. 3. John, admitted freeman at Dedham, 1647; died June 17, 1683. 4. Alice, married, March 31, 1647, Thomas Bancroft, who died March 24, 1648; she died March 29, 1648. 5. Sarah, married, April 14, 1648, Anthony Hubbard, of Dedham; died 1652.

(II) Michael (2), son of Michael (1) Bacon, was born in England, in 1608, as indicated by his deposition on June 17, 1668, stating his age as about sixty years. He went to Ireland with his father, and came to America with him. He subscribed to the town orders for Woburn, and became one of the original proprietors in 1640. He was chosen surveyor of highways in Woburn

in 1644. He bought of Roger Shaw in 1648 a farm in the northwest part of Cambridge, now within the town of Bedford, including all the meadow adjoining the Great Swamp, near the east corner of the town of Concord, on the Shawshin river, on which Bacon is said to have built a mill before 1675, which is now or was lately standing. In a mortgage recorded June 8, 1675, he was called a citizen of Billerica. In August, 1675, the town of Billerica, in providing defense against the Indians in King Philip's war, assigned Michael Bacon to garrison No. 10, under Timothy Brooks. He died July 4, 1688. He married (first) Mary ———, died August 26, 1655; (second) October 26, 1655, Mary Richardson, died May 19, 1670; (third) November 28, 1670, Mary Noyes. Children: 1. Michael, born 1640; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, January 4, 1642, at Woburn. 3. Sarah, August 24, 1644, at Woburn.

(III) Michael (3), son of Michael (2) Bacon, was born in 1640, probably in Charlestown, where his father was located for a time before going to Woburn. He was a shoemaker by trade. He was mentioned in a deed by his father October 4, 1666, as Michael, Jr. He bought of Rev. Mr. Mitchell the farm of five hundred acres for two hundred pounds in July, 1682. This farm was granted originally by the town of Cambridge to its minister in 1652. It was on the Shawshin river, included a mill, and was known for many years afterwards as the Bacon homestead. From Michael, third of the name, are descended many prominent men in Bedford and vicinity during the past two hundred years. His house, at last accounts still standing, was built, it is said, before 1700. Six later generations have been born or lived on the homestead. Of the twenty-six minutemen from Bedford in the Concord fight, six were Bacons, all of this family, and two others were in the company of militia in that engagement. Nine Bacons were reported as liable for military duty in the town of Bedford, May 15, 1775. The "History of Bedford" also mentions the musical ability that seems characteristic of the family. Michael Bacon died at Bedford, August 13, 1707. He married, March 22, 1660, Sarah Richardson, died August 15, 1694, daughter of Thomas Richardson. Children: 1. Mary, born March 1, 1661, in Woburn. 2. Sarah, born August 24, 1663, at Woburn. 3. Abigail, born at Woburn, March 5, 1666-7. 4. Jonathan, born at Billerica, July 14, 1672; mentioned below. 5. Nathaniel, born September 18, 1675, at Billerica. 6. Josiah, born August 20, 1678, died October 14, 1723.

7. Ruth, born July 24, 1681, at Billerica. 8. Benjamin, born 1683, at Bedford, died November 19, 1747.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Michael (2) Bacon, was born at Billerica, July 14, 1672, and died January 12, 1754. He was a leading citizen of Billerica, and in 1669 was approved to keep an ordinary. He and two of his brothers were in the Indian wars with "Major Lane" in 1706. He was deputy to the general court from Billerica in 1726, and selectman in 1719 and 1727. He was one of the petitioners for the formation of the town of Bedford, and as a principal inhabitant was appointed to assemble the first town meeting, October 6, 1729, when he was chosen one of the first selectmen. He married (first) January 3, 1694, Elizabeth Giles, died 1738; (second) September 22, 1739, Elizabeth Hancock, widow of Benjamin Wyman, of Woburn. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Elizabeth, November 26, 1695. 2. Sarah, December 25, 1696; married Israel Putnam. 3. Anna, April 28, 1698, died October 8, 1698. 4. Jonathan, December 18, 1700; mentioned below. 5. Mary, September 18, 1702. 6. Bridget, January 5, 1706-7. 7. Anna, August 19, 1709.

(V) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Bacon, was born at Billerica, December 18, 1700. He lived in Bedford, Massachusetts, and married Ruth ———. He came to Uxbridge, Massachusetts, in 1733, and owned the water power at what is now Whitinsville. He sold to his son Jonathan six hundred acres of land on the Mumford river, with mills, also a farm of two hundred acres adjoining or near the larger tract, then in Sutton. The record of his family is in Sutton from 1741 to 1746. He died before February, 1764. The Sutton history says his homestead was in that part of Sutton now Upton. Children: 1. William, born in Bedford, died young. 2. William, married Mary ———; lived in Sutton. 3. Jonathan, settled in Dudley, had a large family; married Martha ———. 4. James, mentioned below. 5. Daniel (?), settled in Charlton. 6. Amos, died September 12, 1741. 7. Elizabeth, born at Sutton, August 28, 1741; married, August 23, 1759, Joshua Hicks. 8. David, born April 26, 1744, at Sutton; married, December 17, 1767, Tabitha Wakefield. 9. Ruth, born May 28, 1746; married, at Sutton, November 5, 1765.

(VI) James, son of Jonathan (2) Bacon, was born about 1735, in Uxbridge. He settled in Dudley, Massachusetts, where he married, March 30, 1760, Martha Jewell, of a distinguished Connecticut family. He was a singer

of note in his day, and when a young man taught school. About 1763 he removed from Dudley to Charlton, and five years later to Brimfield, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution. Children, the first two of whom were in Dudley, the next two in Charlton and the others in Brimfield: 1. Mary, born February or September 17, 1761; married Thomas Lumbard; died December 29, 1791. 2. Martha, born June 27 or 28, 1762, died September, 1775. 3. Abigail, born September 10, 1764; married Abner Stebbins. 4. Sarah, born April 17, 1766; married, February 1, 1786, Gideon Lumbard. 5. James, born May 23, 1768, died November, 1768, baptized at Dudley, May 30. 6. Hannah, born June 9, 1769, baptized at Dudley; married, November 19, 1789, Gardner Weyman. 7. John, born August 30, 1771, died September, 1775. 8. Chloe, born March 19, 1774, died September, 1775. 9. Amasa, born June 13, 1776; mentioned below. 10. Patience, born April 9, 1779. 11. Cynthia, born April 13, 1781; married, October 2, 1800, Samuel Nichols.

(VII) Amasa, son of James Bacon, was born June 13, 1776, died June 10, 1855. He resided in that part of Brimfield known as Parkville, and built the first grist mill of Brimfield and vicinity. He married Hannah Dodge, born April 9, 1776, died August 2, 1854, of an old Brookfield family. Children, born at Brimfield: 1. Rufus Freeman, September 2, 1800. 2. Lucy Lee, February 11, 1802, died December 15, 1805. 3. Sarah, September 14, 1803; married, September 5, 1833, Andrew P. Fitts, of Leicester. 4. James, September 5, 1805. 5. George, May 23, 1807; mentioned below. 6. Almira, July 10, 1809; married, March 1, 1832, John W. Baker, of Uxbridge. 7. Clarissa, October 3, 1811; married Roswell Foskett. 8. Liberty, August 23, 1812. 9. Maria, February 18, 1816; married Estes Bond, of Sturbridge; (second) Henry Towne. 10. Fanny, August 23, 1819, died September 26, 1821. 11. Diana, June 9, 1821; married, February 23, 1842, Frederick S. Pike.

(VIII) George, son of Amasa Bacon, was born at Brimfield, May 23, 1807, and died June 8, 1891. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and followed the occupation of farmer. In religion he was a Unitarian, and in politics a Republican. He married (first) December 25, 1831, Eunice Lombard (or Lumbard), who died childless August 2, 1832. He married (second) September 24, 1834, Mary Eliza Ferry, born 1815, died October 25, 1862, daughter of Hezekiah and Han-





*Geo. A. Bacon*

nah (Fisher) Ferry. Her father was one of the most substantial business men of Palmer, and left a good farm to each of his eight sons. Hannah Fisher was born in Boston; her father was a soldier in the revolution; her mother was a Cooley, of Springfield; three of her brothers were sea captains. Children of second wife: 1. George Norval, born July 29, 1835, died April 19, 1895; married Jennie E. Munroe; lived at Fiskdale, Massachusetts; left no issue. 2. John Flavel, born February 9, 1839, died September 14, 1862. 3. Albert Sherman, born January 17, 1844; mentioned below. 4. Mary Fisher, born March 1, 1851; married, April 12, 1876, Seth W. Smith; now residing at 162 Piney-woods avenue, Springfield; children: Alice Maud Smith, Florence Smith, Roy Smith. 5. Alice Maud, born February 8, 1853; resides at South Hadley.

(IX) Albert Sherman, son of George Bacon, was born in Brimfield, January 17, 1844. He was educated in the public schools and Hitchcock Academy. He is now (1909) living in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married, October 6, 1867, Cynthia Leonard, of Worthington, Massachusetts, born November 13, 1842, died February 28, 1899, daughter of William and Mary S. C. (Everett) Leonard. Children, born at Brimfield: 1. Fanny Gertrude, July 19, 1868; resides at 420 Washington street, Dorchester; married Edwin Packenham Ruggles, of Milton, Massachusetts; child, Helen Ruggles. 2. George Albert, August 27, 1869; mentioned below. 3. Clarence Norval, born at Wales, Massachusetts, December 4, 1871; married Rose Martha Mayforth, of Springfield; children: i. Doris Newberth, born August 4, 1900; ii. Rosalind Alberta, March 1, 1902; iii. Norval Albert, October 2, 1903. 4. Ruth Gray, born at Wales, Massachusetts, August 21, 1874; resides with her father in Dorchester. 5. Grace Mabel, born at Northampton, Massachusetts, April 27, 1878; resides with her father. 6. Jane May, born at Hinsdale, New Hampshire, May 27, 1880; resides with her father.

(X) George Albert, son of Albert Sherman Bacon, was born in Brimfield, Massachusetts, August 27, 1869. He attended the public schools in Northampton, Massachusetts, and Hinsdale, New Hampshire, also Boston University College of Liberal Arts and Boston University School of Law, graduating from the latter in 1895; also studied law in the office of Dean Edmund H. Bennett, in Boston. He was admitted to the bar in 1895, and commenced practice as attorney at law in Springfield, June 17, 1895, where he has enjoyed a

large practice, and is one of the best known and most successful corporation lawyers in Western Massachusetts. He is always active in all important matters for civic advancement. As a Republican he has been prominent in city politics, having held several offices of distinction. He is a member of the Springfield Lodge of Masons, De Soto Lodge of Odd Fellows, the Springfield Board of Trade, the Nayasset Club, Winthrop Club, Springfield Country Club, and Phi Delta Phi, legal fraternity.

He married, January 22, 1902, Mabel Maria Sedgwick, of Boston, born November 13, 1876, in Adams, Massachusetts, daughter of Frederick R. and Mary (Kilmer) Sedgwick.

Jeremiah Norcross, immigrant NORCROSS ancestor, came from England to America in 1638, and from Bond's "History of Watertown" we learn that he was a proprietor in that place as early as 1642, his family then consisting of his wife and three children—Nathaniel, Richard and Sarah. The original homestead in Watertown consisted of about twenty-six acres, the title to which was held within the family for more than one hundred and sixty years. A portion of this estate was later purchased by the United States government, and is now the location of the Watertown Arsenal. The senior Norcross, in 1654, when arranging to visit England, executed a will in which the various members of his family are mentioned, leaving at his death the greater part of his estate to his son Richard. The brother Nathaniel received the degree of A. B. at Catherine Hall College, Cambridge, 1636-7, was called to become the minister at Lancaster, Massachusetts, and signed with others a petition to the general court to plant a settlement there. But there being so much delay in preparing for the settlement and building the early houses that his attention was called in another direction, he is said to have returned to England in 1646. Jeremiah Norcross married Adrean Smith. He died in England in 1657. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born in London; married Mary Gilbert, of Taunton. 2. Richard, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, married Francis Massy.

(II) Richard, son of Jeremiah Norcross, was born in England, in 1621, and was the possessor of a small estate at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1642. He was the first school master in that town, from 1651 to about 1700 followed the occupation of a school teacher, and for nearly a quarter of a century was the only person in the town to fill that office. He

married (first) June 24, 1650, Mary Brooks, who died in 1672; (second) November 18, 1673, Susannah Shattuck, who died December 11, 1686, widow of William Shattuck. Children: 1. Mary, born August 27, 1652, died 1661. 2. Jeremiah, born March 3, 1655, died unmarried. 3. Sarah, born December 28, 1651; married, September 23, 1680, Joseph Childs, Jr. 4. Richard, born August 4, 1660; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born July 10, 1663; married, April 2, 1712, John Stearns. 6. Nathaniel, born December 18, 1665. 7. Samuel, May 4, 1671.

(III) Richard (2), son of Richard (1) Norcross, was born in Watertown, August 4, 1660, and resided in Weston, Massachusetts. He married (first) August 10, 1686, Rose, daughter of John Woodward, of Watertown; (second) August 6, 1695, Hannah Saunders, who died May 14, 1743. Children of first wife, born at Weston: 1. Richard, December 30, 1687. 2. Samuel, October 4, 1689. 3. Abigail, July 11, 1692. Children of second wife: 4. John, December 28, 1696. 5. Hannah, February 16, 1699. 6. Joseph, July 1, 1701; resided at Weston and Putnam. 7. Jeremiah, July 20, 1703; resided in Lunenburg. 8. Rose, March 20, 1708; married, October 20, 1733, Edmund Mason, of Boston. 9. Peter, September 28, 1710; resided in Mendon. 10. William, mentioned below.

(IV) William, son of Richard (2) Norcross, was born in Weston, March 14, 1715, and resided in Sudbury. He married, November 6, 174—, Lydia Wheeler, born March 25, 1722, daughter of John Wheeler, and a descendant of Thomas, of Concord. Children, born at Sudbury: 1. William, March 18, 1742, died young. 2. Daniel, March 9, 1745. 3. Sarah, October 1, 1746. 4. William, September 20, 1748; mentioned below. 5. Sarah, June 3, 1759; married, 1779, George Fillmore, who was in the revolution.

(V) William (2), son of William (1) Norcross, was born September 20, 1748, died August 14, 1803. He married, November 17, 1774, Sarah Marsh, of Sturbridge, born February 13, 1756, died January 9, 1823. He laid out the burying ground at Monson and was the first to be buried there. He built the old house in 1775, now occupied by S. F. Cushman Sons & Company. A William Norcross from Massachusetts was in the revolution, second lieutenant in Captain John Mott's company, Colonel Elias Dayton's regiment (Third New Jersey) in 1777. He resigned November 11, 1777, on account of illness. Children: 1. Joel, born

August 6, 1776; mentioned below. 2. Amos, born June 10, 1778; proprietor of Monson Hotel; died August 27, 1853. 3. Sarah, born May 29, 1780; died September 2, 1863; married Rufus Flynt (see Flynt). 4. Betsey, born October 16, 1783; married Timothy Packard, who died March 15, 1865, aged eighty-three years; she died August 6, 1812; children: i. Lanna Packard, born October 20, 1805, died 1811; ii. William N. Packard, born February 25, 1809, died 1878; iii. Fairbanks, born May 8, 1812. 5. William, born August 4, 1785; resided at Brimfield, Massachusetts, merchant; died October 27, 1813. 6. Erasmus, born July 22, 1794; resided in New York City; died August 23, 1874, aged eighty years.

(VI) Joel, son of William (2) Norcross, was born August 6, 1776. He owned much real estate, building a large number of houses for investment. He established the Hampden County Cotton Mills, and was one of the principal stockholders of the corporation. He was one of the original promoters and builders of the Petersham and Monson turnpike from the Connecticut line to New Hampshire; and one of the large stockholders and a director of the Western railroad, as that section of the Boston & Albany road between Worcester and Albany was originally called. He was the founder of Monson Academy, and a prominent member of the Congregational church at Monson. He married (first) December 16, 1798, Betsey Fay, born November 5, 1777, died September 5, 1829 (genealogy in manuscript in library of New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston). He married (second) January 6, 1834, Sarah Vaill, born March 29, 1788, died April 25, 1854, daughter of Rev. Joseph Vaill, of Hadlyme, Connecticut. He died May 5, 1846. Children of first wife, born at Monson: 1. Hiram, March 31, 1800, died February 26, 1829. 2. Austin, February 25, 1802. 3. Emily, July 3, 1804; married, May 7, 1828, Edward Dickinson. 4. William Otis, September 13, 1806, of Newark, New Jersey; died January 24, 1863. 5. Eli, September 20, 1809, died October 20, 1811. 6. Lavinia, September 22, 1812; married, November 4, 1834, Loring Norcross. 7. Alfred, July 16, 1815; mentioned below. 8. Nancy Fay, October 13, 1818. 9. Joel W., November 15, 1821; author of "Fay Genealogy" mentioned above, and of a manuscript genealogy of the Norcross family in the same library; resided at Lynn, Massachusetts; married, January 17, 1854, Lannisa H. Jones, born in Chicago, April 26, 1833; died May 4, 1862, in

New York City; married (second) April 26, 1866, Maggie P., daughter of Elisha Gunnison, of Roxbury.

(VII) Alfred, son of Joel Norcross, was born in Monson, July 16, 1815. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He was first a clerk in the general store, then proprietor of a livery stable. When his father died he succeeded to his business, and was occupied largely in the management of his real estate and other property. He was a prominent and influential citizen, active in public affairs, selectman of Monson for a number of years. He was a member of the First Congregational church. He married, January 20, 1841, Olivia Chapin, born January 26, 1816, daughter of Jonathan and Olivia (Dickinson) Chapin. She died February 9, 1898, and he died December 5, 1888. Children, born in Monson: 1. Elizabeth Porter, May 12, 1843, died young. 2. Maria Olivia, October 29, 1845, died aged five years. 3. Arthur Dickinson, November 7, 1848; mentioned below. 4. Herbert Chapin, November 8, 1855; merchant at Monson; married, December 25, 1884, Martha C., daughter of John L. and Sarah Bacon, of Brimfield. 5. Edward Dickinson, September 3, 1860, died aged eighteen months.

(VIII) Hon. Arthur Dickinson Norcross, son of Alfred Norcross, was born November 7, 1848, at Monson. He attended the public schools and the academy in his native town, and the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, where he was graduated in 1871, in the first class taking their degrees at this institution. He then worked two years in the straw shop of Merrick, Fay & Company, of Monson, as an inspector. In 1873 he was appointed clerk, and later assistant postmaster in the postoffice at Monson. He was appointed postmaster in 1881 and served until 1886, when he engaged in mercantile business. His store was destroyed by fire in November, 1893, and he did not resume business. His time has been occupied in the management of his real estate and in attending to various offices and trusts. He is a leading Republican in this section and has been elected to many offices of responsibility and honor. He was elected water commissioner of the town in 1894, and has been chairman of the board to the present time; selectman ten years, and chairman during that time; road commissioner for two years; member of the school committee several years; and chief engineer of the fire department for a number of years. He represented the first Hampden district in the general court in 1904-

1905 and 1906; and in 1908 and 1909 he was state senator from the Worcester-Hampden district. He has taken a prominent part in the legislation of those years he has been in the general court, and has held places on important committees. He is a trustee of the Monson Savings Bank; director of the Monson National Bank; director of the Monson Free Library, and trustee of the Monson Academy. He is gifted musically, and has sung from time to time in quartettes and choruses in Monson, Amherst, Worcester, Boston, and various other places, and has directed many musical organizations. He was a member, while in college, of the Washington Irving Literary Society, and its first president; and member of the D G K fraternity. He was on the base ball nine, and one of the winning boat crew of 1871.

He married, January 4, 1882, Augusta V. Kinney, born February 4, 1860, daughter of George Kinney. Children, born at Monson: 1. June, June 19, 1884. 2. Arthur Dickinson, Jr., November 8, 1895. 3. Grace, died in infancy.

There appears great confusion PHILLIPS in the records as to the identity of John Phillips, the immigrant to New Plymouth. Governor Bradford states that "John Phillips came to Plymouth as a servant seeking service and a change of masters in 1630." This has been the subject of much controversy and the occasion of some correspondence between the Massachusetts Bay Puritans and the Plymouth Pilgrims. This John Phillips, according to the Plymouth Colony Wills as recorded and published in the Genealogical Advertiser, Vol. III, p. 28, was aged eighty-seven years at the time he made his will, October 20, 1691, which would bring his birth year 1602 and his age when he resided in Plymouth Colony in 1630 as twenty-eight years which is beyond the period of life in which it was usual for servants to be under bonds of service. As no mention is made of his first marriage, or of the birth of children by his first wife, on the Plymouth Records, we are bound to assume that he had a wife and children before he came to the Colony. There is no record except that statement of Winthrop that he was an immigrant of 1630. He is on record as having purchased land at Duxbury in 1639, and of immediate grants of land being made to him by the colony, adjacent to his property, which facts would indicate him to have been at that time a man of property and already of the responsibility that falls upon freemen with family. Then his son, John (2),

was killed by lightning in 1658, when about twenty-five years of age, another proof of an early marriage. In 1643 he was an inhabitant of Duxbury, his name appearing on the records as being able to bear arms and this takes it out of the possibility that this John was his son and not the patriarch. In 1653 he was engaged in a law suit with a Marshfield citizen; he was constable of Marshfield in 1657; was propounded as a freeman of that town in 1659, but it does not appear that he took the oath of freeman to which he was entitled and could have claimed. He appears to have had sons: John, Samuel and Jeremiah, and a daughter Mary, according to the tract published by Dr. Shurtleff entitled "Lightning in Marshfield," etc., and the fact that John Phillips, Jr., according to the Plymouth Records, Court Orders, Vol. III, p. 141, reading the verdict of the inquest held upon the death of John Phillips, Jr., names the place in which it occurred as "Mr. Buckley's," clearly a clerical error, intended for "Mr. Bulkley," the minister who had formerly occupied the house then occupied by the victim of the stroke of lightning, as it is called in the official inquest "his dwelling." This would indicate that he met death in the house, but not necessarily that it was his house, as no mention is made of his wife or children, and it is quite apparent that Timothy Williamson was the householder and that John Phillips, Jr., took refuge in the home from the tempest then raging. We will now trace the family through the successive generations to meet the objects of this article, with the best obtainable data as to the facts.

(1) John Phillips, born in England about 1602, married and had besides his wife, Mary, whose surname does not appear, three sons and one daughter, when he is found in Duxbury and Marshfield, Plymouth Colony, all the period between 1639 and 1690. He died in Marshfield between the dates of making his will, October 20, 1691, and its probate, May 10, 1692, and probably in May, 1692, ten to fifteen days before the will was probated, which was the usual time allowed to elapse. The children of John Phillips by his first wife, who came with him to New England and brought with her four children, or who may have died in England, were: 1. John, killed by lightning at South Mansfield, Plymouth Colony, July 31, 1658, probably unmarried and aged about twenty-five years. 2. Samuel, who married, in 1675, probably Mrs. Mary Cobb; had three children: Mehitabel, born 1676; Samuel, 1678, who may have been one of the proprietors of

Easton, Massachusetts; Thomas. 3. Jeremiah, killed by lightning, June 23, 1666, at Mansfield, unmarried. 4. Mary, a feeble minded child who never married, but survived her father and all his wives. The date of his first wife's death or the fact of her presence in New England is not on record. John Phillips married, July 6, 1654, as his second wife, Grace, widow of William Halloway, of Duxbury and Mansfield. She was probably born in England, 1615-20, and by her marriage to William Halloway had prior to March, 1652-53 (the date of her husband's death), two daughters, Grace and Hannah (or Jane) Halloway. By this marriage John Phillips had two sons, making his fifth and sixth children: 5. Joseph, born March 31, 1655, who did not marry and was killed in the "Captain Pierce Fight" at Rehoboth, March 26, 1677. 6. Benjamin (q. v.). The mother of these children was killed by lightning at Mansfield, Massachusetts, June 23, 1666, at which time her son Jeremiah was also killed. Her husband and his children, Samuel and Mary, and her children by her first husband, Hannah and Grace Halloway, and her children by her second marriage, Joseph and Benjamin Phillips, and Mr. Shurtleff, his wife, and two sons, William and Thomas Shurtleff, and Mr. Thomas Rogers, were prostrated but recovered from the effects of the shock. This occurrence following the death by lightning of the elder son John (2), eight years before, created a profound sensation throughout New England. John Phillips married as his third wife, Mrs. Faith Clark Dotey, who came from England in the ship "Francis," from Ipswich, 1634, having been born in 1619, daughter of Tristram and Faith Clark, of Duxbury. She married (first) Edward Dotey, the "Mayflower" Pilgrim, who died at Plymouth, August 23, 1655, and by him she had nine children. The ante-nuptial agreement between John Phillips and Mrs. Faith Clark Dotey appears in the records of the general court of Plymouth Colony, and is dated February 23, 1666-67, and on March 14, 1666-67, some nine months after the sudden and tragic death of his second wife, John Phillips, at the age of sixty-five years, married Mrs. Faith Clark Dotey, seventeen years his junior in age. The household of the patriarch immediately after this marriage consisted of his third wife with her children by her first husband, his son Samuel and daughter Mary, child of his first wife; his sons, Joseph and Benjamin, children by his second wife; and Hannah (or Jane) Halloway, daughter of his second wife, by her first hus-



band. John Phillips lived with his third wife and their various children for eight or more years. By this marriage he had no children. Mrs. Faith (Clark Dotey) Phillips was buried in Marshfield, December 21, 1675, at the age of fifty-six years, but the exact date of her death is not recorded. John Phillips married his fourth wife, April 3, 1677, Mrs. Anna (Hatch) Torrey, of Scituate, a daughter of Elder William Hatch, and widow of Lieutenant James Torrey, to whom she was married November 2, 1643. Her own house had just been burned by the Indians and as she was the mother of ten children by her first husband, she had need of shelter and protection. She died before her second husband, although much younger, and this made the fourth wife he had followed to the grave.

(II) Benjamin, fifth son and sixth child of John Phillips, the patriarch immigrant, and second son by his second wife, Grace (Halloway) Phillips, was born in Marshfield, Plymouth Colony, in 1657, and lived with his father up to the time of his marriage, January 12, 1682, to Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Pitney) Thomas, of Marshfield. They had seven children born in Marshfield as follows: 1. John, 1682, married, 1710, Patience Stevens, who died in November, 1760, aged eighty years. Their child, Captain Nathaniel, born 1713, married, 1735, Joanna White, who died February 3, 1798. Captain Nathaniel died May 15, 1795. 2. Joseph, March 29, 1685; married, 1711, Mary Eames and had six children: Naomi and Elizabeth, 1711; Elisha, 1713; Agatha, 1716; Jerusha, 1721; Mary, 1725. Joseph Phillips died and his widow married Benjamin Hatch in 1740. 3. Benjamin (q. v.). 4. Sarah, June 29, 1689. 5. Thomas, January 17, 1691; married (first) 1725, Mary (Eames) Sherman, and by her had six children: Obadiah, 1729; Thomas, 1731; Mary, 1733; Lydia, 1734-35; Mark, 1736; Deborah, 1739. He married (second) Mrs. Herman Allen. 6. Jeremiah, 1697; married and had issue: Isaac, 1703, married Sarah White, 1729, died February 15, 1788-89; Bethia, 1705, married, 1725, Ichabod Washborn. 7. Abigail, 1699; probably married James Hawks.

(III) Benjamin (2), third son of Benjamin (1) and Sarah (Thomas) Phillips, was born in Marshfield, Massachusetts, May 20, 1687. He married (first) in 1716, Eleanor Baker, and by her had three children: 1. Jedediah, born in 1717, died in 1789. 2. Benjamin, 1719. 3. Captain John (q. v.). Eleanor (Baker) Phillips died in May, 1726, and Benjamin

Phillips married as his second wife, Desire Sherman, and by her he had four daughters as follows: 4. Desire, born 1729. 5. Eleanor, 1731. 6. Penelope, 1735. 7. Alice, 1742. Desire (Sherman) Phillips died May 10, 1750.

(IV) Captain John (2), third son of Benjamin (2) and Eleanor (Baker) Phillips, was born about 1721. He lived in Duxbury and Weymouth, was a captain in the French and Indian war, 1775, married and had three children, the first born son being given the name of his father, John (q. v.).

(V) John (3), son of Captain John (2) Phillips, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, about 1755. He was brought up in Weymouth, partook of the military spirit of his father, and in the American revolution became a member of the Continental army and is said to have been a member of the bodyguard of Washington but as there were several Captain John Phillips in the revolution and from Plymouth Colony, it is uncertain as to the identity of John, the son of Captain John of the French and Indian war. This we do know that he was a farmer in Duxbury and a soldier in the American revolution. John, of Duxbury, married and had three children: 1. Lemuel. 2. Isaac (q. v.). 3. John.

(VI) Isaac, son of John (3) Phillips, of Duxbury, was born in the town of Duxbury, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, about 1780. He was a stone mason and also a builder and contractor. He married Rhoda Litchfield, of Scituate, and they had ten children born in Weymouth as follows: 1. Lucy Ann, August 14, 1804, married Truman Whitmarsh, and died in Weymouth in 1881. 2. Sally, September 29, 1805, married Frederick Pope, of Weymouth. 3. Isaac, August 22, 1807. 4. Mary, December 8, 1809, married Benjamin Halloway. 5. Joshua, March 20, 1812, married Adeline Whittier. 6. Elizabeth, January 15, 1814; married John Peterson. 7. Rhoda Ann, August 11, 1816, still living; married (first) S. Deamon, deceased; married (second) ——— Monroe. 8. Lemuel, March 22, 1819, married and lived with his son in Quincy, Massachusetts, reaching his ninetieth birthday in 1909. He had eleven children, nine of whom are living. 9. John (q. v.). 10. Harriet, December 27, 1824, married Mark Blanchard.

(VII) John (4), ninth child and fourth son of Isaac and Rhoda (Litchfield) Phillips, was born in Weymouth, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, February 22, 1822. He acquired his school training in the district school, and learned the trade of stone mason, which was the occu-

pation of his father. He also became an expert carpenter and this led him into the business of contractor and builder. He was one of a party of four hundred and ninety-five adventurers who left home to make a quick fortune in the newly discovered gold mines of California. They left September 1, 1848. He was a miner there a part of the time during the nine years, and on his return to Massachusetts, in 1858, he spent a number of years in freighting stone from Quincy to different points and building sea walls; he continued in this employment until his retirement in 1890. He built a new house in Weymouth as a home for his family, and he also erected the first house built on Lincoln square. He was a useful and greatly esteemed citizen of Weymouth. He married, July 4, 1854, Mary, daughter of Robert and Mary (Binney) Davis, of Weymouth. She was born September 18, 1831, and died in Weymouth, March 12, 1889. She was a prominent member of the Congregational church. Their children, born in Weymouth, were as follows: 1. John Wendal, who went west. 2. Lizzie, married Irwin Sherman, of South Weymouth; children: Alida P., born June 2, 1879, married, 1903, W. C. Griggs, born August 1, 1878; Frank I., born December 14, 1884, married, June 30, 1905, Gertrude Easton. 3. William, died aged four years. 4. Lester, died aged seventeen months. 5. George, born 1860. 6. Walter, born 1862, married Mattie Phillips, of Marblehead, daughter of Michael Phillips; children: Esther May, born July 24, 1888, died February 7, 1903; Frederick, born June 26, 1894. 7. Henry, born 1867. 8. Ernest, born 1872, died 1899.

This surname is a place name of ancient English origin, and was originally spelled, in the time of King John, in 1199. Buclough, and later Bulclough. It signifies "a large mountain." There have been many and are still variations in spelling. Bulkeley is the one most commonly used, other forms being Bulkley, Bulkly and Buckley.

Baron Robert de Bulkeley (1) lived in the time of King John (1199-26). Baron William de Bulkeley (2) married a daughter of Thomas Butler. Baron Robert de Bulkeley (3) married Jane, daughter of Sir William Butler. Baron William de Bulkeley (4) married, 1302, Maud, daughter of Sir John Davenport. Baron Robert de Bulkeley (5) married Agnes—. Baron Peter de Bulkeley (6) married Nicola, daughter of Thomas Bird. Baron John de

Bulkeley (7), of Houghton, married Arderne Fitley. Baron Hugh de Bulkeley (8) married Helen, daughter of Thomas Wilbraham. Baron Humphrey de Bulkeley (9) married Grisel Moulton. Baron William de Bulkeley (10), of Oakley, married Beatrice, daughter of William Hill. Baron Thomas de Bulkeley (11) married Elizabeth, daughter of Randelle Grosvenor. Rev. Edward de Bulkeley (12) was born at Ware, Shropshire, England. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, April 6, 1560, and was curate of St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, in 1565; prebend of Chester: prebend of Litchfield about 1580; rector of All Saints, Odell, in the Hundred of Willey, Bedfordshire, where he died and was succeeded by his eldest son Peter, mentioned below. He married Almark Irlby (or Islby), of Lincolnshire.

(XIII) Rev. Peter Bulkeley, son of Rev. Edward Bulkeley, was born January 31, 1582-3, at Odell, Bedfordshire, England. He entered St. John's College, Cambridge, at the age of sixteen, March 22, 1604-5; fellow 1608, with M. A. degree, and "said, but on doubtful authority, to have proceeded Bachelor of Divinity." He succeeded his father as rector of Odell. He was known to be a non-conformist, but "the Lord Keeper Williams, formerly his diocesan, and his personal friend, desired to deal gently with his non-conformity" and connived at it, as he had at his father's for twenty years, but when Loud became primate of England in 1633, Mr. Bulkeley was silenced and with no hope of reinstatement. He therefore sold his estate and sailed for New England in 1635, at the age of fifty-two, with his children, on the ship "Susan and Ellen." His wife Grace, aged thirty, was enrolled on the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," but it is probable that she sailed with her husband. There is a tradition in the family that while on the voyage, the wife Grace apparently died. Unwilling to have her body buried at sea, the husband pleaded with the captain to keep it until they reached port. As no signs of decay appeared, he consented, and on the third day symptoms of vitality appeared, and before land was reached animation was restored. Though carried from the ship an invalid she recovered and lived to a good old age. Rev. Peter Bulkeley settled first in Cambridge and the next year with twelve others began the settlement of Concord. Three years later he received a grant of three hundred acres of land at Cambridge. He was teacher of the church at Concord of which Rev. John Jones was pastor, and was installed

pastor April 6, 1637. He is always spoken of at the first minister of Concord. He brought with him from England about six thousand pounds, most of which he spent for the good of the colony. He was a learned and pious man. He wrote several Latin poems, some of which Cotton Mather, in his "Magnalia," quotes, as a part of the sketch of his life. He also published a volume in London in 1646, entitled "The Gospel Covenant," made up of sermons preached at Concord, and an elegy on his friend, Rev. Hooker. He was among the first to instruct the Indians, and the singular immunity of Concord from Indian attack was largely credited, by tradition, to his sanctity and influence. He died at Concord, March 9, 1658-9. There is a large tablet to his memory near the open square at Concord. His will, dated April 14, 1658, with codicils of January 13 and February 26 following, was proved June 20, 1659. Before his death he gave many books to the library of Harvard College. He married first, about 1613, Jane, daughter of Thomas Allen, of Goldington. She died at Odell, in 1626, and he married second, about 1634, Grace Chetwoode, born 1602, daughter of Sir Richard and Dorothy (Needham) Chetwoode, of Odell. She died April 21, 1669, at New London, Connecticut, at the home of her son. Children of first wife, born in England: 1. Edward, June 17, 1614; came to New England before his father; died January 2, 1696. 2. Mary, baptized August 24, 1615; died young. 3. Thomas, born April 11, 1617; married Sarah Jones; settled in Fairfield, Connecticut. 4. Nathaniel, born November 29, 1618; died 1627. 5. Rev. John, born February 11, 1620; graduated at Harvard with the first class. 6. Mary, born November 1, 1621; died 1624. 7. George, born May 17, 1623. 8. Daniel, born August 28, 1625. 9. Jabez, born December 20, 1626; died young. 10. Joseph (probably), born 1619. 11. William, of Ipswich, in 1648. 12. Richard. Children of second wife, born in New England: 13. Gershom, December 6, 1636; mentioned below. 14. Elizabeth, born probably 1638, married Rev. Joseph Emerson. 15. Dorothy, August 2, 1640. 16. Peter, August 12, 1643.

(XIV) Rev. Dr. Gershom Bulkeley, son of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, was born at Concord, December 6, 1636, and died December 2, 1713. He graduated at Harvard College in 1655, as a fellow of the college. In 1661 he became the minister of the Second Church at New London, Connecticut, and in 1666-7 removed to Wethersfield, where he was installed as

pastor. In 1676 he asked for dismissal on account of impaired health, and he thereafter devoted himself to the practice of medicine and surgery, in which he achieved much success and reputation. He was an ardent student of chemistry and philosophy, and master of several languages, and was also an expert surveyor. During his pastorate in 1675 he was appointed surgeon to the Connecticut troops in King Philip's war, and placed on the council of war. The court gave orders to have him taken especial care of. At one time the party to which he was attached was attacked by a number of Indians near Wachusett Hill, Massachusetts, and in the fight he received a wound in the thigh. His monument in the Wethersfield cemetery says of him: "He was honorable in his descent, of rare abilities, excellent in learning, master of many languages, exquisite in his skill, in divinity, physic and law, and of a most exemplary and Christian life." His will was dated May 28, 1712, and proved December 7, 1713. He married, October 26, 1659, Sarah Chauncey, born at Ware, England, June 13, 1631, died June 3, 1699, daughter of Rev. Charles Chauncey, president of Harvard College. Children: 1. Catherine, born about 1660; married Richard Treat. 2. Dorothy, born about 1662; married, July 5, 1693, Lieutenant Thomas Treat; died 1757. 3. Dr. Charles, born about 1663. 4. Peter, married, March 21, 1700, Rachel Talcott; lost at sea. 5. Edward, born 1672. 6. Rev. John, born 1679.

(XV) Rev. John Bulkeley, son of Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1679. He graduated at Harvard College in 1699, and studied divinity. He was ordained as pastor of the church at Colchester, Connecticut, December 20, 1703. He took a high rank among clergymen of his time, and was regarded as a famous casuist and sage counsellor. The following anecdote in regard to him is well authenticated: "A church in the neighborhood had fallen into unhappy division and contentions which they were unable to adjust among themselves. They deputed one of their number to the venerable Bulkeley for his advice, with the request that he would send it to them in writing. It so happened that Mr. Bulkeley had a farm in the extreme part of the town, upon which he had located a tenant. In superscribing the two letters, the one for the church was by mistake directed to the tenant, and the one for the tenant to the church. The church was convened in order to hear the advice which was to

settle all their disputes. The moderator read as follows: 'You will see to the repair of the fences, that they be built high and strong, and you will take special care of the old black bull.' This mystical advice puzzled the church very much at first, but an interpreter among the more discerning ones was soon found who said: 'Brethren, this is the very advice we most need; the direction to repair the fences is to admonish us to take good heed in the admission and government of our members; we must guard the church by our Master's laws, and keep strange cattle from the fold. And we must in a particular manner set a watchful guard over the devil, the old black bull, who has done so much harm of late.' All perceived the wisdom and fitness of Mr. Bulkeley's advice, and resolved to be governed by it. The consequence was that all animosities subsided and harmony was restored to the afflicted church. What the subject of the letter received by the tenant was, we are not informed, and what good effect it had upon him the story does not tell."

Mr. Bulkeley was one of the largest landowners in Colchester, and died intestate, and his estate was divided July 17, 1733. Among the property divided was a mill and the appurtenances, a large amount of real estate, a negro man Cæsar, and a library. Mr. Bulkeley was the author of several volumes. He wrote "A Preface to R. Wolcott's Meditations;" an election sermon in 1713, entitled, "The Necessity of Religion in Societies." In 1724 he published an "Inquiry into the Right of the Aboriginal Natives to the Land in America." In 1729 he published "An Impartial account of the late Debate at Lyme, upon the following points: Whether it be the will of God that the Infants of Visible Believers should be baptized; Whether sprinkling be lawful and sufficient; and whether the present way of maintaining ministers by a public rate or tax, be lawful." Dr. Chauncey thus writes concerning him: "Mr. John Bulkeley I have seen and conversed with, though so long ago that I formed my judgment of him from my own knowledge. Mr. Whittlesey, of Wallingford, Mr. Chauncey of Durham and others I could mention, ever spoke of him as a first rate genius; and have often heard that Dummer and he, who were classmates in college, were accounted the greatest geniuses of that day. The preference was given to Dummer in regard of quickness, brilliancy and wit; to Bulkeley, in regard of solidity of judgment and strength of argument. Mr. Gershom

Bulkeley, father of John, I have heard mentioned as a truly great man and eminent for his skill in chemistry; and the father of Gershom and grandfather of John, Mr. Peter Bulkeley, of Concord, was esteemed in his day as one of the greatest men in this part of the world. But by all that I have been able to collect, the Colchester Bulkeley surpassed his predecessors in the strength of his intellectual powers. Mr. Bulkeley was classed by Rev. Dr. Chauncey in 1768, among the three most eminent for strength of genius and powers of mind, which New England had produced. The other two were Mr. Jeremiah Dummer and Mr. Thomas Walter."

Mr. Bulkeley married, in 1701, Patience, daughter of John and Sarah Prentice. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 8, 1702; married (first) Jonathan Trumbull; (second) John Wells. 2. Daughter, born and died May 6, 1704. 3. John, born April 19, 1705; married (first) Mary Gardner, October 29, 1738; (second) April 16, 1751, Abigail Hastings. 4. Dorothy, born February 28, 1706. 5. Gershom, February 4, 1709; mentioned below. 6. Charles, December 26, 1710. 7. Peter, November 21, 1712. 8. Patience, May 21, 1715. 9. Oliver, born July 29, 1717; died January 1, 1779. 10. Lucy, born June 29, 1720. 11. Irene (twin), born February 10, 1722; died February 20, 1722. 12. Joseph (twin), born February 10, 1722; died February 25, 1722.

(XVI) Gershom, son of Rev. John Bulkeley, was born in Colchester, Connecticut, February 4, 1709. He was a prominent citizen there, and held many positions of trust and responsibility. He married, November 28, 1733, Abigail Robbins. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 10, 1735; married, January 17, 1765, Joseph Isham. 2. John, born August 23, 1738; mentioned below. 3. Joshua, born February 24, 1741; married, November 9, 1761, Lois Day. 4. Daniel, born May 13, 1744; married, August 16, 1764, Dorothy Olmsted. 5. Eunice, born May 14, 1747; married, May 25, 1767, Elisha Lord. 6. David, born July 18, 1749; married Hannah Beckwith. 7. Roger, born September 4, 1751; married Jerusha Root. 8. Ann, born May 11, 1758.

(XVII) John, son of Gershom Bulkeley, was born in Colchester, August 23, 1738. He married, January 11, 1759, Judith Worthington. Children: 1. John, born October 7, 1759; married Theodora Foote. 2. William, born August 30, 1761; married Mary Champion. 3. Gershom, born October 3, 1763;





*James C. Buckley*

*1911*

[illegible]



*James A. Buckley*



mentioned below. 4. Elijah, born January 29, 1766; married Pamela Loomis. 5. Nabby, born December 30, 1769; married Roger Tainter. 6. Joshua Robbins, born November 2, 1771; married Sally Tainter. 7. Mary, born February 2, 1774; married Aaron Buckland. 8. Judith, born January 30, 1775; married Solomon Tainter. 9. Gurdon, born March 15, 1777; married (first) Fanny Wright; (second) Nancy Porter. 10. Gad, born February 20, 1779; married Orra Barstow. 11. Lydia, born April 25, 1781; married (first) John Worthington; (second) Dr. William Mason. 12. Dan, born March 20, 1784; married Phebe Burnet. 13. Harriet, born January 22, 1787; married Samuel Moseley.

(XVIII) Gershom, son of John Bulkeley, was born in Colchester, October 3, 1763. He married ——— Noble, widow, and removed to Williamstown, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. George, lawyer, lived in Kinderhook, New York. 3. William, died in New York; one child, William, who lived in Dalton, Massachusetts, in 1790, with a family. 4. Gershom. 5. Harriet, died unmarried. 6. Judith, married Platt Talcott, of Lanesborough. 7. Mary, died unmarried.

(XIX) James Bulkley (or Buckley) son of Gershom Bulkeley, was born probably at Williamstown, Massachusetts, about 1785-7. He lived in Catskill, Troy and Kinderhook, New York, and settled finally about 1821 in Lee, Massachusetts. He learned the trade of paper making and followed it in various mills of western Massachusetts and New York. He adopted the spelling Buckley, though others of the family for a generation or two also used it. Probably through the town clerk's error the name is spelled Buckland in the birth records of Lee, but is Buckley in the marriage records. He had the births of all his children recorded at Lee, with the places of birth indicated. He married Clarissa Bell. He died at Lee. Children: 1. Hiram, born November 27, 1807, at Catskill; has children living in Troy. 2. Jane Anne, born September 27, 1809, at Troy. 3. Lucius G., born June 28, 1811, at Kinderhook. 4. William, born July 2, 1813, at Kinderhook. 5. Abigail, July 24, 1815, at Kinderhook. 6. John, November 20, 1817, in Kinderhook. 7. George Chittington, April 27, 1821, in Kinderhook; mentioned below. 8. Martha, April 9, 1822; married at Lee, December 11, 1845, Reuben O. Brown. 9. Ann, born about 1824; married, June 24, 1846, at Lee, Nathan Allen.

(XX) George Chittington, son of James Buckley, was born in Kinderhook, New York,

April 27, 1821. He removed with his father and the family to Lee, Massachusetts, when he was about three years old, and was educated there in the public schools. He learned his father's trade as paper-maker. When a young man he removed to Kingston, New York, where he followed the hatter's trade. He returned to Lee in 1849 and lived there, where he followed paper-making the remainder of his life. He was a Whig in politics, in religion a liberal. He died October 31, 1890. He married Julia, daughter of Lawrence Keefer and Hannah (Von Steinberg) Felter, of Kingston. Her father was an iron worker by trade. Children, born at Kingston: 1. James Collier, July 4, 1848, mentioned below. 2. Icedor, September 1, 1845. 3. George C. Jr., May 20, 1852. 4. Clara H., February 2, 1856. 5. Frank E., December 5, 1861. 6. Fred E., May 24, 1863.

(XXI) James C., son of George Chittington Buckley, was born at Kingston, New York, July 4, 1848. His parents moved to Lee when he was two years old, and he was educated there in the public schools. At the age of thirteen he left the high school after one year's study, and became office boy of the Holyoke Paper Company at Holyoke. Four years later he left this concern to become bookkeeper for White, Corbin & Company, of Rockville, Connecticut. After a time he returned to Holyoke as stock clerk for the Whiting Paper Company. Subsequently he was for three years receiving clerk for the Connecticut River railroad at Holyoke, and for three years clerk in the general freight office of the Boston & Albany railroad at Springfield, Massachusetts, and bookkeeper one year for the Chester Emery Company. From 1872 to 1881 he was bookkeeper and paymaster of the Gaylord Manufacturing Company of Chicopee. He was for two years bookkeeper and paymaster of the Florence Sewing Machine Company, and bookkeeper two years for the Worthington Paper Company of Holyoke, Massachusetts. From 1886 to 1898 he was paymaster and resident business manager of the Ames Manufacturing Company. From 1898 to 1906 he conducted an iron and bronze statuary foundry on his own account at Chicopee. He sold this business to the Spaldings. Since 1906 Mr. Buckley has been city clerk and treasurer of Chicopee. He was a candidate for the office of town clerk in 1883 against John White. The city was incorporated in 1890. In politics, he is a Republican. He is a prominent Free Mason,

a member of Chicopee Lodge; of Chicopee Unity Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Chicopee Falls; of Springfield Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Springfield, Massachusetts; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar, of Springfield; of Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; and Melha Temple, Mystic Shrine, of Springfield.

He married, July 4, 1870, Roxana M. Dorman, born October 17, 1848, daughter of Amos and Ann (Nugent) Dorman, who died June 24, 1909.

This name undoubtedly originated LONG in a person tall of stature. An account of its origin in England, which may be regarded as more or less authentic, asserts that one of the family of Preux, who was an attendant on the Lord Treasurer of Hungerford, acquired the sobriquet of Long Henry on account of his great height. Having married a lady of quality he adopted the prefix as a surname, transferring the appellation to Henry Long, thus becoming the founder of the Longs of Wiltshire. The name is also to be found in Cambridgeshire, Oxfordshire, Norfolk and Suffolk, and is known to have existed in the reign of Edward I. Long is also a component syllable of many other surnames, such as Longfellow, Longworth, Longstreet, Longchamp, Longacre, Longyear, Budlong, etc. Several Americans of this name have won national distinction, including the Hon. John Davis Long, ex-secretary of the navy.

(I) James Long, an early settler in North Carolina, was a resident of Perquimans precinct, Albermarle county, at the time of his death, in 1682, and his will mentions sons James, Thomas and Giles.

(II) James (2), son of James (1) Long, died in Tyrrell county, North Carolina, November 15, 1711. From his will we learn that the Christian name of his wife was Elizabeth, and that he had sons James, Thomas and John, and daughters Mary and Elizabeth. He was a man of prominence in the administrative affairs of the colony, and a member of the house of burgesses.

(III) James (3), son of James (2) and Elizabeth Long, was of Chowan, Tyrrell county, and died there September 1, 1734. His will, which was probated at the April term of court in the following year, mentions eldest son James, second son Giles, brother Thomas, John, Andrew, son Joshua and daughter Elizabeth.

(IV) Giles, second son of James (3) Long, died in 1782, leaving a son Miles. (N. B.). The "North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register" fails to mention any other child of Giles Long.

(V) Miles, son of Giles Long, came from North Carolina, and lived in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married, in Plymouth, in 1770, Thankful Clark, born 1750, and lived in Plymouth. She survived him, and afterward married Ezra Holmes. Children of Miles and Thankful (Clark) Long: 1. Thomas, born August, 1771. 2. Betsey, married John Clark.

Thankful Clark, wife of Miles Long, was a daughter of Israel Clark, born 1720, lived in Plymouth, who married Deborah Pope, of Sandwich. Israel Clark was son of Josiah Clark, born 1690, lived in Plymouth, and married Thankful Tupper. Josiah Clark, son of Thomas Clark, was born and lived in Plymouth, and was called "Silver-headed Thomas," because, having been scalped by the Indians when a boy, he wore a silver plate; married Elizabeth Crow. Thomas Clark was son of James Clark, born in Plymouth, in 1536; married, 1557, Abigail Lothrop, who was born 1659, daughter of Rev. John Lothrop, who came over in the "Griffin," in 1635, and was the first minister in Barnstable, where his house still stands and is used as a public library. James Clark was a son of Thomas Clark, the Pilgrim, who came to Plymouth in the "Ann," in 1623. He lived in Plymouth, where he married Susannah Ring, and his gravestone still stands on Burial Hill, Plymouth.

(VI) Thomas, son of Miles and Thankful (Clark) Long, was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1771, and died in Buckfield, Oxford county, Maine, in 1861. He lived in Plymouth and Middleboro, Massachusetts, and removed from Middleboro to Buckfield in 1806. He married, November 8, 1795, Bathsheba Churchill, born May 26, 1766, died in Buckfield, July 27, 1853. Children: 1. Betsey, born about 1796; married Isaac Ellis. 2. Thomas, born about 1798. 3. Zadoc, born July 28, 1800. 4. Sally, born about 1802; married Lucius Loring. 5. George Washington; died in infancy. 6. Bathsheba, married Isaac Bearse. 7. Harriet, died in infancy. 8. Miles, married Ann Bridgham. 9. Thankful, died in infancy. 10. Washington, born about 1811. 11. Harriet. 12. Thankful C., married William W. Bacon.

Bathsheba Churchill, wife of Thomas Long, was a daughter of Zadoc Churchill, born 1747;





*John D. Long*





Wm. C. Tracy

son of Stephen Churchill, born 1717, son of Stephen Churchill, born 1685; son of Eleazer Churchill, born 1652; son of John Churchill, who came from England to Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1643, and married, 1644, Hannah, daughter of William Pontus.

Zadoc Churchill married Bathsheba Rider, born 1750, concerning whose ancestry authorities are at variance. One writer says: Richard Warren, of the "Mayflower," 1620, son of Christopher, of Kent county, England, married widow Elizabeth Marsh, who came over in the "Ann," 1623; had Mary Warren, who married, in 1628, Robert Bartlett, who came in the "Ann;" had Sarah Bartlett, who married 1656, Samuel Rider (second wife); had Samuel Rider, born 1657; married, 1680, Lydia Tilden; had Joseph Rider, born 1691, married, 1740, Elizabeth Crossman, (second wife); had Bathsheba Rider, born 1650, married Zadoc Churchill.

On the other hand Mr. Bowman, secretary of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, says that James Chilton, of the "Mayflower," 1620, had a daughter Mary, who married John Winslow (brother of Governor Winslow); and had Mary Winslow, who married, 1650, Edward Gray, of Plymouth, and had Desire Gray, born 1651, married Nathaniel Southworth, son of Alice Southworth, second wife of Governor Bradford; and had Mary Southworth, born 1676, married Joseph Rider, and had Joseph Rider, Jr., who married (second wife) Elizabeth Crossman; and had Bathsheba Rider, born 1750, married Zadoc Churchill, and had Bathsheba Churchill, who married Thomas Long.

(VII) Zadoc, son of Thomas and Bathsheba (Churchill) Long, was born in Middleboro, Massachusetts, July 28, 1800, and died in Winchenden, Massachusetts, February 3, 1873. He was a man of considerable prominence in his native state, and in 1838 was the Whig candidate for congress. He received a plurality but not a majority of votes, hence failed of election. He married, August 31, 1824, at New Gloucester, Maine, Julia Temple Davis, born in Falmouth, Maine, February 17, 1807, died in Buckfield, Maine, September 19, 1869. Children: 1. Julia Davis, born August 16, 1825, died October 31, 1882; married Nelson D. White. 2. Persis Seaver, born February 14, 1828, died April 27, 1893; married Percival W. Bartlett. 3. Zadoc, Jr., born April 26, 1834, died September 14, 1866; married Ruth A. Strout. 4. John Davis, born October 27, 1838.

Julia Temple Davis, wife of Zadoc Long, was a descendant in the seventh generation of Dolor Davis, born in Kent, England, about 1600, and came to Boston in May, 1634, with Simon Willard. He settled in Cambridge, then in Duxbury, about 1643, then at Barnstable, where he died in 1673. Meantime he lived in Concord from 1655 to 1666, where his sons settled and lived. Dolor married, about 1624, Margery Willard, born in 1602, daughter of Richard Willard, of Horsemenden, Kent, England. She died in Concord, Massachusetts, after 1655 and before 1666. Their son Samuel married, January 11, 1665, at Lynn, Massachusetts, Mary Meads (or Meadows), who died in Concord, 1710. Their son Simon, known as Lieutenant Simon, born 1683, died in Holden; married, 1713, Dorothy ———, who died at Holden, 1776. Their son Simon, born 1714, died 1754; he lived in Rutland, Massachusetts, and married Hannah Gates of Stow, who died in 1761. She was a descendant of Stephen Gates, one of the early settlers of Hingham. Their son, Deacon David, born 1740, lived at Paxton, and married Abigail Brown, 1764. Their son Simon, born in Paxton, September 2, 1765, died in Falmouth, Maine, March 17, 1810. He married, 1802, at West Boylston, widow Persis Seaver, maiden name Temple, born 1766, at Shrewsbury, a descendant of the Temple family. Their daughter, Julia Temple Davis, married Zadoc Long, August 31, 1824.

(VIII) John Davis, only surviving child of Zadoc and Julia Temple (Davis) Long, was born in Buckfield, Oxford county, Maine, October 27, 1838. He acquired his earlier literary education in public schools and the academy at Hebron, in the latter fitting for college under the principalship of Mark H. Dunnell, afterward a member of congress from Minnesota. He entered Harvard, taking the academic course, and graduated A. B. 1857, second in his class. He wrote the class ode which was sung on commencement day. For two years after leaving college he was principal of the Westford Academy, and at the end of that time entered Harvard Law School. He also studied law in the office of Sidney Bartlett and Peleg W. Chandler, of the Boston bar. In 1861 he was admitted to practice, and the same year began his professional career in Buckfield. He remained there six months, then came to Boston, and became partner with Stillman B. Allen. Alfred Hemenway was afterward a partner, a relation which was maintained until November, 1879,

when Mr. Long was elected governor of Massachusetts. He and Mr. Hemenway still hang out the sign of Long & Hemenway.

Soon after he had become a member of the Boston bar, Governor Long took up his residence in Hingham, where he still lives. In 1875 he was elected representative from the Second Plymouth district to the general court, was re-elected at the end of his first term, and twice afterward; during the legislative sessions of 1876-77-79 he was speaker of the house, and the unanimous choice of the house in 1877. At the Republican state convention in Worcester in 1877 he was mentioned for the governorship, but his name was withdrawn. At the convention of the next year he received 266 votes in his candidacy for the gubernatorial office, but when his name was presented for the lieutenant-governorship he was nominated by a large majority and elected to that office. In 1879 he was nominated and elected governor, succeeding Governor Talbot. In the campaign of that year his Democratic opponent was General Butler, with John Quincy Adams and Rev. Dr. Eddy as nominees of minor political factions. In 1880 he was the unanimous choice of the convention, and at the polls in November he received a vote as gratifying as it was unprecedented in a gubernatorial contest in this state in any other than a presidential year. In November, 1881, he was re-elected for another term, and served in all three years. In 1884 he was elected representative in congress, and twice re-elected, serving during the 48th, 49th and 50th sessions of that body. On March 6, 1897, he was appointed the Secretary of the Navy in President McKinley's cabinet, and retired from that office May 1, 1902. At the close of the last session of his six years in congress, Governor Long returned to Boston and resumed his law practice, and with the exception of the years in the president's cabinet he has not been particularly identified with the public service. For several years he was a member of the state house construction commission. He is president of the board of overseers of Harvard College, member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and president of the Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society. The Zadoc Long Free Library at Buckfield, Maine, was presented to the town by Governor Long in 1901 as a memorial of his father.

"As a man of letters," says one of his recent

biographers, "Governor Long has achieved a reputation. Some years ago he produced a scholarly translation in blank verse of Virgil's Aeneid, published in 1879, in Boston. It has found many admirers. Among his other literary productions may be mentioned his After-dinner Speeches, The Republican Party, Its History, Principles and Policies, and The New American Navy. His inaugural addresses were masterpieces of art, and the same can be said of his speeches on the floor of congress, all of them polished, forceful and to the point. \* \* \* Mr. Long is a very fluent speaker, and without oratorical display he always succeeds in winning the attention of his auditors. It is what he says, more than how he says it, that has won him his great popularity on the platform. \* \* Amid professional and official duties, he also has written several poems and essays which reflect credit upon his heart and brain."

In 1880 Governor Long was honored by his alma mater with the degree of LL. D. and later with the same degree by Tufts College.

On September 13, 1870, he married (first) Mary (Woodward) Glover, born in Roxbury, June 29, 1845, died in Boston, February 16, 1882; married (second) May 22, 1885, Agnes Peirce, born at North Attleboro, Massachusetts, January 3, 1860. His children are: 1. Margaret, born in Hingham, January 26, 1872, died same day. 2. Margaret, born in Boston, October 28, 1873. 3. Helen, born in Hingham, June 26, 1875, died October 4, 1901. 4. (By second wife) Pierce, born in North Attleboro, December 29, 1887.

Mary Woodward Glover, first wife of Governor John Davis Long, was a daughter of George Stephen Glover, born Dorchester Massachusetts, in 1816, and married, about 1841, Helen Paul, of Sherborn. George Stephen Glover was a son of Captain Stephen Glover, born in Dorchester, January 9, 1720, died October 11, 1811; master mariner and deep sea navigator; married (first) Elizabeth daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Clough) Glover; married (second) October 15, 1750, Jerusha Billings, born in Dorchester September 22, 1743, died in Quincy, April 2, 1800; daughter of John and Miriam (Davenport) Billings. Captain Elisha Glover was son John Glover, born in Dorchester, September 18, 1687, died in Braintree (Quincy), July 1768; was land holder; married (first) January 1, 1714, Mary Horton, of Milton, died December 19, 1776. John Glover was a s



of Nathaniel Glover, born in Dorchester, January 30, 1653, died there January 6, 1723-4; married, 1672-3, Hannah Hinckley, of Barnstable, born April 1, 1650, died in Dorchester, April 30, 1730, fourth daughter of Governor Thomas Hinckley by his first wife Mary Richards. Nathaniel was son of Mr. Nathaniel Glover, born 1630-31, died in Dorchester, May 21, 1657; married, March 22, 1652, Mary Smith, born at Toxeth Park. Mary (Smith) Glover married (second) March 2, 1659-60, Thomas Hinckley, of Barnstable, afterward governor of Plymouth colony. Nathaniel Glover was fourth son of John Glover, Esq., of Prescott, England, and of Dorchester and Boston, New England, born in Rainhill parish, Prescott, Lancashire, England, August 12, 1600, died in Boston, December 11, 1653.

Agnes Peirce, second wife of Governor John Davis Long, was born January 1, 1860, daughter of Rev. Joseph D. Peirce, born November 15, 1815, died in North Attleboro, Massachusetts, November 16, 1880; married, November 30, 1858, Martha S. Price, born 1830, died 1885, daughter of George Price. Rev. Joseph D. Peirce was son of John Peirce, born Scituate, Massachusetts, October 29, 1776, died at sea, May 16, 1816; married, November 10, 1810, Mercy Merritt, born January 24, 1784, died April 4, 1838. John Peirce was son of Seth B. Peirce, born Scituate, September 7, 1728, died December 9, 1810; married September 6, 1766, Jemima Turner, died April 19, 1814. Seth B. Peirce was son of Thomas Peirce, born November 14, 1692, died before March 28, 1786. Thomas Peirce was son of Captain Benjamin Peirce, born 1646, died 1730; married (first) February 5, 1678, Martha, daughter of James Adams; married (second) July 21, 1718, Mrs. Elizabeth (Adams) Perry. Captain Benjamin Peirce was son of Captain Michael Peirce, born about 1615, in England, came to America about 1645, and was first of Hingham and afterward of Scituate. He was killed in battle while leading his company against King Philip's savage warriors, on Sunday, March 26, 1676. His first wife died in 1662, and he married (second) Widow Anna James.

Jemima Turner, above named, was a descendant of Elder William Brewster of the "Mayflower." She was daughter of Richard Turner, son of John Turner, who was son of John Turner and Mary Brewster, who was daughter of Jonathan Brewster, son of William Brewster.

The surname Bowne (formerly BOWNE Bohun and Bowyn) is of Norman-French origin, Humphrey de Bohun, of Bohon in Normandy, coming into England with the Conqueror in 1066. Of recent years the English branches have largely dropped the final e, spelling it Bown.

(I) Thomas Bowne, immigrant ancestor, was baptized May 25, 1695, at Matlock, Derbyshire, England, and died September 18, 1677, at Flushing, Long Island. He came to Boston in New England in 1648-9, with his son John, aged twenty-two, and a daughter Dorothy, aged eighteen, leaving in England a daughter Truth, who was living in 1674. He was an early settler of Flushing, Long Island, about 1651. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Dorothy, born August 14, 1631; married Edward Farrington. 3. Truth, remained in England.

(II) John, son of Thomas Bowne, was baptized at Matlock, Derbyshire, England, March 9, 1627, and died December 20, 1695. He came to Boston with his father in 1648-9, but returned to England in 1650. He came back to America in 1651, arriving at Boston, August 15, of that year. He visited Flushing, Long Island, with Edward Farrington, his brother-in-law, the same year, and settled in that town. He built there in 1661 a house which is still standing on Bowne avenue, and in good repair. About 1656, he embraced the religious doctrines of the Society of Friends, and was severely persecuted by the Dutch authorities therefor. In 1662, by order of Governor Stuyvesant, he was taken from his family in Flushing, and after several months confinement in old Fort Amsterdam was banished to Holland and tried before the Dutch West India Company in Amsterdam. His acquittal and return in 1664 marked the close of Quaker persecutions in New Netherland. On his death in 1695 the following minute was made upon the records of the New York Yearly Meeting of Friends: "He did freely expose himself, his house and his estate, to ye service of Truth, and had a constant meeting in his house near about forty years: he also suffered much for ye Truth's sake." George Fox, founder of the Society of Friends, made his home at the Bowne house during his visit to America in 1672. John Bowne was engaged largely in farming and trading, and was a man of considerable influence in the Dutch and English colonies. He was treasurer of Queens county, New York, in 1683, and was elected to the colonial legis-

lature in 1691, but his principles debarred him from taking the oath of office and he did not serve. He married (first) May 7, 1656, Hannah, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Fones-Winthrop) Feke. She was a minister in the Society of Friends, and a gifted woman. In 1674 and again in 1676 she made extended tours among the Friends' meetings of England, Ireland and the Netherlands. While on one of these tours she died at the house of John Elson, in London, February 2, 1677-8. He married (second) February 2, 1679-80, Hannah Bickerstaff, who died June 7, 1690; and (third) June 26, 1693, Mary, daughter of James and Sarah Cock, of Matinecock, Long Island. Children of first wife, Hannah Feke: 1. John, born March 13, 1656-7, died August 30, 1673. 2. Elizabeth, born October 8, 1658, died 1721; married (first) November 2, 1678, John Prior; (second) Samuel Titus. 3. Mary, January 6, 1660-1; married, 1680, Joseph Thorne. 4. Abigail, February 5, 1662-3, died June 16, 1688, married, March 25, 1686, Richard Willits. 5. Hannah, April 10, 1665; married, 1691, Benjamin Field. 6. Samuel, September 21, 1667; mentioned below. 7. Dorothy, March 29, 1669; married, 1689, Henry Franklin. 8. Martha Johannah, August 17, 1673; married, 1695, Joseph Thorne. Children of second wife, Hannah Bickerstaff: 9. Sarah, born 1680, died 1681. 10. Sarah, February 17, 1681-2, married ——— Ford, and died in 1699. 11. John, September 10, 1683, died October 25, 1683. 12. Thomas, November 26, 1684, died December 17, 1684. 13. John, September 9, 1686; married Elizabeth Lawrence, July 21, 1714. 14. Abigail, July 5, 1688, died July 13 following. Children by third wife, Mary Cock: 15. Amy, born 1694; married, 1717, Richard Hallett, and died 1759. 16. Ruth, born 1695-6, died young.

(III) Samuel, son of John Bowne, was born September 21, 1667, and died May 30, 1745. He was a minister of the Society of Friends—"a man serviceable in his day; bore a public testimony in meeting, and his house always open for ye entertaining of Friends." He married (first) October 4, 1691, at Flushing, Long Island, Mary Becket, who died August 21, 1707, daughter probably of John and Mary (Brundett) Becket, of Middlewich, Cheshire, England. She was a ward of Eleanor Lowe of Newton, Cheshire, and in 1684 of Phineas Pemberton, of Bucks county, Pennsylvania. He married (second) December 8, 1709, Hannah, daughter of Jasper Smith, of Flushing, who died October 11, 1733. He married

(third) November 14, 1735, Grace, widow of Hugh Cowperthwaite, of Flushing, who died in 1760. He died May 30, 1745. Children of first wife, Mary Becket: 1. Samuel, January 29, 1692-3, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born April 7, 1694; married Hannah Underhill, 1716. 3. Eleanor, April 20, 1695; married, October 9, 1718, Isaac Horner. 4. Hannah, March 31, 1697-8; married, April 6, 1717, Richard Lawrence. 5. John, September 11, 1698; married, 1738, Dinah Underhill. 6. Mary, October 21, 1699; married, January 14, 1719-20, John Keese. 7. Robert, January 17, 1700-1; married, November 6, 1724, Margaret Latham. 8. William, April 1, 1702, died April 15, 1702. 9. Elizabeth, October 11, 1704, died young. 10. Benjamin, March 13, 1707, died April 13, 1707. Children of second wife, Hannah Smith: 11. Sarah, September 3, 1710; married, March 12, 1729-30, William Burling. 12. Joseph, February 25, 1711-12, married (first) November 13, 1735, Sarah Lawrence; (second) June 13, 1745, Judith Morrell. 13. Amy, October 17, 1715; married, July 4, 1734, Stephen Lawrence. 14. Benjamin, August 1, 1717; married Mary Rodman. 15. Elizabeth, November 26, 1720; married Thomas Dobson.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Bowne, was born in Flushing, January 29, 1692-3, and died May 31, 1769. He married, September 20, 1716, Sarah Franklin, born August 31, 1700, died August 7, 1767, daughter of Henry and Sarah Franklin, of Flushing. Children: 1. William, born March 6, 1719-20; married Elizabeth Willett. 2. Samuel, May 14, 1721, mentioned below. 3. Mary, March 3, 1723-4; married, 1749, Joseph Farrington. 4. Abigail, 1724; married George Embree. 5. Sarah, 1726; married, 1753, William Titus. 6. James, 1728; married Carolin Rodman.

(V) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Bowne, was born in Flushing, May 14, 1721, and died in New York City, April 24, 1784. He was a very successful merchant. He married, November 22, 1741, Abigail Burling, born February 25, 1723-4, died December 6, 1785, daughter of James and Elizabeth Burling, of New York. Children: 1. Edward, born September 3, 1742, died September 22, 1742. 2. James, March 20, 1743-4. 3. Samuel, August 4, died August 21, 1746. 4. Elizabeth, November 19, 1748, died January 22, 1752-3. 5. Samuel, June 25, 1750, died September 23, 1752. 6. Matthew, July 19, 1752, mentioned below. 7. Abigail, October 21, 1754; married William Kenyon. 8. Sarah, January 14, 1757, died

vember 11, 1759. 9. Samuel, September 5, 1758, died May 22, 1760. 10. Mary, August 8, died August 24, 1761. 11. William, March 9, 1763; married Sarah Newbold. 12. Samuel, April 5, 1767; married Hannah Pearsall.

(VI) Matthew, son of Samuel (3) Bowne, was born July 19, 1752, in New York City, and died at Salem, New Jersey, September 1, 1797. He was a New York merchant. He married, December 20, 1775, Elizabeth Quinby, born September 29, 1753, died January 3, 1808, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth (Cornell) Quinby, and granddaughter of Josiah and Mary (Mullineux) Quinby and of Richard and Hannah (Thorne) Cornell. Children: 1-2. Charles and Aaron, twins, born October 10, 1776, both died young. 3. Richard Matthew, September 25, 1779; married, August 2, 1804, Penelope Hull. 4. Robert Martin, December 29, 1781, died unmarried, on Island of Java. 5. William, July 3, 1784; married Ann Ferris; he was master of one of the first New York and Liverpool regular line packet ships, and was the first to use the chronometer in the merchant service of the United States. 6. Abigail, September 5, 1786, died May 20, 1787. 7. Sidney Breese, mentioned below. 8. Josiah Quinby, August 27, 1793; died unmarried, 1818, in Calcutta.

(VII) Sidney Breese, son of Matthew Bowne, was born at Nine Partners, New York, June 19, 1788, and died at Westchester, New York, November 5, 1865. He was a merchant of Westchester. He married, January 30, 1811, Jemima Honeywell Hunt, born at Yonkers, New York, August 10, 1790, died in New York City, January 25, 1863, daughter of Major David and Phebe (Oakley) Hunt, and granddaughter of Aaron and Rebecca (Haydock) Hunt. Major David Hunt served in the revolution from 1778. Children: 1. William Hunt, January 2, 1812; married (first) 1839, Sarah L. Hendricks, (second) 1844, Mary A. Clement. 2. Robert Matthew, born September 21, 1813, died May 4, 1818. 3. Josiah Quinby, March 25, 1815, died unmarried, October 10, 1859; sea captain in New York merchant service 1842-52; later wrecking agent for the board of marine insurers and underwriters of port of New York. 4. Richard Matthew, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth Honeywell, July 27, 1819, and married January 5, 1848, Ellwood Walter, of New York City; she died January 23, 1863. 6. Honeywell, February 1, and died September 8, 1821. 7. Sarah Matilda, born September 14, 1822, married September 27, 1845, Henry Crom-

well, of New York City. She died April 13, 1875. 8. Maria Phebe, April 9, 1824; married, April 20, 1854, John Thomas, of New York City, died July 5, 1887. 9. Phebe Ann, 1825; died 1826. 10. Catherine Haviland, born and died 1826. 11. Sidney Franklin, 1827; died 1828. 12. Sidney Franklin, November 10, 1829; died unmarried, February 4, 1855. 13. Thomas Burling, June 11, 1831; married, March 27, 1856, Rebecca Leggett Watson, died August 29, 1880. 14. Amelia Crane, January 5, 1834; died unmarried, November 16, 1883.

(VIII) Richard Matthew, son of Sidney Breese Bowne, was born in Westchester, New York, March 14, 1817, and died June 5, 1899. He was a merchant of Glen Cove, New York. He married, March 17, 1846, Mary Margaret Titus, born May 21, 1823, died December 23, 1884, daughter of Jacob and Hannah (Mott) Titus, and granddaughter of Jacob and Martha (Keene) Titus and of Samuel and Margaret (Kershow) Mott. Children: 1. Jacob Titus, born February 12, 1847, mentioned below. 2. Josiah Quinby, born 1848; died 1851. 3. Sidney Breese, December 5, 1849; married, November 3, 1871, Martha Valentine Willets. 4. Samuel Titus, born and died 1851. 5. Josiah Quinby, born 1852, died 1858. 6. Hannah Titus, 1854, died 1855. 7. Ella Frost, August 25, 1855; married June 16, 1875, Henry Townsend Smith, died December 17, 1905. 8. Mary Margaret, 1857; died 1858. 9. Richard Franklin, November 17, 1859; married (first) October 25, 1882, Minnie Cornelius Underhill; (second) May 28, 1890, Agnes Wood. 10. Mary Titus, born 1861, died 1862. 11. Elizabeth Walter, January 3, 1863; married William Henry Zabriskie, M. D. 12. William Hunt, January 27, 1864; married, September 24, 1890, Adelle F. Greene.

(IX) Jacob Titus, son of Richard Matthew Bowne, was born at Glen Cove, Long Island, February 12, 1847. He attended the public schools of his native town and of New York City, and entered the Free Academy, now the College of the City of New York, but did not graduate, because of illness. He was a clerk in his father's general store at Glen Cove from 1863 to 1871, when he went into the flour and grain business on his own account at Salina, Kansas, returning in 1873 to Glen Cove, and again became associated in business with his father. In 1877 he entered upon what proved to be his life work, accepting the office of general secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association at Hudson, New York. In 1878 he came to Brooklyn as assistant secre-

tary of the Young Men's Christian Association of that city, and continued there until 1880, when he became secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association of Newburgh, New York. After three years he resigned to take charge of the Secretarial Bureau of the International Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association. In 1885 he came to Springfield to take charge of the Association Department of the School for Christian Workers, now the International Young Men's Christian Association Training School. In this institution he is librarian and instructor in association methods at the present time. He founded the historical library of the American Young Men's Christian Associations in 1877, and the Secretaries Insurance Alliance in 1880. He was joint editor of the Y. M. C. A. Handbook from 1887 to 1892; author of the "Decimal Classification for Y. M. C. A. Publications," in 1891; and joint author of "Decimal Classification for Physical Training" in 1901. In 1906 he published a "Classified Bibliography of Boy Life and Organized Work with Boys," and the same year received the degree of Master of Humanities from the Training School. Outside his chosen profession he has been much interested in historical and archaeological studies. Since 1868 he has been engaged in collecting material for the Bowne family in England and America. In 1869 he compiled and published the proceedings at the bi-centennial celebration of the settlement of Glen Cove, Long Island. From 1868 to 1871 he contributed various articles on the early history of Glen Cove and its institutions to the local papers. Since 1900 he has published several articles on aboriginal life in the Connecticut river valley, and made archeological investigations on the coast of Maine, in the Chesapeake-Potomac section, on the east coast of Florida, and on the Pacific coast.

He married, April 15, 1884, Eliza Hunt St. John, born in New York City, October 31, 1852, daughter of Charles W. St. John and Sarah Eliza Smith Underhill. Children: 1. Edith St. John, born at Greenpoint, Long Island, February 22, 1885. 2. Richard Morse, born at Springfield, August 15, 1886, died March 31, 1887. 3. Mary Margaret, born August 19, 1888. 4. Bessie Haven, April 25, 1892.

The surname Tirrell is an ancient English name dating back many centuries. The spelling is curiously varied in the early records. Such

spellings as Turrell, Terrill, Turrill, Turand, Turin, Tarant, Thurrell, Thorall, Turings, Turel, Turen, Tirrell and Tyrell. The latter spelling was not common. The family originally seems to have preferred the spelling Turrell, but this preference had small influence over the clerks and clergymen, magistrates and conveyancers of colonial days. The spelling Tirrell, probably the ancient and correct form, is now in general use. Captain Richard Tirrell was one of the Protestant English who received grants of land in Ulster province in the north of Ireland in 1610. He received from the English government a grant of two thousand acres in the precinct of Tullsgarvy, county Cavan, and in 1619 it was reported by the government agent, Nicholas Pynnar, that a strong stone "bawn" had been built since the grant. Whether Captain Tirrell himself went to Ireland we do not know.

The first immigrant of this name coming to America was Daniel Tirrell, who before 1643 was a proprietor of the town of Boston. He was an anchormith, blacksmith and sea captain; his wife Lydia was admitted to the church August 29, 1647, and died in Boston, June 23, 1659. He married (second) Mary Barrell, widow, daughter of Elder William Colborne, and she died January 23, 1697. Daniel died in 1688, bequeathing to wife Mary, sons Daniel, Colborne and Samuel; Humphrey and Sarah, children of his son Joseph; Sarah and Lydia Foster, children of deceased daughter Lydia, and to kinswoman Elizabeth Gording. In the Suffolk deeds, July 19, 1711, mention is made of John Turell, eldest son and heir of Samuel Turell, late of the parish of Instow, Devonshire, England, mariner, deceased, the only son of John Tirrell, some time of Boston, mariner deceased, and William, one other son of said Samuel Turell.

(1) William Tirrell, immigrant ancestor of this family, settled in Boston. In all probability he was a younger brother or nephew of Daniel Tirrell mentioned above, and he is the progenitor of all the Weymouth families of this name. William Tirrell probably died in the prime of life, for we have no record of the settlement of an estate and no mention of his death. He married, January 29, 1654-55, in Boston, Rebecca Simpkins, daughter of Nicholas Simpkins, a tailor and draper of high standing, who removed from Boston to Dorchester and thence to Cambridge, where he bought land November 20, 1637. Simpkins was the first commander of the fort on Castle Island in Boston Harbor. He deposed before the gener

court in 1645 as to a gun he took to the castle in 1635. Simpkins was of Yarmouth, 1638-40, removed to Barnstable, where he sold land in 1645, and to Scituate, where he sold land March 1, 1648; he died 1656, his widow Isabel being administratrix. Children of William and Rebecca Tirrell: 1. Rebecca, born December 26, 1655, at Boston. 2. William, Boston, March 16, 1658, settled in Weymouth with his brother Gideon and is ancestor of many of the families of this name in the vicinity; married Abigail Pratt, daughter of Thomas Pratt; died at Abington, October 27, 1727; among their six children was one name Gideon. 3. Mary, April 6, 1661. 4. Gideon, July 16, 1664, mentioned below.

(II) Gideon, son of William Tirrell, was born in Boston, July 16, 1664. He and his brothers settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts. It is known that John Tirrell, grandson of Gideon, possessed a manuscript written by Gideon Tirrell in which the town and county in England, whence the family came, was named, but this paper has been lost since about 1850, and the best recollection of those who had seen the document fixes the place as Thorne in Yorkshire. Perhaps no value should be placed on this statement, for until recently it had been supposed that Gideon was born in England. Gideon made his home in Weymouth about 1683. He married Hannah, probably daughter of Thomas Kingman. She was born June 1, 1666. He belonged to the church at Weymouth when Rev. Mr. Paine was the pastor, and when the church was formed in the south precinct, he became a member; under Rev. James Bayley in 1723 his name appears at the head of the list of members. He was the first moderator of the south parish or precinct and one of the assessors elected July 15, 1723; was moderator also in 1724-25-26. At that time he held the rank of sergeant in the militia and was doubtless in active service in the Indian wars. He bought land of Captain John Holbrook, March 8, 1698, seven acres in the first division of Weymouth, town commons. He bought of Benjamin Luddle, August 6, 1702, six acres and also a tract of forty acres of Samuel White, extending from the Braintree line to the lower end of the Great Pond, as far as the south part of Great Pond, and bounded on the west by the Braintree line. His house was near the spot where Kingman Tirrell's house stood in 1857 and later. Children: 1. Gideon, born June 18, 1689, died young. 2. Mary, October 4, 1690, married, 1713, Ebenezer Boulton. 3. Rebecca, March 20, 1691-92. 4. Gideon,

April 10, 1693, mentioned below. 5. Miriam, September 29, 1696, died July 19, 1715. 6. John, August 22, 1700. 7. Hannah, married, 1727, John Kingman; died 1761. 8. Deborah, married, January 28, 1730, Joseph Nash.

(III) Gideon (2), son of Gideon (1) Tirrell, was born at Weymouth, April 10, 1693, died there in 1765. He married, July 9, 1715, Mary Nash, who died June 12, 1754. He was a prominent citizen, of great piety. He joined the Weymouth church in full communion, 1740. He was a representative to the general court in 1728-29-30, and held many other offices of trust and honor. He inherited his father's homestead at Weymouth. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Jacob, February 16, 1716, married, February 16, 1737, Elisheba Vinson. 2. Gideon, November 3, 1717, married, October 18, 1747, Hannah Vinson. 3. Joseph, November 2, 1719, died August 2, 1738. 4. Hannah, August 1, 1722, married, February 4, 1848, Eliphalet Ripley. 5. Isaac, November 22, 1724, married, February 4, 1748, Alice Shaw. 6. Ebenezer, February 5, 1729, mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, October 15, 1731, married, December 29, 1759, Hannah Packard.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Gideon (2) Tirrell, was born at Weymouth, February 5, 1729. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Thomas Nash's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment at the taking of Dorchester Heights in 1776, and in the same company of minute-men later in that year (page 778 Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution). He married, March 2, 1750, Lydia Weld, of Braintree. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Lydia, July 21, 1754, married John Tirrell, who was drowned in 1807. 2. Ebenezer, August 24, 1759, soldier in the revolution in Captain Jacob Wales's company, Colonel Thomas Marshall's regiment; was taken prisoner and starved to death in the service (vol. XV, Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution). 3. Sarah, October 24, 1760. 4. Hannah, January 26, 1763, married, September 14, 1782, Lemuel Smith, of Roxbury. 5. Gideon, September 5, 1765, married Sarah Brown. 6. James, March 1, 1768, mentioned below. 7. Betsey, May 7, 1771, married Benjamin Loud.

(V) James, son of Ebenezer Tirrell, was born in Weymouth, March 1, 1768, died at South Weymouth, 1815. He married Hannah Kingman who died at the age of eighty-seven years. He was a farmer at South Weymouth. His widow married (second) ——— Reed, of South Weymouth. Children of James and Hannah (Kingman) Tirrell: 1. Kingman,

married Charlotte Richards, daughter of James and Sarah (Tirrell) Richards. 2. James, born 1797, mentioned below. 3. Betsey, married Randall Richards and had eight children. 4. Minot, manufacturer of boots and shoes; leather merchant; member of the Second Universalist Church of Weymouth; married Caroline Bartlett, of Duxbury, and had three children. 5. Wilson, married Eliza Canterbury; (second) Almira Blanchard; had four children by his first wife and one child by his second. 6. Mary, married Jairus Vining and had two children. 7. Albert, married Charlotte Blanchard, daughter of Cyrus; was a shoe manufacturer and leather merchant.

(VI) James (2), son of James (1) Tirrell, was born in South Weymouth, 1797, died there in 1865. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He began to manufacture boots and shoes on his own account, when a young man. In 1845 he engaged in business in Boston as a dealer in hides and leather and continued with much success the remainder of his life. He was a prominent citizen of his native town, and held the offices of overseer of the poor and selectman. He was one of the incorporators and a trustee of the Weymouth National Bank. He was an active and prominent member of the Weymouth Congregational Church. He married Betsey Whitmarsh, born 1798, at East Weymouth, died 1888 at South Weymouth. Children, born at South Weymouth: 1. Hannah, 1818, died unmarried in 1888, at South Weymouth. 2. Tirzah, 1820, married Moses T. Durrell; she died December 30, 1908. 3. Alfred, May, 1823, died 1890; married Frances Hastings. 4. Mary Jane, 1825, married Charles Hersey, of Hingham. 5. James, died aged eight years. 6. James, December 6, 1829, mentioned below. 7. Betsey, died 1832.

(VII) James (3), son of James (2) Tirrell, was born at South Weymouth, December 6, 1829. He was educated in the public schools of South Weymouth and of Derry, New Hampshire. At the age of sixteen he entered the employ of his father as clerk in his store in Boston, and when he came of age was admitted to partnership. After the death of his father he continued the business in partnership with his uncle, who had been a member of the firm from the first till 1871 when his uncle retired and he conducted it alone till 1877, when he sold out. He then returned to Weymouth to live, since which time he has been interested in real estate in Boston and South Weymouth. He was for four years a director of the Wey-

mouth National Bank. In religion he was a Congregationalist; in politics a Democrat. He married, June 2, 1859, Helen Sprague, born September 29, 1837, at South Weymouth, daughter of Jesse H. and Nancy W. (Bates) Sprague (see Sprague). Children: 1. James, born June 25, 1865, at South Weymouth, now in ice business in that town; married Mary S. Russell; children: James, Russell Nevin and Helen Sprague. 2. Helen Florence, June 21, 1870, died April 25, 1906; married Fleeming Brook; children: Crammore Wallace and Tirrell. 3. Alfred, April 1, 1873, died 1881.

(The Sprague Line—See Edward Sprague 1).

(III) William (2), son of William (1) Sprague, was born May 7, 1630, baptized at Hingham, July 2, 1650. He was a prominent citizen of Hingham, was selectman in 1690, and deputy to general court in 1708. He removed to Providence in 1709, and died there. He married (first) December 13, 1674, Deborah, daughter of Andrew and Triphena Lane. She was baptized at Hingham, June 20, 1652, and died there February 4, 1706-07, in her fifty-fifth year. He married (second) (intention dated November 5, 1709) Mary, daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Rowland) Tower. She was born in Hingham, November 3, 1672. Children of first wife, all born at Hingham: 1. William, December 24, 1675, mentioned below. 2. Deborah, March 24, 1677-78. 3. Joanna, February 15, 1679-80. 4. David, December 23, 1683. 5. Jonathan, July 24, 1686; married, May 23, 1712, Lydia Leavitt. 6. Abiah, January 27, 1688-89. 7. John, September 13, 1692. 8. Benjamin, January 3, 1694-95.

(IV) William (3), son of William (2) Sprague, was born at Hingham, December 24, 1675. He removed to Abington, where he built a house that was standing until recently. Mrs. John Underhay, daughter of Eliphaz Sprague, his great-grandson, lived in the house when a child, and remembers two old-fashioned barrels made of solid tree-trunks, placed in the cellar of the house by William (3), according to tradition. He married, April 23, 1707, at Hingham, Silence, born in Hingham, August 27, 1684, died May 1, 1736, daughter of Samuel and Silence (Damon) Tower. Children: 1. Silence, born September 7, 1708. 2. William, born January, 1709-10; mentioned below. 3. Jedediah, born March 18, 1712-13. Probably others at Abington.

(V) William (4), son of William (3) Sprague, was born at Hingham, January 29, 1709-10, and died November 6, 1796. He went



*James Tirrell*

Boston schools were open to both sexes and not until 1802 in Northampton. Dr. Hastings married (first) October 10, 1672, Anna, daughter of John Hawks, of Hadley. She died October 25, 1705, and he married (second) February 14, 1706, Mary, daughter of David Burt, of Northampton. She died April 13, 1734. Children of first wife: 1. Hannah, born January 19, 1677; married Samuel Gilett. 2. Thomas, born September 24, 1679; mentioned below. 3. Hepzibah, born April 6, 1682; married, April 5, 1705, Jonathan Curtis, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. 4. Mehitable, born June 23, 1684; married, November 25, 1714, John Burke. 5. John, born at Hatfield, September 18, 1689; married Lydia ———; (second) 1720, Hannah White, daughter of Deacon John; was at Fort Dummer, Vermont, 1735; settled at Charlestown, New Hampshire.

(III) Dr. Thomas (3) Hastings, son of Dr. Thomas (2) Hastings, was born at Hatfield, September 24, 1679, and died April 14, 1728. He was also school teacher and physician in the field that his father occupied before him. He died a comparatively young man. He was thought to have been the victim of slow poison. He was taken ill in Boston while on a visit, returned to his home, and told his wife he should die April 14, 1728, and his prediction came true. A quaint unpoetical but flattering eulogy and an acrostic to his memory were written at the time of his death by Josephus Nash. A record of a surgical case of note is preserved in Rev. John Williams's "History of Captivity and Deliverance" (app. 3). Dr. Hastings married, March 6, 1701, Mary, daughter of John and Mary Field, born February 20, 1680, died November 9, 1764, aged eighty-four. Children: 1. Mary, born December 29, 1701; died January 10, 1702. 2. Thomas, born November 6, 1702; died November 4, 1703. 3. Mary, born July 26, 1704; married Benjamin Billings. 4. Anna, born October 13, 1706; married ——— White. 5. Dorothy, born July 27, 1709; died July 29, 1711. 6. Thomas, born May 5, 1713, died young. 7. Waitstill, born June 3, 1714; died April 22, 1748. 8. Tabitha, born October 6, 1715; married, January 4, 1739, John Strickland. 9. Hopestill, born April 13, 1718; mentioned below. 10. Dorothy, born March 20, 1720, died April 6 following. 12. Lucy, born February 1, 1723; married Jonathan Taylor; resided in Heath, Massachusetts.

(IV) Hopestill, son of Dr. Thomas (3) Hastings, was born at Hatfield, April 13, 1718, and died December 24, 1766, in his forty-eighth year. He was a farmer at Hatfield. He mar-

ried, in 1741, Lydia Frary. Children, born at Hatfield: 1. Abner, born July 7, 1742; died July 10, 1742. 2. Lydia, born July 5, 1743; died October 4, 1746. 3. Dr. Seth, born December 6, 1745; died April 29, 1830, aged eighty-four years. 4. Lydia, born November 21, 1747; died October 4, 1751. 5. Tabitha, born October 1, 1749; died at Amherst, 1795. 6. Elihu, born August 7, 1751; soldier in the revolution, and pensioner afterward; lived many years with his brother Dr. Seth and nephew Seth Hastings; died at Clinton, New York, February 25, 1837, very old. 7. Elijah, born June 6, 1753; mentioned below. 8. Perez, born December 23, 1754; died March 11, 1822, aged sixty-eight years. 9. Hopestill, born October 30, 1756; died October 31, 1756. 10. Oliver, born August 25, 1757; died 1838, at Hammondsport, New York.

(V) Elijah, son of Hopestill Hastings, was born at Hatfield, June 6, 1753, and died at Amherst, Massachusetts, October 4, 1803, aged fifty years. He settled in Amherst, where he was a blacksmith and farmer. He was a soldier in the revolution, on the Lexington alarm, in the company of First Lieutenant Eli Parker (minute-men) April 19, 1775. He was also in Captain Moses Cook's company in September, 1786, and was called to the defence of the governor in Shay's Rebellion. He held various town offices; was tithingman in 1777-80-82, and perhaps other years; on committee to locate school house in 1790; committee to build bridge over the river on Pelham road; on school committee, 1799, when he was called Lieutenant. He was one of the founders of the Common Library and was on the committee to buy books June 4, 1793. He removed to Schenectady, New York. He married Jerusha, daughter of Deacon John Billings, of Amherst, where she died July 3, 1798, aged thirty-four years. Elijah must have joined the church after the death of his wife, for three of his children were baptized at Amherst at the same time, October 14, 1798. Children: 1. Lucina, married April 2, 1809, Calvin Hamilton. 2. Lydia F., baptized October 14, 1798; married May 14, 1810, Chauncey Hamilton, who was called the best lawyer in New York state; she married (second) August 31, 1723, her cousin Orlando (Parmalee) Hastings, son of Dr. Seth Hastings; removed to Rochester, New York. 3. Nancy, baptized October 14, 1798; married, December 24, 1807, Dr. Isaac Guernsey Cutler, of Amherst, and died June 28, 1849. 4. Elijah, mentioned below.

(VI) Elijah (2), son of Elijah (1) Hast-



ings, was born at Amherst, about 1790, and was baptized there with two sisters, October 14, 1798. His wife was Rebecca Smith, daughter of Ebenezer, a minute-man at Lexington, born at Dedham, Massachusetts, 1792, died at South Weymouth, Massachusetts, 1870. Elijah was educated in the public schools of Amherst. He went to Schenectady with his father and followed the trade of tanner and currier, at which he worked for a time in Vermont. He died in 1832, in Schenectady, New York, of Asiatic cholera, being ill only four hours; this was the last of this epidemic reported in New York state. Children: 1. Ellen, born 1817, died young. 2. Elijah, born 1819, died young. 3. Ann Eliza, married Norman Bennett, of Oswego, New York. 4. Henry J. 5. Oscar Hamilton, deceased. 6. Edward Mortimer, deceased. 7. Margaret Frances, born May 27, 1828; married Alfred Tirrell; see below. 8. Charles W., born 1831, in South Weymouth; served in the civil war, and was taken prisoner at battle of the Wilderness, and held as such nine months; for the past thirty years he has been commissioner of state aid for Massachusetts. 9. Albert E., died in Buffalo, New York.

Alfred Tirrell (see above) was descended from William Tirrell, emigrant ancestor (q. v.), and was a son of Captain James Tirrell, who served in the war of 1812. Alfred Tirrell was born at South Weymouth, June 18, 1824, and died May 7, 1890, in his native town. He was educated in the public schools of Weymouth and at Phillips Academy, Andover, New Hampshire. He became associated with his father in the manufacture of leather, boots and shoes, at Weymouth, and it is to be noted that his grandfather manufactured brogans for soldiers in the Mexican war. The father conducted a wholesale business in New Orleans, Louisiana, but he relinquished this when that city was blockaded during the civil war. Soon after Alfred Tirrell came of age he succeeded to the business, his father retiring. During the civil war Alfred Tirrell was active in support of the national government, and, unable to enter the army himself, sent a substitute to the front. He was a director of the Weymouth National Bank for many years. He was active in the Union Congregational Church, which his father and a few other leading citizens had organized. He was a prominent leader in the Whig party, and an active and useful citizen of the town. He married, November 11, 1847, at South Weymouth, Margaret Frances, daughter of Elijah Hastings (see above); this was

the last marriage in South Weymouth under the publication of marriage intentions.

Sanborn  
All the American Sanborns are descended from three brothers who settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1639. The surname is derived from the Anglo-Saxon words Sand and Burn (stream), evidently a place name before it became a surname, and it seems probable that the English progenitors who first used Sanbourne, the original form of Sanborn, as their surname, were in Sambourne, Wiltshire. The earliest mention of the name in England in 1194 gives it de Sambourne, and since the fourteenth century these two forms have been the accepted spelling in England, the only two surviving branches in that country using them. The American progenitors spelled the name Samborn and Samborne, but gradually the name has been changed to Sanborn, the form accepted generally by almost all the American descendants. In Illinois it is spelled Sanborn and in Michigan, Sandburn. The Sanborn or Samborne coat-of-arms: Argent, a chevron sable, between three mullets gules, pierced or. Crest: A millett as in the arms.

The Sambourne ancestry has been traced by V. C. Sanborn, compiler of the genealogy, to Nicholas Sambourne, of Wiltshire, in 1320. Nicholas Sambourne was born about 1320; probably held the fourth part of a knight's fee in Biddestone, St. Nicholas, Wiltshire; represented Bath City at the parliament held at Westminster, November 3, 1391. His son, Nicholas Sambourne, was born about 1350; held the fourth part of a knight's fee, mentioned above, was in parliament in 1393-4; married Katherine, youngest daughter and co-heir of Sir John Lusbill, or De Lusteshull, who was connected with the House of Lancaster. A grandson, Walter Sambourne, born 1420, held Fernham and Lusbill manors, but probably lived at Southcot House, near Reading, Berkshire; married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Drew, of Seagry, Wiltshire; she died in 1494 and her will is extant. Nicholas Sambourne, son of Walter and Margaret, born about 1450, made his home in Mapledurnam, Oxfordshire; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Brooks, of Beaurepaire, Hampshire, descendant of an ancient and honorable family, from which she inherited considerable property, including Timsbury, which the Sambournes occupied. Timsbury House, now the most ancient Sambourne residence in England, is celebrated for the interesting and artistic

Tudor architecture. The house today is practically unchanged since 1542, except for minor alterations and repairs and the loss of one wing by fire. The probable line of descent from this Nicholas to the American immigrant is thus given by the family historian: Nicholas Sambourne, born 1500; Edward, born about 1550, and William, who married Ann Bachiler, and was of Brimpton, Berkshire, in 1616, their sons, Lieutenant John, mentioned below, William and Stephen, being the three American immigrants.

(I) Lieutenant John Sanborne, the immigrant ancestor of the Sanborn family of Somerville, Massachusetts, was born in England in 1620, and settled in Hampton, now in New Hampshire, as early as 1640, when he was granted a house, lot and tract of land there in that year. In 1643 he signed a petition with other Hampton men, and after that the records contain numerous references to him. His house in Hampton was next to that of Stephen Bachiler, across the road from the meeting house green and nearly opposite the old meeting house. John Sanborne and his brothers William and Stephen were sons of an English Sanborne (probably William of Brimpton), Berkshire, and Anna, daughter of Rev. Stephen Bachiler. Their father died about 1630. The three brothers are said to have come to America in 1632 with their grandfather Bachiler. In 1647 Bachiler deeded his property at Hampton to his four grandchildren, the three brothers named and Nathaniel Bachiler, "all now or lately of Hampton." They were the ancestors of Daniel Webster.

February 2, 1657, John Sanborne was chosen a selectman, but exempted; March 30, 1657, he was appointed on a committee to see to the building of a house for the minister, Rev. Mr. Cotton. His familiarity with the town records and boundaries led to his being chosen on all committees to examine old grants or establish boundary lines. Thus in 1651 and again in 1658 he was chosen a committee to join with the town clerk to examine all the grants and appointments of lands, highways, and the like; and to perfect the same in the town book. In 1661 Sanborne was again a selectman and also on the committee to hire the school teachers. In 1664 he was chosen ensign of the Hampton military company. He was a selectman also in 1665-68-71-74-75-78-79; commissioner to end small causes in 1666-67-69 for the town of Hampton; foreman of the grand jury 1676. He was admitted a freeman May, 1666; com-

missioned lieutenant of Hampton forces October 15, 1669. In the contest with the Masonian proprietors he refused to yield to the demands of Mason and was imprisoned, October 21, 1684. He was elected to the general assembly, 1685.

He married (first) Mary Tuck, daughter of Robert Tuck, of Gorleston, Suffolk, England, and Hampton, New Hampshire. She died December 30, 1668. He married (second) Margaret (Page) Moulton, widow of William Moulton, and daughter of Robert Page, of Ormsby, Norfolk, England, and Hampton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born 1651, died 1654. 3. Abigail, born February 23, 1653, married Ephraim Marston; died January 3, 1743. 4. Richard, born January 4, 1655. 5. Mary, born 1657, died 1660. 6. Joseph, born March 13, 1659. 7. Stephen, born 1661, died 1662. 8. Ann, born November 20, 1662, married Stephen Palmer. 9. Dinah, married James Marston. 10. Nathaniel, born January 27, 1666. 11. Benjamin, born December 20, 1668. 12. Captain Jonathan, born May 25, 1672.

(II) John Sanborne, son of Lieutenant John Sanborne (1), was born in Hampton, about 1649; was admitted a freeman April 25, 1678. He married, November 19, 1674, Judith Coffin, daughter of Tristram Coffin, of Newbury. She was born December 4, 1653, and died May 17, 1724. John died September 23, 1727. Children: 1. Judith, born August 8, 1675, married Ebenezer Gove. 2. Mary, born July 2, 1677, married Ebenezer Stevens. 3. Sarah, born May 8, 1679. 4. Deborah, born 1681, married Samuel Fellows and (second) Benjamin Shaw. 5. John, born 1683. 6. Tristram, born 1684-85. 7. Enoch, born 1685, mentioned below. 8. Lydia, born February 24, 1687. 9. Peter, born 1689. 10. Abner, born April 27, 1694.

(III) Enoch Sanborn, son of John Sanborne (2), was born in Hampton, 1685, lived in Hampton Falls, where he owned a small farm, and a mill, in 1750. In 1707 he went with Captain Chesley's expedition to Port Royal. He married, March, 1709, Elizabeth Dennett, daughter of Alexander Dennett, of Portsmouth; (second) April 1, 1736, Mehitable Blake Godfrey, daughter of John Blake of Hampton, and widow of Jonathan Godfrey. Enoch was a saddler by trade. He deeded his land in Halestown to his son John in 1760. Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized 1712, died young. 2. Ebenezer, born July 25, 1712. 3. Judith, born December 8, 1715; married Jo





*J. I. Sanborn*

[illegible]

John Edgar Sherman, second of six sons, born in 1838, New York. He went to Maine in his father's family, and followed farming, Wales and Greene, Maine. He married, Mary Z., 1864; Ann Crossman Ledy, who

[illegible]



Philbrick. 4. Moses, baptized March, 1717; mentioned below. 5. John, baptized July 19, 1719. 6. Elizabeth, baptized June 18, 1721; married Alexander Salter and (second) John Damrell. 7. Enoch, baptized June 28, 1724. 8. Sarah, baptized May 7, 1727. 9. Isaac, baptized November 18, 1737.

(IV) Moses Sanborn, son of Enoch Sanborn (3), was born in Hampton Falls, baptized there March, 1717; lived there and in the neighboring town of Kensington, New Hampshire. He married, January 7, 1742, Elizabeth Mitchell. He died June 8, 1802. Children: 1. Dorothy, born February 25, 1744, married Paine Blake. 2. Henry, born March 1, 1746, mentioned below. 3. James, born December 6, 1748. 4. Moses, born October 25, 1758, died unmarried 1777. 5. Jesse, born December 10, 1764.

(V) Henry Sanborn, son of Moses Sanborn (4), was born in Kensington, New Hampshire, March 1, 1746; lived and died in Kensington; signed the association test there. He married, November 22, 1769, Anne Blake, daughter of Jedediah Blake, of Hampton Falls. He died May 3, 1798. Children: 1. Dorothy, born in Kensington, January 9, 1772, married Samuel Dow, of Northwood, New Hampshire. 2. Ebenezer, born June 14, 1773. 3. Henry, born June 14, 1775. 4. Moses, born April 25, 1777; mentioned below. 5. Newell, born July 15, 1779. 6. Polly, born October 29, 1781; married Ebenezer Sinclair, of Monmouth, Maine. 7. Betsey, born June 16, 1784, married William Graves, of Hartland, Maine. 8. Ann, born April 28, 1786, married, June 23, 1813, Moses Dow, of Epping. 9. James, born June 11, 1790. 10. John, born September 14, 1792.

(VI) Moses Sanborn, son of Henry Sanborn (5), was born in Epping, New Hampshire, April 25, 1777; moved to Wales, Maine. He was a farmer all his active life. He married, March 18, 1801, Nancy Fogg, daughter of Major Josiah Fogg, of Raymond, New Hampshire. She was born July 11, 1770, and died February 23, 1838. He died April 12, 1852. Children: 1. Clarissa, born July 18, 1802, married Parker Dow, of St. Albans, Maine. 2. Sarah, born June 9, 1804. 3. Henry, born February 18, 1808; mentioned below. 4. Dudley F., born December 5, 1820.

(VII) Henry Sanborn, son of Moses Sanborn (6), was born in Epping, New Hampshire, February 18, 1808. He went to Maine with his father's family and followed farming at Wales and Greene, Maine. He married, January 22, 1834, Ann Crossman Daly, who

was born in Wales, Maine, April 9, 1812. She died in Lewiston, Maine. He died July 14, 1864. Their only child: James Solomon, mentioned below.

(VIII) James Solomon Sanborn, son of Henry Sanborn, was born in Wales, Maine, March 29, 1835. His youth was spent in Wales and Monmouth, Maine, and in Nashua, New Hampshire, and he received the education of the district schools of that time. He began his business career as traveling salesman for the seed house of A. H. Dunlap, of Nashua, New Hampshire, and for a number of years he proved his ability as a commercial traveler to the satisfaction of his employers and to his own advantage. His first venture on his own account was in Lewiston, Maine, where he went into the coffee and spice business. In 1868 he became connected with the firm of Dwinell, Hayward & Company, of Boston, dealers in coffee and spices. The firm of Chase & Sanborn was formed in 1878 and the greatest success has attended the firm from the outset. The coffees and teas prepared for the market by this concern have a world wide reputation. At the World's Fair in 1893, the firm supplied the coffee for all the restaurants upon the grounds.

Mr. Sanborn made his home in Somerville, Massachusetts, in 1872, and except for the period of five years from 1884 to 1889 in Boston, lived the remainder of his life in Somerville, and in Poland, Maine, where he had a summer home. His stables at Elmwood were famous. He paid special attention to breeding French coach horses. In 1897 he became part owner and manager of the *Maine Farmer*, a weekly newspaper that has been well known in New England for half a century. Mr. Sanborn loved nature and traveled extensively in America and Europe. He visited the countries that produced coffee and spices, the West Indies, Mexico, and Central America. He was a splendid type of the American business man whose success was won by his own native ability, resourcefulness and endeavor. He was energetic and persevering, of high character and broad mind. He died May 10, 1903.

At the time of his death the *Somerville Journal* said: "The firm of Chase & Sanborn was formed in 1878 and the successful history of that firm is too well known to require any comment. A partnership is a phase of active life, which not only tests the business ability of men, but also their temperaments, and no man was ever happier in his relations with those associated with him than was the late Mr. Sanborn. He was a great, big-hearted, big-brained

man, and not only believed that honesty was the best policy, but made it a cardinal principle of his life, because he believed that it was right. Any suggestion of fraud or deceit in business in a direct or indirect manner was always promptly condemned. He would succeed only along honest and legitimate lines, and never by precept or example did he ever depart from this rule. He never envied the success of others, and only desired to secure success such as his brains and his industry and his honesty entitled him. His temperament was one of those happy combinations of good cheer and sunshine which made association with him always a pleasure, and gave those who came in contact with him in his daily life that comfort and encouragement which makes men better fitted to cope with their daily trials.

"He was a helpful, kindly nature, and he seemed to realize always that the best deeds of a man's life, and those which give him the most satisfaction are those occasions where he has helped those that are poorer and weaker than he is. His whole career was lightened and brightened all the way along by constant deeds of kindness, with substantial aid wherever it was required. Those who knew him intimately were always inspired by his example, and found joy and comfort in following his lead. \* \* \*

"For thirty years he had been a resident of Somerville, and among the pleasant, associations of his later years, none were dearer to him than his friendships formed in his early acquaintance in Somerville. In his leisure moments he was found at the fireside and in the library. \* \* \*

"With a deep love for the New England farm and the scenes of his early boyhood, Mr. Sanborn purchased several years ago an old homestead and estate in Poland, Maine, which had been converted into a fine stock farm, not to be duplicated in America. His reputation for growing high-class road horses, French coaches, has attracted many visitors to Elmwood through the summer seasons. Here Mr. Sanborn has enjoyed recreation from business duties, which leisure time he had richly earned. Meanwhile the active duties of his department in the firm were transferred to his two sons, Charles E. and Oren C., who have been carefully trained and are thoroughly conversant with the business."

In his funeral address, Rev. Charles L. Noyes, pastor of the Winter-hill Congregational church which Mr. Sanborn attended in life, said, in part: "Without any endowment but his native strength, he rose out of the ob-

scurity of the humble circumstances and the little town where he was born, to enter the great movements and encounter the eager competition of our times. By his natural magnetism and ascendancy he gathered about him a notable array of persons with those talents he was able to combine his own. In an age when a splendid material prosperity has been the glory of our country, he took conspicuous share in the commercial enterprise which has contributed to the wealth and power and comfort of the times in which we live. Emerson has said: 'It is the privilege of any human work which is well done to invest the doer with a certain haughtiness.' It is his way of saying that a man's work raises him into a true aristocracy. There is such an aristocracy of honorable and useful workers growing up in our democratic land, and if there are ranks in it of higher and lower, he must stand among the foremost, whose work has been done on sound and wholesome principles, and with results of national importance and extent. Strength, that tribute cannot be denied to him of whom we speak. But it has been said,

'Oh, it is excellent  
To have a giant's strength; but it is tyrannous  
To use it like a giant.'

"We have seen men who have controlled great affairs, have built up great enterprises, but have done it by overriding other personalities, crushing other interests, making all things bow to their will and minister to their emolument. Now, those who have had any relations with Mr. Sanborn, even the most superficial, most of all those who have had to do with him intimately, must be well aware of the fine, friendly spirit with which he dealt with other men—his respect for others' personalities, his sense of their rights and capacities. The spirit of co-operation was strong in him. He recognized that truth of nature set forth in the Scriptures in the figure of the body and its members. He knew that his individual success lay in union with all the other members, in business, or political or social body, and his greatest joy was in a success in which others contributed and shared, each according to his merit and aptitude. This it is which has enabled him, together with other social traits of heart and mind, to live and work so many years in partnership with his equals, only with increasing mutual respect and affection. Those who have been his juniors and subordinates had found him all the time more desirous to bring out their powers, push them forward to success,



make them share in the prosperity and power of the concern, than to profit himself by their labors. His pride in his business, if I may judge by his way of speaking of it in conversation, was rather in the men and their character and ability, than in the profits and fame it had brought him. What was true in the matter of his business was true in every other activity of his, as neighbor, as patriot of his state and country. Everywhere he was like a great current of force pouring in its full charge into any channel open for him, finding most satisfaction and joy when thus he was able to help on others, better mankind, bring new life and pleasure to anyone.

"Yes, the first impression, ever deepened by larger acquaintance, was of the rugged strength and splendid force of his personality. But there is something greater than that, on which we all agree: it is our sense of respect for his moral character. From all sides I hear this unanimous acclaim, that it was the strong, steadfast purpose of this man to do things honestly, truthfully, justly, honorably, squarely. He had a large magnanimous, open spirit. 'He was honest,' one has recently said, 'not because he believed honesty was the best policy, though he did believe that and proved it, but it was his nature, his satisfaction to be honest.' He loved things honest, just, pure, of good report, as he hated the small, mean, low, underhanded, hypocritical, wherever he met it. His morality was not merely that negative kind which avoids vil, but a great positive passion for good, which he wanted to see prevail in all things. He was always working to make things better.' His was as true of his recreation as of his work. He had large unselfish interests and ambitions. In his business he had an ideal that it should raise the credit and tone of all things. He meant his native state should be better that he was born in it and raised stock there. He meant this city of ours should profit from his residence here. His presence and support was never wanting in any movement that seemed for the advantage of the city. If we give liberally, as he always did to any object, it proved itself worthy to his mind, it was not careless or vain spirit, but he wished that his and association and charity, and the result through them, might be the better, more useful, for his contribution of  
\* \* \*  
There is love in our hearts for one whose life was large, generous, tender, compassion-

ate. This gentle side of his nature was not always expending itself in words, but it was always ready to the call of need or friendship. We should have to read the secrets of many lives to know of all the persons, who, in their hour of misfortune, or even failure or fault, had been set back on their feet, or steadied and braced, by some encouraging word, faithful help, or substantial gift from Mr. Sanborn. No one could ever go to him in behalf of a good cause, or another person in need, that he did not respond to such an appeal with generosity and eagerness as if it were a favor to be informed how to put his means to good use. With the swiftness which the light flows from the sun to things that grow by its power, his help would run to the places and persons proved worthy of his aid. And all his generosity, of which there is no full earthly record, grew out of his natural kindness, together with that feature of his character of which I have spoken, a desire, as far as he could 'to make things better,' to put an end to distress and pain and discomfort, to equalize comfort and happiness in our human lot, to help the distressed and unfortunate, and make the world a place where all might share more evenly in the common bounty of wealthy Nature.

"There are those who have known Mr. Sanborn long and intimately, and been allowed a glimpse into his sacred inner motives, who could tell something of what he was to his intimate friends and kindred. The best things that can be said of any worthy man are too personal and sacred ever to be said. Our first and holiest duties we owe to our own flesh and blood. And in this kind of piety, which binds us to be kind and true and loving, to those whom God has knit to us by the closest bonds, was the beginning of religion for this man. And though we must here pass by with veiled faces, yet in our time and day, when men are so ambitious to find their sphere and their interest in more public spheres and neglect the home, or lightly break its ties, it is good for us to pause and, at least, by our silence, to pay our respect to this side of the nature of this strong successful man of the world.

"I venture as the pastor of this church, the minister and friend of Mr. Sanborn for so many years, to bear testimony that I believe he was essentially a religious man. He was a man of reverence, a man of faith—faith in goodness, faith in good men, faith in God.  
\* \* \* We stand in silent reverence over powers used to such good purpose, over a life

spent so helpfully, over a battle fought so bravely. May God give us strength to follow on!"

Mr. Frank L. Dingley wrote of Mr. Sanborn: "The finest talent is the most rare and it commands the highest reward. The late James S. Sanborn, of the firm of Chase & Sanborn, of Boston, rose from the ranks. He forged ahead in virtue of what was in him, subject to self-development, not in virtue of anything done for him by influence, or by pull. He was his own architect, his own builder of fortune. His executive gift was his genius. Integrity of character was the inspiration of his gift for organizing and for executing. He never betrayed a friend. He was wholesome, genial, strong in body and mind. A great originating merchant, he leaves behind him a legacy of unique values in memories and in friendships, as well as in fame and service, as an industrial founder.

"Wherever New England enterprise is known—and the world is its open book—there the name of James S. Sanborn is a household word, there his generosity, his kindness, his many-sided and unostentatious service are recognized. Starting at the foot of the ladder and climbing, rung by rung, Mr. Sanborn's heart went out to all who showed the real stuff or moral courage and intellectual power. Many's the struggling lad, worker, and student whom he has helped so unobtrusively that the secrets between his right hand and his left hand were scripturally maintained. The merchants of Boston have achieved nobly for the city, the state, and the nation, and none more worthy has joined the great majority than James S. Sanborn. What he has done for his native state in its varied interests of stock raising and of agriculture is well appreciated. The places where his first struggles began will miss him; the place where his struggles were crowned with victory will miss him. Success is indeed successful when built on the foundations of intelligence, grit, zeal, loyalty, integrity and comradeship. That is the tribute which those who knew him best will unanimously pay this great merchant, this noble citizen, this self-made man—James S. Sanborn."

Mr. Sanborn married, November 6, 1856, Harriet N. Small, who died February 9, 1901, daughter of Captain John and Sarah (Moody) Small, of Auburn, Maine. Their children: 1. Helen Josephine, born October 6, 1857; living in Somerville, unmarried; author of "A Winter in Central America." 2. Charles Edgar, born April 29, 1860; married, August 1, 1887, Flor-

ence Blazo; he died January 27, 1905; he was a member of the firm of Chase & Sanborn, and buyer for the coffee department. 3. Oren Cheney, born October 6, 1865; married, June 1, 1886, Lorena Armstrong, of Machias, Maine, resides in Winchester, Massachusetts; is connected with the firm of Chase & Sanborn; children: i. James Oren, born in Somerville, March 10, 1891; ii. Helen Elizabeth, born in Somerville, May 2, 1897; iii. Caleb Chase, born in Winchester, May 18, 1899; iv. John Armstrong, born in Winchester, August 2, 1901. 4. Georgie Dunlap, born in Lewiston, Maine, December 20, 1867, married, February 17, 1897, Edward Sands Townsend, of Boston, born in Chelsea, in 1869; resides in Brookline, Massachusetts; children: i. Charles Edward Sanborn, born in West Medford, May 7, 1898; ii. Newell Colby, born in Newton Centre, August 27, 1902; iii. Clara Gary, born in Newton Centre, February 22, 1905; iv. Edith, born November 25, 1907.

(IX) Helen Josephine Sanborn, daughter of James Solomon Sanborn, was born October 6, 1857. She attended the public schools of Lewiston, Maine, and Somerville, graduating from the high school in 1875. She entered the State Normal school at Salem and was valedictorian of the class of 1879. She taught school for four terms at Concord, Massachusetts, and won the commendation of the school committee of the town for the excellence of her work. The annual report of the Concord school committee for 1879-80, referring to Miss Sanborn, said: "At Nine Acre Corner, the school has had a better attendance. An excellent teacher has here been doing a good work. She would, of course, be able to do much better work in a graded school." Miss Sanborn was offered a position as teacher in the Emerson School at Concord but she chose to go to college instead. She entered Wellesley in 1880, and was graduated in 1884 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. During the winter of 1885 she traveled in Central America and Mexico with her father, and gathered her material for the book, "A Winter in Central America," which was published in 1886 by Lee and Shepard of Boston. In 1888 she made the European tour with a Wellesley College party, visiting England, Holland, Belgium, Switzerland, France, Germany, and other points of interest abroad.

In 1893 she made the voyage to the Mediterranean countries, in company with her father. She went abroad in 1904 and again in 1905, when she visited Iceland, Norway and North-

ern Europe. She wrote a series of articles on "Travel" from her point of view and experience. She has written another series of articles on "Child Study," a subject in which as a trained teacher she takes a special interest. In 1890 she was elected a member of the school board of the city of Somerville, a position she filled faithfully and efficiently for three years, declining re-election from both the Republican and Democratic parties. For seven years, from 1893 to 1900, she was president of the Hillside Club, the only woman thus honored. She is a charter member of the Heptorean Club. She joined the Winter Hill Congregational church in 1884, and has been active in the work of that society. She organized the Daughters of the Covenant, a missionary society, of which she has been president since June, 1895. She was appointed treasurer in 1903 of the College League in the interests of the International Institute for Girls in Spain. This is the first and only college for women in that country. She is also a director of the corporation in charge of the college. She is also a member of the Boston Authors' Club. In June, 1906, she was elected to the board of trustees of her alma mater, Wellesley College.

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) Joseph, son of John SANBORN born, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, March 13, 1659, and lived in Hampton Falls, on the farm now or lately occupied by his descendant, Sarah Sanborn. He married, December 28, 1682, Mary, daughter of Captain Edward Gove, of Hampton. She married (second) — Morrill, of Salisbury. Joseph Sanborn gave much of his property to his sons before his death, which occurred between 1722 and 1724. Children: 1. Abigail, born April 1, 1686; married, October 7, 1703, Ebenezer Dearborn. 2. Huldah, born May 3, 1688; married, October 17, 1705, Jonathan Nason; died October 7, 1758. 3. Reuben, born May 18, 1692. 4. Edward, born April 7, 1695. 5. Abraham, born March 10, 1696. 6. Mary, born July 28, 1697; married Samuel Prescott; died May 28, 1757. 7. Joseph, born July 22, 1700. 8. David, mentioned below.

(III) David, son of Joseph Sanborn, was born January 16, 1702, in Hampton Falls. He served in 1722 under Major John Gilman. He removed to Barnstead, where his will is dated June 7, 1775. He inherited land from his father in Chester, but sold it. He died January 16, 1777, at Shaker Village, in Canterbury,

New Hampshire. He married, March 2, 1727, Abigail Gliddin, who died at Shaker Village, January 15, 1805. He and his first son were baptized the same day in 1728, at Hampton Falls. Children: 1. Edward, died young. 2. Jeremiah, died young. 3. David, died young. 4. Elizabeth, baptized in Hampton Falls, May 6, 1733; married John Mudgett. 5. John, baptized April 6, 1735, died young. 6. David, baptized 1737, died young. 7. Edward, baptized April 1, 1739. 8. Abigail, baptized 1741; died young. 9. Jeremiah, born June 27, 1744. 10. John baptized August 24, 1745; mentioned below. 11. Joseph, baptized January 10, 1728.

(IV) John (2), son of David Sanborn, was baptized August 24, 1745, in Hampton Falls, and was killed in the revolution. He enlisted April 15, 1777, in Captain Morrill's company, Colonel Stark's regiment, and again in 1778 for three years. He lived in Barnstead, and signed the Test there. He married Hannah Eastman. Children: 1. Reuben, born March 12, 1773. 2. Mary, born October 3, 1774; married (first) Moses W. Rand; (second) May 16, 1817, Joseph Kimball. 3. John, mentioned below.

(V) John (3), son of John (2) Sanborn, was born March 2, 1776, in Barnstead. He lived at first in Barnstead, but removed early to Lower Gilmanton, New Hampshire. In 1795, his father being dead, Ezekiel Eastman of Barnstead was appointed guardian of the minor son, John Sanborn. He died February 9, 1859. He married (first) Hannah, daughter of John Hodgdon, of Barnstead; (second) May 10, 1827, Mrs. Sally Avery. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born May 2, 1806; mentioned below. 2. Mahala, born August 20, 1808; married William Marston; died 1856. 3. William, born June 16, 1811; died unmarried. 4. Nancy M., born May 5, 1814; married John L. Lord. 5. John Hodgdon, born August 19, 1821; died unmarried. 6. Hannah Hodgdon, born November 6, 1827; married Samuel B. Wedgewood. 7. Sarah, born September 16, 1832; married July 4, 1856, Dyer J. Merrill.

(VI) Jeremiah, son of John (3) Sanborn, was born May 2, 1806, in Barnstead, New Hampshire, and died February 14, 1890, in Epsom, New Hampshire. He settled in Barnstead, but soon removed to Loudon, New Hampshire, where he had a farm. He married (first) December 30, 1826, Nancy Ann Sinclair Pickering, of Barnstead, born February 28, 1807, died May 6, 1860; (second) Mrs. Climena Pearsons, of Epsom. Children, all by first wife: 1. Woodbury Page, born April

24, 1827; mentioned below. 2. Rosetta Jane, born December 11, 1828; died unmarried, February, 1867. 3. Hannah Ann, born July 21, 1830; died unmarried, July, 1865. 4. John Sinclair, born February 4, 1832; died 1833. 5. Amanda Maria, born November 11, 1833; married (first) January 2, 1854, Joel E. Cook; (second) January 1, 1857, Andrew Locke. 6. John Henry, born August 19, 1835; physician at Newport, Rhode Island. 7. Jeremiah Lyford, born April 7, 1837; resides in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 8. Albert Burns, born February 14, 1839; mentioned below. 9. Laura, born August 19, 1841; married E. E. Maxfield. 10. George Hodgdon, born September 20, 1845; married, 1863, Adelia Hayes; resides in Weymouth, Massachusetts; he died December 7, 1901. 11. Charles, born February 13, 1847; married, 1878, Ellen Smith; resides in Watertown, Massachusetts.

(VII) Woodbury Page, son of Jeremiah Sanborn, was born April 24, 1827, at Gilman-ton, New Hampshire. He was educated in the district schools of Loudon, New Hampshire, whither his parents moved when he was about three years old. He followed farming during his boyhood on his father's place, and at the age of twenty-two years came to Quincy, Massachusetts, where he was engaged in farming for a year. From 1852 to 1856 he was in Weymouth, and then for two years and a half at Wilton, Maine, in various lines of agricultural work, where for a time he owned a small farm, but sold it, and returning to Weymouth entered the employ of Loud & Rhines, dealers in lumber. Later this firm became Loud & Pratt. He was connected with this firm for thirty-three years altogether. He was then in the boot and shoe department of a dry goods store in Weymouth for six years. He is a prominent member of the Baptist church, of which he was deacon for four years, then was made deacon emeritus, which position he still holds, clerk fifteen years, and for a long period a teacher in the Sunday school. In politics he is a Republican. He is now making his home with son Walter, at Weymouth. He married, April 30, 1854 Leonora (Fuller) Mosher, daughter of Captain Fuller, of Wilton, Maine. Children: Helen M. and Walter Francis. Helen M. Sanborn married, in 1881, Frederic A. Sulis, of St. John, New Brunswick, who is in the drygoods business in Weymouth. Their children: 1. Florence, born January 24, 1884; married, May 28, 1906, Frederic L. Richards, a traveling salesman. 2. Helen L., born December 21, 1885. 3. George F., born

May 8, 1888. 4. Stanley R., born March 2, 1892.

(VIII) Walter Francis, son of Woodbury Page Sanborn, was born in Wilton, Maine, May 6, 1858. When he was three years old his parents removed to Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he attended the public schools. He was then employed in a grocery store there for a few years. He then learned the trade of carpenter, and was employed by the firm of Loud & Rhines for some years. Having left this firm, he finally resumed his connection with them. In 1891 he bought the lumber business in Weymouth which he has since owned and conducted with much success. He is a trustee of the Weymouth Savings Bank. He and his family are Christian Scientists in religion, and he is a Republican in politics. He married, July 11, 1877, Bryantha Etta Thayer, born December 22, 1856, at Quincy, daughter of Thomas Jefferson Hamilton and Bryantha Richards (Hayden) Thayer, of Braintree (see Thayer and Hayden).

(IX) E. Russell Sanborn, son of Walter Francis Sanborn, was born February 25, 1879. He took up the study of music at an early age, and gave his first organ recital in his eighteenth year, and shortly after secured his first position as church organist. He was the organist chosen to represent the commonwealth of Massachusetts on Bunker Hill Day at the Pan American Exposition, where he was engaged to give a series of recitals. Has filled many prominent organ positions, and given recital tours which have taken him to almost every section of the United States. He is now located in Boston, where he has one of the largest and most modern pipe organs in any studio in America. He married, September 4, 1901, Caroline E. Skilton, born May 7, 1881, at Reading, Massachusetts; her father, Jonathan Skilton, was born in Burlington, Massachusetts, in 1849, died in East Braintree, Massachusetts, January 17, 1892; he married (second) Vestina Parker Converse, of Reading; her mother Caroline (Dixon), died in Reading, Massachusetts, 1881; her grandfather, Nathan Skilton, of Braintree, married Elizabeth Locke, of Boston. Caroline Dixon had sisters: i. Ada Florence, married William Stevens, of East Braintree, children: Norma Winona; William Mason, died aged five months; and Dorothy Gene. ii. Irma Elinta.

(VII) Albert Burns, son of Jeremiah Sanborn, was born at Loudon, New Hampshire, February 14, 1839. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. In his

youth he worked on his father's farm. In 1860 he came to Weymouth, Massachusetts, and for three years had charge of Captain Joseph Loud's farm. During the next twenty years he was employed in various shoe factories in Weymouth, making shoes by contract. Then, taking a position, he travelled extensively, selling shoe machinery; then for a time was foreman of a large shop in Philadelphia; then going to Sanford, Maine, he purchased a large farm and built three houses; he was extensively engaged in farming up to 1892, when he sold out and came to Weymouth, since which time he has been in the real estate business. He is a Republican in politics. While in Maine he was constable five years; chairman of the board of health five years; agent of schools four years; had charge of streets three years; was special police in Weymouth; K. of P. of Maine, later of Weymouth; member of Business Men's Club, of Weymouth, and treasurer of Trinity Church of Weymouth. He married (first) 1863, Helen Higgins, of Orleans, Massachusetts, daughter of Jabez Higgins. He married (second) November, 1884, Mrs. Cora Augusta Williams Hobart, born January 4, 1838, at Weymouth, widow of Otis Henry Hobart, daughter of Charles Henry and Caroline Sarah (Stewart) Williams (see below). Children of first wife: 1. Alden Linwood, resides at Dorchester, Massachusetts. 2. Ralph W., a letter carrier, residing at Revere, Massachusetts. Children of Mrs. Sanborn by first husband: 1. Charles Augustus, born August 31, 1855; a real estate broker at Lynn, Massachusetts; married Hannah Holt. 2. Frank Stuart, born May 10, 1858; married Nora Smith, a native of Nova Scotia; child: Charles Stuart Williams, born April 11, 1898.

(The Williams Line).

(I) Chauncey Williams (see above) was born at Winsted, Connecticut, and died at Weymouth, Massachusetts. He married Mercy Hunt. Children: 1. Betsey, married Jacob Tirrell. 2. Lyman. 3. Charles Henry, mentioned below. 4. Susan, married William Field. 5. Hannah, married George Snow. 6. Mercy, married H. Smith, of Weymouth. 7. John. 8. Sarah, married Daniel Smith. 9. Betsey, married Charles Arnold.

(II) Charles Henry, son of Chauncey Williams, was born at Weymouth, October 9, 1813, and died there April 3, 1894. He was educated in the Weymouth schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He embarked in business in

Boston as a manufacturer of shoes, and later he was proprietor of an express business. He devoted his later years to real estate, developing and taking charge of property, buying and selling, and enjoyed an excellent business. When fifty years of age he built a yacht which he sailed each summer the rest of his life. In politics he was a Republican, in religion a Congregationalist. He was domestic in his tastes, and a member of no secret orders. He married, February, 1836, Caroline Sarah Stewart, born January 6, 1819, at Sterling, Massachusetts, died August 13, 1904, at Weymouth. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Cora Augusta, January 4, 1838; married (first) Otis Henry Hobart; (second) Albert Burns Sanborn (see above). 2. Charles Stewart, born January 1, 1844, died July, 1891; married Susan R. H. Hunt, of Braintree; she died 1890; he was a banker and broker in Boston; was selectman of Weymouth; attendant of Congregational church; served in the civil war in Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment, and was taken prisoner by the Confederates in the campaign in Texas. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity of Weymouth.

(The Stewart Line).

The Stewart family above named has for ancestors Duncan (I), James (II), Solomon (III), Daniel (IV), who married Mary Ireland, and

(V) James Stewart, born in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, February 23, 1785; married Sarah Persis Manson, of Petersham, February 8, 1810; died at Sterling, March 1, 1826; was a manufacturing hatter in Sterling for several years.

(VI) Caroline S., fourth child of James Stewart, born in Sterling, January 6, 1819, died August 13, 1904; married, February, 1836, Charles H. Williams; two children: Cora Augusta and Charles Stewart.

(VII) Cora Augusta, daughter of Charles and Caroline S. (Stewart) Williams, was born in Weymouth, January 4, 1838; married (first) October 30, 1853, Otis H. Hobart; children: i. Charles A. Hobart, born August 31, 1854, married Mrs. Hannah Holt, Crowninshield, born in Winterport, Maine, and lives in Lynn; ii. Frank Stewart Hobart, born May 10, 1858, married Nora C. Smith, born in Nova Scotia, and has one child, C. Stewart Hobart, born April 11, 1897. Cora Augusta Williams (Hobart) married (second) November, 1884, Albert B. Sanborn.

The above named family intermarried with the Dudley family, descended from

(I) Francis Dudley, a relation of Governor Thomas Dudley, was born in England, and came to this country, settling at Concord, Massachusetts, about 1663, married Sarah Wheeler, of Concord, October 26, 1665. He probably remained in Concord until his decease; his wife died December 12, 1713.

(II) Joseph, son of Francis Dudley, married Abigail Gobble, 1691, and died in Concord, November 3, 1702.

(III) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Dudley, born 1697; married, October 2, 1718, Mary Chandler.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Joseph (2) Dudley, born about 1735, was a captain in the war of the revolution. He married Grace —; he died at Sudbury; his wife died at Hebron, Maine, September 25, 1821.

(V) Eunice, daughter of Ebenezer Dudley, married Nicholas Manson; died in Boston.

(VI) Sarah Persis, daughter of Nicholas and Eunice (Dudley) Manson, married (first) February 8, 1810, James Stewart; (second) March 21, 1833, Elijah Wright, of Ashby; she died at the home of her son, Dr. James Stewart, in Brooklyn, New York (see Stewart above).

(For first generation see Richard Thayer 1).

(II) Richard (2) Thayer, son of Richard (1) Thayer, was born in England, in 1625, and settled in Braintree, Massachusetts. He married, December 24, 1651, Dorothy Pray, who died December 11, 1705; he died December 4, 1705. Children: 1. Dorothy, born July 30, 1653. 2. Richard, born July 31, 1655; mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, born January 1, 1658. 4. Abigail, February 10, 1661. 5. Joannah, December 13, 1665. 6. Sarah, December 13, 1667. 7. Cornelius, August 18, 1670.

(III) Richard (3), son of Richard (2) Thayer, was born July 31, 1655, and died September 11, 1729. He lived in Braintree, and married, July 16, 1679, Rebecca Micall, born January 22, 1658. Children: 1. Rebecca, born August 16, 1680; married, February 12, 1701, Thomas Bolter. 2. Benjamin, born October 6, 1683. 3. Richard, January 26, 1685. 4. John, January 12, 1688. 5. Mary, February 10, 1689. 6. James, November 12, 1691. 7. Deborah, April 11, 1695. 8. Anna, November 14, 1697. 9. Gideon, July 26, 1700; mentioned below. 10. Obediah, May 1, 1703; died April 5, 1721.

(IV) Gideon, son of Richard (3) Thayer,

was born July 26, 1700, and died February 17, 1742, being drowned on a Sunday morning while crossing the Monitoquot river, by breaking through the ice. He was a farmer, and lived in Braintree. He married, June 3, 1713, Hannah Hollis. Children: 1. Abigail, born November 15, 1724. 2. Mary, November 1, 1726. 3. Hannah, April 6, 1728. 4. Eunice, October 10, 1730, died August 16, 1732. 5. Gideon, October 2, 1732; mentioned below. 6. Eunice, December 20, 1735. 7. Job, August 15, 1738, died August 9, 1750. 8. Elijah, born August 17, 1741.

(V) Gideon (2), son of Gideon (1) Thayer, was born October 2, 1732, in Braintree, and died there November 27, 1800. He was sergeant in Captain Thomas White's company, Colonel Joseph Palmer's regiment in 1776, and in Captain Holbrook's company, under Colonel Bass, same year. He married, in 1758, Susannah Thayer, who died January 6, 1806, daughter of David and Hannah Thayer. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Job, 1759. 2. Gideon, August 21, 1763; mentioned below. 3. Sylvanus, January 21, 1774. 4. Rachel. 5. Ira, 1781. 6. Naomi. 7. Zephora. 8. Leah, died young.

(VI) Gideon (3), son of Gideon (2) Thayer, was born in Braintree, August 21, 1763, and died April 23, 1841. He lived in Braintree, and was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Thomas White's company, Colonel Joseph Palmer's regiment, at Dorchester Neck, 1776; also in Captain Peter Penniman's company, Lieutenant Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment, 1776-7. He married (first) April 24, 1800, Jemima Vinton; (second) November 5, 1802, Hannah Belcher. Child of first wife: 1. William, born February 29, 1801. Children of second wife: 2. Jemima, born September 2, 1804. 3. Gideon, March 11, 1806. 4. Joseph, mentioned below.

(VII) Joseph, son of Gideon (3) Thayer, was born June 18, 1810, in Braintree, and died in Randolph. He resided in the latter place, and married (first) Drucilla Penniman; (second) Eveline Stetson, born November 25, 1805, in South Weymouth, died in Brockton. Children, all by second wife: 1. George Washington, living in Nova Scotia. 2. Drucilla. 3. Joseph Henry, died in Taunton. 4. Thomas Jefferson Hamilton, see forward. 5. Almeda, resides in Brockton. 6. Martin, died in Onset, January 17, 1908. 7. Laura, died in Quincy. 8. Eveline J., born September 10, 1844; married, August 11, 1862, Thomas H. Snow; he died in Brockton. 9. Hiram, resides in Braintree.

(VIII) Thomas Jefferson Hamilton, son of Joseph Thayer, was born in Braintree, July 16, 1833, and died September 18, 1908, in Quincy. He was educated in the public schools of Braintree. He married and settled in Quincy, where he was engaged in the boot and shoe business until the beginning of the civil war. In 1861 he enlisted and served three years in Company D, Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment. After the war he took a position as a stationary engineer, and followed the same some years. He then engaged in the polishing and granite business in Quincy, where he continued about ten years, then being burned out, after which he lived retired until his death. He attended the Methodist Episcopal church; was a member of Paul Revere Post, No. 88, G. A. R., and Weymouth Lodge, K. P. In politics he was a Republican. He married, in 1854, Bryantha Richards Hayden, born July 13, 1836, at Quincy, daughter of Nathaniel and Sally Hayden. She resides at 9 Wendell street, Quincy. Children: Bryantha Etta, born December 22, 1856; married Walter F. Sanborn (see Sanborn). 2. Anna Louise Loveland, born February 19, 1860; married Anson Lee Wright. 3. Clifton J., born 1867; married Luella Goodwin, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; children: George R., Marion L., Walter F., Priscilla H. 4. Susie L., born 1869, died 1901; married George Pratt. 5. Ida May, married Moses Dyer; resides in South Braintree. 6. Eva Frances, born September 7, 1870; resides with her mother.

**HAYDEN** The Hayden or Heyden family of England belonged to the order of Knights deriving this surname from the town of Heydon in Norfolk, where they were first seated. The word means high-down, or plain on the hill, and the town itself is rich in ancient history. The family itself appears as early as the Norman Conquest, but comes into prominence early in the thirteenth century in the person of Thomas de Heydon, resident at Heydon, and a justice itinerant in Norfolk in 1221. From him all the English families are descended. They do not seem to have been numerous at any period of their history. The principal branch, in the persons of the eldest sons, remained in Norfolk, inheriting the estates of Heydon, Bacons-thorp and elsewhere; while a branch in the line of the second son, by the name of John de Hayden, settled in Devonshire about 1273, and another a few generations later at Watford, near London.

(I) Thomas de Haydon, the English pro-

genitor, was born probably about 1185, and died 1250. (II) William Heydon, eldest son of Thomas, was born about 1220, and died 1272. He had an estate in Norfolk. (III) John de Haydon, younger son of William, was county judge in Devonshire in 1273. (IV) Robert Haydon settled in Boughwood, Harpford, Devonshire, near which estate the family afterward dwelt. He married Joan ——. He deeded his estate to his son Henry, in the nineteenth year of Henry I. (V) Henry Haydon married a relative, Julian, daughter and heir of Haydon of Ebford. (VI) William Haydon inherited his father's estate at Boughwood. (VII) Robert Haydon succeeded his father. (VIII) John Haydon was his son. (IX) Henry Haydon had the Boughwood and Ebford estates in 1397. (X) William Haydon, a younger son, inherited the Boughwood and Ebford estates, his elder brother John leaving no issue. Children: Richard, died young; John, Richard, William. (XI) Richard Haydon was living on the estate in 1476. Children: Richard, John, Jane, married Robert Gilbert, of Powderham.

(XII) Richard Haydon had the estates in 1522, married Joan, daughter of Maurice Trent, of Ottery St. Mary. Children: Thomas, John, of Cadhay; George, of Hornesseys, married Agnes Merrifield. The family arms: *Argent three bars gemelle azure on a chief gules a barrulet dancette or.* Crest: *The white lion vulning the black bull.* The arms were granted before 1315.

(XIII) Thomas Hayden married Joan, daughter of Richard Weeks, of Honey Church. Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Daughter, married Walter Leigh; Jane, married Richard Williams; Margaret, married Thomas Brown-ing.

(XIV) Thomas Hayden inherited the family estates of Hills in Kelmiston and Ebford; married Christina, daughter and heir of Robert Tidersleigh, in Dorsetshire.

(XV) Robert Hayden inherited the estate of his grand-uncle John, at Cadhay, a distinguished lawyer, who held the charter for incorporating the church when England broke away from the Roman church, in 1536, known as St. Mary Ottery, where many of the family are buried. His wife Joan inherited the estate at Cadhay, and he rebuilt the house, which is still in good repair. Robert Hayden married Joan, daughter of Sir Amias Paulet, of George Hinton, Somerset. He was a justice of the peace, living in 1620. Children: Gideon, mentioned below; Amias, Drew, Margaret.

(XVI) Gideon, son of Robert Hayden, succeeded to the Cadhay and Ebford estates; married Margaret, daughter of John Davy, of Creedy. The author of the family history says: "They had seven sons and five daughters. Several of the sons grew to manhood, and were living in 1630. The eldest son, Gideon, succeeded him. The names of the others do not appear. I take it there must have been a John, William and James, and that they were the John, William and James who emigrated to Boston in 1630-31." Gideon Hayden owned the ship "Dove," of Lymston, in 1628, and it was commanded by his son Gideon. The son John Hayden commanded the "Phoenix," of Dartmouth, also in 1628. In any case, the American branch seems closely connected with the Devon family, and the lineage seems to be correct.

(XVII) John, son of Gideon Haydon, is said to have come to Boston in 1630, and was a proprietor of Dorchester in 1632. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. On June 8, 1639, his "fine for entertaining an unlicensed servant, as he did it ignorantly, was remitted to him." In 1640 he was in Braintree. He married Susanna ——. His will, dated October 31, 1678, proved July 26, 1682, bequeathed to widow Susanna, sons Ebenezer, Joseph, Nehemiah and John; daughter Hannah; and the children of deceased son Samuel. Children: 1. John, born 1634, died 1718; married Hannah Ames. 2. Joseph. 3. Samuel, married Hannah Thayer. 4. Jonathan, born May 19, 1640; married, April 20, 1669, Elizabeth Ladd. 5. Hannah, born April 7, 1642. 6. Ebenezer, born September 12, 1645, died February 13, 1718. 7. Nehemiah, mentioned below.

(XVIII) Nehemiah, son of John Hayden, was born February 14, 1647-8, and died January 12, 1717-8. He was a prominent and influential citizen of Braintree, and served as selectman ten years, 1706-1716, and on important committees. He and his wife were members of the Middle Precinct church at the time of Mr. Niles' ordination in 1711. His will, dated January 16, 1717-18, proved February 28, 1717-18, mentions all the children except Mary. He married Hannah, daughter of Henry Neale. Children: 1. Nehemiah, born May, 1680. 2. Hannah, July 16, 1681; married ——— Stevens. 3. Mary, married Samuel Hayden. 4. Samuel, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, February 22, 1685-6; married Elizabeth Faxon. 6. Rachel, married Samuel Paine. 7. John, married Margaret (Curtis) Thayer, widow. 8. Ebenezer, married, November 30, 1719, Mary

Hollis. 9. Jonathan, married, December 22, 1719, Sarah Copeland.

(XIX) Samuel, son of Nehemiah Hayden, was born about 1690. He married Priscilla ———, and lived at Braintree. Children: 1. Child, born October 1, 1714, died October 6 following. 2. Samuel, January 20, 1715-16; married, January 12, 1737-8, Esther Allen. 3. Amy, August 26, 1717, died next month. 4. Christopher, February 18, 1719. 5. Richard, January 22, 1720-1; mentioned below. 6. Jeremiah, December 29, 1722. 7. Nehemiah, January 3, 1724-5. 8. Nathaniel, February 21, 1725-6. 9. William, October 5, 1727; settled in Weymouth apparently.

(XX) Richard, son of Samuel Hayden, was born January 22, 1720-1, at Braintree. Children: 1. Amminidab, born August 26, 1746; mentioned below. 2. Cozbi, November 26, 1749. 3. Asenath, November 1, 1751. 4. Ziba, January 22, 1754. 5. Cyrus, June 13, 1756. 6. Sally (twin), August 28, 1759. 7. Molly (twin), August 28, 1759. 8. Lewis, February 6, 1763; settled in Weymouth.

(XXI) Amminidab, son of Richard Hayden, was born August 26, 1746, at Braintree. He was a soldier in the revolution, corporal in Captain Silas Wild's company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and later in the same year in the regiment of Colonel John Groaton. He was quartermaster of his regiment, commissioned August 16, 1776, stationed in the defence of Boston; also quartermaster in Colonel Ebenezer Freeman's regiment, October, 1776. He married (first) Susanna Thayer, who died before January, 1780; (second) Isabel Downing. After the war he settled in Weymouth. Of the children of the second wife, two are recorded at Weymouth: 1. Sarah, born February 6, 1789. 2. Isabel Downing, November 20, 1790. Also: 3. Samuel, born about 1778; married Silence Hollis. 4. Thomas. 5. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(XXII) Nathaniel, son of Amminidab Hayden, was born according to the family record October 15, 1780. (The birth is not on the town records of Weymouth). He married, in Braintree, November 26, 1810, Sally Hayden, born at Braintree, June 22, 1793. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born November 3, 1811; married, November 3, 1836, Harriet N. Stetson; he died April 12, 1894. 2. Sally, born November 14, 1813; married, October 6, 1833, James Harris; she died September 14, 1906. 3. Jonathan, born November 14, 1815; died January 9, 1895; married, November 26, 1840, Dolly M.



Green. 4. Joseph, born January 11, 1818, died December 7, 1846. 5. William, born September 19, 1819, died January 14, 1854; married, August 9, 1842, Sarah Hamilton. 6. Albert, born June 17, 1823, died February 11, 1825. 7. Henry, born November 14, 1825, died August 8, 1888; married Mary Richardson. 8. Bartlett, born February 23, 1830, died March 30, 1905. 9. Bryantha Richards, born April 10, 1832, died September 18, 1836. 10. James Alonzo, born April 13, 1834; resides with his daughter in Quincy; married Prudence Richardson. 11. Bryantha Richards, born July 13, 1836; married Thomas J. H. Thayer May 22, 1855; children: i. Bryantha Etta Thayer, born December 22, 1856, married July 11, 1877, Walter Francis Sanborn (see Sanborn); ii. Annie Loveland Thayer, born February 19, 1861; iii. Clifford J. Thayer, September 24, 1867; iv. Susie Laura Thayer, November 1, 1869; v. Ida May Thayer, January 14, 1872; vi. Eva Frances Thayer, September 6, 1879.

This is one of the class known as occupative surnames, dates from the twelfth century, or later, and has the same signification as Tucker or Walker, "one who thickens and whitens cloth." Various persons named Fuller have won distinction in both England and America. Nicholas Fuller, born 1557, was a distinguished Oriental scholar; another Nicholas Fuller, died 1620, was a prominent lawyer and member of parliament; Isaac Fuller, died 1672, was a noted painter; Andrew Fuller, born 1754, was an eminent Baptist minister and writer; Thomas Fuller, English divine and author, born 1608, was chaplain extraordinary to Charles II., and a prolific writer. A high authority said of him: "Fuller was incomparably the most sensible, the least prejudiced great man of an age that boasted of a galaxy of great men." Sarah Margaret Fuller, Marchioness of Ossobi, born 1810, was a prominent teacher, editor and author. Melville W. Fuller, born 1833, distinguished as a jurist, is now chief justice of the United States.

(I) Edward Fuller, the "Mayflower" immigrant, son of Robert Fuller, butcher, was baptized September 4, 1575, in the parish of Redenhall, county of Norfolk, England, and died at Plymouth, between January 11 and April 10, 1621, as we learn from the "Genealogy of Some Descendants of Edward Fuller," by William Hyslop Fuller, from whose work most of the following sketch has been drawn. There is nothing to indicate that he was with the Pil-

grims in Holland, and it seems probable that he joined the others on the arrival of the "Speedwell" in Southampton, England, where the "Mayflower" was awaiting them. His name is the twenty-third on the Compact signed in the cabin of the "Mayflower" just before landing on Cape Cod, in November, 1620. The inclemency of the climate, the privations they suffered and the changed conditions under which they were brought, deprived Edward Fuller of his life a few months after he first saw the inhospitable shores of New England. He brought with him a wife whose name is unknown, but sometimes called Ann. She died early in 1621, after January 11th. Governor Bradford says: "Edward Fuller and his wife died soon after they came on shore." They left one child Samuel, next mentioned.

(II) Samuel, only son of Edward Fuller and wife, was born about 1612, and came to Plymouth with parents and was left an orphan when about nine years old. The place and time of his birth and baptism are unknown. He died October 31, 1683, O. S., at Barnstable, Massachusetts. He grew up under the care of his uncle, Dr. Samuel Fuller, of Plymouth, also a "Mayflower" Pilgrim. He had three acres at the division of lands in 1623. This land was on the south side of the town brook, "to the woodward," and included what is now Watson's Hill. He was made a freeman in 1634, and settled in Scituate; November 7, 1636, he joined the church there, having a letter of dismissal from the church of Plymouth, of which he had been a member. In the same year he built the fifteenth house in Scituate, on Greenfield street, the first lot abutting on Kent street. He had twenty acres of land on the east of Bellhouse Neck in that town, probably a grant from the town. Rev. Mr. Lothrop and others of Scituate founded the town of Barnstable, and to that place Samuel Fuller removed between 1641 and 1650, probably about the latter date. March 25, 1650, O. S., Samuel Fuller and wife of Scituate in the government of New Plymouth in New England in America, conveyed to Peter Collymore "one dwelling house and a barn and cow house with sixteen acres of upland and two parcels of marsh land containing twelve acres." With his cousin, Captain Matthew Fuller, Samuel Fuller bought of Secunke, an Indian, so much of Scorton, or Sandy Neck, as lies within the town of Barnstable. Samuel Fuller also bought meadow of his cousin Matthew that was Major John Freeman's, and meadow of Samuel House, and land on Scorton Hill. He lived in the northwest

angle of the town, in a secluded spot where few had occasion to pass. He was constable in Scituate in 1641, and a few times was one of a jury or committee to settle difficulties with the Indians. He was the only one of the passengers of the "Mayflower" who settled permanently at Barnstable, and one of the latest survivors of that company. He was buried, if not on his own estate, in the ancient burial place at Lathrop's Hill, in Barnstable, near the site of the first meeting house. His will, dated "the nine and twentyeth Day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty and three," was proved June 5, 1684, and his inventory dated November 14, 1683, amounted to £116 5s. 9d., "the land & housing not prised." Samuel Fuller was married, at Mr. Cudworth's house in Scituate, by Captain Miles Standish, magistrate, "on ye fourthe daye of ye weeke," (April 8-18, 1635) to Jane, daughter of Rev. John Lathrop, of Scituate and (after 1639) Barnstable. She was baptized September 29, 1614, at Edgerly, county Kent, England, and died between 1658 and 1683, but just when is not known. Children: Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Sarah (died young), Mary, Thomas, Sarah, John, and an infant.

(III) Samuel (2), eldest son of Samuel (1) and Jane (Lathrop) Fuller, was baptized February 11, 1637, at Scituate. There is no record of his family on the Barnstable records, and but little is known of him. He probably lived on a portion of his father's estate. An inventory of his estate was taken at Barnstable, December 28, 1691, amounting to £98 17s. From this it appears that he had died some time before, and that his widow had lately died, for her estate was settled on the 30th of the same month. The names of his children, given below, are taken from an agreement made at that time, dated December 30, 1691. He married Anna, daughter of Matthew Fuller. Children, born at Barnstable: Barnabas, Joseph, Matthew, Benjamin, Desire and Sarah.

(IV) Matthew, third son of Samuel (2) and Anna (Fuller) Fuller, was born about 1663, at Barnstable, and died at Colchester, before 1744, aged about eighty years. He settled in Colchester about 1712, and was baptized at the First Church there. December 12, 1734, "aged about eighty years," says the record, but there is probably an error as to the age. He married, February 25, 1693, Patience, daughter of George and Hannah (Pinson) Young, of Scituate. She was born about 1670,

and died June 25, 1746, at Colchester, leaving a will which is a most useful confirmation of the relationship here stated. In this will, dated February 3, 1743-4, and probated August 6, 1746, she is described as a widow. Children: Anna, Jonathan, Content, Jean, David, Young, Cornelius and Hannah.

(V) Young, third son of Matthew and Patience (Young) Fuller, was born in Barnstable in 1708, and died in Ludlow, June 17, 1796. He removed in 1747 to that part of Windsor, Connecticut, now Ellington. The earliest deed in which he appears as the grantee is dated January 21, 1747-8. He was also the owner of land in Bolton, East Haddam, and elsewhere. In 1767 he removed from Ellington with his eldest son Joshua to Ludlow, Massachusetts, where he died. He and his wife were baptized and admitted to full communion in the Colchester church, December 24, 1732. He married, April 23, 1730, at Colchester, Connecticut, Jerusha, daughter of Jonathan and Bridget (Brockway) Beebe, of East Haddam, Connecticut. Children: Joshua, David, Caleb, Jerusha, Lydia and Anne.

(VI) Deacon Joshua, eldest son of Young and Jerusha (Beebe) Fuller, was born in Colchester, Connecticut, September 9, 1731, and died October 6, 1810, in Monson, Massachusetts. When sixteen years of age he removed with his father from Colchester to Ellington, Connecticut, and March 11, 1754, his father deeded him a house and farm there. In 1767 he removed to Ludlow, Massachusetts, then a part of Springfield, where he was one of the pioneers and a leading man in church and municipal affairs, and a public official in various capacities. His last years were spent in Monson with his son Benjamin. He married, January, 1753, Mercy Lathrop, born October 1, 1736, died January 15, 1827, daughter of Solomon and Susannah Lathrop, of Tolland. Children, the first six born in Ellington: Elisha, Solomon Lathrop, Ezekiel, Sarah, Lydia, Benjamin, Jonathan Beebe, Mariana and Olive.

(VII) Benjamin, fourth son of Joshua and Mercy (Lathrop) Fuller, born in Ellington, Connecticut, July 23, 1767 died December 8, 1842, in Monson, Massachusetts. He settled in Monson in 1795, and his father and mother removed from Ludlow and spent the later years of their lives with him. He married, November 10, 1788, Annis Fuller, born October 1, 1768, in East Haddam, Connecticut, died September 3, 1854, in Monson, daughter of Jehiel and Sarah (Day) Fuller, of East Haddam.

Children: Horace Day, Harriet, Achsah, Benjamin, Austin, Sophia (died young), Warren (died young), Sophia and Warren.

(VIII) Benjamin (2), second son of Benjamin (1) and Annis (Fuller) Fuller, was born in Monson, January 1, 1796, and died in Springfield, June 6, 1888, aged ninety-two years. He married, March 9, 1823, Cynthia Collins, born in East Windsor, Connecticut, September 12, 1803, died in Springfield, July 25, 1872, daughter of Ebenezer and Azuba (Chapin) Collins, of South Hadley, Massachusetts. Children: Cynthia Collins, Mary E., Henry Lathrop, Mary L., Helen Sophia, Elizabeth Annis and Henrietta.

(IX) Elizabeth Annis, fifth daughter of Benjamin and Cynthia (Collins) Fuller, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, April 11, 1838, and married December 8, 1869, Richard W. Rice (see Rice), whom she survives, and now resides in Springfield.

Neither record nor tradition has been found of the place of embarkation to this country of Edmund Rice, nor is there anything known of the ship he came in or at what place he first arrived. He is first found at Sudbury, Massachusetts, and became the head of a numerous and widely scattered progeny.

(I) Deacon Edmund Rice came from Barkhamstead, in the county of Hertford, England, and settled in Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1638 or 1639; as he shared in the three divisions of land in Sudbury, the first of which was made in 1639, he was without doubt a resident there at that time. He first appears in Sudbury with a wife and a family of at least seven children, who came over with him. He was born about 1594 according to a deposition which he made April 3, 1656, giving his age as sixty-two years. He became one of the best known and most influential settlers of Sudbury. He was proprietor and selectman in 1639 and was probably there in the early part of the preceding year. His village plot in Sudbury, now Wayland, was laid out in the fall of 1639, and he was one of the first to build a house. The lot was on old North street near the Mill brook. He received his share of the meadow land September 4, 1639, April 20, 1640, and November 18, 1640, amounting in all to forty-three and three-fourths acres. He shared also in all the divisions of uplands and common lands until his holdings amounted to two hundred and forty-seven acres. He had eleven acres in the south part of the town between Timber Neck

and Mr. Glover's farm. This lay near the spring and he sold a part of it to Thomas Axtell and a part to Philemon Whale, both of whom built houses there. He sold his home farm to John Moore, September 1, 1642, and September 13 of the same year took a six year lease of the Dunster farm on the west shore of Lake Cochituate. In November, 1643, he bought land of the Widow Axtell between Philemon Whale's place and his own at Rice's Spring. Later he also bought Philemon Whale's house and nine acres of land adjoining his own. These various purchases formed the nucleus of the old Rice homestead, which remained in part in the hands of his descendants until a recent date. September 29, 1647, he leased for a term of ten years of President Dunster of Harvard College, guardian for the Glover heirs, what was known as the Glover farm. By the terms of the lease he was to erect a house on the place and a barn fifty feet long. These buildings, it is supposed, were located near Dudley Pond, and on that part of the Glover farm which by an adjustment of the town bounds in 1700 came into the town of Wayland. Edmund Rice bought the Jennison farm of two hundred acres extending from the Dunster farm to the Weston line, and on this tract some of his descendants still live. He and his son bought the Dunster farm, June 24, 1659. Besides these and others grants and purchases he received from the general court fifty acres at Rice's End in 1652, and eighty acres near Beaver Dam in 1659 in Framingham. He was on a committee to apportion the meadows, September 4, 1639; selectman, 1639, 1644 and later; deacon of the church, 1648; and deputy to the general court, 1654. He was one of the original petitioners for the Marlborough grant in 1656, received a grant there and removed to that town in 1660. He died at Marlborough, May 3, 1663, aged sixty-nine years. The inventory of Edmund Rice, of Marlborough, taken May 15, 1663, by Thomas King, John Woods and John Stone, amounted to £566; house etc., £170; another inventory of the same date taken by William Ward, Thomas Loring, John Woods and John Stone enumerates property amounting to £743.8.4. Whether these two inventories refer to the same property or not is uncertain, but as Edmund Rice had property in both Sudbury and Marlborough the inventories may refer to different properties. "Tamazine," wife of Edmund Rice, died in Sudbury, June 13, 1654; the record of her death is the only one wherein her name has been found. Edmund Rice married (second)

March 1, 1655, "Mercie," widow of Thomas Brigham, of Cambridge. She survived Mr. Rice and married (third) William Hunt, of Marlborough, "Oct. or Nov." 1664. She died December 28, 1693. The children of Edmund Rice, the first nine by the first wife, were: Henry, Edward, Thomas, Matthew, Samuel, Joseph, Lydia, Edmund, Benjamin, Ruth and Ann.

(II) Thomas, son of Edmund and Tamazine Rice, was born in England and came to America with his parents. He resided in Sudbury and Marlborough, to the latter of which towns he removed about 1764. The births of six of his children are recorded at Sudbury, and the others, younger children, at Marlborough, of which he was a proprietor. He died there November 16, 1681. His wife's baptismal name was Mary. The will of Thomas Rice, dated November 11, 1681, and proved April 4, 1682, gave to sons Thomas, Peter, Nathaniel and Ephraim, residue to wife Mary, and at her decease to go to "the younger children not mentioned above." My brothers, Henry and Matthew Rice, and Peter King to be overseers of my will, etc. The will of Widow Mary, dated "May 10, in the 8th year (1710) of Queen Anne's reign," was proved April 11, 1705, and gave to sons Thomas of Marlborough; Peter, Nathaniel, Ephraim, Gershom, James, Jonas and Elisha, to daughters Mary White, Sarah Adams, Frances Allen and Grace Moore. The children of Thomas, most of whom lived to great age, were Grace (died young), Thomas, Mary, Peter, Nathaniel, Sarah, Ephraim, Gershom, James, Frances, Jonas, Grace and Elisha.

(III) Ephraim, fourth son of Thomas and Mary Rice, was born in Marlborough, April 15, 1665, and died in Sudbury, where for years he was a resident, October 25, 1732. He was a proprietor of Worcester, and had thirty acres of land granted him in that town in 1718, but as far as known he never resided there. His will was made October 20, 1732, and proved November 27, 1732. He married (first) February 22, 1689, Hannah Livermore, born September 27, 1670, daughter of John and Hannah Livermore, of Watertown. She died May 21, 1724. He married (second) March 24, 1725, Mary Noyes, of Sudbury, born at Sudbury, June 22, 1666, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Darwell) Noyes, of Sudbury, who were married November 12, 1662. She died January 11, 1744. Her will dated June 21, 1742, was probated March 12, 1745. The children of Ephraim Rice, all by the first wife, were: Hannah (died young), Ephraim, Mary, Josiah,

Grace, Thomas, Gershom, John, Isaac and Hannah.

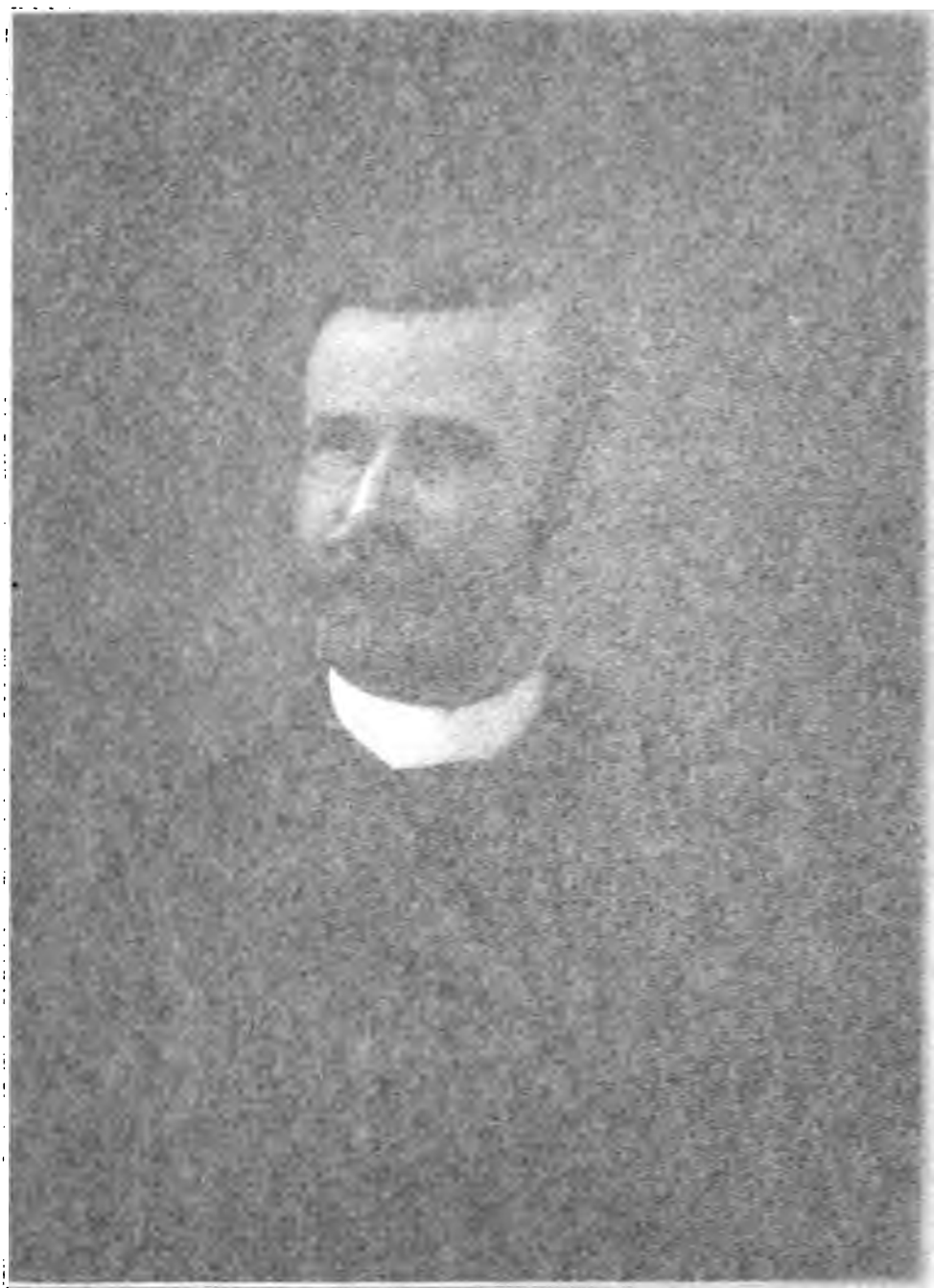
(IV) John, fifth son of Ephraim and Hannah (Livermore) Rice, was born in Sudbury, April 23, 1704, and died in Sudbury, in 1771. At the request of the widow her son, Jonas Rice, was appointed administrator December 24, 1771. John Rice married (first) Sarah Dunton, of Sudbury, November 11, 1731. There is no record of her death. He married (second) November 4, 1741, Anna Sanderson. His third wife's baptismal name was Thankful. He had by his first wife two children, and by the third nine. They were: Anne, Lydia, John, Jonas, Abraham, Amos, Eunice, Lucy, Peter, Joel and Nathan, who is next mentioned.

(V) Nathan, youngest child of John and Thankful Rice, was born in Sudbury, December 8, 1760. He first settled at Belchertown, and about 1820 removed to Springfield, where he died May 23, 1838, in his seventy-eighth year. He married Hepzibah Allen, of Concord, born December 18, 1763, died at Springfield, April 8, 1854, in her ninety-first year. Their children were: John, Nathan, William, Nancy and James.

(VI) John (2), eldest son of Nathan and Hepzibah (Allen) Rice, was born March 2, 1782, and resided at Springfield, where he died February 24, 1841. He married Joanna, daughter of David and Joanna (Moody) Warriner, of Wilbraham. She died November 11, 1840, aged fifty-nine. Their eight children were: Maria J., John W., Mary Ann, William E., Sophia, Charles W., Henry and George W.

(VII) John W., eldest son of John (2) and Joanna (Warriner) Rice, was born in Springfield, where he died while a comparatively young man. He always lived in Springfield and was a carpenter by trade. He married Mary Stebbins. Her parents owned a considerable piece of land in Springfield, of a part of which she became the owner and on it she built the house at 17 Holyoke street. She was a member of the First Church (Congregational). The children of John W. and Mary (Stebbins) Rice were: 1. Mary, who died unmarried. 2. Richard W., mentioned below. 3. Lois Stebbins, who died unmarried. 4. Martha Stebbins, who married Augustus L. Childs, and died March, 1907.

(VIII) Richard Wells, only son of John W. and Mary (Stebbins) Rice, was born in Springfield, April 13, 1838. His father died when he was but six years old, leaving him, an only son, with his mother and three sisters, one of whom, Mrs. Martha S. Childs, survived

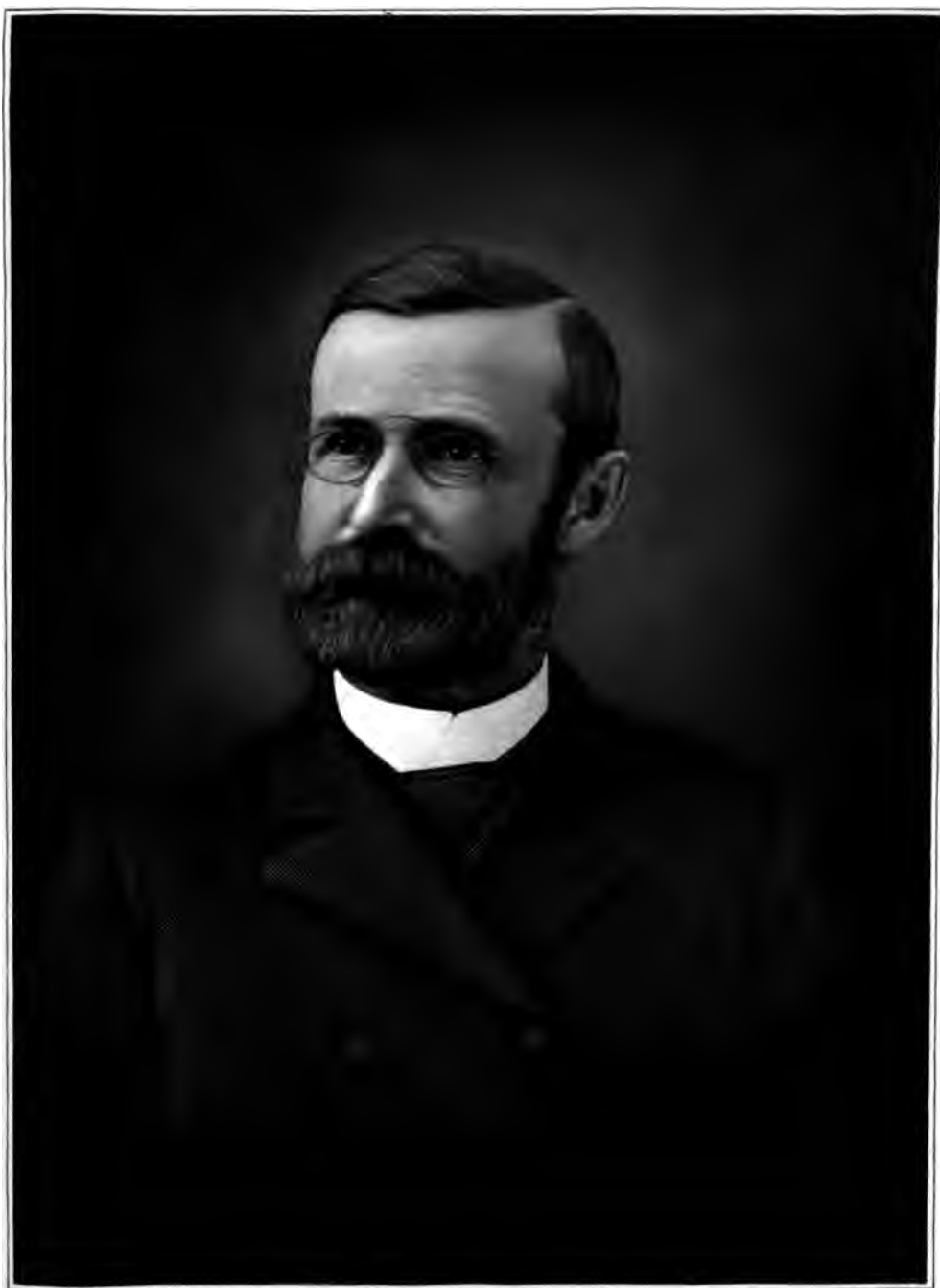


*Richard Wells, Esq.*

1840, died in 1841, aged 31.

John, son of Nathan and Mary, was born May 10, 1791, in Springfield, where he was married to Mary (Moody) Wood on November 11, 1811. They had eight children, viz: Anna, William, John, Mary, George, and George. John was born in Springfield, where he was married to Mary (Moody) Wood on November 11, 1811. They had eight children, viz: Anna, William, John, Mary, George, and George. John was born in Springfield, where he was married to Mary (Moody) Wood on November 11, 1811. They had eight children, viz: Anna, William, John, Mary, George, and George.

John, son of Nathan and Mary, was born May 10, 1791, in Springfield, where he was married to Mary (Moody) Wood on November 11, 1811. They had eight children, viz: Anna, William, John, Mary, George, and George. John was born in Springfield, where he was married to Mary (Moody) Wood on November 11, 1811. They had eight children, viz: Anna, William, John, Mary, George, and George. John was born in Springfield, where he was married to Mary (Moody) Wood on November 11, 1811. They had eight children, viz: Anna, William, John, Mary, George, and George.



*Richard Wells Rice.*





him. He was educated in the public schools, being a pupil in the high school at the age of fourteen, when he went out into the world to begin life for himself. His first employment was in the ticket office of the Boston & Albany railroad where he remained a year. His next service was with the Hampden Insurance Company, and the Five Cents Savings Bank, the business of the two concerns being conducted in the same office. He spent three years there, and following that the same length of time with the Massasoit Insurance Company. Finally, in 1864, he entered the employ of Isaac Mills, coal dealer, and was a clerk for him until 1890, when he had the entire management of the business, and then purchased an interest in it. On the death of Mr. Mills a few years later he succeeded to the ownership of the entire business which he carried on from that time under his own name. His coal yard, near the corner of Court and Water streets, was the oldest in the city, the original books of the concern showing entries made during the year 1833, and under both Mr. Mills and Mr. Rice the business was carried on with the strictest integrity. In politics Mr. Rice was a staunch Republican, and in religious belief a Congregationalist. He died after an illness of but one week, May 1, 1903, and was buried in Springfield cemetery. At a regular quarterly meeting of the trustees of the Springfield Five Cents Savings Bank, July 3, 1903, the following letter was presented:

"Gentleman: Richard Wells Rice died at his residence in Springfield aged sixty-five years and eighteen days. Mr. Rice was clerk in this bank in 1856, elected a member of the corporation in 1857, a trustee June 7, 1895, and an auditor July 9, 1895. For forty-seven years he has fulfilled faithfully the duties of the offices held by him as a member of this corporation. He has been painstaking and careful in their fulfillment. He has endeared himself to all his associates, and his death has removed a faithful and worthy member from our board. He loved his native city and always gave his best efforts to make Springfield a happy city of homes, and the community will long cherish his memory and mourn his loss. Our loss is great, but that of his family is greater, and we sympathize with them in their sorrow and hope the memory of his many deeds of kindness and his conscientious Christian life may soften the shock of their bereavement."

It was moved and carried by a rising vote

that this letter be adopted as the expression of the feeling of the board, and that a copy be sent to Mrs. Rice.

Richard W. Rice married, in Springfield, December 8, 1869, Elizabeth A. Fuller, of Springfield, who was born in Hartford, Connecticut, daughter of Benjamin and Cynthia (Collins) Fuller. There is no living child of this union.

(For preceding generation see Edmund Rice 1).

(II) Deacon Edward, son of Deacon Edmund and Tamazine Rice, was born probably in England. He resides in Sudbury, whence he removed to Marlborough in 1664; was deacon of the church there; died August 15, 1712. As shown by a paper on the court files of Cambridge his age was forty-seven, October 2, 1666. If this is correct, he was born about 1619 and was not far from ninety-three years old at the time of his death. He bought land of his father and also some from his brother Benjamin. He and his wife Anna, of Marlboro, conveyed April 1, 1686, to their son Edmund Rice, of Sudbury, half of this farm, lying within the bounds of Sudbury "near the spring." This deed was acknowledged April 16, 1706, and recorded August 16, 1734. Edward Rice is said in Barry's "History of Farmington" to have married (first) Agnes Bent, and that she died without issue. No record of their marriage or of her death have been found. His widow, Agnes, died at Marlborough, June 4, 1713, aged eighty-three. All his children except the eldest, whose birth record is not found, were by wife Anna—the two youngest being recorded at Marlborough, the others at Sudbury. Children: John, Lydia (died young), Lydia, Edmund, Daniel, Caleb, Jacob, Anna, Dorcas, Benjamin and Abigail.

(III) Daniel, third son of Edward and Anna Rice, was born November 8, 1655, and resided at Marlborough, where he died July 6, 1737. His will made May 5, 1729, was probated December 19, 1737. His wife Elizabeth was probably not living at the date of his will. He married (first) February 10, 1681, Bethiah Ward, born 1658, who died December 8, 1721, daughter of Deacon William Ward. He married (second) May 9, 1725, Elizabeth, widow of John Wheeler, of Marlborough, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Wells. Children, all by the first marriage: Bethiah, Daniel, Judith, Luke, Priscilla, Eleazer, Deborah and Hopestill.

(IV) Daniel (2), eldest son of Daniel (1) and

Bethiah (Ward) Rice, was born in Marlborough June 3, 1684. He resided in Marlborough, and in the latter part of his life in Shrewsbury. Elizabeth Rice, wife of Daniel Rice, was admitted to full church privilege at Shrewsbury, November 28, 1731. Hannah Rice, being adult, was baptized at her own request, April 16, 1732. She was the daughter of Daniel Rice and Elizabeth, his wife. Daniel Rice resided on the farm in the northeasterly part of Shrewsbury in 1731, and perhaps until his death, on which his brother Luke settled soon after, and which was the homestead of three subsequent generations, that is, Hezekiah, Colonel Asa and Asa, Junior. Daniel Rice, of Shrewsbury, made a will October 13, 1733, which was proved July 14, 1734, in which he says, "having determined to travel abroad," he made his wife Elizabeth sole executrix. His inventory amounted to three hundred and fifteen pounds, six shillings and six pence. He married, in Marlborough, February 12, 1713, Elizabeth Taylor, born in 1696, daughter of James Taylor, Jr., (born 1664) and Elizabeth, his wife, son of James (died 1713) and his wife, Sarah, daughter of Richard Newton, all of Marlborough. Elizabeth (Taylor) Rice married (second) May 19, 1764, Captain Gershom Wheelock, of Shrewsbury, who had then passed his seventieth year. Children of Daniel and Elizabeth: Hannah, William, Davis, Stephen, Bezaleel, Abner, Jabez, next mentioned.

(V) Jabez, youngest son of Daniel (2) and Elizabeth (Taylor) Rice, was born in Marlborough, April 7, 1727. There is no record of his death. He married, January 9, 1753, Miriam Morse, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Barns) Morse, of Marlborough. She died January 28, 1776; and he married (second) Elizabeth Burnet, of Marlborough, April 2, 1776. She died November 27, 1812. Children by first wife: Daniel, Miriam, William, Martin, Lydia, Stephen, Phebe, Jabez, Aaron, Betty, Anna, John Hancock and Dorothy Quincy (twins). By the second marriage: Moses and Paul.

(VI) Stephen, fourth son of Jabez and Miriam (Morse) Rice, was born June 8, 1762, in Marlborough. About 1787 he removed from Petersham, Massachusetts, and soon after settled in Reading, Vermont, where he died July 12, 1802. He married, April 6, 1785, Anna Hammond at Petersham. Their children were: Haven, Aaron, Stephen, Achsah and Sylvia.

(VII) Haven, eldest child of Stephen and Anna (Hammond) Rice, was born at Petersham, Massachusetts, October 26, 1786, died in

West Windsor, Vermont, February 6, 1868. When an infant he went with his parents to Vermont where he grew up. He was a millwright and constructor of early grist mills and saw mills throughout Windsor county, Vermont. He was a Democrat in politics. In religious sentiment he was a Baptist. He married, at Reading, December 15, 1811, Abigail Davis, who died at West Windsor. Children: Lysander M., Betsey, Lorenzo Dow, Lucinda, Joseph A. and Frederick G.

(VIII) Lysander Mason, eldest child of Haven and Abigail (Davis) Rice, was born in Reading, Vermont, November 11, 1812, died at the house of his son, Colonel John L. Rice, in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 29, 1903. He learned the trade of blacksmith in Ascutneyville, Vermont, during his minority, serving an apprenticeship of four years and becoming the most expert workman in all that region. At the age of twenty-two he established himself in business in Ascutneyville, then known as Weathersfield Corners (named changed 1855), having a large shop with water power and machinery. This was in 1834, before the time when farming tools could be bought at the village stores, and until about 1848 he made practically all the farm implements used on the farms within a wide radius of his shop, as well as the small hardware, such as cutlery, pocket knives, scissors, etc. With the advent of machine-made goods he found his occupation fast slipping away, and thereupon went into the employ of the Robbins & Lawrence Company of Windsor, Vermont, then largely engaged in the manufacture of military arms for the United States government as well as for foreign governments. Upon the failure of that company in 1857, he went to Newark, New Jersey, where he was engaged in the same business until about the beginning of the civil war. Soon after the outbreak of hostilities, he became a contractor with the Province Tool Company, of Providence, Rhode Island, and continued throughout the war in the manufacture of arms used in the suppression of the rebellion. It is a singular circumstance that at one time his son, Colonel John L. Rice, found the regiment of which he had command armed with rifles made by his father. During Mr. Rice's employment at Windsor, Colonel Sharpe, of Hartford, Connecticut, invented the breech-loading rifle which bears his name, and seeking an expert workman to fashion the parts of that famous weapon from the paper drawings, selected Mr. Rice as the one best fitted to do it. Mr. Rice with

hammer and anvil and file made all the parts which went into the construction of the first rifle, and from those the dies were made for the manufacture of the weapon on a large scale. Mr. Rice was a lifelong Democrat in politics, but never in public life, except that in early life he was for a short time an officer of the Vermont State Prison at Windsor and was postmaster at Ascutneyville during the first administration of President Cleveland. He supported the Democratic nominee for the presidency from Andrew Jackson to William J. Bryan. In early life he had become a member of the Baptist church at Windsor and maintained the connection till his death. In 1834 Mr. Rice built the house at Ascutneyville where he resided all the remainder of his life, and where all his nine children were born and where his wife died. After the death of his wife, he spent the winters with his children in Springfield, Massachusetts, and his summers at Ascutneyville. He went from Ascutneyville in September, 1903, to Springfield, where he died suddenly, of apoplexy, six weeks later. Lysander M. Rice married in Weathersfield, December 17, 1835, Clarinda Whitmore Upham, born in Weathersfield, Vermont, April 25, 1814, died in Weathersfield, September 26, 1889. She was the daughter of Asa and Betsey (Whitmore) Upham (see Upham IX.). Their children, all born in Weathersfield, were: 1. Abigail Maria, December 16, 1836; married Samuel Breck, of Springfield, and died January 27, 1898. 2. Ellen E. (died young). 3. John Lovell, mentioned below. 4. Frances Elizabeth, July 20, 1842; married (first) Daniel Colton; (second) Dr. Henry H. Banks, and died February 23, 1901. 5. Vietts Lysander, February 11, 1844, died February 21, 1906. 6. George Asa, June 7, 1846, died January 25, 1900. 7. Charles, August 29, 1848, died February 16, 1905. 8. Clara Jeanette, August 21, 1852, died in infancy. 9. Infant, died young.

(IX) Colonel John Lovell Rice, eldest son of Lysander M. and Clarinda Whitmore (Upham) Rice, was born in Weathersfield, Vermont, February 1, 1840, and was educated in the common schools of his native town and at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, New Hampshire. After leaving school he was engaged as a clerk in a store in Cornish, New Hampshire, until April 28, 1861, when he enlisted as a private in Company A, Second New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, serving till November 18, 1862. He was appointed captain of Company H, Sixteenth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, November 18, 1862, and

served with that rank until August 20, 1863. October 31, 1863, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Seventy-fifth United States Colored Infantry and filled that place until November 26, 1865. He was severely wounded, being shot through the lungs at the first battle of Bull Run and was reported dead; funeral ceremonies were held at his house, and he was deeply mourned. Meanwhile, he was suffering in Libby prison, where he remained until January 2, 1862, and rejoined his regiment when released. In December of the latter year he was ordered to Louisiana, where he participated in various strenuous campaigns in that state. Following is his record in brief: Battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861; Siege of Yorktown, March-April, 1862; Williamsburg, May 5, 1862; Fair Oaks, May 31, June 1, 1862; Oak Grove, June 25, 1862; Savage Station, June 29, 1862; Glendale, June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Bristow Station, August 25, 1862; Groveton, August 29-30, 1862; Chantilly, September 1, 1862—all in Virginia; Butte a La Rose, April 20, 1863; Siege of Port Hudson, June-July, 1863; Pleasant Hill, April 9, 1864; Cane River, May, 1864—all in Louisiana. In January, 1867, he returned to Massachusetts and took up his residence at Springfield, where he has since lived. After six years in the provision business, 1867-1873, he served two years—June 8, 1874, to April 30, 1876, as inspector of customs in Boston. He devoted his spare time to the study of law in the office of Jewell, Gaston & Field, of Boston, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar, April 24, 1876. He was representative in the general court from Springfield in 1882, chief of police in Springfield in 1882-83, postmaster at Springfield from February 7, 1886, to March 1, 1890, and again chief of police from January 1, 1892, to January 1, 1895. He has also been commissioner of the United States circuit court for the Massachusetts district since November 14, 1889. May 18, 1909, appointed deputy clerk United States circuit court and United States district court with residence at Springfield. Since 1876 he has devoted his attention to the practice of law with the exception of such time as has been required in the discharge of his duties in the offices he has filled. He has been a liberal and valuable contributor to historical magazines. He has been active and prominent in the affairs of the Grand Army of the Republic and the military order of the Loyal Legion, holding the office of commander of E. K. Wilcox Post, Department of Massachusetts, 1870, and judge advocate, Depart-

ment of Massachusetts, 1879. Colonel Rice married (first) at Cornish, New Hampshire, January 8, 1867, Marion Virginia Chellis, born at Cornish, 1844, daughter of Enoch F. and Sarah A. (Taft) Chellis, of Cornish. She died at Springfield, October 30, 1873, and he married (second) at Springfield, October 2, 1879, Clara Elizabeth Galpin, born in Springfield, August 5, 1850, daughter of Allen M. and Jane E. (Dickinson) Galpin, of Springfield. Children, all by second marriage and born in Springfield: 1. Allen G., mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth Banks, September 10, 1881, married Joseph Maslen Meade, of Springfield, January 8, 1903, and has one daughter, Eleanor, born in Denver, Colorado, May 25, 1905. 3. Ellen Birnie, April 11, 1883.

(X) Dr. Allen Galpin, only son of Colonel John Lovell and Clara Elizabeth (Galpin) Rice, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, July 20, 1880. He was educated in the public schools, graduating from the Springfield high school in 1898; then in Harvard University where he took the degree of A. B. in 1902 and that of M. D. in 1905. After receiving his medical diploma he was interne and house surgeon in the Boston City Hospital from November, 1904, to November, 1906. After taking the place for a month of the resident surgeon of the Fore River Iron Works at Quincy, Massachusetts, Dr. Rice began the practice of medicine in Springfield, January 1, 1907, and has since built up a good practice, being a member of the surgical staff of the Springfield Hospital since his settlement here and is also United States civil service examiner for this district. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of the Springfield Clinical Club, of the Aesculapian Club, of the Harvard Medical School Alumni Association, of the Boylston Medical Club, and physician to Christ Church Parish. In religious affiliation he is a member of Christ Church (Episcopal), and in politics he is a Democrat.

The first mention of Upham as UPHAM a surname is met with in a deed of lands to the church of Saint Maria de Brandenstock, which was a small monastery in Wills, England, founded by Walter, son of Edmund, of Salisbury. The document bears the name of Hugo de Upham, date 1208. Upham as the name of a place occurs in records previous to the introduction of surnames. That Hugo, the first of this name, is designated Hugo de Upham (of Upham), naturally indicates that he derived his

name from his estate, but the lands belonging to him are expressly referred to in the same document as bearing the name of Upham. The "de" was early dropped and the name passed through various forms of spelling. Although many documents have been found in which the name appears, three centuries pass from the time of Hugo before the advent of Richard Upham, from whom an unbroken line is traced to the present day. The Upham family held a copyhold estate at Gettington, in the parish of Bicton, in the easterly division of the country of Devon, and were associated with this parish for upward of three hundred years.

(I) Richard Upham (spelled Uppam), the first of the name found mentioned in Bicton, was living there in 1523. No date of his birth is given but according to the records he died in 1546. As he left no will, there is little information concerning his immediate family, but from other sources it is conclusive that he left three children one of whom was John.

(II) John, son of Richard Uppam (no date of birth), died in Bicton in 1584. Only the first name of his wife is given, Joan (or Johan). The names of three children appear: Richard, his successor at Bicton, Katherine and Thomas.

(III) Richard (2), yeoman, son of John and Joan Uppam, date of birth not given, died in Bicton in December, 1635. His wife, Maria, died in July, 1634. Children: Thomas, his successor at Bicton; Joan, married Robert Martin, and both immigrated to New England with her brother John; John, the immigrant; Sara, who also accompanied her mother to New England and may have become the wife of Richard Webb; Judith; Frances and Jan. The will of Richard Uppam is a lengthy and interesting document in which there is mention of certain conditional bequests to his daughter Sara and son John.

(IV) John (again spelled Upham), son of Richard (2) and Maria Uppam, was the first to bear the name in America, and so far as is known was the ancestor of all who have since borne the name in this country. He was born in Bicton, county of Devon, England, probably in 1600. He married, at Bicton, November 1, 1626, Elizabeth Slade. The names of six children are given in the following order: John, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, born in England; Phineas, Mary and Priscilla, born in New England. John Upham accompanied by his wife, three children and two sisters above mentioned, emigrated to New England with the Hull colony, which set sail on the 20th of March, 1635, from Weymouth, in old Dorset, for the lands

of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The ship cast anchor before Governor Winthrop's infant city of Boston, May 6, but it was not until July 2 that the colonists, with the permission of the general court, finally settled in Wessagussett as their future home. On September 2, 1635, John Upham was admitted freeman, and on this date the name of the place was changed to Weymouth. It was made a plantation, with the privilege of a deputy to the general court, and this company became an important element in the community. In 1642 John Upham was one of the six who traded with the Indians for lands of Weymouth, and obtained a title from them thereto. After being closely identified with the town for thirteen years, he removed to Malden, becoming one of the early settlers and continued through life a leading citizen of that place. He was repeatedly elected to its various offices, and the general assembly appointed him six times commissioner to settle the lesser legal matters of Weymouth and Malden. He was also actively interested in the settlement of Worcester (Lincoln's "History of Worcester"). John Upham held the office of deacon in the church for at least twenty-four years. Through his long life he retained his vigor of mind and body. He sustained himself well as an efficient corroborator among those who in time of great peril aided the foundation of a free state. He died in Malden, February 25, 1681. His gravestone may still be seen in the old burying ground at Malden. There is no record of the death of his wife Elizabeth, but it is suggested that she must have lived to be sixty-four years of age. In 1671 John Upham married (second) Katherine Holland.

(V) Phineas was the only son of John Upham that left posterity, consequently he, as well as his father, was the ancestor of all the American Uphams. He was born in Weymouth, probably in 1635. He married, April 14, 1658, Ruth Wood. Nothing is known of her ancestry. According to an inscription on her gravestone which is identified in the old burying ground above referred to, she died January 18, 1696-97. There were conveyances of land to Phineas Upham in 1663-64-72. In 1673 he was appointed with three others to survey a road from Cambridge to Malden, and as early as 1672 he was interested in the settlement of Worcester. It appears that he possessed in a high degree the energy and activity that characterized his father. In the military services of his country it is manifest that he was esteemed an efficient officer. He held the

rank of lieutenant and rendered important service in the war with King Philip. He was at the storming of Fort Canonicees, December 19, 1675, and was wounded in the battle, from the effects of which he never recovered. The government was not unmindful of this great sacrifice and bore testimony upon the records of his long and good service for his country. His death is recorded as having occurred October 8, 1676. Children: Phineas, Nathaniel, Ruth, John, Elizabeth, Thomas and Richard.

(VI) John, third son of Phineas and Ruth Upham, was born December 9, 1666, at Malden, Massachusetts, where he died June 9, 1733. He married, in 1688, Abigail Hayward (in one account the name is written Howard), daughter of Samuel. She died August 23, 1717, and he married (second) Tamzen Ong, 1717. Children, all but the last by wife Elizabeth: Abigail, John, Samuel, Abigail, Ezekiel, David, Jacob (died young).

(VII) Captain Ezekiel, third son of John and Abigail (Hayward) Upham, was born in Malden, 1700. He is known to have been at Dorchester in 1726, and in the same year he was at Stoughton, where he sold land which had previously been bought by his brother John, on a portion of which the Universalist church was afterward built. He settled at Sturbridge about 1730 and bought a tract of land there, and probably resided there the remainder of his life. He was one of the fourteen male members who first organized the Congregational church at Sturbridge, September 29, 1736. He also appears to have held the rank of captain at Sturbridge, as he is given that title on the town records. He married, 1726, Hannah Stearns, of Dorchester, who died June 10, 1788. Their children were: Ezekiel, Hannah, Abigail, John, Asa, William, Isaac and Nathaniel.

(VIII) Asa, third son of Ezekiel and Hannah (Stearns) Upham, was born May 18, 1736, in Sturbridge, where he died September 13, 1826. He went from Sturbridge to Weathersfield after he had had eight children born in the former town. He married, December 10, 1761, Lydia Pierce, who died December 11, 1822. They had: Lydia, Joseph P., Abigail, Mary, Eunice, Asa, Rachel, Lois, Ezekiel, Hannah, Thankful and Samuel.

(IX) Asa (2), second son of Asa (1) and Lydia (Pierce) Upham, was born November 26, 1771, married in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, and died in Weathersfield, July 24, 1858. By occupation he was a farmer and well off; in religion he was a Methodist; and in politics

first a Federalist, then a Whig, and after the outbreak of the civil war a Republican. He married (first) Achsah Newell, who died November 12, 1810. He married (second) Betsey Whitmore. Children by wife Achsah: Fanny, Cynthia, George; by wife Betsey: Pluma, Clarinda W., Sarah, Ann, Frances and Caroline.

(X) Clarinda Whitmore, second daughter of Asa (2) and Betsey (Whitmore) Upham, was born in Weathersfield, Vermont, April 25, 1814, and died in Weathersfield, September 26, 1889. She married, December 17, 1835, Lysander M. Rice, of Weathersfield (see Rice).

Jonathan Fales, who was born in FALES Massachusetts, served during the revolutionary war, his record being as follows: Order for pouches, June 18, 1775, Captain Moses Draper's company, Lieutenant Colonel William Bond's Thirty-seventh (late Gardner's) regiment; drummer in same company, same regiment, return dated at Prospect Hill, October 7, 1775; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated at Prospect Hill, December 30, 1775; drummer in Captain John Lincoln's company, Colonel Joseph Webb's regiment, which marched to camp, August 20, 1781, and was discharged November 29, 1781. He was a farmer in the southern part of Walpole. Mr. Fales married, March 29, 1776, Anna Graves, and had a son, James, concerning whom see forward, and probably others.

(II) James, son of Jonathan and Anna (Graves) Fales, was born in Walpole, Massachusetts, December 28, 1777, and died in West Medway, June 16, 1853. He and his wife Hannah are buried in the West Medway cemetery, appropriate headstones still marking their graves. He was a farmer and shoemaker by occupation. Four of his children, Caroline, James D., John S. and Nancy, were baptized June 3, 1810, at the Second Congregational Church of West Medway. He married, April 24, 1799, Hannah Daggett, born in 1777, died October 2, 1860. Children: 1. Nancy, born July 28, 1799, died June 5, 1869, unmarried. 2. John Smith, see forward. 3. James Daggett, born October 13, 1802, died March 1, 1864; married, November 13, 1825, Mary Hill; children: Abbie C., born February 23, 1844; Lewis G., February 8, 1848; George H., born January 14, 1850, died February 2, 1872. 4. Marshall, born December 7, 1813, baptized July 3, 1814, died April 12, 1889; married, October 19, 1841, Hannah R. Rice; children: Mar-

shall, born January 6, died February 19, 1845; Mary Ann, born June 1, 1848. 5. Caroline Mackentire, born November 21, 1807; married, February 7, 1830, Zina Underwood. 6. Charles Fisher Emerson, born October 21, 1809.

(III) John Smith, eldest son and second child of James and Hannah (Daggett) Fales, was born in Medway, Massachusetts, November 5, 1800, and died at Sherborn, Massachusetts. He received his early education at Medway, at the same time assisting his father on the farm and in his teaming; he was still a young lad when he was sent to Sherborn, bound out to Daniel Leland, and attended the common schools of the town. Later he settled in Holliston, where he engaged in farming and teaming, principally in bringing West India goods from Boston to Holliston, and shortly after his marriage he removed to Sherborn. There he lived for a time on the Cutter place, and worked on various farms. He and his family attended the Orthodox church, and in politics he was a Whig. He married, May 6, 1830, Charlotte, born July 25, 1807, died July 22, 1850, daughter of Captain John and Sylvia (Leland) Leland. Children: 1. Harriet Augusta, born July 19, 1830, died June 9, 1850. 2. Charlotte Adelaide, born March 11, 1832, died March 9, 1908; married, March 16, 1862, Alden Harrison Adams, of Sherborn; children: i. John Leland, born July 24, 1863; married, June 2, 1894, Caroline Comey; ii. Charlotte Lovina, born January 7, 1865; married, August 29, 1893, Joseph Perry Douse; iii. Charles Francis, born July 10, 1866; married, June 1905, Bertha Lee; iv. George Alden, born October 16, 1867; v. Oliver Fales, born August 5, 1870; vi. Harriet Sybel, born February 9, 1875. 3. Oliver Leland, born January 7, 1839, disappeared in 1860. 4. John, born March 12, 1841; married Ella Raleigh; children: George and Bertha. 5. Charles Leland, see forward. 6. George Miller, born March 11, 1847, died August 29, 1884. At an early age he became a fireman for the Boston & Albany railroad, retaining this position for the greater part of his life. He resided at No. 32 Mall street, Roxbury, Massachusetts, was of the Baptist faith, and a Republican in politics. He married, June 10, 1880, Emma Leland, born in Sherborn, daughter of John and Sybil (Leland) Jones; child: Emma C., born June 11, died August 25, 1881.

(IV) Charles Leland, third son and fifth child of John Smith and Charlotte (Leland) Fales, was born in Sherborn, Massachusetts,

April 26, 1843, and died in Franklin, Massachusetts, September 28, 1902. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, then found employment in a grocery store, where he remained until the outbreak of the civil war, when he enlisted as a private in Company B, Sixteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, in the spring of 1861, and went into camp. Was mustered into service July 2, at Camp Cameron, at Cambridge, under Colonel P. T. Wyman. The regiment was in various camps until May 12, 1862, when it joined Hooker's Division, Heintzelman's Corps, Army of the Potomac. Its first engagement was at Fair Oaks, June 18, another at the same place on June 26, and others were as follows: Savage Station, June 27; Glendale, June 28; Malvern Hill, June 30, and at the same place, July 20; Bristow's Station, July 26; Bull Run, August 29; at this battle Mr. Fales was taken prisoner and was under guard on the battle ground for a week, paroled and sent to Washington, from there to Camp Parole at Annapolis, Maryland, where he was exchanged in November and returned to service December, 1862. Later he participated in the following battles: Chancellorsville, May 1, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2 and 3; Wapping Heights, July 23; Manassas Gap; Mine Run, November 27, 1863. Later he was on detached duty at division headquarters under the provost marshal, and was discharged from service at Brandy Station, Virginia. He re-enlisted, July 11, 1864, in the Eleventh Massachusetts Battalion, and was advanced to the rank of corporal September 1, 1864, serving in that rank until the close of the war. He was also in the following engagements: Cold Harbor, May 31, 1864; in and around Petersburg, Virginia, from June 16 to June 22; Deep Bottom, July 27; Danville Railroad, October 2; Hatcher's Run, October 27; siege of Petersburg, winter of 1864-5; near Appomattox, April 7, 1865, until the surrender of Lee, his division having the honor of holding the front line of battle when Lee asked for terms of surrender. During the last year of his service he acted as company clerk, and was mustered out, July 14, 1865. He was in the hospital at Camp Hamilton, near Fortress Monroe, here he had typhoid fever and lay very ill for several weeks, and was unconscious for a fortnight. Upon his return to his home at the close of the war, Mr. Fales resumed his work in the grocery store in which he had formerly been employed, remaining there for one year. Shortly after his marriage he removed to West Medway,

where he formed a partnership with E. G. Ware, selling his share at the end of the two years. He removed to Foxboro in the fall, and entered into partnership with Mr. Hixon, under the firm name of Hixon & Fales. Mr. Hixon retiring, T. G. Pierce took his place, the firm continuing in business for several years and then selling to Guy Brothers, of Boston. In 1877 Guy Brothers came to Franklin, and with Mr. Fales opened a grocery store under the firm name of C. L. Fales & Company. The following spring Mr. Fales purchased the entire interest, carrying on the business, however, under the same name. When his store was destroyed by fire he conducted the business at his home for a year or more, later opening a store in the Metcalf block and taking as a partner, A. A. Dean, who remained for only one year, the firm name being Fales & Dean. Altogether Mr. Fales was in the grocery business nearly thirty-eight years, and for twenty-five consecutive years in Franklin. No man in the town was more highly respected for integrity and honest business principles. He and his family were attendants at the First Universalist Church, and he gave his political support to the Republican party. He was a member of Franklin Post No. 60, Grand Army of the Republic, and of King David Lodge, No. 71, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Franklin. He married at Medway, April 16, 1866, Abbie Caroline, born February 23, 1844, daughter of James Daggett and Mary (Hill) Fales, the former a cooper by trade. Children: 1. Nellie Adelaide, born December 24, 1866; married, April 20, 1887, Arthur Adams Dean, of Franklin; children: Charles Walter, deceased, and another son died an infant. 2. Charles Elmer, born January 21, 1869, carries on his father's business at Franklin. 3. Walter Leland, see forward. 4. Mary Louisa, born August 26, 1878; married, June 15, 1904, Albert Rogers Willard, of Franklin.

(V) Walter Leland, second son and third child of Charles Leland and Abbie Caroline (Fales) Fales, was born in Foxboro, Massachusetts, September 27, 1871, and died in Franklin, Massachusetts, March 4, 1890. The larger part of his education was obtained in the grammar schools of Franklin, from which he was graduated, and at an early age he became assistant to his father in the store of the latter, acting as clerk. While in the performance of his duties, one day, he was taken with cerebral hemorrhage and died in a short time. During his leisure moments he had devoted his time to the study of nature, more

especially plant life, in which he was particularly interested. He was of a most lovable and generous disposition, a firm and devoted friend, and had given promise of a brilliant future. He was an attendant at the Universalist church.

The surname Taylor is a very common and ancient English family name, derived from the occupation of the progenitors, as Smith, Mason, Carpenter. This name is found also pretty generally in Ireland. A branch of the family settled in the north of Ireland at the time of the grants to the Scotch and English Protestants, from whom the race of Scotch-Irish, so-called, are descended. James Taylor, supposed to be the brother of the immigrant William, mentioned below, was born in 1607, came to New England and married, October 19, 1641, Isabel Tompkins, born 1615, died January 22, 1690, in Concord. He had children: Henry, born and died 1648; Samuel, June 21, 1656; Thomas, born and died 1659. He was probably older than William.

(I) William Taylor, immigrant ancestor, may have come to New England with his brother James. He settled at Concord on lot No. 14, one hundred and seventeen acres on the East Bedford road. He married Mary Meriam, who died December 10, 1699. He died at Concord, December 6, 1696. Children: 1. Mary, born February 19, 1649-50. 2. John, October 19, 1653, married, March 26, 1678, Eunice Woolen. 3. Samuel, July 3, 1655, died July 16, 1655. 4. Abraham, November 14, 1656, mentioned below. 5. Isaac, March 5, 1659. 6. Jacob, May 8, 1662. 7. Joseph, Concord, April 7, 1665, settled in Grafton.

(II) Abraham, son of William Taylor, was born in Concord, November 14, 1656. He was admitted a freeman in 1690 and was a farmer in Concord all his life. He married, December 16, 1681, Mary Whittaker, who died February 16, 1756, aged ninety-three years, eleven months. Children, born at Concord: 1. Abraham, January 11, 1682-83, died young. 2. John, September 8, 1685. 3. Ebenezer, April 30, 1688, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, August 7, 1690. 5. Mary, March 15, 1691-92. 6. Jonathan, August 10, 1694. 7. Sarah, October 13, 1696. 8. David, January 31, 1698. 9. Benjamin, April 18, 1699. 10. Nathaniel, February 9, 1701-02. 11. Daniel, March 22, 1703-04. 12. Timothy, March 5, 1705, died March 28, 1705. 13. Abraham, April 4, 1707. 14. Samuel, October 1, 1708.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Abraham Taylor, was born at Concord, April 30, 1688, died June 25, 1753. He married Deborah \_\_\_\_\_. He settled in Lancaster, now Sterling, Massachusetts. Children, born at Concord: 1. John, July 20, 1720. 2. Nathan, November 19, 1722. 3. Ebenezer, October 31, 1725, mentioned below. 4. Abraham, August 21, 1729.

(IV) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Taylor, was born at Concord, October 31, 1725. He settled in Lancaster, now Sterling, Massachusetts. He bought land of Thomas Sawyer at Lancaster, April 27, 1750, and also bought land at Lancaster, July 1, 1752, of Elisha Sawyer. He bought land of Mary Beaman in Lancaster, June 23, 1755, and of Thomas Sprague in the west precinct of Lancaster in 1751. He deeded his homestead of eighty-six acres in the west part of Sterling to son Nathaniel, March 30, 1790. James and Louisa Taylor witnessed the deed. He deeded other lands to his son Nathaniel, December 12, 1796. He married, March 9, 1748, Mary Houghton, daughter of James Houghton. He and his wife quitclaimed their share in the estate of James Houghton. The other heirs were Silas Smith, Oliver Hoar, Daniel Davis and Fortunatus Eager. Children, born at Lancaster and Sterling: 1. Ebenezer, July 5, 1749, baptized an adult, April 4, 1773. 2. Jonathan (twin), September 20, 1751. 3. James (twin), September 20, 1751, baptized an adult, May 1, 1772, mentioned below. 5. Elnathan, October 7, 1769.

(V) Dr. James, son of Ebenezer (2) Taylor, was born September 20, 1751, in Sterling, Massachusetts. He was a physician and practiced in Sterling. He removed to Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, about 1796, and settled on lot No. 4, range 1, and followed farming the remainder of his life. He married, March 27, 1786, Louisa Belknap, born January 4, 1765, died September 7, 1840, in Winchendon, Massachusetts, daughter of Ebenezer Belknap, of Sterling. Her father was a captain in the revolution. Children, the first five born in Sterling, the others in Fitzwilliam: 1. Louisa, September 17, 1787, died June 12, 1825. 2. Deborah, March 31, 1789, died August 1, 1849; married, March 3, 1817, Stephen Elliott. 3. James, May 3, 1791, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, April 23, 1793, died 1874; married (first) January 4, 1818, Betsey Bard; (second) Anne Osborne. 5. Ebenezer, May 1796, died December 23, 1831; married, October 5, 1820, Phebe Bard. 6. Asher, December 2, 1798, died December 4, 1871; married, N



vember 7, 1822, Susan Stuart; (second) November 9, 1848, Orinda Rugg. 7. Mark, July 7, 1801, died October 30, 1838; married, June, 1825, Mary F. Blood. 8. Mary, December 14, 1803, died March 14, 1877; married, March 27, 1824, Leonard Willoby. 9. Dorcas, October 14, 1806, died November 19, 1869; married, August 25, 1829, Luther Willoby. 10. Stillman, November 7, 1811, died May 13, 1887; married, January 26, 1841, Susan Adaline Tenney.

(VI) James (2), son of Dr. James (1) Taylor, was born in Sterling, May 3, 1791, died April 2, 1863. After the birth of his first child he removed to Winchendon, Massachusetts. He married (first) January 22, 1822, Kezia Stuart, born July 2, 1794, died April 28, 1828, daughter of Paul and Hannah Stuart, of Winchendon. He married (second) October 26, 1829, Lucy Blood, born February 20, 1797, died March 14, 1860, daughter of Reuben and Lucy Blood, of Sterling. He married (third) January 31, 1861, Laura Jane Parkill, of Canton, New York. Children by first wife: 1. James Hiram, born December 13, 1822, mentioned below. 2. Arvilla Louisa, April 21, 1826, in Winchendon, married, November 28, 1848, Levi G. Smith. 3. Infant, born and died April 28, 1828. Child by third wife: Edson Parkill, September 1, 1862.

(VII) James Hiram, son of James (2) Taylor, was born in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, December 13, 1822, died in 1884, in Stockholm, New York. He bought a farm in Stockholm, St. Lawrence county, New York, where he removed about 1850, and lived there the remainder of his life. He married, in Bicknellville, New York, Lorinda Ursula Humphrey, born July 2, 1831, daughter of Lewis and Louisa (Eliott) Humphrey. Children: 1. Charles Humphrey. 2. Fred Bascomb, born May 2, 1855, mentioned below. 3. Louisa. 4. Delbert, a Baptist minister, now living in Wisconsin. 5. Grace.

(VIII) Fred Bascomb, son of James Hiram Taylor, was born in Stockholm, New York, May 2, 1855. He attended the public schools of the town of Stockholm, and at the age of eighteen came to Springfield and engaged in the building business and two years later built a factory to manufacture sash and blinds. He has developed a large and prosperous business and ranks among the leaders in his line. From the first he has invested at every opportunity in real estate and at the present time is one of the largest owners of real estate in the city of Springfield. In politics he is a Republican.

and in religion a Methodist. He is a member of De Soto Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married, May 9, 1882, Eliza Jane King, daughter of William A. and Sarah A. (Ferry) King. Children: 1. Bernice Evelyn, born July 3, 1883, married Walter Lawrence Chamberlain; child, Walter L. Chamberlain, Jr. 2. Earle Humphrey, March 31, 1885, mentioned below. 3. Philip Merwin, October 7, 1892. 4. Grace King, January 3, 1895.

(IX) Earle Humphrey, son of Fred Bascomb Taylor, was born in Springfield, March 31, 1885, and was educated there in the public schools, and at the Cheshire Military Academy, where he was a student from the age of fourteen to twenty-two, and at Princeton University. At the end of his freshman year he left college to help his father who had suffered heavy loss from a fire that destroyed his factory. Since then he has been associated in business with his father. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion an Episcopalian. He married, April 17, 1909, Beatrice Stone, born April 9, 1885, daughter of Wilmore B. and Carrie (Newell) Stone.

The American advent of this family DOTEN was in the "Mayflower." It has produced merchants of wealth and renown, men high in finance; others have humbly sailed the seas, penetrating every clime on the face of the globe; but the vast majority have been plain, substantial artisans and farmers, who have educated their children well, and have brought them up to lead useful lives. In the revolution they were on both sides of the fight; the loyalists mostly emigrated to Nova Scotia after independence was declared. The Dotens were in the Seminole war in Florida; in the war for sailors' rights they were at Plattsburgh and Sacketts Harbor; in the Mexican war they were at Chapultepec; in the fratricidal strife in '61 some followed the Stars and Stripes, and others of the name the Stars and Bars. They were at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and in the Wilderness. In our latest war, descendants of the name were with Roosevelt at Kettle Hill. In religion, we find them among the Quakers, and even among the Mormons, as well as all the leading denominations. Among those who have achieved special prominence have been Hon. John Lamb Doty, United States consul to Bermuda, under Cleveland; Hon. Lakewood L. Doty, private secretary to both Governors Morgan and Seymour, and afterward United States consul to Nassau; Professor Frank A. Sherman, of Dartmouth

College; and Hosea Doten, the mathematician and astronomer.

(I) Edward Doten was a London youth who came over in the "Mayflower" as an apprentice of Stephen Hopkins. The first account we have of Edward is in Cape Cod harbor where he signed the cabin contract. He was treated to all intents and purposes as one of the company. Stephen Hopkins was a tanner of London, and joined the Pilgrims at Southampton, and did not go to the Low Countries. The "Mayflower" arrived at Cape Cod, November 11, 1620, and the first duty of the Pilgrims was to find a suitable landing-spot. The shallop they brought with them for shore explorations was out of commission, and a few hardy ones volunteered to make an inland journey. Sixteen in all went ashore, and they were the first Englishmen permanently to land in New England. In this party was Edward Doten. They started November 15, and were gone several days. A few Indians whom they met ran away from them, and they found some Indian corn, which they bore back to the ship, the first they had ever seen. On December 6th, the shallop being made ready, a party of ten set out by water, and of these Edward was one. The weather was extremely cold, the seas rough and boisterous, and they encountered much hardship. They beat off the Indians, discovered their stores of corn, their habitations, and graves. On Friday, December 8, in a terrible snowstorm, they reached a point of land now known as Clark's island. Here they rendezvoused all day of the 9th, and Sunday, as became men of their profession. It is said that Edward Doten attempted to first leap on the island, but was checked, and the master's mate allowed to first land, after whom the island was named. On Monday, December 11 (our 21st, Forefather's Day), they sounded the harbor, and sailed for the mainland, mooring at Plymouth Rock. It was a hard winter for the Pilgrims, that first winter at Plymouth. They were little prepared for such rigorous climate, and their suffering was consequently great. Disease attacked them; death thinned their numbers. Edward Doten bore his part of the inconveniences with the others, but, being young and strong of frame, he was carried through safely.

The next allusion we find to Edward is when he fought a duel in single combat with sword and dagger with Edward Lister, both being wounded, the one in the hand, and the other in the thigh. They were adjudged by the whole community to have their head and feet tied together, and so to remain for twenty-four

hours without meat and drink; but after an hour, because of their great pains, they were released by the governor. This was the first duel fought in New England, and the first pardon ever issued by the hand of an American governor. It was also the second offense committed in the colony. Lister seems to have soon after, whether voluntarily or by compulsion, left the plantation, and died some years later in Virginia. Edward, it must be remembered, was not of the ascetic race, like the Scrooby farmers and Nottinghamshire sectarists who composed the bulk of the "Mayflower" list. He had seen London life in abundance, his blood ran quicker, he possessed a spryer temper than they, and thus got into escapades which were rendered venal through the effervescence of youth. He seems later in life to have retrieved his somewhat lively character, and began to accumulate property. In January, 1631, he was rated at one pound seven shillings, and there were many lower ratings than this. He was made a freeman in 1633. He was a litigant, due, no doubt to his warm blood and a determination to stand up for his rights. January 1, 1632, John Washburne haled him into court for wrongfully taking his hog, but the jury brought in for Edward. In April, 1633, Will Bennet complained of Edward for divers injuries—that he sold him a fitch of bacon at the rate of three pounds, and that it was not worth above half that sum. This was referred to Robert Hecker and Francis Eaton, to decide as they should think meet between man and man. Edward called Bennet a rogue, whereat he brought him into court on a summons for slander, and Edward was fined fifty shillings. In 1634, at a general court, an apprentice of Edward's (this shows he was getting up in the world, to keep an assistant), John Smith, asked the court to free him from his master Edward, to whom he had bound himself for ten years, as the master did not keep him properly. At a court of assistants, held March 24, 1634, Edward and Jason Cook were fined six shillings for breaking the peace. They got into a fistic altercation, and Edward drew the first blood. March 7, 1636, at a court of assistants, George Clarke complained against Edward for damages in a land trade. The court ordered Edward to repay Clarke eight pounds. At the same session, Edward was convicted for assault and battery and assessed twelve pence, and in another action of the same kind, same parties, ten shillings. Up to 1650 he was in court either as plaintiff or defendant in twelve other causes. In 1624 the

people requested the governor to set off land, and Edward received his share on what is now Watson's hill. In 1627 there was another allotment "to heads of families, and to young men of prudence," and Edward was given a share under this designation, though unmarried, which shows him to have gained the confidence of the governor. At a general meeting, March 14, 1635, he was given hay ground on Jones river, on High Clifford or Skeat Hill, near the present border of Kingston. In 1627 he sold land to Russell Derby for one hundred and fifty pounds. To this deed he made his mark, as to all other documents. In 1637 he was allotted sixty acres on Mount Hill; also, he owned land in Yarmouth, Cohasset, Dartmouth, Lakenham and Puncquasett, now Tiverton, Rhode Island. In 1638 he went bail for Samuel Gaston for forty pounds; in 1639 for Richard Derby in the sum of twenty pounds; in 1642 for John Hassel, of Seakonk; in 1643 for John Smith, of Eele river. He was a private in the militia, and lived in the town of Plymouth, High Cliff, Plain Dealing, which is the name Theodore Roosevelt adopted for his Virginia country place.

He died August 24, 1655, and his will bears date May 20 that year; the appraisement was one hundred and thirty-seven pounds nineteen shillings. He contracted marriage with Faith, daughter of Thurston and Faith Clarke, January 6, 1634. She was born in Ipswich, England, in 1619. Her parents came to Plymouth in 1634. After her husband's decease she married John Phillips, by whom she had issue, and she died at Marshfield in 1675, and is buried in the old cemetery there. Children of Edward and Faith: Edward, John, who is the subject of the next paragraph; Thomas, Samuel, Desire, Elizabeth, Isaac, Joseph and Mary.

(II) John, second son of Edward and Faith (Clarke) Doten, was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, May 14, 1639, and died there May 8, 1701. He was a farmer, and the only son of his father who settled in Plymouth. He received a share of the patrimonial estate; beside, he was granted by the town, January 8, 1665, three acres of meadow at Turkey swamp; January 31, 1668, thirty acres at Island pond; in 1694 was given a piece of the "gurnet," a headland on the coast near Plymouth; and again in 1701 a valuable lot of ground. His mother signed off to him all of her right and title to her late husband's land in Plymouth. His name appears on the court records in several matters. In July, 1669, John Dunham complained that he beat him in the highway. He had the pug-

nacity of his combative father. In 1676 he and Jacob Cooke had a dispute in court over some marshland. In 1681 he entered suit against Nathan Southworth for breach of contract. He was a juryman in 1675-6-9, and 1680-3-4. In 1671 he was highway surveyor, and again in 1675, and in 1680 was constable. His will was executed April 15, 1701, and probated in June that year. His descendants still reside in Plymouth, among whom are preserved heirlooms and traditions of the family. He married, in 1667, Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Cooke. He was a native of Holland, and was the son of Francis who came over in the "Mayflower," but Jacob and his mother came in the "Ann" three years later. Elizabeth died before John, and he married next, Sarah, daughter of Giles Rickard. By Elizabeth he had John, Edward, Jacob, Elizabeth, Isaac, Samuel, Elisha (see below), Josiah and Martha. By wife Sarah he had Sarah, Patience and Desire. Sarah Rickard Doty married, after her husband's death, Joseph Peterson, and she was living as late as 1708.

(III) Elisha, fifth son of John and Elizabeth (Cooke) Doten, was born in Plymouth, July 13, 1686, and died there before 1756. He wrenched a living from a hard soil and harder sea. March 11, 1711, he was granted a house lot provided he build thereon during the year. In 1716 he united with his brothers Isaac, Samuel and Joseph in a deed to their sister Elizabeth, as they knew it was their father's intention to do before he died. The forename of his wife was Hannah. Children: Elisha, Samuel, Hannah (died young), Edward, Hannah, Paul, Lois, Stephen (mentioned below) and James.

(IV) Stephen, fifth son of Elisha and Hannah Doten, was born in Plymouth, January 24, 1726, and spent his life there. He married Anna, daughter of John and Sarah (Cobb) Bartlett. She was born in Plymouth in 1727. He married (second) the widow Josie Donham. Children: Mary, Stephen, Sarah, Mercy, Hannah, Esther, Joseph, and John, whose sketch follows.

(V) John (2), youngest son of Stephen and Hannah (Bartlett) Doten, was born in Plymouth, in 1766, and died in Sheffield, Massachusetts, in August, 1825. It was not till this generation that the Dotens drifted from the family altars and firesides of their forefathers. John went to Sheffield in 1814. He married, November 27, 1790, Mary, daughter of Isaac and Faith (Chandler) Wright, of Plympton, Massachusetts. Children: James, Mary, Faith

1. The first of these is the fact that the  
 2. of the system is not a simple matter.  
 3. The second is that the system is not  
 4. The third is that the system is not  
 5. The fourth is that the system is not  
 6. The fifth is that the system is not

[illegible]

The war, which began in 1862, led Bridgeport to lose its population in the course of the conflict. The city's economic activities were severely damaged. The severe loss of population led to the abandonment of New Britain, which had been founded in 1837, and the city was merged into the city of Bridgeport. The city's population was reduced to about 10,000 people.

the position of cashier of the First National Bank. He cared little for public life, however, and was in no sense a politician. He discharged his duties as cashier of the bank, however, he was elected school superintendent of the municipalities, and man and school superintendent, and he brought to the discharge of these duties his varied business experience and uncompromising honesty. He was a prominent member of the Union League, was a charter member of the Mayas, and held the rank of captain in the Voluntary Order of the United States, Massachusetts Commandery. He was a lover of music, and sang in the choir of the church, and was a member of the Orpheon Club, and a house of atmosphere pervaded the neighborhood. He was conservative in business and was frequently consulted by those in need of advice, and his judgment was rarely erroneous. He was intimately associated with me by marriage and life. Of biology and zoology he was a magnificent teacher, and he grew in his somewhat practical of nature, he did his best in his home, among those he loved.

[illegible]

Current Data came from the Virginia Longitudinal Study of the 1990s. At the time of the study, the sample included 1,000 children, 500 of whom were in the foster care system and 500 were in the community. The sample was representative of the state of Virginia in terms of race, ethnicity, and socioeconomic status. The study was conducted by the University of Virginia Center for the Study of Child Welfare.



*Frederick B. Doten*

1874-1875



member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, deriving membership therein through her ancestor, Lieutenant Seth Rice. Children of Captain and Mrs. Doten: 1. Jerome Wells, born September 9, 1869, died December 14, 1905; married (first) Mary Whiting Groce, of Roxbury, Massachusetts; (second) Bessie Henderson Taylor, of New York City. 2. Florence E., married Louise Trask Hawkins; children: Frederick Doten, born December 31, 1900; Georgiana Wells, August 11, 1903.

Wells is from Wellan, to spring  
WELLS up as a fountain, or water. It is a place name in England. It also has a Norman stem in Val, Vals, Vaux and De Vollibus. Three sons of Harold De Vaux, a Norman baron, came over to England in 1120 and settled in Cumberland. One of these was named Robert, and his grandson Adams Vaux, in about 1194, holding the manor of Welles, took the name of DeWells. Bishop Hugo De Welles became one of the most important men in England. Advanced to the see of Lincoln as archdeacon and lord chancellor of the realm, his power became very great. He was chief of the Barons, and was instrumental in obtaining from King John, at Runnymede, in 1215, the Magna Charta, the bulwark of English liberties, prepared by his own hand. The family have had two United States senators, three congressmen, three governors of states, and one held a cabinet portfolio—the Hon. Gideon Welles. The Hon. Roscoe Conklyn was a Welles descendant.

(I) Hugh Wells, of Essex county, England, born in 1590, came to America in 1635, in the ship "Globe," and landed at Boston. He removed to Connecticut in 1636, and his first stop was at Hartford, where he was one of the pioneers. He soon removed to Wethersfield, and was one of the founders of that town. He died there in 1645. He married his wife in England, and her name was Frances. After her husband's death she married Thomas Coleman, of Wethersfield, who was originally from Evesham, near Bath, England. They removed to Hadley, Massachusetts, where she lived the residue of her life and died in 1678. She bequeathed her property to her grandchildren, to her son John, and daughter Mrs. Gilbert. Her son-in-law, Jonathan Gilbert, administered. Children of Hugh Wells: Thomas (of whom later), Hugh, born 1625; Mary, 1626; John, 1628.

(II) Thomas, eldest son of Hugh and Frances Welles, was born in Colchester, England, in 1620, and died in Hadley, Massachusetts, 1676. He was taken to America as a mere child in 1635, and thence to Wethersfield, Connecticut. His name was on the agreement of the "withdrawers," who went with Parson Russell to Caponoke Meadow, afterward called Norwoottucke, now Northampton, on account of a religious schism in Wethersfield, October 8, 1660, and was one of the twenty-eight "engagers" to sign the engagement to become an inhabitant of the new settlement on the Connecticut. He was made a freeman March 26, 1661. His lot was number eight from the river, between Samuel Porter and John Hubbard. His lot in Hockanum meadow was number forty-five, of six acres. In 1663 he was on a petition to the general court for an enlargement of the township. February, 1668, Thomas signed a petition directed to the general court to revoke the duties on imported goods and merchandise which the general court had imposed. This was perhaps the first free trade propaganda in the United States.

"This morning was received sad intelligence from Hadley; that upon Saturday last, Captain Lothrop with about sixty men, being appointed to conduct from Deerfield to Hadley with carriages and cattle, they were surprised by abundance of Indians that lay in ambushment and received a dreadful blow; insomuch that above forty of Captain Lothrop's men with himself were slain. Captain Mosely being not far off, engaged with the Indians and fought several hours and lost eleven men; others also were slain that belonged to the carriages (carts) so that the next day they buried sixty-four men in all. The Indians were judged to be near five hundred."

Thomas was in this engagement at Muddy Brook, and received wounds there. He owned land in Hadley, Wethersfield, also England. His will was dated September 30, 1676, proved December 19, 1676. The inventory was seven hundred and thirty-two pounds. He married Mary, daughter of William Beardsley, of England. She was born in 1631, and at the time of the marriage was of Wethersfield. She married after her husband's death, Samuel Belting, of Hatfield, and she died there in 1690. Children of Thomas Welles: Thomas, born January 10, 1652; Mary, October 1, 1653 (died); Sarah, May 5, 1655; John, January 14, 1657 (died); Jonathan, in 1659; John, April 3, 1660; Samuel, 1662; Mary, September 8,

1664; Noah, July 26, 1666; Hanah and Ebenezer (twins), in 1668; Daniel in 1670; Ephraim, 1672; Joshua, February 18, 1673.

(III) Ebenezer, eleventh and twin child of the fourteen children of Thomas and Mary (Beardsley) Welles, was born in Hadley, July 4, 1668, and died in Hatfield, Massachusetts. He had a grant of twenty-eight acres on Green river on condition that he occupy it. He drew lot number twenty-two, south of Fort river, in the general division of land at Hadley. Home lots were laid out according to one's estate, a pound drew forty-six rods of land. The elevations were selected for houses such as Chilcab's Hill, Cold Hill and Sandy Hill. Their fuel ground was at the growth at Falls Woods Field, called so because it was a wood lot near the falls. He married Mary, daughter of Sergeant Benjamin Waite, of Hatfield; (second) August 15, 1705, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Smith, widow of John Lawrence. Children of Ebenezer Wells: Ebenezer, born September 13, 1691; Thomas, September 25, 1693; Joshua (see below); Martha, September 18, 1697; John, June 9, 1700; Jonathan, September 26, 1702; Mary, October 24, 1707.

(IV) Joshua, third child of Ebenezer and Sarah (Waite) Wells, was born in Deerfield, Massachusetts, August 31, 1695, and died in Greenfield, Massachusetts, April 21, 1768. He settled in the Green river district. His house stood on the site of what is now called the Arthur D. Potter place, and was palisaded during the French and Indian war. His lot was number fourteen, and was north of Cheapside and east of Green river. This was given to his son Abner. He sold to Oliver Cooley, in 1819, and Cooley to Gould in 1827. Gould sold to Henry W. Clapp in 1834, and he to Arthur D. Potter. He was sealer of weights and measures. Sixteen acres was laid out to him as his "pitch," number ninety. August 25, 1725, he was with a party surprised by a band of Indians in ambush near Green river. One Indian was killed and one of the whites wounded. An army of two hundred and eighty men was raised in the Connecticut valley towns to send to the Kennebec during the French-Indian wars in August, 1774. They surprised and killed Father Rasle and six chieftains and about thirty of the enemy. Joshua Wells was in this expedition. By death of Father Rasle and the subsequent death of Governor Vaudreuil the Indians lost their leaders and peace was restored. He was one of the organizers of the First Church, and on the committee to invite Rev. Mr. Billings. He married, April 6,

1770, Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer Smead; she died May 2, 1773. Children: Joshua, born September 16, 1721; Ebenezer (see next paragraph); Martha, February 16, 1724; Elizabeth, October 17, 1726; Simeon, March 7, 1727; Asa, January 15, 1729; Elisha, November 12, 1731; Mary, August 6, 1733; Joel, April 2, 1735; Esther, March 29, 1736; Elizabeth, December 15, 1737; Joel, May 6, 1739; Thankful, July 14, 1741, and Abner, December 15, 1742.

(V) Ebenezer (2), second child of Joshua and Elizabeth (Smead) Wells, was born in Deerfield, in 1723, and died in Greenfield, January 11, 1787. His house was situated on what is now called the Frederick G. Smith place. Frederick's father, Deacon Moses Smith, bought of A. H. Nims; Nims, of Elisha Root; he of Elisha Lyman, who probably obtained it from Captain Wells. Captain Wells was selectman for twelve years, and town clerk and treasurer in 1782. He obtained his title from service in the militia, and was a leading man in the town. He married, February 14, 1745, Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer Field. She died May 17, 1784; he married (second) February 20, 1785, Mary Whipple. Children of Ebenezer: Obed, died young; Elizabeth, born October 3, 1748; Ebenezer, June 16, 1750; a daughter, March 3, 1752; Reuben, May 5, 1753; Simeon, June 30, 1756; Levi, July 27, 1758; Obed (see below); Simeon, October 17, 1762; Consider, January 16, 1765; Elizabeth, July 30, 1766, and Seth, October 27, 1768.

(VI) Obed, eighth child of Ebenezer (2) and Elizabeth (Fields) Wells, was born in Deerfield, February 5, 1746, and was drowned at Gardners Island, November 10, 1809. He married Caroline Grinnell. Children: Patrick (see below); Lena, born October 21, 1783; Obed, April 17, 1786; Harriet, January 4, 1788; Lydia, June 6, 1790; Hart, September 4, 1792; Russell, November 20, 1794; Willis West, July 22, 1797; Elizabeth, October 6, 1799; Weston Wise, July 25, 1802; Warren Field, July 25, 1802; Obed Hart, March 3, 1805.

(VII) Patrick, eldest child of Obed and Caroline (Grinnell) Wells, was born in Greenfield, December 17, 1779, and died in Burlington, New York, 1839. He married Amanda, daughter of Ruel Willard.

(VIII) Jerome, son of Patrick and Amanda (Willard) Wells, was born in Greenfield, April 2, 1812. In 1830 he went into the store of Howard & Lothrop, South Hadley Falls, as a clerk. Subsequently he went to Springfield and learned the silversmith's trade. For a few



years he was a clerk in his uncle's store. In 1835 he removed to Chicopee and engaged in the dry goods trade with Moses Younglove. In 1854, upon the establishment of the old Cabot Bank (later the First National Bank of Chicopee), he was elected president, and remained in that office till 1880. He was a director in and president of the Cabot Bank, chartered January, 1845, succeeding John Wells in 1854. He was a stockholder and director in the Gaylord Manufacturing Company. He was elected a representative from Chicopee to the legislature in 1869, and was chairman of the committee on banks and banking. His practical knowledge of business affairs and of banking was of great value to his associates, and no legislative measure received his approval until it had been carefully looked into and found in his judgment to be in the best interests of the majority of the people of the commonwealth. His own little city found in him a persistent and conscientious advocate of its interests at the state capitol. From conversing with those who knew Mr. Wells, we learn that he was a kind and obliging neighbor, a friend to the friendless, that his business acumen was of a high order, and that in his family relations he was kind and indulgent.

He married Louise C., daughter of William Rice, of Northboro, Massachusetts, who was from Edmund Rice. One child crowned the union—Georgiana L., married Captain Frederick B. Doten (see Doten, above).

Samuel Webb, immigrant ancestor, WEBB was born in Redriff, near London, England, December 25, 1696, son of Captain Samuel Webb, who was in the service under the reign of Queen Anne, and who was lost at sea in 1706. Samuel was left an orphan, his mother having died in 1704, two years before his father, and he was bound out to learn his trade. His master or guardian did not allow as much liberty as he desired, and in 1713 he ran away, taking passage on a ship for America. Where he went first on reaching this country is uncertain. It is likely that he followed the sea for a time. In an account of him written by his grandson, Seth Webb, it is stated that he landed in Rhode Island, and was taken into the family of Mr. McIntyre, a blacksmith of Tiverton, and there learned the trade. While his name is not found in the town records of Tiverton, there is no reason why it should be there, for he was a minor. The town records contain only records of birth, marriage, death, elections to public office, etc. The first

public record of him is in Braintree and Weymouth, giving his marriage, September 13, 1721, to Susanna Randall, born in Weymouth, January 14, 1702-3, died there December 22, 1724, daughter of John and Susanna (Porter) Randall. He married (second) August 11, 1725, Bethiah (Farrow) Spear, born at Hingham, November 29, 1704, died at Little Isle of Holt, Maine, November 30, 1770, daughter of John and Persis (Holbrook) Farrow, of Hingham, and widow of David Spear, of Braintree. These marriages were performed by Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, of the Cohasset parish, and are recorded in the Weymouth town records.

Samuel Webb may have been distantly related to the other Webbs of Braintree and Weymouth. It is a curious coincidence that he should choose for his residence on leaving Rhode Island the same town in which Richard Webb settled as early as 1640, and but a mile or so from the home of Christopher Webb, of Braintree. But a thorough search shows that he was not a direct descendant of any of the pioneers of this name. There is no reason to doubt the family record of his birth in England. About 1730 Webb moved away from Weymouth, leaving his sons Samuel and Thomas with their grandfather John Randall, who was chosen guardian for the son Samuel, March 14, 1736. The history of Deer Isle states that he once lived in the vicinity of Salem, Massachusetts. He was in that part of Falmouth, now Westbrook, in 1740. The "History of Gorham" states that he was in Boston in 1744, moved to what is now Windham, in 1745, and settled on home lot, No. 23. He was chosen a blacksmith there, and the first schoolmaster. He served as a schoolmaster in the Indian wars of 1747-8 and in 1757. He probably moved to North Yarmouth about 1760, and about 1764 to Little Isle of Holt. After the death of one of his sons in 1784, he moved to Deer Isle, where he died February 15, 1785. In the burying ground of North Weymouth is a large granite monument erected by his descendants over the spot where his first wife lies buried, and upon which is the inscription: "Samuel Webb, son of Samuel Webb, was born in London, England, 1696. Died in Deer Isle, Maine, February 15, 1785." Other family names are inscribed thereon, including that of his first wife. He and his second wife are buried in the old graveyard at Deer Isle. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born July 31, 1722; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born December 21, 1723, died January 31, 1724. 3. Thomas, born December 1, 1724. Children of second wife: 4.

David, born March 29, 1727. 5. Susannah, born March 29, 1729. 6. Ezekial. 7. Seth, born 1732. 8. John. 9. Eli, born November 17, 1737; married, April 20, 1760, Sarah Cloutman. 10. Eliza Adams. 11. Elizabeth, born June 14, 1744-5. 12. James. 13. Josiah, born January 21, 1746. 14. Elizabeth, born March 4, 1746-7.

(II) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Webb, was born July 31, 1722, and died at the North Parish of Weymouth, November 6, 1809. In 1736, when his father left Weymouth, young Samuel was placed in charge of his grandfather, Samuel Randall, who was legally appointed his guardian. He became a highly respected and honored citizen of Weymouth, and was deacon of the first church there. He married, December 29, 1743, Ruth Ward, born January 29, 1723, died June 14, 1801, daughter of Samuel and Jael (Beal) Ward. Children: 1. Samuel, born December 14, 1744; mentioned below. 2. Susannah, born February 29, 1748; married, March 18, 1779, Dyer Rawson, of Milton. 3. Ruth, born September 3, 1752, died unmarried, April 7, 1833. 4. Rebecca, born December 14, 1757; married, June 10, 1782, Eliphalet Ripley, of Weymouth.

(III) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Webb, was born in Weymouth, December 14, 1744, and died there August 24, 1820. He married, March 26, 1772, Margaret (Porter) Torrey, of Weymouth, born December 23, 1744, died October 4, 1826. He and his wife were admitted to the Weymouth church August 29, 1773. He was a miller, and owned the mill built by his father on the creek in Weymouth. Children, born in Weymouth: 1. Colonel Samuel, June 7, 1777. 2. Christopher Columbus, mentioned below.

(IV) Christopher Columbus, son of Samuel (3) Webb, was born at Weymouth, July 12, 1780; died July 4, 1831, at Weymouth. He lived in a house built by himself. He graduated from Brown University in 1803. He was admitted to the bar, opened his office in Weymouth, and became one of the leaders of the bar in Norfolk county. He was elected to many offices of trust and honor in his native town; was selectman a number of years, and served his district in the general court for twenty-seven years—a striking evidence of his popularity and value as a citizen. He was a strong and able legislator, and one of the best known men of the state in his later years. He was interested in town affairs and in all public questions, especially in school matters, being for many years on the board, and took an active

part in starting a high school. He was a leading and influential Republican in politics. In religion he was a Congregationalist, and for many years deacon of the Weymouth Congregational church. Of strong and vigorous intellect, of sterling character, strict integrity and attractive personality, he was for many years the foremost citizen of the town, enjoying to the fullest extent the confidence and esteem of his townsmen. He was a partner in the firm of Whitcomb, Porter & Webb, lumber dealers. He was keenly interested in the history of his native town and state, and gathered much valuable historical data. He married, November 13, 1817, Susanna, daughter of Major John and Nancy (Babcock) White (see White). Children: 1. Susan. 2. Mary H. Torrey, married L. Gelett Merrill, of Portland, Maine. 3. Nancy B., married Captain Jackson. 4. Samuel, mentioned below. 5. Christopher, has two sons, Harry Howard and Louis, both mining engineers. 6. Eliza, married Dr. Gibbons, of Weymouth. 7. George.

(V) Samuel (4), son of Christopher Columbus Webb, was born in Weymouth, in 1822, and died there in 1898. He attended the public schools of his native town and when about fifteen entered upon a mercantile career as bookkeeper in the boot and shoe establishment of Eliphalet Merrill. Later he attended Oberlin College, after which he returned to Baltimore and was with Mr. Potter in the crockery business, and later started in business for himself in the same city. When the gold fever broke out in 1849 he went to California with his brother Christopher, in a company of forty men from New Orleans. Not satisfied with the mode of travel of the party, however, they separated from it and continued on their way alone by the difficult and dangerous land route. After following the mining business a few years Samuel opened a flour mill, in connection with a grain, feed and provision store in San Francisco, California, this being the first business of its kind in that town. His wife joined him, going by way of Cape Horn in the long but safer journey by water, taking seven months to make the voyage. Like many others, however, he preferred to live in his native state, and in 1859 returned with his family. He engaged in business in Weymouth and also in Washington, D. C., whither he often went in connection with his business. He was a Republican in politics. He was always interested in the welfare of his native town, and never neglected an opportunity to advance its welfare. He was a prominent member of the

Congregational church of Weymouth, and a member of the Free Masons. He married Deborah Ayers Pratt, born 1823, died 1905, at Weymouth, daughter of Asa Pratt. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Susan, married Charles Lemon, born in England. 3. Rebecca. 4. Fannie W., died six years of age. 5. Christopher, resides in California, and has charge of his father's estate in that state.

(VI) Samuel (5), son of Samuel (4) Webb, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1850. He was educated in the public schools of San Francisco and Weymouth, and later returned to California, where he has a large ranch. He married Sophia Remme, born in Yreka, California. Children: Alice, Miriam, Fanny, Wilhelmina, Samuel Henry, Robert, Edwin.

(The White Line).

(II) Captain Ebenezer White, son of Thomas White (q. v.), was born in Weymouth, in 1648, lived and died there, 1703. His original homestead was recently occupied and owned by Deacon Abiel White, of Weymouth, and is near the house of the late Christopher C. Webb (see above). He was admitted a freeman in 1674. He was a highly respected and useful citizen, of strict integrity and moral worth. His will was dated July 19, 1703, and his inventory amounted to nine hundred and fifty-five pounds, ten shillings, six pence—a large estate for his day. He married Hannah Phillips, born November 25, 1654, at Yarmouth, daughter of Nicholas and Hannah (Salter) Phillips. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born February 17, 1672; graduate of Harvard College, 1692; ordained October 9, 1696, minister of church at Southampton, Long Island; married Hannah Pierson. 2. Thomas, born August 19, 1673; mentioned below. 3. Deacon Samuel, born 1676; married, September 14, 1692, Ann Pratt. 4. Joseph, married Sarah ———; (second) Catherine Andrews, 1743. 5. Hannah, born May 5, 1681; married John Alden, of Middleborough. 6. Abigail, born March 1683; married Samuel Reed. 7. Benjamin, born February 21, 1684; married Ruth Reed; (second) Ann Bicknell. 8. Experience, born July 1, 1686; married Joseph Pool. 9. Elizabeth, born November 9, 1688; married David Pierson.

(III) Deacon Thomas, son of Captain Ebenezer White, was born at Weymouth, August 19, 1673. He resided at Weymouth on the homestead previously occupied by his uncle Samuel White, and died there April 28, 1752, aged seventy-nine years. He was distinguished in both civil and military life, was deacon of

the Weymouth church, and held many town offices. He married (first) in 1700, Mary White, baptized November 11, 1677, daughter of James and Sarah (Baker) White, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. She died November 3, 1716, aged forty-one, and he married (second) September 15, 1740, Silence (Torrey) French, widow of Samuel French, of Abington. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Dr. Nathaniel, September 4, 1701, died November 23, 1758; graduate of Harvard, 1725; married, April 27, 1726, Sarah Lovell; (second) April 15, 1742, Ruth Holbrook; (third) July 1, 1755, Lydia or Abigail Heath. 2. Jonathan, October 21, 1702; married, January 1, 1731-2, Hannah Lovell; settled in New York. 3. John, September 25, 1704; married, January 23, 1734-5, Hannah Dyer; (second) May 24, 1739, Rachel Loring; removed to North Yarmouth, Maine; deacon; died November 1, 1747. 4. Thomas, May 5, 1707; married, November 30, 1738, Sarah Loring. 5. Ebenezer, December 21, 1709; graduate of Harvard, 1733; ordained at Danbury, Connecticut, March 11, 1736; dismissed March, 1764; died September 11, 1769, at Weymouth; married (second) January 14, 1747, Mary French. 6. James, November 5, 1712; mentioned below. 7. Mary, February 12, 1714; married, June 19, 1735, Micah Allen. 8. Silence, November 13, 1716; married, January 22, 1738, Captain John Hayward.

(IV) James, son of Deacon Thomas White, was born in Weymouth, November 5, 1712; died March 1, 1793, aged eighty years. He resided on Fore River, in Weymouth, in the house built by his uncle, Joseph White, from lumber brought from England, now occupied by the family of Samuel Webb, a descendant, mentioned below. The house was built about 1700. White was captain of the military company; deputy to the general court; held various town offices, and had a large estate, of which his son John received the largest share. He married, April 16, 1748, Miriam Kingman, born October 2, 1729, daughter of John and Hannah (Tirrell) Kingman, of Weymouth. She died December 29, 1791, aged sixty-two. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Hannah, October 10, 1740, died November 20, 1751. 2. Mary, February 20, 175—; married Nathan Vose. 3. Hannah, June 12, 1753, died June 26, 1753. 4. Hannah, October 25, 1754; married Lemuel Adams, of Milton. 5. Silence, December 5, 1756; married Jonathan Swift, of Milton. 6. John, March 6, 1759; mentioned below. 7. Susanna, March 16, 1761, died April 1, 1761. 8. Sarah (twin), August 8, 1762;

married Hon. Daniel Baxter. 9. Miriam (twin), August 8, 1762; married Colonel Benjamin Hayden. 10. Deborah, July 17, 1765; married Deacon Caleb Hayward, son of Captain John; (second) Deacon John White, of Concord, January 19, 1807.

(V) John, son of James White, was born at Weymouth, March 6, 1759; died November 7, 1816, aged fifty-eight. He inherited the mansion house and a large part of his father's estate. He married, April 29, 1791, Nancy Babcock, of Milton. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. James, August 12, 1793. 2. Ann, June 14, 1795; married Josiah Vose. 3. Susanna (twin), November 6, 1798; married Hon. Christopher Columbus Webb, November 13, 1817 (see Webb). 4. Maria, June 27, 1800; married Colonel Royal Turner, of Randolph, son of Seth. 5. Harriet, March 19, 1805; married, July 18, 1829, Benjamin C. Harris. 6. George, married, and left a son George, who married and left a daughter Catherine, who married a Clapp and resides in Dorchester. 7. Arthur.

The two great families of Rhode Island Greens, of which a branch of one family is delineated in this article, are traced, say the genealogists, from a companion of William the Conqueror through a lordly line of descendants to the immigrants, John of Warwick and John of Quidnesset. The immigrant Greens were prominent men among their fellows, and the brave record of the family has been kept up since their time. Of this family have been General Nathaniel Greene, second only to Washington as a general in the revolution; General George Sears Greene and General Francis Vinton Greene. It has supplied Rhode Island with representatives, senators, supreme judges and governors, and many others less distinguished have been hardly less useful.

(I) Alexander, a knight at the king's court, was the great-grandson of one of the Norman nobles who invaded England with William the Conqueror in 1066. King John bestowed the estate of Boughton in Northampton on him in 1202. He is the earliest known ancestor of the Greene families of Warwick and Quidnesset in Rhode Island. He probably received his estate for services rendered in putting down a rebellion of John's nobles, and what was given him had probably belonged to one of the lords whom the king had attainted. Lord Alexander assumed a surname after his chief estate, de Greene de Boketon, that is, the Lord

of the Park of the Deer Enclosure. A green in those times was a park. Boketon is a very old word meaning the ducks' (dokes) ton or paled-in enclosure. Centuries ago the terminal syllable ton had lost its original sense, and meant a town, so that Boketon, still used in the original sense, shows Lord Alexander came to an estate named long before, and noted for its extensive parks and deer preserves. Boketon became Bucks and Buckston, and later Boughton, its present name. It lies in Northampton. For a long time the full name de Greene de Boketon was used in legal documents. Naturally in everyday speech it was shortened to de Greene. During the reign of Henry VI, 1422-1471, with its attendant French wars, the patriotic de Greenses dropped the patrician de as too Frenchy in sound for Englishmen, as they now considered themselves.

(II) Sir Walter de Boketon, son of Sir Alexander, succeeded his father to the title and estates, and was probably a crusading knight in the seventh crusade, which ended in 1240, as he was listed in the old rolls of the twentieth year of Henry III (1236) and the forty-fifth year of the same king (1261).

(III) Sir John de Greene de Boketon, the son of Sir Walter, accompanied King Edward III to the Holy Land as a crusading knight and perished there, leaving an infant son.

(IV) Sir Noinas, only child of Sir John de Greene de Boketon, received the title of his ancestors in his infancy. He accompanied Edward I against the Scots in 1296, and is mentioned in the records of 1319 as then alive. He married Alice, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Bottishane, of Brauston.

(V) Sir Noinas (2), fifth Lord de Greene Boketon, was born in 1292, son of Sir Noinas (1). When about forty years old he was made high sheriff of Northampton (1330-1332), in the early part of the reign of Edward III. "The office in those days was esteemed equal to the care of princes, a place of great trust and reputation." He married Lucie, daughter of Eudo de la Zouche and Millicent, one of the sisters and heirs of George de Cantelupe, Lord of Abergavenny. Lady Lucie had royal blood. One house of de la Zouche was lineally descended from Alan the famous Earl and sovereign of Little Britain. One son was born of this marriage.

(VI) Sir Henry, son of Sir Noinas de Greene de Boketon (2), was the foremost lawyer of his day and was made lord chief justice of England. He was speaker of the house of lords in two Parliaments (1363-64), and be-

came at last the King's nearest counsel. He died in 1370, in the sixtieth year of his age, and was buried at Boughton. He left to his posterity one of the most considerable estates of the age. He married Katherine, daughter of Sir John, and only sister of Sir Simon Drayton, of Drayton. They had six children, Thomas, Henry, Nicholas, Richard, Margaret and Amadila.

(VII) Sir Henry (2), the second son of Sir Henry (1) de Greene de Boketon, was made the heir of his father in spite of the English law of primogeniture through a special license given by the King. Henry was a very rich man and possessed many estates. He married Matilda, sole heiress of her father, Lord Thomas Mauduit, who also had five lordships and other fair possessions. Henry was a man of ability and became as prominent a statesman as his father had been. He was a member of the House of Commons, and one of its leaders. He was knighted and became one of the King's near counselors. As a favorite of the King, he received many more manors and estates. Sir Henry was one of a commission appointed over King Richard II, whose eccentricity amounted almost to insanity, and as such counseled the King to confiscate the estates of the banished Henry Bolingbroke, Duke of Hereford and Lancaster. After the overthrow of Richard, Sir Henry was taken prisoner by Bolingbroke and beheaded in the market square in Bristol, September 2, 1399. Shakespeare devotes much of Acts I and II of his Richard II to Sir Henry Greene. The children of Sir Henry and Lady Matilda were: Ralph, John, Thomas, Henry, Eleanor, Elizabeth and Mary.

(VIII) Thomas (3), third son of Sir Henry (2) Greene, was the only son of his father whose line remained to bear the name of Greene. From him came the Gillingham Greenes, and from them again came the Warwick and Quidnesset Greenes, two of the most important lines of that name in America.

(IX) The name of the son of Thomas Greene who was the ninth of this line has not been preserved. He was born about 1420, and came to manhood in the middle of the "bloody century." This included the period of the Wars of the Roses and but little authentic history of many families during this time is to be found.

(X) John (2), the next of the line is supposed to have been born about 1450. Dickens says that King Richard III sent word to Sir Robert Brackenbury by John Greene, ordering him to put the two princes to death. But Sir Robert

refused to execute the command. After the death of Richard, John Greene lost no time in putting the seas between himself and Henry VII, the rival and successor of Richard. He returned to England, where he lived a while, then fled again and died abroad. He is known as "John, the fugitive" in the family records.

(XI) Robert Greene, gentleman, son of John (2), purchased an estate at Gillingham in Dorsetshire, which he called Bowridge Hill. On the old records it is usually spoken of as Porridge Hill, the local pronunciation of Bowridge Hill. He had five children: Peter, Richard, John, Alice and Anne. From Richard's line came Surgeon John Greene, the head of the Warwick Greenes, and from John came John of Quidnesset, the head of a numerous Rhode Island family of Greenes.

(XII) Richard, second son of Robert Greene, inherited his father's estate, married and left a son and a daughter.

(XIII) Richard (2), son of Richard (1), and wife, Mary, had five sons and four daughters.

(XIV) Surgeon John (3), (variously called John Senior, John the Elder, John of Salisbury, Chirurgeon John, Surgeon John, John of Providence and John of Warwick), the fourth son of Richard and Mary Greene, was born at Bowridge Hall, Gillingham, England, probably in 1585. In most American genealogies he is called the son of Peter Greene of Aukley Hall. This is a mistake. Peter was his eldest brother, the heir of Bowridge Hall. His home was at Aukley Hall, Salisbury. He left England to enjoy religious freedom and probably for personal safety, and with his wife and five children set sail from Southampton in April, 1635, in the ship "James," and arrived at Boston, May 3rd of the same year. He lived for some time at Salem, and was among the first to follow Roger Williams to Providence. The latter showed his confidence in him by making him one of the trustees to whom Providence was deeded, and of this land he received his proportionate allotment when it was divided. During Roger Williams' visit to England in 1641, Surgeon John wrote a bold pamphlet on what was called the Verin Controversy, a question of heresy and the states right to put down such beliefs. He flatly charged the legislature of the Bay with "usurping the power of Christ over the Churches and men's consciences." The year after his settlement at Providence he visited Boston. There he expressed himself freely as to the tyranny of town officers in trying to control men's consciences. Palfrey states

that the Boston authorities, September 19, 1637, fined him twenty pounds for "seditious discourse," and sent him away with an injunction to keep away in the future. In 1643 Surgeon John was living at Shawomet or Shawmut, afterward called Warwick, when the Massachusetts authorities and forty soldiers broke up the settlement by force, and took nearly all the settlers of Shawomet prisoners. Joan, wife of Surgeon John, was drawing near death. In her weak state, she was dreadfully alarmed, and her husband carried her off for refuge to the friendly Indians at Conanicut, Rhode Island, where she died. He escaped capture and the trials of his comrades. In 1644 Surgeon John was selected as a representative of Providence Plantations to cross the ocean and lay their side of the controversy with Massachusetts before the English authorities. In England he became the best known man of the Colony with the exception of Roger Williams. Surgeon John died in 1759 at Warwick (Shawomet) and was buried at Conanicut by the side of his first wife. John Greene married (first) November 4, 1619, at St. Thomas' Church, Salisbury, England, Joan Tatersall (or Joane Tatarsole, as the old records have it). They had five children, three sons and two daughters, four of whom left issue. They were Mary, John, James and Thomas. All three sons were at various times assistant president of the Colony. While in England he married (second) a lady whom he had known in Rhode Island, Widow Alice Daniels, who had returned home. She soon died, and after his return to Rhode Island he married (third) Philippa (or Phellix) ———, who survived him.

(XV) James, second son of John (3) and Joan (Tatersall) Greene, was born in England and baptized June 21, 1626. At the age of nine years he came with his parents to Massachusetts, and went with them on their removal the next year to Rhode Island. He was a prominent citizen, held the office of assistant president of the Colony and lived until April 27, 1698. He married (first) Deliverance Potter; (second) Elizabeth Anthony, daughter of John Anthony.

(XVI) Jabez, son of James and Elizabeth (Anthony) Greene, moved in later life into the edge of Quidnesset territory, on the Poto-whommet, where he and his son built the famous anchor mills and forge which made them all rich. He married (first) Mary Gorton, and had two daughters; (second) Mary Greene, probably the daughter of Captain Edward and granddaughter of John Greene, the head of

the Quidnesset branch of Greenes. She was the mother of all his sons. He married (third) Grace Whitman, by whom he had one daughter. The sons were: James, born February 21, 1701; Benjamin, December 16, 1703; Jabez, May 26, 1705; Nathaniel, September 4, 1707; John, December 14, 1709; and Rufus, April 21, 1714.

(XVII) James (2), eldest son of Jabez and Mary (Greene) Greene, was born February 21, 1701, and married (first) in 1726, Elizabeth Gould, sister to the wife of his brother Jabez. He married (second) in 1734, Hannah Tucker. Of the first wife were born James and Paul; of the second were Elizabeth, Samuel, Jabez and Abraham, next mentioned.

(XVIII) Abraham, youngest child of James (3) and Hannah (Tucker) Greene, was born August 10, 1740. He married (first) September 5, 1765, Patience Arnold; (second) 1771, Mary Reynolds.

(XIX) William, son of Abraham and Patience (Arnold) Greene, was born February 13, 1769, died December 30, 1848. He married (first) 1726, Sarah Shaw, who died July 24, 1807; (second) 1809, Mary Wilcox. The children by the first wife were: James, Matty (?), Perry, Eliza and Sally; by second wife, Robert Wilcox.

(XX) James (3), eldest son of William and Sarah (Shaw) Greene, was born in 1797, died October 21, 1864. He married Lucy N. Sherman, and they had: 1. Mary Wilcox, born 1820, married W. H. Allen. 2. William S., mentioned below. 3. Albert Crawford, 1825, died 1881; married Lucretia Whipple. 4. Elizabeth, married Solomon P. Wells. 5. Harris Ray, 1829, died 1892; married Nettie Seaman. 6. John Flavel, 1833; married (first) Ann E. Blackwell; (second) Sarah E. Hull. 7. Lucy E., 1836, died 1893; married Roger T. Esterbrooks. 8. Nathaniel Sherman, 1842; married (first) Lucy Cole; (second) Josephine ———.

(XXI) William Shaw, eldest son of James (3) and Lucy N. (Sherman) Greene, was born in North Kingston, Rhode Island, September 29, 1822, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, June 21, 1878. His preparation for college was made at South Kingston under the tuition of Rev. Charles Vernon, a most estimable man and a teacher to whom he was very much attached. He entered Waterville (College) Maine, as a freshman in 1845, and completed the course as a member of one of the best and most studious classes that ever graduated from that institution. After graduating he engaged in teaching for several years,

first as principal of the academy at East Corinth; from October, 1853, for one year in the Judson Female Seminary at Marion, Alabama; and from September, 1854, to July, 1858, as principal of the Worcester Academy. One year from the fall of 1858 he spent in Europe. About the close of 1859 he returned to Worcester and is thought to have resumed the office of principal of the academy, while at the same time he prosecuted the study of law under the direction of Dwight Foster. He next removed to Springfield, where after a short period of study in the office of O. A. Seamans he was admitted to the bar in 1862, and there began practice and continued in it till the close of his life. He was first a partner with M. P. Knowlton and later with H. W. Bosworth, with whom he was associated at the time of his death. During the years 1867-68-69, he was a partner in the operations of the Wells River Lumber Company in Vermont, which terminated disastrously. He was a man greatly esteemed for the conscientious manner in which he conducted his business and his kindness to the poor, whom he often gratuitously counseled and aided, even when pressed with matters involving great pecuniary interest. Highly gifted by nature, he became a most scholarly, cultured and refined gentleman. He was ever the center of attraction in the society in which he moved, not only because of his manifest scholarship and fund of information, but also and especially from his rare powers of conversation, which in a most eminent degree blended real richness and fertility of thought with the most mirthful wit and humor. He everywhere made hosts of friends, and what is a better proof of his real goodness of heart he never lost any. He was a member of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar, though not an active one. He was always noted for his simplicity in dress and manner. He was a man of good ability and of earnest religious convictions; and though for many years the victim of a painful malady (general weakness of the digestive system and hereditary disease of the liver), he was remarkable to the end for a sweet and cheerful disposition and genial bearing. He married, May 11, 1870, Carrie E. Patton, born in Springfield, May 7, 1849, daughter of William and Caroline E. (Sikes) Patton (see Patton VII). There was born of this marriage one child, Harrie W., next mentioned.

(XXII) Harrie William, only living child of William S. and Carrie E. (Patton) Greene, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 9,

1872. Studied medicine and graduated from Boston University School of Medicine, June 6, 1894. He settled in Springfield, May, 1896, practiced medicine a short time, and upon the death of his grandfather (William Patton), who was a real estate dealer, gave up medicine and went into real estate.

PATTON This is an ancient English surname dating back to the very beginning of the use of surnames in England and taken, as was often the case, from a locality. Richard Patten was a resident of Pattine, near Chelmsford, Essex county, England, as early as 1119. One of his descendants, Richard Patten, of Waynfleet, was a man of distinction from 1422 to 1462, was bishop of Winchester and lord high chancellor and founded Magdalen College at Oxford. Hector, Robert and William Patten came from Ireland and settled in New England. Nathaniel Patten, of Crewkerne, England, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. Another William, mentioned below, came evidently from England but there is no clue to the place of his birth, though Somerset has been suggested.

(1) William Patten of this sketch is first mentioned in this country in the Cambridge town records under date of March 13, 1635-36, when by vote of the townsmen it was agreed that he should keep one hundred cattle belonging to the inhabitants of the town for the space of seven months for twenty pounds, one half to be paid in money when he had kept half his time, and the other half in corn (grain) when he had done keeping. In 1638 he also had an agreement to keep the town cows. In 1646 Brother Patten was fined for having one hog without keeper, thrice one shilling. On the 20th day of the third month, 1649, Andrew Stevenson and William Patten were appointed to execute the town order concerning hogs, and to levy on all such as shall be found breaking that rule, then just penalty of the same being therein prescribed. In the same year liberty was granted some of the townsmen, among them William Patten, for the present hay time to mow the common meadow at Shawshine "provided they intrench upon noe property." On two or three different occasions we find him appointed as one of the surveyors of fences, his district being that about the Menotomy fields. He was also appointed surveyor of highways on one or two occasions. Between 1660 and 1668 William Patten was granted liberty on several occasions to take

lumber from the common "to repair fencez," "for a cart," "for a cow house," "to build a lean-to and an end to his farm," and to "repayre his old house at towne." He did not always ask for permission, for in 1662 he was fined twenty shillings for felling trees on the common, contrary to town orders. Fines levied by the selectmen were sometimes abated, for in 1663 it appears that a fine imposed upon William Patten was abated five shillings. In 1642 William Patten was enrolled as a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. He lived on what is now Massachusetts avenue, opposite the Common. The proprietors' records show that he had "one house and garden about halfe an Acre upon the Cow Common." "In the New Lotts next Manotomie two Acres of planteing ground." In 1645 forty-seven lots on the west side of Menotomy river were granted to the several inhabitants of the town. In this distribution William Patten had "Three Acre more or lesse." June 9, 1652, an agreement was made by the church as to the division of Shawshine. In this William Patten was assigned lot 87, containing eighty acres, yet it is doubtful if he ever lived there, but remained in Cambridge until his death. In 1655 "The Great Deed from the Cambridge Proprietors to the Billerica Proprietors," making Shawshine or Billerica an independent town, was executed and William Patten was one of the signers. This deed is still preserved by the town of Billerica. William Patten died December 10, 1668. He left no will, but on April 2, 1669, his widow filed with the court an inventory of property amounting to one hundred and ninety-nine pounds, three shillings and eight pence. The articles enumerated and their value show him to have been a citizen in good circumstances. William Patten married before coming to this country Mary ———, who died September 20, 1673. Their children were: Mary, William, Thomas, Sarah, Nathaniel (died young) and Nathaniel.

(II) Thomas, second son of William and Mary Patten, was born at Cambridge, October, 1636, died January 16, 1690. He removed in 1654 to Billerica, and resided there till his death. His house was on the west of Long street, south of the Common, near the house of Francis Richardson. He owned considerable land in Billerica at the time of his death, and also owned an interest in a sawmill near Pattenville. He does not seem to have taken an active part in the public affairs of the town; in the treasurer's account of the town for the year 1664 Ralph Hill, Sen., and Thomas Pat-

ten are charged thirteen shillings each for "not traininge;" Billerica being a frontier settlement there was great fear of the Indians and much dread of an attack from them. In 1675 an order was passed by the selectmen and committee of the militia appointing garrison houses and assigning citizens to them. An extract from the order is as follows: "5. They appoint Thomas Patten's house, for garrison and to entertain Goldin Moore, Samuel ffrost, Jno. Kidder, Roger Toothaker & John Trull; seven soldiers and five families." In the same order overseers were appointed for each garrison, whose duty it was to regulate the work of the garrison and determine what should be done for fortifying them. Orders were also issued putting strict regulations on the conduct of citizens, and giving instructions as to what be done in case of an attack by the Indians. A master was also appointed for each garrison, Thomas Patten being appointed for his house. January 14, 1690, Patten made a will of which his wife and his son William were joint executors. The inventory of his property, filed the March following, amounted to three hundred and eight pounds. Thomas Patten married, April 1, 1662, Rebecca Paine, of Dedham, born October 19, 1642, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Paine. She died May 19, 1680. He married (second) May 20, 1686, Sarah Dunton, of Reading. Her name by some authorities is given as Didson or Ditson, but the name of Dunton is that given by the Billerica records. She married (second) December 29, 1690, Thomas Richardson. Thomas and Rebecca were the parents of: Mary, Thomas, Nathaniel, William, Rebecca, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mehitable and Kendall.

(III) Nathaniel, second son of Thomas and Rebecca (Paine) Patten, was born in Billerica, September 14, 1668, died April 2, 1718. He was a thrifty man and left what was for that time a good estate. He married, December 6, 1695, Hannah Ross, born March 31, 1679, daughter of Thomas Ross. She married (second) May 19, 1726, Joseph Emerson. The children of Nathaniel and Hannah were: Hannah, Nathaniel and John.

(IV) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) and Hannah (Ross) Patten, was born in Billerica, September 10, 1707, died November 25, 1756. December 7, 1729, Nathaniel Patten, cooper, and Mary, his wife, convey land and mill in Oxford to Joseph Reed, of Leicester. The following year they convey land also in Oxford to Benoni Twitchell. They are afterward reported to have gone to Windham, Con-







*Sym Patton*

*Louis Historical Pub Co*





*John H. Brown*

necticut, where their children are said to have been born, but on the Windham records the birth of Mary alone appears. He afterward went to Stratford, Connecticut, where he remained till his death. His grave and that of his wife Mary may be seen there at the present time. At a term of probate court held at Hartford, September 5, 1757, the following entry was made: "It was certified to this Court by Zebulon West, Esq., Justice of the peace, that Sarah Patten a minor thirteen years of age, daughter of Nathaniel Patten, late of Tolland, deceased, before him made choice of Nathaniel Woodward of Coventry in the Court of Windham, to be guardian, which choice the Court allows." At the same session of the court "Nathaniel Woodward of Coventry, administrator in right of the wife Mary, the Relict of Nath'l Patten, late of Stafford, deceased, having settled their account of administration on said estate then move to the Court for distribution." The decree of distribution gives "to the Relict of said Dec'd now the wife of Nathaniel Woodward one third of the movable estate, exclusive of Debts and charges and one third of the Real Estate for her Improvement during life and to Nath'l Patten, eldest son a Double share and to John Patten, William Patten, and to Mary Patten, Hannah Patten and Sarah Patten, children of the deceased each of them a single share." Nathaniel Patten married Mary Kidder, daughter of Enoch and Mary (Hayward) Kidder. They are thought to be the ones who were living in Oxford in 1729. After the death of her first husband, Mrs. Patten married Nathaniel Woodward. She died November 30, 1789, aged eighty-eight years. The children of Nathaniel and Mary (Kidder) Patten were: Mary (died young), Hannah, Nathaniel, Mary, Sarah, John and William.

(V) John, second son of Nathaniel (2) and Mary (Kidder) Patten, was born in 1747. March 18, 1778, he took the oath of fidelity appointed to be taken by the state of Connecticut and at a freeman's meeting held in Stafford, Connecticut. April 8, 1782, John Patten took the oath required by law for freeman. He was a soldier of the revolution in Colonel Spencer's Second Connecticut Regiment, Third Company, Captain Roger Enos, of Windham. He served from May 9 to December 18, 1775. On a list of soldiers from Tolland county who served in the campaign against Burgoyne in 1777 appears the name of John Patten, corporal. On a monument in Portland, Connecticut, is this inscription: "John Patten, buried

at West Springfield, August 13, 1800, aged fifty-three years. Hannah, wife of John Patten, died May 17, 1816, aged sixty-three years." John Patten by his wife Hannah, daughter of Seth Johnston, had five children: Seth Johnston, Lydia, Robert, Hannah and John.

(VI) Seth Johnston, eldest child of John and Hannah (Johnston) Patten, was born in Stafford, Connecticut, February 18, 1775, died in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, April 24, 1855. The name of Seth J. Patten appears on the roll of Connecticut militia in the war of 1812, his service being from August 6, 1813, to September 16, of the same year. He married, November 27, 1800, Huldah Warner, born January 11, 1779, died in South Wilbraham, April 4, 1859. Their children, born at Warehouse Point, Connecticut, were: Seth J. (died young), Adeline, Eliphalet Warner, Huldah, John, Emeline, Robert, William, Seth J. (died young) and Mary A.

(VII) William (2), fifth son of Seth J. and Huldah (Warner) Patten, was born at Warehouse Point, Connecticut, October 25, 1819, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 30, 1898. In early life he changed the spelling of the name to Patton. He was educated in the common schools of Enfield and Warehouse Point and for a time taught penmanship in the common schools. He then became a peddler of notions and from his cart sold wares in various parts of New England. In this business he was a success and accumulated money. Seeing how he could make his business more extensive and more profitable, he came to Springfield November, 1848, and opened a store where he sold general notions, small wares, arms, etc., and kept a number of men on the road selling from wagons and distributing goods all over New England, except Rhode Island. Later these peddlers were succeeded by commercial travelers of the modern type, and he employed about fifteen men, clerks and travelers. This enterprise was very successful and Mr. Patton cleared a large amount of money before January 11, 1875, when he sold out his business to D. Frank Hale. He was engaged in the real estate business from an early date, and built up much in Springfield. He made his first purchase at the corner of Hampden and Main streets, February 16, 1857. In 1864 he built at 270-276 Main street, corner of Hampden, a building four stories high of seventy-five feet front and eighty feet depth, a large business structure for Springfield in those days. In this building he had his store from January, 1865, to January, 1875. In 1870 he

built behind this block of stores another on Hampden street; and in 1874 another block on Hampden street which has recently been taken down by William Patton, Jr., and on the site he is now erecting a much handsomer and more costly building. Foreseeing the inevitable extension of Springfield toward the north, Mr. Patton bought part of a piece of land then used as pasture, and two years later bought the remainder extending from Main to Chestnut streets, two blocks wide through the center of which he laid out Patton street. Continuing to indulge his penchant for architecture, he began to build residences on this tract in 1878, when he erected two houses. Continuing he erected four houses in 1879, four in 1880, six in 1881, two in 1886, one in 1887, six in 1888, and many others in the years following till the time of his death, covering the land he had bought with well-built, two-story houses, a total of fifty-eight, all but two of which he continued to own and rent. He made large real estate deals, in which he was a gainer, and at the time of his death his property had vastly increased in value. Mr. Patton was a Republican. For many years he was a member of Christ Church (Episcopal) and one of its vestrymen. He was a Mason and a member of the Winthrop Club. Mr. Patton was twice abroad, his first visit to Europe including England, Scotland and France; and the second Holland, Belgium and Germany. He was an enthusiastic sportsman and greatly enjoyed hunting and fishing. He traveled much over the United States and spent winters in Florida where he found ample opportunity to indulge his desire to fish and hunt. Mr. Patton was not wholly absorbed in the pursuit of business and money getting in which he was so very successful, but was one of the best informed men in history, mythology, as well as general literature, a deep thinker, a great student and a pleasing conversationalist.

William Patton married, in Suffield, Connecticut, April 2, 1846, Caroline E. Sikes, born April 6, 1825, daughter of Amos and Anne (Northam) Sikes, of Suffield. She died January 19, 1888. Two children were born to them: Carrie E. and William. Carrie E., born May 7, 1849; married, May 11, 1870, William S. Greene, and resides in Springfield (see Greene XXI). To Mr. and Mrs. Greene was born one child, Harrie W., October 9, 1872.

(VIII) William (3), only son of William (2) and Caroline E. (Sikes) Patton, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, August 4, 1855. He attended the public schools of Springfield

until he had completed a year in the high school and then went to Williston Seminary, East Hampden, where he took two years of the three years scientific course. His service in his father's store then began and this continued until the latter sold out his mercantile business. The following nine years he was in New York city as a clerk with John B. Alden & Company, then a famous publishing house. In July, 1888, he returned to Springfield and from that time had the chief care of his father's realty and real estate business. By the death of his father, he has become a large holder in real property which he has managed with skill and profit. At the present time (1909) he is about to finish a handsome building on Hampden street. He is the owner of one-half of the property on Patterson street. He has a handsome residence at 80 Cornell street. In politics he is a Republican. In foreign travel he finds entertainment and instruction, and the art galleries of the old world have much that he admires. He has made six tours to the countries of South-western Europe.

The origin of the name  
 RICHARDSON Richardson dates back centuries, and came from the name Richard, Richardson meaning son of Richard. This tradition was a matter of course, and the name has been widely spread in England, Scotland, Wales and Ireland. Among the name are found men of letters, barristers, clergymen, baronets, bishops, painters, authors, statesmen, professors, merchants and manufacturers. The different family seats bore arms, and it would be impossible to correctly give a coat-of-arms that would apply to all the different families, as few if any of the immigrants had the same.

(I) Samuel, one of the three noted Richardson brothers who were among the earliest settlers of Woburn, Massachusetts, was baptized at West Mill, county Herts, England, December 22, 1602 or 1604, and died in Woburn, Massachusetts, March 23, 1658. He was son of Thomas and Katherine (Durford) Richardson, of West Mill, who were married August 24, 1590. He was second in age of the three brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas, and the last of the three to come to New England. His wife Joanna, surname unknown, probably died in 1678. She was living as late as December 10, 1677, when she is mentioned as receiving fifty-five acres of land at a meeting of the proprietors held that date. Her will dated 20th, 4th, 1666, mentions sons John,

Joseph, Samuel and Stephen; and daughters Elizabeth and Mary Mousall. Elizabeth and Mary married brothers, sons of Ralph Mousall, of Charlestown, Elizabeth marrying John, and Mary marrying Thomas. Samuel Richardson was executor of his father's will in England, dated March 4, 1630, and inherited his mother's part of his father's estate. The will was presented at court in 1634 by Samuel Richardson. Samuel was married before he left West Mill, and two of his children were baptized there—Samuel, 1633, and Elizabeth, 1635. It was after 1635 that he and his brother Thomas sailed for New England. In 1636 he located in Charlestown. He was a selectman of Woburn, 1644-46-49-51, and his name appears on the first tax list of Woburn in 1645. He was one of the signers of Woburn town orders of 1640. He released certain lands, with his brothers, to the inhabitants of Woburn in 1644, and helped found the first church of Woburn in 1642. His estate was located on the "Richardson Row Road" of early times, and an estate known a century ago as the Job Miller estate, on present Washington street, in the present limits of the town of Winchester, was the more modern equivalent. This estate descended in a direct line from Samuel (I), to Samuel (II), thence to Jonathan (III), and thence to Jonathan (IV) Richardson. The last Jonathan bequeathed it to his niece, Sarah Miller, wife of Job Miller. Jonathan Richardson (IV), who was born in Woburn, had lived elsewhere during a part of his life, and returning in his latter days to Woburn, died in his native town October 31, 1798. Job Miller that year occupied the house, which was a very old one at that time, thirty-six by eighteen feet in lateral dimensions, and two stories high. The adjoining farm contained fifty acres. The family of Samuel Richardson (II) was attacked by Indians on this place, April 10, 1676, and three of the family were killed. The father was at work on the afternoon of that day, with a young son for company, in his field. He noticed a commotion at the house, and hastening there found his wife Hannah and his son Thomas had been slain by a band of skulking Indians, so called, who after robbing some gardens of linen articles, at Cambridge, had on their retreat performed this mischief and slaughter. A further search revealed the fact that his infant daughter Hannah had also been killed. Her nurse had fled with her in her arms in the direction of a neighboring garrison house, and being closely pursued by the Indians, in order to save herself, she dropped

the child, which the Indians dispatched. The father pursued the Indians with a rallying party, and coming upon them seated beside a swamp in the woods, the party shot at them and hit one of them fatally, as the body was found afterwards in the woods, buried under leaves where his associates had laid him. The fact of his being wounded was proved by traces of blood which were found in the woods from the point where he was first after he was shot; at this place the Indians left behind a bundle of linen in which was found wrapped up the scalps of one or more of their victims. The Smith place represents the original estate of Job Miller. Prince avenue traverses the original Samuel Richardson estate. The estate of the first Samuel extended from the present tracks of the Boston & Maine railroad, near Nathaniel A. Richardson's house, to the Stoneham and Winchester town line, the homestead being on the estate known to many of the present generation as the Josiah F. Stone place. A part of the lands now owned by Nathaniel A. Richardson were included in the original estate. The Miller house was built by the second Samuel, but the first Samuel is supposed to have lived on the other side of the present Washington street, and opposite the Miller place. His house stood in a little valley, and disappeared before the year 1800.

Children: 1. Samuel, baptized at West Mill, Herts, England, July 3, 1633. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at West Mill, May 22, 1635; married John Mousall, of Charlestown; died at Charlestown, August 16, 1685. 3. Mary, baptized at Charlestown, February 25, 1637-8; married Thomas Mousall, of Charlestown. 4. John, baptized at Charlestown, November 12, 1639; married (first) October 22, 1658, Elizabeth Bacon; (second) October 28, 1672, Mary Pierson; (third) Margaret Willing. 5. Hannah, born at Woburn, March 8, 1641-42, died April 8, 1642. 6. Joseph, born July 27, 1643; married, November 5, 1666, Hannah Green. 7. Samuel, born May 22, 1646. 8. Stephen, born August 15, 1649, mentioned below. 9. Thomas, born December 31, 1651, died September 27, 1657.

(II) Stephen, son of Samuel Richardson, was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, August 15, 1649, died there March 22, 1717-18. He resided in Woburn which then included Burlington, a part of Wilmington, and his land extended into Billerica which then joined Woburn. He was a freeman in 1690. His will was dated August 15, 1713, and proved April 22, 1718 (see Middlesex probate records, vol. 15,

pp. 157-163). In it he mentions as living wife Abigail, daughters Abigail Vinton and Prudence Kendall, sons Stephen, William, Francis, Timothy, Seth, Daniel and Solomon. He married, January 2, 1674-75, at Billerica, Abigail Wyman, born 1659, died September 7, 1720, daughter of Francis and Abigail (Read) Wyman, the former of whom was one of the first settlers of Woburn and one of the largest landholders of Woburn. Children: 1. Stephen, born February 20, 1675-76, died January 14, 1711-12. 2. Francis, born January 19, 1677-78, died January 27, 1677-78. 3. William, born December 14, 1678; mentioned below. 4. Francis, born January 15, 1680-81; married Sarah Houghton. 5. Timothy, born December 6, 1682, died January 18, 1682-83. 6. Abigail, born November 14, 1683, died June 21, 1720; married John Vinton, Esq., March 9, 1702. 7. Prudence, born January 17, 1685-86; married Samuel Kendall. 8. Timothy, born January 24, 1687-88; married Susanna Holden. 9. Seth, born January 16, 1689-90; married Mary Brown. 10. Daniel, born October 16, 1691, died April 20, 1749; married Joanna (Mousall) Miller. 11. Mary, born May 3, 1696, died before 1713. 12. Rebecca, born June 10, 1698, died December 6, 1711. 13. Solomon, born March 27, 1702; married Abigail Evans.

(III) William, son of Stephen Richardson, was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, December 14, 1678, but the time of his death is not recorded. He was a husbandman, and resided in Woburn until 1709 or 1710, when he removed to Charlestown End, or the present town of Stoneham, incorporated as such December 17, 1725. His land bordered on that of his brother-in-law, John Vinton, Esq., and he owned several lots in common with him. On March 22, 1710, land in Charlestown was conveyed to John Vinton and William Richardson. There are three other deeds dated 1700, 1709, 1712, by which land in Charlestown (east side of Spot Pond in Stoneham) was conveyed to them also. On March 26, 1715, William Richardson sells land to John Vinton, Esq. About 1718 he removed to Attleboro, Massachusetts. He bought land there of the proprietors, December 25, 1710. His wife Rebecca is mentioned in her mother's will dated April 21, 1729. He married, September 15, 1703, at Woburn, Rebecca Vinton, born March 26, 1683, died after 1729, daughter of John and Hannah (Giren) Vinton, of Woburn. Children: 1. Rebecca, born August 4, 1704, died at almshouse, April 11, 1788. 2. Hannah, born October 28, 1706. 3. Abigail, born April 18,

1707, died November 23, 1730; married, August 8, 1728, John Shepard. 4. William, born April 17, 1712; married Mary Coy. 5. Stephen, born September 7, 1714; married, November 11, 1736, Hannah Coy. 6. Mary, born April 18, 1717, died November 1, 1797, unmarried. 7. John, born November 27, 1719; mentioned below. 8. Joanna, born September 17, 1722.

(IV) John, son of William Richardson, was born at Attleboro, Massachusetts, November 27, 1719. He received his name John out of regard to John Vinton, Esq., of Stoneham, his mother's brother. He was private in Captain Stephen Richardson's company of minutemen which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, service nine days. There is a copy of an order on Ephraim Newell, town treasurer of Attleboro, dated July 5, 1776, for wages due said Richardson and others for service on the alarm caused by the battle of Bunker Hill. He married Elizabeth Wyman. Children: 1. Lucy, born December 5, 1742. 2. John, born May 24, 1744, died June 2, 1811; married Ruth Woodcock. 3. Wyman, born May 13, 1746, died October 14, 1839; married, October 31, 1771, Ruth Lane. 4. Betsey, born April 7, 1748. 5. Joel, born October 10, 1750; mentioned below. 6. Henry, born August 7, 1752, drowned November 4, 1827, aged seventy-five; married, June 23, 1774, Olive Blackinton.

(V) Joel, son of John Richardson, was born at Attleboro, Massachusetts, October 10, 1750, died at Belgrade, Maine, January 7, 1819. About 1795 he removed his family from Attleboro to Belgrade, Maine, with his brother Henry's family, where they all settled. He was a farmer and owned large tracts of land in Belgrade. He was married at Belgrade, Maine, they being the first couple to be married in that town, having previously gone there, but returned to Attleboro. He married, 1776, Sarah Wyman, died December 10, 1845, daughter of Simon Wyman. Children: 1. Joel, born May 11, 1777; mentioned below. 2. Henry, born April 28, 1779. 3. Daniel, April 8, 1781. 4. Elizabeth, June 11, 1784. 5. Sarah, February 27, 1787. 6. Ariel, June 17, 1789. 7. Silas, October 6, 1796. 8. Stephen, May 30, 1799.

(VI) Joel (2), son of Joel (1) Richardson, was born at Belgrade, Maine, May 11, 1777, died at Canaan, Maine. He received his education in the district school, and assisted his father on the farm. He later settled at Hartland, Maine, as a farmer and storekeeper. His wife Temperance was said to have been a very capable woman. Both Joel and his wife were



members of the church, and he was strong in his convictions, industrious, honest and frugal in his living. He owned considerable property at one time. He married, at Belgrade, Maine, December 8, 1797, Temperance Crowell, died September 5, 1841, and buried at Canaan, Maine, daughter of Levi and Deborah (Baxter) Crowell. Children: 1. Joel, married Mary Danforth; children: Charles, Miller, Ralph, Julia, Temperance, Sybil. 2. David, married Lorinda Gale; children: David, Jr., Marcia, Angelica. 3. Bryant, married Rachel ———; children: Joel, Stephen, Eugene, Josephine. 4. Miller, married, and had children: Emogene, Sarah. 5. Stephen, mentioned below. 6. Sally, married ——— Ellis. 7. Deborah, married (first) a Gleason; (second) Elkanah Miller; children: Annie Maria, Sylvia, Leonard, Nancy, Isabella, Elizabeth, Frances, Stephen. 8. Nancy, married Joel Lambert. 9. Sylvia, married ——— Gale.

(VII) Stephen (2), son of Joel (1) Richardson, was born at Belgrade, Maine, about 1825, died and was buried at Forestville, Sonoma county, California, 1880. He was reared on his father's farm and in his father's store, acquiring a good education in the district school, being a fine penman and above the average of his associates in learning. He also worked in his brother's general store at Canaan, Maine. At the age of nineteen years, having acquired a knowledge of the general store business, he set up in business with Hartwell Merrow at Hartland, Maine. His books show that he sold rum, furs, groceries, jewelry, farm products and such supplies as are sold in an inland town. He was also the postmaster of the place, and conducted a blacksmith and wheelwright shop, also the village hotel for a time. He was also town clerk and held other important offices. In 1852 he sold his interests to his partner, and with the impression that he was to buy goods in New York, shipped via Cape Horn for California during the gold excitement. He was not engaged at mining, but was steward and supply agent, also clerk for one of the companies then operated in the gold fields. In later years he was engaged as an exchange dealer and trader. It was reported that he was killed by Indians in 1880. He was a Democrat in politics, following in the footsteps of his forefathers, who were all Democrats. He was a brilliant man in conversation, genial in disposition and generous among his friends. He married, November 18, 1846, at Augusta, Maine, Harriet Miller, born in Sidney, Maine, November 10, 1826, died in Franklin, Massa-

chusetts, March 7, 1879, of cancer, daughter of Elkanah and Isabella (Battles) Miller. Elkanah Miller was a farmer. Children: 1. Wallace Ruthven, born May 18, 1848; married, March 8, 1873, Elizabeth Jane Walker, of Yarmouth, Maine; children: i. Annie Maud, born December 4, 1874, died September 17, 1879; ii. Charles Ruthven, born July 12, 1877, died October 2, 1879; iii. Mildred, born December 27, 1881. 2. Fremont Miller, born October 8, 1849; mentioned below. 3. Stephen William, born March 16, 1852; married, October 3, 1877, Eldora M. Ricker; children: i. Clarence Stephen, born April 16, 1880, married, February 18, 1903, Ara Kisteron; ii. Stanley, born July 15, 1883, married, June 6, 1906, Maud McGreno; iii. Edith M., born August 20, 1886, married, February 20, 1907, Charles Zimmerman; iv. Ralph Miller, born January 29, 1894.

(VIII) Fremont Miller, son of Stephen (2) Richardson, was born at Hartland, Maine, October 8, 1849. At the age of six years, after his father went to California, he with his mother and two brothers removed to Franklin, Massachusetts, where the family settled in the south part of the town (South Franklin). Here, with his brothers, he attended the district school, working out on different farms, and attending school until fourteen years of age. He then entered the employ of Thomas D. Elsbree, who kept the postoffice and general store at Sheldonville, in the west part of Wrentham, where he remained four years. He then came home to Franklin, his mother having previously moved to the center. He took a six months course in Bryant & Stratton's Commercial School at Boston, and again entered the employ of Mr. Elsbree who was then a general store keeper at Central Falls, Rhode Island, remaining four years, subsequently accepting a similar position as clerk in the store of A. & W. Sprague Company, at Central Falls, and after a year transferred to their Providence store, where he remained until the company was out of business. He then returned to Franklin, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of James O. Chilson, a leading grocer and provision merchant, where he remained until 1893, when Mr. Chilson took him into the business under the firm name of Chilson & Richardson. After about five years the partners dissolved, Mr. Richardson disposing of his interest to Mr. Chilson, and for a time remained in Mr. Chilson's employ. Later with George E. Emerson he bought out Mr. Chilson and formed the partnership of Richardson

& Emerson, which continued five years, when they dissolved, each partner starting in separately. In 1900 Mr. Richardson opened a store in Central Square, his present store, dealer in groceries and provisions, having for his customers the best trade in Franklin and Wrentham. He and his family attend the Congregational (Orthodox) church of Franklin; he has served on the parish committee. He is a Republican in politics; served his party as delegate to congressional conventions; has filled office of overseer of poor. He was made a member of Excelsior Lodge of Free Masons, at Franklin, June 20, 1878; was exalted in Miller Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, at Franklin, September 9, 1902; member of King David Lodge, No. 71, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Franklin; member of Ancient Order of United Workmen; member of Franklin Business Men's Club. He married, September 20, 1871, Henrietta Heaton, born in Hopkinton, January 4, 1850, daughter of William Albert and Nancy Ann (Hall) Heaton (see Heaton). William A. Heaton was a leather worker. Children: 1. William Fremont, born July 4, 1872. He was, for fifteen years, connected with the house of Browning, King and Company, of Boston, where he held the position of window decorator, and filled a number of other positions. He was a young man who made a host of friends, and in fact had no enemies. He was highly respected by all. After a brief illness, he died July 11, 1909, and on the day of his funeral the various members of the firm and heads of the departments attended in a body. 2. Edgar Stanley, born August 1, 1873; married, November 7, 1901, Florence Sumner Whiting. 3. Walter Ernest, born June 12, 1875. 4. Herbert Lester, born June 22, 1879; married, December 18, 1904, Edith Louise Hamilton; child, Florence Hamilton, born March 29, 1909.

RICHARDSON Thomas Richardson, immigrant, was born in England, and had brothers Samuel and Ezekiel, who also came to New England. He was probably the youngest of the brothers, and probably came over in 1635. He was admitted a freeman at Charlestown, Massachusetts, May 2, 1638; was one of seven chosen by the town of Charlestown to commence the settlement of Woburn. His wife Mary was admitted to the church at Charlestown, February 21, 1635-6, and that is the earliest record of the family. He had land assigned him at Malden, and died August 28,

1651. He joined the church in February, 1637-8, and held various town offices. He married Mary — —, who married (second) Michael Bacon, said to have come from Ireland, and one of the original inhabitants of Woburn in 1641. She died May 19, 1670. Children: 1. Mary, baptized November 17, 1638; married, May 15, 1655, John Baldwin, of Billerica. 2. Sarah, baptized November 22, 1640; married, March 22, 1660, Michael Bacon, Jr. 3. Isaac, born May 14, 1643; married Deborah Fuller. 4. Thomas, born October 4, 1645; mentioned below. 5. Ruth, born April 14, 1647. 6. Phebe, January 24, 1648-9. 7. Nathaniel, January 2, 1650-1.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Richardson, was born in Woburn, October 4, 1645. He settled in Billerica, then called Shawshine, and was accepted as an inhabitant in 1667. He settled in the eastern part of the town, on the ninety-nine acre tract called the Cambridge School farm (Harvard College) west of the Shawshine river, and north of the present Boston road. He sold out in 1690 to Captain Samuel Gallup. He was in the company of Captain Samuel Gallup in the unfortunate Canada expedition in 1690. In 1704 he was deputy to the general court. He gave his oldest son Thomas a farm near the Boston road, now Washington street, and October 4, 1705, gave his son Andrew a farm north of Thomas's and later, one to Nathaniel, north of Andrew's. He died at Billerica, February 25, 1720-1. He married (first) January 5, 1669-70, Mary Stevenson, died June 7, 1690, daughter of Andrew Stevenson; (second) December 29, 1690, Sarah, widow of Hugh Ditson and Thomas Patten. She died November 20, 1734. His will was dated April 10, 1719, and proved March 20, 1720-1. Children: 1. Mary, born and died February 8, 1670-1. 2. Mary, born and died January 31, 1671-2. 3. Mary, born February 17, 1672-3; married Edward Farmer. 4. Thomas, born December 3, 1675. 5. Andrew, born June 16, 1678; married Hannah Jefts. 6. Nathaniel, born January 25, 1679-80; mentioned below. 7. Jonathan, born February 14, 1682-3; married Hannah French. 8. Ruth, born December 4, 1685; married John French. 9. Elnathan, born and died February 7, 1686-7.

(III) Nathaniel, son of Thomas (2) Richardson, was born in Billerica, January 25, 1679-80, and died intestate, April 4, 1753, aged seventy-three. He had a farm in Billerica from his father, and after his father's death in 1721 received thirty-two acres of upland on Content Plain and eight acres of the Mill

Swamp at a place called Black Hole. He married, May 7, 1703, Mary Peacock, died October 18, 1756. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Mary, March 31, 1704; married Jonathan Goss. 2. Nathaniel, January 8, 1706-7. 3. Samuel, December 22, 1708; married Hannah Walker. 4. Sarah, March 8, 1710-11, died April 18, 1712. 5. William, May 5, 1713; married, December 9, 1742, Mary Hobart. 6. Hezekiah, May 8, 1715; married Elizabeth Walker. 7. Ebenezer, September 24, 1717, died young. 8. Rebecca, May 17, 1720; married Benjamin Richardson. 9. Joseph, May 20, 1722; killed by Indians in ambush at Northfield, June 16, 1747, while he was marching with a squad of soldiers to relieve Fort Dummer. 10. Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Nathaniel Richardson, was born in Billerica, October 2, 1724, and died in 1808. The inventory of his estate was dated October 4, 1808. He married (first) December 30, 1746, Elizabeth Shed, died May 10, 1763, daughter of Benjamin Shed; (second) October 4, 1764, Mary, daughter of Simon Crosby; (third) December 6, 1770, Lydia, widow of James Danforth; (fourth) December 12, 1776, Catherine, died January 19, 1783, widow of Increase Wyman. He married (fifth) May 31, 1783, Elizabeth Bacon, of Bedford, died May 1, 1790; (sixth) November 23, 1790, Susanna, widow of Daniel Davis, of Bedford; (seventh) Keziah, widow of Amos Wyman, as appears from probate records. She died November 13, 1814, aged seventy-five years. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 27, 1747; died July 23, 1749. 2. Rebecca, born September 29, 1749. 3. Bettie, born February 12, 1750; married William Currier. 4. Ebenezer, born December 20, 1752, died young. 5. Ebenezer, born February 25, 1754. 6. Rhoda, born December 31, 1755; married John Edes. 7. Nathaniel, born May 19, 1757. 8. Lucy, born January 12, 1758, died young. 9. Asa, born February 14, 1760; mentioned below. 10. Isaac, born October 30, 1761. 11. John, born March 16, 1763. 12. Lucy, born August 3, 1771, died September 4, 1775. 13. Abigail, born December 8, 1772, died September 13, 1775.

(V) Asa, son of Ebenezer Richardson, was born at Billerica, February 14, 1760. He married, May 23, 1781, Sarah Tufts, of Medford. She died October 13, 1835. Children: 1. Asa, born March 5, 1782; married Elizabeth Bird; died December 1, 1833. 2. Sally, born December 22, 1785. 3. Francis (twin), born December 6, 1787; married Martha Richardson. 4.

Josiah (twin), born December 6, 1787; mentioned below. 5. William, born February 24, 1790; married, May 14, 1822, Sarah Danforth. 6. David, born February 10, 1792; married Eliza Kingsbury; died September 24, 1847. 7. Joseph, born November 8, 1794; married Lucy Cummings; died 1874. 8. Peggy Tufts, born June 23, 1795; married Cyrus Farmer. 9. George, born June 18, 1797; married Asenath Cummings; died December 13, 1852. 10. Lucretia, born May 9, 1799; died June 26, 1833. 11. Samuel, born December 5, 1802; died September 13, 1810.

(VI) Josiah, son of Asa Richardson, was born December 6, 1787, in Billerica. He lived in Roxbury, and was a prosperous carpenter and builder. He died at Roxbury, aged about seventy years. He married, April 16, 1812, Martha Wentworth, born September 11, 1785, daughter of Benjamin and Rachel (Lewis) Wentworth (see Wentworth); (second) Hannah M. (Foster) Wentworth, widow of Amos H. Wentworth, son of Stephen Wentworth. Children of first wife: 1. Fannie Lewis, born November 23, 1812; married, November 26, 1828, George Fracker, a school teacher; both died in Iowa City. 2. Albert Lewis, born October 28, 1814, died January 28, 1829. 3. Laura, born November 6, 1816; married Daniel Jackson, a successful builder and mechanic of Roxbury. 4. Henry Horace, born April 21, 1819; mentioned below. 5. Isabella, born July 27, 1826; died 1908; married, April 30, 1846, William Gill, of Roxbury, a book binder; died February 1, 1854. 6. Ellen Maria, born May 27, 1828, died March 5, 1868; married, November 19, 1846, John M. Marston, of Roxbury, carpenter and builder, for some years partner of his brother-in-law, Henry H. Richardson.

(VII) Henry Horace, son of Josiah Richardson, was born in Roxbury, April 21, 1819. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and learned the trade of carpenter of his father, with whom he was associated in business. Afterward he was in partnership with his brother-in-law, John M. Marston, in Roxbury, in the contracting and building business. He removed to Barre, Massachusetts, where for a number of years he was in business as a carpenter and builder on his own account. Late in life he suffered a shock, for which he was taken to a hospital in Reading, Massachusetts, for treatment, and died there, November 21, 1898. He was an active Odd Fellow. In his younger days he was a member of the old Roxbury artillery company, a noted

military organization at that time. He was a member of the Unitarian church. He married (first) in Roxbury, Cecilia Marsh, born in Roxbury, January 21, 1830, died April 18, 1860, daughter of Warren and Hannah (Withington) Marsh, of Hingham, Massachusetts. Her father, a successful mason and contractor, died in 1864, aged eighty-one years; her mother was born in Jamaica Plain, 1785, and died in 1869. Mr. Richardson married (second) at Barre, April 14, 1863, Martha Lowe, born April 29, 1842, in Worcester county, died December 30, 1897, daughter of George Lowe, a carpenter and builder. She was a Methodist in religion. Child of first wife: i. Martha, born in Roxbury, May 14, 1846; educated in public schools; married, March 13, 1867, Curtis Clapp, a dealer in small wares, Boston; they are members of the Theodore Parker Unitarian Church, first parish; children: i. Mabel Clapp, born June 17, 1868, died November 7, 1897, aged twenty-nine years, unmarried; ii. Curtis Clapp, Jr., born December 7, 1869; associated in business with his father; iii. Alice Coliday Clapp, born October 15, 1878, married Arthur J. Crockett, a publisher, Boston; iv. Child, died in infancy. Children of second wife: 2. George, died in infancy. 3. Ella M., born April 28, 1865, died January 10, 1908; married Rockland Walter, of Marlborough, Massachusetts, clerk in a meat and provision store; child, Charlotte Lowe Walter. 4. Susie Lowe, born June 7, 1867; married William A. Holden, a traveling salesman; they reside in Dayton, Ohio. 5. Walter Gill, born August 30, 1870; mentioned below. 6. Alice M., born March 20, 1874; educated at Boston University; now teaching in Ben Charter School, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 7. William Henry, born October 18, 1876; a plumber, residing at Orange, Orange county, California; married Mabel Palmer, of Roslindale; children: i. Ethel, born October 4, 1904; ii. Ralph, January 18, 1907. 8. Joseph Warren, M. D., born January 3, 1880; graduate of University of Vermont, Burlington, with degree of M. D.; has since practiced his profession at Seattle, Washington; married Bertha Isham, of Burlington, Vermont, daughter of Senator Isham; child, Ruth Alice, born December 29, 1906.

(VIII) Walter Gill, son of Henry Horace Richardson, was born at Hardwick, Massachusetts, August 30, 1870. He was educated in the public schools of Barre, and learned the trade of tinsmith in that town in the shop of William H. White. Afterward he served an apprenticeship at the plumber's trade under

Michael M. Herbert, of Roslindale. After working six years for Mr. Herbert he embarked in business as a plumber and tinsmith on his own account, buying the establishment of Benjamin F. Cobleigh, at Birch street and Belgrade avenue. He has developed this business to large proportions, and it takes rank easily as one of the foremost in its line in the suburban districts of Boston. His store and shops are models of method and neatness. He is a member of Quinobequin Lodge of Odd Fellows, and Prospect Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons. He married, at Dedham, October 5, 1894, Carrie H. Weeks, born in Dedham, daughter of Luther Weeks and Martha (Osgood) Weeks, formerly of Dedham. She is a member of the Congregational church, and active in social life. Mr. and Mrs. Richardson have had four children, all of whom died in infancy.

Martha Wentworth Richardson, wife of Josiah Richardson (VI), is descended from Reginald Wentworth (I), through line traced upon another page of this work, and reaching to John, named below:

(XXII) John Wentworth, son of Elder William Wentworth, was born about 1650. He was in Dover from 1668-72; took the oath of allegiance June 21, 1669. He was of York, Maine, August 28, 1699, and in 1704 we find him located near Canton, Massachusetts. He married Martha ———. Children: 1. John, born 1675; mentioned below. 2. Edward, was in Newbury, 1693. 3. Charles, died at Canton, July 8, 1780, aged ninety-six years. 4. Shubael, died 1759. 5. Elizabeth, married, May 16, 1728, John Kenney. 6. Abigail, married, December 30, 1715, Benjamin Jordan. 7. Mary, married, September 24, 1712, James Wright.

(XXIII) John, son of John Wentworth, was born in York, Maine, probably in 1675, and died January 6, 1772, aged ninety-five years. He resided near Stoughton, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Burley. She died January 14, 1761. Children: 1. Mary, born August 15, 1705; married, June 22, 1742, Nathaniel Adams; (second) Benjamin Smith. 2. John, born November 8, 1709. 3. Mercy, born May 8, 1713; married, October 24, 1731, John Clark. 4. Martha, born March 23, 1716; married, January 22, 1746, John Withington, Jr. 5. Moses, born April 4, 1720; mentioned below. 6. Aaron (twin), born April 4, 1720; married, September 11, 1766, Ruth Blackmer. 7. Ebenezer.

(XXIV) Moses, son of John Wentworth, was born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, April

4, 1720. He married, November 10, 1757, Susanna Warren. Children: 1. Ebenezer. 2. Rebecca, born 1768, died young. 3. Aaron, born 1769, died April 16, 1769. 4. Moses, married, at Northampton, March 23, 1787, Catherine Merrifield; (second) ——— Fowler. 5. Benjamin, mentioned below. 6. Rebecca, born June 10, 1770; married ——— Eaton.

(XXV) Benjamin, son of Moses Wentworth, was born about 1760, and married September 9, 1784, Rachel Lewis. Children: 1. Martha, born September 11, 1785; married, April 16, 1812, Josiah Richardson, of Roxbury (see Richardson). 2. James, born July 30, 1787; married Hannah Blackman, of Augusta, Maine. 3. Andrew, born December 18, 1789. 4. Lucy, born June 1, 1792, died 1862; married three times. 5. Elizabeth, born March 2, 1786, died unmarried, March 29, 1858, at Canton.

**LUDINGTON** This name is of English origin, derived from a parish at one time called Lydington, in Northamptonshire, as first mentioned in Domesday Book, when it was a part of the bishopric of Lincoln. It has since been set off to the county of Rutland. The chief seat of the family seems to have been in the Eastern Midlands, though families of the same name appear in the counties of Lincoln, Rutland, Leicester, Huntingdon, Northampton, Warwick and Worcester. There is a credible tradition that in the Third Crusade a Ludington was among the followers of Richard Coeur de Lion, and that afterward, when that adventurous monarch was a prisoner in Austria, he sought to visit him in the guise of a palmer, in order to devise with him some plan of escape. Because of such loyal exploits he was invested with a patent of nobility, and with the coat-of-arms of the family: Pale of six argent and azure on a chief gules a lion passant and gardant. Crest: A palmer's staff erect. Motto: *Probum non penitet*. Robert Ludington, gentleman, was a merchant in the Levantine trade, and also made a pilgrimage to Palestine. He died at Worcester, England, in 1625, aged seventy-six years. The exact degree of relationship between him and the American immigrant is not known, but there is reason to believe that they were of the same family.

(I) William Ludington, immigrant ancestor, born in England, 1608, came to America with his wife, Ellen, whom he married in 1636. He settled in that part of Charlestown, Massachusetts, which was set off as Malden, and had been there as early as 1640, when his name

appears on the court records. He built his house outside the town limits, for which a heavy penalty was imposed, but was remitted. He remained at Charlestown about twenty years, and was a considerable land owner and an important citizen. November 30, 1651, he is named as one of the creditors of Henry Sandys, of Charlestown, and in 1660 he was a juror of Malden. In 1660 he removed to New Haven, Connecticut, and settled at East Haven, adjoining Branford, on the east side of the Quinnipiac river. Although he had been a weaver, he became interested in the iron works at East Haven. March 27, 1660, he appears as complainant in a slander suit, and died soon after. October 1, 1661, John Waite petitioned for administration of his estate, and the inventory was filed by James Barrat, April 1, 1662. His widow married (second) before May 5, 1663, John Rose. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1637; settled in Newark, New Jersey. 2. John, born 1640; living at East Haven in 1664, and probably removed to Vermont. 3. Mary, born February 6, 1642-3. 4. Henry, killed in King Philip's war. 5. Hannah. 6. William, mentioned below. 7. Mathew, born December 16, 1657, died January 12, 1657-8.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Ludington, was born about 1655, and died February, 1737. He was a man of means, intelligence and ability, and of important standing in the community. His will was proved February 7, 1736-7. He married (first) Martha, daughter of John and granddaughter of Robert Rose; (second) in June, 1690, Mercy Whitehead, died November 23, 1743, aged seventy-five, daughter of John and Martha (Bradfield) Whitehead. Children of first wife: 1. Henry, born 1679, died 1727; married Sarah Collins. 2. Eleanor, married Nathaniel Bailey, of Guilford. 3. William, born September 25, 1686; married Anna Hodge. Children of second wife: 4. Mercy, born May 31, 1691; married Ebenezer Deans, of Norwich. 5. Mary, born May 31, 1691, twin; married John Dawson. 6. Hannah, born March 13, 1683, died June 4, 1719; married Isaac Penfield. 7. John, born January 31, 1694; mentioned below. 8. Eliphalet, born April 28, 1697, died January 26, 1761; married Abigail Collins. 9. Elizabeth, born 1699, died July 28, 1707. 10. Dorothy, born July 16, 1702, died September 19, 1742; married Benjamin Mallory. 11. Dorcas, born July 16, 1704; married James Way.

(III) John, son of William (2) Ludington, was born January 31, 1694, and died October 30, 1726. Administration was granted on his

estate January 2, 1726-7. Guardians were appointed for his children: Samuel Potter for John, Thomas Robinson for Elizabeth, Gideon Potter for Jude. He married, before April 10, 1722, Elizabeth Potter, born September 24, 1697, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Holt) Potter, of East Haven. She married (second) October 2, 1734, Thomas Wheadon, of Branford, and died September 3, 1746. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married John Rose. 2. John, born June 26, 1723, died May 30, 1743. 3. Jude, mentioned below.

(IV) Jude, son of John Ludington, was born July 23, 1725, and was living at Southington, Connecticut, November 12, 1748. In deeds he was called of Branford in 1757 and 1761. He served in the French and Indian war in 1757. He married (first) Martha Page; (second) widow Mary (Wade) Frisbie. Children of first wife: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, married Naomi Searl, of Southampton, Massachusetts. 3. Martha, married Noah Stone. Children of second wife: 4. Jude, married Huldah Carrier, of Colchester. 5. Elizabeth, born March, 1763; married Elijah Williams. 6. Asenath, born 1765; married Asa Miller, of West Springfield; died November 6, 1845. 7. Lucinda, born 1770, died December 31, 1840; married Nathan Stevens, of Wilbraham.

(V) John (2), son of Jude Ludington, was born in 1749, and died September 10, 1841. He married (first) Sarah Palmer; (second) May 7, 1795, Jane Ely. He lived in Holyoke, Massachusetts, where he was a farmer.

(VI) Isaac, son of John (2) Ludington, was born in Holyoke, and was educated there in the public schools. He removed when a young man to Franklin county, New York, where he engaged in farming. He married Eunice Jones, born in what is now Holyoke. Children: Lydia, married George B. Treadwell; David Palmer, of whom further.

(VII) David Palmer, only son of Isaac Ludington, was born in Franklin, New York, August 20, 1831, and died in West Springfield, Massachusetts, February 10, 1908. He was reared and educated in his native town. At the age of twenty years he came to Holyoke, Massachusetts, and became clerk in a drug store. After a time, having acquired a practical knowledge of the business, he purchased a drug store in that town. After conducting it successfully for several years he relinquished the business and removed to West Springfield, where he passed the remainder of his life. He was for a number of years a member of the

board of directors of the Mittineague Mills, and was one of the promoters of that industry. He was for many years an active member of Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, and served several years as steward, and later as a trustee. He was a quiet unassuming man, of lovable disposition, and was a liberal contributor to all worthy causes. He married, December 14, 1870, Martha Day Smith, daughter of Charles Horton and Sophia (Day) Smith (see Smith).

(The Smith Line).

(I) Hugh Smith, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and was among the early settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts. He was one of the proprietors of that town, and was admitted freeman May 18, 1642. He was overseer of the poor in 1649 and 1654, and selectman in 1651. He was a man of substance and importance in the community. In 1643 his house lot was a half-acre in Bradford street. His widow Mary ——— married (second) December 2, 1657, Jeremiah Ellsworth. Hugh Smith's will, dated November 19, 1655, proved March 20 following, bequeathed to wife Mary his estate; to be divided among his children after her death or marriage. Children, born at Rowley: 1. Samuel, married Mary Elithorp. 2. John, married Faith Parrat. 3. Mary, born March 17, 1642; married Daniel Wicom. 4. Sarah, born October 24, 1643; buried January 5, 1643. 5. Hannah, born March 24, 1647-8; married Joseph Trumbull; (second) John Strong. 6. Martha, born February 5, 1648; married Caleb Burbank. 7. Edward, mentioned below. 8. John, born and died 1659. 10. Samuel, of whom Dr. Wicom was guardian.

(II) Edward, son of Hugh Smith, was born June 1, 1654. He settled in Suffield, Connecticut, and married there, March 21, 1685, Sarah, daughter of Edward Allen. Children, born at Suffield: Edward, Mary, Samuel, Hugh, Joseph, died young; David, mentioned below.

(III) David, son of Edward Smith, was born at Suffield, October 18, 1699, and died in 1753. He married, December 14, 1726, Experience Chapin, born July 8, 1703, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Sheldon) Chapin. Her father was born July 4, 1665, died October 19, 1729, married, December 24, 1690, Hannah Sheldon, and lived at the upper end of Chicopee street, Springfield. Japhet Chapin, father of Samuel, married, July 22, 1664, Abilene Cooley, who died November 17, 1710; he married (second) May 31, 1711, Dorothy Root,

or Rood. Deacon Samuel Chapin, father of Japhet, was the immigrant, David Smith was constable of Suffield, 1735-6, and highway surveyor, 1736-7. He proposed to exchange land with the town May 9, 1734.

(IV) David (2), son of David (1) Smith, was born about 1730. He and his son David served in the same company and regiment in the revolution, Captain John Boynton's company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's regiment, commanded by Major Jonas Wilder. David, Sr., was in service July 27 to August 23, 1777, and David, Jr., from September 27 to October 19 same year. He settled in West Springfield. He married Joanna Bodurtha. Children: David and Lewis.

(V) Lewis, son of David (2) Smith, was born about 1763. He resided at West Springfield. He served in the closing years of the revolutionary war, and returning settled at Smith's Ferry, Northampton, where he died, March 15, 1838, leaving a family of eleven children. He was a large landholder, and a man unusually respected. He married, November 3, 1785, at Smith's Ferry, Eunice Judd, baptized January 27, 1768, died August 19, 1849, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Hulbert) Judd and his second wife, of Northampton, granddaughter of Thomas Judd. Samuel Judd, father of Thomas, married Maria Strong, of Northampton. He was of the second generation in this country, youngest son of Deacon Thomas Judd, the immigrant.

(VIII) Charles Horton, youngest child of Lewis Smith, was born in Northampton, October 29, 1810. He married Sophia Day, daughter of Justin and Martha (Brackett) Day. Children, born in Northampton: Martha Day, born at Smith's Ferry, October 28, 1837; married David Palmer Ludington, of West Springfield.

FRISSELL This name, variously spelled, appears on the records of New England about the middle of the seventeenth century. The immigrants of this name were all or nearly all of Scotch extraction. James Frissell was of Roxbury, Massachusetts, where a daughter Mary was born May 16, 1656. John Frissell, a native of Scotland, died in Braintree, Massachusetts, January 19, 1664; William, also a Scotchman, of Concord, married Hannah Clarke, November 28, 1667. Various others of the name are mentioned later in the century.

(I) John and Joseph Frissell were of the original colony of thirty-five persons who re-

ceived from Roxbury, Massachusetts, the grant of the town of Woodstock, Connecticut, as appears by an ancient deed on file in the office of the town clerk. Joseph married Abigail Bartholomew, January 11, 1691. This is one of the earliest marriages recorded after the settlement of the town of Woodstock.

(II) John, son of Joseph Frissell, married Abigail Morris, November 10, 1726.

(III) Lieutenant William, son of John Frissell, was baptized in Woodstock, July 9, 1737, and died in Peru, Massachusetts, December 25, 1824, aged eighty-six years. Sergeant William Frissell's name is on the Lexington alarm list from the town of Woodstock, term of service fifteen days; he was ensign in Seventh Company, Third Regiment, (Colonel Israel Putnam's), commissioned May 1, discharged December 16, 1775. He re-entered the service in 1776. Two state battalions under Colonels Mott and Swift, raised in June and July, 1776, reinforced the Continental troops in the Northern Department, at Fort Ticonderoga and vicinity, served under General Gates, and returned in November of same year. The commission of first lieutenant given "William Fizzle" under the hand of Jonathan Trumbull, Esq., captain general and commander-in-chief of the English Colony of Connecticut in New England, at Hartford, June 20, 1776, with the public seal of the colony attached, is now in possession of Francis W. Rockwell, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. William Frissell moved from Woodstock, Connecticut, to Partridgefield (now Peru), Massachusetts, about 1784, and represented that town in the legislature in 1800 and for two years thereafter. He married Judith Mason, of Woodstock, Connecticut, who died in Peru, Massachusetts, August 15, 1831, aged ninety years. Children: Monica, Amasa, William, Thomas, Sarah, Lemuel, Walter and John.

(IV) Captain Thomas, third son of Lieutenant William and Judith (Mason) Frissell, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, December 20, 1773, and died in Peru, Massachusetts, November 21, 1835. He removed with his father's family to Peru, where he was a successful farmer and a prominent citizen. He was a member of the legislature, 1817-19, selectman, held other town offices, and was captain of militia. He joined the church at the same time with his youngest daughter. He was a Free Mason. He married, April 19, 1805, Hannah Phillips, born in Peru, July, 1784, died there April 3, 1849, daughter of Smith Phillips. Children: Augustus Caesar, Semiramis, Cleopatra, Statira and Monica Aspasia.

(V) Captain Augustus Caesar, eldest child of Captain Thomas and Hannah (Phillips) Frissell, was born in Peru, Massachusetts, April 9, 1806, and died there November 14, 1851. He grew up on his father's farm, which he afterwards owned. He was a good manager, succeeded in business, and was often called to fill town offices. He was a member of the board of selectmen, captain of militia, and in 1849-50 was a member of the legislature. He was a member of the Peru Congregational church, and took a deep interest in its affairs. He married, November 30, 1833, Laura (Mack) Emmons, born in Hinsdale, July 3, 1810, died September 18, 1898 (see Emmons). Children: 1. Eliza, born September 20, 1835; married, February 13, 1862, Henry A. Messinger; he died January 21, 1888; she lives in Federalsburg, Maryland; children: Henry Burdett, born March 11, 1863; Jennie Eliza, born April 22, 1864, died July 25, 1865; Robert W., born February 28, 1870. 2. Dora (name afterward changed to Emily), born May 7, 1837; married, March 16, 1862, William Joy; she died September 30, 1888; child: William Ashman, born November 21, 1872, died June 25, 1882. 3. Seraph, mentioned below. 4. Susan, born February 19, 1845; married, September 4, 1870, Charles E. White; she died May 2, 1890; children: Madalene, born May 19, 1871, died June 29, 1893; Charles Euclid, born October 24, 1877; Frank Russell, born November 27, 1884. 5. Solon E., born May 25, 1847, died August 30, 1907; married, May 25, 1875, Fannie E. Boutwell; children: Fred B., born September 2, 1876; Marion E., September 20, 1878, died November 3, 1878; Florence B., born September 15, 1887. 6. Thomas A., born October 18, 1851; married, June 9, 1878, Susan Hutchinson Bingham; children: Clinton B., born September 18, 1879, died July 11, 1907; Thomas Augustus, born December 30, 1887; Nelson Emmons, born July 31, 1890.

Captain Frissell made no will. At the time of his death, the youngest child, a son, was only four weeks old. Mrs. Frissell, in compliance with her husband's wishes, kept the home for the children. After nineteen years it seemed best to dispose of the property. It was therefore transferred to the eldest son, Solon E., who was to care for his mother, the four daughters each receiving a small compensation. Thomas, the youngest son, was not of age, but promised to make no trouble. When twenty-one years old he placed his name on the

quit-claim deed. The entire transaction cost only two dollars.

(VI) Dr. Seraph Frissell, third daughter of Captain Augustus Caesar and Laura Mack (Emmons) Frissell, was born in Peru, Massachusetts, August 20, 1840. Her father died when she was eleven years old, leaving her mother with six children to care for, and with limited means for their support. Her girlhood years were divided between domestic work, employment in woolen mills at Rockville, Connecticut, and school life. During these years she saved money enough to defray her expenses for one year at Mount Holyoke Seminary. She entered this institution September, 1861, taking a four years course in three years, but in the meantime teaching five years; therefore did not graduate until 1869. In 1867 she received appointment as missionary to Ceylon, from the American Board of Foreign Missions, but in deference to her mother's wishes did not enter upon this work. She commenced the study of medicine in 1872, and entered the University of Michigan the fall of the same year, which was the second year after women were admitted. She received her diploma from the department of medicine and surgery of the University, March 24, 1875. Her hospital practice included four months at the Woman's Hospital, Detroit, Michigan; six months at Dr. Ruth Gerry's Private Hospital, Ypsilanti, Michigan, and eleven months at the New England Hospital for Women and Children, Boston, Massachusetts.

In September, 1876, Dr. Frissell began the general practice of medicine in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where she resided until her removal to Springfield in July, 1884. During her eight years residence in Pittsfield she was elected the first president of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union of that place, and for seven years was president of the Women's Board of Missions of the South Church. Women were first admitted to medical societies in Massachusetts in 1884, but the Berkshire District Medical Society made Dr. Frissell an honorary member in 1877, and she attended its monthly meetings, receiving notices as a regular member. She was a regular member of the Berkshire, Bennington, Rensselaer, and Washington County Medical Society from its organization until she left Berkshire county. She was the first woman in western Massachusetts to be admitted to any county society, becoming a member of the Hampden County Medical Society in 1885. She is a member of the Massachu-





*Amelia Elizabeth, M.D.*





*Seraph Frissell M. D.*



setts Medical Society, having been the fourth woman to be admitted; a member of the American Medical Association; an honorary member of the Alumnae Association of the Woman's Medical College, Pennsylvania; member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; of E. K. Wilcox Relief Corps, Grand Army of the Republic; of the Springfield Mount Holyoke Alumnae Association; of the Alumnae Association of Michigan University; and of the College Club. In 1896 Dr. Frissell took a course in electro-therapeutics. For ten years she has been medical examiner for the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, Pittsfield, Massachusetts. She is a member of the First Congregational Church of Springfield. She has been superintendent of the Department of Heredity and Health of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union for Hampden county; and during 1890-91 was resident physician and lecturer on physiology and hygiene at Mount Holyoke College. Her specialty has been diseases of women and children. She presented before the American Medical Association a valuable paper on the treatment of diphtheria without alcohol, which was published in the *American Medical Association Journal*, November 13, 1897. She is the author of several other interesting papers, notably one: "Colonial Flags and the Evolution of the Stars and Stripes." Other papers are: "Memorial Day in Hampton, Virginia;" "Hygiene, and why it should be taught in our Public Schools;" "Prevention better than Cure;" "Tobacco;" "Contents of a Teapot;" "Why I am a Temperance Doctor;" and "Pioneer Women in Medicine." While devoted to her profession, Dr. Frissell is interested in the progressive movements of the day, and her sympathies are as broad as humanity.

There are at least three separate and distinct Emmons families in the United States, one of which is descended from a propositus who is first mentioned in the earliest records of the pioneers of Rhode Island. The line which forms the subject of the following article descends from this ancestor.

(I) Thomas Emons, shoemaker, was probably born in England, but there is no record of him before October 8, 1639, when a census was taken of such persons as were by general consent of the Company admitted to be inhabitants of the Island called Aquidneck, "and have submitted themselves to the government that is, or shall be established according to the Word

of God therein." The entry of this census upon the minutes of the Assembly consisted of sixty-two names written in two parallel columns headed thus: "Samuel Hutchinson," "Thomas Emons." On March 12, 1640, a convention of the two towns of Portsmouth and Newport was held at the latter place, at which a new form of government for the whole island was established and officers were elected under it. Thomas Emons and seven others presented themselves and were admitted as "Freeman of this Body, fully to enjoy the privileges belonging thereto." "Thomas Emins was admitted to be an inhabitant of Boston June 29th, 1648," and from that time until his death he remained a resident there. The following facts concerning Thomas Emons and his family are taken from the public records of Boston. Thomas Emons and Martha Emons his wife are subscribing witnesses to a deed made by John Marshall, of Boston, to John Marrior, of the same place, February 18, 1649. "Thomas Emons, cordwainer, with his wife Martha, was admitted to First Church, Boston, February 18th, 1651." "He was admitted freeman there May 26, 1652." As shown in a deed of Thomas Yoe to Philip Wharton, dated December 16, 1653, Thomas Emons was a shoemaker, and owned a house and lot on Conduit street, Boston. The name of Thomas Emons appears on four other deeds made before 1657. He was chosen sealer of leather April 4, 1662. He died May 11, 1664. On 20 11 mo. 1660, he made his last will, which was probated June 17, 1664. The inventory of his estate amounted to £440 5s; debts due deceased, £66 6s 4d; "from ye deceased, £45 10s 9d." He married Martha ———, date of marriage not known. She survived her husband, and dictated her will March 30, 1666, and it was recorded February 18, 1667. The inventory made December 18, 1666, shows an "Am't of 417 pounds 17s.;" also mentions "A share in the Conduit, 14 pounds; also debts of John Hincksman," etc. Children of Thomas and Martha Emons: Obadiah, Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Benjamin and Joseph.

(II) Obadiah, eldest child of Thomas and Martha Emons, was born about 1635, and died in Boston, 1705. He first appears as a legatee under his father's will, 1660, and later as one of the legatees of his mother's will, 1666. He appears as a mortgager of real estate in 1670 and again in 1675. With others he signed a petition to the general court of Massachusetts, February 22, 1675, relative to the war then waged against the Indians under King Philip.

His name appears in the list of inhabitants of Boston in 1702. He married (first) about 1657, Abie, died about 1671-5; (second) Mary ———. Children: Thomas, Martha, Elizabeth, Mary, Rebecca, Samuel and Obadiah (twins).

(III) Samuel, second son of Obadiah Emons, was born November 8, 1671. He is believed to have been the Samuel Emons who resided in Cambridge, and removed thence to Wethersfield, Connecticut, about 1691, and later settled in East Haddam, Connecticut, where he and his wife were admitted to the church October 5, 1705, and where he died, aged ninety-six years. He married, about 1692, a daughter of Deacon Samuel Butler, of Wethersfield, Connecticut; children: Samuel, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Mary, Ebenezer and Mehitabel.

(IV) Deacon Samuel (2), eldest child of Samuel (1) Emons, was probably born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, about 1696. No record of his death is found. He went to East Haddam with his parents about 1700. He was admitted to the church July 11, 1731. In October, 1733, the parish of Millington was formed of a part of East Haddam, and subsequently at a meeting of the citizens of Millington, Samuel Emons was chosen one of three men constituting the society committee. Samuel Emons and Daniel Gates were elected first deacons of the Millington church in October, 1736; and Deacon Emons as agent for the parish, petitioned the General Assembly in October, 1737, "That a tax of one penny an acre be assessed upon all unimproved lands within the said parish, in order to help settle and support a minister." He married, September 14, 1721, Ruth Cone, who was admitted to the church at East Haddam, September 22, 1723. Children: Dorothy, Elizabeth, Ebenezer, Samuel, Mary, Daniel, an infant, Jonathan, Hannah, Ruth, Sybel and Nathaniel.

(V) Lieutenant Ebenezer, eldest son of Deacon Samuel (2) and Ruth (Cone) Emons, was born at East Haddam, September 18, 1725, and died in 1809. He was appointed ensign of the Fourth company, Twenty-fifth regiment colonial militia, at Hartford, in 1765; transferred to Twelfth company, or train band, Twelfth regiment, in May, 1766, and promoted to lieutenant October, 1768. He married, April 4, 1754, Susannah Spencer, and they are said to have had ten children. The names of the seven following are known: Noadiah, Daniel S., Nathaniel, Samuel, Susannah, Ebenezer and Mary.

(VI) Major Noadiah Emmons, eldest son of

Ebenezer and Susannah (Spencer) Emmons, was born in East Haddam, March, 1755, and died March 6, 1808. He was a farmer. He enlisted at East Haddam, May 10, 1775, as private in Captain Joseph Spencer's First company, Second regiment, and was discharged December 17, 1775; enrolled as a minute-man in Captain Eliphalet Holms's company, of East Haddam, in May, 1776; appointed captain of the First, or North Millington company, colonial militia, 1780, and major in 1780. He married, May 1, 1777, Elizabeth, daughter of Abner and Elizabeth Brainard. She was born at East Haddam, November 16, 1758, and died February 2, 1823. Children, born at East Haddam: Ichabod, Noadiah, Brainard, Henry, Susannah, Augustine, Jonathan L., and David.

(VII) Major Ichabod, eldest child of Noadiah and Elizabeth (Brainard) Emmons, was born in East Haddam, Connecticut, March 18, 1778, and died at Hinsdale, Massachusetts, April 26, 1839. When a young man he went to Middlefield, Massachusetts, to learn the trade of blacksmith. After marriage he returned to East Haddam, where he remained about two years, and again returning to Massachusetts, purchased a farm in Hinsdale, Berkshire county, on the road from Boston to Albany. There he worked at his trade and cultivated the soil. He is said to have been an indefatigable worker, often hammering at his forge through the long hours of the night, shoeing horses or fashioning farming implements. In 1819 he erected a fine brick mansion on the farm, in which he lived until his death. This was for many years the finest dwelling in town, and remained in the possession of the family till 1901, when it went into other hands and was remodeled and converted into a popular summer hotel bearing the name of "Shady Villa." The Major was a man possessing a keen sense of humor, and was one of the best known wags of Western Massachusetts. While in the legislature, where he represented his town several terms, he was noted for his witty sayings, and was a welcome guest at many social functions held in Boston during his legislative career. At one of the legislative sessions he introduced a bill entitled "An Act to Tax Ministers and Sheep." The title of Major was given him as an officer in one of the militia regiments of Berkshire county. He married, December 9, 1799, Mindwell, daughter of David and Mary (Talcott) Mack, born in Middlefield, September 6, 1779, died June 23, 1862. Children were: Monroe, Noadiah, Eliza, Laura, Mack, Emily and Mary.

(VIII) Laura Mack, second daughter of Major Ichabod and Mindwell (Mack) Emmons, was born in Hinsdale, July 3, 1810, and died September 18, 1898, aged eighty-eight years. She married, November 30, 1833, Hon. Augustus C. Frissell, of Peru (see Frissell).

The surname Spear is of ancient English origin, though the family seems never to have been very numerous. The name is also spelled Spere in the early records.

(I) George Spear, immigrant ancestor perhaps of all of the surname in this country, came from England to Massachusetts in 1642 and settled in Braintree. He was admitted a freeman May 29, 1644. He lived for a time at Dorchester. In his old age he removed to New Dartmouth, now Pemaquid, Maine, and is said to have been killed by the Indians. He married Mary ———, who died at Braintree, December 7, 1674. Children: 1. George, married, April 2, 1669. Mary, born January 16, 1652-3, daughter of Samuel Deering, of Braintree; children: Hannah, Mary and Eleazer (given by some writers as of his parents). 2. Sarah, January 3, 1647-8; married, June 19, 1672, George Witty. 3. Richard, had seven children baptized April 11, 1698. 4. Samuel, October 15, 1652, died young. 5. Ebenezer, August 3, 1654; married, July 16, 1679, Rachel Deering. 6. Hannah, March 30, 1656-7, died 1668. 7. Samuel, January 16, 1658-9; mentioned below. 8. Nathaniel, May 15, 1665; married, August 8, 1689, Hannah Holman.

(II) Samuel, son of George Spear, was born January 16, 1658-9, at Braintree, and died there December 24, 1713, aged according to his gravestone fifty-five years. His epitaph reads: "The memory of thy life is blessed." He married Elizabeth Daniels. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Rev. Samuel, July 6, 1696; graduate of Harvard College, 1715; minister at Provincetown; his will, July, 1747, mentions brothers and sisters William, John, Benoni, Mehitable, Dorothy, Hannah, Mary. 2. Daniel, August 25, 1698. 3. Elizabeth, June 19, 1700. 4. Mehitable, September, 1702. 5. Dorothy, mentioned in brother Samuel's will. 6. Hannah, baptized August 4, 1706. 7. William, born June 8, 1708; married Hannah Penniman. 8. John, April 8, 1710; mentioned below. 9. Mary, baptized March 23, 1712. 10. Benoni (posthumous), born July 23, 1714; married, November 29, 1760, Elizabeth Newcomb, widow.

(III) John, son of Samuel Spear, was born in Braintree, April 8, 1710, and died there July

5, 1776, in his sixty-sixth year. He resided on the Spear homestead, on Hough's Neck, all his life. He married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Arnold, of Braintree, February 20, 1736. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Prudence, March 8, 1736-7; married, 1755, Daniel Baxter. 2. Mary, baptized November 12, 1738, probably died young. 3. Seth, born January 19, 1742; mentioned below. 4. Mary, January 4, 1743; married James Brackett, Jr. 5. Dorothy, born February 14, baptized February 19, 1744; married, September 22, 1763, Edward Adams. 6. Ichabod, baptized March 9, 1745, died young. (John Spear (3d) also had a wife Mary and children about the same time).

(IV) Lieutenant Seth, son of John Spear, was born in Braintree, January 19, 1742, and died August 26, 1818. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Seth Turner's company, in 1776, for three months and fourteen days, stationed at Braintree; also sergeant in Captain Edmund Billings's company, of North Precinct of Braintree, Colonel Jonathan Bass's regiment, later in 1776, engaged to drive the British ships from Boston harbor. He resided in the north precinct of Braintree, and signed the petition to set off the precinct and establish what is now Quincy. According to the census of 1790 he had two males over sixteen, three under that age, and eight females in his family. He married (first) September 25, 1764, Judith Adams, born 1746, died July 10, 1787 (town record), daughter of Deacon John and Mary (Swift) Adams; (second) May 15, 1788, Abigail Marsh, died October 28, 1812, daughter of Wilson Marsh. Epitaph:

"Here's one who lived in peace on earth  
And here's her sleeping dust.  
The soul we trust in Heaven is  
And reigns among the just."

He married (third) Frances, widow of John Nightingale, daughter of Captain Moses Brackett. She died July 3, 1846, aged eighty years. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born October 20, 1765, died October 9, 1813; married, July 15, 1792, Ebenezer Adams. 2. Judith, born May 19, 1767, died May 5, 1795; married, October 17, 1793, Josiah Bass. 3. Seth, born February 17, 1769, died young. 4. Sarah, born January 17, 1770, died September 9, 1795; married, September 30, 1791, Henry Hardwick. 5. John, born October 3, 1771; married, May 15, 1796, Mary, daughter of Joshua Hobart. 6. Abigail, born May 24, 1773, died young. 7. Elijah, born January 27, 1775, died September 14, 1833; married, April 13, 1800, Susanna

Baxter. 8. Seth, born January 12, 1777, died May 28, 1799. 9. Dorothy, born September 16, 1778, died January 30, 1822; married, May 31, 1804, Joseph Blanchard. 10. Elizabeth, born October 22, 1780, died August 5, 1795. 11. Lucy, born February 20, 1783; married, January 25, 1809, Elisha Marsh. 12. George, born January 25, 1785; mentioned below. 13. Luther, born June 13, 1787; married, December 17, 1807, Esther, daughter of Deacon Samuel Savil. Children of second wife: 14. Maria Bowen, born April 20, 1789, died May 3, 1819. 15. Sophia, born December 1, 1790, died August 29, 1827; married, June 13, 1811, Jonathan Marsh. 16. Abigail, born July 29, 1793; married, April 11, 1819, Charles Gleason. 17. Louisa, born September 18, 1795; married, May 22, 1814, George Nightingale. 18. Alpheus, born December 8, 1796, died May 4, 1847; married, March 21, 1819, Ann Adams. 19. Lemuel, born March 4, 1798, died March 20, 1839; married, December 14, 1823, Velera Watson.

(V) George, son of Lieutenant Seth Spear, was born January 25, 1785, and died in Quincy, at the age of ninety years. He was a prominent citizen of Quincy, and a farmer. He was brought up in the orthodox faith, and was a great student of the Bible. Late in life he became a Universalist. He married, December 20, 1809, Ann Savil, daughter of Deacon Samuel Savil. Children: 1. George W., born October 30, 1810; see forward. 2. Sarah A., November 5, 1811, died July 11, 1813. 3. Lucretia S., born January 29, 1813; married Charles Pierce, and died aged ninety years. 4. Elisha, born January 29, 1815, died September 10, 1817. 5. Edward A., born December 7, 1816; captain in civil war; settled in Quincy, where he was superintendent of cemeteries. 6. Elisha, born September 2, 1818; a shoemaker; served in army during civil war; lived in Missouri, where he died. 7. Albert F., a shoemaker; settled in North Weymouth. 8. Lebbeus C., born March 20, 1822, died October 17, 1823. 9. Lucy A., born January 27, 1824; married Frederick Garfield, and died at an advanced age. 10-11. John and Mary, twins, born March 9, 1826; John died March 10, and Mary died March 14, 1826. 12. Mary E., born August 9, 1829; died unmarried, at an advanced age. 13. Granville A., born June 11, 1831; a shoemaker; married in Indiana, went to California, and later returned to Indiana, where he died. 14. Emily F., born August 23, 1834.

(VI) George W., son of George Spear, was born in Quincy, October 30, 1810. He learned

the trade of blacksmith, and was engaged in that business in Quincy for some time. He became foreman for Gridley Bryant, a prominent architect of Boston, and worked in South Boston and Medford. Here he met with a serious accident in a quarry, a premature explosion, by which he lost an eye and was made a cripple for life. He returned to Quincy, where he was accidentally killed by being caught in a bevel gearing of a machine which he was operating. He was a good citizen, and an industrious man. He married, in Quincy, Elizabeth Thayer, born April 3, 1814, died July 8, 1893, daughter of Elihu and Elizabeth Thayer; her father was a carpenter of Quincy. Children: 1. George A., born November 14, 1836; mentioned below. 2. Edward, born December 15, 1838. 3. Christopher A., born December 25, 1839, died March 14, 1905; was in the civil war, and afterwards seven years purser in the United States navy. 4. Ann E., born November 1, 1841; married William S. Pierce, who was in the civil war, and is now a clerk employed by the city of Boston. 5. Walter F., born October 24, 1843, died December, 1897; married Amanda Guild; carpenter. 6. Hiram Austin, born February 28, 1846; carpenter, living in Middletown, Connecticut. 7. Angeline M., born September 28, 1848; died unmarried. 8. Francis A., born May 15, 1854; probation officer, city of Quincy. 9. Elihu T., born August 18, 1851; head engineer of Metropolitan Works, Quincy; married Mrs. Abbie Newcomb. 10. Lucy G., born September 15, 1858; married James Walker; lives in Quincy. 11. Herbert, born January 10, 1861; officer on a revenue cutter in the navy; married Laura Jernegan, of Edgartown, Massachusetts.

(VII) George A., son of George W. Spear, was born November 14, 1836. He received his education in the public schools of Quincy, and in 1852, at the age of fifteen, went to West Roxbury and was apprenticed to his uncle, Hiram Thayer, to learn the trade of carpenter. After a few years as a journeyman he established himself in business as a carpenter and builder. He soon established a reputation for careful, practical and honest work, and his business increased rapidly. He erected many private houses in West Roxbury and other suburbs of Boston. He was always interested in the growth and development of his native town, and is a worthy and respected citizen. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion a liberal. He married, November, 1860, Anetta Harper, born in West Roxbury, 1839, died February 22, 1874, daughter of Joseph and



Abigail (Bragg) Harper. Her father was a native of Dorsetshire, England, who came to New England and settled at West Roxbury as a farmer. Children: 1. Sarah C., born January 16, 1862; married Albert P. Langtry (see Langtry). 2. Alvin, born October 30, 1869; mentioned below. 3. George Harper, died young.

(VIII) Alvin, son of George A. Spear, was born in West Roxbury, October 30, 1869. He is a successful stone mason and contractor, having constructed many foundations and substantial buildings in that section. He married, December 1, 1895, Louisa Agnes Lutz, born in Roxbury, September 13, 1871, daughter of George C. and Pauline M. (Roher) Lutz, both of German birth. Children: 1. Ruth, born November 3, 1896. 2. Helen, January 11, 1898. 3. George A., November 29, 1900. 4. Earl Langtry, April 18, 1903.

The name Washburn is derived from two simple words—wash—which applies to the swift moving current of a stream, and burn or bourne, a brook or small stream. It has been said of the family, whose origin is in England, that the posterity of John Washburn, the first immigrant of the name to locate in New England, "will seldom find occasion to blush upon looking back upon the past lives of those from whom they have descended. Fortunate indeed may the generations now in being, esteem themselves, if they can be sure to bequeath to their posterity an equal source of felicitation." In this illustrious family have been found some of our nation's greatest characters, in public and private life, statesmen and military men in all of the American wars. Maine, Vermont, Massachusetts and Wisconsin have all had governors from the Washburn family, and three brothers served as congressmen from three states at the same time, and all with much ability. Authors and college graduates may be found to a score or more, who have left their impress upon the world. In England a John Washburn was the first secretary of the Council of Plymouth, and was succeeded in office in 1628 by William Burgess; but it is not known that he was identical with John Washburn, of Duxbury, in 1632; nor is it known that the New England Washburns, the descendants of John, were of kin to William, Daniel and John Washburn, who had land upon Long Island as early as 1653, but whose names soon afterwards disappeared from the records there.

(I) Sir Roger, of Little Washbourne, county

Worcester, England, flourished in the latter half of the thirteenth century. He is mentioned in the inquisition of 1259 and was living in 1299. He married Joan ———.

(II) Sir John, son of Sir Roger, was known during the lifetime of his father as John de Dufford. He was knight of the shire and died before Michaelmas, 1319. He married Isabella ———.

(III) Sir Roger (2), son of Sir John, married, as early as 1316, Margaret ———. He was Lord of Washbourne.

(IV) John (2) Washburn, son of Sir Roger, was a younger son. He had an elder brother, also named John, who died without issue, and consequently the estate and manor of Washbourne was confirmed to the younger son by his father, Sir Roger. He married Isabelle ———.

(V) Peter Washborne, son of John (2) Washburn, married Isolde Hanley in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of Edward III. Had sons John, mentioned below, and William.

(VI) John (3) Washborn, son of Peter Washborne, married (first) Joan Musard, and (second) Margaret Poher, or Powre, of Wich-enford. He was knight of the shire, escheator, and vice-comes. He was the last of the name to own Stanford, and the first in Wich-enford, and was living in July, in the fifth year of the reign of Henry VI. Children: Isolde (by first wife), Norman, John, Elynor.

(VII) Norman Washburn, son of John (3) Washborn, married Elizabeth Knivton. As son and heir he had a grant of the manor of Washborne from his father in the fifth year of the reign of Henry VI. He died before 1479. Children: John, mentioned below; Eleanor; other daughters.

(VIII) John (4), son of Norman Washburn, died in May, 1517. He was probably born as early as 1454. He was a commissioner. He married (first) Joan Mitton, of Weston, county Stafford, and (second) Elizabeth Monington, of Butters, county Hereford, who was buried at Bosbury. His will was dated May 3, 1517, and he died May 6 following. He was buried in Wich-enford church. Children of first wife: 1. Robert, died in the lifetime of his father. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Walter, executor of his father's will. 4. Francis. Children of second wife: 5. Anthony, of Bosbury. 6. Richard.

(IX) John (5), son of John (4) Washburn, was founder of what is known as the Bengeworth branch, and married Emme ———, who lived at Bengeworth, a few miles distant from

Little Washbourne. His will was dated December 27, 1546, and he died soon afterward. His wife made her will May 1, 1547. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. William, married Margaret Harward.

(X) John (6), son of John (5) Washburn, of Bengeworth, married, in 1542, Jone Bushell. He married (second) in 1561, Jone Whitehead, who was buried in 1567. He was buried in 1593. Children: 1. John, mentioned below.

(XI) John (7), son of John (6) Washburn, was of Bengeworth, and married, in 1596, Martha Stevens, whose will was proved in 1626. He was buried in 1624. His will was dated August 3, 1624. Children: 1. John, baptized July 2, 1597; mentioned below. 2. Jane, baptized December 2, 1599. 3. William, baptized November 9, 1601. 4. Jone, baptized April 11, 1604, buried 1636.

(XII) John (8), son of John (7) Washburn, was baptized in Bengeworth, England, July 2, 1597. He was the immigrant ancestor. He settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1632. Two of his sons, John and Philip, came with him, and also his wife. In that year he had an action in court against Edward Doten, and he was a taxpayer in 1633. In 1634 he bought of Edward Bompasse a place beyond the creek, called Eagle's Nest. He and his sons above mentioned were on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He and his son John were among the original fifty-four proprietors of Bridgewater in 1645. They bought the lands of the old Sachem, Massasoit, for seven coats of one and one half yards each, nine hatchets, twenty knives, four moose skins, ten and a half yards of cotton cloth. The transfer was witnessed by Captain Myles Standish, Samuel Nash and Constant Southworth. He died at Bridgewater in 1670. He married Margery Moore, who was baptized in 1588. Children: 1. Mary, baptized 1619. 2. John, born 1620; mentioned below. 3. Philip, baptized and buried June, 1622, at Bengeworth. 4. Philip, went to America with his father.

(XIII) John (9), son of John (8) Washburn, was baptized in Bengeworth, England, in 1620, and came to New England with his father. In 1645 he married Elizabeth Mitchell, daughter of Experience Mitchell, as shown by a letter written by her nephew, Thomas Mitchell, to his uncle, Experience, dated at Amsterdam, July 24, 1662. This letter has been preserved. John Washburn in 1670 sold his house and lands at Green's Harbor, Duxbury, which his father had given him. He made his will in 1686. His sons John and Samuel were ex-

cutors and his brother-in-law, Edward Mitchell, and his kind friend, John Tomson, were made trustees and overseers. Children: 1. John, married Rebecca Lapham. 2. Thomas, married (first) Abigail Leonard; (second) Deliverance Packard. 3. Joseph, married Hannah Latham and resided in Bridgewater. 4. Samuel, born 1651; mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, married Mary Vaughan. 6. Benjamin, died on the Phipps expedition to Canada. 7. Mary, born 1661; married, 1694, Samuel Kinsley. 8. Elizabeth, married (first) James Howard; (second) Edward Sealy. 9. Jane, married William Orcutt, Jr. 10. James, born 1672; married Mary Bowden. 11. Sarah, married, 1697, John Ames.

(XIV) Sergeant Samuel, son of John (9) Washburn, was born in Duxbury in 1651, died in 1720. He married Deborah Packard, daughter of Samuel Packard. His will was made in 1720, and shows that his sons Noah and Israel were dead at that time. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1678. 2. Noah, 1682; mentioned below. 3. Israel, 1684. 4. Nehemiah, 1686. 5. Benjamin. 6. Hannah, married John Kieth.

(XV) Noah, son of Sergeant Samuel Washburn, was born in 1682, and died in 1717. He married, in 1710, Elizabeth Shaw, daughter of Joseph Shaw, and sister of Rev. John Shaw. She married (second) in 1719, Isaac Harris. Noah resided at East Bridgewater. Children: 1. Eleazer. 2. Noah, mentioned below.

(XVI) Noah (2), son of Noah (1) Washburn, married, in 1739, Mary Staples, and lived in East Bridgewater. He settled in Williamsburgh and owned the house lately occupied by Lauriston Washburn. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1739. 2. Noah, 1741. 3. Nehemiah, 1743; married, in 1770, Ruth Edgerton. 4. Stephen, 1748; mentioned below. 5. Huldah, 1750. 6. Mary, 1756.

(XVII) Stephen, son of Noah (2) Washburn, was born in East Bridgewater in 1748. He married, in 1770, Sarah Faxon, and settled in Williamsburgh. He was a farmer. Children: 1. Amos, mentioned below. 2. Polly, married Gross Williams. 3. Sally, married (first) Eleazer Hillman; (second) Seth Johnson, of Dana, Massachusetts. 4. Ruth, married Rev. Hosea Ballou, the distinguished Universalist minister.

(XVIII) Amos, son of Stephen Washburn, was born at Williamsburgh. He married Amanda Root. Children, born at Williamsburgh: Lauriston, Nehemiah, William L., Charles, Sarah, Edward G.; the three latter were triplets.

(XIX) Edward Gardner, son of Amos Wash-





Chase D. MacCurran





*Henry A. Mathews*

burn, was born in Williamsburgh, June, 1819, died in Springfield, May 22, 1889. He was one of triplets, Edward G., Charles and Sarah, and was brought up by Fenton Dutchertown, who was a teacher of the violin, which he taught Mr. Washburn, who thus became an accomplished violinist and played in orchestras all his life. He first learned the trade of ornamental wood carver, and after working at that some years went to Springfield, where he was employed as a wood worker in the armory until 1865. October 2, of that year he bought out the undertaking business of Wells P. Hodgett, and carried that on until his death. He was also engaged for a time in the manufacture of planes. He was a member of the Blue Lodge of Masons, and attended St. Paul's Universalist Church. In politics he was independent. He married, 1839, Sylvia Briggs Cheney, born in 1823, died in Springfield, 1894. She was the daughter of Levi and Plotina (Metcalf) Cheney, of North Orange. There were three children of this marriage: Homer M., born 1846, died December 11, 1898; Edward Corral, 1850, died July 1, 1897; Cheney Davidson, next mentioned.

(XX) Cheney Davidson, only living son of Edward Gardner Washburn, was born in Springfield, September 24, 1856, and was educated in the public schools and Burnett's English Classical Institute on Court street. He was in the employ of his father until the death of the latter, May 22, 1889, when he succeeded to the business which he has since carried on successfully. He is an independent Republican in politics, and attends the South Congregational Church. He is a member of Springfield Free and Accepted Masons, and Hampden Lodge and Agawam Encampment, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Also of the Nayasset and Winthrop clubs. He married, December 3, 1877, Mary W. Titus, born December 3, 1856, daughter of Arthur F. and Waity W. (Aldrich) Titus, the former born in South Scituate, and latter of North Scituate, Rhode Island. Mrs. Washburn is a member of the Londmeadow Woman's Club, and the Tuesday Morning Music Club. There is one child of this marriage, Stanley Titus, born February 14, 1885.

The surname Farrington is old English, the family taking its name from the place called Frendon, meaning Fearn Hill. There is an ancient town of Farrington in Berkshire, England, west of London, and a town of Farrington in Lancashire. The family of Farrington, or Ffarrington, of Warden, and Frarrington of Woodvale, were lineal descendants of John de Farrington, of the time of Henry III., whose will was dated in 1549. The family motto is: "Domat omnia virtus." Sir Anthony Farrington was knighted in 1766.

(I) John Farrington, immigrant ancestor, was in New England as early as 1639, as December 3 that year he gave bonds before the general court for Isaac Deesbro. He was a proprietor of Dedham, a townsman there January 1, 1646, and died there April 27, 1676. He married, in 1649, Mary, daughter of William Bullard. He was a freeman, and joined the church March 9, 1667. His wife Mary joined in May, 1652. Administration of his estate was granted his widow and son John, July 28, 1676. Distribution was made July 3, 1704, after her decease, to other children, namely, Nathaniel, Daniel and Benjamin Farrington; Sarah Witherly; Abigail Hoadley; Mary Kenney, daughter of Mary (Farrington); and John Abbot, son of Hannah (Farrington). Children, born at Dedham: 1. Mary, January 26, 1650; married (first) April 27, 1667, John Pidge; (second) ——— Kenney. 2. Sarah, July 1, 1652; married ——— Witherly. 3. John, February 25, 1654; married, September 24, 1677, Mary James. 4. Nathaniel, born June 6, 1656; mentioned below. 5. Eleazer, February 11, 1660. 6. Hannah, July 22, 1662; married ——— Abbot. 7. Daniel, April 10, 1664; married, October 5, 1691, Abigail Fisher; resided at Wrentham; ancestor of Maine branch of the family. 8. Judith, June 1, 1666; died March 3, 1676. 9. Abigail, April 30, 1668; married ——— Hoadley. 10. Benjamin, June 15, 1672.

(II) Nathaniel, son of John Farrington, was born in Dedham, June 6, 1656, and died there May 8, 1723. He married Sarah ———. Children, born at Dedham: 1. Sarah, January 3, 1683. 2. Nathaniel, July 24, 1685; died November 20, 1707. 3. Hannah, August 17, 1687. 4. Abigail, October 16, 1689. 5. Jonathan, born November 5, 1699; mentioned below. 6. Mary, born April 16, 1704. (Very few births are recorded between 1689 and 1699, and no doubt he had children during that time).

(III) Jonathan, son of Nathaniel Farrington, was born at Dedham, November 5, 1699. He resided at Dedham, and married, August 10, 1727, Prudence Childs, of Brookline. Children, born at Dedham: 1. Jonathan, May 5, 1728; mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, December 17, 1730; died young. 3. Joshua, August 22, 1732. 4. Ebenezer, May 13, 1734. 5. Na-

thaniel, March 15, 1735-6. 6. Sarah, January 8, 1739-40. 7. Abigail, August 15, 1741. 8. Stephen, April 3, 1744. 9. Benjamin, born March 20, 1745.

(IV) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Farrington, was born at Dedham, May 5, 1728. His son Jonathan was in the revolution, on duty at Rhode Island, in Captain Jeremiah Putnam's company, Colonel Nathaniel Wade's regiment, in 1778-9; on guard duty at Boston from January to May, 1779, in Captain Abner Crane's company; in Rhode Island the same year under Captain Joseph Richards. Jonathan Farrington, of Stoughton, probably the father, was in Captain Asahel Smith's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married (second) at Stoughton, April 15, 1756 (intentions dated April 1). Mary Puffer. Children: 1. Mary, born at Dedham, March 7, 1752 (by first wife). 2. Jonathan, born at Stoughton, baptized March 2, 1757. 3. Abel, mentioned below. Other children.

(V) Abel, son of Jonathan (2) Farrington, was born at Stoughton, about 1775. He resided at Stoughton, and married (first) Hannah —; (second) Sally —. Children of first wife: 1. Abel, born November 17, 1800; married Louise Spaulding. 2. Nancy, born November 3, 1802; married John Fisher, of Dedham. 3. Enoch, born November 14, 1805; mentioned below. 4. Samuel, born October 19, 1807. Children of second wife: 5. Elizabeth, born December 20, 1811. 6. Elijah, November 2, 1813. 7. John B., October 20, 1815. 8. Sarah, June 10, 1817. 9. Hannah, February 29, 1820; died January 25, 1823. 10. Mary, born July 11, 1822. 11. Jairus, June 6, 1825. 12. Hannah, July 12, 1827.

(VI) Enoch, son of Abel Farrington, was born at Stoughton, November 14, 1805, and died February 21, 1888. He married Elizabeth Thayer, born September 1, 1815, at Stoughton, died July 12, 1897. As a young man he worked in a shoe shop; then in Canton, as a butcher; then drove a meat wagon in Dedham; then worked in mill of Henry Capen, and later was employed in different kinds of business until he retired. Child, Charles Wentworth, mentioned below.

(VII) Charles Wentworth, son of Enoch Farrington, was born in Canton, December 19, 1835, and died at Stoughton, April 12, 1903. He came to Stoughton when he was about eight years old, and attended the public schools of that town. He learned the trade of boot-maker, at which he worked for a time. In his

later years he was a small farmer at Stoughton and then retired. He was a prudent and hard-working man, and succeeded in accumulating a competence. He was quiet and domestic in his tastes, loving his home and family and seeking no public honors. He was not without interest in public affairs, however, and by example assisted in the temperance movement. In politics he voted the Republican ticket, or for the best man. He married, September 9, 1873, Mary Emeline Harris, born January 27, 1843, at Stoughton, daughter of Theophilus Curtis Harris, born November 14, 1800, at Abington, Massachusetts, died July 23, 1880, at Stoughton, and Mary (Belcher) Harris, born May 29, 1809, at Sharon, and died June 3, 1878, at Stoughton. Her father was a carpenter at Stoughton; was an attendant of the Congregational church. Oliver Harris, father of Theophilus Curtis Harris, lived at Stoughton, married Elizabeth Leach; children: i. Simeon Harris; ii. Oliver Harris; iii. Theophilus Curtis Harris, mentioned above; iv. Vashti Harris; v. Relief Harris; vi. Charlotte Harris; vii. Emily Harris; viii. Elizabeth Harris; ix. Adeline Harris. Mr. and Mrs. Farrington had no children.

The surname Cole is derived from COLE an ancient personal name of unknown antiquity. Coel, as the name was formerly spelled, was the founder of Colchester, one of the early kings of Britain. Justice Cole lived in the reign of King Alfred. Another Cole defeated Sweyne, the Danish chieftain in 1001 at Pinhoe. William Cole and wife Ysabella are named in Assize Roll of the county of Cornwall in A. D. 1201, showing that Cole was at that time established as a surname. Various branches of the English Cole family bear coats-of-arms, all indicating relationship by the similarity of the device. The Hertfordshire family, to which the American is believed to belong, bears: Party per pale or and argent a bull passant within a bordure sable on a chief of the third three bezants. Crest: A demi-dragon vert bearing in his dexter paw a javelin armed or, feathered argent.

(I) James Cole, immigrant ancestor of this family, was living in Highgate, a suburb of London, England, in 1616. He is spoken of as a great lover of flowers. He married, in 1624, Mary Lobel, daughter of the noted botanist and physician, Mathieu Lobel. Her father was a physician to James I., and was a great student and the author of a number of books on medicinal plants; he discovered the medi-



cinal qualities of the plant which he called after himself, Lobelia. In 1632 James Cole, his wife and two children came to Saco, Maine, and in the following year located at Plymouth, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman the same year. He was a sailor. In 1634 his name appears on the tax list, and he received a grant of land. His house stood on the lot next below the present site of the Baptist church. He was the first settler on what is still known as Cole's Hill, the first burial ground of the Pilgrims, and which probably included the ground on which rests Plymouth Rock. He had other grants of land and was surveyor of highways in 1641-42-51-52; constable in 1641-44. In 1637 he was on a list of volunteers against the Pequot Indians. Soon after his arrival at Plymouth he opened the first inn, which was one of the first in New England. This house was kept by him and his son James until 1698. Children: 1. James, born in London, 1625; mentioned below. 2. Hugh, born in London, 1627. 3. John, born November 21, 1637, in Plymouth. 4. Mary, born in Plymouth, 1639; married (first) John Almy; (second) John Pocoke; died without issue.

(II) James (2), son of James (1) Cole, was born in London, England, in 1625-26, and came with his father to Plymouth in 1633. He removed to Scituate, and from there to York, Maine, and probably thence to Kennebunk, where he remained but a short time. He was admitted a freeman of Plymouth in 1654. In 1656 he was surveyor of highways, also in 1678 and 1685; deputy to the general court in 1690. In 1668 he purchased from his father the public house, which he kept for many years. Judge Sewall in his diary says the house was built by Governor Winslow, and was the oldest in Plymouth. He died in Plymouth in 1712. He married (first) December 23, 1652, Mary Tilson. He married (second) Abigail Davenport. Children: 1. Mary, born December 16, 1653. 2. John, March 16, 1660; mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Ephraim. 5. Elizabeth, married Elkanah Cushman. 6. Martha, married Nathan Howland. 7. Joanna, married Thomas Howland. 8. Hannah, married Elisha Bradford.

(III) John, son of James (2) Cole, was born March 16, 1660, died March 14, 1724. He was on the first list of voters of the town of Plympton which was incorporated June 4, 1707. He bought of Robert Ranson fifteen acres of land on the north of the brook out of Dotys Meadows, which was his homestead.

His will, dated March 13, 1723, bequeaths all his property to his wife Susannah. He married (first) Patience Barber. He married (second) Susannah Gray, born October 15, 1668, died August 26, 1727, daughter of Edward and Dorothy (Lettuce) Gray, whose second husband was Captain Nathaniel Clark. Children: 1. Patience, born 1697. 2. John, 1699. 3. Joseph, February 4, 1706. 4. Ebenezer, October 17, 1711; mentioned below. 5. Hezekiah, died May 16, 1724.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of John Cole, was born at Plympton, October 17, 1711. He married Ruth Churchill, daughter of William Churchill, of Plympton. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born 1739. 2. Obadiah. 3. Barnabas. 4. Lemuel. 5. Joanna. 6. Seth, born 1756. 7. Amaziah. 8. William. 9. Consider, born 1762. 10. Jesse, born 1764. 11. Hannah. 12. Ruth.

(V) Consider, son of Ebenezer Cole, was born in 1762, in Plymouth, or Plympton, Massachusetts. He came to Chesterfield, Massachusetts, with his father's family when he was a boy. His brother Amaziah settled on the homestead lately owned by Widow Smith and had sons Ebenezer, Joseph and Amaziah, Jr., of Chesterfield. Consider bought a hundred acres of unimproved land and cleared his farm. He was a blacksmith by trade and followed his trade as well as farming. He died at Chesterfield and is buried in the Worthington cemetery. He married ———. She died September, 1819, aged fifty-five years. Of their eleven children, four died young. Children, born at Chesterfield: 1. Isaac, went west. 2. Daniel. 3. Seth. 4. William, born 1812; mentioned below. 5. Consider, Jr. 6. Horace, stone mason by trade, worked in New York City at his trade; became a leather merchant and dealer in hides in partnership with Matthew Carroll; returned to Chesterfield, 1828, and carried on a large farm; established a general store at Worthington in 1845 in partnership with Simeon Clapp, later with C. C. Parish and finally with his son as H. Cole & Son, his son succeeding to the business in 1875; also manufactured boots and shoes; his house and store were burned in 1859, but soon rebuilt; established a cheese factory in 1875 and sold out later to a stock company; a Whig and later Republican in politics; selectman at Chesterfield and Worthington; a Congregationalist in religion; married (first) May 9, 1821, Sarah King, who died June, 1855; (second) October 14, 1857, Mary Cole, daughter of Elijah Cole, widow of John Kinne, of Chesterfield; his second wife died February 7, 1873, and he married (third)

June 28, 1874, Almira Hall, daughter of Jeremiah Hall, of Stonington, Connecticut, widow of Calvin Gunn, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, granddaughter of Judge Hall; Horace Cole was an honest, successful, able and wealthy man; he left a son Samuel. 7. Mary Ann. 8. Lucy. Three others died young.

(VI) William, son of Consider Cole, was born at Chesterfield, June 22, 1812, died at Worthington, April 22, 1888. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He followed farming at Worthington during his active life. He took a keen interest in public affairs and was active in the Methodist church of which he was a member, and donated liberally to the church fund when the edifice was built. He was selectman for a number of years. He married, April 8, 1834, Cynthia Jackson, born August 12, 1819, at Chesterfield, died in 1900, at Worthington. Children: 1. Juliet, born October 4, 1835; married Harry Arden, a lawyer, of New York City. 2. Wealthy Ann, November 19, 1836, died December 21, 1872; married James P. Brown. 3. Charles Franklin, April 19, 1838; mentioned below.

(VII) Charles Franklin, son of William Cole, was born at Worthington, April 19, 1838, died June 14, 1908, at Huntington, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and early in life learned the carpenter's trade. When he came of age he left home and found employment in the United States arsenal at Springfield in the manufacture of guns, continuing for many years. He was afterward employed in a toy sled factory. In 1884 he purchased a grain store in Huntington and lived there the remainder of his life. He developed unusual business capacity and built up a large trade. After a few years he erected a large building on the site of the store, using the ground floor for his own business. In partnership with W. G. Kimball and Myron Fiske, under the firm name of Cole, Kimball & Fiske, he was at the head of the firm which successfully built and owned the water works of the town. He was a typical self-made man. From a workman at daily wages he started in a modest way in business and acquired a handsome competence, won a place of influence and importance in the community and the confidence of all his townsmen. He was a member of Huntington Lodge of Free Masons. In politics he was a Republican, and in 1892 was a selectman of the town. He was an attendant of the Congregational church. He married, in 1862, Josephine Elizabeth Goodrich, born Sep-

tember 15, 1845, at Westfield, daughter of Eliphalet Goodrich (see Goodrich, VII.). Children: 1. Helen Josephine, born August 3, 1864, at Westfield; married Alfred Converse; children: Edith, Charles and Mabel Converse. 2. Flora A., April 29, 1874; married Leonard F. Hardy, lawyer, of Huntington; children: Margaret Josephine and Richard Earle Hardy.

(V) Amaziah, son of Ebenezer Cole, was born in Plympton, about 1740. He was one of the first of the family to come from Plymouth county. He and his brothers settled in Chesterfield, Massachusetts, and he bought the farm lately owned by Widow Smith on Ireland Hill. He married ———. Children: 1. Elijah, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, settled in Chesterfield. 3. Amaziah, Jr., settled in Chesterfield, and had son Ephraim. Perhaps daughters.

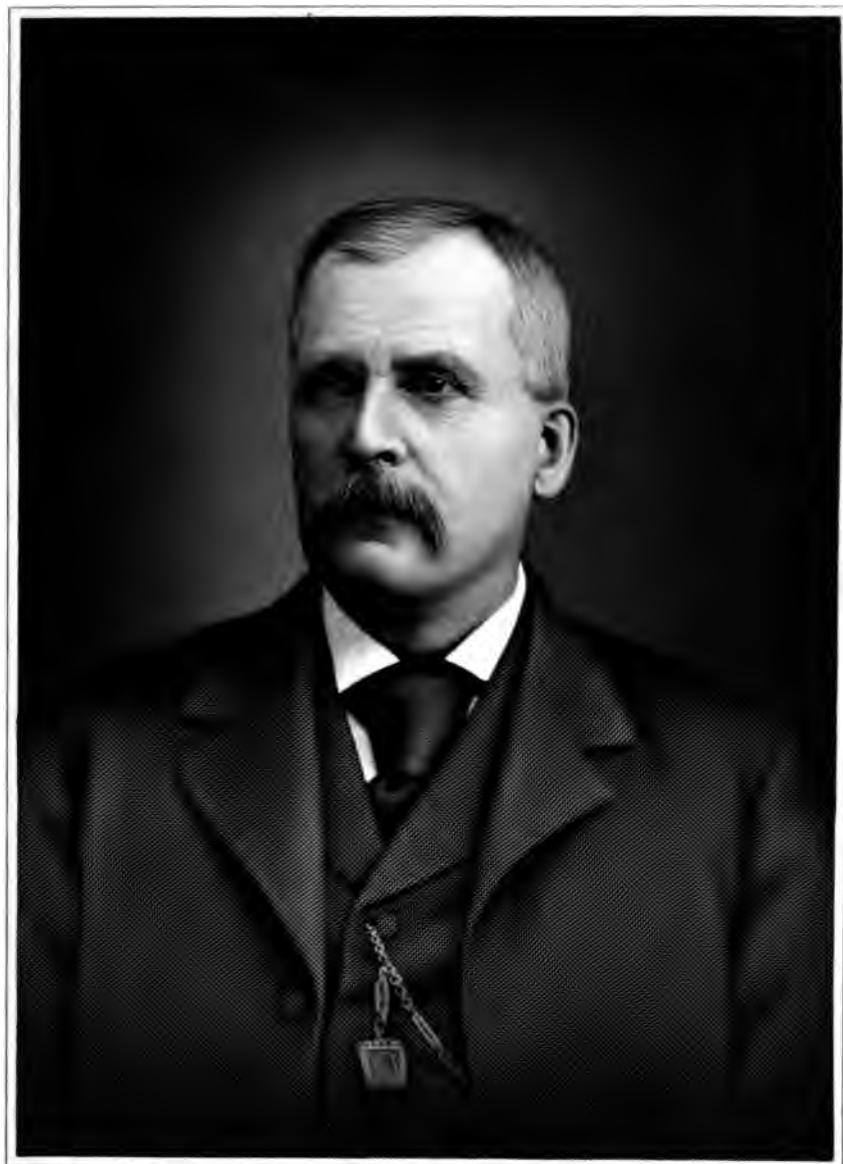
(VI) Elijah, son of Amaziah Cole, was born about 1780 in Chesterfield, Massachusetts. He lived in his native town and Worthington. He married Deborah Damon. Among his children was Amos, mentioned below.

(VII) Amos, son of Elijah Cole, was born in Worthington. He married Adelaide Moore, daughter of Holland Moore. Children: 1. John, resides in West Springfield on George street. 2. Henry. 3. Elisha Brewster, born April 23, 1835; mentioned below. 4. Selina, married Cyrus Parsons, of Worthington. 5. Martha, died young.

(VIII) Elisha Brewster, son of Amos Cole, was born at Worthington, April 23, 1835, died at Huntington, April 11, 1908. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He went to Illinois when a young man, but a few years later returned to Massachusetts and engaged in the manufacture of baskets at Knightsville, about four miles from Huntington Center. He was also in the business of manufacturing sleds and toys in partnership with his cousin and the firm was very successful. His later years were devoted to the insurance and collecting business in Huntington where he lived for forty years, and was one of the best collectors in Massachusetts. In politics Mr. Cole was a Republican, but was never active; in religion he was very liberal. He was a member of no fraternal organizations, being devoted to business and his own home. He married, October 5, 1867, Helen Louisa Rude, born December 10, 1846, at Huntington, daughter of Elias and Louisa (Sanford) Rude (see Rude, IV.). They had no children. His widow resides in the home at Huntington.



[illegible]



Lewis Historical Pub. Co.

W.T. Bather, N.Y.

*C. F. Cole*



(The Goodrich Line).

(II) Ephraim, son of William Goodrich (q. v.), was born June 2, 1663, died February 27, 1739. He resided at Rocky Hill, Connecticut. He married (first) May 20, 1684, Sarah Treat, who died January 26, 1712, daughter of Major Richard and Sarah (Coleman) Treat. He married (second) December 25, 1712, Jerusha Welles, born 1678, died January 15, 1754, widow of Captain Thomas Welles, and daughter of Captain James Treat. Children of first wife: 1. Richard, born February 27, 1685; married (first) Hannah Bulkley; (second) Mehitabel Boardman. 2. Sarah, August 3, 1689, died May 6, 1785; married, December 15, 1725, Richard Butler. 3. Ephraim, December 21, 1693; married Hannah Steele. 4. William, February 21, 1697; married Rachel Savage. 5. David, October 3, 1699; married Sarah Edwards. 6. Thomas, September 27, 1701. 7. Gideon, February 7, 1705; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 8. Oliver, September 14, 1714; married Temperance Wright. 9. Gurdon, December 29, 1717; married Abigail Belden.

(III) Gideon, son of Ephraim Goodrich, was born February 7, 1705, died in 1769. He resided in Wethersfield and Upper Middletown, Connecticut, and was for many years a sea captain. He is buried at Rocky Hill. He married, June 29, 1718, Sarah ———. Children: 1. Sarah, born February 29, 1719. 2. Jerusha, December 16, 1720. 3. Elijah, June 5, 1725; mentioned below. 4. Gideon, December 15, 1727; married Anna ———. 5. Lois, April 12, 1729; married John Robbins. 6. Caleb, September 1, 1731; married Huldah Butler. 7. Ebenezer, March 18, 1733; married Lydia Denning. 8. Eunice, April 4, 1735. 9. Joshua, May 18, 1738. 10. Wait, June 17, 1740; married Christian ———. 11. Levi, June 10, 1747; married, October 6, 1774, Azuba Goodrich.

(IV) Elijah, son of Gideon Goodrich, was born June 5, 1725, and resided in Rocky Hill, Connecticut. He married, September 12, 1748, Mary Wright. Children: 1. Ozias, born September 13, 1750, died December 12, 1750. 2. Lydia, November 3, 1751; married, December 3, 1768, Samuel Warner. 3. Israel, August 1, 1754; mentioned below.

(V) Israel, son of Elijah Goodrich, was born August 1, 1754, and resided in Rocky Hill. He married, January 4, 1785, Mercy White. Children: 1. Israel. 2. Warren, mentioned below. 3. Alfred Lindley. 4. Ozias, died in Cuba, West Indies. 5. Gary, went to Valparaiso. 6. Sarah. 7. Lydia.

(VI) Warren, son of Israel Goodrich, was born at Rocky Hill, Connecticut, and died at Westfield, Massachusetts. He lived at North Chester, Worthington and Westfield, Massachusetts. He married Ann Bowers, who died at North Chester, Massachusetts. Children: Mercy, Charles, Jerome, Ann, Ozias, George, Eunice, Elizabeth, Eliphalet, Henry, Alfred.

(VII) Eliphalet, son of Warren Goodrich, was born in Worthington, April 17, 1823, died May 17, 1866, at Westfield. He attended the district school, but was largely self-taught and had a broad and general education, a retentive memory and unusual ability. He began to work in the "Whip City" in his youth. He was the first manufacturer of silver whip mountings. He enlisted in the civil war in Company K, Massachusetts Volunteers. After his return from the field of service, he was a contractor in the manufacture of these whip mountings by contract with state prison help, then a usual proceeding. Later he resumed business in Westfield. He married Almira Elizabeth Bills, born November 1, 1826, died June 3, 1902, at Westfield. Their only child, Josephine Elizabeth, born September 15, 1845; married, in 1862, Charles Franklin Cole (see Cole family).

(The Rude Line).

From either the Rood or Rudd families of Norwich, Connecticut, and vicinity, the Rudes of western Massachusetts are descended. We find the name Rude on the Norwich records occasionally, and after moving to Murrayfield, Massachusetts, the spelling Rude was followed.

(I) John Rude or Rood, of Norwich, Connecticut, had a home lot in 1679 on "the other side of the Showtucket River near his uncle Leffingwell's." He married Mary ———. He was in Preston, Connecticut, in 1686, as was also Jonathan Rudd, and they were doubtless related. He left six children, the names of two being known: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Zachariah, aged fourteen in 1706, died at Preston, February 10, 1795, aged one hundred and three years.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Rude, was born in Norwich in 1690. His age was stated as sixteen at the time of his father's death in 1706. He had a bounty for killing birds in 1718. He was doubtless the first or among the first settlers of what is now Huntington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, originally the eastern part of Murrayfield, incorporated first as Norwich, June 20, 1773. The older histories state that the first settlement was made by an "Indian family by the name of

Rhodes." The later histories find no corroborative evidence of the statement, though they make Rude one of the first settlers. The spelling of Rudd, Rood or Rude as Rodes, Roods, Rudds or Rhodes is the best explanation of the divergence of the statement. There may have been Indian blood in the pioneer's veins. The Christian Indians often took English names, and the records do not help us discover why the first settler was called Indian, when obviously meaning an English settler. The location pointed out as the settlement made by "Rhodes" is about two miles above Pitcher Bridge, the date given was 1760. Tradition says that Rude settled "when there were but three houses in Huntington" but the three houses were probably built at the same time and one belonged to him. Caleb Fobes, William Miller, David Scott and Isaac Mixer were the other earliest settlers. The farm he cleared is still owned by a descendant. We are told that his son John came with him, and it is likely that the son was more active than the father in clearing the land and building the home in the wilderness. We know of no other children. The wife's name was Mary Earle.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Rude, was born in Norwich, about 1750, and died at an advanced age in 1848 on the homestead, where he lived from boyhood, in Huntington. He married Deborah Dunbar. Children, born at Huntington: 1. Alvin, married Mary Bisby, of Worthington. 2. Zara, born about 1775; married Elizabeth Patch; children: i. Thomas, married Miranda Damon; ii. John, married Maria Holmes; iii. Lucy, married Jerome Stevenson; iv. Aliva, married Ira Miller; v. Lydia; vi. Electa; vii. Welthea; viii. Elias, had the homestead at Huntington, married, December 14, 1857, Nancy A. Merritt, born November 3, 1833, daughter of Austin Merritt. 3. Harvey, never married. 4. Elias, mentioned below. 5. Relief, married Ira Damon. 6. Joseph, married Mary Damon. Children of second wife, Ruth (Burton) Rude, were: 7. Norman. 8. Ursula.

(IV) Elias, son of John (3) Rude, was born in Huntington, August 12, 1808, and died there in 1890. He was a farmer all his life. He married Louisa Sanford, born November 2, 1813, at Huntington, died there August 25, 1900. Children, born at Huntington: 1. Alma M., February 24, 1838; married Austin T. Hancock, of Huntington; died January 6, 1892. 2. Egbert D. (twin), January 7, 1840; lives at Forest Hills, Maryland. 3. Albert (twin), January 7, 1840; enlisted in New York in the civil war and died after the battle of the Wild-

erness from typhoid fever, September 10, 1862. 4. Halsey, April 23, 1844, died June 28, 1909. 5. Helen Louisa, December 10, 1846; married Elisha Brewster Cole, of Huntington (see Cole, VIII.).

(For preceding generations see Elizabeth Cutter 1).

(III) Nathaniel, son of Richard Cutter, was born December 11, 1663, baptized January 24, 1664, at Cambridge. He was the executor of his father's will and heir to a part of the lands in Charlestown, where he lived. He married, October 8, 1688, Mary Fillebrown, born May 5, 1662, died March 14, 1714, daughter of Thomas and Anne Fillebrown, of Charlestown. Both joined the Cambridge church October 28, 1705. About 1715 he married (second) Elizabeth ———, who survived him, and was dismissed to the First Church in Groton, November 12, 1749. Children of first wife: 1. Nathaniel, born April 10, 1691; married Sarah Winship. 2. Mary, born August 5, 1693. 3. Jacob, born April 8, 1695. 4. Ebenezer, born November 11, 1698; mentioned below. 5. John, born September 19, 1703; married Hepsibah (Cutter) Brooks. Children of second wife: 6. Richard, born October 11, 1716, died August 6, 1717. 7. Elizabeth, born January 26, 1718-19; married John Williams.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Nathaniel Cutter, was born in Charlestown, November 11, 1698, and baptized July 2, 1699. He married, July 19, 1722, Sarah Cutter, daughter of William and Rebecca (Rolfe) Cutter. On July 14, 1723, he was a Covenanter at Cambridge, and with his wife joined the Cambridge church, June 25, 1732. They were dismissed to the Medford church in October, 1744. He made generous gifts of fuel to his pastor in Cambridge. He lived most of his life in Medford and died there June 29, 1750. His wife was appointed administratrix of his estate and his brother, John Cutter, was appointed guardian of his son Daniel, then in his eighteenth year. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 11, 1723, buried March 19, 1782. 2. Ebenezer, born October 20, 1725. 3. Mary, born March 11, 1728-29; married Timothy Hall. 4. Susanna, baptized April 5, 1730, died young. 5. Daniel, born April 24, 1733; mentioned below. 6. Susanna, baptized November 30, 1735; married James Wyman. 7. Rebecca, baptized February 5, 1738-39. 8. Abigail, born in Medford, February 12, 1741-42; married Isaac Hall.

(V) Daniel, son of Ebenezer Cutter, was born in Charlestown, April 24, 1733, baptized



April 29, 1733, and was buried in Medford, March 23, 1804. He married, November 28, 1756, Patience Hall, born May 4, 1738, daughter of Deacon Thomas and Patience (Allen) Hall, of Cambridge. He served in the revolution in Captain Benjamin Locke's company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment, enlisting May 4, 1775, aged forty-two, height five feet, ten inches. He also served in the same company in Colonel William Bond's regiment at Prospect Hill in 1775; and in Captain William Adams's company, at the taking of Dorchester Heights, March 4, 1776. He was on guard duty under Captain Caleb Champney, February 12, 1779. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born at Medford, January 24, 1758; married Mehitabel Morrison. 2. Patience, born September 10, 1760, died July 3, 1764. 3. Sarah, born September 4, 1762. 4. Daniel, born October 11, 1764. 5. Abraham, born November 9, 1766, drowned 1793. 7. Thomas Hall, born September 5, 1772. 8. Jacob, born May 24, 1774; mentioned below. 9. Isaac, born February 11, 1777, died June 28, 1778. 10. Moses, born December 16, 1780. 11. Timothy, born January 13, 1786.

(VI) Jacob, son of Daniel Cutter, was born May 24, 1774, died in Newburyport, December 10, 1827. He was a mason by trade and went from Medford to Newburyport, where he was a much respected citizen. He married, December 17, 1797, Elizabeth Edmands, born August 14, 1778, died May, 1844, daughter of Barnabas Edmands, of Newburyport. Children: 1. Abraham, born August 13, 1799; mentioned below. 2. David Edmands, born June 10, 1801. 3. Jacob, born May 15, 1804. 5. Thomas Hall, born October 5, 1806. 6. Barnabas Edmands, born February 11, 1813.

(VII) Abraham, son of Jacob Cutter, was born August 13, 1799, died August 25, 1886. He was a mason and builder of Saco, Maine, and was representative in the Maine legislature in 1853-54. He married Mary Gibson, of Newburyport, August 14, 1820. She was born December 23, 1798, died March 5, 1882. Children: 1. Abram Edmands, born January 24, 1822; mentioned below. 2. Francis Edwin, born March 22, 1823, died in Saco, April 16, 1845. 3. Mary Hale, born May 7, 1830; married, January 14, 1850, Joseph G. Deering, of Saco; died there November 6, 1859, without issue.

(VIII) Abram Edmands, son of Abraham Cutter, was born in Newburyport, January 24, 1822. When he was four years old his father removed to Saco, Maine. Abram E. was edu-

cated in the public schools of Saco, with a three years course of study at Thornton Academy of that place. After leaving school he was employed in a drug and stationery store in Saco. He made two voyages to Europe in a sailing vessel, and spent another year at Thornton Academy, and in 1843 went to Boston, Massachusetts, and found employment in William Brown's drug store. He remained in this business until 1852, when he removed to Charlestown and started in business as a bookseller in the firm of McKim & Cutter. At the end of three years he purchased his partner's interest in the business, and continued the business alone until about twelve years before his death. He was equally prominent in mercantile and in public life. In 1857 he was elected to the school board of the city of Charlestown and served in that office for sixteen years, becoming a member of the Boston school board when Charlestown was annexed. His service to the cause of public education was at an important period. He always retained his interest in educational affairs, in local history and antiquities. To his good taste and enterprise scholars owe the beautiful edition of Anne Bradstreet's Poems. He was active in various local charitable organizations and institutions of Charlestown and Boston. He was a prominent member of the Harvard Unitarian Church of Charlestown. He died May 14, 1900. After his death, Mrs. Cutter gave up his valuable and interesting private library, which he left in his will to the Boston Public Library. A very appreciative notice of the gift appeared in the *Boston Transcript* at the time. Mr. Cutter had a handsome residence in Charlestown opposite Bunker Hill monument and lived there until a few years before his death. His last years were spent in Brookline, where his widow now lives, at 56 Garrison Road. He married (first) July 7, 1853, in Charlestown, Mary Eliza Edmands, born August 7, 1828, died February 11, 1854, daughter of Barnabas and Eliza (Whittemore) Edmands. He married (second) October 13, 1857, Elizabeth Finley Smith, born January 22, 1837, daughter of Washington and Elizabeth (Hay) Smith, of New York. Her father was a prominent manufacturer of pottery, drain pipe, etc., on Eighteenth street between Ninth and Tenth avenues, New York City. He was one of the ten governors of the Charitable Institutions of the City of New York, and one of the electors of Abraham Lincoln for president. He died January 27, 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Cutter had no children.

Some authorities tell us that the CONVERSE origin of the Converse family was in Navarre, France, from whence Roger de Coigniers emigrated to England near the end of the reign of William the Conqueror and to whom the Bishop of Durham gave the constablership of Durham. William G. Hill in the "Family Record of Deacons James W. and Elijah S. Converse" traces the lineage to this Roger de Coigniers. Recent research has established the fact that this lineage is not correct as to the immediate ancestors of the American immigrant, Edward Converse, of Malden, Massachusetts. The name is spelled Combers in some of the old registers and records, but Convers was the correct spelling as early as 1430, and the family was numerous at Westham and Navestock, county Essex, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. There is every reason to believe that the family is descended from Le Convers family of France. Roger Convers was of London in 1258. John, son of this Roger, was in the service of the King in 1277; Nicholas le Convers who died 1304-05 may have been another son, and Roger le Convers a third. The latter married Agnes, who married (second) Miles de Mountney prior to 1318. Roger and Agnes had a son Roger. Richard Convers is mentioned as of Navestock in 1389 and on a roll nine years earlier are found the names of Roger Convers and of Matilda Convers, both of that place. This Richard is presumably the progenitor of the Navestock family mentioned below.

(I) Richard Convers, probably husband of the widow Margaret Convers, from whom this lineage is traced, died intestate and was buried at Navestock, England, October 21, 1542. The will of Margaret, widow, was dated February 10, 1565, and proved February 1, 1566, mentioning her son John and his children. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Annys, executrix of her mother's will. 3. Richard, had a son living in 1665.

(II) John Convers, son of Margaret Convers, widow, had house and lands at Navestock, and lived at Stanford River; will dated August 6, 1574, and proved October 5, 1574. His wife Joan was executrix and William Sumner, of Harlow, was executor. Children: 1. Allen, of South Weald, Essex, had houses and lands in Navestock, Stanford River and Fyfield; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, baptized at Navestock, May 31, 1560. 3. Anthony, baptized October 18, 1562, buried January 28, 1622; married, January 29, 1685, Clemence

Spady. 4. John, baptized May 5, 1566; will dated 1627; was of Sheffield.

(III) Allen Convers, son of John Convers, was of South Weald. His will was dated January 3, 1636, and proved June 28, 1639. He had a house and lands at Navestock, Stanford River and Fyfield. He married (first) Joanna ———, who was buried June 22, 1602. He married (second) November 28, 1603, Elizabeth Palmer. Children of first wife: 1. Allen, baptized at Navestock, February 28, 1586; married Sarah ———, who was buried December 5, 1626, at South Weald; his son Allen, baptized August 18, 1616, was the American immigrant who settled in Salem, a nephew, therefore, of the Edward Converse, mentioned below. 2. Edward, baptized February 23, 1588; mentioned below. 3. Andrew, baptized November 30, 1591. 4. Anna, baptized June 20, 1599. 5. Richard, named in father's will. Children of second wife: 6. Susan, baptized at Sould Weald, March 18, 1605. 7. Gabriel, baptized March 24, 1606. 8. Daniel, baptized February 18, 1609. 9. Hester, baptized April 26, 1612; married, October 28, 1630, William Skinner.

(IV) Deacon Edward Converse, son of Allen Convers, was baptized at Navestock, county Essex, England, February 23, 1588. He was one of the select company of Puritans who came from England to this country in the fleet with Winthrop, whose ship, the "Arabella," preceding the other vessels of the fleet, arrived at Salem, June 12, 1630, after a stormy passage of sixty-three days. With him came his wife Sarah and children Josiah, James and Mary. They settled first at Charlestown, Massachusetts, and were among the first members of the church received on the Sunday following its organization in Charlestown, July 30, 1630, and which included in its congregation members on both sides of the river, the majority of whom had removed to Boston within a few months. This was the First Church of Boston, and from it Edward and Sarah Converse and thirty-three other members were dismissed October 14, 1632, to be embodied at the First Church of Charlestown, entering into mutual covenant for this purpose November 2, 1632. He was admitted a freeman, May 18, 1631, among the first to be admitted to the company in New England. He established the first ferry between Charlestown and Boston under the vote of the general court, November 9, 1630, and June 14, 1631, was authorized to charge ferriage "two pence for every single person.

and one penny apiece if there be two or more." This lease was renewed November 9, 1637, for three years, Converse paying forty pounds a year for the privilege. This ferry crossed where the old Charlestown bridge crosses now, and was called the Great Ferry, to distinguish it from the ferry between Charlestown and Winnisimmet, operated by Thomas Williams. Converse held the lease until October 7, 1640, when it was granted for the support of Harvard College. Edward Converse was a juror, September 28, 1630; selectman from 1635 until his removal to the new town—Woburn—in the founding of which he was prominent. His name was at the head of the seven commissioners appointed by Charlestown to establish the town and church at Woburn. He built the first house in Woburn, previous to January 4, 1641, which was at the mill once called by his name in the south village, now Winchester. He also built this first mill there, a corn mill. On the organization of the town he was chosen one of the seven selectmen, April 13, 1644, and served until his death in 1663. On March 3, 1649, he was one of the four selectmen appointed to settle the disputed boundary line between Woburn and Charlestown; from 1649 to 1660 he was one of the commissioners for the trial of small causes; in 1660 he was deputy to the general court. He was one of the two deacons chosen by the Woburn church and continued in that office until his death. He was tythingman at various times. Deacon Converse was a man of energy, strength of character and substantial estate. His wife Sarah died January 14, 1661-62, and he married (second) September 9, 1662, Joanna Sprague, widow of Ralph Sprague, of Charlestown. She died February 24, 1679-80. He died in Woburn, August 10, 1663. His will was dated August, 1659, and proved October 7, 1663. His estate was valued at eight hundred and twenty-seven pounds. In his will he mentions his wife Sarah; sons Joseph, James and Samuel; Edward, the son of James; his daughter Mary and her children by her first marriage; his kinsman, Allen Convers; his kinsman, John Parker, and his kinswoman, Sarah Smith. Children: 1. Deacon Josiah, born in England, baptized at South Weald, October 30, 1618; died in Woburn, February 3, 1689-90; married Esther Champney. 2. Lieutenant James, born in England about 1620, died in Woburn, May 10, 1715; married Anna Long. 3. John, baptized in South Weald, November 29, 1620. 4. Mary, born in England, 1622; married (first) Simon Thompson; (second) John Sheldon. 5.

Sarah, baptized at South Weald, June 2, 1623. 6. Sergeant Samuel, mentioned below.

(V) Sergeant Samuel, son of Deacon Edward Converse, was baptized March 12, 1637-38, in the First Church, Charlestown, and died February 20, 1669. He married, June 8, 1660, Judith Carter, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Parkhurst) Carter. Her father was the first minister of Woburn and continued forty-two years. Judith survived her husband and married (second) May 2, 1672, Giles Fifield. She died 1677. Samuel Converse was admitted a freeman in 1666 and was sergeant in the Woburn train band. He came to an untimely death by an accident in the corn mill which he inherited with his brothers from his father. His head was caught between the wheel and the wall while he was cutting ice from the wheel. He died intestate. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 4, 1662; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born in Woburn, died July 14, 1689.

(VI) Samuel (2), son of Sergeant Samuel (1) Converse, was born in Woburn, April 4, 1662, died in Thompson parish, Killingly, Connecticut, about 1732. He married Dorcas ——— prior to 1694. In 1710 Samuel Converse and family removed to Thompson parish and occupied a farm that he had bought of Richard Evans, the first settler of Killingly. Mr. Converse was the first settler in Thompson, his farm being in that part of the town set off as Putnam. In 1718 he sold the Evans farm and purchased a part of the "Quinatisset Farm" laid out to John Gore, of Roxbury, surveyor, in 1686. This farm is about a mile southwest of Thompson Hill and in 1882 was occupied by Stephen Ballard and Benjamin Bugbee. He deeded parts of this farm to his sons as they settled in life. They attended church at Killingly until the erection of Thompson parish in 1728. Converse and his sons were active in building Thompson meeting house, and his name heads the list of church members at its organization, January 28, 1730. Children: 1. Samuel, born in Woburn, May 26, 1694; married (first) Hannah Bartlett; (second) Sarah Atwell. 2. Edward, born September 25, 1696; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born October 28, 1699; married (first) Martha Clough; (second) Abigail Fay. 4. Dorcas, born in Woburn, February 1, 1702-03; married, April 28, 1723, Daniel Whitmore. 5. Pain, November 25, 1706, died September 10, 1781; married Mary Halford. 6. Josiah, baptized in Killingly, November 20, 1714; married Mary Sabin.

(VII) Ensign Edward (2), son of Samuel

(2) Converse, was born in Woburn, September 25, 1696, died July 9, 1784. At the age of fourteen he removed with his parents to Thompson. He married, August 6, 1717, Elizabeth Cooper, who died February 19, 1776, daughter of John and Elizabeth Cooper. He received from his father, February 6, 1718, the deed of fifty acres of land north of the homestead. He built the house occupied by him and his sons for many years and was known as the "Converse Tavern." He was a man of energy and sound judgment, and much employed in public affairs. He was one of the constituent members of the church and served on the committee on building the meeting house. He was chosen to repair bridges, help survey the doubtful bounds, collect reserve and distribute school money, and "settle distressed Baptists on as easy terms as he could." He was active in military affairs, served as ensign many years. The rank of ensign corresponds to that of lieutenant at the present time. At a town meeting in December, 1732, he was selected constable. His real estate was doubtless made over to his sons in his lifetime. He died intestate. Children: 1. Captain James, baptized September 27, 1719; married Mary Leavens. 2. Captain Edward, baptized at Killingly, November 8, 1720; married Mary Davis. 3. Jonathan, baptized April 28, 1723; mentioned below. 4. Lieutenant Jacob, born at Killingly, February 26, 1727; married Ann White. 5. Asa, born September 30, 1730; married Ruth Leed. 6. Jesse, born November 30, 1732; married Damaris Chandler, widow. 7. Elizabeth, born April 4, 1735, died March 18, 1737. 8. Zachariah, born April 4, 1736; probably died young. 9. Elizabeth, born March 29, 1738; married, May 20, 1757, Timothy Atwood. 10. Susanna, born October 28, 1741, died August, 1833; married (first) Diah Johnson; (second) Dr. Samuel Ruggles.

(VIII) Jonathan, son of Ensign Edward (2) Converse, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, and baptized April 28, 1723. He married Keziah Hughes, daughter of Jonathan Hughes, an early resident of Killingly. He died in 1761. He occupied after his marriage a farm on a by-road running north west from Brandy Hill and near to the old Hale and John Jacobs places until about 1752, when he removed to the homestead afterwards occupied by Elijah and Riel Converse, near the present village of Wilsonville. Living in such a remote neighborhood he had little to do with public affairs, neither does his name appear on the society records; but he evidently managed to attend

church, as his children were baptized. Children: 1. Elijah, born June 20, 1745, died June 14, 1820; married (first) January, 1770, Experience Hibbard, daughter of Jonathan and Experience Hibbard; served three years in the revolution. 2. Alice, born February 11, 1747. 3. Rhoda, born March 12, 1748, died young. 4. Elisha, born April 4, 1750, died young. 5. Lois, born May 29, 1751. 6. Esther, born October 29, 1752. 7. Jonathan, born November 25, 1754, died May 9, 1761. 8. Rhoda, born August 23, 1756; married, November 26, 1778, Jeremiah Converse. 9. Elisha, born March 13, 1758; mentioned below. 10. Jonathan, born January 27, 1760; married (first) November 20, 1783, Esther Whipple; (second) April 7, 1833, Sarah Wilber, widow; (third) September 24, 1837, Zerviah Sprague; was in the revolution.

(IX) Elisha, son of Jonathan Converse, was born March 13, 1758, died February 15, 1843. He went to Vermont in 1806 and thence to Brimfield, Massachusetts, in 1820. During the war of 1812 he supplied the American army with provisions. He was in the revolution and served in Captain Joseph Elliott's company (the 8th), General Israel Putnam's regiment, recruited at Windham county, Connecticut, and served around Boston in 1775. In July of that year the regiment became a part of the Continental army, and a detachment served at Bunker Hill, while another detachment went on the expedition to Quebec. He was a corporal in 1778 in Captain Daniel Tilden's company, Colonel Samuel McClellan's regiment, under Sullivan in Rhode Island in 1778. He married, December 2, 1779, Mary Bishop. He married (second) November 2, 1814, Mary Wells. Children: 1. Roswell, born September 14, 1780; married, March, 1807, Dosha Nichols. 2. Jonathan, born March 27, 1782; married, March 10, 1806, Lydia Joslyn. 3. Polly, born March 30, 1784; married, April 10, 1806, David Warren. 4. Lucy, born February 22, 1786; married, July 21, 1806, Jason Jones. 5. Esther, born May 22, 1788; married, August 15, 1808, Ephraim Wheeler. 6. Adelpia, born June 24, 1790; married, 1811, Henry Wheelock. 7. Louisa, born June 30, 1792; married, June 9, 1818, Sprague L. Converse. 8. Elisha, born August 12, 1794; mentioned below. 9. John Mason, born February 29, 1797; married, January 17, 1821, Delinda Newton.

(X) Elisha (2), son of Elisha (1) Converse, was born August 12, 1794. He resided in Palmer, Massachusetts, where he worked in a saw mill. He purchased a farm near the

old Centre, and became a successful farmer, acquiring a competence. He married (first) May 9, 1820, Mehitable Fenton, born May 26, 1795, died October 20, 1850. He married (second) November 12, 1852, Lovinia Fuller, who died December 17, 1873. Children: 1. John Mason, born July 8, 1823; mentioned below. 2. Henry Dexter, born May 22, 1825, died January 25, 1848. 3. Mary Maria, born April 23, 1828, died March 5, 1829. 4. Alfred, born April 5, 1830.

(XI) John Mason, son of Elisha (2) Converse, was born at Palmer, July 8, 1823, died there August 29, 1898. He attended the public schools of his native town and the high school at Westfield, Massachusetts. At the age of fifteen years, he removed with his parents from Palmer Center to the Depot Village, where his father bought and managed the old Sedgwick Tavern, which had been moved from Shearer's Corner to the site of the present Converse House. The son assisted the father in the management of the hotel and for a time drove the stage between Palmer and Brookfield. They were associated in business many years and accumulated a substantial estate. From time to time they bought land in Palmer until they owned most of the property east of Main street between Church street and Thorndike street and as far back as Dewey's Hill. They put up dwelling houses to rent and not only secured a large revenue from the real estate, but greatly increased the land values in that section. The old tavern was destroyed by fire. In its place the Tockwotten House was built by the Converses, but after opening the new hotel, the management was transferred to others, and the owners devoted all their energies to their real estate investments. Mr. Converse continued to the time of his death, with much enterprise and foresight, improving his real estate and making other investments. In later years his son, Henry Dexter Converse, was associated with him. Mr. Converse was never actively interested in politics, though he held various town offices, and was always identified with the important business affairs of the town, of which he was one of the chief taxpayers for many years. He married, December 18, 1851, Emeline Rindge, born at Templeton, Massachusetts, May 6, 1827, died December 12, 1906, daughter of Erastus and Sally (West) Rindge. Children, born at Palmer: 1. Mary Emeline, born May 28, 1853, died August 20, 1854. 2. Lizzie M., born November 4, 1854, died May 29, 1857. 3. Delia Rindge, born September 8, 1856, died June 22,

1865. 4. Henry Dexter, born September 1, 1858; mentioned below.

(XII) Henry Dexter, son of John Mason Converse, was born in Palmer, September 1, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, at the Wesleyan Academy, also at Monson Academy, and Eastman Business College, at Poughkeepsie, New York. After completing his education, he became associated with his father in the real estate business, and succeeding him in the ownership of much improved property in the town of Palmer. He is counted among the most sagacious and successful real estate owners of the county. His judgment is depended upon by those in need of expert testimony. He is the largest individual taxpayer in the town. In politics a Republican.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VIII) Captain Edward Converse, son of Ensign Edward Converse, was born at Killingly, Connecticut, and baptized November 8, 1720. He occupied a fine farm on French river, which was a part of his father-in-law's estate. In 1741 he joined the church and was active in its work. He was appointed in 1761 captain of the Seventh Company, Eleventh Regiment militia. After 1761 there is no record of him at Killingly or Thompson, Connecticut. He removed to Gageborough, afterward Windsor, Massachusetts, and was selectman in 1771. He and his wife were admitted to the church there in 1773. He was assessor in 1778; surveyor 1784; selectman from 1771 to 1779. He married Mary Davis, daughter of Samuel Davis. She died a widow July 18, 1814, in the ninety-third year of her age. Children: 1. Samuel Davis, baptized February 17, 1742; mentioned below. 2. Edward, baptized June 10, 1745, died 1745. 3. Edward, born June 6, 1747, died April 9, 1816. 4. Captain Amasa, born June 8, 1750; married (first) Olive ———; (second) Mrs. Sarah Cleveland. 5. Mary, born March 1, 1753. 6. Abigail, born August 23, 1756, died December 28, 1824; married Asa Hall.

(IX) Samuel Davis, son of Captain Edward Converse, was baptized February 17, 1742. He resided in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, until 1782, when he removed to Dummerston, Vermont, and from there to Worthington, Massachusetts, where he died at the home of his son. He was one of the thirteen inhabitants of Chesterfield who refused to sign the association test. He served in the revolution in the Ches-

(2) Converse, was born in Woburn, September 25, 1696, died July 9, 1784. At the age of fourteen he removed with his parents to Thompson. He married, August 6, 1717, Elizabeth Cooper, who died February 19, 1776, daughter of John and Elizabeth Cooper. He received from his father, February 6, 1718, the deed of fifty acres of land north of the homestead. He built the house occupied by him and his sons for many years and was known as the "Converse Tavern." He was a man of energy and sound judgment, and much employed in public affairs. He was one of the constituent members of the church and served on the committee on building the meeting house. He was chosen to repair bridges, help survey the doubtful bounds, collect reserve and distribute school money, and "settle distrained Baptists on as easy terms as he could." He was active in military affairs, served as ensign many years. The rank of ensign corresponds to that of lieutenant at the present time. At a town meeting in December, 1732, he was selected constable. His real estate was doubtless made over to his sons in his lifetime. He died intestate. Children: 1. Captain James, baptized September 27, 1719; married Mary Leavens. 2. Captain Edward, baptized at Killingly, November 8, 1720; married Mary Davis. 3. Jonathan, baptized April 28, 1723; mentioned below. 4. Lieutenant Jacob, born at Killingly, February 26, 1727; married Ann White. 5. Asa, born September 30, 1730; married Ruth Leed. 6. Jesse, born November 30, 1732; married Damaris Chandler, widow. 7. Elizabeth, born April 4, 1735, died March 18, 1737. 8. Zachariah, born April 4, 1736; probably died young. 9. Elizabeth, born March 20, 1738; married, May 20, 1757, Timothy Atwood. 10. Susanna, born October 28, 1741, died August, 1833; married (first) Diah Johnson; (second) Dr. Samuel Ruggles.

(VIII) Jonathan, son of Ensign Edward (2) Converse, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, and baptized April 28, 1723. He married Keziah Hughes, daughter of Jonathan Hughes, an early resident of Killingly. He died in 1761. He occupied after his marriage a farm on a by-road running north west from Brandy Hill and near to the old Hale and John Jacobs places until about 1752, when he removed to the homestead afterwards occupied by Elijah and Riel Converse, near the present village of Wilsonville. Living in such a remote neighborhood he had little to do with public affairs, neither does his name appear on the society records; but he evidently managed to attend

church, as his children were baptized. Children: 1. Elijah, born June 20, 1745, died June 14, 1820; married (first) January, 1770, Experience Hibbard, daughter of Jonathan and Experience Hibbard; served three years in the revolution. 2. Alice, born February 11, 1747. 3. Rhoda, born March 12, 1748, died young. 4. Elisha, born April 4, 1750, died young. 5. Lois, born May 29, 1751. 6. Esther, born October 29, 1752. 7. Jonathan, born November 25, 1754, died May 9, 1761. 8. Rhoda, born August 23, 1756; married, November 26, 1778, Jeremiah Converse. 9. Elisha, born March 13, 1758; mentioned below. 10. Jonathan, born January 27, 1760; married (first) November 20, 1783, Esther Whipple; (second) April 7, 1833, Sarah Wilber, widow; (third) September 24, 1837, Zerviah Sprague; was in the revolution.

(IX) Elisha, son of Jonathan Converse, was born March 13, 1758, died February 15, 1843. He went to Vermont in 1806 and thence to Brimfield, Massachusetts, in 1820. During the war of 1812 he supplied the American army with provisions. He was in the revolution and served in Captain Joseph Eliott's company (the 8th), General Israel Putnam's regiment, recruited at Windham county, Connecticut, and served around Boston in 1775. In July of that year the regiment became a part of the Continental army, and a detachment served at Bunker Hill, while another detachment went on the expedition to Quebec. He was a corporal in 1778 in Captain Daniel Tilden's company, Colonel Samuel McClellan's regiment, under Sullivan in Rhode Island in 1778. He married, December 2, 1779, Mary Bishop. He married (second) November 2, 1814, Mary Wells. Children: 1. Roswell, born September 14, 1780; married, March, 1807, Dosha Nichols. 2. Jonathan, born March 27, 1782; married, March 10, 1806, Lydia Joslyn. 3. Polly, born March 30, 1784; married, April 10, 1806, David Warren. 4. Lucy, born February 22, 1786; married, July 21, 1806, Jason Jones. 5. Esther, born May 22, 1788; married, August 15, 1808, Ephraim Wheeler. 6. Adelpia, born June 24, 1790; married, 1811, Henry Wheelock. 7. Louisa, born June 30, 1792; married, June 9, 1818, Sprague L. Converse. 8. Elisha, born August 12, 1794; mentioned below. 9. John Mason, born February 29, 1797; married, January 17, 1821, Delinda Newton.

(X) Elisha (2), son of Elisha (1) Converse, was born August 12, 1794. He resided in Palmer, Massachusetts, where he worked in a saw mill. He purchased a farm near the

old Centre, and became a successful farmer, acquiring a competence. He married (first) May 9, 1820, Mehitabel Fenton, born May 26, 1795, died October 20, 1850. He married (second) November 12, 1852, Lovinia Fuller, who died December 17, 1873. Children: 1. John Mason, born July 8, 1823; mentioned below. 2. Henry Dexter, born May 22, 1825, died January 25, 1848. 3. Mary Maria, born April 23, 1828, died March 5, 1829. 4. Alfred, born April 5, 1830.

(XI) John Mason, son of Elisha (2) Converse, was born at Palmer, July 8, 1823, died there August 29, 1898. He attended the public schools of his native town and the high school at Westfield, Massachusetts. At the age of fifteen years, he removed with his parents from Palmer Center to the Depot Village, where his father bought and managed the old Sedgwick Tavern, which had been moved from Shearer's Corner to the site of the present Converse House. The son assisted the father in the management of the hotel and for a time drove the stage between Palmer and Brookfield. They were associated in business many years and accumulated a substantial estate. From time to time they bought land in Palmer until they owned most of the property east of Main street between Church street and Thorndike street and as far back as Dewey's Hill. They put up dwelling houses to rent and not only secured a large revenue from the real estate, but greatly increased the land values in that section. The old tavern was destroyed by fire. In its place the Tockwotten House was built by the Converses, but after opening the new hotel, the management was transferred to others, and the owners devoted all their energies to their real estate investments. Mr. Converse continued to the time of his death, with much enterprise and foresight, improving his real estate and making other investments. In later years his son, Henry Dexter Converse, was associated with him. Mr. Converse was never actively interested in politics, though he held various town offices, and was always identified with the important business affairs of the town, of which he was one of the chief taxpayers for many years. He married, December 18, 1851, Emeline Rindge, born at Templeton, Massachusetts, May 6, 1827, died December 12, 1906, daughter of Erastus and Sally (West) Rindge. Children, born at Palmer: 1. Mary Emeline, born May 28, 1853, died August 20, 1854. 2. Lizzie M., born November 4, 1854, died May 29, 1857. 3. Delia Rindge, born September 8, 1856, died June 22,

1865. 4. Henry Dexter, born September 1, 1858; mentioned below.

(XII) Henry Dexter, son of John Mason Converse, was born in Palmer, September 1, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, at the Wesleyan Academy, also at Monson Academy, and Eastman Business College, at Poughkeepsie, New York. After completing his education, he became associated with his father in the real estate business, and succeeding him in the ownership of much improved property in the town of Palmer. He is counted among the most sagacious and successful real estate owners of the county. His judgment is depended upon by those in need of expert testimony. He is the largest individual taxpayer in the town. In politics a Republican.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VIII) Captain Edward Converse, son of Ensign Edward Converse, was born at Killingly, Connecticut, and baptized November 8, 1720. He occupied a fine farm on French river, which was a part of his father-in-law's estate. In 1741 he joined the church and was active in its work. He was appointed in 1761 captain of the Seventh Company, Eleventh Regiment militia. After 1761 there is no record of him at Killingly or Thompson, Connecticut. He removed to Gageborough, afterward Windsor, Massachusetts, and was selectman in 1771. He and his wife were admitted to the church there in 1773. He was assessor in 1778; surveyor 1784; selectman from 1771 to 1779. He married Mary Davis, daughter of Samuel Davis. She died a widow July 18, 1814, in the ninety-third year of her age. Children: 1. Samuel Davis, baptized February 17, 1742; mentioned below. 2. Edward, baptized June 10, 1745, died 1745. 3. Edward, born June 6, 1747, died April 9, 1816. 4. Captain Amasa, born June 8, 1750; married (first) Olive ———; (second) Mrs. Sarah Cleveland. 5. Mary, born March 1, 1753. 6. Abigail, born August 23, 1756, died December 28, 1824; married Asa Hall.

(IX) Samuel Davis, son of Captain Edward Converse, was baptized February 17, 1742. He resided in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, until 1782, when he removed to Dummerston, Vermont, and from there to Worthington, Massachusetts, where he died at the home of his son. He was one of the thirteen inhabitants of Chesterfield who refused to sign the association test. He served in the revolution in the Ches-

(2) Converse, was born in Woburn, September 25, 1696, died July 9, 1784. At the age of fourteen he removed with his parents to Thompson. He married, August 6, 1717, Elizabeth Cooper, who died February 19, 1776, daughter of John and Elizabeth Cooper. He received from his father, February 6, 1718, the deed of fifty acres of land north of the homestead. He built the house occupied by him and his sons for many years and was known as the "Converse Tavern." He was a man of energy and sound judgment, and much employed in public affairs. He was one of the constituent members of the church and served on the committee on building the meeting house. He was chosen to repair bridges, help survey the doubtful bounds, collect reserve and distribute school money, and "settle distrained Baptists on as easy terms as he could." He was active in military affairs, served as ensign many years. The rank of ensign corresponds to that of lieutenant at the present time. At a town meeting in December, 1732, he was selected constable. His real estate was doubtless made over to his sons in his lifetime. He died intestate. Children: 1. Captain James, baptized September 27, 1719; married Mary Leavens. 2. Captain Edward, baptized at Killingly, November 8, 1720; married Mary Davis. 3. Jonathan, baptized April 28, 1723; mentioned below. 4. Lieutenant Jacob, born at Killingly, February 26, 1727; married Ann White. 5. Asa, born September 30, 1730; married Ruth Leed. 6. Jesse, born November 30, 1732; married Damaris Chandler, widow. 7. Elizabeth, born April 4, 1735, died March 18, 1737. 8. Zachariah, born April 4, 1736; probably died young. 9. Elizabeth, born March 29, 1738; married, May 20, 1757, Timothy Atwood. 10. Susanna, born October 28, 1741, died August, 1833; married (first) Diah Johnson; (second) Dr. Samuel Ruggles.

(VIII) Jonathan, son of Ensign Edward (2) Converse, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, and baptized April 28, 1723. He married Keziah Hughes, daughter of Jonathan Hughes, an early resident of Killingly. He died in 1761. He occupied after his marriage a farm on a by-road running north west from Brandy Hill and near to the old Hale and John Jacobs places until about 1752, when he removed to the homestead afterwards occupied by Elijah and Riel Converse, near the present village of Wilsonville. Living in such a remote neighborhood he had little to do with public affairs, neither does his name appear on the society records; but he evidently managed to attend

church, as his children were baptized. Children: 1. Elijah, born June 20, 1745, died June 14, 1820; married (first) January, 1770, Experience Hibbard, daughter of Jonathan and Experience Hibbard; served three years in the revolution. 2. Alice, born February 11, 1747. 3. Rhoda, born March 12, 1748, died young. 4. Elisha, born April 4, 1750, died young. 5. Lois, born May 29, 1751. 6. Esther, born October 29, 1752. 7. Jonathan, born November 25, 1754, died May 9, 1761. 8. Rhoda, born August 23, 1756; married, November 26, 1778, Jeremiah Converse. 9. Elisha, born March 13, 1758; mentioned below. 10. Jonathan, born January 27, 1760; married (first) November 20, 1783, Esther Whipple; (second) April 7, 1833, Sarah Wilber, widow; (third) September 24, 1837, Zerviah Sprague; was in the revolution.

(IX) Elisha, son of Jonathan Converse, was born March 13, 1758, died February 15, 1843. He went to Vermont in 1806 and thence to Brimfield, Massachusetts, in 1820. During the war of 1812 he supplied the American army with provisions. He was in the revolution and served in Captain Joseph Eliott's company (the 8th), General Israel Putnam's regiment, recruited at Windham county, Connecticut, and served around Boston in 1775. In July of that year the regiment became a part of the Continental army, and a detachment served at Bunker Hill, while another detachment went on the expedition to Quebec. He was a corporal in 1778 in Captain Daniel Tilden's company, Colonel Samuel McClellan's regiment, under Sullivan in Rhode Island in 1778. He married, December 2, 1779, Mary Bishop. He married (second) November 2, 1814, Mary Wells. Children: 1. Roswell, born September 14, 1780; married, March, 1807, Dosha Nichols. 2. Jonathan, born March 27, 1782; married, March 10, 1806, Lydia Joslyn. 3. Polly, born March 30, 1784; married, April 10, 1806, David Warren. 4. Lucy, born February 22, 1786; married, July 21, 1806, Jason Jones. 5. Esther, born May 22, 1788; married, August 15, 1808, Ephraim Wheeler. 6. Adelpia, born June 24, 1790; married, 1811, Henry Wheelock. 7. Louisa, born June 30, 1792; married, June 9, 1818, Sprague L. Converse. 8. Elisha, born August 12, 1794; mentioned below. 9. John Mason, born February 29, 1797; married, January 17, 1821, Delinda Newton.

(X) Elisha (2), son of Elisha (1) Converse, was born August 12, 1794. He resided in Palmer, Massachusetts, where he worked in a saw mill. He purchased a farm near the



old Centre, and became a successful farmer, acquiring a competence. He married (first) May 9, 1820, Mehitabel Fenton, born May 26, 1795, died October 20, 1850. He married (second) November 12, 1852, Lovinia Fuller, who died December 17, 1873. Children: 1. John Mason, born July 8, 1823; mentioned below. 2. Henry Dexter, born May 22, 1825, died January 25, 1848. 3. Mary Maria, born April 23, 1828, died March 5, 1829. 4. Alfred, born April 5, 1830.

(XI) John Mason, son of Elisha (2) Converse, was born at Palmer, July 8, 1823, died there August 29, 1898. He attended the public schools of his native town and the high school at Westfield, Massachusetts. At the age of fifteen years, he removed with his parents from Palmer Center to the Depot Village, where his father bought and managed the old Sedgwick Tavern, which had been moved from Shearer's Corner to the site of the present Converse House. The son assisted the father in the management of the hotel and for a time drove the stage between Palmer and Brookfield. They were associated in business many years and accumulated a substantial estate. From time to time they bought land in Palmer until they owned most of the property east of Main street between Church street and Thorndike street and as far back as Dewey's Hill. They put up dwelling houses to rent and not only secured a large revenue from the real estate, but greatly increased the land values in that section. The old tavern was destroyed by fire. In its place the Tockwotten House was built by the Converses, but after opening the new hotel, the management was transferred to others, and the owners devoted all their energies to their real estate investments. Mr. Converse continued to the time of his death, with much enterprise and foresight, improving his real estate and making other investments. In later years his son, Henry Dexter Converse, was associated with him. Mr. Converse was never actively interested in politics, though he held various town offices, and was always identified with the important business affairs of the town, of which he was one of the chief taxpayers for many years. He married, December 18, 1851, Emeline Rindge, born at Templeton, Massachusetts, May 6, 1827, died December 12, 1906, daughter of Erastus and Sally (West) Rindge. Children, born at Palmer: 1. Mary Emeline, born May 28, 1853, died August 20, 1854. 2. Lizzie M., born November 4, 1854, died May 29, 1857. 3. Delia Rindge, born September 8, 1856, died June 22,

1865. 4. Henry Dexter, born September 1, 1858; mentioned below.

(XII) Henry Dexter, son of John Mason Converse, was born in Palmer, September 1, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, at the Wesleyan Academy, also at Monson Academy, and Eastman Business College, at Poughkeepsie, New York. After completing his education, he became associated with his father in the real estate business, and succeeding him in the ownership of much improved property in the town of Palmer. He is counted among the most sagacious and successful real estate owners of the county. His judgment is depended upon by those in need of expert testimony. He is the largest individual taxpayer in the town. In politics a Republican.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VIII) Captain Edward Converse, son of Ensign Edward Converse, was born at Killingly, Connecticut, and baptized November 8, 1720. He occupied a fine farm on French river, which was a part of his father-in-law's estate. In 1741 he joined the church and was active in its work. He was appointed in 1761 captain of the Seventh Company, Eleventh Regiment militia. After 1761 there is no record of him at Killingly or Thompson, Connecticut. He removed to Gageborough, afterward Windsor, Massachusetts, and was selectman in 1771. He and his wife were admitted to the church there in 1773. He was assessor in 1778; surveyor 1784; selectman from 1771 to 1779. He married Mary Davis, daughter of Samuel Davis. She died a widow July 18, 1814, in the ninety-third year of her age. Children: 1. Samuel Davis, baptized February 17, 1742; mentioned below. 2. Edward, baptized June 10, 1745, died 1745. 3. Edward, born June 6, 1747, died April 9, 1816. 4. Captain Amasa, born June 8, 1750; married (first) Olive ———; (second) Mrs. Sarah Cleveland. 5. Mary, born March 1, 1753. 6. Abigail, born August 23, 1756, died December 28, 1824; married Asa Hall.

(IX) Samuel Davis, son of Captain Edward Converse, was baptized February 17, 1742. He resided in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, until 1782, when he removed to Dummerston, Vermont, and from there to Worthington, Massachusetts, where he died at the home of his son. He was one of the thirteen inhabitants of Chesterfield who refused to sign the association test. He served in the revolution in the Ches-

terfield company under Lieutenant James Roberson, marching for Ticonderoga, June 29, 1777. He was in Captain Kimball Carlton's eighth company, Colonel Moses Nichol's regiment, General Stark's brigade, which marched July 22, 1777, to meet the British at Bennington. This company was sent August 16 to the rear of the enemy's left wing, and the battle was opened at three o'clock by Colonel Nichols' detachment. A detachment of Carlton's company and another company was sent to Greenbush, New York, and fell into an ambush. Samuel D. Converse married ———. Children: 1. Willard. 2. Betsey, baptized August 24, 1766; married Simeon Thrasher. 3. Walter, born July 19, 1767, lived in Butternuts, New York. 4. Dr. John, born March 5, 1772, died December, 1815; married, 1799, Sallie Hanson. 5. Elisha, mentioned below. 6. Polly.

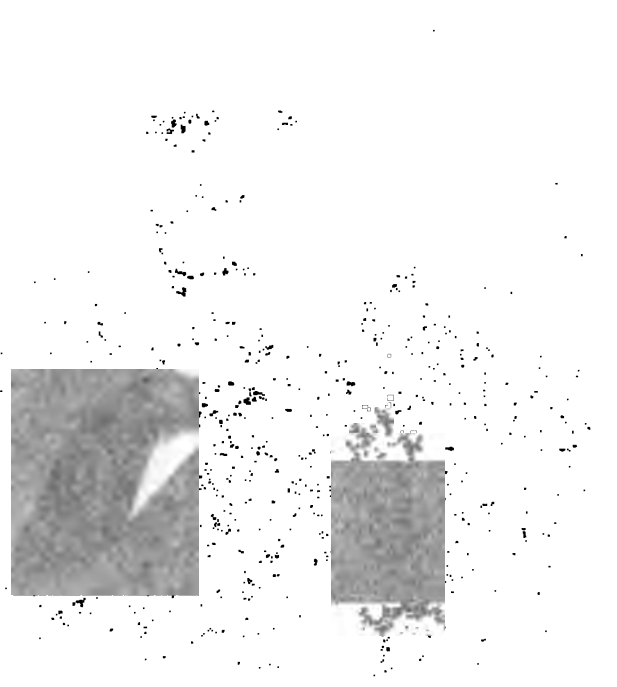
(X) Elisha, son of Samuel Davis Converse, married Lucy Matthews. Children: 1. Sally, married Erastus Pease and had eight children. 2. Orren, mentioned below. 3. Lucy, married Joslin Tower; settled in Worthington; had seven children. 4. Betsey, married John F. Pease and had seven children. 5. Samuel, married Sarah Ladd and had five children. 6. Elisha, Jr. 7. Horace, married Laura Ladd and had one son.

(XI) Orren, son of Elisha Converse, was born in Huntington, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and learned the trade of carpenter. He lived in Chester, Massachusetts. He married (first) Elizabeth Yeomans, of New York City, died in 1843, aged thirty-two. He married (second) Rachel Eastman, daughter of Benjamin Eastman, of Chester, Massachusetts. Children of first wife: 1. Henry M., born August 25, 1833. 2. William Wallace, born February 22, 1836; mentioned below. 3. Alinus M., born August 15, 1839. Child of second wife: 4. Emma E.

(XII) William Wallace, son of Orren Converse, was born in Chester, Massachusetts, February 22, 1836. He attended the public schools of his native town. Early in life he began to work as a teamster for the lumber mills. In December, 1863, he enlisted in Company H, Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, as sergeant, and served with credit to the end of the civil war. In the course of his service he was once given an important order from General Benjamin F. Butler to be delivered to General Terry at Point of Rocks, Virginia. On the way he had to cross a pontoon bridge which he found undergoing repairs, and the

lieutenant in charge refused to allow him to cross it, two of the boats having been removed, rendering it unsafe. Sergeant Converse started apparently on his way back, but suddenly wheeled his horse, spurred him forward upon the bridge, escaping all attempts to stop him, clearing the gap in the bridge at a jump, and delivered the message. When Richmond fell he was with General Weitzel's staff, and was the messenger sent back to confirm the despatches to the war department at Washington of the news of the occupation of the Confederate capital. He was honorably discharged in November, 1865, at Richmond. Upon his return he found employment in the carpet mills at Clinton, Massachusetts. Soon afterward, however, he became a commercial traveler and continued as salesman for J. W. Coletton, Westfield, Massachusetts, fourteen years. In 1883 he began the manufacture of mineral paste at Palmer, Massachusetts, and has built up a large and flourishing business. He ranks among the foremost business men and most prominent citizens of that town. He is a member of Thomas Lodge of Free Masons; of Hampden Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Washington Council, Royal and Select Masters; of L. L. Merritt Post, No. 107, Grand Army of the Republic, and served on the staff of the commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, 1892-93; of Hampden Lodge of Odd Fellows. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Second Congregational Church. He married (first) Mary F. Willis, June 20, 1862; she died November 2, 1862. He married (second) December 16, 1863, Clara L. Fletcher, daughter of Joseph H. and Clarissa I. Fletcher. Children, all by second wife: 1. Algernon William, born October 9, 1864; married Emma E. Greeley, June 20, 1888. 2. Henry Alinus, born August 9, 1872, died November 29, 1878. 3. Helen, born August 7, 1879; married September 28, 1904, Arthur O. Berry; child, Doris Berry, born August 28, 1906.

Allen, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England about 1670, and died in Nantucket, February 1, 1741. He emigrated from London, England, about 1690, and settled on Nantucket Island. He was popular with his townsmen and held a number of public offices, among them being that of trustee and constable of the island, juror, and several others. He was the possessor of considerable real estate, and some years prior to his death deeded a portion to each of his surviving children. He



7/1/1919





*W. W. Connerse*

2

15

was married about 1692 to Ann Coleman, born November 10, 1675, died July 1, 1739, daughter of Joseph and Ann (Bunker) Coleman, of Nantucket. Children: 1. Mary, born August 25, 1693, died November 27, 1763, and was buried at Newport, Rhode Island; she married (first) Paul Coffin, who died at sea, April 1, 1729, and had four children; (second) November 29, 1731, Clothier Pierce, of Newport, Rhode Island, grandson of the celebrated Michael Pierce, who won renown in King Philip's war. 2. Joseph, born October 10, 1695, died May 4, 1706. 3. Benjamin, born March 22, 1697, was lost at sea in the south while on a whaling expedition in 1722. 4. Nathaniel, see forward. 5. Daniel, born April 23, 1704, died March 30, 1788; he married, January 26, 1737, Elizabeth Bunker, born December 10, 1717, died January 7, 1809, daughter of Peleg and Susannah Bunker; they had three children. 6. Sylvanus, born May 6, 1706, died prior to 1784; he resided in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and married, January 8, 1727, Jemima Starbuck, born May 2, 1712, died October 11, 1798, daughter of Jethro and Dorcas Starbuck; they had nine children. 7. Rachel, born December 31, 1709, died May 31, 1789; she married, October 2, 1726, Thomas Starbuck, born October 22, 1706, died February 5, 1779, son of Thomas and Abigail Starbuck; they resided in Nantucket and had seven children. 8. Sarah, born June 4, 1713, died December, 1766; she married, October 19, 1731, Joseph Harvey, resided at Nantucket, and had three children. 9. Elizabeth, born May 2, 1716; married William Brewer and had one child. 10. Ebenezer, born December 26, 1718, died August 22, 1753; he married, August 15, 1740, Christiana Heath, born August 5, 1724, died August 29, 1773, daughter of Edmund and Catherine Heath; they resided at Nantucket and had six children.

(II) Captain Nathaniel, third son and fourth child of Edward and Ann (Coleman) Allen, was born at Nantucket, Massachusetts, February 24, 1700, died April 7, 1776. He was a mariner and had charge of the coasting trade, spending the greater part of his time on the sea and consequently having little time to spare for the public affairs of his town. He was a member of the Society of Friends but, after his second marriage, which was out of meeting, he was dropped from its membership. He married (first) January 1, 1724, Provided Gaskell, who died January 30, 1730, daughter of Captain Samuel Gaskell, granddaughter of Samuel and Provided (Southwick) Gaskell, of New-

buryport, Massachusetts, and a descendant of that Cassandra Southwick of whom Whittier has written one of his most touching poems. Children: 1. Edmund, born October, 1726, died unmarried, August 26, 1763. 2. Provided, born July 12, 1728, died December 3, 1798; she married, March 17, 1747, Daniel Gardner, born August 24, 1727, died July 9, 1780, son of Samuel and Patience Gardner; they resided on Nantucket Island, had ten children, whose descendants are still residents of the island. Captain Nathaniel Allen married (second) May 2, 1732, Mercy Coffin, born September 3, 1701, died April 24, 1781, widow of Prince Coffin, and daughter of Nathan and Mercy Skiff. On the maternal side she was the granddaughter of John and Hope (Howland) Chapman, great-granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, and great-great-granddaughter of John Tilley, who came to this country in the "Mayflower." She was also a descendant of Governor Carver, as the records in the old Hartford Bible show. The children of Captain Nathaniel and Mercy (Skiff) (Coffin) Allen were: 1. Abigail, born April 10, 1733, died February 14, 1817; she married, May 5, 1785, Jonathan Moores, born June 12, 1725, died September 3, 1795, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Moores. 2. Susanna, born April 1, 1737, died unmarried, April 11, 1796. 3. Joseph, see forward. 4. Benjamin, born January 1, 1740, was lost at sea; he married (published December 4, 1765) Abigail Trott, born October 15, 1756, died November 18, 1811, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Trott. 5. Mercy, born September 4, 1742, died March 29, 1825; she married, December 4, 1760, Stephen Macy, born June 6, 1741, died February 8, 1822, son of David and Dinah Macy. 6. Captain Oliver, who died in Shutesbury, Massachusetts, in 1792; he was master of a trading vessel for many years, then retired to a farm and became prominent as a member of the committee of correspondence during the revolution. He married Joanna ———.

(III) Joseph, eldest son and third child of Captain Nathaniel and Mercy (Skiff) (Coffin) Allen, was born at Nantucket, Massachusetts, April 1, 1737, died at Shutesbury, Massachusetts, December 20, 1804. He sold his real estate holdings in Nantucket in 1766 and removed to Newport, Rhode Island. He is said to have served in the continental army during the revolutionary war, and after the conflict returned to Rhode Island, where he was noted as the owner of fine horses, with which he was often a winner in speeding them on the turf.

His last days were spent in peaceful retirement in the home of his son Robert. He married, December 4, 1753, Hephzibah Coffin, born at Nantucket, November 18, 1736, died at Portsmouth, or Newport, Rhode Island, about 1769, daughter of Robert and Susanna Coffin. She numbered among her ancestors many prominent people, among them being: Hon. Peter Coffin, of Dover, New Hampshire; Edward Starbuck, of Derbyshire, England, and Nantucket, Massachusetts; Thomas Gardner, of county Dorset, England, and Nantucket; John Severance, of Salisbury, Massachusetts; Peter Folger, of county Norfolk, England; Richard Kimball, of county Suffolk, England, and of Ipswich, Massachusetts; and many others. The children of Joseph and Hephzibah (Coffin) Allen were: 1. An infant, who died about 1754. 2. Hephzibah, born about 1756, died in 1784; she married, February 21, 1771, Peleg Gardner, who died in 1809, son of John and Keziah Gardner; he was a mariner and sailed from Nantucket, taking his sons with him. 3. Margaret, born August 31, 1758, died June 19, 1850; she married Nathan Brooks. 4. Betsey, born November 3, 1762, died September 16, 1808; she married, December 3, 1780, Benjamin Brown, born January 19, 1756, died December 24, 1818, son of John and Mehitabel Brown; they had five children. 5. Joseph, born 1764, died October 23, 1823; he was a successful practitioner of medicine in Buckland, Massachusetts; he married, about 1800, Lucretia Smeal, born October 12, 1776, died in September, 1839; they had four children, many of whose descendants have followed various professions with honor. 6. Robert, see below.

(IV) Robert, youngest child of Joseph and Hephzibah (Coffin) Allen, was born at Newport, Rhode Island, November 10, 1767, died in Wallingford, Vermont, May 15, 1856. His mother died when he was but two years of age and he was brought up in the family of his uncle, Captain Oliver Allen, who had retired from a seafaring life to a farm at Hardwick, Massachusetts, and later removed to Shutesbury in the same state, in whose schools young Robert received his education. He was young when he married and settled on a farm in Shutesbury, where his eight children were born. In 1806 he removed to Wallingford, Vermont, cleared a farm there upon which he spent the remainder of his useful life, and which was in the possession of his descendants until 1897. For many years he was engaged in buying large herds of cattle and driving them to Brigh-

ton market, where, being a man of sound judgment in business matters, he was invariably successful in disposing of them to advantage. He was sincere and earnest in his religious belief and was one of the founders of the Baptist church, which is still standing in East Wallingford, Vermont. He married, in 1786, Rhoda Cady, born in Shutesbury, March 16, 1765, died May 22, 1850, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Cady, great-granddaughter of Captain Joseph Cady, a noted Indian fighter of Killingly, Connecticut, and a descendant of Nicholas Cady, the immigrant, of Watertown, Massachusetts. In her youth Mrs. Allen was a noted beauty, and that the spirit of patriotism was not lacking in her immediate family is evinced by the fact that when her father and brothers were engaged in the service of their country, the female members of the family bore all the burdens and responsibilities of carrying on the farm industry. One of her brothers, Jeremiah, was a member of the famous "Boston Tea Party," being temporarily in Boston at the time of its occurrence, and availing himself gladly of the opportunity of joining in the adventure, a fact which he frequently related when it was safe to do so. Mrs. Allen's mother died at the advanced age of one hundred and three years. The children of Robert and Rhoda (Cady) Allen were: 1. Rufus, born September 22, 1787, died September 30, 1879; he was a school teacher and noted for his remarkable mathematical acumen; he married, August 12, 1810, Sarah Furbush Warren, born in Newfane, Vermont, March 18, 1789, died October 12, 1862. 2. Rhoda, born April 30, 1789, died September 28, 1840; she married, December 11, 1808, Jonathan Anderson, born August 25, 1785, died December 9, 1872. 3. Oliver, born March 27, 1792, died October 23, 1852; he was a deacon of the Baptist church, and resided with his family of eleven children in East Wallingford, Vermont; he married (first) October 9, 1813, Nancy Sarah Sweetland, born in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, February 18, 1790, died September 13, 1850; he married (second) Mrs. Jerusha Bissell, of Rutland, Vermont. 4. Calvin, born September 11, 1794, died September 28, 1796. 5. Joseph, born August 27, 1797, died July 20, 1875; he was prominent many years in Whitehall, New York, in mercantile and public affairs, and accumulated a large property; he married (first) 1825, Sally Cook, born December 30, 1801, died November 28, 1830; he married (second) Alpha Cook, a sister of his first wife, born November 29, 1809, died August



25, 1872; he had a family of eight children. 6. Hephzibah, born April 11, 1800, died September 13, 1803. 7. Betsey, born September 21, 1803, died December 8, 1887; she married, November 12, 1822, Levi Warren Marsh, born August 4, 1798, died January 13, 1888; he was seventh in descent from John Marsh, who settled in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1633; they resided in Wallingford and had nine children. 8. Robert, see below.

(V) Deacon Robert (2), youngest child of Robert (1) and Rhoda (Cady) Allen, was born in Shutesbury, Massachusetts, April 16, 1805, and died in Vernon, Vermont, August 21, 1889. He resided for short periods in several towns in the state of Vermont, and finally settled in Vernon in 1856, and there made his permanent home. He was a man of generous impulses and gave largely of his means for benevolent purposes. His moral worth was acknowledged by all with whom he came in contact; he was deeply imbued with the honest religious views he had received in early life and he was for many years deacon in the church at Vernon. He married, October 25, 1832, Eliza Paine Doolittle, born in Townshend, Vermont, February 25, 1812, and died in Vernon, Vermont, March 31, 1908, daughter of Roswell and Clarissa (Burt) Doolittle. Children: 1. Orrin Peer, see forward. 2. Jason Cady, born in Wallingford, Vermont, February 26, 1835; he is a real estate owner in Vernon, Vermont, where he has lived on the Allen homestead since 1856; he has held with honor nearly every office in the gift of the township, and was elected to the Vermont legislature in 1896, receiving every vote with the exception of two; he married, December 1, 1864, Mary Sophia Combs, born in Enfield, Connecticut, February 14, 1846, died January 12, 1896, and their son, Robert Cady, is married and lives on the Allen homestead in Vernon. 3. Julia Augusta, born in Newfane, Vermont, July 30, 1837, died there January 23, 1839. 4. Charles Anderson, born in Jamaica, Vermont, February 1, 1840, died in Athens, August 11, 1865; he was a young man of much promise and success; he married, September 6, 1864, Abbie E. Ball, of Athens, Vermont, who died September 9, 1872. 5. Robert Clark, born in Jamaica, Vermont, October 8, 1842; he resides in North Springfield, Vermont, where he has been for many years a building contractor and road commissioner; he married (first) June 18, 1864, Jane A. Lockwood, who died April 29, 1867; married (second) October 13, 1867, Lucy C. Lockwood, who died November 7,

1868; married (third) November 5, 1869, Mrs. Hattie N. (Chapman) Henry; he has one daughter who is unmarried and resides in North Springfield. 6. Sarah Augusta, born in Jamaica, Vermont, October 30, 1846, died in Vernon, February 13, 1905; she married, January 18, 1869, Lafayette W. Stoddard, and had children: Wallace E., now residing in Williamstown, Massachusetts; Bertha, married Chester D. Hicks, and resides in Springfield. 7. Vesta Eliza, born in Windham, Vermont, November 6, 1854, died in Vernon, January 16, 1862.

(VI) Orrin Peer, eldest child of Deacon Robert (2) and Eliza Paine (Doolittle) Allen, was born in Wallingford, Vermont, September 30, 1833. He completed his education at the Chester (Vermont) Academy, where he won an enviable reputation as a diligent and earnest student, at the same time teaching schools in the towns of Windham, Cavendish and Vernon, Vermont, and after being graduated he taught school in Hackensack, New Jersey. For several years he was superintendent of schools in Vernon, resigning this office upon his removal from the state of Vermont. He settled in Palmer, Massachusetts, October 5, 1859, establishing himself in the pharmaceutical business and continued in this line until the fall of 1902, when he retired from commercial enterprises. Early in life he had evinced a decided taste for literary pursuits and his course of reading has been an unusually extensive one, ranging through nearly all the departments of literature and embracing the classics, poetry, history and the various sciences. He commenced writing for publication at the age of fifteen years and has been a prolific contributor since that time. For many years he has been interested in the subject of local history and genealogy; has written many historical papers for the press relating to Palmer and other localities. He has compiled and published the genealogies of Samuel Lee, of Watertown, Massachusetts; Abraham Doolittle, of New Haven; John Fairman, of Enfield, Connecticut; William Scott, of Hatfield, Massachusetts; John Scott, of Springfield; Edward Allen, of Nantucket; and Samuel Allen, of Enfield, Connecticut. He has gathered material for a volume of the pioneer Allens of America, and is now (1908) engaged in completing the genealogy of Nicholas Cady, of Watertown, Massachusetts, 1645-1908. He wrote the History of the Second Congregational Church of Palmer in 1895, and on the occasion of the public celebration of the jubilee anniversary of the church in 1897, he was chosen to deliver the historical address. He

All his children except Hannah were born in Watertown, and he then removed to Groton, but on account of trouble with the Indians returned to Watertown. He married, in Watertown, December 18, 1666, Sarah ———. Children: 1. John, born October 13, 1667. 2. Sarah, March 17, 1668-69, married, February 4, 1695-96, Andrew White. 3. William, September 6, 1670, married (first) Abigail Traine; (second) May 14, 1704, Anna Shattuck. 4. Mary, November 30, 1671. 5. Hannah, Groton, May 3, 1674. 6. Lydia, Watertown, April 21, 1679. 7. Joseph, August 28, 1680, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph, son of William Sanderson, was born in Watertown, August 28, 1680, settled in Groton. He married there Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Page. His estate was administered in 1736 by his widow Sarah. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. David, born September 5, 1715, married Eunice ———. 3. Sarah, January 19, 1716-17. 4. William, July 17, 1718. 5. Hannah, April 5, 1720. 6. Joseph, March 17, 1721-22, died young. 7. Susanna, May 18, 1723. 8. Gideon, February 19, 1724-25. 9. Joseph, March 5, 1726-27. 10. Sarah, October 15, 1729. 11. John, December 13, 1731.

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Sanderson, was born August 30, 1714, died at Whately, March 20, 1772. He settled at Whately in 1752 with his wife and eight children. He built a log house near Abraham Parker's, perhaps on land belonging to him. Later he built a house on his own land, where the old Sanderson house was burned about 1880. He married, in 1737, Ruth Parker, who died December 8, 1780, aged sixty-four, daughter of Isaac Parker. In his will he mentions ten of his twelve children who were married and had families. From him have descended between twelve and fifteen hundred children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren. Children: 1. Ruth, born in Groton, October 6, 1737, married Jonathan Spafford. 2. Esther, April 6, 1739, married Captain Abel Dinsmore. 3. Joseph, March 8, 1741. 4. Anna, August 7, 1742, married Medad Harvey. 5. James, April 7, 1744. 6. Thomas, March 16, 1746. 7. Abraham, June 10, 1748. 8. David, May 15, 1750. 9. Child, 1752, died young. 10. John, March 11, 1754, mentioned below. 11. Asa, April 11, 1756. 12. Isaac, October 9, 1757.

(V) John, son of Joseph (2) Sanderson, was born in Whately, March 11, 1754. He lived on Indian Hill at Whately until 1803,

when he removed to Milton, Vermont. He married (second) October 2, 1780, Phebe Snow, of Conway. Children, born in Whately: 1. Levi, June, 1782, married, January, 1806, Sally Bean. 2. John, 1784, married, 1807, Louisa Jackson. 3. Hiram, October 24, 1788, mentioned below. 4. Almeron, February 8, 1790, married, 1815, Nancy Meaker.

(VI) Hiram, son of John Sanderson, was born at Whately, October 24, 1788. He married (first) October 4, 1811, Louisa Owens; (second) Hettie Dorman. He was a gunmaker and lived in Whitneyville, near New Haven, Connecticut. He removed to Springfield and was employed in the United States armory there, and died September, 1873. Children: 1. David. 2. Frederick. 3. Hiram Quincy, mentioned below. 4. Charles. 5. Perry. 6. Berkeley. 7. Burton. 8. George.

(VII) Hiram Quincy, son of Hiram Sanderson, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, December 20, 1824, died May 1, 1892. He attended the Lancasterian school in New Haven, and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to a druggist in Fair Haven. Three years later he came to Springfield and was clerk in a grocery store. A year later he became owner of the store. In 1848 he sold the business and became corporation clerk at the American Machine Works, where cotton gins and presses were made for the south. In 1852 he went west as paymaster and bookkeeper for Phelps, Mattoon & Barnes, who were constructing the Terre Haute, Alton & St. Louis railroad. After its construction he became general freight and passenger agent of the new line, with headquarters at St. Louis. On the breaking out of the civil war, his sympathies were with the north, and his life was in danger there. He was sent to New York City as eastern agent of the road. Sleeping cars were then just beginning to be used, and Mr. Sanderson went into this business and soon had sleepers running from New York to Chicago, St. Louis, and Louisville. This enterprise he finally sold to George M. Pullman, who has since built up a great business. One year, 1857-58, he spent in Springfield and was elected to the house of representatives. He was also a member of the first city council ever chosen in Springfield. In 1871 he returned to Springfield and made it his permanent home. After a trip to Europe in 1875 he was appointed city marshal, serving for two years. He was then elected high sheriff of Hampden county and served nine years. During this time he was largely instrumental in building the new jail. He was elected chair-

man of the water board in 1881 and held that office until his death. It was largely through his influence and work on this board that the city has such a pure and abundant supply of water. He and his family were attendants and supporters of the North Church. He married, September 10, 1845, Mary Hannis, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 17, 1826, daughter of Captain Joseph and Eliza (Glad- ing) Hannis. He was inspector of arms at the Springfield armory. Children: 1. Ellen Eliza, February 24, 1847, mentioned below. 2. Charles J., January 5, 1849, died March 1, 1892; was president of the common council of Springfield and a prominent Knight Templar; local freight agent for the New York & New England railroad. 3. Lilla Kate, 1864, married Frank A. Holden; died May 10, 1888. Mary B., Frank, Mary H. and William, died young.

(VIII) Ellen Eliza, daughter of Hiram Quincy Sanderson, was born February 24, 1847. She was educated in the public and high schools of Springfield. She married Dr. Robert H. Melius, of New York City. He was a graduate of the Albany Medical College of the class of 1864 and practiced his profession in Morrisania, a suburb of New York City. He was a member of the New York Medical Society. He died December 2, 1876. In politics he was a Democrat and in religion a Congregationalist. Their children: 1. Pauline Charlotte, born in Morrisania, New York, October 13, 1873, graduate of Springfield high school and of Smith College; now a teacher in Palmer high school. 2. Marion, January 12, 1875, graduate of the Springfield high school and Smith College, class of 1898; a writer of some prominence; married, December 20, 1907, Maurice W. Dickey, formerly on the editorial staff of the *Worcester Spy* and the *Springfield Union*, now news editor of the *Boston Globe*.

Archibald Little was born at LITTLE Sligo, in the north of Ireland, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He and his brother James came to this country when young men. He learned the trade of mason, but settled down to farming in Warren county, New York. In 1850 he removed to Westfield, Massachusetts. He was a very active and energetic man. In religion he was a Methodist, and a man of high character and strict integrity. He married Eliza Fish Dudley, daughter of Joseph Dudley. Children: 1. Mary, married Andrew J. Smith. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Annie, married Silas

Bucknam. 4. Child, died young. 5. Child, died young. 6. Jane, married Henry Kelsey, of Westfield, Massachusetts. 7. William, is in employ of Thomas Little, Westfield. 8. James, deceased; married Mary Crozier. 9. Charles, died young.

(II) Thomas, son of Archibald Little, was born at Williamsburg, New York, August 11, 1839. When he was about a year old his family removed to Warren county, New York, and lived there until 1850. He worked during the summer on his father's farm in his youth, and attended the public schools at Westfield until he was fifteen years old. He then began to "work out" for wages of twenty-five cents per day. Later he received ten dollars per month. For two years he worked without wages, receiving as his stipend some schooling, besides his board and clothes. He was apprenticed at the age of eighteen to learn the mason's trade, in the employ of Colonel L. B. Walkley. His wages were fifty dollars the first year, seventy-five the second, and a hundred the third year, besides his board. He served his time and worked one year as a journeyman, then his employer left his business to go to the front with the Tenth Massachusetts Volunteers. Mr. Little worked on his own account for nearly two years, taking small contracts. Then he enlisted for nine months in Company K, the Forty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, in September, 1862, served faithfully with his regiment at the front, and was mustered out in July, 1863. He was ill with typhoid fever for a long time after his return from the service. When he had recovered he resumed business in Westfield and continued with much success as a mason and contractor until 1886, when he sold out and went to Florida, on account of failing health. He was in business at his old trade there for a time, but finally returned to Westfield and again engaged in business as a mason and contractor, and so continuing to the present time. Mr. Little is a thorough master of his trade, and very capable in business. He has been extremely busy and quite successful in accumulating property. His long years of active life have not diminished his zest and activity in business. He has much force of character, and his many good qualities of heart and mind have attracted to him many friends. He has the respect and esteem of all who know him. He is possessed of public spirit, and takes part in every movement tending to benefit the town of his adoption. He is a prominent member of the Westfield Methodist Episcopal Church; of

Lyons Post, No. 41, Grand Army of the Republic; and of Mt. Moriah Lodge of Free Masons. In politics he is a Republican. He married Julia Lorette Sibley, September 12, 1865. She was born March 25, 1839, daughter of Elijah Sibley, of West Springfield, Massachusetts (see Sibley). Children, born at Westfield: 1. Lucia A., born November, 1867; married Chester H. Abbee, of Westfield. 2. Charles J., born December, 1869, educated in public schools; is one of the leading coal merchants of Westfield, a prominent and useful citizen; he is president of the Hampden National Bank of Westfield; married Elizabeth Lamberton; children: David Charles, Thomas Lamberton.

(The Sibley Line).

John Sibley, immigrant ancestor, born in England, came to New England on the ship "Fleet," in 1629, with the Higginson fleet. Richard Sibley, believed to be his brother, was with him. He settled at Salem, and was admitted a freeman there May 6, 1635. He may be the son of John Sibley, of Charlestown, who with his wife Sarah was admitted to the church there February 21, 1634-5, and who was admitted a freeman there September 3, 1634; he was a proprietor of Charlestown, and may have been selectman of Salem in 1636, instead of the John Sibley first mentioned. There are reasons for believing that John Sibley (1) was too young to have held such an important office at that date. John Sibley, of Charlestown, died November 30, 1649. But for this death record, all the references to John Sibley in both towns could refer to one and the same man. It may be that this death was of an infant son. John Sibley was a proprietor of Salem, served on the jury in 1636, was constable, and member of the church. He resided at Manchester then called Jeffreys Creek, in 1637. He died in 1661. He married Rachel, daughter of John Pickworth. Children: 1. Sarah, born in Salem, baptized September 18, 1642. 2. Mary, baptized September 8, 1644; married Jonathan Walcott. 3. Rachel, baptized May 3, 1646; married ——— Bishop. 4. John, baptized May 4, 1648. 5. Hannah, baptized June 22, 1657; married Stephen Small. 6. Samuel, baptized April 12, 1657. 7. Abigail, baptized July 3, 1659. 8. Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph, son of John Sibley, was born probably in 1655, in Salem. He was a fisherman. On his return from a fishing voyage he was impressed on a British frigate and put to hard service for seven weeks, then released and sent home. His five sons settled in Sutton,

and were ancestors of a numerous family there. Joseph, John and Jonathan were among the thirty original settlers there. He married, February 4, 1684, Susanna, daughter of William Follett, of Dover, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Joseph, born November 9, 1684. 2. John, September 18, 1687. 3. Jonathan, May 1, 1690. 4. Hannah, baptized May 9, 1695; married, August 10, 1722, Ebenezer Daggett. 5. Samuel, born 1697. 6. William, September 7, 1700; died October 18, 1763; married, July 4, 1726, Sarah Dike. 7. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(III) Benjamin, son of Joseph Sibley, was born in Salem, September 19, 1703. He removed with his brothers to Sutton, Massachusetts, and settled there. About 1729 he removed to the adjacent town of Oxford, Worcester county, where the daughter Zeruiah was born August 31, 1729. He went with his family soon afterward to Union, Connecticut, lived also at Ashford and Ellington, Connecticut, and died at Ashford or Union. Children, born at Sutton: 1. Priscilla. 2. Benjamin, Jr. Child born at Oxford: 3. Zeruiah, August 31, 1729. Children born at Union: 4. Joseph. 5. Ezekiel; mentioned below. 6. Samuel. 7. Jonathan.

(IV) Ezekiel, son of Benjamin Sibley, was born in Union, Connecticut, about 1735. He settled in Ellington, Connecticut, with others of the family.

(V) Ezekiel (2), son of Ezekiel (1) Sibley, was born probably in Ellington, Connecticut, about 1770-80. He was a farmer. He removed to West Springfield, Massachusetts. He married Mehitabel Hurlburt. Children: 1-2. Stephen and Benjamin, twins. 3. Ezekiel, removed to Ohio and Michigan. 4. Priscilla. 5. Allen. 6. Elijah, mentioned below.

(VI) Elijah, son of Ezekiel (2) Sibley, was born at Ellington, Connecticut, June 29, 1800, and died October 22, 1874, at West Springfield, Massachusetts. Early in life he began to work on his father's farm. He was educated in the district schools and learned the trade of mason. He and his father operated a quarry at West Springfield, and he and his brother Allen had the contract to build the piers of the old bridge across the Westfield river, also the piers for the old canal viaduct over Westfield. His farm at one time comprised five hundred acres of land, all in West Springfield. He was a Democrat in politics, and a Methodist in religion. He married, December 4, 1833, Lucy Lee, born 1807, died August 22, 1863, at West Springfield, daughter of Captain Charles Lee. Children, born at West Springfield: 1. Henry

A., March 9, 1835; married Amanda Cooley; child, Fred H. 2. Laura L., January 3, 1838; died February 23, 1838. 3. Julia Lorette, born March 25, 1839; married September 12, 1865, Thomas Little (see Little). 4. Augusta A., born July 16, 1842, a school teacher for many years, now living with Mrs. Thomas Little.

The somewhat widely scattered, but not numerous family of Sessions, are descended, it seems, from Alexander Sessions, the only head of a family of that name, as far as the records show, who settled in New England in early times.

(I) Alexander Sessions, said to have been a native of Wantage, Berkshire, England, born in 1645, in a deposition recorded in the office of the clerk of the courts of Essex county, Massachusetts, in the case of Simon Bradstreet against John Gage, stated that he was twenty-four years of age; and that he was in Andover in 1666. Alexander and wife Elizabeth were members of the church in Andover in 1686, and from that time till their decease. He was a witness to the will of John Aslet, of Andover, Essex county, Massachusetts, May 15, 1671, and was at the court when it was proved "27 4 mo 1671," as appears from the papers in the office of the clerk of the probate court. An inventory of the estate of Alexander Sutchins (the name being spelled in the original "Elexsander Seshins") who died February 26, 1687, mentions eighty acres of land and other property, valued at £119. Elizabeth Sutchins, widow of Alexander Sutchins, presented the inventory of the estate to which she made oath in Ipswich "25 1 mo. 1690," and letters of administration were granted her after she had given bond for £200, with John Spofford, of Rowley, and Thomas Patch, of Wenham, as sureties. Later Elizabeth Sutchins, alias Low, Admx. presented an account of her administration to the court. As she was the "Alies Low," it seems she had married again. March 8, 1697, the widow makes final settlement, receives her portion, and the balance is divided among the children of Alexander Sutchins, to wit: Elizabeth, John, Alexander, Timothy, Samuel, Nathaniel, Josiah, Joseph and Abel. The oldest is given as about twenty-four years old, and the youngest about eight years old. The town records give the marriage of Alexander Sessions with Elizabeth, daughter of John Spofford, of Rowley, April 24, 1672. Alexander Sessions died February 26, 1689. Children: John, born October 4, 1674;

Alexander, October 3, 1676; Timothy, April 14, 1678; Samuel, March 8, 1680; Nathaniel, August 8, 1681; Josiah, May 2, 1684; Joseph, March 28, 1686.

(II) Nathaniel, fifth son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Spofford) Sessions, was born August 8, 1681, in Andover; settled in Pomfret, Connecticut, as early as 1704, and was one of the first white settlers there. He died there March, 1771. His wife Hannah died the same year. They had eight children: John, Nathaniel, Abner, Abijah, Alexander, Amasa, Davies and Simon.

(III) Captain Amasa, son of Nathaniel and Hannah Sessions, was born in 1715 and died in 1799. He lived and died in Pomfret. He was a captain of a company with Putnam in the old French war. In his prime he was a very strong man; in his advanced age he was very corpulent. His wife's name was Hannah, and she died in 1804. They had eleven children: John, Samuel, Amasa, Nathaniel, Robert, Hannah, Susannah, Squire, Mary, Abner (died young) and Abner.

(IV) Robert, fifth son of Amasa and Hannah Sessions, was born in Pomfret, March 4, 1752. He served in the revolutionary army, attaining the rank of lieutenant, and was on the Lexington alarm. "He was one of the memorable Boston Tea Party." He removed from Pomfret, Connecticut, to Wilbraham, Massachusetts, about 1779, and lived there till his death, September 27, 1836, at which time he was in his eighty-fifth year. He was a farmer, and bought a farm in 1781, on which he made improvements, and among other things raised and enlarged his house. He was a prominent citizen of the town, serving as moderator, town clerk, treasurer and selectman many times, and also as a representative in the legislature three times. He was appointed justice of the peace soon after he became a citizen, and held that office till his death. He married Anna Ruggles, of Pomfret, April 16, 1778, and they had children: Betsey, Charles, Robert, George, Nancy, Celina, Francis, Horace, Martha Phipps, Hannah Miller, Sumner, Nabby, William Vyne, next mentioned.

(V) William Vyne, youngest child of Robert and Anna (Ruggles) Sessions, was born in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, September 14, 1801, and died April 9, 1897. He spent his early life on the homestead and was prominent in town and church affairs, often serving as selectman and assessor, and was for many years deacon of the Congregational church. He represented the town in the legislature one

term, and was county commissioner three years, and for many years was justice of the peace. He helped to start the first factory in the town for the manufacture of woolen goods, and thus was an important factor in the growth of the town. He married Lydia Ames, who was born December, 1799, died July 3, 1893, daughter of Cyrus and Rhoda (Osborn) Ames, of Central New York. Rhoda Ames' father, Samuel Osborn, was captain in the revolution. They had four children: Nancy Ruggles (died young); Lydia Ames, born December 28, 1833; William R., mentioned below; Helen Victoria (died young). Lydia Ames was the first principal of the Lake Erie Seminary at Plainessville, Ohio, now Lake Erie College. She married Rev. W. W. Woodworth, who died in Berlin, Connecticut.

(VI) William Robert, only son of William Vyne and Lydia (Ames) Sessions, was born in South Wilbraham (now Hampden), December 3, 1835. He was educated in the common and select schools of South Wilbraham. He married at twenty years of age and started to conduct his father's farm on shares, but at the end of a year had to relinquish that kind of work on account of physical disability, his left leg having been weakened by a fever sore in his childhood, not being able to perform the labor required of it. He then removed to Columbus, Ohio, became partner in one of the finest dry goods stores in Columbus, the firm being Metcalf & Sessions. The financial crash of 1857 came in October following, and after struggling a year the firm collapsed, and Mr. Sessions lost all he had put into the venture. In the spring of 1859 he returned to Massachusetts, and became foreman in the weave room of the South Wilbraham Manufacturing Company, where he worked a year. His father then became agent, and Mr. Sessions took his father's place on the farm. There he remained till the fall of 1862, and then enlisted in Company I, Forty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, was made sergeant, and served until July, 1863. This regiment was brigaded with the Twenty-seventh, Twenty-fifth, Third and Fifth Massachusetts regiments, and was stationed in North Carolina, and participated in engagements at Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro; and in several skirmishes, in one of which at Bachelor's Creek, Mr. Sessions was captured and sent to Libby prison, where he was kept ten days and then paroled and sent home with the regiment. From that time till 1899 the old homestead was his home, and he carried on the farm. During all this time he was en-

gaged in dairying and raising short horn cattle, keeping about fifty head all the time, and selling animals that were sent all over New England and to other states. The next spring after his return from the war Mr. Sessions began what has proved to be a long term of public service in various capacities. He was then elected moderator, and was re-elected to that place nearly every year till the division of the town and the erection of Hampden town in 1878; and for several years longer he was moderator in Hampden. In 1864 he was elected selectman, and continued to fill that office, with the exception of two years, till the division of the town, and was chairman of the first board of selectmen of Hampden, and filled that place most of the time till 1888. Occasionally during those years he served as assessor and school committee in Hampden. In 1867 he was elected to the Massachusetts house of representatives and served one term. In 1883 he was elected to the senate and served on the committees on towns, agriculture and taxation. He was re-elected the next year and served on the committees on towns, agriculture, and roads and bridges. From 1856 he had been a member of the Hampden County Agricultural Society, holding the offices of director and vice-president. In 1879 he was elected by the society as its delegate to the state board of agriculture. He filled that place till 1887, and was then elected by the members of the board as its secretary, and discharged the duties of that office until his resignation in 1899, a period of twelve years. Although Mr. Sessions maintained his residence in Hampden, his official duties required his presence in Boston, and he spent almost all his time except Sundays in that city. During his tenure of office the dairy bureau was created, and the secretary of the board of agriculture was made its executive officer. In 1890 the task of dealing with the gypsy moth pest was also committed to the board of agriculture, to be managed by a committee of the board, of whom the secretary would be one, and Mr. Sessions filled the place of chairman or secretary of this board during his tenure of office. During this time over a million of dollars of state appropriations were expended by this board, and every voucher for money paid out had to go through Mr. Sessions's hands, and although the bills for expenditures were frequently examined by opponents of the work, not even a cent of the funds was ever reported misspent. The work was prosecuted with such success that at the time it was stopped in 1900, the



*John*

# NEW! NEW! NEW! SETTS.

1. The first of these is the fact that the  
 2. of the year 1900, the town  
 3. of the year 1900, the town  
 4. of the year 1900, the town  
 5. of the year 1900, the town  
 6. of the year 1900, the town  
 7. of the year 1900, the town  
 8. of the year 1900, the town  
 9. of the year 1900, the town  
 10. of the year 1900, the town

[illegible][illegible]





*Wm. R. Sessions.*

*Lewis Historical Pub. Co.*

1

.

.

L

r

1

investigating committee reported that there was no place where the moth was doing damage. From 1885, when he was appointed by Governor Robinson, till his resignation in 1905, he served as a member of the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Agricultural College. He served as justice of the peace in Hampden one term. In 1899 Mr. Sessions removed to Springfield, where he has since lived retired. Since becoming a citizen of Springfield he has served one term of two years as alderman, declining re-election. Mr. Sessions has always been a Republican, and cast his first presidential vote for Lincoln. He has been a Mason since 1862, and a member of Newton Lodge of Wilbraham. Soon after the establishment of Wilcox Post, Grand Army of the Republic, he became a member, and still retains his membership there. He has also been a member of Hampden Harvest Club since 1869, and of the Franklin Harvest Club for fifteen years. Each club's membership is limited to twenty-two. He is also a member of George Washington Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, of Springfield.

He married (first) Elsie W. Cunningham, March 11, 1856. She was born September 2, 1838, died July 29, 1869, daughter of Joseph B. and Elsie (Walker) Cunningham, of South Wilbraham. He married (second) Lucy E. Cunningham, sister of his first wife, October 26, 1870. She died January 10, 1887. He married (third) August 22, 1888, Clara Markham, who died February 13, 1900. He married (fourth) April 11, 1901, Lydia Ellen Toombs, born March 26, 1852, daughter of William and Sophia J. (Barney) Toombs, of North Bennington, Vermont. The children of William R. and Elsie W. Sessions were: 1. Elsie Mary, born September 7, 1857, married Jonas Coolidge Mills, of Hartford, Connecticut, April 23, 1896. 2. William Joseph, December 18, 1859. 3. Helen Lydia, September 2, 1861, died May 21, 1883. 4. Lucy Maria, August 4, 1865, married Silas Ives Wallace, of Clinton, Massachusetts, September 1, 1886; children: Earle Sessions, born in Clinton, July 29, 1887; Sylvia Perry, September 24, 1896. 5. Mortimer Walker, December 2, 1867, died May 17, 1872. All were born in South Wilbraham.

(VII) William Joseph, son of William Robert and Elsie W. (Cunningham) Sessions, was born December 18, 1859. He went to South Dakota when he was twenty-one years old, and settled at Benedict in Sanborn county, which county he represented in the legislature. He

returned to his native town in 1896, and was soon called to serve as selectman, and has held that office much of the time since. Governor Crane appointed him justice of the peace in 1902. He owns and occupies the ancestral acres. He married, February 8, 1887, in McHenry county, Illinois, Mary E. Anderson. Their children were: 1. Helen Lydia, born in Benedict, South Dakota, October 22, 1888, died March 29, 1889. 2. Mina Anderson Benedict, born March 11, 1890. 3. William Vyne Benedict, April 29, 1892, died May 28, 1892. 4. William Vyne (second), Hampden, Massachusetts, born November 19, 1896. 5. Robert Lee, Hampden, June 3, 1899, died February 16, 1900.

JACKSON This family is one of the most ancient and numerous in England. The surname is obviously derived from Jack and son, and belongs to the same class of names as Richardson, Dickson, Bilson, and was in use in the eleventh or twelfth century, when surnames were adopted in England.

(I) Jonathan Jackson was a weaver in Leeds, England, and according to family tradition the family had lived there for many generations. His father was born there in 1727, and died there in 1829, at the remarkable age of one hundred and two years. Jonathan was born about 1750-60, at Leeds. He had little education, and early in life began work at the weaver's trade. Then the weaving was done at home on hand looms. He married first ——— Gee, who died about 1804, and he married again. He lived at Slack, a town near Leeds. His second wife died April 12, 1818, and he then went to live with his son John, at Mount Pleasant, England. Children: Benjamin, mentioned below; Hannah, Jonathan, Betsey, Sarah, John.

(II) Benjamin, son of Jonathan Jackson, was born at Slack, near Leeds, England, about 1783. He learned his father's trade, and became a very expert hand weaver. He had little schooling. He came to this country at the age of twenty, and is given credit for weaving the first piece of broadcloth made in this country, according to the "History of Connecticut Valley." He was the only one of the family to come to America, and he returned to his native land several times to visit relatives. He settled and made his home in Leeds, Massachusetts, then becoming an important manufacturing place. He was an expert weaver, following that trade all his life, and, after the ancient custom of the family, teaching it to his sons. He went to

England in 1830 and found his sister Betsey living in Leeds, his brother Jonathan about six miles from that town, and his sister Hannah in the town of Slack. He made another visit to the old country when he was seventy-five years old. He was pious, but rather stern and austere. He died December 28, 1863, aged about eighty years. He married and had children.

(III) Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1) Jackson, was born in Leeds, Massachusetts, about 1815, and died there. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the blacksmith trade. He settled in Greenfield, Massachusetts. He married Olive Sanderson Stebbins, born May 17, 1818, daughter of Ralph and Submit (Sanderson) Stebbins, of Conway, Massachusetts (see Stebbins). Children, born at Greenfield: Elizabeth, Andrew, Charles Baker.

(IV) Charles Baker, son of Benjamin (2) Jackson, was born in Greenfield, Massachusetts, January 23, 1852, and was educated there in the public schools. He followed farming until 1870, when he worked for two years in a carriage factory and two years as clerk in a grocery store. In 1880 he engaged in the trucking and ice business in Greenfield, and has conducted this business with much success to the present time. He also deals extensively in horses, and has a large sale stable. He is a Unitarian in religion, and a Democrat in politics. He married, 1876, Zilpha C. Thayer, born 1859, daughter of Lyman Thayer, of Greenfield. Children: 1. Charles Baker, Jr., born 1886. 2. Bertha Olive, 1888; married Arthur S. Chapin, of Northampton, Massachusetts; children: Richard, born 1902; Eleanor, 1906.

(For first generation see Rowland Stebbins 1).

(II) John Stebbins, son of STEBBINS Rowland Stebbins, was born in 1626, in England, and was living in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1651, but bought a house that year in Springfield. He was one of the original proprietors of Pocumtuck, owning twenty cow commons, and drew house lot, No. 13, there, in what is now Deerfield, Massachusetts, but probably was not a settler. He made his home in Northampton. He died March 9, 1679, "in an unusual manner," and witchcraft was suspected as the cause of death. A jury of inquest found "several hundred spots, small ones, as if they had been shot with small shot, which we scraped and under them were holes into his body." No prosecution followed the inquest, however. He married, May 14, 1646, Mary, widow of Abraham Munden, probably daughter of Thomas Mun-

son, of Hartford, Connecticut; (second) November 17, 1657, Abigail, daughter of Robert Bartlett, of Northampton, and she married (second) December 28, 1681, Jedediah Strong, and died July 15, 1689. Children of first wife: 1. John, born January 28, 1647; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, died April 24, 1649. 3. Ann, born April 10, 1651; died 1653. 4. Edward, born July 12, 1653; died October 16, 1653. 5. Benoni, born June 23, 1655; sergeant; in 1667 he conspired with other lads of Northampton to "run away to the French" in Canada; stole "24 shillings in silver and seven shillings in wampum" to pay Quanquelatt, an Indian, for helping them carry out the plan; the theft and plot were discovered; Quanquelatt was whipped and forced to give up the money; "Nims, the ringleader in these villainies," got fifteen lashes on the naked back, and Stebbins and the others eleven each; in 1677 he attempted to settle on his father's home lot in Deerfield, but was captured in the Ashpelon raid that year; came again at the resettlement and was a prominent man—selectman, assessor and constable; built on his father's lot the house so successfully defended by seven men and a few women against a horde of the enemy, February 29, 1704, and he alone of the party was slain; married, 1677, Mary (Broughton) Bennett, widow of James Bennett, who was killed at the Falls fight; she and her husband were both fined because she wore silk when his bride, contrary to the sumptuary laws of the colony; he married (second) 1691, Hannah, widow of Joseph Edwards, and she married (third) Thomas French, whose wife was killed by the Indians when a captive on the march to Canada 1704. Children of second wife: 6. Samuel, born January 21, 1658-9; lived at Northampton, Deerfield, Boston and Leicester, and finally settled at Belchertown, about 1727; died September 3, 1732; married, March 14, 1678, Mary French; (second) March 14, 1692, Sarah Williams, at Rhode Island. 7. Abigail, born September 24, 1660; married, May 30, 1678, William Phelps. 8. Thomas, born May 6, 1662; died April 28, 1712; married, September 26, 1684, Elizabeth Wright, who married (second) June 16, 1715, John Hannum. 9. Hannah, born July 8, 1664; married, November 15, 1679, aged fifteen, John Sheldon; was killed in old Indian house, February 29, 1704. 10. Mary, born September 10, 1666; married, November 17, 1683, Thomas Strong, of Northampton. 11. Sarah, born June 4, 1668; married, 1687, William Southwell, of Northampton. 12. Joseph, born January 17, 1670-1; died June 8, 1681.

13. Deborah, born March 5, 1672; married, 1690, Benjamin Alvord. 14. Benjamin, baptized May 3, 1674; a trooper in Pomroy pursuit, 1698; removed to Belchertown, 1741; married, December 21, 1709, Mary Ashley. 15. Rebecca, baptized February 26, 1676; married, 1697, Nathaniel Strong. 16. Thankful, born May 11, 1678; married, July 18, 1700, Jeriah Strong.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Stebbins, was born at Springfield, January 28, 1647. He was a carpenter by trade. When his brother Benoni planned to run away in 1667, John knew about it, and when the plan was discovered, John suffered with the others, being sentenced by court to ten stripes or to pay ten shillings to the county treasurer. His father paid the fine. He received a grant of lot 36, May 10, 1670, and of lot 13, May 14, 1671. He was a soldier in Captain Lothrop's company, and the only man known to have come out whole from the Bloody Brook massacre. Two days afterward he enlisted in Captain Moseley's company, and was serving in March, 1676, and probably through King Philip's war. Afterward, when impressed for military duty at Hadley, he was fined, but the statement of his service and the facts of the impressment were sufficient to secure his discharge from the penalty and service. He lived at Boston for a time and worked at his trade at Muddy River (Brookline) and Cambridge Village (Newton). He returned to Deerfield at the resettlement, and lived on lot 35. In 1685 his home lot was on "Plumbtree Playne," as Wapping was called until 1689. He was hayward at Deerfield in 1689; on school committee in 1700. His house was burned and the entire family taken captives by the Indians, February 29, 1704. He, his wife and son John are the only ones known to have returned, the others choosing to live in Canada. He died December 19, 1724. His will, dated July 31, 1723, at Deerfield, bequeathed to Dorothy his wife; one-eighth to each of his children in Canada—Samuel, Ebenezer, Joseph, Abigail and Thankful, provided they would return to New England to live, but if not, each was to receive but the proverbial five shillings. Aaron Desnoions, son of his daughter Abigail, was evidently living with his grandfather, and he was made heir in place of his mother, provided he "continue in this country." The son John was to have a treble portion and rest of the estate to be divided between the children that returned from Canada. There is no evidence that any but Samuel returned, and he did not stay and receive his portion. John married Dorothy, daughter of John Alexander,

of Newton, where she was living in 1733. Children: 1. John, born about 1685; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born about 1687; married, February 3, 1703-4, by Rev. John Williams James Denyo (Desnoions in the will), one of the three "Frenchmen from Canada" in Mr. Williams's list of captives; she was taken prisoner with her husband; son Aaron, born in Canada, December 14, 1704, returned to Deerfield and founded the Denio family; Abigail was baptized in the Catholic church as Marguerite DeNoyan, at Montreal, May 17-28, 1708. 3. Samuel, born December 25, 1688. 4. Thankful, September 5, 1691; married a Frenchman in Canada, Adrien L. Gram-Lavallée. 5. Ebenezer, December 5, 1694; baptized in Catholic church as Jacques Charles; remained in Canada. 6. Joseph, April 12, 1699; settled at Chambly, Canada; died April 23, 1753; married Mary Sanssouci. (For children see "Deerfield History").

(IV) John (4), son of John (3) Stebbins, was born at Deerfield, about 1675. He was captured with the rest of the family in 1704, but returned with his parents to Deerfield. He had a grant of land May 8, 1723, as a commoner, and again in 1743 grants of seventy-five acres and ninety-three acres. He lent the town five pounds December 11, 1728. He lived on the homestead lot, No. 35; died at Deerfield, September 7, 1760. He married (first) about 1714, Mary ———, who died August 30, 1733, aged thirty-seven; (second) August 25, 1735, Hannah, born February 12, 1708-9, daughter of Edward and Mercy (Painter) Allen. Children, born at Deerfield: 1. John, June 24, 1715; died unmarried. 2. Ebenezer, October 26, 1716; probably died in Louisburg expedition, February 7, 1746. 3. Joseph, October 20, 1718; married Mary Stratton. 4. Mary, September 20, 1720; married October 18, 1743, Daniel Arms. 5. Abigail, March 11, 1723; married, November 11, 1741, Daniel Nash. 6. Samuel, May 5, 1725; married Martha Bardwell. 7. Experience, October 31, 1727; married, December 5, 1745, Enoch Bardwell. 8. Thankful, April 1, 1729; married, August 30, 1749, Jonathan Severance. 9. Moses, October 18, 1731; married Mercy Hawks. 10. Simon, January 6, 1736; married Hannah Hinsdale. 11. Dorothy, January 6, 1738; married June 12, 1787, Lawrence Kemp. 12. David, April 20, 1741; mentioned below. 13. Hannah, February 19, 1744; died June 11, 1744.

(V) Lieutenant David, son of John (4) Stebbins, was born in Deerfield, April 20, 1741. He was commissioned second lieutenant in the

revolutionary army, May 3, 1776, in Captain Nathan Frary's company, Fifth Hampshire regiment; was lieutenant also of Captain Enoch Chapin's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, detached from Hampshire county militia to guard stores at Springfield and Brookfield for six months from July 1, 1778. He owned pew 23 in the new meeting-house in 1777. He removed from Deerfield to Conway about 1792, and died there September 30, 1816. He married, December 18, 1765, Rhoda Sheldon, born October 24, 1748, at Deerfield, died August 8, 1826, at Conway, daughter of Abner and Lucy (Bardwell) Sheldon. Children, born at Deerfield: 1. Sylvester, July 8, 1767; married Elizabeth Dwelly. 2. Lucy, June 18, 1768. 3. John, May 25, 1771; married Sarah Sanders. 4. Horace, August 13, 1773. 5. David, August 16, 1775; settled in Sherman, New York; married Irene Collins. 6. Malachi, January 14 (?), 1777. 7. Chester, July 22, 1778; married Nancy Burroughs. 8. Israel, November 20, 1783, died March 3, 1790. 9. Rhoda, born September 21, 178—; died of wounds received in battle of Bridgewater in war of 1812, July 26, 1814.

(VI) Ralph, son of Lieutenant David Stebbins, was born January 20, 178—, at Deerfield, and died July 11, 1858, at Conway. He was a farmer, living at Conway, Deerfield and Hoosac, New York. He was a Seventh Day Baptist in religion. He married Submit Sanderson, born 1787, at Whately, daughter of Elijah Sanderson. Children: 1. John, died aged seven years. 2. Rhoda Sheldon, August 28, 1808. 3. Sarah Parker, January 2, 1811; married John Goland; (second) Albert Jones. 4. Israel, born March 20, 1812; married Dorothy Allis. 5. Marinda Arms, August 31, 1817; died 1832, at Conway. 6. Olive Sanderson, May 17, 1818; married Benjamin Jackson (see Jackson). 7. Submit, August 16, 1819; married Austin Lee. 8. Charles Hitchcock, May 24, 1822; married Charlotte Ellen Jenks. 9. Marietta Augusta, September 2, 1825; married Austin Wells. 10. Ralph, Jr., November 26, 1828; died in Cummington, 1851. 11. James Sanderson, born August 31, 1830; married Almena ———; died 1863, in the civil war; his widow died at Millers Falls, Massachusetts.

James Mellen was a native of  
 MELLENS Ireland. He came to Massachusetts with his parents and settled in Worcester. He had a common school education and was a skillful mechanic. He

began at the foot of the ladder on the Boston & Worcester railroad, later the Boston & Albany, and was promoted from time to time until he became a locomotive engineer, one of the first and best on that road. He left the railroad business to become a merchant in Worcester, and also conducted a livery stable. During the gold fever of 1849 he sought his fortune in California, but like many others lost his life and was never heard from after leaving home. He married Margaret Brennan, also a native of Ireland. She was a gentle, refined and capable woman, and managed to care for her little family, and equip her sons with education and character. Both sons attained distinction in professional and public life. She died March 10, 1886. Children: 1. James Henry, born October 7, 1845; was educated in the public schools of his native city; a newspaper writer, editor and publisher; representative to the general court for a longer period than any other man of his day, serving on important committees and exerting a large influence in legislation; for many years an alderman of the city and a leader in that body; one of the most influential and prominent Democrats of the commonwealth; an able public speaker and campaigner; married (first) Julia Mooney; children: William, John, Catherine, Annie, James, Frances, Richard. He married (second) Mary Hagan; child, Mary. 2. William M. E., mentioned below.

(II) Dr. William M. E. Mellen, son of James Mellen, was born at Worcester, April 6, 1848. He attended the public schools of his native city, and early in life began to contribute to the support of the family. He learned the trade of iron molder in Worcester, but was ambitious to continue his education, and with the savings of several years from his wages in the iron foundry he paid the cost of a medical education in the University of Michigan. While in the medical school he evinced exceptional ability, learning readily and taking high rank. He received his degree of M. D. in 1876, and at once began to practice his profession at Northampton, Massachusetts. One year later he came to the adjacent town of Chicopee, and there practiced medicine the remainder of his life. He took high rank as a physician and had a large practice; he had the faith and confidence of his fellow-practitioners, and was often called in consultation by them. He was a member of the Hampden District Medical Society, and was president in 1905; a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society; and in 1890 was chosen delegate

to the Tenth International Medical Congress in Berlin, and while abroad continued his medical studies in the hospitals of London, Glasgow, Paris and Vienna.

He was naturally inclined to the study of public questions, and adapted by disposition, education and natural qualifications for public service. Almost from the time that he came to Chicopee until he died he was the most prominent Democrat of the town. A year after he located there he was elected a member of the school committee, and served on the board from 1879 to 1882. He was town physician in 1883-84, and for several years was a member of the board of health, of which he was chairman in 1889. In 1891 he was elected to the board of aldermen, and in the following year became president of the board. During his service in the city council his executive ability became known and recognized, and he was appointed on all the most important committees. He was a delegate to the Democratic national convention in Chicago in 1892, and served as delegate to nearly all of the Democratic state conventions after he entered public life. He was appointed by President Cleveland on the medical board for examining applicants for pensions in Hampden county, and served for the ensuing eight years. He was a member of the committee for drafting the city charter for Chicopee. In the fall of 1892 Dr. Mellen was nominated for mayor of Chicopee by the Democrats, and after an active campaign was defeated by the narrow margin of 997 to 936, by Henry Harris, then mayor. At the next city election the following year he defeated the same opponent by a majority of two hundred and thirty-six votes. His administration was notable for the long and bitter controversies in the city council over the granting of liquor licenses and the granting of a franchise to the Springfield Street Railway Company for the Liberty street route to Chicopee Falls. He was an able and conservative executive and a good financier. During his term of office the tax rate was reduced from \$17.50 to \$13.80, the lowest rate in the history of the city after the first year. The city owes many of its improvements to his initiative, foresight and pertinacity. He persistently followed a policy or purpose once undertaken. He was an earnest advocate of the municipal ownership of electric light and gas plants for lighting streets and houses, and after a campaign lasting three years he succeeded in effecting the purchase of a municipal electric light plant in Chicopee. He believed in the

further extension of the public ownership of public utilities. He was a prime mover in the project to purchase the Wells property adjoining the city hall lot for a city library site, and was again successful. Largely through his efforts and influence the liquor license fees were raised and the municipal revenue considerably increased thereby. Such policies, while wholly in the interest of the public, made political enemies for him, though at the same time they won for him the confidence and support of the best citizens and a greater degree of popularity. After the fight over liquor licenses he was active in drafting and supporting a law creating license commissions for certain cities and taking from the aldermen the function of granting liquor licenses. The result of this act has been to improve the personnel of the boards of aldermen in cities where licenses are granted. Throughout his career, not only in the board of health and city council but in private practice and as a citizen, he earnestly and consistently sought to improve the sanitary conditions of the city. As alderman and mayor he was responsible for the regulation requiring all houses to connect with the sewerage system, and for the systematic collection of garbage, etc. In nothing did he show a greater amount of determination and public spirit than in cleaning up the town. Indeed, he came to be known as the "Iron Mayor," at a time when the city needed a man of iron at the helm. The wealthy property owner who rented unsanitary premises to poor tenants had to be coerced into obeying the law. He warned but once, and those who persisted in violating the health regulations were promptly brought into court. Though instinctively genial and charming socially, he never omitted a public duty to favor a friend, nor neglected a disagreeable task for fear of making enemies. He was an open and fearless fighter, upright, manly, sympathetic and earnest in character. He was a charter member of Chicopee Council, Knights of Columbus, and member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians and of the United Workmen of America. He was a corporator of the Chicopee Savings Bank. In religion he was a faithful Roman Catholic, a liberal supporter of the parish. He died May 14, 1906, of hemorrhage of the brain. Until his last illness Dr. Mellen had enjoyed perfect health and a robust constitution. The funeral was on May 17 following, at the Church of the Holy Name. The city was represented by the mayor and other city officers, and delegations from the fraternities and medical organ-

izations to which he belonged were in attendance. During the funeral all the merchants in town closed their stores. The Springfield Republican. "When a city like Chicopee, filled with many activities and interests, pauses in the middle of one of its working days and remains quiet while one of its members is being carried to his last resting place, a striking tribute is paid to the dead."

He married, July 3, 1883, Catherine Burke, born November 26, 1860, daughter of Patrick Burke, a prosperous farmer of Chicopee. She survives him. They had one child, Eleanor Margaret, born September 15, 1885; graduate of the Chicopee high school, class of 1904, student one year at the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, and now a student in the Normal Art School, class of 1909.

Lambert Chenery (Ginere, CHENERY Genere, Chenere, and other forms) was born in 1593, probably in England, and died in Dedham, Massachusetts, January 30, 1674. He arrived in America, landing at Salem, in 1630, went first to Watertown, then to Dedham, where he was among the first settlers in 1635-36. It is supposed that his wife and two sons came to America with him, his wife being admitted f. c. December 4, 1640, and he June 9, 1644. He married (second) May 14, 1656, Thomasis Hewes, who died in Watertown, January 2, 1670. Children: Isaac, see forward. 2. John, born in England in 1630, died in Watertown, September 5, 1675. 3. Mary, born December 24, 1659.

(II) Isaac, eldest child of Lambert Chenery, was born in England, and died in Medfield in 1711. He married, November 16, 1654, Elizabeth Gamlyn. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 6, 1657. 2. Isaac, see forward. 3. Mary, November 21, 1662. 4. Ephraim, May 30, 1664. 5. Deborah, April 8, 1667. 6. Eleazer, February 26, 1668. 7. Hannah, June 9, 1671. 8. Benjamin, April 5, 1673.

(III) Isaac (2), eldest son and second child of Isaac (1) and Elizabeth (Gamlyn) Chenery, was born January 3, 1659; married Rachel —; children: 1. Ephraim, born March 14, 1709. 2. Isaac, see forward.

(IV) Isaac (3), youngest child of Isaac (2) and Rachel Chenery, was born October 29, 1711, died January 30, 1742. He married Sarah Smith, fourth in line of descent from Henry Smith, who came from England in 1637 and settled in Medfield. Children: 1. Isaac,

see forward. 2. Eleonia, born about 1739-44, died January 7, 1754 or 1759.

(V) Dr. Isaac (4), eldest child and only son of Isaac (3) and Sarah (Smith) Chenery, was born in Medfield, Massachusetts, in November, 1742, died in Holden, Massachusetts, October 20, 1822. He married, about 1769, Susannah Pierce, of Worcester, Massachusetts, born October 2, 1748, died January 27, 1820. Children: 1. Thaddeus, born April 27, 1769, died September 25, 1857. 2. Zillah, February 5, 1771, died March 8, 1843. 3. Nathan, see forward. 4. Susannah, February 5, 1785, died at Enfield, October 31, 1872. 5. Aloney, January 27, 1788, died December 12, 1863. 6. Isaac, April 30, 1791, died March 30, 1842. 7. Leonard, April 27, 1794, died December 23, 1831. 8. Wilkes, died young.

(VI) Nathan, second son and third child of Dr. Isaac (4) and Susannah (Pierce) Chenery, was born in Holden, Massachusetts, in February, 1774, died in Montague, Massachusetts, February 25, 1826. He early removed to Montague from his native town. Married, May 4, 1807, Sophia, born in 1785, died November 9, 1828, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Gunn, of Montague. Children: 1. Harriet, born December 6, 1807, died May 28, 1835. 2. Sophia, July 10, 1810, died December 12, 1828. 3. Leonard, February 18, 1812, died January 10, 1842. 4. Juliann, March 7, 1814, died April 8, 1814. 5. Hollis, June 12, 1815, died March 30, 1850. 6. Richard, see forward. 7. James Gunn, April 12, 1819, died in Richmond, Virginia, November 3, 1866.

(VII) Richard, third son and sixth child of Nathan and Sophia (Gunn) Chenery, was born June 20, 1817, died in Belfast, Maine, July 27, 1890. He received his education in academic and private schools at Amherst, Greenfield and Northfield, Massachusetts, after which he resided three years in New York City, then seven years in Wisconsin and four years in Northampton, Massachusetts. He went to California in 1849 and from thence to Belfast, Maine, in 1879. His career has been a varied one. Was merchant, farmer, owner and manager of steamboats, builder of railroads, government official and member of the California legislature. He was one of the earliest settlers in California, reaching there in August, 1849, was a citizen of the state for more than thirty years, during which time he was prominent in many ways. He was president of the California Steam Navigation Company and interested in incorporating and build-



ing some of the earlier railroads. He took a leading part in the vigilance committee of 1856 that did so much toward purifying the condition of the state, taking its government from the hands of the roughs and placing it in that of the better class. He was a member of the state legislature when it was of the utmost importance that honest and upright men should frame the laws for the rapidly growing state. Under President Lincoln's administration, 1861-65, he occupied the position of navy agent and disbursed many millions of dollars for the navy of the national government. His later years were spent on the eastern part of the continent, summering in Maine, and wintering in Florida. He married (first) in Sunderland, Massachusetts, August 15, 1839, Sarah Ann, born in Milford, Massachusetts, August 29, 1819, died in San Francisco, California, November 23, 1864, daughter of Dr. Gustavus P. and Sallie P. Peck, of Milford. Children: 1. Charles Eugene, born in Spring Prairie, Wisconsin, June 16, 1841, died in San Francisco, December 17, 1870. 2. James Perry, born in Sunderland, Massachusetts, May 9, 1843, died in Northampton, the same state, March 2, 1863. 3. Leonard, born in Northampton, March 11, 1846, died in New York, March 10, 1901. 4. Richard, born in San Francisco, November 17, 1864, died in Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, November 6, 1876, where he was at school at St. Albans College, and was drowned while swimming. Richard Chenery married (second) at Boston, Massachusetts, May 18, 1873, Mrs. Anne Maria Johnson, born July 2, 1832, widow of Alfred Johnson, of Belfast, Maine, and daughter of Hon. W. G. Crosby, the last Whig governor of Maine. Child: Horace, see forward.

(VIII) Horace, only child of Richard and Anne Maria (Crosby) Chenery, was born in San Francisco, California, September 29, 1874, and now resides in Belfast, Maine. He married (first) Grace, daughter of George A. and Ellen Fuller; a son, Fuller Chenery, born March 7, 1899. Married (second) Julia H., daughter of Hon. H. A. and C. P. Lloyd; children: Margaret, born November 11, 1902; Richard, August 3, 1909.

**DANIELS** Robert Daniels, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1590, as on June 26, 1652, he deposed that he was about sixty years old. He was an early settler at Watertown, and was a property owner there as early as 1636. He was a farmer. In 1636 he removed

to Cambridge, but latter returned to Watertown. He was admitted a freeman March 14, 1638-9. On October 7, 1651, he sold to Edward Garfield six acres of land on the Hither Plain in Watertown. In December of the same year he sold six acres more in the same location to John Whitney. He was in Cambridge again in 1652. He married (first) Elizabeth ———, died October 2, 1643; (second) May 2, 1654, Reana, widow of William Andrew. His will, dated July 3, 1655, proved October 2, 1656, bequeathed to widow Reana the property she had when she married him, besides other property; to his five children and his cousin Anna Newcomen. His widow married (third) Edmund Frost. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Thomas Fanning. 2. Samuel, married Marie (or Mercy) Grant. 3. Joseph, born 1640; mentioned below. 4. Sarah, married William Cheney. 5. Mary, born September 2, 1642; married, 1660, Sampson Frary, who was slain at Deerfield by the Indians. 6. Thomas, buried September 6, 1644.

(II) Joseph, son of Robert Daniels, was born in Watertown, in 1640, and died June 23, 1715. He settled in that part of Medfield which is now Millis. He married (first) November 16, 1665, Mary Fairbanks, born September 10, 1647, in Dedham, died June 9, 1682, daughter of George and Mary (Adams) Fairbanks; (second) Rachel Sheffield, born in Braintree, March 24, 1660, died May 3, 1687, daughter of William and Mary Sheffield. He married (third) Mrs. Lydia (Adams) Allen, born 1653, died December 26, 1731, daughter of Edward and Lydia Adams, widow of James Allen. Children: 1. Joseph, born September 23, 1666; mentioned below. 2. Mary, July 14, 1669. 3. Samuel, October 30, 1671; married, 1694, Deborah Ford. 4. Mehitabel, July 10, 1674; died June 3, 1686. 5. Ebenezer, April 24, 1677. 6. Elizabeth, March 9, 1679; married Joseph Mason. 7. Jeremiah, March 17, 1680; died June 16, 1680. 8. Eleazer, March 9, 1681; resided in Mendon. 9. Jeremiah, November 3, 1684. 10. Rachel, October 17, 1686. 11. Zachariah, April 9, 1689; died May 2, 1689.

(III) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Daniels, was born September 23, 1666, in Medfield, and died there January 14, 1739. He married (first) Rachel Partridge, born 1669, daughter of John and Magdalen (Bullard) Partridge; (second) Methia Breck, born December 20, 1673, in Sherborn, died February 3, 1754, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hill) Breck. Children: 1. Samuel, born December 25, 1693; mentioned below. 2. Joseph, December 15,

1695. 3. David, February 21, 1698-9. 4. Hannah, September 30, 1701; married, October 27, 1725, Eleazer Thompson. 5. Ezra, March 10, 1704. 6. Sarah, May 1, 1707; married, February 20, 1733, John Bullard. 7. Abigail, March 15, 1715, died December 14, 1718. 8. Tamar, March 17, 1717; married, December, 1733, John Metcalf.

(IV) Samuel, son of Joseph (2) Daniels, was born in Medfield, December 25, 1693, and died in 1789. He settled in that part of Medfield which became Medway, and married (first) December 6, 1718, Experience Adams, born 1696, died March 29, 1731, daughter of Deacon Peter and Experience (Cook) Adams; (second) February 20, 1733, Sarah Phipps, born in Wrentham, daughter of John Phipps, who was a nephew and adopted son of Sir William Phipps, of London, England. Children: 1. Samuel, born June 8, 1720; married, January 7, 1743, Hannah Hill, lived in Keene, New Hampshire. 2. Timothy, September 6, 1722; married, February 6, 1754, Ruth Leland; lived in Sherborn. 3. Nathan, August 20, 1727; mentioned below. 4. John, August 18, 1728. 5. Simeon, March 8, 1730-1; married, April 9, 1754, Lydia Adams; lived in Franklin. Children of second wife: 6. Reuben, born November 25, 1733; died February 26, 1734. 7. Sarah, January 10, 1734-5; married, March 2, 1758, Timothy Force. 8. Mary, April 23, 1736; married, July 5, 1764, Jonathan Wiswell. 9. Japheth, February 17, 1738; married Melatiah Hayward; lived in Holliston; died March 3, 1805. 10. Abijah, July 27, 1740; married, 1774, Hannah Dix; lived in Milford.

(V) Nathan, son of Samuel Daniels, was born in East Medway, August 20, 1727, and died August 20, 1791. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Thomas Bacon's company, on the Lexington alarm; also matross in Captain Perez Cushing's company, Colonel Thomas Crafts's artillery regiment, 1776-77. He settled in Franklin in his later years. He married, March 17, 1746, Mary Adams, born May 6, 1722, died November 10, 1772, daughter of Jonathan and Dorcas Adams. Children, born in Medway: 1. Napthali, born June 21, 1747. 2. Nathan, July 12, 1748. 3. Zepheniah, May 6, 1750; died March 8, 1754. 4. Silas, January 11, 1752; died September 10, 1755. 5. Benoni, November 5, 1754. 6. Adams, September 4, 1757; married Mary Smith; lived in Medfield; died 1804. 7. Seth, July 3, 1760; died July 5, 1760. 8. Mary Daniels, December 18, 1761. 9. Joel (?), died August 24, 1837;

married, November 29, 1785, Mary Daniels. 10. Silence, August 28, 1766.

(VI) Nathan (2), son of Nathan (1) Daniels, was born July 12, 1748, in East Medway, and died November 25, 1841, at Franklin. He inherited his father's homestead. He followed farming all his active life, and was capable, industrious and successful. He had a large herd of cattle and raised wool and flax, which were spun and wove into cloth for the use of the family. His farm was in what is now Franklin, and he built a new house just before his marriage, leaving it unfinished to shoulder his musket and join the minute-men in the revolution. He (or his father) was a private in Captain Thomas Bacon's company (First Wrentham) which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was clerk of Captain Elijah Pond's company, which marched on the same alarm; also clerk of Captain John Metcalf's company (Fourth Suffolk) county regiment, Colonel (Major) Seth Bullard, on the Rhode Island alarm, July and August, 1780; also in Captain Ebenezer Pond's company, Major Metcalf's regiment, on Rhode Island alarm, December 8, 1776. He was a veritable Puritan in his religion and daily life, strict in his home and business, a devout and prominent member of the orthodox church, in which he held various offices of trust and responsibility. In politics he was a Democrat. He was town clerk of Franklin, 1786, 1791 and 1804; selectman, 1783; justice of the peace, and by virtue of this office the local magistrate many years. He held many positions of private trusts, and was much occupied in probate business and the settlement of the estates of his neighbors.

He married (first) June 22, 1775, Elizabeth Partridge, born October, 1753, died January 7, 1783, of a well known family of Medway, Franklin, Sherborn and vicinity. He married (second) January 23, 1786, Sarah Smith, born October 17, 1758, died March 5, 1838, daughter of Seth and Ann (Hartshorn) Smith. Children of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born April 19, 1776; died September 24, 1778. 2. Cyrus, February 9, 1778; married Polly Sawyer. 3. Dorcas, October 14, 1779; married Samuel Cushing. 4. David, January 12, 1782; died August 8, 1782. Children of second wife: 5. Ezra, born November 11, 1786; died August 27, 1869; married Abigail Woodward. 6. Luke, January 28, 1788; married (first) Jemima Fiske; (second) April 12, 1857, Amelia T. Hubbard. 7. Sally, July 1, 1789; died January,





*Thomas J. Daniels*

100, 110, 120, 130, 140, 150, 160, 170, 180, 190, 200, 210, 220, 230, 240, 250, 260, 270, 280, 290, 300, 310, 320, 330, 340, 350, 360, 370, 380, 390, 400, 410, 420, 430, 440, 450, 460, 470, 480, 490, 500, 510, 520, 530, 540, 550, 560, 570, 580, 590, 600, 610, 620, 630, 640, 650, 660, 670, 680, 690, 700, 710, 720, 730, 740, 750, 760, 770, 780, 790, 800, 810, 820, 830, 840, 850, 860, 870, 880, 890, 900, 910, 920, 930, 940, 950, 960, 970, 980, 990, 1000, 1010, 1020, 1030, 1040, 1050, 1060, 1070, 1080, 1090, 1100, 1110, 1120, 1130, 1140, 1150, 1160, 1170, 1180, 1190, 1200, 1210, 1220, 1230, 1240, 1250, 1260, 1270, 1280, 1290, 1300, 1310, 1320, 1330, 1340, 1350, 1360, 1370, 1380, 1390, 1400, 1410, 1420, 1430, 1440, 1450, 1460, 1470, 1480, 1490, 1500, 1510, 1520, 1530, 1540, 1550, 1560, 1570, 1580, 1590, 1600, 1610, 1620, 1630, 1640, 1650, 1660, 1670, 1680, 1690, 1700, 1710, 1720, 1730, 1740, 1750, 1760, 1770, 1780, 1790, 1800, 1810, 1820, 1830, 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1890, 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940, 1950, 1960, 1970, 1980, 1990, 2000, 2010, 2020, 2030, 2040, 2050, 2060, 2070, 2080, 2090, 2100, 2110, 2120, 2130, 2140, 2150, 2160, 2170, 2180, 2190, 2200, 2210, 2220, 2230, 2240, 2250, 2260, 2270, 2280, 2290, 2300, 2310, 2320, 2330, 2340, 2350, 2360, 2370, 2380, 2390, 2400, 2410, 2420, 2430, 2440, 2450, 2460, 2470, 2480, 2490, 2500, 2510, 2520, 2530, 2540, 2550, 2560, 2570, 2580, 2590, 2600, 2610, 2620, 2630, 2640, 2650, 2660, 2670, 2680, 2690, 2700, 2710, 2720, 2730, 2740, 2750, 2760, 2770, 2780, 2790, 2800, 2810, 2820, 2830, 2840, 2850, 2860, 2870, 2880, 2890, 2900, 2910, 2920, 2930, 2940, 2950, 2960, 2970, 2980, 2990, 3000, 3010, 3020, 3030, 3040, 3050, 3060, 3070, 3080, 3090, 3100, 3110, 3120, 3130, 3140, 3150, 3160, 3170, 3180, 3190, 3200, 3210, 3220, 3230, 3240, 3250, 3260, 3270, 3280, 3290, 3300, 3310, 3320, 3330, 3340, 3350, 3360, 3370, 3380, 3390, 3400, 3410, 3420, 3430, 3440, 3450, 3460, 3470, 3480, 3490, 3500, 3510, 3520, 3530, 3540, 3550, 3560, 3570, 3580, 3590, 3600, 3610, 3620, 3630, 3640, 3650, 3660, 3670, 3680, 3690, 3700, 3710, 3720, 3730, 3740, 3750, 3760, 3770, 3780, 3790, 3800, 3810, 3820, 3830, 3840, 3850, 3860, 3870, 3880, 3890, 3900, 3910, 3920, 3930, 3940, 3950, 3960, 3970, 3980, 3990, 4000, 4010, 4020, 4030, 4040, 4050, 4060, 4070, 4080, 4090, 4100, 4110, 4120, 4130, 4140, 4150, 4160, 4170, 4180, 4190, 4200, 4210, 4220, 4230, 4240, 4250, 4260, 4270, 4280, 4290, 4300, 4310, 4320, 4330, 4340, 4350, 4360, 4370, 4380, 4390, 4400, 4410, 4420, 4430, 4440, 4450, 4460, 4470, 4480, 4490, 4500, 4510, 4520, 4530, 4540, 4550, 4560, 4570, 4580, 4590, 4600, 4610, 4620, 4630, 4640, 4650, 4660, 4670, 4680, 4690, 4700, 4710, 4720, 4730, 4740, 4750, 4760, 4770, 4780, 4790, 4800, 4810, 4820, 4830, 4840, 4850, 4860, 4870, 4880, 4890, 4900, 4910, 4920, 4930, 4940, 4950, 4960, 4970, 4980, 4990, 5000, 5010, 5020, 5030, 5040, 5050, 5060, 5070, 5080, 5090, 5100, 5110, 5120, 5130, 5140, 5150, 5160, 5170, 5180, 5190, 5200, 5210, 5220, 5230, 5240, 5250, 5260, 5270, 5280, 5290, 5300, 5310, 5320, 5330, 5340, 5350, 5360, 5370, 5380, 5390, 5400, 5410, 5420, 5430, 5440, 5450, 5460, 5470, 5480, 5490, 5500, 5510, 5520, 5530, 5540, 5550, 5560, 5570, 5580, 5590, 5600, 5610, 5620, 5630, 5640, 5650, 5660, 5670, 5680, 5690, 5700, 5710, 5720, 5730, 5740, 5750, 5760, 5770, 5780, 5790, 5800, 5810, 5820, 5830, 5840, 5850, 5860, 5870, 5880, 5890, 5900, 5910, 5920, 5930, 5940, 5950, 5960, 5970, 5980, 5990, 6000, 6010, 6020, 6030, 6040, 6050, 6060, 6070, 6080, 6090, 6100, 6110, 6120, 6130, 6140, 6150, 6160, 6170, 6180, 6190, 6200, 6210, 6220, 6230, 6240, 6250, 6260, 6270, 6280, 6290, 6300, 6310, 6320, 6330, 6340, 6350, 6360, 6370, 6380, 6390, 6400, 6410, 6420, 6430, 6440, 6450, 6460, 6470, 6480, 6490, 6500, 6510, 6520, 6530, 6540, 6550, 6560, 6570, 6580, 6590, 6600, 6610, 6620, 6630, 6640, 6650, 6660, 6670, 6680, 6690, 6700, 6710, 6720, 6730, 6740, 6750, 6760, 6770, 6780, 6790, 6800, 6810, 6820, 6830, 6840, 6850, 6860, 6870, 6880, 6890, 6900, 6910, 6920, 6930, 6940, 6950, 6960, 6970, 6980, 6990, 7000, 7010, 7020, 7030, 7040, 7050, 7060,

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are illiterate has increased from 400 million to 600 million. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 700 million by the year 2015. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 800 million by the year 2020. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 900 million by the year 2025. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 1 billion by the year 2030. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 1.1 billion by the year 2035. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 1.2 billion by the year 2040. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 1.3 billion by the year 2045. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 1.4 billion by the year 2050. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 1.5 billion by the year 2055. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 1.6 billion by the year 2060. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 1.7 billion by the year 2065. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 1.8 billion by the year 2070. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 1.9 billion by the year 2075. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 2 billion by the year 2080. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 2.1 billion by the year 2085. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 2.2 billion by the year 2090. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 2.3 billion by the year 2095. The number of illiterate people in the world is expected to increase to 2.4 billion by the year 2100.



*Thomas J. Dwyer*

1890; married, June 19, 1817, Samuel Ware, Jr. 8. Nathan, August 13, 1791; mentioned below. 9. Olive, September 13, 1793; died August 24, 1882. 10. Betsey, October 19, 1795; died January 3, 1797.

(VII) Nathan (3), son of Nathan (2) Daniels, was born at Franklin, on the old homestead, August 13, 1791, and died there March 16, 1872. He attended the old "Latic" district school. During his boyhood he worked with his father on the farm, and continued there after he came of age, succeeding to the homestead upon his father's death. He was an energetic and well-to-do farmer. From his wood lots he cut much timber, and he had a cider mill to which the farms of the vicinity brought their apples. He was of a quiet and domestic disposition, seldom going from home, but devoted to his family and highly esteemed by his friends. He was a member of the Congregational church. In early life he was a Democrat, but after 1860 was a Republican. He held the office of highway surveyor of Franklin for a time. In early life he served in the state militia. He married, January 13, 1823, Roxanna Thayer, born November 15, 1801, died June 12, 1887, daughter of Nahum and Polly (Pierce) Thayer, of Medway. Her father was a blacksmith. Children, born at Franklin: 1. Son, born and died August 28, 1824. 2. Thomas Jefferson, born April 10, 1826; mentioned below. 3. Lucy Gilbert, February 2, 1829; married, October 3, 1850, William Henry Baldwin, who died in Andersonville prison, during the civil war. 4. Harriet Adeline, September 29, 1834; died March 1, 1909; married, May 4, 1854, William Amos Bartlett; children: i. Harriet Almira Bartlett, born January 26, 1855, died April 26, 1855; ii. William Albert Bartlett, born September 14, 1856, married Josephine Davidson, and had William Amos Bartlett, married Ruth E. Bean, and had Dorothy Eleanor Bartlett; iii. Herbert Eugene Bartlett, born March 8, 1859, married Sarah Evans, and had Florence Adeline Bartlett, married Robert Ware; iv. Lucy Rachel Bartlett, born August 31, 1861.

(VIII) Thomas Jefferson, son of Nathan (3) Daniels, was born at Franklin, in that section formerly part of Wrentham called Popolatic, April 10, 1826, and died there February 8, 1905. He attended the district school at "Latic," about half a mile from his father's house. He remained on the farm until he came of age, then worked for a few months in a shoe factory in Sherborn, in a machine shop in West Medway, and in a cotton mill at Caryville.

While here he had a severe illness and returned home. When he recovered he assisted his father on the homestead and engaged at the same time in the lumber business. About 1853 he purchased the Partridge Adams farm, or Filo Fisher place, and conducted it until 1858, when he sold it to Peter Ford, conducting a small place at Grantville, Massachusetts, where he lived six years. In 1865 he bought the Willard Pond farm in the "Latic" district; here he built a large barn, still standing. He also purchased his father's farm there, and became one of the most substantial farmers of the town, owning some three hundred acres of land, also purchased large tracts of timber land and cut off and sold the wood and timber. He also had an extensive business in timber and wood cut from his farm and at one time operated a steam saw mill on his place. He attended the Congregational church. In politics he was a Democrat, and he took a lively interest in town affairs. For a period of thirty years he was highway surveyor of Franklin, and for ten years was fire warden. He was highly respected by his townsmen and beloved by his family and friends.

He married (first) October, 1853, Celia Ann Hicks, died September 7, 1858, daughter of Jacob Hicks. He married (second) November 12, 1860, Mary Elizabeth Billings, born August 22, 1838, daughter of Dudley and Achsah (Thayer) Billings. Her father was a stone mason and butcher. Child of first wife: 1. Nathan Anson, born May 7, 1855; married, March 9, 1879, Emma Melvina Ackley; children: i. Emery Nathan, born February 3, 1884; ii. Frank Jefferson, November 6, 1886; iii. Bertha Elizabeth, June 15, 1889, married, June 16, 1907, Robert Henry Evans; iv. Eva Celia Ann, October 28, 1895; v. Emma Jane, October 7, 1900. Children of second wife: 2. Nahum Ellsworth, born October 20, 1861; was a railroad conductor twenty-seven years; died April 9, 1909; married, May 12, 1892, Almira Roberts; children: i. Mabel Elizabeth, born April 12, 1873; ii. Ella May, March 24, 1895; iii. Warren Ellsworth, February 18, 1897; iv. Amy Louise, April 25, 1899; v. Oscar Lincoln, July 11, 1901; vi. Ida Estelle, August 22, 1903; vii. Frank Edward, December 27, 1905. 3. Oscar Jefferson, born November 4, 1867; married Ethel May Hill; children: i. Marjorie Louise, born December 25, 1906; ii. Dorothy May, November 25, 1908. 4. Cyrus Weston, born February 6, 1873; died September 6, 1875. 5. Caroline Alice, born January 29, 1876. 6. Dora Elizabeth, born August 27, 1878; died

September 2, 1880. 7. Ella Ruhama, born February 7, 1883; married, August 20, 1902, Walter Oscar Nordstrom; children: i. Marion Daniels Nordstrom, born January 5, 1903; ii. Gladys Charlotte Nordstrom, June 26, 1905.

CAMPBELL The Campbell family has for many centuries been among the most prominent in Scotland and is common both in the Highlands and Lowlands, and in the Scotch province of Ulster in Ireland, especially in the counties Antrim, Down, Armagh, Tyrone, Londonderry and Donegal. The family was seated at Argyleshire, Perthshire, Banffshire, etc., before 1300. The family possesses the dukedom of Argyle, marquises of Lorne and Kintyre; earldoms of Athol, Breadalbane, Caithness, Campbell, Cowal, Irwin, Isla or Ilay, and Loudoun; viscounties of Lochowm Glenisla, Glenorchy and Taymouth; lordships of Arrois, Benedoraloch, Denoon, Inverary, Lundie, Mauchline, Morvern, Mull, Ormlie, Oronsay, Paintland, Tyrie and Wick. The family is reputed of Anglo-Norman origin. Eight Campbells registered on the Famous Ragman's Roll in 1296. A large number of Campbells came to the colonies early in the eighteenth century from Ulster and Scotland.

(I) Robert Campbell, first settler, came to Southwick, Massachusetts, about 1750. He was doubtless related to the other Campbells of Worcester and Hampshire county, coming from Scotland and Ulster about this time. John Campbell was another early settler, possibly a son. John, James and Thomas Campbell were heads of families in Southwick, in 1781. According to the federal census of 1790, James, William, Joseph, Captain Thomas, Captain John and Samuel Campbell lived in Southwick. They were sons or nephews of Robert Campbell. As shown by the ages of their children, Thomas, John and James were the elder children.

(II) Captain Thomas, son of Robert and Mary Campbell, was born December 25, 1747, in Southwick, probably, but he may have come there in early childhood. He settled there and was a prominent citizen and well-to-do farmer. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Silas Fowler's company (First Southwick) of minute-men on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and marched to Roxbury. He was also a corporal in Captain James Drury's company, in the sixteenth regiment in 1776. Later he held a captain's commission, probably after the war. He married (first)

(intention dated November 6, 1771) Eunice Noble, born 1752, daughter of John Noble. Her father was born December 21, 1706, died March 3, 1776, and was one of the first settlers from Westfield in that part of the town set off as Southwick. He became a preacher in the Separate Baptist Church. He married (first) July 10, 1735, Lydia Bush, born March 5, 1711, daughter of Ebenezer Bush, of Westfield; (second) August 28, 1746, Elizabeth Remington, who was born in Suffield, August 22, 1718, daughter of Joseph Remington. Mark Noble, father of John Noble, was born at Westfield about 1670, died April 16, 1741; was a farmer and town officer; married, 1698, Mary Marshall, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Newbury) Marshall, of Northampton. Mark Noble was son of the immigrant, Thomas Noble. Captain Thomas Campbell married (second) Keziah Owen. Children of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born September 20, 1772, at Southwick, married, 1802, David Fowler, and died at Southwick, March 20, 1845, aged seventy-two; he was a farmer and cattle-dealer. 2. Lucy, born October 29, 1774, married, January, 1798, Walter Fowler; she died at Trenton, New York, August 11, 1871. 3. Thomas, born October 18, 1776, died at Truxton, October 29, 1844, aged sixty-eight years; married, October, 1805, Mrs. Dolly (Gates) Wait. 4. Noble, born March 27 or 29, 1779; mentioned below. 5. Horace, born April 24, 1781, married, November 25, 1807, Lucretia Waller. 6. Justin, born September 7, 1783, died July 19, 1828; married, April 18, 1813, Almira —; he was a merchant. 7. Asa, born September 23, 1785, married Sally Strickland; he died at Utica, June, 1838. 8. Child, born and died December 29, 1787. 9. Eunice, born May, 1789, died June 1, 1789.

(III) Noble, son of Captain Thomas Campbell, was born at Southwick, March 27 or 29, 1779, died at Westfield, March 28, 1853, aged seventy-three years. He married, April 9, 1809, Lucy Miller, daughter of Lieutenant Asa Miller, of what is now Tattam. Children: 1. Noble Andrew Jackson, born 1826, mentioned below. 2. Caroline, married John Simmons. 3. Emma. 4. Lucy. 5. Hosea, died in Indiana. 6. Lorain.

(IV) Noble Andrew Jackson, son of Noble Campbell, was born at Southwick in 1826. He was educated in the public schools. He was a cigar manufacturer in Westfield for many years. He died there in 1858. He married Lydia Elvira Bush, born Westfield, 1827, died March 20, 1906, daughter of Leonard Bush.



Children: 1. Sumner Bush, born July 25, 1852, mentioned below. 2. Emma L.

(V) Sumner Bush, son of Noble Andrew Jackson Campbell, was born in Westfield, July 25, 1852, and was educated there in the public schools. He began his career as clerk for the Boston & Albany railroad and continued for thirteen years as clerk and ticket agent at Westfield. In 1882 he became connected as clerk with the Textile Manufacturing Company, manufacturing hardware and casket trimmings and metal goods, remaining in that position until 1891, when he was elected treasurer and general manager, made vacant by the death of that official; this position he has filled up to the present time. He is treasurer of the Westfield Power Company. He attends the Methodist Episcopal church; member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of Mount Moriah Lodge of Free Masons. In politics he is a Republican.

Captain Samuel Marshall, MARSHALL immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England. He settled in Windsor, Connecticut, where he had a lot in the Palizado, as early as 1637. He was a man of education and early became prominent; was magistrate in 1638; deputy to the general assembly in 1637; juror several times. In 1663 he was licensed to retail liquors and doubtless kept a tavern. He bought of Thomas Marshfield, January, 1652, his farm on the east side of Broad street, but sold it the same year and probably did not live there. He bought of John Newton, February, 1653, a farm on what is now Silver street and also the Captain Mason place on the southeast corner of the Palizado. With Joseph Fitch and Jacob Drake he petitioned the general court to enlarge the boundaries of Windsor. In 1673 he was called quartermaster on the record of a grant of one hundred and fifty acres of land. He was ensign in Major Treat's command in the King Philip's war, and was one of the five Connecticut captains who led the colonial forces in the attack on the Narragansett fort, December 19, 1675. He fell in battle at the head of his troops. Windsor lost in him an active, honored and useful citizen and brave soldier. His residence, according to tradition, was on the bank of the rivulet near the point that juts into the meadow below the present site of the bridge. Captain Marshall was one of those who "stayed by consent of the town and enlarged their gardens in the Palizado." His home was on the site, it is

thought, of the Elihu Marshall place. He married Mary Wilton, daughter of Lieutenant David Wilton, May 6, 1652. His widow, Mary, died August 25, 1683. She contributed to the Connecticut fund for the relief of the poor of the other colonies in 1676. She owned the half-way covenant January 31, 1657. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Samuel, born May 27, 1653; mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born February 18, 1655. 3. Lydia, born February 3, 1657, married Joseph Hawley. 4. Thomas, born April 23, 1659. 5. David, born July 24, 1661. 6. Thomas, born February 18, 1663. 7. Mary, born May 8, 1667. 8. Eliakim, born July 10, 1669. 9. John, born April 10, 1672. 10. Elizabeth, born September 2, 1674.

(II) Deacon Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Marshall, was born at Windsor, Connecticut, May 27, 1653. Married (first) Rebecca Newbury. He married (second) Elizabeth Holcomb, who married (first) — Case, (second) — Slater and (third) Deacon Marshall, and she survived him, dying at Simsbury, Connecticut, February 26, 1762, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. She was born at Simsbury, April 4, 1670, third daughter of Joshua and Ruth (Sherwood) Holcomb. This was the only Marshall family at Simsbury.

(III) Perez, son of Deacon Samuel (2) Marshall, of Windsor and Simsbury, was born about 1710-20. According to the history of Granville, Massachusetts, he removed to that town as early as 1750. He lived in that part set off as Tolland, Massachusetts, in 1810. Some of his sons were living in Simsbury during the revolution and he perhaps returned to his native town. (Page 1106, Connecticut Valley History, vol. II). The name was sometimes spelled Pierce (for Perez). According to the account of the family he sold his property at Simsbury in 1782 and bought five hundred acres in what is now Tolland, Massachusetts. He married Mary Woodford, of Avon, Connecticut. According to the census of 1790 Perez Marshall was living at Granville and had four males over sixteen, none under, and three females in his family; his son Perez had a wife but no children and his son Joel a wife, daughter, and two sons under sixteen. Children: 1. Perez, Jr., settled in Granville; soldier in the revolution from Simsbury, Connecticut, in Captain William Stanton's company, Eighth Connecticut Regiment, in 1780. 2. Joel, born about 1760, was in the revolution in Captain Adonijah Burr's company, Colonel Moseley's regiment in 1778; settled in Granville and in 1790 had in his family two sons under sixteen

and two females. 3. Samuel, whose son John L. and daughter Mrs. Alonzo Miller lived in Tolland. 4. Dudley, mentioned below. 5. Gaius. 6. Hannah. 7. Mary.

(IV) Dudley, son of Perez Marshall, was born in Simsbury and came to Granville (Tolland) about 1782. He married ———. Children: 1. Lyman, settled in Wellington, Ohio; married Orpha Huff and had two sons and one daughter. 2. Alonzo, mentioned below. 3. Gaius, settled in Colebrook, Connecticut, and had three sons. 4. Eunice, married George Cowles and settled in Wellington, Ohio; had one son and one daughter.

(V) Alonzo, son of Dudley Marshall, was born about 1800 at Colebrook, Connecticut, and died at Tolland, Massachusetts. He married Phebe Smith, born at Colebrook, died at Tolland. Children: 1. Dwight L. 2. Charles N. 3. Roswell S. 4. Sarah E. 5. Miles W., born February, 1842, mentioned below. 6. Georgie M.

(VI) Miles W., son of Alonzo Marshall, was born February, 1842, at Colebrook, Connecticut. He was educated in the public schools of Tolland. He learned the meat and provision business and in 1870 embarked in business on his own account in Westfield, Massachusetts. For a short time before he conducted a farm, but sold out when he came to Westfield. Since 1880 he has been in the ranch business and raised horses and cattle. He has bought and sold several ranches and has been successful in this line of business. He is a Methodist in religion and a Democrat in politics. He married, 1864, Marion Browning Knox, born at Westfield, daughter of Abijah Babcock and Artemisia Desdemona (Catlin) Knox. Her father was born in 1804 at Blandford, Massachusetts, died in September, 1876, at Westfield; married Artemisia Desdemona Catlin, born 1806, at Harwinton, Connecticut, and died September 7, 1892, at Westfield; their children: i. Marion Knox; ii. Lorenzo A. Knox, died in 1899 in Mexico, married Lizzie B. Ide and had Edith, Dorothy and Marion; iii. Irving Catlin Knox, died April 12, 1908, at Westfield, married Josephine Foley; iv. Marion B., mentioned above. Eli Knox, father of Abijah Babcock Knox, was of an early Scotch-Irish family of Blandford; married Abigail Babcock; children: i. Eli Knox, Jr., had Eli, Spencer, Abigail, Martha, Emma and Howard Knox; ii. Abijah B. Knox, mentioned above; iii. Samuel, had Watson Eli, Waldo Samuel and Wallace Knox. Child of Miles W. and Marion Browning (Knox) Marshall:

Allan, born July 16, 1865, educated in the Westfield schools and graduated at University of Minnesota; now a teacher in the schools of the West Indies; married Florence Edith Crossley, of Minneapolis, Minnesota, September 10, 1908.

The name Abbot is derived through ABBOTT the Syriac abba, from the Hebrew ab, meaning father. It has been applied to the head of a religious order by various peoples from the earliest times and finally became an English surname. There always has been a difference of opinion in respect to the proper spelling of the patronymic, some authorities contending for the use of but one t, while others use two. Many persons have held that the single letter indicates the ancient and correct form, although careful investigation seems to incline to the opposite theory, for of two hundred and eleven Abbots whose wills were filed in and about London in the probate courts during the fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth centuries one hundred and ninety-five show the use of two t's. In this connection it is proper to mention that Major Lemuel Abbott, United States army, who recently has written a most valuable work on the descendants of George Abbott, of Rowley, finds the same proportion among the signatures of the early American Abbots, although he says frankly that he prefers the single t, and always supposed that to be the original and correct form of spelling the name. The ancient English branch of the family lived in Yorkshire, and its arms were a shield ermine with a pale gules on which are three pears or. Above the shield is a closed helmet and the crest is a dove bearing an olive branch in its mouth. The Guilford branch in Surrey, which is said to contain the most distinguished members of the family, has arms on which three pears are prominent, and are varied by the insignia of the bishop's office. The Guilford Abbots present a remarkable record. Maurice Abbott was a rich cloth worker in town during the sixteenth century, and his wife was Alice Marsh, or March. They were staunch Protestants and people of undoubted respectability, but their own condition gave little indication of the eminence to which three of their sons would attain. They all were contemporaries of Shakespeare, and their talents were of the kind brought out by "the spacious times of great Elizabeth." Robert Abbott, eldest of the six sons, became bishop of Salisbury; George, the second son (1562-1633), became lord archbishop of Canterbury, which office gave him

the rank of the first citizen of England; and Morris, the youngest, became a knight, governor of the East India Company and lord mayor of London. Of the English Abbots in more recent times, mention may be made of Charles Abbott, son of John Abbott, of Canterbury, who was made lord chief justice of England, 1818, and Baron Tenterden, 1827. Another Charles Abbot, son of Rev. John Abbot, of Colchester, was speaker of the house of commons from 1802 to 1817, when he became Baron Colchester. The Abbott family of America has not produced men of world-wide fame, but according to Major Abbott, genealogist, the name always has stood for "quiet dignity, consideration, kindness of heart and great suavity of manner." Many of them have been farmers, others who are writers, clergymen, professors and educators.

(I) George Abbot, the venerable ancestor of a numerous family of sons and daughters, and of a vastly more numerous line of descendants on this side of the Atlantic ocean, is believed to have come from Yorkshire, England, about the year 1640, and was one of the first settlers of Andover, Massachusetts, in 1643, and one of the proprietors of that town. He lived and died on a farm which in 1847 was owned by John Abbot, one of his descendants of the seventh generation. During the period of Indian troubles his house was a garrison and was used as such many years after the death of the immigrant. In 1647 he married Hannah, daughter of William and Anne Chandler; and George Abbot and his wife were both industrious, frugal and of pious mind. He died December 24, 1681, and his widow married a second husband, Rev. Francis Dane, minister of Andover. She died June 11, 1711, aged eighty-two years. George and Hannah (Chandler) Abbot had thirteen children, all born in Andover: 1. John, March 2, 1648. 2. Joseph, March 11, 1649. 3. Hannah, June 9, 1650. 4. Joseph, March 30, 1652, said to have been the first person in Andover who fell a victim of Indian murder. 5. George, June 7, 1655, died February 27, 1736. 6. William, November 18, 1657, died October 24, 1713. 7. Sarah, November 14, 1659, died June 28, 1711. 8. Benjamin, December 20, 1661, died March 30, 1703. 9. Timothy, November 17, 1663, died September 9, 1730. 10. Thomas, May 6, 1666, died April 28, 1728. 11. Edward, died young, drowned. 12. Nathaniel, July 4, 1671, died 1749. 13. Elizabeth, February 9, 1673, died May 4, 1750.

(II) Deacon John, eldest child of George and Hannah (Chandler) Abbot, was born in

Andover, Massachusetts, March 2, 1648, and died there March 19, 1721. He lived with his father in the garrison house, and is said to have been a man of judgment and executive ability. He was employed much of the time in business for the town, and served as selectman and representative to the general court. When the church was organized in the south parish of Andover, in 1711, he was chosen deacon, and Mr. Phillips mentions that "he used the office well." Both he and his wife were much respected for uprightness and piety. Deacon Abbot married, November 17, 1673, Sarah, daughter of Richard Barker, one of the first settlers in Andover. She was born in 1647 and died February 10, 1729. They had nine children, all born in Andover: 1. John, November 2, 1674, died January 1, 1754. 2. Joseph, December 29, 1676, died January 9, 1757. 3. Stephen, March 16, 1678, died May 27, 1766. 4. Sarah, December 7, 1680, died March 6, 1754; married, 1707, Zebadiah Chandler. 5. Ephraim, August 16, 1682. 6. Joshua, June 16, 1685, died February 11, 1769. 7. Mary, January 2, 1687, died December 2, 1688. 8. Ebenezer, September 27, 1689, died January 14, 1761. 9. Priscilla, July 7, 1691, died May 24, 1791.

(III) Ephraim, son of Deacon John and Sarah (Barker) Abbot, was born in Andover, Massachusetts, August 16, 1682, and died there June 8, 1748. He was a farmer and spent his life in the town in which he was born. He married, January 6, 1715, widow Sarah Hunt, of Billerica, who survived him and married for her third husband, August 1, 1749, John Dane. Ephraim and Sarah (Hunt) Abbot had eleven children, all born in Andover: 1. Sarah, March 8, 1716, married, September 8, 1736, Samuel Gray, of Amherst, New Hampshire. 2. Ephraim, July 22, 1718, farmer of Amherst, New Hampshire, and of Andover; married (first) Mary Abbott, (second) Hannah Kneeland. 3. Mary, July 9, 1720, married, May 11, 1743, Robert Read, of Litchfield. 4. Joshua, October 1, 1722, lived in Amherst, New Hampshire; married, November 20, 1749, Phebe Ingalls. 5. Daniel, September 14, 1724, a blacksmith by trade and lived in Andover; married, May 21, 1752, Widow Lydia Henfield. 6. Elizabeth, June 29, 1726, married Asa Abbot. 7. Josiah, September 26, 1728, a farmer and lived in Lyndborough, New Hampshire; married Hannah Hobbs. 8. Ebenezer, February 20, 1731. 9. Martha, March 31, 1733, died April 24, 1733. 10. Peter, May 8, 1734, died April 18, 1774; lived in Kingston, New Hampshire; married,

September 22, 1757, Widow Elizabeth Damon, of Reading, Massachusetts. 11. Martha, July 13, 1737, married Archelaus Towne, of Milford, New Hampshire.

(IV) Ebenezer Abbott, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Hunt) Abbot, was born in Andover, February 20, 1731, died there December 19, 1771. He was a cordwainer by trade. He married, January 1, 1752, Lydia Farrington, who survived him and was still living in 1776. They had seven children, born in Andover: 1. Hannah, January 27, 1753, died July 24, 1816; married, September 18, 1777, Abijah Clark. 2. Lydia, June 18, 1754, married, December 26, 1773, Peter Towne. 3. Ebenezer, January 15, 1757. 4. Ephraim, March 19, 1759, married (intentions October 26, 1781) Esther Eastman, of Conway, Maine. 5. Jethro, April 18, 1761, died May 2, 1764. 6. Theodore, September 10, 1763, died May 14, 1764. 7. Sarah, December 7, 1765, married, December 28, 1784, David Stevens.

(V) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) and Ldyia (Farrington) Abbott, was born in Andover, January 15, 1757, died in 1803. He was a cordwainer and lived in the north parish of Reading. He married, January 20, 1783, Sarah Graves, by whom he had six children, all probably born in Reading: 1. Ebenezer, March 11, 1784. 2. Ephraim, 1786. 3. Sally, 1788, died young. 4. Eliab, 1790, died in service during the war of 1812-15. 5. Sally, 1792. 6. Daniel, 1794. 7. Lydia, 1796. 8. Nabby, 1799. 9. Joshua, 1801.

(VI) Ebenezer (3), son of Ebenezer (2) and Sarah (Graves) Abbott, was born in Reading, Massachusetts, March 11, 1784, died in 1867. He was a soldier in the American army during the second war with the mother country. He married, in 1707, Betsey Swain, who died in 1852, having borne her husband ten children: 1. Ebenezer T., North Reading, March 4, 1808, died November 9, 1888; married, February 19, 1835, Ruth Hewes, born May 16, 1816. 2. Sumner S., June 9, 1809, died December 14, 1885; married, December 2, 1835, Elvina Symonds, born May 12, 1814, died May 13, 1883. 3. Betsey, October 11, 1810, died March 1, 1838; married, February 27, 1834, William Walls. 4. Benjamin S., April 19, 1812, died in Francistown, New Hampshire, September 5, 1874; married (first) Harriet Quigley, (second) Eunice Upton Richardson. 5. Joseph H., March 4, 1814. 6. Samuel E., April 9, 1816, died March 7, 1898; married (first) January 25, 1846, Abbie Stone, (second) November, 1856, Margaret Stone, (third) August 14, 1862,

Helen M. Bean, died January 7, 1907. 7. Sara G., April 7, 1818, married, June 12, 1835, Warren Eaton, born February 5, 1810, died February, 1895. 8. Frederick, April 19, 1820, died June 24, 1902; married, November 26, 1844, Martha Wright, died October 12, 1907. 9. William W., July 5, 1827, died October, 1827. 10. Daniel G., February 9, 1829, died May 1, 1892; married, August 2, 1851, Anna U. Stone.

(VII) Joseph H., son of Ebenezer (3) and Betsey (Swain) Abbott, was born in North Reading, Massachusetts, March 4, 1814, died in Holyoke, August 24, 1899. He lived in North Reading, where his father was a cordwainer and was carrying on the business of making shoes in a limited way and also engaged in farming. Joseph H. was brought up to the trade of his father and followed it during the greater part of his life, although he too did some farming. During the civil war he enlisted and made a good record as a soldier in a regiment of heavy artillery. In politics he was a firm Republican and in religious preference a Unitarian. Mr. Abbott married, May 14, 1837, Hepzibah F., daughter of William and Esther (Damon) Sawyer, and by whom he had six children, all born in North Reading: 1. Henry Stocker, March 8, 1838, died October 15, 1841. 2. Joseph Edwin, April 16, 1841, died in Bangor, Maine, September 19, 1857. 3. Harriet F., May 14, 1843, married (first) November 17, 1863, Alexander Terry, who was drowned at sea, February 10, 1864; married (second) John N. Davis. 4. William H., November 30, 1846. 5. Nathan P., October 24, 1850, married, December 24, 1873, Parthenia E. Crosby. 6. Lydia Betsey, January 26, 1853, married, May 22, 1872, Arthur A. Loomis.

(VIII) William Henry, son of Joseph H. and Hepzibah F. (Sawyer) Abbott, was born near North Reading, Massachusetts, November 30, 1846, and when about nine years old went to Ohio to live with the family of his uncle. Until he was fourteen years old he was sent to the district school, working on his uncle's farm during vacation intervals. At the breaking out of the civil war he went from his uncle's home and applied for enlistment. This was in the summer of 1861, before he had attained his fifteenth birthday. Although quite large for his years he did not look to be eighteen and at the recruiting office the captain in command asked if he was eighteen years old. His answer was that he did lack a little of it, and then was told, with a smile from the officer, that if he were not allowed to enlist he should



W. H. Abbott

[illegible]

the 1990s, the average age of the population in the United States has increased from 24 to 34 years. The average age of the population in the United States is projected to increase to 44 years by the year 2020. The average age of the population in the United States is projected to increase to 54 years by the year 2040. The average age of the population in the United States is projected to increase to 64 years by the year 2060. The average age of the population in the United States is projected to increase to 74 years by the year 2080. The average age of the population in the United States is projected to increase to 84 years by the year 2100.



*W. H. Abbott*

*Louis Historical Pub. Co.*

1



have a chance to go as a waiter; but when the company was organized he was accepted without further question. He was mustered as private in Company I, Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which command, after re-enlistment, became known as "Ohio Veteran Volunteers." Company I was perhaps one of the most shattered companies which ever entered the service during the war from any state. At the battle of Port Republic, when through some misunderstanding twenty-five hundred Union men were left alone to fight thirty thousand Confederate troops, and when the regiment (under cover of the main army, which had come up during the retreat) stacked arms there were only thirteen men of the regiment present; but during the following night a few stragglers came in to camp. Mr. Abbott was wounded in this engagement and for the next two months lay in the hospital at Alexandria; and he was again wounded at the battle of North Edisto River. At Chancellorsville his regiment held its position to the very last and was last to leave the field. Among the many other important battles in which he took part there may be mentioned Shenandoah Valley, Gettysburg, Dug Gap (Georgia), Resaca (Georgia), New Hope Church, Pumpkin Vine Creek, Dallas (Georgia), Pine Knot, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, and still others might be added to the list. His was the first regiment in Savannah at the siege of that city, and it also took part in the siege of Atlanta. Mr. Abbott received his discharge as corporal, July 23, 1865, having served three years eight months ten days. He enjoys the pleasant distinction of having been the youngest man serving the longest time in the whole army. It may be said incidentally that only one officer returned with the Twenty-ninth Ohio who went out with it when it was mustered into service in 1861. At the end of the war Mr. Abbott returned to Northampton and with his uncle went into the business of manufacturing soap. After four years he removed to Holyoke and started in business as sole owner and proprietor, remaining in Holyoke until 1888, when his factory was removed to Smith's Ferry, where it still stands and he still is owner and operator. For many years he has been a prominent figure in business circles in Holyoke and is known as one of the progressive and public-spirited citizens of that constantly growing city. He is a Master Mason, member of Mt. Tom Lodge; past commander of Kilpatrick Post, No. 71, Grand Army of the Republic, having served five terms as commander, and now is senior

vice-commander; member of the Sons of Veterans, and in politics is a Republican. Mr. Abbott married, April 20, 1869, Ella L., daughter of Charles M. and Submit (Walker) Kenney, and by whom he has eight children: 1. Charles H., born January 29, 1870, married, March 31, 1891, Harriet Rowe, of Holyoke; children: Ruth E., April 12, 1892; Pearl I., April 20, 1894; William H., August 9, 1903. 2. Bernard F., March 24, 1872, married, June 6, 1897, Lillie Pickup; child, Herold F., January 19, 1900. 3. Wilbur, March 18, 1874, died August 9, 1874. 4. Annie Lee, February 18, 1876, married, May 21, 1902, Arthur E. Bennett. 5. May Pearl, May 29, 1880, married, January 7, 1903, Frank Todd; child, Beatrice A., February 6, 1904. 6. Belle Clara, January 8, 1878, died October 5, 1878. 7. Bessie Kenney, July 1, 1883, married, January 24, 1906, Thomas Kirley; child, Bessie E., September 6, 1907. 8. Fred Walker, April 15, 1886, married, January 3, 1907, Emily D. Vincent; child, Charles H., September 30, 1907.

(For preceding generations see Edmund Frost 1).

(III) Joseph, son of Deacon FROST James Frost, was born March 21, 1682-3. He was living at Tewksbury on December 18, 1737. He married (first) April 5, 1710, Sarah Flint, of Charlestown, daughter of John Flint; (second) December 8, 1718, Rebecca, daughter of James Frost. Children: 1. Joseph, born January 22, 1711-12; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, May 31, 1716. 3. Benjamin, March 6, 1717-8. 4. Ephraim, June 9, 1721.

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Frost, was born January 22, 1711-2, and died January 29, 1751. He resided in Tewksbury, Massachusetts. He married, October 25, 1731, Abigail Kittridge, daughter of Daniel. Children, born at Billerica and Tewksbury: 1. Abigail, March 6, 1733-4. 2. Mehitable, September 4, 1735; died January 24, 1736. 3. Joshua, April 3, 1737; soldier in the revolution. 4. Joseph, February 20, 1738; mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, February 20, 1740. 6. Benjamin (twin), February 10, 1742. 7. Sarah (twin), February 10, 1742. 8. Mehitable, June 4, 1745. 9. Elizabeth (twin), August 16, 1747. 10. Daniel (twin), August 16, 1747. 11. Abigail, April 30, 1749.

(V) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) Frost, was born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, February 20, 1738-9. He was a soldier in the revolution, in 1779, in Captain Truell's company, Colonel Brown's regiment (Seventh), age given

as forty, height five feet ten inches. He was in the service at other times.

(VI) Joseph (4), son or nephew of Joseph (3) Frost, was born about 1770, probably in Tewksbury. In early life he settled in Charlemon, Massachusetts, and was a prosperous farmer. He lived to the age of seventy years. He married and had five sons and two daughters.

(VII) Elmer, son of Joseph (4) Frost, was born in Charlemon. He was educated in the district schools there, and learned the trade of carpenter. He settled in the adjacent town of Buckland, Franklin county, and followed his trade for a period of thirty years. He then bought a hundred acres of land in Buckland, erected a house, barn and other buildings, and followed farming the rest of his life. He died at the age of sixty-five years. In politics he was a Democrat, and took an active part in town affairs, serving as assessor, overseer of the poor and selectman for many years. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Buckland. He married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Betsey (Leonard) Brackett (see Leonard and Brackett). Children: Justus B., mentioned below; Mary A., Sarah, Amelia, Joseph.

(VIII) Justus B., son of Elmer Frost, was born in Buckland, December 28, 1821. He was educated in the public and select schools. At the age of sixteen he began to learn the carpenter's trade, and a few years later became a contractor and builder on his own account. He entered partnership with Samuel Toby and his firm conducted a large business, employing regularly twenty carpenters, and erecting many buildings in Buckland and vicinity. This firm built the Congregational church and the school house at Buckland, and the brick school house at Shelburne Falls, and many houses and business blocks in that village. He was a prime mover in constructing the waterworks, bringing an excellent supply of water from mountain springs. He retired from the building business in 1861, and bought a farm and saw mill in Buckland, carrying on the lumber business in connection with his farm for ten years. Then he built the saw mill and grist mill for Lamson & Goodnow, and in partnership with A. W. Ward conducted these mills until 1875, when D. C. Bartlett bought the interests of Mr. Ward. The business was continued by the new firm until 1895. Mr. Frost has also been a very successful merchant, having a store in the basement of the stone hotel, of which he is a part owner, and conducting an extensive

flour and grain business, wholesale and retail. He had a livery stable in Shelburne Falls for twenty-five years, and still owns and manages two farms. He was assessor, collector of taxes and selectman, in Buckland. In politics he was a Republican. He died August 19, 1906. He married, December 31, 1846, Eveline, daughter of Lyman and Myra Wood. Children, born at Buckland: 1. Ida, died aged eighteen. 2. Ernest C., mentioned below.

(IX) Ernest C., son of Justus Brackett Frost, was born at Buckland, August 28, 1857. He was educated there in the public schools. In 1874 he associated himself with his father in business as miller and builder. In 1876-7 he was connected with the boot and shoe business of A. W. Ward, at Shelburne Falls, and later succeeded Mr. Ward in business. He sold out, and for a time was in the employ of Frost & Bartlett, his father's firm, in the flour, feed and grain business. In 1893 his father bought the interests of his partner, and from that time until his father died, Ernest C. Frost was manager of the business, and since his father's death has become sole owner. In 1886 and 1887 he traveled extensively in the western states. In politics he is a Republican, in religion liberal. He married, April 14, 1892, Bertha A. Winterhalder. Children, born at Shelburne Falls: 1. Dorothy W., December 27, 1892. 2. Roger B., April 1, 1896.

(The Brackett Line).

Captain Richard Brackett, immigrant ancestor, was born, according to his own deposition, in 1612. He was a member of the church in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1631-2, and was dismissed to the church in Braintree, December 5, 1641. He was deacon of the church, town clerk, magistrate, deputy to the general court, and a leading citizen. He died March 3, 1690, aged eighty (gravestone). His will was proved December 19, 1690. He owned houses and lands in Braintree and Billerica, where several of his children settled. He married Alice ———, died November 3, 1690, aged seventy-six. Children: 1. Hannah, baptized January 4, 1635; married Samuel Kingsley. 2. Peter, baptized May 7, 1637; married, August 7, 1661, Elizabeth Bosworth; (second) March 30, 1687, Mrs. Sarah Foster. 3. John, baptized May 7, 1637 (twin); mentioned below. 4. Rachel, born November 3, 1639; married Simon Crosby. 5. Mary, born February 1, 1642; married Joseph Thompson. 6. James, married Sarah ———; settled in Braintree. 7. Josiah, born July 8, 1652; married, February

4. 1672-3, Elizabeth Waldo; removed to Chelmsford. 8. Sarah, married Joseph Crosby.

(II) John, son of Captain Richard Brackett, was born in Billerica, and baptized May 7, 1637. He married, September 6, 1661, Hannah French, born about 1643, died May 9, 1674, daughter of William and Elizabeth French; (second) March 31, 1675, Ruth, probably daughter of Joseph Ellice. He lived in Billerica, at the corner on the west side of the road between the two brooks. He died March 18, 1686-7. Children: 1. Hannah, born December 1, 1662. 2. Elizabeth, June 7, 1664. 3. Mary, February 12, 1665-6; married, November 27, 1683, Edward Spalding, of Chelmsford. 4. Sarah, December 11, 1667. 5. Rachel, September 30, 1669. 6. Abigail, December 31, 1670; died January 11 following. 7. Bathsheba, March 10, 1671-2; died April 24, 1673. 8. Samuel, March 4, 1672-3. 9. Sarah, May 9, 1674. Children of second wife: 10. John, born January 19, 1675-6; died June 24, 1675-6. 11. Ebenezer, October 19, 1677. 12. John, December 10, 1680; mentioned below. 13. Bethia, May 25, 1682.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Brackett, was born at Billerica, December 10, 1680. He married Rebecca ——. He lived at Braintree. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Rebecca, May 24, 1706; died July 26, 1710. 2. John. 3. Samuel, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel, son of John (2) Brackett, was born at Braintree, February 25, 1712-3, and died at Stoughton, Massachusetts, February 3, 1799. He married, August 27, 1737, Abigail Stearns.

(V) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Brackett, was born about 1740, in Braintree, of Stoughton; married, at Stoughton, February 10, 1765, Hannah Clapp. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain Peter Talbut's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, 1775; also in Captain Robert Swan's company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's regiment, 1776. Child, Samuel, mentioned below; probably others.

(VI) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Brackett, was born at Stoughton, January 5, 1766; married Betsey Leonard, born May 12, 1765, died January 15, 1852 (see Leonard).

(The Leonard Line).

The name Leonard is one of those taken from the Christian name, and signifies the lion-hearted. The ancient coat-of-arms of the family is: Or on a fesse azure three fleur-de-lis argent. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or

a tiger's head argent. Motto: Memor et fidelis.

(I) Solomon Leonard, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1610, in Monmouthshire, or vicinity, in the southwest of England. He seems to have gone first to Leyden, Holland, probably with his father, believed to be Samuel Leonard. He came to New England, and was engaged in the service of the Colony Company in Plymouth for a time, but became one of the early settlers of Duxbury, where he was living when the town was incorporated in 1637. He received a grant of land there in 1638, and was admitted a freeman in 1643. The same year he was on a list of those able to bear arms. He spelled his name Lenner, and sometimes Lennerson. He became one of the earliest proprietors and settlers of Bridgewater, where he lived the rest of his life. He was a weaver by trade. He married Mary ——. Children: 1. Samuel, married (first) Abigail Wood; (second) Deborah ——. 2. John, born about 1645; married Sarah (Chandler?). 3. Jacob, mentioned below. 4. Isaac, married Deliverance ——. 5. Solomon, married Mary ——. 6. Mary, married December 24, 1673, John Pollard.

(II) Jacob, son of Solomon Leonard, was born about 1647. It is said that he was one of the earliest settlers at Worcester, but was doubtless driven out by the Indians and lived in Bridgewater again. He was in Weymouth in 1679, where two daughters were born. In 1681 he sold certain tracts of his Bridgewater property to John Aldrich, and in exchange took John Aldrich's place in Mendon. On the second attempt, to settle Worcester, Jacob Leonard located in 1684-5, in the vicinity of Lake Quinsigamond. About May 1, 1693, the Indians being troublesome, they went back to Bridgewater. He lived for a short time in Taunton, North Purchase (now Easton). His will was dated December 14, 1716, and proved December 19, 1717. He married (first) Phebe, daughter of Roger Chandler; (second) Susanna King, born in Weymouth, May 6, 1659, died in Bridgewater, daughter of Samuel and Experience (Phillips) King, and granddaughter of John King, an original proprietor of Mendon. Children of first wife: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Josiah. Children of second wife: 3. Abigail, born in Weymouth, November 11, 1680; married Thomas Washburn. 4. Susannah, born in Weymouth, December 24, 1683; died November 19, 1764; married, March 22, 1714, Ebenezer Hill. 5. Experience. 6. Mary, married, November 27, 1719, Benja-

min Willis. 7. Solomon, born in Bridgewater, 1693; died May 29, 1761; married, 1730, Elizabeth Perkins. 8. Sarah, born in Bridgewater, June 11, 1699; married, February 27, 1720-1, William Orcutt. 9. Jacob, born in Bridgewater, June 13, 1702; died December 6, 1722.

(III) Joseph, son of Jacob Leonard, was born about 1670, and died January 29, 1749. He and his wife are buried in the old Bridgewater burying ground. He resided in Bridgewater, and married, in 1695, Martha Orcutt, born in Scituate, in 1671, died September 30, 1752, daughter of William and Martha Orcutt. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1696; mentioned below. 2. Ephraim, married, September 16, 1720, Martha Perkins. 3. Martha, married, October 7, 1734, Ebenezer Eddy.

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Leonard, was born in 1696, and died in Bridgewater, April 28, 1786. He was a prosperous farmer, and active in church affairs. He married, September 14, 1721, Mary Packard, born 1696, died March 29, 1770, daughter of Nathaniel Packard. Children: 1. Mary, born July 25, 1722; died young. 2. Sarah, born October 15, 1723; married, December 20, 1743, Isaac Pool. 3. Dan, born July 29, 1725; mentioned below. 4. Seth, born March 1, 1727; died 1755. 5. Mary, born February 2, 1729; died young. 6. Joseph, born November 1, 1730; died October 11, 1793; married, January 31, 1750, Huldah Dean. 7. Benjamin, born October 21, 1732; died November 22, 1813; married (first) 1756, Keturah Briggs; (second) February 17, 1760, Mary Reneffe; (third) Polly Bosworth. 8. David (twin), born July 29, 1734; died November 24, 1813; married, May 24, 1770, Mary Hall. 9. Jonathan, born July 29, 1734 (twin); died December 31, 1813; married, April 25, 1758, Martha Washburn. 10. Simeon, born November 24, 1737; died September 20, 1793; married, April 10, 1764, Anna Smith.

(V) Dan, son of Joseph Leonard, was born July 29, 1725, and died in 1771. He was a drummer in the French war, and was with General Winslow in 1755 in Nova Scotia. He lived on the Darius Dunbar place in Bridgewater. He married, November 1, 1750, Mary Dunbar, born 1730, daughter of James and Experience (Hayward) Dunbar. Children: 1. Mary, born March 26, 1711; died October 2, 1842; married (first) September 22, 1772, Ichabod Warren; (second) March 28, 1777, Captain Thomas Delano. 2. Dan, born June 16, 1752; died May 7, 1837; married, October 15, 1775, Hope Clapp (2nd). 3. Experience,

born November 13, 1753; died August 15, 1846; married, 1773, Luther Redding. 4. Phebe, born April 27, 1755; married, September 27, 1778, Joseph Delano. 5. Ziba, born October 13, 1756; died July 7, 1845; married, May 5, 1783, Chloe Shaw. 6. Josiah, born August 8, 1758; died November 29, 1839; married, May 13, 1784, Lurania Keith. 7. Kezia, born January 21, 1760; died young. 8. Betsey, born May 12, 1765; died January 15, 1852; married Samuel Brackett (see Brackett and Frost). 9. Calvin, born December 27, 1767; died June 29, 1839; married, August 22, 1796, Sally Temple. 10. Sarah, born August 4, 1768; died May 22, 1833; married, October 23, 1788, Isaac Shepard. 11. Rosamond, married Nathan Shaw. 12. Ichabod, born July 11, 1771; died August 30, 1856; married, October 15, 1795, Sarah Sterns.

**BRIGHT** Michael Bright, immigrant ancestor of the Bright families of Dedham, Needham, Canton and Stoughton, Massachusetts, was born in England in 1706, and died at Dedham, Massachusetts, March 5, 1785. When a young man he was impressed into the service of the king and sent to New England, where he served in the war with the French. He deserted from his ship while it was lying in Boston harbor, and hid in a barn which is now standing on Elm street in Canton. Later he enlisted and served in the expedition against Cape Breton in 1754, and at Crown Point in 1755; at the age of fifty-three years he enlisted in Captain Frank Brentorales's company at Dedham, in 1759; and August 25, 1761, in Captain Thomas Peabody's company. He settled at Dedham, where he lived with his son-in-law, William Davels, where he died, and is buried in the Red Cemetery. He was married, at Dedham, March 31, 1743, by Rev. Thomas Balch, to Mrs. Thankful Warren, who died December 4, 1789. Children: 1. Michael, see forward. 2. Elizabeth, born August 1, 1745; died 1829; married, March 5, 1768, Elias Haven, of Wrentham; children: Elias, Philemon, Betsey, Mary and Susan. 3. Mary, born December 13, 1746, died in April, 1833; married, July 24, 1770, William Davels, Jr., of Dedham, Massachusetts.

(II) Michael, eldest child and only son of Michael and Thankful (Warren) Bright, was born in Dedham, March 13, 1744, and died May 20, 1813. He was among the early settlers of Needham, Massachusetts, where he purchased a piece of land and established his homestead, being an active and energetic man,

and followed farming throughout his life, although he was afflicted with lameness during his last years. He served during the war of the revolution, enlisting from Needham, January 30, 1776, as private in Captain Hopestill Hall's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, service twenty-two days; rolls dated Dorchester and Roxbury. He was also a private in Captain James Marton's company, Colonel Pierces' regiment, enlisting March 12, 1778, discharged April 4, 1778, at Governor's Island. He was chosen field driver, March 9, 1789, and March 17, 1794; tithingman, March 14, 1791. He was a member of the First Church of Needham, and lived about three miles from that structure. He married, December 29, 1768, Abigail Davenport, born in Dorchester, 1743, died in Milford, 1825, and is buried in Needham. Her father was a chair-maker. She was a very capable woman, but was afflicted with blindness for ten years prior to her death. Children: 1. Cate, born March 18, 1770; married (first), June 9, 1802, Amos Fuller Jr., (second) ——— Godfrey. 2. Michael, born September 21, 1772, died October 10, 1792. 3. Salla, born May 28, 1774, died October 10, 1857; married Joshua Bartlett, of Newton. 4. Samuel, born April 23, 1782, died in 1808; married Harriet ———, who died in 1807. 5. Jesse, see forward.

(III) Jesse, youngest child of Michael and Abigail (Davenport) Bright, was born at Needham, August 22, 1784, and died at Stoughton, September 26, 1857. Until the age of seven years he lived on the farm of his father, and was then put out to work and attended the district school; later he lived with a sister at Newton, with whom he remained until he was fifteen years of age, when he returned to Needham, and had one winter's instruction at the district school. He subsequently worked in Brookline and Brighton, where he was married. He was of an economical and saving disposition, and during the years of his employment managed to accumulate sufficient means to purchase a small farm; as he was a minor his father had the deed made out in his own name, and Jesse later lost all his hard-earned wealth, as his father in his will gave this property to one of his daughters. He then left the parental roof and settled in Canton about 1812-3, worked there until 1842, when he removed to Stoughton and leased a farm one mile from Brockton, known as the Luther Swan place, and there resided until his death. His life was strictly honorable; he possessed great determination, and was devoted to his home and

family. He served in the militia at Canton, was orthodox in his religious views and a Democrat in politics. He married, December 31, 1809, at Canton, Rebecca, born at Dedham, April 19, 1787, died at Stoughton, July 1, 1876, daughter of William and Mary (Bright) Savels, the former a shoemaker and farmer. Children: 1. Michael, see forward. 2. Samuel, born May 12, 1813, died August 2, 1888; married (first) October 6, 1836, Clarissa Shepard; children: i. Frank, born November 12, 1837, married Elizabeth West; ii. Alonzo, born June 27, 1840; iii. Horace; iv. Maria; v. Addie. Samuel married (second) Mrs. Maria (Blake) Packard; children: vi. Blanche Lillian, married Fred. H. Bisbee; vii. John, died aged nineteen years. 3. Rebecca, born August 9, 1816, died April 30, 1837. 4. Warren, born April 6, 1819, died September 17, 1900; married, September 18, 1845, Mrs. Elmira (Pitcher) Briggs; child: Blanche Warren, born September, 1850, married Leander Bretton. 5. Sarah, born September 22, 1821, died January 20, 1861; married, November, 1843, Elias Wentworth. 6. Abby Davenport, born July 16, 1828; married, June 17, 1869, Samuel Capen, second.

(IV) Michael (2), eldest child of Jesse and Rebecca (Savels) Bright, was born at Natick, August 18, 1810, and died at Franklin, Massachusetts, April, 1879. He was very young when his parents moved to Canton, where he attended the district school, and was still quite a lad when he engaged himself to Elisha White, a wealthy citizen of the town, on whose farm he remained until the age of twenty-one years. He then worked for various people, removing to Stoughton, where he lived until 1838, when he returned to Canton and was engaged in farming there until 1843. He then removed to Sharon, where he bought a farm known as the old Draper place, and engaged in market gardening, in which he was very successful as a grower of small fruits including strawberries, also melons and early vegetables, and found a ready market for his products in the vicinity. In 1867 he removed to Avon, Maine, where he was associated with his sons in farming, in 1871 going with his son Warren to Franklin, and was associated with him until the time of his death. He was a home-loving man and beloved by his family. He and his family attended the Methodist church of Franklin. Politically he was affiliated first with the Whig party, and later with the Republicans. He married, at Canton, August 15, 1830, Elvira Richards, born April 28, 1809, died at Sharon,

April, 1863, and who lived during her girlhood at the home of Samuel Wales, of Stoughton. Children: 1. Samuel Wales, born May 27, 1831, died at Jackson, California, December 11, 1907; he was a beef merchant and ranchman, and married, June, 1860, Martha Bradbury. 2. Mary Wales, born May 20, 1832; married, September 24, 1854, William F. Smith; children: i. Arthur William, born December 23, 1855; ii. Fred Morville, born November 13, 1857, died October 6, 1859; iii. Lizzie Fostina, born November 29, 1858, died January 15, 1863; iv. George Channing, born October 3, 1860, died April 2, 1889; v. Elsie May, born March 1, 1867, married, November 28, 1889, Alden Taylor Warren; children: a. Clarence Addison, born October 30, 1891; b. Helen, born August 24, 1893, died January 9, 1894; c. Alden Taylor, Jr., born December 4, 1895; d. Sylvia Adams, born August 31, 1897; e. Ruth Elsie, born December 31, 1899. 3. Elizabeth Hodges, born at Canton, died in infancy. 4. Elizabeth Hodges, born March 27, 1835; married, May 1, 1867, John Mason Metcalf; children: i. Fred Morville, born August 27, 1877; ii. Bertha May, born June 19, 1881. 5. Sarah A., born April, 1837, died June 26, 1838. 6. Thomas Wales, born August 15, 1838, died May 1, 1893; married, January 4, 1857, Ellen Tenney; children: i. Nellie Frances, born July 16, 1857, married Edward Curran and had a child, Edward; ii. Harriet F., born December 20, 1858, died March 12, 1860; iii. Hattie Augusta, born September 6, 1861, died May 3, 1907, married Alvin Cluer and has children: a. Daisy, born April 30, 1885; b. Florence, born December 25, 1889; c. Grace, twin of Florence; iv. Mary, married Webster Smith; v. Blanche, married Elwin Dunbar and has children: Dorothy and Helen. 7. Daniel Webster, born May 20, 1839, died May 6, 1863, in New Orleans, Louisiana, during the civil war; married Laura Smith. 8. Warren Henry, see forward. 9. Abbie Morse, born July 31, 1843, died April 25, 1869. 10. Edwin Thompson, a sketch of whom follows. 11. Frederick, born October 4, 1847, died April 10, 1901; married (first) June 6, 1874, Laura Beals, and has a son, Herbert N., who was born in 1875 and married, December 25, 1901, Inga E. Kay; married (second) Mrs. ——— Pond and has a son, Raymond. 12. Willard Sumner, born February 3, 1850, married Sarah Adams. 13. Charles Francis, born April 24, 1852, married Alice Johnson.

(V) Warren Henry, fourth son and eighth child of Michael and Elvira (Richards) Bright,

was born in Canton, the original home of the immigrant ancestor of the family, August 4, 1841, and died in Franklin, Massachusetts, May 6, 1907. He was three years old when his parents removed to Sharon, and he there attended the district school until fifteen years of age, working on the farm a part of the time; he then attended the winter sessions until twenty-one years of age, being engaged in farming during the summer months. At this time he obtained a position in the Lothrop knife shop in Sharon, and at the end of one year enlisted as a private at Readville, in the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery, October 31, 1863. After a short stay in camp the battery was ordered to the front and although he was not promoted, he served in the front ranks of his company until his discharge at the close of the war, June 25, 1865. His first active experience on the battlefield was at the battle of the Wilderness, May 5 to 7, 1864, and this was followed by the engagement at Spottsylvania. Then in succession he was present at the following: North Anna River, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and the beginning of the siege by Grant, until the close of the war. During the time preceding the surrender of Lee, Mr. Bright was constantly in active service, being in the engagements of Deep Bottom, Newmarket, Malvern Hill, Weldon Railroad and Fort Stedman. He was at one time in the smallpox hospital at Georgetown. After his discharge from the army he returned to his home at Sharon, subsequently going to Phillips, Maine, where he and his brother-in-law, William Smith, engaged in the making of barrel hoops, then a thriving industry of that town during the winter months. In the spring of 1866 he and his brother Frederick purchased a fifty-acre farm at Avon, Maine, where they were engaged in lumbering and hoop making, finding a ready market for the hoops at Portland, Maine. He sold his interest to Frederick and removed to Franklin, Massachusetts, in 1871, locating on the John Metcalf homestead, and a year later bought the farm on which he died. Mr. Bright entered extensively into the market garden business and later, in the wood and lumber business, purchasing large tracts of land and wholesaling his products. He was a prominent factor in the business world of that section, was keenly interested in the affairs of his adopted town, and always had an eye to the greatest good to the greatest number. In addition to his home farm of fifty-five acres he owned two others of sixty-five and forty-five acres respectively, and

eighty-five acres of other land. He served his town as overseer of the poor for a period of nine years, was assessor in 1895, and was frequently solicited to act as selectman, but always declined. He was a member of Franklin Post, No. 60, Grand Army of the Republic; of King David Lodge, No. 71, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Franklin; and an active and valued member of the Methodist church. He married (first) May 9, 1866, Mary Elizabeth, born at Avon, Maine, February 1, 1845, died at Franklin, Massachusetts, December 18, 1886, daughter of Stephen and Susan (Rowe) Peary. Children: 1. Edna Amanda, born February 13, 1867; is a teacher in Maine Conference Seminary, Bucksport. 2. Susie Amanda, born July 1, 1869; married, June 26, 1893, Roy C. Southworth. 3. Ina A., born December 4, 1870, died August 13, 1871. 4. Anna Belle, born April 14, 1872; married, June 8, 1898, Charles H. Prince; children: i. Helen Bright, born January 31, 1900; ii. Marion Chaffee, October 3, 1901. 5. Mabel I., born December 29, 1873, died July 7, 1875. 6. Elvira Frances, born August 20, 1875; married, December 5, 1896, George Francis Rivero; children: i. Edwin Francis, born November 3, 1897; ii. Irwin Warren, February 8, 1901; iii. Lester Elmer, October 15, 1902; iv. Emily May, September 18, 1904. 7. Henry James, born February 24, 1877, died October 18, 1904. 8. Mary Elsie, born June 8, 1879; married, July 23, 1901, Silas Arthur Cook; children: i. Wesley Warren, born August 16, 1902; ii. Edith Evangeline, August 20, 1904; iii. Esther Elizabeth, July 3, 1907. 9. Harry Raymond, born February 7, 1881. Mr. Bright married (second) January 8, 1891, Agnes Marie, born February 10, 1865, daughter of Henry Jerome and Rebecca Elizabeth (Crosby) Trask, the former a farmer and owner of a saw mill. Child, Karl Aubrey, born December 12, 1892.

(V) Edwin Thompson, fifth son and tenth child of Michael and Elvira (Richards) Bright, was born at North Sharon, Massachusetts, December 10, 1845. His elementary schooling was obtained in the district school, and he assisted on his father's farm until he was fourteen years old. Two years later he entered the employ of Morse Brothers, makers of Rising Sun Stove Polish, remaining in this position four years. He then had charge of a trip hammer for a year in the Ames Shovel Works at Canton, at the end of this time moving to Franklin, where he worked two years in the straw shop of H. M. Green, then went to Attleboro, Massachusetts, in 1869, where for

eighteen months he learned the jewelry business with D. H. Smith, subsequently entering the employ of Sturdy Brothers to learn the enameling trade, and was with this firm twelve years. After two years spent in the same work for the Watson & Newell Company, Mr. Bright, in 1884, commenced this business for himself, and was successful from the outset. He worked for many of the leading jewelers of Attleboro, but in 1898 his business, together with many others, was totally destroyed by fire. With the insurance money that he received he again started in the same business, occupying various localities until January, 1909, when he removed to new and more commodious quarters in the Ingraham building, where he is now established. He is also a member of the firm of E. D. Gilmore & Company, manufacturing rings, pins, brooches, etc., the other members of the firm being: E. D. Gilmore and William L. King, also located in the Ingraham building. Mr. Bright served in the state militia while living at Canton. He is a Republican in politics, a member of the First Congregational Church at Attleboro. He is a charter member of Oriental Lodge, No. 165, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He married, April 2, 1874, Ida Cora, born February 18, 1852, daughter of George R. Gilmore, and they had one child, Harold Gilmore, born November 14, 1874, died at the age of three days.

This is a name which has been ADAMS conspicuous in the early annals of New England, and is still well-known in the leading walks of life throughout the United States. There were several immigrants bearing the name and nearly all have left a numerous progeny.

(1) John Adams came from England in the ship "Fortune" and arrived at Plymouth, Massachusetts, November 9, 1621. He was a sharer in the division of lands in 1623 and in the division of cattle in 1627. He died in 1633 and the inventory of his estate made by John Winslow and John Jenny, amounting to seventy-one pounds and fourteen shillings, was returned on October 24, of that year. He married Eleanor (or Ellen) Newton, who came in the ship "Anne" and their children were: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. John, married, in 1654, Jane James, lived in Marshfield and subsequently in Flushing, Long Island. 3. Susanna. After the death of John Adams, his widow married (second) in June, 1634, Kenelm Wins-

low, brother of Governor Edward Winslow. She survived him and died at Marshfield, December 5, 1681, aged eighty-three years. The children of Kenelm and Eleanor Winslow were: 1. Kenelm, married Mercy Warden, and lived in Yarmouth (now Brewster). 2. Ellen, became the wife of Samuel Baker. 3. Nathaniel, married Faith Miller, and lived in Marshfield. 4. Job, a shipwright, living at Swansey and Freetown.

(II) James, eldest child of John and Eleanor (Newton) Adams, was born about 1625 in Plymouth, and is found on the list of those capable of bearing arms in that colony in 1643, as accredited to the town of Marshfield. He lived in that town but was connected with the Second church of Scituate, where his children were baptized. On June 10, 1651, he acknowledged the receipt from Kenelm Winslow of five pounds which was to be paid him when he arrived at age. He probably lived subsequently at Concord, Massachusetts. He married, June 16, 1646, Frances Vassall, daughter of William Vassall, one of the patentees of Massachusetts and an assistant to Governor Cradock. In answer to her petition, the general court of Massachusetts on May 25, 1672, granted to Frances Adams, wife of James Adams, and daughter of the late William Vassall, one hundred and fifty acres of land. This grant was located in Lunenburg, and the plan or survey was returned and approved by the general court, May 7, 1673. In this proceeding the grantee was called Frances Adams of Concord. No record of her death or that of her husband appears. They had at least five children, all of whom were baptized in Scituate, namely: William, born May 16, 1647; Anna, April 18, 1649; Richard, mentioned below; Mary, January 27, 1653; Margaret, baptized March 18, 1654.

(III) Richard, second son of James and Frances (Vassall) Adams, was born April 19, 1651, in Marshfield, and baptized on the 27th of the same month in Scituate. Very little record can be found concerning him. He probably removed to Rhode Island. He married Rebecca Davis, but no record of her birth or parentage has been discovered.

(IV) William, son of Richard and Rebecca (Davis) Adams, was born in 1690, and died in 1727. He probably resided in or near Canterbury, Connecticut. He married Susanna Woodward, born in 1693, died April 29, 1790, and was buried at South Canterbury, Connecticut. After the death of William Adams, she

became the second wife of Joseph Adams, the marriage taking place April 4, 1728.

(V) Phinehas, son of William and Susanna (Woodward) Adams, was born about 1725, and lived in that part of Old Norwich, Connecticut, which is now Lisbon. The records say that he was there married, December 31, 1751, to Lydia, daughter of Colonel Jabez Fitch, of Canterbury. She was born January 20, 1734, and died July 14, 1820 (see Bradford). They had children born as follows: William, October 17, 1752. Asael, September 13, 1754, married Alice Avery. Abigail, December 7, 1756, married Septimus Lathrup. Lydia, December 22, 1758, died young. Lydia, February 16, 1759. Weltheon, February 22, 1760, married Joshua Bishop. Phinehas, August 17, 1762. Roger, November 6, 1764. Jabez, mentioned below. Fitch, January 20, 1772. Lydia, May 4, 1774, married William Sergeant. Alice, October 8, 1776, married Simeon T. Rudd.

(VI) Jabez, fifth son of Phinehas and Lydia (Fitch) Adams, was born August 23, 1768, in Lisbon, died in Mansfield Center, Connecticut, May 24, 1848. He was for many years a physician in Mansfield Center, where he was for a considerable portion of the time associated with Dr. Earl Swift. He married (first) April 10, 1793, Lucy Swift, born August 27, 1772, died January 11, 1814, daughter of Barzillai Swift, of Mansfield Center. He married (second) in Pomfret, Connecticut, April 12, 1815, Lucy, daughter of Jedediah Ensworth of that town. She died in Mansfield Center, July 14, 1871. Children of first wife: 1. Harriett, born August 25, 1794, died December 18, 1844. 2. Henry, March 20, 1796, died April 29, 1858. 3. Abigail L., February 28, 1798, died October 1, 1813. 4. Lucy, December 13, 1799, died June 8, 1880. 5. Jabez, January 11, 1802, died February 11, 1802. 6. Washington, January 6, 1803, died October 3, 1813. 7. Eliza, April 23, 1805, died 1879. 8. David A., mentioned below. 9. Sarah F., March 20, 1809, died December 12, 1866. 10. Alice R., February 10, 1811, died September 27, 1888. 11. and 12. Fitch and Lydia, twins, February 25, 1813; the latter died the same day, the former March 18, 1814. Of the second wife: 13. Abigail A., April 15, 1816, died July 2, 1848. 14. Jabez Fitch, September 10, 1820, died July 4, 1851.

(VII) David Augustus, fourth son of Dr. Jabez and Lucy (Swift) Adams, was born February 6, 1807, in Mansfield, Connecticut,



and died April 30, 1891, in Springfield, Massachusetts, whither he removed in 1828. When fifteen years of age, he went to work in a country store in Thompsonville, Connecticut, in which his brother-in-law, James Brewer, and others in Springfield were interested. He continued in this store for several years and then went to New York, whence he soon returned and located in Springfield, Massachusetts, taking a position in the hardware store of James Brewer, of that city. Later he entered the store of his brother, Henry Adams, a silversmith. From 1836 to 1852 he was a road surveyor of Springfield, and he was also the city marshal under the charter of the city. He served as collector of taxes and was eleven years a member of the board of assessors. He was a deputy under sheriffs Cutler Bush and Bradley, and during the war was assistant United States assessor, it being his duty to receive and assess all income returns. At one time Mr. Adams was sworn in as United States deputy thereafter to preserve order on government land. On December 3, 1884, was celebrated the golden wedding anniversary of Mr. Adams and his wife. He was married in Mansfield Center by Rev. Anson S. Atwood, December 3, 1834, to Harriet, daughter of Dr. Earl and Laura (Ripley) Swift, of Mansfield Center. She was born October 17, 1812, in Wethersfield, Connecticut, and died October 27, 1899. Laura (Ripley) Swift was daughter of Ralph Ripley, of Windham, Connecticut; General James Ripley, chief of United States ordnance department, Washington, was son of Ralph Ripley. Children: 1. David Augustus, born July 7, 1836, died January 10 following. 2. Harriet, November 6, 1837, died March 30, 1882. 3. Henry Augustus, November 3, 1840, died September 10, 1849. 4. James Swift, May 20, 1843, married, May 17, 1870, Caroline E. Knight; children: Robert Winthrop, born October 4, 1872; Emily Belle, born November 25, 1876. 5. Elizabeth Lee, September 27, 1845, married Charles B. Conant, of Newark, New Jersey, June 2, 1868; children: Harriet Elizabeth, born September 14, 1869; Sarah Lorena, born December 16, 1875; Charles S., born November 20, 1877. 6. William Frederick, mentioned below. 7. Edward, March 7, 1850, died August 13, 1860. 8. Earl Swift, November 1, 1852, died December 7, 1872. 9. Frances, December 18, 1855, died July 27, 1856. The youngest son was possessed of a rare business tact and energy, coupled with a genial and social nature, and

was a young man of great promise and a general favorite.

(VIII) William Frederick, fourth son of David A. and Harriet (Swift) Adams, was born March 13, 1848, in Springfield, where he still resides. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and on leaving the high school entered the Second National Bank in January, 1865, as clerk. His connection with the bank continued until November, 1870, when he resigned to engage in the book business. He became a partner of James L. Whitney in the "Old Corner Bookstore," one of the landmarks of Springfield, and this business was continued under the firm name of Whitney & Adams until July, 1887, when it was incorporated under the title of the W. F. Adams Company, with Mr. Adams as president and treasurer. Mr. Adams was a member of the city council in the years 1891-92-93, and served as member of the board of supervisors, and for three years was a member of the finance committee of that body. He is president of the Connecticut Valley Historical Society and has contributed much to the growth and success of that organization; is a Republican and has always sought to further the principles for which his party stands. Mr. Adams married, May 30, 1878, in Springfield, E. Jennie Strong, daughter of Daniel Strong, born April 27, 1853. Children: Dorothy Stockbridge, born May 14, 1885, and William Bradford, July 31, 1890.

(The Bradford Line).

The name Bradford is one of the most distinguished in the early Colonial history of Massachusetts, and the record of the Bradford family from the establishment of the Puritans in Holland to 1657 includes a great part of the history of the Puritan colony. From this family have sprung a great part of the Bradfords of New England.

(I) The first of the name, of whom record is here known, was William Bradford, of Austerfield, England, who died January 10, 1596.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Bradford, married Alice, daughter of John Hansom, and died in July, 1591.

(III) William (3), son of William (2) Bradford, was born in 1588, in Austerfield, Yorkshire, England. About 1608 he went to Holland, and was among those who set out from the country in 1620, on board the historic "Mayflower," to settle the Puritan colony across a broad ocean. He was accompanied on this voyage by his wife, whose maiden name

was Dorothy May. She was accidentally drowned on the seventh of December, 1620, during the absence of her husband with an exploring party, in the wilderness adjoining Cape Cod Bay. With the exception of five years, Mr. Bradford was chosen governor of the colony from 1621 to 1657, the year of his death. He was one of the most efficient in directing and sustaining the new settlement, and a writer of those times said of him: "He was the very prop and glory of Plymouth colony, during the whole series of changes that passed over it." He married, August 24, 1623, Alice Southworth, a widow whose maiden name was Carpenter. She came to Plymouth in the ship "Anne" and was among the most highly respected residents, dying March 26, 1670, at the age of eighty years. She was the mother of three children: William, Mercy and Joseph Bradford. Governor Bradford died May 9, 1657, and was lamented by all the New England colonies as a common father. The bodies of himself and father were entombed at Plymouth.

(IV) William (4), son of William (3) Bradford, was born June 17, 1624. He married (first) Alice Richards, (second) Widow Wiswall, and (third) Mrs. Mary (Wood) Holmes. His biographer says: "Mr. Bradford was, next to Miles Standish, a chief military man of the colony. In Philip's war, he was commander-in-chief of the Plymouth forces, and often exposed himself to its perils. At the Narragansett Fort fight, he received a musket ball in his flesh, which he carried the remainder of his life. In that desperate mid-winter encounter, when both parties fought for their very existence, nearly a thousand Indians fell a sacrifice, and about one hundred and fifty of the English were killed or wounded." In the war with the Indians, Mr. Bradford held the rank of major; was assistant treasurer and deputy governor of Plymouth from 1682 to 1686, and from 1689 to 1691, and in the latter year he was one of the council of Massachusetts. His residence was in Kingston, Massachusetts, on the north side of Jones river. He died February 20, 1703-04. His children of the first marriage were: John, William, Thomas, Samuel, Alice, Hannah, Mercy, Meletiah, Mary and Sarah; of the second marriage: Joseph, Israel, Ephraim, David and Hezekiah.

(V) Alice, eldest daughter and fifth child of Major William (4) and Alice (Richards) Bradford, was born in 1661, in Plymouth, and died in 1745. She married (first) March 29, 1680, Rev. William Adams, of Dedham, and

(second) May 8, 1687, Major James Fitch. He was a son of Rev. James Fitch, of Saybrook, Connecticut, who was born in Boking, England, December 24, 1622, and came to this country in 1638. He was married in October, 1664, to Pricilla, daughter of Captain John Mason, the hero of the Pequot war, and died at Lebanon, Connecticut, November 18, 1702. Major James Fitch from early manhood was actively employed in civil and military affairs. He wholly re-established the colonial government after the revolution of 1689, and was appointed assistant in 1690. He was sergeant-major of New London county, in 1696, and led military expeditions to guard the frontiers. He exercised jurisdiction over the Mohegans; he was a warm friend of the Indians, with whom he had more influence than any one else in the colony. He also served as treasurer of the county of New London; but little progress had been made in the settlement of this county until 1697, when he removed thither with his family, digging the first cellar and erecting the first permanent habitation in what is now the township of Canterbury. He selected for his permanent residence the neck of land enclosed by a curve of the Quinebaugh river. At the time of his settlement, he was little past middle age, and had been for many years one of the most prominent men in Connecticut. It was for a long time the only settlement between Norwich and Woodstock, and the expedition for the relief of the latter place in 1699 passed the night both in going and coming at his farm. Here he died November 10, 1727, aged eighty years. He was born August 2, 1647, in Saybrook. Children: Abigail, Ebenezer, Daniel, John, Bridget, Jerusha, William and Jabez.

(VI) Jabez, youngest child of Major James and Alice (Bradford) Fitch, was born 1703. He resided for a time in Newent, and returned to Canterbury, where he passed the greater part of his life and was for many years justice of the peace and quorum, and judge of probate. He also served as colonel of the Eleventh Regiment of the Connecticut Colony Militia. In 1773 he was chosen agent by the town to oppose the project for an open and public highway to be laid out through Killingly, Pomfret and Canterbury, to accommodate travel from Boston, New Haven and New York, and was successful in defeating the project. He served in the general assembly in 1764-65. He died in 1784 and was buried in Coventry. He married Lydia, daughter of Abraham Gale, born 1699, died 1752.

(VII) Lydia, daughter of Colonel Jabez and Lydia (Gale) Fitch, was born January 20, 1734. She married in 1751 Phineas Adams, of Lisbon, and died July 14, 1820 (see Adams V.).

The pedigree of this family traces ADAMS the ancestry, according to one account, to Ap Adam, the father of John or Lord Ap Adam, who was called to parliament by Edward I. and Baron of the Realm from 1296 to 1307, and states that he came out of the Marches of Wales into Devonshire. This statement has been discredited by genealogists, though proof of error seems as much wanting as proof of correctness. If correct, the lineage includes kings of England and France and goes back to Charlemagne.

(I) Henry Adams, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and came from Braintree, England, to Braintree, Massachusetts, about 1632-33. He was allotted forty acres of land for the ten persons in his family, February 24, 1639-40. President John Adams, a descendant, believed that Henry Adams came from Devonshire, and erected a monument to him in the old burying ground at Braintree, now Quincy, with this inscription: "In memory of Henry Adams who took flight from the Dragon persecution in Devonshire, England, and alighted with eight sons near Mount Wollaston. One of the sons returned to England; and after taking time to explore the country, four removed to Medfield, and two to Chelmsford. One only, Joseph, who lies here at his left hand, remained here—an original proprietor in the township of Braintree." The monument commemorates the "piety, humility, simplicity, prudence, patience, temperance, frugality, industry, and perseverance" of the Adams ancestors. President John Quincy Adams, however, dissented from the conclusion of his father that Henry Adams was of Devonshire. Savage agrees with the younger Adams that the immigrant was of Braintree, county Essex, England, and some of the sons from Chelmsford in that county. It is generally believed that the wife of Henry Adams returned to England with her daughter Ursula, and died there. Henry died at Braintree, October 6, 1646, and was buried on the 8th. In his will, proved June 8, 1647, he mentions sons Peter, John, Joseph, Edward, Samuel, and daughter Ursula. Children: 1. Lieutenant Henry, born 1604, married, in Braintree, November 17, 1643, Elizabeth Paine; settled in Medfield. 2. Lieutenant Thomas, 1612; men-

tioned below. 3. Captain Samuel, 1617. 4. Deacon Jonathan, 1619, married Elizabeth Fussell; settled in Medfield. 5. Peter, 1622, married Rachel ———; settled in Medfield. 6. John, 1624, settled in Cambridge. 7. Joseph, 1626. 8. Ensign Edward, 1630, see sketch. 9. Ursula, mentioned in her father's will.

(II) Lieutenant Thomas, son of Henry Adams, was born in England, in 1612, died in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, July 20, 1688. He removed from Braintree to Concord, and thence to Chelmsford. He was chosen chief sergeant of the military company in 1659, but the court refused to confirm him on account of his religious views. He was confirmed in April, 1660, upon agreeing not to disseminate any views contrary to those the church sanctioned. He was chosen ensign in 1678 and lieutenant in 1682, in the the company in which his brother Samuel was captain. He served as town clerk, selectman, and deputy to the general court. His will was dated March 28, 1688, and proved October 7, 1690. He married, in Braintree, in 1642, Mary Blackmore. Children: 1. Mary, born in Braintree, July 24, 1643, died young. 2. Jonathan (twin), born in Concord, January 6, 1646, married, August 29, 1681, Leah Gould; died November 25, 1712. 3. Peletiah (twin), born January 6, 1646, married Ruth ———; died April 29, 1725. 4. Timothy, born April 2 or February 15, 1648, died July 1, 1708; married Mary ———. 5. George, born March 29, 1650, died young. 6. Samuel, born in Chelmsford, mentioned below. 7. Edith, born February 21, 1655. 8. Rebecca, born September 18, 1657, died young. 9. Elizabeth, born October 21, 1658-59, died young. 10. Thomas, born July 22, 1660, died November 20 following. 11. Mary, born October 29, 1664, married ——— Cooper.

(III) Samuel, son of Lieutenant Thomas Adams, was born in Chelmsford about 1652-53. He was a millwright by trade and removed to Charlestown and thence to Canterbury, Connecticut, where he was a prominent citizen. He was one of the first board of selectmen in Canterbury in 1699. His will was dated August 7, 1727, and proved December 4, 1727. He died November 26, 1727. He married Mary ———, who died March 28, 1718. Children: 1. Abigail, born in Chelmsford about 1682-83. 2. Captain Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Henry, married Sarah Adams. 4. Thomas, married, February 23, 1714-15, Abigail Davenport. 5. Samuel, married Mary Cady; died February 11, 1725-26. 6. Susanna, born in Charlestown, March 13, 1692, married James

Bradford. 7. Katherine, born May 27, 1695, married, June 7, 1718, David Adams, died August 2, 1733. 8. Margaret, born in Canterbury, married Samuel Adams. 9. Rebecca, died July 5, 1709.

(IV) Captain Joseph, son of Samuel Adams, was born in Chelmsford about 1682-83, died March 3, 1752. He was a first settler at Canterbury, a large land dealer and prominent man. He married (first) July 23, 1708, Eunice Spalding, who died April 5, 1726. He married (second) April 4, 1728, Mrs. Susanna (Woodward) Adams, born 1693, died April 29, 1790, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Dana) Woodward, and widow of William Adams. Children of first wife: 1. Joseph, born in Canterbury, June 10, 1709, died September 7, 1709. 2. Captain Samuel, September 4, 1710, mentioned below. 3. Eunice, July 25, 1713, married Thomas Bradford. 4. Lieutenant Joseph, September 6, 1715, died December 6, 1780; married, 1738, Sarah Bradford. 5. Mary, August 5, 1719, married ——— Leach. 6. Parker, April 18, 1722, married, May 9, 1745, Freelove Fanning. Children of second wife: 7. Susanna, January 19, 1729, died October 3, 1729. 8. Elihu, June 11, 1731, married, March 6, 1753, Jerusha Adams; died December 22, 1804. 9. Captain Thomas, July 31, 1734, married (first) Susanna Peck; (second) January 4, 1782, Mary Mudge; died April 22, 1815.

(V) Captain Samuel (2), son of Captain Joseph Adams, was born in Canterbury, September 4, 1710, died there December 27, 1760 (gravestone). He married (first) in 1731, Sarah Cady, who died January 7, 1736, daughter of Richard and Mary Cady. He married (second) in 1739, Abigail Adams, born November 12, 1712, died August 21, 1809, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Cady) Adams. She married (second) Deacon Richard Hale. Children of first wife: 1. Captain Samuel, born June 13, 1732, married, April 12, 1756, Lydia Adams. 2. Anna, born May 19, 1734, married Asa Aspinwall. Children of second wife: 3. Gideon, May 2, 1743, married, January 5, 1764, Mary Leach. 4. Eunice, June 17, 1746, married April 16, 1764, Captain John Stark. 5. Nathan, 1748, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, April 12, 1750, married, November 19, 1768, Elijah Williams. 7. Sarah, November 1, 1753, married, December 19, 1771, Major John Hale; died 1803. 8. Alice, July 1, 1756, married (first) Elisha Ripley; (second) William Lawrence. 9. Joseph, December 19, 1758, married, 1792, Abiah Edgerton.

(VI) Nathan, son of Captain Samuel (2)

Adams, was born in Canterbury, December 31, 1748, died February 4, 1837. He owned a farm and grist mill one mile south of Canterbury village, and a house in the village, where he spent his last days. He was appointed in 1782 lieutenant to command a garrison at Black Rock, Fairfield, Connecticut. He married (first) April 4, 1771, Phebe Ensworth, born August 1, 1749, died July 12, 1800. He married (second) Mrs. Mary (Wright) Hale, born December 3, 1743, died December 22, 1808, widow of Richard Hale, Jr. He married (third) Anna Boswell, of Norwich. Children: 1. Mehitable, born June 16, 1772, died August 11, 1787. 2. Hon. Rufus, May 6, 1774, mentioned below.

(VII) Hon. Rufus, son of Nathan Adams, was born in Canterbury, May 6, 1774, died December 21, 1840. He graduated at Yale College in 1795. He was a member of the legislature, and judge of the court in 1829. He removed to New York City. He married, November 26, 1807, Joanna Byers, born September 14, 1781, died January 27, 1860. Children, born in Canterbury: 1. Mehitable, October 5, 1809, married, December 21, 1831, Henry Smith; died April 14, 1880. 2. Mary Smith, June 25, 1811, died March 14, 1815. 3. Dr. Nathan, May 6, 1813, mentioned below. 4. Mary Smith, June 30, 1815, married, November 23, 1852, Benjamin W. Delameter. 5. Phebe Ensworth, November 5, 1819, married, December 31, 1853, William Kinne; died April 17, 1893. 6. James Byers, October 10, 1822, married, January 7, 1852, Catherine M. Johnson; died May 22, 1857. 7. Rufus, October 4, 1825, died October 9, 1825.

(VIII) Dr. Nathan (2), son of Hon. Rufus Adams, was born in Canterbury, May 6, 1813. He attended the public schools with the addition of two years at school in Hartford, where he fitted for college. He graduated from Yale Medical School with honors in 1836, and then spent six years in Bellevue Hospital, New York City, and a year or more lived in Connecticut. He settled in Springfield, Massachusetts, and at once took a deep interest in town affairs. In 1856 he represented ward 3 in the city council. He was a very successful practitioner, and was popular with his patients and with his professional contemporaries. On a bitterly cold night in January, 1865, he was thrown from his carriage and was a long time recovering from the effects of the accident, which finally led him to give up his professional life. He sold his Springfield property and removed to New Haven, Connecticut, where he lived



72 Nelson.





*N. Adams*

1

.

.

.



for five years a secluded life, then travelled five years more. In 1876 he returned to Springfield and in 1886 bought a house on Worthington street. Soon afterward he bought the McKnight place at Ingersoll Grove, but did not live long enough to enjoy his new home. While on a visit to his daughter at Marblehead, he died suddenly of heart disease, October 2, 1888. Dr. Adams was a man of great force of character. His generosity was unbounded and he did more good than the world will ever know. He was interested in the Episcopal church, especially the church in Vineland, New Jersey, of which his son-in-law, Mr. Egbert, was rector, and gave liberally towards its support. He married, May 11, 1843, Elizabeth Watkinson, born September 18, 1817, daughter of Robert and Maria (Champion) Watkinson. Children: 1. Ellen Watkinson, born February 6, 1844, mentioned below. 2. Nathan, July 12, 1845. 3. William Rufus, January 3, 1853, died March 7, 1854.

(IX) Ellen Watkinson, daughter of Dr. Nathan (2) Adams, was born February 6, 1844, at Springfield. She married, April 18, 1877, Rev. John L. Egbert, who was born in Liberty, Missouri, but always lived in Kentucky, son of John Smith and Jane (Hazlett) Egbert. He was an Episcopal clergyman, and was settled in Bainbridge, New York, and Vineland, New Jersey. Children: 1. Nathan Adams, born in Bainbridge, New York, February 15, 1878, graduate of Harvard College, class of 1900 (A. B.). 2. Ellen Watkinson, Bainbridge, August 12, 1879. 3. William Wallace, Vineland, New Jersey, August 10, 1882. 4. John Leichter, Vineland, New Jersey, October 20, 1884.

(For first generation see Henry Adams 1).

Ensign Edward Adams, son of  
ADAMS Henry Adams, was born in England, and about 1630 came to New England with his parents. He and three of his brothers settled in Medfield, Massachusetts. He was ensign and selectman and deputy to the general court in 1689-92 and 1702. He died in Medfield, November 12, 1716, "the last of the original settlers." He married (first) in 1652, Lydia Rockwood, daughter of Richard and Agnes (Bicknell) Rockwood. She died March 3, 1676. He married (second) in 1678, Abigail (Craft) Ruggles, widow. (Tilden says Abigail Day, of Dedham). She died 1707. He married (third) January 6, 1709-10, Sarah Taylor. Children, all by first wife: 1. Lydia, born July 12, 1653, married (first)

December 12, 1672, James Allen; (second) 1697, Joseph Daniel; died December 26, 1731. 2. Captain Jonathan, born April 4, 1655, married (first) 1678, Mary Ellis; (second) December 12, 1717, Mehitable Cheney, widow; died January 24, 1718. 3. John, born February 18, 1657, died March 1, 1761; married (first) 1682, Deborah Partridge; (second) Susanna Breck. 4. Eliashib, born February 18, 1658-9, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born May 29, 1660, married, 1677, John Turner. 6. Lieutenant James, born January 4, 1661-62, married, January 4, 1689, Mary ———; died 1733. 7. Henry, born October 29, 1663, married (first) December 10, 1691, Patience Ellis; (second) 1697-98, Ruth Ellis; (third) Mrs. Hannah Adams; died June 28, 1749. 8. Mehitable, born March 30, 1665, married Josiah Faxon; died March 1, 1753. 9. Elisha, born August 25, 1666, married, December 18, 1689, Mehitable Cary. 10. Edward, born June 28, 1668, married, May 19, 1692, Elizabeth Walley. 11. Bethia, born April 12, 1670, died 1672. 12. Bethia, born August 18, 1672, died young. 13. Abigail, born June 25, 1675, died young. 14. Miriam, born February 26, 1676, died young.

(III) Eliashib, son of Ensign Edward Adams, was born in Medfield, February 18, 1658-59. He settled in Bristol, Rhode Island, where he died in 1698. His will was proved August 2, 1698. He married, December 18, 1681, Mehitable Cary, daughter of John Cary. He had four children: 1. Lydia, born January 7, 1690. 2. William, born June 3, 1693. 3. Mehitable, born August 3, 1695. 4. Eliashib, born September 11, 1697. All of these are mentioned in his will.

(IV) Eliashib (2), son of Eliashib (1) Adams, was born in Bristol, Rhode Island, September 11, 1697. He settled in Preston, Connecticut, and died May 15, 1733-34. He married, November 9, 1720, Deborah Tracy, of Preston, daughter of Thomas Tracy. After his death she removed to Canterbury, Connecticut, and married (second) ——— Adams. Children: 1. Jerusha, born November 28, 1721, died November 26, 1726. 2. Mehitable, born September 28, 1723. 3. Deborah, born August 5, 1725, died November 20, 1726. 4. Eliashib, born July 28, 1727, mentioned below. 5. Jerusha, born August 24, 1729, married, March 6, 1753, Elihu Adams; died January 24, 1815. 6. Lydia, born November 17, 1731. 7. William, born September 4, 1733.

(V) Eliashib (3), son of Eliashib (2) Adams, was born in Preston, Connecticut, July 28, 1727. In 1741 he was apprenticed to learn

the weaver's trade at Norwich, Connecticut. He settled in Canterbury, Connecticut, about 1750. He was a member of the general assembly a number of times. In 1797, with his daughter Chloe, he removed to Worthington, Massachusetts, where he died September 3, 1801, aged seventy-four. "He was a man of naturally brilliant talents; had the manners and used the language of a gentleman liberally educated, and had the confidence of all who knew him." He married (first) May 3, 1753, Betsey Phillips, of Pomfret, Connecticut, who died March 9, 1766. He married (second) August 20, 1767, Mrs. Molly Webb Annable, widow, of Scotland, Connecticut, daughter of Timothy Webb. She died March, 1826, aged eighty-seven, at the home of her daughter, Chloe Brewster, at Chesterfield, Massachusetts. Children of first wife, born in Pomfret, Connecticut: 1. Dr. Elijah, born February 17, 1754, surgeon in the battle of Bunker Hill. 2. Mary, born June 13, 1757, married Deacon Rufus Marsh. 3. Cynthia, born August 2, 1760. 4. Mehitabel, born February 11, 1763, died September 13, 1763. 5. Betsey, born July 2, 1765. Children of second wife, born in Canterbury, Connecticut: 6. Chester, born May 13, 1768, died December 6, 1769. 7. Chloe, born August 12, 1770, married, 1806, Dr. Moses Brewster. 8. Deacon Eliashib, born June 5, 1773, married, December, 1800, Anna Leland, died August 28, 1855, in Bangor, Maine. 9. Ashur, born August 17, 1777, married (first) Nancy Bissell; (second) Catherine Bissell; (third) Emily Wyllys; died June 20, 1860. 10. Chester, born January 22, 1780, mentioned below.

(VI) Chester, son of Eliashib (3) Adams, was born in Canterbury, Connecticut, January 22, 1780. In early manhood he was a school teacher. He became a prominent man of Charlestown and Boston. From 1814 to 1819 he was cashier of the Tremont National Bank of Boston. From December, 1819, to October, 1846, he was cashier of the Union Bank. At that time he was elected its president, which position he held until his death, May 30, 1855. He was deacon of the Winthrop Congregational church for a number of years. He married, March 22, 1803, Elizabeth Watts, born in Worthington, Massachusetts, December 24, 1778, died in Charlestown, December 21, 1851. Children, the first two born in Worthington, the others in Charlestown: 1. John, born May 5, 1804, married, January 1, 1838, Mary Ann Bryant; died July 29, 1873. 2. Rev. Henry, born April 13, 1806, married,

May 10, 1831, Sophia Field; died March 28, 1883. 3. James, born February 18, 1810, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born March 5, 1812, married Rev. Alvan Tobey, died May 11, 1897. 5. Sarah, born February 5, 1815, married Dr. Jacob Hayes, died September 25, 1876.

(VII) Hon. James, son of Chester Adams, was born in Charlestown, February 18, 1810. In early life he was in the hardware business and had a store at first with his brother, John Adams, in the square where the *Charlestown Enterprise* office now is. Later his store was located at the corner of Main and Henley streets, opposite the Warren Institution for Savings, of which he was later elected president. He held that office for twenty-five years. He was also a manufacturer of kerosene and other oils, owning a factory on the Mystic river, adjoining the Chelsea bridge. In 1854 he was elected the third mayor of Charlestown. He was prominent in the commercial, political and religious life of the community. He was among the organizers of the Winthrop Congregational church and was a deacon. He was also an active member of the school committee, and a director of the Bunker Hill Bank. He resided in the house formerly owned by T. J. Goodwin. He died November 15, 1880. He married, April 28, 1835, Pamela W. Skilton, daughter of Matthew Skilton. She died July 10, 1868. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Pamela S., born March 20, 1836, died September 22, 1836. 2. James, born September 17, 1838, mentioned below. 3. William Henry, born October 6, 1839, died October 20, 1862. 4. Sidney Edward, born April 7, 1843, married, June 20, 1889, Mrs. Mary E. Pierce, and resides in Buffalo, New York. 5. Elizabeth Watts, born July 15, 1844. 6. Sarah Hayes, born December 7, 1847.

(VIII) James (2), son of James (1) Adams, was born September 17, 1838, in Charlestown. He attended the Harvard grammar school (of Charlestown) and the high school of Charlestown. He became a clerk in the Bunker Hill Bank and was promoted step by step until he was cashier. In 1875 he resigned this position to become cashier of the Blackstone National Bank of Boston. He was cashier of this large and influential bank from that time until he was chosen its president in January, 1899. The bank was liquidated in April, 1900, and after forty-five years in the banking business Mr. Adams retired. He has resided in Brookline, Massachusetts, since 1888. In politics he is a Republican. He was a mem-

ber of the common council of Charlestown for three years, 1868-69-70, and president during the last year of his service. He married, May 14, 1873, Emma Kendall Tufts, born December 15, 1848, daughter of William Tufts, of Charlestown, and granddaughter of Amos Tufts, a descendant of Peter Tufts, the immigrant ancestor of one of the most distinguished families of Charlestown and vicinity. Children: 1. Eliza Kendall, born April 25, 1874. 2. Pamela Skilton, born May 8, 1876, graduate of Smith College, class of 1900. 3. Helen Crocker, born November 8, 1878, married Dr. Frederic C. Paffard, of Brooklyn, New York, December 15, 1904. 4. James, Jr., born December 16, 1881, graduate of Harvard College, class of 1905, now with Little, Brown & Company, publishers of books, Boston.

(The Skelton Line).

The ancient home of the Skelton family is in the north of England. There is a Skelton in Cumberland near Penrith, and as early as the reign of Edward I., Christina de Skelton was defendant in an action in the court of that county respecting a land title. In the East Riding of Yorkshire there is a township of Skelton in the parish of Howden, and in the West Riding a hamlet named Skelton, in the parish of Leeds. There is a township of Skelton also in the parish of Ripon in Yorkshire. The records of the time of Edward I. mention William, son of Robert de Skelton, contesting with William Skelton, son of William de Skelton, possession of lands. In 1417 Richard de Skelton the younger, of Cumberland, and in 1418 Richard Skelton, of Carlisle, were named in the French Rolls in the retinue of the Duke of Gloucester, taking part in the subjection of the northern province of France. The name was common in the city of York many centuries ago. Adam de Skeltone's will was proved October 18, 1330. Dr. Barber states that the name is derived from Skeel, a Danish personal name, and Tun, old Norse, meaning a fortified town. The name occurs in the Domesday Book, spelled Scheltun, probably pronounces skaleton, as it is written later. The variation in spelling is very great in the old records. (See New Eng. Reg. 1898, p. 347).

(I) Rev. Samuel Skelton, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1584, died at Salem, Massachusetts, August 2, 1634. He was rector of the Sempringham church, Lincolnshire, from about 1618 for three or more years. This church is a relic of Norman architecture to which a tower was added in 1425.

It is a parish of extensive area comprising the chapelries of Pomton and Berthorpe, while the village near the church has long since disappeared. The Manor House, formerly the seat of the earls of Lincoln, is also destroyed. He married there April 27, 1619, Susanna Travis, daughter of William Travis. Her father's will was dated April 22, 1635, and proved June 17, 1645, at Lincoln. He was of Horbling. Rev. Samuel's daughter Sarah was baptized August 14, and was buried at Sempringham, August 27, 1621. He removed to Tatershall, seventeen miles northeast of Sempringham, and there three children were baptized. It seems likely that Susanna was his second wife and that Benjamin and Nathaniel were by a former marriage. He was about thirty-six years old when he married Susanna Travis. He came under the appointment of the Massachusetts Bay Company in the ship "George Bonaventure" to Salem, sailing May 4, 1629, and he welcomed Winthrop's party the next year. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631. He had a grant of land in Salem in 1630. (See Mass. Hist. Soc. second series, vol. x, p. 108). He died August 2, 1634, and his wife died March 15, 1631, at Salem. With the consent of Mrs. Beggerly, the division of the estate was ordered in June, 1638, his three eldest children to receive the personal effects. The house in which he lived passed to the ownership of Nathaniel Felton, his son-in-law, who sold it in 1643 to William Browne. His farm was bought by John Porter, the final deed being given by the son Samuel, March 30, 1663. Children: 1. Benjamin, had son John, baptized at Salem, in 1639. 2. Nathaniel, had son John born 1648 at Salem. 3. Sarah, born and died 1621. 4. Samuel, baptized January 8, 1622, mentioned below. 5. Susanna, baptized April 3, 1627, married John Marsh, of Salem. 6. Mary, baptized June 28, 1628, married Nathaniel Felton. 7. Elizabeth, born about 1631 in Salem, married Robert Sanford, of Boston.

(II) Samuel (2), son of Rev. Samuel (1) Skelton, was baptized in Tatershall, England, January 8, 1622. In 1644 and 1649 he conveyed land formerly his father's, calling himself "son of Rev. Samuel Skelton," and in 1663 completed the transfer of his land at Salem. He returned to England before 1645. He died at Tatershall, May 12, 1695. His will was dated February 15, 1663-64. It mentions his wife Margaret and children Samuel, Zerrubbabel, Israel and Nathaniel, and cousin John Skelton. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Samuel,

baptized in England, 1645. 3. Zerrubbabel, born 1647. 4. Israel, baptized 1650. 5. Nathaniel, baptized 1656. 6. John. 7. Margaret, buried March 14, 1695-96.

(III) Joseph, son of Samuel (2) Skelton, was born probably at Salem and brought up by his aunts or other relatives, as his father returned to England when he was very young. (See history of Billerica, Dedham Hist. Reg. vol. 7, p. 11). In any case he seems to be grandson of Rev. Samuel (1). He was apprenticed to Captain John Carter and resided in Woburn as early as 1653. He married, at Dedham, February 25, 1673, Deborah Howe, daughter of Abraham Howe, of Dorchester. She died at Woburn in 1711 and he died there June 30, 1705. Children, born in Dedham: 1. Thomas, born April 10, 1674, mentioned below. 2. Deborah, born February 12, 1676, married, at Woburn, August 13, 1700, John Cragin.

(IV) Thomas, son of Joseph Skelton, was born at Dedham, April 10, 1674, married, at Woburn, December 29, 1701, Mary Cragin, daughter of John and Sarah Cragin. He learned the trade of tailor. In 1696 he deeded lands in Woburn and in 1709 his father's homestead at Woburn. His will was dated November 13, 1650, bequeathing to wife Mary, son Thomas, daughter Mary and grandson Thomas. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Thomas, born November 20, 1702, mentioned below. 2. Mercy, born February 10, 1704. 3. Daze, born August 17, 1705, died at Woburn, December 15, 1711. 4. Anna, born January 11, 1710. 5. Mary, died after 1750.

(V) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Skelton, was born at Woburn, November 20, 1702, died there March 23, 1796. He married, at Woburn, November 3, 1729, Ruth Reed. His will is dated February 20, 1773, with a codicil in 1782, and was proved 1797. It mentions his wife Ruth, daughters Mercy, Sarah, Susanna, Anna, and sons Daze, Thomas, John and Matthew. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Ruth, born August 3, 1730. 2. Mercy, born February 9, 1731, married, January 18, 1753, Elkanah Welch, of Cambridge. 3. Sarah, born April 23, 1734, married, July 9, 1767, Abiathar Johnson. 4. Anna, born January 3, 1736. 5. Susanna, born July 24, 1737, married, December 24, 1761, Simeon Blodgett, of Lexington. 6. Thomas, born November 28, 1740, soldier in the revolution; married Elizabeth Johnson. 7. Daze, born December 21, 1742, married Ruth Hartwell; was in the revolution. 8. John, born December 31, 1744, mentioned below. 9.

Matthew, born June 19, 1746, soldier in the revolution; married, September 6, 1769, Sarah Wyman. 10. Anna, born June 19, 1750, married, March 5, 1782, Edward Wood.

(VI) John, son of Thomas (2) Skelton, was born in Woburn, December 31, 1744, died June 10, 1821. He settled in the southeast part of the town of Billerica, and his name appears on the tax list as early as 1770. He married, February 2, 1768, Joanna Johnson. Children: 1. John, born February 4, 1771, married, May 14, 1809, Sally Jacques; died October 1, 1824. 2. Matthew, born October 26, 1773, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin. 4. Thomas, born December 16, 1779, graduated at Harvard, 1806; married Emma Willard. 5. Alfred, died before 1821. 6. Ann, married Amos Haggitt. 7. Joanna, married David Fosdick.

(VII) Deacon Matthew Skilton (he and his descendants spelled the name with an "i"), son of John Skelton, was born October 26, 1773, died in Charlestown, October 7, 1842. He inherited the homestead. He married (first) Pamela Wyman, of Charlestown, who died March 15, 1834. He married (second) April, 1835, Mrs. Martha Skilton (or Skelton), who died October 10, 1842, aged sixty-nine. Children: 1. Matthew, born August 19, 1806, died January 12, 1831. 2. Samuel Putnam, born August 18, 1808, died September 8, 1848. 3. Augustus, born October 11, 1810, died young. 4. Pamela Wyman, born October 23, 1812, married, April 28, 1835, Hon. James Adams, died July 10, 1868 (see Adams family). 5. Augustus Henry, born February 11, 1823, died April 20, 1898.

It has been wisely said that the ADAMS native American stock may be found in its pristine purity in Vermont as in no other state in the Union. Among so much foreign influx, this old stock has a saving quality. Vermont has raised many great men and has loaned her citizens freely to other states. Wisconsin borrowed the resourceful Matt. Carpenter and the broad minded Dickinson of Cleveland's ministry; Iowa, that master of finance, Leslie M. Shaw, and Illinois, that matchless debater, Stephen A. Douglas. Vermont people are everywhere, and in Massachusetts and the Connecticut Valley they are in all honorable walks. They have brought with them the traditions and high principles of the old Green Mountain state. They have the capacity to do things, to succeed in whatever they undertake. Good people to know, to have

on your side, are these same Vermonters. The city of Springfield contains among her progressive and successful business men a goodly number who have hailed from this state and no family from there have wrought to better advantage or moved in better circles than the one we now introduce.

(II) James (2), son of James (1) Adams, came from Stillwater, New York. He resided in Canaan, Connecticut, and Springfield, Massachusetts. In 1768 he went to St. Johnsbury, Vermont, then called Dunmore. He settled in the meadow south of Railroad street and made the first clearing in town. He was one of the original grantees when the town was incorporated. He later lived in Littleton and Waterford, Vermont. He married, in Springfield, Submit Purchase. His wife died in 1797 and he married again. He died in 1810 and was buried on his farm in St. Johnsbury. Children: 1. Martin, whose career follows. 2. Jonathan, born September 20, 1765. 3. Thirza, September 29, 1767. 4. Clarisse, January 21, 1769. 5. James Callender, January 25, 1771. 6. Charles.

(III) Deacon Martin, eldest son of James (2) and Submit (Purchase) Adams, was born in Canaan, Connecticut, February 5, 1764, and went with his father to Springfield and to St. Johnsbury, then called Duncansboro. He served as drummer boy in Captain James Brookin's company and Colonel Sam Fletcher's regiment in the revolutionary war from July to November 23, 1781. Also in Captain William Hutchins's independent Vermont militia. He settled in Newport, Vermont, then called Duncansboro, and built the first log house there in 1793 where Alfred Himes afterward long lived. He went to Stanstead, Canada, for a few years but returned to Newport. He was selectman in 1802-09-10-15-18-19-20. He was representative to the general court in 1814. He married Mercy, daughter of Rev. S. B. Ryder.

(IV) Abial, son of Deacon Martin and Mercy (Ryder) Adams, lived in Newport and was a farmer, owning a saw mill. He was town clerk in 1825 and was a constituent member of the Baptist church. His house was made the pest house by vote of the town in the small pox epidemic in 1844. He married Irene Gray. Children: 1. Abial A., born January 24, 1802, died July 9, 1881. 2. Irene, September 15, 1807, died April 1, 1885. 3. Ira, March 7, 1824, died December 16, 1900. 4. Daniel M., October 17, 1825, died December 6, 1861. 5. Lucretia, October 17, 1827, died August 18, 1828. 6. James C., May 27, 1829, died

April 12, 1899. 7. John D., July 12, 1831, died November 16, 1907. 8. Abel P., August 11, 1833. 9. Oscar D., May 19, 1835. 10. Mercy, April 17, 1838, died October 30, 1864. 11. Newel H., June 8, 1841. 12. Orrin J., March 25, 1844. 13. Harriet, June 28, 1846, died February, 1872. 14. Don C., December 19, 1848. 15. Ranson W., June 16, 1851. 16. Frank, May 13, 1854.

(V) Oscar Dunreath, son of Abial and Irene (Gray) Adams, was born in Newport, May 19, 1835. He attended the district school and Derby Academy, graduating from the latter in 1855. He taught country schools until twenty-one years of age, when he clerked in a store at Derby Center. In 1862 he was in Troy, Vermont, in business. He came to Springfield in 1864, when it was a small city and he has seen it grow to its present proportions. In Springfield he has been engaged in the produce business, selling Vermont produce, and is now actively engaged in the same. He came from a state where there are nothing but Republicans and of course belongs to that party. He has never taken office except two years as alderman under Mayor Ladd. He is president of the Sons and Daughters of Vermont, in Springfield. He attends the First Congregational Church and contributed liberally toward the erection of the Memorial Church. The sport he loves best is fly-casting for trout. He came to know when a farmer lad where the speckled beauties lurketh and he usually entices a goodly number from their hidden haunts when with reel and creel he goes on his vacation among the hills of his early days. He married Marietta, daughter of Hiram B. Lane, whose ancestry is traced in this work. They have one child, Bertha E., who married Waldo E., the son of Mark Benjamin. Her husband died June 13, 1906. Mrs. Benjamin is a member of the Tuesday Morning Musical Club and eligible to membership in the Daughters of the American Revolution, of which she is soon to become a member. Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin had one child, Avis Retta, who married Wendell W. Broadhurst, of the Broadhurst dye works of Springfield.

(The Lane Line).

Robert Lane was from Derbyshire, England, and settled in Killingworth, Connecticut, later coming to Stratford, Connecticut, in 1665. His town lot was number sixty-two of two acres. He was a successful farmer and was sexton of the graveyard. In 1699 he was given fourteen acres in the division of the commonage. Herders were employed to take care of cattle

which were pastured in the woods. It was an irksome job, and the men sometimes proved recreant to duty and not much to blame either. "February 18, 1662, Samuel Fayrechild and Robert Lane, cowkeepers for the year 1662, being detected of unfaithfulness in keeping the heard, the said Samuel and Robert doe own they did leave the heard in the woods and came home several days. This was owned in a public town meeting. They were fined twenty shillings." In 1675 he was chosen fence viewer and in 1686 was representative to the general court. He married Sarah Pickett, of England, and after her decease Lydia Kelsey. Children: Joseph, born February 29, 1666; Hurd; Hannah, December 16, 1668; Daniel, July 27, 1671; John, who is sketched later; Elizabeth, January 31, 1676; Margaret, August 25, 1679; Rebecca, March 7, 1682; Jonathan, October 16, 1685; Mary, September 23, 1688.

(II) John, fifth of the ten children of Robert and Sarah (Pickett) Lane, was lieutenant in the Seventh Regiment, having enlisted March 17, 1775. He was also in Captain Jonathan Johnson's company of the Wadsworth brigade, having enlisted June 12 and discharged November 16, 1775. He was made a prisoner at Fort Washington. He re-enlisted under Captain Daniel Allen in Colonel Samuel Wylles third regiment of the Continental line and was transferred to the Georgia battalion in August, 1777. Also he was a soldier at the East Haven alarm, July 7, 1779, under Captain Bezaleel Bristol. He enlisted again July 1 and was discharged December 13 under Colonel Herman Swift in the Seventeenth Regiment, they being the short levies in Connecticut, in 1780. On September 16, 1789, he was promoted to be corporal and served several years in Captain Abraham Pierson's Seventh Connecticut regiment. He was accidentally killed while drilling his company on the square in Killingworth. He married Experience Edgerton. Their children were: John, Jedediah, Samuel, Hezekiah and Elisha.

(III) Samuel, third son of Captain John and Experience (Edgerton) Lane, married Abigail Norton, July 2, 1757, and lived in Salisbury, Connecticut. Their children were: Samuel, Elisha, Abigail, Electa, Polly and Salome.

(IV) Elisha, second son of Samuel and Abigail (Norton) Lane, was born in Salisbury, Connecticut. He lived in Salisbury and Burlington, Vermont. He lived in Burlington on the farm afterward owned by the Loomis family above the high bridge on the intervale. He married Charity Jacobs. Their children

were: Lovey, deceased when young; Laura, Seymour, Burrill, Harry, Elisha, Charity, Mariah, Calista, Hyman and Hiram, twins, and Horace.

(V) Seymour, third child of the thirteen children of Elisha and Charity (Jacobs) Lane, was born in Newport, February, 1788. He was one of the organizers of the Congregational church at Newport and was clerk of the same from 1831 to 1864. He was selectman in 1828-29. He married, January 1, 1815, Hetty Robinson. Their children were: George, Henry, Harriet, Cephas, Hiram B., who is sketched below; Augusta and Elisha.

(VI) Hiram B., fifth of the seven children of Seymour and Hetty (Robinson) Lane, was born in Newport, August 17, 1824, died in Springfield, November 15, 1901. He was selectman of Newport in 1859. He married Eleanor, daughter of Samuel Bowley. She was born June 20, 1822, died September 4, 1862. He married (second) Maria J. Hitchcock, born March, 1834. Children by first wife: Marietta, born July 21, 1844, became the wife of Oscar D. Adams (see Adams). Elma, October 31, 1848. Olin H., February 21, 1855. Children by second marriage: Harry P., September 13, 1865. Harriet B., January 27, 1875.

John Adams removed from Bowdoin to Litchfield, Maine, in 1813, with his wife, whose maiden name was Rebecca Tarr, and three sons, James, Daniel and John. He died in Litchfield in 1830.

(II) James, son of John and Rebecca (Tarr) Adams, was born in Bowdoin, in 1787, and died at the home of his son James, in Iowa, May 8, 1866, aged seventy-nine years. In early life he followed the sea a part of the time for some years, and being of a frugal disposition he saved a portion of each year's earnings. In 1813, with his father and brothers, he went to Litchfield, and after preparing a log cabin in the wilderness he took his family there and instituted a home. He was soon able to build comfortable buildings, and with the efficient and faithful aid of his good wife, increased his estate until he became one of the most independent and successful farmers in the town. He succeeded by most rigid economy and untiring industry, backed up by good judgment and sound New England sense. He was deeply interested in public affairs, state and national, and read much in the newspapers and in such books as came into his hands. Though at first opposed to prohibition, he carefully in-

vestigated the claims put forward in its favor, and seeing its very beneficial effects in the community where he lived, he gave it his unqualified support and became a "tetotaller," and so remained the rest of his life. He was one of the first to identify himself with the political party which declared against the extension of slavery into free territory, and assisted in the organization of the Republican party in his town. He was a man of intense convictions, strong prejudices, active in mind, and possessing courage at all hazards. He was a good friend and an undesirable enemy; appreciating kindness, resenting injury with fiery indignation; a man who without a dollar to begin life with was ever able to command credit to any amount he desired. He married Mary Williams, who died November 3, 1863, aged seventy-one years. They had ten children who grew up on the old homestead and then scattered from Maine to California: 1. Daniel, born December 1, 1812, lived near his father, and died December 5, 1852. He married Susan Harriman. 2. Lettice, April 13, 1814, married William Hale and moved to Fresno, California. 3. Mary Ann, October 27, 1815, married Wilson Sanford, of Bowdoin. 4. Rufus W., September 28, 1818, married Mary I. Clifford, is a builder, and lives in Bath. 5. Aaron, see below. 6. Margaret, March 28, 1822, married Dr. Isaac Rowell, lived first in Gardiner, Maine and then in San Francisco, California. 7. Janos L., July 19, 1824, married Mary Gannon, and lived in Boston, Massachusetts. 8. Uriel D., September 6, 1826, married Love L. Brackett and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he became a successful contractor. 9. Melville W., April 6, 1832, married Mary C. Smith, and owns and occupies the homestead farm. 10. Franklin C., October 6, 1834, married Lectina Lewis.

(III) Aaron, third son of James and Mary (Williams) Adams, was born in Litchfield, December 28, 1819, died in Harpswell in 1860. He carried on the lumber business in Litchfield, and afterward conducted a hotel at Brunswick, and later in Harpswell. In religious faith he was a Universalist, and in politics a Whig. He married, in Brunswick, Frances Ann Niles, born in Topsham, July 27, 1821, and is still living (1909). She is the daughter of James Erastus and Deborah (Gannon) Niles, of Turner. James Erastus Niles was a fifer at the age of twelve in the war of 1812. His parents, James and Mercy Niles, lived in Turner. The children of Aaron and Frances A. (Niles) Adams were: 1. Aaron Alphonso.

2. Georgiana, who married George H. Sayward, of Dover, New Hampshire, and now resides in Winchester, Massachusetts. 3. Edwin Boardman, next mentioned.

(IV) Dr. Edwin Boardman, youngest child of Aaron and Frances Ann (Niles) Adams, was born in Brunswick, Maine, October 20, 1851. He received his literary education in the public schools, attending the high school of Bath from the age of twelve to fifteen. In 1866 he left Bath and went to Waltham, Massachusetts, where he was employed two years as a dial-painter in a watch factory. The two or three years next following he was employed in a store in Boston. In 1872 he engaged at his trade in the Springfield watch factory and was employed there till 1879. In 1876 he decided to study medicine, and for that purpose entered the office of Dr. George E. Foster, of Springfield, and read four years, as he had leisure, all the time attending to his work in the factory. In 1879 he left the factory and entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, of New York, for his final course, from which he received his degree March 13, 1880. He immediately engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Springfield, and by labor and skill has secured an honorable position and a large practice. He was visiting surgeon three years and did all the operating at Mercy Hospital for three months of each year, and is now consulting surgeon in that institution. He is a member of the Springfield Academy of Medicine, the Massachusetts Medical Society, and the American Medical Association. In politics he is independent. He married, April 30, 1884, Mrs. Jane Kent, whose maiden name was Kirby. She was born in Leeds, England, and came to America when a small child in 1857.

(II) Joseph Adams, son of Henry ADAMS Adams (q. v.), born in England, 1626, died in Braintree, Massachusetts, December 6, 1694. He was a malster. He was admitted a freeman in 1653; was selectman 1673. His will was dated July 18, 1694; proved January 10, 1695. He married, in Braintree, November 26, 1650, Abigail Baxter, died in Boston, August 27, 1692, aged fifty-eight, daughter of Gregory and Margaret (Paddy) Baxter, of Boston. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Hannah, born November 13, 1652; married, April 10, 1672, Deacon Samuel Savil; died September 15, 1726. 2. Joseph, born October or December 24, 1654; mentioned below. 3. John, born February 13, 1656, died January

27. 1657. 4. Abigail, born February 27, 1658; married John Bass; died October 26, 1696. 5. Captain John, born December 20, 1661; married first, Hannah Webb; second, October 19, 1694, Hannah Checkley; was sea captain and merchant. 6. Bethia (twin), born December 20, 1661; married, May, 1680, John Webb. 7. Mary, born September 8, 1663, died young. 8. Samuel, born September 3, 1665, died young. 9. Mary, born February 25, 1667-78; married Deacon Samuel Bass; died March 9, 1706. 10. Captain Peter, born February 7, 1669-70; married, February 12, 1695, Mary Webb. 11. Jonathan, born January 31, 1671. 12. Mehitable, born November 23, 1673; married, July 21, 1697, Thomas White, Jr.; died October 2, 1713.

(III) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Adams, born in Braintree, October or December 24, 1654, died there February 12, 1736-37. He resided in Braintree, and was selectman in 1673 and 1698-99. Joseph Adams and John Bass were credited to Braintree for services in the war with the Indians in August, 1676. He married first, February 20, 1682, Mary Chapin, born August 27, 1662, died June 14, 1687. He married second, 1688, Hannah Bass, born June 22, 1667, died October 24, 1705, daughter of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass. He married third, Elizabeth Hobart, died February 13, 1739, aged seventy-one, daughter of Caleb Hobart of Braintree. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born February 6, 1683, died January 30, 1733-34; married, April, 1714, Ephraim Jones, Jr., of Braintree. 2. Abigail, born February 17, 1684, died April 28, 1722; married, February 5, 1713, Seth Chapin, Jr. Children of second wife: 3. Rev. Joseph, born January 4, 1688; married first, October 13, 1720, Mrs. Elizabeth Janvrin; second, January 3, 1760, Elizabeth Brackett; graduate of Harvard, 1710. 4. Deacon John, born February 8, 1691-92; mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born January 28, 1694, died July 17, 1751; married, October 6, 1720, Sarah Paine. 6. Josiah, born February 18, 1696, died July 30, 1802; married, November 25, 1718, Bethia Thompson. 7. Hannah, born February 21, 1698; married, February 4, 1725, Benjamin Owen. 8. Ruth, born March 21, 1700; married, November 21, 1731, as second wife, Rev. Nathan Webb; resided at Uxbridge. 9. Bethia, born June 13, 1702; married, April 28, 1737, Ebenezer Hunt, as second wife. 10. Captain Ebenezer, born December 30, 1704, died August 6, 1769; married, 1728-29, Anna Boylston. Child of first wife: 11. Caleb, born May 26, 1710, died June 4, 1710.

(IV) Deacon John Adams, son of Joseph

(2) Adams, born in Braintree, February 8, 1691-92, died May 25, 1761; married, October 31, 1734, Susanna Boylston, born March 5, 1699, died April 17, 1797, daughter of Peter and Ann (White) Boylston, of Brookline. He was a cordwainer and farmer, and resided at Braintree. Children, born in Braintree: 1. President John, born October 19, 1735; mentioned below. 2. Captain Peter Boylston, born October 16, 1738; married, August 20, 1768, Mary Crosby; died June 2, 1823. 3. Captain Elihu, born May 29, 1741; married, 1765, Thankful White.

(V) President John (2) Adams, son of Deacon John Adams, was born in Braintree, now Quincy, Massachusetts, October 19, 1735. He graduated at Harvard College in 1755, and taught school and studied law at Worcester for two years. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1758, and began practice in Boston, residing at Braintree until 1768, when he removed to Boston. He was employed as counsel, together with Jeremiah Gridley, the head of the Boston bar, and James Otis, the orator, to present a petition to the governor and council that the courts might proceed with business, though no stamps were to be had, and he was chosen one of a committee to draft instructions to the representatives of the town. In 1770 he was chosen a representative in the general court, a position which he occupied for a number of years, though his practice was larger than that of any other lawyer in the province. He was conspicuous as an adviser and leader of the patriot party. He was one of five delegates chosen by Massachusetts to the congress of 1774 at Philadelphia; was a member of the provincial congress on his return, and in 1775 was again chosen a delegate to the second continental congress. The war had already begun, and Washington was chosen commander-in-chief. Adams was a leading spirit, and upon him devolved the presidency and the burden of the board of war, which won for him the encomium of "the clearest head and firmest heart of any man in Congress." He went abroad as commissioner to France in February, 1778, and for the next ten years much of his time was spent in the service of his country, as commissioner to France, minister to England and to Holland. Through his efforts a loan of two million dollars was negotiated in Holland, which proved of great value. He was vice-president with Washington from 1789 to 1797, and president from 1797 to 1801. He then returned to his large farm and home in Quincy, where he passed the remainder of his life, devoted mainly





*John Adams*

to writing, and died July 4, 1826, a few hours after the death of his former associate and friend, Thomas Jefferson. His son wrote of him: "In figure, John Adams was not tall, scarcely exceeding middle height, but of stout, well-knit frame, denoting vigor and long life, yet as he grew old, inclining more and more to corpulence. His head was large and round, with a wide forehead and expanded eyebrows. His eye was mild and benignant, but when excited, expressed the vehemence of his spirit." He has been described as a man of greater learning and force than any of his contemporaries, but of ungovernable temper and undue self-esteem. His services to his country were of inestimable value. He married, February 24 (October 25?), 1764, Abigail Smith, born November 23, 1744, died October 28, 1818, daughter of Rev. William and Elizabeth (Quincy) Smith, of Weymouth, Massachusetts. She is described as a woman of superior abilities and great good sense. Her letters, written to her husband during the revolution, are interesting and valuable for the light they throw on the life of that period. Children: 1. Abigail, born in Braintree, July 14, 1765, died August 15, 1813; married Hon. Henry William Smith, private secretary of President Adams, and appointed by him surveyor of the port of New York. 2. Hon. John Quincy, born July 11, 1767; mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born in Boston, December 28, 1768, died February 4, 1770. 4. Charles, born in Boston, May 29, 1770, died November 30, 1800; married, August 29, 1795, Sarah Smith; graduated at Harvard, 1789; was a lawyer in New York. 5. Hon. Thomas Boylston, born in Quincy, September 15, 1772, died March 12, 1832; married, May 16, 1805, Ann Harrod; graduated at Harvard, 1790; was chief justice of supreme court of Massachusetts.

(VI) Hon. John Quincy Adams, LL. D., son of President John (2) Adams, was born in the south house on Franklin street, Quincy, July 11, 1767. He began his public career in early boyhood, going abroad with his father when ten years old. He served as private secretary to the minister to Russia when he was only fifteen years old. Much of his education was obtained in European courts and capitals. He entered Harvard College in 1786 and graduated in 1788; studied law for three years in the office of Chief Justice Theophilus Parsons, at Newburyport, and was admitted to the bar in 1791. He opened an office and began practice, but in 1794 was appointed minister to the Hague by Washington, and in 1796 minister to

Portugal. By the written advice of Washington, his father, on becoming president, made him minister to Berlin, whither he went soon after being married in London, in the fall of 1797. He resided several years in Berlin, perfecting his knowledge of the German language, negotiating treaties of commerce with Sweden and Prussia, and travelling. A volume of his letters on Silesia, the New England of Europe, written to his friends at home, was published and extensively circulated. Returning to Boston he was elected a member of the Massachusetts senate in 1802, and to the United States senate in 1803. His ardent support of the measures of President Jefferson led to his defeat for a second term. President Madison appointed him ambassador to Russia, and while serving in that capacity he was joined by Clay and Gallatin on the commission which negotiated the treaty of peace at Ghent, December 24, 1814. He remained in London as minister of the United States, but returned to become secretary of state to President Monroe in 1817. He was elected to the presidency in 1824 and served one term. Upon his retirement he was chosen to represent his district in congress, which he entered in December, 1831, and where he continued till his death. During his terms as president both senate and house were against him, and no measures of importance were enacted on that account. The best work of his life was done after he was elected to congress, where he stood as champion of his own independent thought and the rights of the people. He was heard, whenever he spoke in congress, with respect and attention and exerted a powerful influence. He was especially distinguished for his fearless and eloquent advocacy of the right of petition for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, which had been denied by the dominating politicians, and which no other had the courage to defend. He continued at his post till an advanced age, and became known as "the Old Man Eloquent," and died in the capitol, suddenly, February 23, 1848, and his last words were "This is the last of earth; I am content."

He married, in London, July 26, 1797, Louisa Catherine Johnson, died 1852, daughter of Joshua Johnson, of Maryland, who was at that time American Consul at London. Children: 1. George Washington, born in Berlin, Prussia, April 13, 1801; graduated from Harvard 1821; lawyer; unmarried; lost on a steamer off Long Island Sound, April 30, 1829. 2. John, born in Boston, July 4, 1803, died October 23, 1834; married, 1826, in the White House, Washing-

ton, his cousin, Mary Helen Adams. 3. Hon. Charles Francis, born August 18, 1807; mentioned below. 4. Louisa Catherine, born at St. Petersburg, 1811, died young.

(VII) Hon. Charles Francis Adams, LL. D., son of John Quincy Adams, was born in Boston, August 18, 1807, and died there November 21, 1886. He resided much of his earlier life with his parents in Europe, and early became master of several of the modern European languages. He returned and graduated at Harvard College in 1825, soon after his father was inaugurated president. He studied law in the office of Daniel Webster in Boston, and was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county in 1828. He was a member of the Whig party and of the Massachusetts legislature from 1831 to 1836. He was nominated for the vice-presidency by the Free Soil Republicans on the ticket with Martin Van Buren in 1848; elected to congress from the third district of Massachusetts in 1858, and re-elected in 1860. President Lincoln appointed him minister to England in 1861, where he continued till 1868, a position which his father and grandfather had filled before him, and which now required the highest order of diplomatic ability. Mr. Adams acquitted himself with great firmness and success through the most trying conditions, and proved himself an American of great patriotism and diplomatic ability. He married, September 3, 1829, Abigail B. Brooks, born in Medford, April 25, 1808, died June 6, 1889, youngest daughter of Peter C. Brooks, of Boston. Children, all but the last born in Boston: 1. Louisa Catherine, born August 13, 1831, died July 13, 1870; married, April 13, 1854, Charles Kuhn, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. Hon. John Quincy, born September 22, 1833, died July 16, 1894; married, April 29, 1861, Fanny Cadwalader Crowninshield, of Boston; graduated at Harvard, 1853; lawyer; member of corporation of Harvard College. 3. Hon. Charles Francis, LL. D., born May 27, 1835; married, November 8, 1864, Mary Ogden; graduated at Harvard, 1856; in civil war; member of corporation of Harvard College. 4. Professor Henry, born February 16, 1838; married, June 27, 1862, Miriam Hooper; graduated at Harvard, 1858; became professor in Harvard; author of historical works. 5. Arthur, born July 23, 1841, died February 9, 1846. 6. Mary, born February 19, 1846; married, June 20, 1877, Dr. Henry P. Quincy. 7. Brooks, born in Quincy, June 24, 1848; married Evelyn, daughter of Admiral Charles Henry Davis, U.

S. N.; graduated at Harvard 1870; lawyer and author; resides in Washington, D. C.; no issue.

John Whitcomb, immigrant ancestor of this family in America, was undoubtedly of English birth, and the name was originally Whetcombe. He was long supposed to be the son of Symon Whetcombe, who was one of the original patentees of the old Massachusetts Bay Colony, but the publication of the will of John Whetcombe of Sherbourne, Dorsetshire, England, probated in 1598, shows that Symon was then a minor, and that he could not have been the father of the American progenitor, who was born about 1588. Some authorities believe that the American John was brother of Symon, and the John Whetcombe mentioned in the will of Symon's father.

John Whitcomb settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and was a church member there in 1635; this and the birth of his youngest son Josiah, in 1638, are the only events of his family life recorded during the years he spent in Dorchester. Later evidence shows him to have been well-to-do for the times, a man of intelligence and enterprise, much given to buying and selling land. In 1640 he removed to Scituate, where he owned land, one piece being a farm of one hundred and eight acres near the mouth of the North river, on the Marshfield side, and after 1646, when he became one of the Conihasset partners, he owned the lands which through that transaction became his share. While in Scituate he was constable, then one of the most important offices. He was admitted a freeman June 3, 1652. In 1644 he sold his farm on North river to Thomas Hicks; in 1654 he sold half his share in Conihasset lands to John Williams, Jr., giving the other half to his son Robert. In the same year he removed to Lancaster, Massachusetts, where he had bought a share two years before, when the town was laid out. Not all his children accompanied him thither; Catherine married and settled in Scituate; Robert remained in Scituate and settled in Boston. John Whitcomb and his son John are counted among the pioneer settlers of the town of Lancaster, originally the Nashaway Plantation. The homestead of John, Sr., was on lot No. 33; John, Jr., had lot No. 34. The present post office and bank building in Lancaster is on the original house lot.

He died September 24, 1662, aged about

seventy-four years. He married in England, Frances —, who made a will May 12, 1671, and died at Lancaster May 17, 1671. The agreement of division of John Whitcomb's estate has the name spelt by his own children three different ways—Wetcomb, Whetcomb and Whitcomb, October 7, 1662. Children: 1. Catherine, married, 1644, Rodolphus Ellmes, of Scituate, nine children. 2. James, born in England, settled in Boston; owned five acres of land opposite Boston Common; died in Boston, November 23, 1686; married first, Rebecca —, second Elizabeth —; had ten children. 3. John, Jr., may have been the eldest son, and was most closely associated in later life with his father; married May 19, 1669 or 1671; died April 7, 1683, leaving wife Mary and two daughters. 4. Robert, remained at Scituate; married Mary, daughter of General James Cudworth, in Rhode Island; they were the first to settle in the Beeches, the family place at Scituate. 5. Jonathan, born about 1630, in England; settled in Lancaster, Massachusetts, and Wethersfield, Connecticut. 6. Abigail. 7. Job, land surveyor at Lancaster; married, May 19, 1669, Mary —; settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut. 8. Josiah, mentioned below.

(II) Josiah Whitcomb, son of John Whitcomb (1), was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1638. He accompanied his father from Scituate to Lancaster in 1654, and his name appears often on the earliest town records. In 1688 he was paid a bounty for killing a wolf, and he and his brother Job figured in an action for damages to a neighbor's swine. It seems that Stephen Gates, their next neighbor, had three pigs killed by the Whitcomb boys, and their father agreed to settle for the damage by paying forty-five shillings in wheat "within a week after Michael tyde next 1658 to be payed at his house in Sudbury," but later Whitcomb asked the general court to relieve him from payment. The court decided in favor of Gates, because he had the note, though Whitcomb alleged that the note was obtained by false representations and that he was not liable for the hogs. "It was by reason of age and weakness I did not consider of it that I had no right to pay anything to him before he did duly make it appear that I had damnified him."

Josiah married, January 4, 1664, in Lancaster, Rebecca, daughter of Lawrence and Ann (Linton) Waters, of Watertown, Lancaster and Charlestown, Massachusetts. She was born February, 1640. During Queen Ann's war, 1702-1717, he was allowed a garrison for protection against the Indians; it was situate in

what is now Bolton, then Lancaster. He was commander of the garrison. In 1705 he was selectman; in 1708 was one of thirty who signed the church covenant, and he contributed liberally to the support of the church; in 1710 was a deputy to the general court. In his will dated March 20, 1718, he gave to each of his children an eighth part of his right in the town of Littleton, Massachusetts. His widow died in 1726. A rough granite slab marks his grave in Lancaster, and gives the date of his death March 21, 1718, in his eightieth year. Children: 1. Josiah, Jr., born November 12, 1665, died same day. 2. Josiah, Jr., born January 7, 1666, or 1667. 3. David, born February 20, 1668, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, born November 12, 1671; married Jacob Houghton, 1704. 5. Johannah, born March 8, 1674; married, December 26, 1708, Peter Joslin; she died September 24, 1717. 6. Hezekiah, born September 14, 1681. 7. Deborah, born December 26, 1683; probably died young. 8. Damaris, married in Marlborough, Massachusetts, Nathaniel Wilder. 9. Mary. 10. Abigail, born March 13, 1687; married Josiah White, June 26, 1706. 11. Eunice.

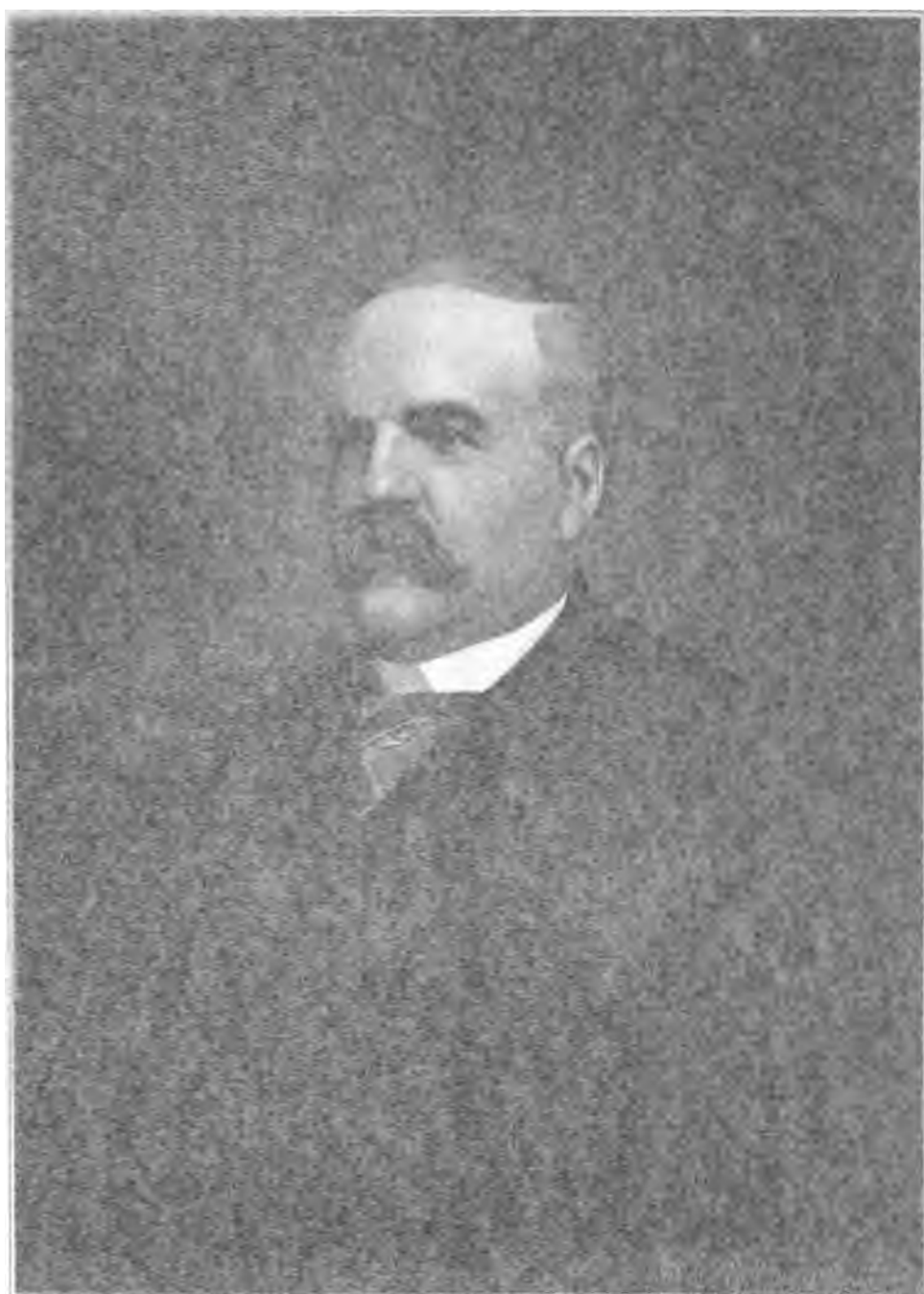
(III) David Whitcomb, son of Josiah Whitcomb, was married May 31, 1700, in Concord, Massachusetts, to Mary (Hayward) Fairbanks, widow, a descendant of Resolved White, who came over in the "Mayflower," a small boy, with his father and mother, and whose brother Peregrine is famous as the first white child born in Massachusetts, or New England. Her husband, Jonathan Fairbanks, was killed by the Indians at Lancaster, September 4, 1697; she was taken captive, but was returned January 17, 1699, on the Province Galley from Casco Bay. While in captivity she acquired a knowledge of herbs from the Indians, and was afterward for this reason called Doctress. They lived in the southeastern corner of what is now Bolton, and he kept a tavern. He died intestate April 11, 1730, and his wife Mary died January 5, 1734, in the sixty-seventh year of her age. The real estate of David was divided among his heirs by a partition agreement. Children: 1. David. 2. Jonathan. 3. Joseph, born 1700, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, baptized 1708, married Ezra Sawyer, January 16, 1725-6. 5. Benjamin, born 1710, baptized November 26, 1710, at Lancaster. 6. Simon, baptized March 7, 1713-4.

(IV) Joseph Whitcomb, son of David Whitcomb, was born in Lancaster, 1700. He married, January 20, 1725, Damaris, daughter





1730, born in the village of  
 1731, born in the village of  
 1732, born in the village of  
 1733, born in the village of  
 1734, born in the village of  
 1735, born in the village of  
 1736, born in the village of  
 1737, born in the village of  
 1738, born in the village of  
 1739, born in the village of  
 1740, born in the village of  
 1741, born in the village of  
 1742, born in the village of  
 1743, born in the village of  
 1744, born in the village of  
 1745, born in the village of  
 1746, born in the village of  
 1747, born in the village of  
 1748, born in the village of  
 1749, born in the village of  
 1750, born in the village of  
 1751, born in the village of  
 1752, born in the village of  
 1753, born in the village of  
 1754, born in the village of  
 1755, born in the village of  
 1756, born in the village of  
 1757, born in the village of  
 1758, born in the village of  
 1759, born in the village of  
 1760, born in the village of  
 1761, born in the village of  
 1762, born in the village of  
 1763, born in the village of  
 1764, born in the village of  
 1765, born in the village of  
 1766, born in the village of  
 1767, born in the village of  
 1768, born in the village of  
 1769, born in the village of  
 1770, born in the village of  
 1771, born in the village of  
 1772, born in the village of  
 1773, born in the village of  
 1774, born in the village of  
 1775, born in the village of  
 1776, born in the village of  
 1777, born in the village of  
 1778, born in the village of  
 1779, born in the village of  
 1780, born in the village of  
 1781, born in the village of  
 1782, born in the village of  
 1783, born in the village of  
 1784, born in the village of  
 1785, born in the village of  
 1786, born in the village of  
 1787, born in the village of  
 1788, born in the village of  
 1789, born in the village of  
 1790, born in the village of  
 1791, born in the village of  
 1792, born in the village of  
 1793, born in the village of  
 1794, born in the village of  
 1795, born in the village of  
 1796, born in the village of  
 1797, born in the village of  
 1798, born in the village of  
 1799, born in the village of  
 1800, born in the village of



*James A. B. Whitcomb*



of John and Anna (Houghton) Priest. They settled in Lancaster, in what is now Leominster; removed about 1760 to West Swanzey, New Hampshire, where his wife died November 12, 1770. He moved into the wilderness, built a saw mill and grist mill, making the privilege on which now stand the Stratton mills and the box and bucket shops. He owned an extensive tract of land, was a man of high standing, and a leading citizen. He died November, 1792, aged ninety-two years, and was buried in Swanzey; his wife died November 12, 1770. In the expedition which laid siege to Louisburg in 1745, Joseph Whitcomb was lieutenant in Company Four, of which John Warner was captain, in Colonel Samuel Willard's regiment. In the Crown Point expedition, 1755, he was lieutenant, and in the conquest of Canada, 1758, was captain in Colonel Timothy Ruggles's regiment.

Children: 1. Abigail, born April 13, 1726; married ——— Derby. 2. Elizabeth, born December 3, 1728. 3. Lieutenant Joseph, born March 15, 1731-2; soldier in revolution. 4. Benjamin, born September 1, 1735; died young. 5. Damaris, born January 7, 1737, died young. 6. Benjamin, born September 29, 1738. 7. Colonel Jonathan Priest, born January 14, 1740, at Leominster; was in the revolution. 8. Colonel Elisha (twin), born October 18, 1742. 9. Elizabeth (twin), born October 18, 1742. 10. Damaris, born May 21, 1746; married, April 3, 1765, Jonathan Carter; she died July 6, 1820. 11. General Philemon, born October 29, 1748. 12. Abijah, born June 25, 1751; mentioned below. 13. Anna, born 1755; married June 19, 1775, John Carter, of Leominster.

(V) Abijah Whitcomb, son of Captain Joseph Whitcomb, was born June 25, 1751, at Leominster, Massachusetts, and moved with the family to Swanzey, New Hampshire. He built a saw and grist mill on the west side of the river at West Swanzey, and later with his brother Philemon built a saw mill at what is now Spragueville, New Hampshire. He was a soldier in the revolution and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and served eight months and a half in the army at Cambridge in 1775. He was a pensioner late in life. He was in Captain Jonathan Whitcomb's company, Colonel Reed's regiment. Four of his brothers had commissions in the army, while Abijah, the youngest, was a private. His brother, Captain Jonathan, who commanded the company in which Abijah was, was entertaining some visitors at Cambridge, and without ceremony ordered Abijah to fetch some rum. He felt

slighted at not being introduced to the visitors, and so, it is said, bawled out: "Which will you have, Brother Jonathan, Old England or New England?" The five brothers settled in Swanzey, and of this line comes the character made famous on the stage as Joshua Whitcomb. In 1840 Abijah was living with Joseph Whitcomb, Swanzey. He married first, November 6, 1786, Mary Seaver, born November 8, 1764, died August 25, 1789, daughter of Shubal Seaver. Abijah married second, February 6, 1791, Susanna Warner, born August 19, 1766, died December 10, 1825, daughter of Daniel Warner. Abijah died May 17, 1847. Children: 1. Abijah, born October 25, 1791; married November 24, 1815, Susanna Graves, born 1790, died November, 1845, daughter of Elijah Graves; he died October 10, 1872; children: i. Caroline Maria, born January 7, 1818, died April 29, 1867; ii. Benjamin Franklin, born September 7, 1820. 2. Joseph, born January 31, 1800, mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born January 4, 1807; married William Read.

(VI) Joseph Whitcomb, son of Abijah Whitcomb, was born in Swanzey, New Hampshire, January 31, 1800, and died May 8, 1842. He married Betsey Page, who was born in Rupert, Vermont, in 1799, and died August 9, 1873. Their children, all born at Swanzey: 1. Chestina, born April 21, 1829; resides in Toronto, Canada; married September 23, 1853, James Elbridge Underwood, of Lawrence, Massachusetts. 2. Joseph Page, born April 29, 1831; resides in Keene, New Hampshire; married Mary Elizabeth Goodnow; children: i. Alice Mary, born February 7, 1856; married November, 1886, Marshall W. Nims, of Concord, New Hampshire; ii. Carrie Elizabeth, born January 5, 1862; teacher at Keene (New Hampshire), high school. 3. Irvine Abijah, born April 9, 1839; mentioned below.

(VII) Irvine Abijah Whitcomb, son of Joseph Whitcomb, born at Swanzey, New Hampshire, April 9, 1839. He was educated at the district school in old No. 5, and at Mt. Caesar Academy at Swanzey Centre, from which he was graduated at the age of sixteen. He was familiar with hard work, like most boys of his day, and at the completion of his schooling went to work in the pail factory in his native town. In a few years he left the mill and opened a stationery store in Lawrence, Massachusetts, where for some years he was very successful. Disaster finally coming upon him through no fault of his, he was obliged to settle with his creditors as best he could, and wind up his business. His char-

acter is well shown by the fact that he later paid all these debts with interest, a form of honesty that is by no means common in these times. He then accepted a position as traveling agent for the Boston, Concord & Montreal railroad, going south as far as Baltimore, west as far as St. Louis, Chicago, Cleveland and Buffalo. The six years he spent in this position made him thoroughly familiar with the railroad business, and revealed to him its possibilities. He was forty years old when he began the life work that made his name known throughout the civilized world. He formed a partnership with Walter Raymond. In 1879 Raymond & Whitcomb put into successful operation their plans to manage railroad excursions in the United States. These trips proving successful, they were gradually extended until they reached the Pacific coast and beyond, and finally the Raymond & Whitcomb excursions became known all over the world. The first excursion to California from the east was in the spring of 1881. The party consisted of two hundred and eighty-four persons, and the train was divided in two sections. Before this, however, Raymond & Whitcomb had made trips to Washington, the White Mountains, Montreal, Quebec, Niagara Falls, etc. In 1882 the firm sent out five trains each carrying a hundred or more passengers. The business greatly increased from year to year, and new routes were selected. The first winter excursion covered a period of seven months, carrying sixty passengers; the second numbered one hundred and thirty-eight, and the third over four hundred.

The business was incorporated in the state of Maine in 1900, under the name of Raymond & Whitcomb Company, Mr. Raymond being the first president, and Mr. Whitcomb, general manager and treasurer of the company. In 1903 Mr. Whitcomb was made president, and retained that position, as well as that of treasurer, until his death. The company has offices at 25 Union Square, New York; 1005 Chestnut street, Philadelphia; Park Building, Fifth avenue, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; 133 East Jackson Boulevard, Chicago. The Agencies: Union Ticket Office, 377 Main street, Buffalo, New York; New York Central City Ticket Office, University Block, Syracuse, New York; 20 State street, Rochester, New York; 64 North Pearl street, Albany, New York; 33 Seneca street, Geneva, New York; 385 Main street, Worcester, Massachusetts; 404 Main street, Springfield, Massachusetts; 216 West Fourth street, Los Angeles, California;

San Francisco, California; 132 Third street, Portland, Oregon; 20 Cockspur street, S. W. London; 14 Hare street, Calcutta; 59 Hornby Row, Bombay, India. Besides these mentioned, there are correspondents in Paris and London, and all other agents of the Compagnie Internationale des Wagons-Lits and the Trans-Siberian Railway throughout Europe. Besides organizing and managing personally conducted tours, the company makes a business of providing the ordering of cars for family and other parties anywhere in the world, selling foreign exchange, providing letters of credit, travelers' checks, bankers' money orders to all parts of the world. The company sells railroad and steamship tickets at regular rates to all points, and has as authorized agents from Boston the Boston & Albany, the Boston & Maine, the New York, New Haven & Hartford, including the steamship lines; from New York, the New York Central & Hudson River, West Shore, Baltimore & Ohio, Lehigh Valley, Central Railroad of New Jersey, the Erie; from Philadelphia, the Baltimore & Ohio, Philadelphia & Reading; also the United Railways of Havana, all the principal lake and river steamship lines, coastwise lines of steamers to points in Maine and the maritime provinces, the Chesapeake Bay ports, the South, the West Indies, Porto Rico, South America, Alaska, also all trans-Atlantic and trans-Pacific steamship lines.

These excursions were not managed solely to save money, but to make traveling more comfortable and freer from those petty details that are so annoying to many people. Ladies and those unaccustomed to travel were taken in charge and cared for in such a satisfactory manner that these excursions soon acquired a popularity that has persisted to the present day. They catered to the best classes in the community. They gained their confidence and patronage, and it was their constant aim to give their patrons a little more than they promised, never anything short of what was stated in their announcements, and many can bear witness to their faithfulness in living up to this standard. Much of this excellent result was due to the arduous and intelligent effort of Mr. Whitcomb, and it was largely through his great energy, perseverance and tact that he was enabled to place this enterprise upon its successful foundation. The business involved an infinite amount of detail. Mr. Whitcomb knew the railroads, their officers, managers and conductors, times of moving trains, connections to be made, places

for stop-overs, the names of the parlor and sleeping cars, the hotels and eating houses and their owners and managers, carriage men and stage proprietors, in fact every one and everything having to do with his business, to which his great energy was entirely devoted. Mr. Whitcomb was the pioneer in this particular branch of industry in this country. His energy, his honesty, his reliability, his ability to accomplish results, his loyalty to his friends and to the public, his generosity, and his great humanity, all go to the formation of that high character which his friends and acquaintances will always associate with his memory.

Mr. Whitcomb resided in Somerville, Massachusetts, where he had a handsome home. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and joined the Broadway Congregational Church of Somerville on Sunday, December 2, 1906. He, however, for many years was active in the affairs of the parish, and contributed liberally to the various charities and societies of the church. He gave three thousand dollars to the fund for a parsonage, and his plan to raise the money to pay for the building was successful. For fourteen years various contributors of the fund are to pay over the sum of five hundred dollars annually, and when the aggregate is seven thousand dollars, Mr. Whitcomb's contribution is to pay the balance. The parsonage cost ten thousand dollars, and the condition of the gift is that it be used always as a parsonage. Mr. Whitcomb gave freely to other religious societies that appealed to him for aid, and in all affairs, whether municipal, political or religious, showed the spirit of a patriotic American citizen. He was an active supporter of Republican politics and candidates. He was a member of Tuscan Lodge of Free Masons, of the Congregational Club, Boston, and of the Home Market Club, of Boston. He was popular among his townsmen and business associates, and was one of the most widely known and highly respected business men in the United States.

Mr. Whitcomb married (first), June, 1865, Helen M. King, daughter of A. B. P. King. He married (second), July 3, 1877, Emma F. Read, daughter of Edwin F. and Ambre (Stone) Read, of Swanzey, New Hampshire, her parents were natives there, residing in Keene, New Hampshire. Mrs. Whitcomb is prominent in Somerville society and a member of the Heptorean Club. Children of Irvine A. and Helen M. Whitcomb: 1. Frank Irvine; born January, 1868; attends the Episcopal church; resides in New York City; married,

in San Francisco, October 15, 1890, Miriam Miller, born in Bear Valley, California, May 11, 1868; child, Frank Irvine, Jr., born November 6, 1891, at New York. 2. Nelson, died in childhood. Children of Irvine A. and Emma F. Whitcomb: 3. Ernest Read, born October 11, 1886, at Somerville; student in Tufts College. 4. Emmons Joseph, born April 5, 1888, at Somerville; student in Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Mr. Whitcomb died April 15, 1907, at Somerville, Massachusetts. At his funeral, April 18, 1907, the following remarks were made by his pastor, Rev. Robert Welsted Beers, of the Broadway Congregational Church, Somerville:

"In sorrow's dark and gloomy day  
We blindly grope the troubled way,  
And question 'mid our trembling fears  
Why earth is such a vale of tears;  
'Till Faith lifts up her radiant eyes,  
And sees upon the azure skies  
These words in heavenly beauty glow,—  
'Believe—Hereafter ye shall know.'

"We ask in hours of pain and grief  
Why Love Divine grants not relief—  
Why earth no comfort can impart,  
No solace for the breaking heart;  
Yet, when the promise we survey,  
Our hearts with joyful meekness say,  
'Since Love Divine ordains it so,  
Amen: Hereafter ye shall know.'

"How oft the funeral march we tread,  
And, weeping o'er our buried dead,  
The mourning heart the answer craves:  
Why earth is such a world of graves;  
Then Faith discerns the promised dawn  
And hails the Resurrection morn;  
And Jesus speaks to soothe our woe:—  
'Rejoice—Hereafter ye shall know.'"

"May this blessed Promise of our Divine Redeemer, the Friend that sticketh closer than a brother, serve to take away the gloom and sorrow of this present occasion, which are due to its peculiar circumstances:

"The keys of death and the grave are in the hands of Him who was dead, but is alive for evermore—in the hands of Him who is the Lord of life and death, and who has so loved us as to die the death of the Cross in our behalf. Death can come, neither to us, nor to our loved ones, without His permission. And, since He is infinite Love and infinite Wisdom, we may be confident that He permits it at the right time and in the right way to accomplish the largest outworking of good.

"We should therefore today bow before His superior wisdom, although we would all doubtless have preferred that Mr. Whitcomb should

have remained with us many years longer to use in the service of humanity the endowments and resources with which God had blessed him, and which he himself was anxious to use to the best possible advantage.

"He was a man of large experience with men, and a man of great possibilities, as was evidenced in his ever-expanding business; and he was still in the prime of his usefulness, so that we are constrained at this time to exclaim in the words of the prophet: 'How is the strong staff broken!' He had a strength of character which became manifest very quickly to all with whom he had to do. He had a positiveness of conviction, a persistence of energy, a solidity of opinion, which made him a tower of strength against opposing forces, and equally a strong staff to lean upon for counsel or assistance. He was a man of great frankness, of deep earnestness, of strong determination, and of sterling integrity. Accordingly, he commanded the respect of the entire community.

"Added to these characteristics, he had a mind of natural keenness, of broad vision, and trained skillfulness, which constituted him still more a man of strength—a strong staff wherever he appeared. This was made manifest especially in his business career. He was in love with his business, and burned with enthusiasm at each new achievement, and strove to use all his powers to advance its utility. Progress was always his watchword. He was intensely active. He could not sit still. And his activity was never aimless. It was always for a purpose; and that purpose was to secure better and larger things.

"Not only was his activity and strength manifested in his chosen business. It was also shown in behalf of the community in which he lived. He was a public spirited man, taking a deep interest in everything that pertained to the advancement of the community, whether it was of a material, intellectual, or moral character. He was also intensely interested in the church. He thoroughly believed in it as a Divine institution. He thoroughly believed that it is the great uplifting power in the world. And for many years he has been one of the chief financial supporters of the Broadway Congregational Church, of which I am now pastor.

"And then, in addition to his great strength of character, exhibited in all spheres of his life, there was the social and private side of his character, which was as sweet and generous as a woman's, which made him quick to sympathize with and relieve others. He had an ex-

ceedingly tender heart, full of kindness, which often impelled him to stretch forth his hands in deeds of love and benevolence. If I could chisel upon his tomb the symbol of his character, as it was made apparent to me, I would carve a *flaming heart upon a broad and open hand*. A flaming heart to denote the intensity of his nature, his burning enthusiasm, his all-consuming persistency of energy—and the broad and open hand to denote his large hearted sympathy and liberality. A flaming heart upon a broad and open hand is the truest symbol of his character.

"We are fortunate today in having with us one who has been very intimate with the family for years—one married in this house, and who will soon speak to you from a much longer acquaintanceship with Mr. Whitcomb than it was my fortune to have. Nevertheless, I feel that although my knowledge of him has covered but a year and a half, yet in that time by reason of circumstances in the Providence of God, I have become far better acquainted with his true self than many others who may have been acquainted with him a great deal longer.

"A year and a half ago I came 'a stranger' to Somerville; and he at once 'took me in,'—took me into his great big heart of loving sympathy, and lavished his affection upon me as a father upon his son. Nay, more; he took me into his secret confidence, and talked to me of matters the most private and sacred. In return I unbosomed myself to him—told him my plans for the Church, the encouragements and discouragements that I saw before me. And as a result, on the one hand, I am living today in a home provided by his generosity, fitted up according to my own desires—a project in which he took the keenest delight, not only because he knew that it brought happiness to me and my family but because he believed he was providing a suitable home for the future pastors of our Church for all time to come. I do not believe he ever did anything in his whole life which gave him more gratification than that. And, as the result of our mutual confidences, on the other hand, it afforded me very great pleasure to be the instrument in God's hands of lifting him up to the higher spiritual plane of open confession of Jesus Christ as his Savior and Lord. I will never forget our communion service last December, when he and ex-Mayor Perry were both received into the membership of the Broadway Church on confession of their faith—two strong men—each one a tower of strength. And I will never forget the earnestness of grasp, ex-

pressive of his gratification at the step he was taking, which Mr. Whitcomb gave me when I gave him the right hand of fellowship, together with his life-motto in these words of our Risen Lord: 'Him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne.'

"I had hoped, because of this higher spiritual vantage-ground which he had reached, to have his wise counsel and liberal assistance in everything pertaining to my pastoral work for many years to come; so that I am sure you can enter somewhat into my feelings when I tell you that I feel a very keen personal loss—a loss which seems to me just now to be irreparable.

"But I know that God's ways are always best. 'He is not; for God hath taken him.' And do you know that I think the manner of his death was not only the most merciful way possible, preventing as it did, much pain and suffering, but also the most beautiful way. When last Monday evening I received a message over the 'phone of his death, I hurried at once to his home, and to the room where he died. His death had taken place only a few minutes before; and as I looked upon him, sitting on his couch with his head resting peacefully against the wall, he looked as if he had only fallen into a sweet, calm sleep, and the words which came instinctively to my lips were: 'So God giveth his beloved sleep.'

"Perhaps the finest tribute to the dead that can be found in English literature is that which Tennyson paid to his bosom-friend, and is known under the name of "In Memoriam." There is a line in it, which I think is specially appropriate to this occasion, and certainly in accord with God's Word. The line is this: 'God's finger touched him, and he slept.'

"'God's finger touched him,'—no enemy, but his best Friend, his heavenly Father. 'God's finger touched him,' and bade him go up higher, to larger opportunities under better conditions. 'God's finger touched him'—the last touch of the Divine Sculptor upon his soul here on earth—the touch that perfects, and makes one fitted for the inheritance of the saints in light.

"'God's finger touched him, and he slept.' He sleeps. He is not annihilated, nor gone into a state of unconsciousness of soul. He has entered into the peaceful rest of God. He sleeps. He is obtaining refreshment and re-invigoration. He will be ready to greet us in the morning—the same man, only the stronger and brighter because of the sleep of death.

"And so, my dear friend, we follow you today, not with the word 'good-bye!' upon our

lips, as though we might never see you more, but rather with the word 'good-night,' for we shall greet you again in the morning."

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) Jonathan Whitcombe.\*

WHITCOMBE son of John Whitcombe, removed from Scituate to Lancaster with his father in 1654. He with others signed a petition for aid after the Indian raid of 1675-76, and he lived nearly all the remainder of his life in Lancaster. With his brother Robert and his brother-in-law, Rodolphus Ellmes, he served on the jury of inquest upon the death of Richard Mann, of Scituate, February 18, 1655. The family property at Lancaster became his by inheritance and he added to it. He died February, 1690, and the inventory of the estate was taken February 25, 1691, by his brother-in-law, John Moor, Samuel Sumner and Cyprian Stevens, and was returned under oath by his widow, April 7, 1691. The amount of the inventory was about eighty-eight pounds. His widow was killed by the Indians July 18, 1692, at the house of Peter Joslin in Lancaster. He married, November 25, 1667, Hannah ——. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 17, 1668, died December 9, 1668. 2. Jonathan, February 26, 1669, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, August 28, 1671, married Joseph Blood, of Groton. 4. Abigail, May 5, 1674, married William Kelsey, of Windsor, 1694. 5. Elizabeth, 1676. 6. Katherine, 1678. 7. Ruth, 1680. 8. Mary, 1682. 9. John, May 12, 1684.

(III) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Whitcombe, was born February 26, 1669. He married (first) between 1680 and 1689, Mary (Blood) Joslin, of Lancaster, daughter of Abraham and Mary Blood, of Lancaster. (Samuel Smith, of Littleton, recorded he was married first to Mary Joslin and second to Mary Blood, daughter of Joseph Blood, of Groton). He married (second) at Concord, September 4, 1710, Deborah Scripture, of Groton. He died April 10, 1715, and she probably died sometime before him, as about that time he paid Samuel Barrows for a coffin. The children were named in settling the estate, but the correct order of birth is uncertain. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Hannah, married Joseph Powers; nine children. 5. Martha, died March 18, 1721. 6. Ephraim, born April,

\*The family name was spelled in various forms by different descendants of the immigrant ancestor. The line with which this narrative deals, preserves the form of Whitcombe.

1702. 7. Mary, born 1704, married John Cobleigh, Jr. 8. Benjamin, born December 11, 1711, in Groton. 9. Lydia.

(IV) Jonathan (3), son of Jonathan (2) Whitcombe, was born about 1690. He "had lime kilns, was a tanner, currier, blacksmith, shoemaker, and made coffins." By a deed, October 20, 1710, he was a cordwainer. The old dam still remains and places can be seen where he got his lime rock. He married, May 15, 1716, Deliverance Nutting, daughter of James Nutting, at Groton. He died about 1767 or 1770. His wife was living as late as 1774 in Lancaster. Children: 1. Jonathan, born December 23, 1717. 2. William, September 10, 1719. 3. Oliver, August 21, 1721. 4. Elizabeth, January 17, 1723-24. 5. Tamar, March 20, 1726, married Isaac Heald, June 7, 1745. 7. Job, April 16 or 26, 1730. 8. Martha, December 26, 1732, unmarried in 1767. 9. Abner, February 12, 1734, mentioned below. 10. Jotham, August 8, 1737.

(V) Abner, son of Jonathan (3) Whitcombe, was born February 12, 1734, died February 13, 1821. He lived first in Littleton, and then in Groton, Massachusetts. He twice enlisted as a minute-man from Groton. He was in Captain Henry Haskell's company, Colonel Prescott's regiment, in the revolution. In 1783 he became one of the founders of Hancock, New Hampshire, and settled first in a level place midway between Bald Hill and Norway Pond, but died in a house on Main street built by him in his old age. He was a man of remarkable physical vigor and outlived three wives and married a fourth when he was seventy-three years old. He married (first) March 27, 1759, Sarah Jefts, born July 12, 1734; (second) ———; (third) September 8, 1795, Susannah Meads; (fourth) February 21, 1806, Abigail Boynton, who died October, 1823, daughter of Thomas and Alice Boynton, of Hancock. Children, eight born in Groton, four in Hancock: 1. Abner, February 13 or 18, 1760. 2. Samuel, January 30 or 31, 1763. 3. John, August 30 or 31, 1764. 4. Ebenezer, July 30, 1766-67. 5. Oliver, June 18, 1768, mentioned below. 6. Eli, February 18, 1770. 7. Sarah, February 2, 1772, married (first) October 23, 1792, James Grayham; (second) ——— Gilson. 8. Ira, February 13, 1774, died young. 9. Lucy, died August 5, 1823; married, December 19, 1822, Samuel Dennis. 10. Ira Meads, 1795. 11. Eunice, died when a young girl from excessive nose bleed. 12. David, May 30, 1808.

(VI) Oliver, son of Abner Whitcombe, was

born in Groton, June 18, 1768. He went to Ipswich, New York, where he lived for a time, but returned to Hancock, where he died January 13, 1843. He was a blacksmith. For the last fourteen years of his life he was an invalid, during which time he read the Bible through fourteen times. He married, December 18, 1794, Hannah Hosley, born August 11, 1776, died in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, January 6, 1855. Children: 1. Elizabeth (Betsey), born October 23, 1795, married, December 26, 1815, Joel Gates. 2. Oliver, October 7, 1797, mentioned below. 3. Joel, October 18, 1799. 4. Stillman, August 7, 1801, died January 1, 1824. 5. Hannah, January 23, 1804, married, February 17, 1828, Edward Taylor. 6. James Hosley, October 7, 1806. 7. John, May 6, 1809. 8. Harriet, October 13, 1811, married, March 8, 1832, John Miller. 9. Sarah Hosley, January 6, 1816, married, September 4, 1834, Charles G. Hinman. 10. George, March 10, 1820.

(VII) Oliver (2), son of Oliver (1) Whitcombe, was born October 7, 1797, died in Londonderry, New Hampshire, April 1, 1870. He was engaged in lumbering, storekeeping, blacksmithing, etc., and was postmaster for a time. He lived in Hancock, New Hampshire; Union, Broome county, New York; Townsend, Massachusetts, and Londonderry, New Hampshire. He married, March 23, 1824, Nancy Clark, born April 2, 1801, died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 13, 1881. Children: 1. Peter Cochran Clark, born January 14, 1825, mentioned below. 2. Oliver Reed, April 11, 1830.

(VIII) Peter Cochran Clark, son of Oliver (2) Whitcombe, was born January 14, 1825, in Hancock, New Hampshire, died at his home, 2 Clinton street, Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 26, 1900. He was educated in the district schools and began life as a clerk in a country store in New Hampshire. He came to Boston in 1855 where he found employment with the firm of Adams & Adams, publishers of city and town directories. He held responsible positions for many years with this firm and continued with its successor, Mr. Murdock, and later with the firm of Sampson & Murdock, the present proprietors of this business. Mr. Whitcombe was a faithful and capable representative of his firm. In the course of his career he became acquainted with more business men of Boston than is the lot of many men. He held the respect and confidence of all with whom he had dealings and was trusted implicitly by his employers. In politics he was

a Republican, and in religion he and his wife were prominent in the Congregational church. He was interested in genealogy and contributed a sketch of the family to the history of Hancock, New Hampshire. He resided at Cambridgeport many years. He married, in Boston, August 6, 1850, Harriet Maria Harris, of Middletown Upper Houses, Connecticut, and through her mother was a direct descendant of Roger Williams, founder of Rhode Island. Children: 1. Walter Clark, born April 20, 1852, in Townsend, educated in the Boston public schools and Pinkerton academy; taught music for a time; now associated with Murdock & Sampson, directory publishers; resides at the family home, 2 Clinton street, Cambridge. 2. Charles Reed, November 6, 1853, mentioned below.

(IX) Dr. Charles Reed, son of Peter Cochran Clark Whitcombe, was born in Oxford street, Boston, then a residential section of the city, November 6, 1853. He attended the public schools of Boston and Cambridge and graduated from the Cambridge high school in the class of 1872, and from Williams College in 1876. He determined to secure a medical education and spent a year and a half in Harvard Medical School; when his funds gave out he turned his attention to teaching and continued for the next five years. He was principal of the Houghton school of Bolton, Massachusetts, one year, at Marlboro high school two years, and of the West Boylston high school about two years. He then resumed the study of medicine in the Long Island Medical College of Brooklyn and graduated in 1883 with the degree of M. D. He has practiced since 1884 in Roslindale in the city of Boston, except for a short time when he was in Chicago. Although a general practitioner he has acquired a notable reputation as a surgeon and has assisted in many capital operations and is often called to distant points on surgical cases and in consultation. He has a large practice and is very popular not only with his patients but with his fellow-practitioners. He is a thorough, painstaking, conscientious physician, keeping abreast of the advance in medical science. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Association, and of the American Medical Association. He is a prominent Free Mason, a member of Joseph Webb Lodge, and St. Paul Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. In politics he is independent. He married (first) in September, 1875, Nellie Louise Ames, of Williamstown, Massachusetts. He married (second) at Kenosha, Wisconsin, January 21, 1898,

Isabelle Hay, born November 12, 1871, in St. John, New Brunswick, Canada, daughter of Thomas and Maria (Case) Hay, both natives of New Brunswick and of English and Scotch ancestry. Her father lives in St. John, at an advanced age. He was formerly a dealer in wool. Her mother died in St. John at the age of seventy-six years, January 27, 1908. Her parents were for many years active members of the Baptist church. Of their eight children, five are living (1909) and four reside in the United States. Mrs. Whitcombe was carefully trained and educated in her native town, served in New York City hospitals as a nurse, and since she has resided in Roslindale has become a leader in social life. Children of Dr. Whitcombe by his first wife: 1. Frank Harris, born in Cambridge, July 12, 1876, is married, resides in Colorado. 2. Harriet Maria, March 18, 1882, died February 15, 1884. 3. Martha Ames, November 17, 1886, in Roslindale, married, June 24, 1908, Irving M. Atwood, a wholesale dealer in fish, "T" wharf, Boston; they reside in Dorchester.

John Gould, immigrant ancestor, GOULD was born in England, in 1610, and died in Charlestown End, Massachusetts, March 21, 1690-1. He came to this country in the ship "Defence" in 1635, from Towcester, Northamptonshire. He was a carpenter by trade. He was admitted a freeman May 2, 1638. His first wife Grace died in 1636, leaving one or two children. She was born in England, in 1611. He married (second) Mary ———, who was admitted to the church January 8, 1636-7, and died at Ten Hills farm, September 28, 1642. He married (third) Joanna ———, born about 1608, died August 27, 1697, called one hundred years old, but it is probable she was about ninety, judging from the age of her husband, and that she was aged fifty in 1658. Gould lived in the section of Charlestown that became Stoneham. He had a double lot, granted July 1, 1636. In 1682 he was excused from training in the militia. He fought in King Philip's war, and remained in the militia until over seventy-two years of age. He was admitted to the church March 25, 1638-9. His house was at the west end of what is now Gould street, Wakefield. He and wife Joanna sold land at Malden in 1658. His will, dated January 3, 1688, proved June 19, 1691, bequeathed to sons Daniel, John, and John Burben, and grandson Thomas Gould. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Mary, baptized February 29, 1636-7. 3. Sarah, baptized December

15. 1637; married, 1660, John Burben (or Burbeen). 4. Elizabeth, born 1640, baptized February 17, 1639-40. 5. Abigail, born February 26, 1641-2; married, 1669, William Rogers; (second) John Rogers. 6. Hannah, born October 26, 1644. 7. John, born January 21, 1646, died October, 1647. 8. John, mentioned below. 9. Daniel, born 1654.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Gould, was born August 5, 1648, at Charlestown, and lived at Stoneham, where he died January 24, 1711-2. He married (first) Abigail Belcher, died December 20, 1687, daughter of Jeremiah Belcher, of Ipswich; (second) Martha Redington, born April 7, 1655, granddaughter of Zaccheus Gould, another Gould immigrant. Children of first wife, born at Stoneham: 1. John, March 28, 1671; married Sarah ———. 2. Abigail, December 30, 1672; married, May 15, 1693, Captain Benjamin Geary. 3. Jeremiah, 1678; mentioned below. 4. Thomas, 1680; married Mary Hay, and Priscilla Bateman. 5. Daniel, December 11, 1681; married Sarah Grover, and Abigail (Johnson) Richardson. 6. Mehitable, married Jonas Eaton; (second) Nathan Brigham, of Sudbury. 7. Mary, May 8, 1687; married Ebenezer Knight, of Stoneham and Marlborough. Children of second wife: 8. Samuel, born 1691; married Ruth Dunton. 9. Abraham, 1693; married Mary ———; died 1776. 10. Isaac, 1696; resided at Westford and Attleborough, Massachusetts.

(III) Jeremiah, son of John (2) Gould, was born in Stoneham, in 1678, and died at South Dedham, Massachusetts, according to the church records, July 25, 1752, "aged about seventy-four." He married, in 1701, Mary Brown, of Walpole, born 1678, died October 5, 1770. They lived at Stoneham, at Dorchester after 1715, at Dedham in 1728, and at Walpole in 1742. Children: 1. Mary, born 1703. 2. Abigail, 1706. 3. Jeremiah, 1709; married, October 15, 1740, Keziah Morse; he died April 16, 1779. 4. Sarah, born 1710. 5. John, 1714; married, January 25, 1738, Naomi Pettee. 6. Daniel, born about 1716; mentioned below. 7. Samuel, 1719; married, June 12, 1744, Mary Pettee. 8. Anna, baptized with other children, March 25, 1739. Daniel, Samuel and Anna, children of Jeremiah, owned the covenant in the church at South Dedham, March 25, 1739.

(IV) Daniel, son of Jeremiah Gould, was born 1716-7, and died April 20, 1754, aged thirty-seven years. He married, at Dedham, January 7, 1741-2, Abigail Pettee. He and his brother Samuel and sister Anna owned the

covenant in the South Church of Dedham, March 25, 1739. He and his wife joined the church in full communion March 4, 1753. Their children were all baptized in the South Church of Dedham. He lived at Sharon, formerly Stoughtenham, adjoining Dedham. Children with dates of baptism: 1. Abigail, January 23, 1742-3. 2. Lois, December 30, 1744. 3. Daniel, August 7, 1748. 4. David, July 29, 1750; mentioned below. 5. Ebenezer, baptized after father's death, July 25, 1754.

(V) David, son of Daniel Gould, was born in Stoughtenham, in 1750, baptized in the church at South Dedham, July 29, 1750; died at Ware, Massachusetts, August 22, 1817, aged sixty-seven, according to Ware town records. He removed with his brothers Ebenezer and Daniel from Sharon to Ware, Daniel going thither in 1770, according to the Breckenridge Genealogy, but the others probably later than 1776, as he was in Stoughtenham in the revolution. With Daniel came Oliver Coney and Philip Morse, of Stoughtenham (Sharon). David was a soldier in Captain Edward Bridge Savell's company (First Stoughtenham company), Colonel Robinson's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; again in Captain Edward Bridge Savell's company, Colonel Gill's regiment, 1776. His brother Ebenezer Gould was in the same company. David Gould lived on the farm now or lately owned by Joseph A. Cummings. He married, in 1780, Lovisa, daughter of John Downing. Her father came from Springfield, and bought a farm of Timothy Brown at Ware in 1752; kept a tavern on the old road on the west side of Muddy Brook, on land lately owned by Wallace Sheldon. Another daughter of Downing married Isaac Magoon. Children: 1. David. 2. George. 3. Samuel. 4. Downing. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Lovisa. 7. Margaret. 8. Minerva.

(VI) John (3), son of David Gould, was born in Ware, in 1789; died there at the age of seventy-one. He married, September 21, 1819, Annie Allen Brigham, born in Brookfield, December 8, 1798, daughter of Michael and Polly (Tyler) Brigham. (See Brigham). He was a farmer in Ware all his life. Children: 1. Maria, born May 25, 1820, died November 12, 1855. 2. William Bowdoin, born January 12, 1822. 3. David, February 4, 1824; resided in Ware. 4. Minerva, March 13, 1826. 5. Minerva, July 5, 1827. 6. John Brigham, June 12, 1829; mentioned below. 7. Daniel, June 19, 1831; resided at Springfield. 8. Mary Ann, June 13, 1833; married Erskine Pease, of Indian Orchard. 9. James H., May 27, 1835.



10. Eliza, March 8, 1838. 11. Joseph B., September 2, 1841.

(VII) John Brigham, son of John (3) Gould, was born at Ware, June 12, 1829. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. During his boyhood and youth he worked on his father's farm, and later succeeded to it. Since he has owned the homestead he has greatly improved it, building the new house, which is beautifully situated on a hill overlooking the town. He had a large milk route until he disposed of it a few years ago, and he still maintains an excellent dairy. Mr. Gould has made a success of farming, and is one of the substantial citizens of the town. He is a Republican in politics, a Congregationalist in religion. December 23, 1867, he married Julia Ardelia Caryl, born at Barnet, Vermont, in 1838, daughter of Rodney Clark Caryl. (See Caryl). Children, born at Ware: 1. Edwin Caryl, born 1872; married Ellen Connor; children: i. Steadman; ii. Robert. 2. Helen E., born 1873. 3. John A., born 1875. 4. Anna Brigham, born 1881.

The name Brigham is from the Saxon *brigg* (bridge) and *ham* (house). There is a manor of the name in county Cumberland, adjoining Scotland, of which it was in ancient days a part. The barony from which the family name is derived is now generally called by another name, Cockermouth. The old castle was one of the strongest in its day. It was built largely of material taken from an old Roman castle in the vicinity. As late as 1648 it was garrisoned and stood siege for a month. After it was captured it was nearly destroyed, but at last accounts a small part was still habitable. From this manor the English and American Brighams get their names, and all probably are descended from the early Brighams of this place.

(I) Thomas Brigham, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1603. He embarked at London for New England, April 18, 1653, in the ship "Susan and Ellen," Edward Pyne, master. He settled at Watertown. In 1637 he had a fourteen acre lot there, bought of John Doggett, situated in a part later annexed to Cambridge. He built his house in Cambridge on a lot containing three acres and a half. His neighbors were Joseph, Simon and Isaac Crosby. His home was about two-thirds of a mile from Harvard College, and at one point abutted on the Charles river. He resided there until 1648. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1637,

and was a leading citizen. He was selectman in 1640-42-47, and constable in 1639-42. He made a specialty on his farm of raising hogs, and in 1647 owned a third of all the swine in the town. He was fined for letting his hogs get away and run at large. He owned a windmill for grinding corn. He died December 8, 1653. His will was dated December 7, 1653, and proved October 3, 1654. He married Marcy Hurd, who is said to have come with her sister alone from England, owing to religious difference from which they suffered annoyance and persecution at home. After the death of Mr. Brigham she married (second) March 1, 1655, Edmund Rice, of Sudbury and Marlborough, by whom she had two daughters; she married (third) William Hunt, of Marlborough, who died 1667. She died December 23, 1693, after being in her third widowhood twenty-six years. Children of Thomas and Mercy: 1. Mary, born probably at Watertown. 2. Thomas, born 1640-1; mentioned below. 3. John, born March 9, 1644, died September 16, 1728. 4. Hannah, born March 9, 1649; married Samuel Wells. 5. Samuel, born January 12, 1652-3.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Brigham, was born probably in Cambridge, about 1640, and died in Marlborough, November 25, 1716. When his mother married Edmund Rice, Thomas went with her to Sudbury and Marlborough. On attaining his majority he bought of his stepfather for thirty pounds a town right in Marlborough of "twenty-four acres, with the frame of a dwelling-house thereon." This land, situated near Williams pond, in the southwest part of the town, was the beginning of his large farm. He was also one of the purchasers of the old plantation "Ockoocangansett" which had been reserved for the Indians out of the ancient boundaries of Marlborough. On the old Thomas Brigham homestead on the south side of the present Forest street, something like a score of rods from the highway, at the foot of Crane Hill, is a slightly raised rectangular spot, about thirty by seventy-five feet, in the centre of which is a large apple tree. Here rest the last of the Marlborough Indians, including their last chief and about thirty of his followers. This spot is sacredly cherished by the family of Brighams. The place is or was lately owned by George F. Nichols, whose wife was a Brigham. The last male Brigham owner of the place is said to have strikingly resembled his paternal ancestry, "having thick, wavy black hair, black eyes and red cheeks; a fine looking man." The house stood a few

rods above the brook, which flowed through the farm to Williams Pond. The first dwelling, a log hut built by Thomas Brigham (2), was burned during his absence by flax catching fire. In 1706 he built a frame house, which was left for an ell by his son Gershom, who built a two story house about 1724. The old house was used as a garrison during Queen Anne's war. This ell was finally taken down in 1791 by Warren Brigham, and the house was inhabited until 1859. After it had stood empty for some time it was finally razed. The Gershom Brigham house "was clapboarded but never painted outside; only two rooms were finished; the sitting room and the principal bedroom were plastered and painted." About 1825 the present house was built on the opposite side of the road by Barnabas Brigham. The old well still exists. Thomas Brigham was one of the leading citizens of the town but owing to the loss of records, nothing is known of the offices he held. He made his will April 21, 1716, and died November 25 of the same year, in his chair, which is now in the possession of Miss Martha L. Ames. His will was proved January 2, 1717. He married (first) December 27, 1665, Mary, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice, and granddaughter of Edmund Rice, the immigrant. He married (second) July 3, 1695, Susanna, daughter of William Shattuck, of Watertown, and widow first of Joseph Morse and second of John Fay, whose first wife was Mary, sister of Thomas Brigham. Children: 1. Thomas, born February 24, 1667, probably died before his father. 2. Nathan, born June 17, 1671. 3. David, August 11, 1673, died young. 4. Jonathan, February 22, 1675. 5. David, April 12, 1678; mentioned below. 6. Gershom, February 23, 1680, died January 3, 1748-9; married, May 18, 1703, Mehitable Warren. 7. Elnathan, March 7, 1683. 8. Mary, October 26, 1687; married, July 30, 1710. Captain Jonas Houghton, of Lancaster; seven children.

(III) David, son of Thomas (2) Brigham, was born in Marlborough, April 12, 1678, and died June 26, 1750. He settled on a wild tract of land of about five hundred acres, including the present hospital grounds and several adjacent farms in Westborough, then included in the town of Marlborough. He was surveyor in 1711 in Marlborough. After 1717 he was seven years sealer of leather, and six years selectman in Westborough. His house was about sixty rods east of the present Insane Asylum. It was burned during his old age, October 16, 1737, with much of its contents.

He married (first) Deborah ———, died October 11, 1708; (second) August 21, 1709, Mary (Leonard) Newton, widow, who died December 1, 1741. He married a third wife, who survived him. Children of first wife: 1. John, born April 22, 1704. 2. David, September 30, 1708, died November 29, 1741. Children of second wife: 3. Silas, born August 9, 1710. 4. Jemima, August 24, 1712; married Edward Newton. 5. Deborah, September 17, 1714; married, November 14, 1752, Francis Harrington. 6. Levi, August 21, 1716. 7. Jonas, February 25, 1718; mentioned below. 8. Asa, December 2, 1721.

(IV) Captain Jonas, son of David Brigham, was born February 25, 1718, in Westborough, and died there September 25, 1789. He settled on land inherited from his father, and built his house about twenty rods south of the present Insane Asylum. He was lieutenant in the train band, and acting captain at the relief of Fort William Henry in 1758. He stood high in the esteem of the citizens and was often in office. He was on the school committee repeatedly; was surveyor and constable; seven years selectman, between 1764 and 1777; moderator of town meetings, and member of vigilance and other important committees. He was delegate to the county congress at the beginning and during the revolution. He married, January 16, 1745-6, Persis Baker, who died November 3, 1784. Children: 1. Martha, born November 1, 1746. 2. Jonas, October 29, 1748; mentioned below. 3. Hannah, married Rev. Halloway Fish. 4. Antipas, born July 23, 1750, died November 12, 1756. 5. Eli, born May 17, 1752. 6. Edward, May 21, 1754. 7. Barnabas, March 29, 1756. 8. Antipas, March 15, 1758. 9. Daniel, June 12, 1760. 10. David, March 31, 1762. 11. Persis, April 23, 1764, died February 3, 1775. 12. Joseph, born April 20, 1766. 13. William, born May 12, 1768, died December 7, 1779.

(V) Captain Jonas (2), son of Captain Jonas (1) Brigham, was born in Westborough, October 29, 1748, and died in Bakersfield, Vermont, in 1826. He settled first in North Brookfield. He was in the revolution. In 1774 he was a minute-man, and marched to Lexington on the alarm, April 19, 1775, when he was a sergeant; was lieutenant from Brookfield, 1777, and in the battle of Saratoga. His commission as captain of the Massachusetts militia was signed by John Hancock, July 1, 1781. He removed to Bakersfield, and was prominent in all the affairs of the town. He was elected eighteen times representative to the general assembly.

On the division of the town his land fell into the limits of Enosburg, where he was moderator in 1797. He married (first) published January 26, 1771, Anna Draper, of Watertown, died in 1802; (second) November 10, 1810, Polly Wyman. Children, all except the last born in Brookfield: 1. Michael, March 2, 1772; mentioned below. 2. Eli, December 14, 1774. 3. Hannah, July 7, 1776; married Colonel Holley Taylor. 4. Sally, December 7, 1778, died unmarried. 5. Patty, April 27, 1780. 6. Jonas, March 14, 1782. 7. Luther, May 15, 1785. 8. Asa, 1786. 9. Betsey, 1788, died young. 10. Cheney, April 22, 1793, in Bakersfield.

(VI) Michael, son of Captain Jonas (2) Brigham, was born in North Brookfield, March 2, 1772, and died there in August, 1802. He was a farmer. He married, September 21, 1796, Polly Tyler, born July 10, 1776, died July 19, 1833, daughter of John and Rachel (Crosby) Tyler. She married (second) April 17, 1805, William Bowdoin, of Ware. Children, born in North Brookfield: 1. John Tyler, 1795, died unmarried 1849; merchant in New York. 2. Annie Allen, December 8, 1798; married, September 21, 1819, John Gould. (See Gould). 3. Loring W., October 30, 1799. 4. Crosby, 1802, died September 25, 1803.

Benjamin Caryl, Sr., settled at  
CARYL Hopkinton, Massachusetts, among the first settlers, about 1720. Many of the pioneers were Scotch-Irish, and Caryl was doubtless one of them. He was a farmer. The name is spelled Carryl, Carriel, Cariel, and is of the same origin as Carroll. Children, born in Ireland: 1. Benjamin, Jr., mentioned below. 2. Samuel, settled in Sutton, an adjoining town; ancestor of most of the Worcester county families of Carriel. 3. Edward, was one of the five hundred soldiers sent to Cuba from Massachusetts in the war against Spain in 1741, and perished there; but fifty of these men lived to return home; married Ruth —; children: i. Amos, born October 20, 1734, soldier in revolution; ii. Louisa, born November 4, 1736. 4. George, married Martha —, and had several children at Hopkinton. (See p. 155-60, New Eng. Reg., vol. 14).

(II) Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1) Caryl, was born about 1700, and came with his parents to Hopkinton. He married Mary —. Children, born in Hopkinton: 1. John, settled with his brothers at Chester, Vermont, and according to the census of 1790 had three males over sixteen, two under sixteen and

three females in his family. 2. Joseph, born February 13, 1727-8; married, at Westborough, March 2, 1758, Elizabeth Dunlap; removed to Westborough, then to Hubbardston, where he died April 6, 1787, aged fifty-nine, and she died September 18, 1800, in her sixtieth year; he was a soldier in the revolution, from Hubbardston, in Captain William Marean's company of minute-men, Colonel Doolittle's regiment, on Lexington alarm; sold his farm in Westborough, March 19, 1766, to Levi Warren, land bought September 16, 1763, of David Baldwin, of Sudbury, Caryl then living in Hopkinton; bought land of Moses Wheelock in Westborough, May 18, 1772; no children known. 3. Jonathan, born March 7, 1729-30; removed to Hubbardston with his brother Thomas, in 1770 or 1771; to Chester, Vermont, about 1785; in 1790 the census records the fact that he had three males over sixteen, one under, and two females in his family at Chester, while his son Jonathan, Jr., had besides himself, two males under sixteen and one female in his family. 4. Rev. Benjamin, born April 22, 1732. 5. Asa, born March 5, 1734-5; soldier in the revolution. 6. Mary, born October 17, 1737. 7. Thomas, born April 18, 1740; mentioned below. 8. Sarah, April 30, 1743.

(III) Thomas, son of Benjamin (2) Caryl, was born in Hopkinton, April 18, 1740. He was a shoemaker by trade. He married Esther —. He and his brother Jonathan bought of Colonel John Murray, of Rutland, the famous Loyalist of later days, a two-thirds interest in a six hundred acre tract at Hubbardston, Massachusetts, known as Great Farm, No. 18, originally laid out to Henry Franklyn, Esq., and bounded on the west by the east line of Rutland district, later Barre. (See Worcester deeds and Hubbardston Proprietors' records). The deed is dated September 25, 1770, and Murray held a mortgage on the land. They moved there in the summer of 1770, and the brother Joseph also settled there, although he never owned land in that town. Thomas was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain William Marean's company, Colonel Timothy Bigelow's regiment, on the Lexington alarm; also in Captain Sylvanus Smith's company, Colonel Timothy Bigelow's regiment, about a year in 1780. Between 1780 and 1785, Thomas, Jonathan and John removed to Chester, Windsor county, Vermont. Thomas sold his property at Hubbardston by deed dated June 3, 1785, to Moses Clark, of Hubbardston, to Isaac Clark, of Hubbardston, on the same date, and to William Clark, of Hubbardston, on the same

date. Again he deeded land at Hubbardston to Joseph Clark, June 3, 1786. The Clarks seem to be related. Jonathan witnessed some of the deeds. The land they owned jointly was deeded to John Clark, of Hubbardston, October 11, 1788, and included lot No. 1, one hundred acres and their rights in the Great Farm, No. 18. According to the federal census of 1790, Thomas had nine children, having three males over sixteen, four under, and four females in his family. Children, born at Hubbardston: 1. Irena, July 22, 1770. 2. Lanson, July 31, 1772. 3. Rufus, April 9, 1774. 4. Leonilly, May 10, 1776. 5. Child, April 28, 1778. 6. Willard, January 6, 1780; mentioned below. Three others, or more.

(IV) Willard, son of Thomas Caryl, was born at Hubbardston, January 6, 1780. He removed in early life with his parents to Chester, Vermont, and thence to Barnard, in the same county. He was a farmer, and lived in Barnard the most of his life. He died in Yorkville, Michigan, April 16, 1861. He married (first) Elizabeth Henry, who died June 19, 1822; (second) April 19, 1824, at Barre, Vermont, Patty Browning, who died at Yorkville, Michigan, April 25, 1868. Children of first wife: 1. John Henry, born August 17, 1804, died November 21, 1823. 2. Lucien Willard, born February 27, 1806. 3. Rodney Clark, born October 13, 1807; mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth A., born July 31, 1809. 5. Susannah A., March 31, 1811. 6. William Oscar, September 29, 1812. 7. Isabella J., August 19, 1817. Children of second wife: 8. Charles Murray, born January 24, 1828. 9. Helen M., October 4, 1829. 10. Francis M., July 10, 1831, died March 11, 1832. 11. Horace Ballou, born August 12, 1833.

(V) Rodney Clark, son of Willard Caryl, was born in Barnard, Vermont, October 13, 1807, and died there in 1868. He married, December 31, 1831, Ardelia Jaques, born at Barnard, August 23, 1812, died at Ware, Massachusetts, 1892. He had a common school education, worked in a provision store, and kept a hotel there. He came to Ware in 1843 and lived there until his death. He was interested in public affairs, and was an active useful citizen. In politics he was a Whig. Children, born at Barnard: 1. Son, died in infancy. 2. Henry O., born July 26, 1834, died May 9, 1893; had son Fred living at Ware. 3. Jane J., born August 3, 1835; married George Demond, of Ware. 4. Julia Ardelia, born August 25, 1838; married J. B. Gould, of Ware. (See Gould). 5. Sarah E., born July 30, 1843; lives

at Ware. 6. Edwin, died unmarried. 7. Emily C., born December 5, 1846; married Frank Tisdale. 8. Susan Isabel, born at Ware, May 20, 1845; married Thomas Rollinson. 9. Lucian Willard, born at Ware, September 11, 1855; married there, November 29, 1882, Nancy Matilda Le Gro; children: i. Ethel Estella, born May 14, 1884; ii. Rodney Clark, January 27, 1886; iii. Hazel Beatrice, May 8, 1888.

The name evidently came from BRIDGMAN the occupation of bridge-keeper or bridge-builder, and appears entirely distinct from Brigham and Bridgham. In America it is closely confined to the neighborhood of the Connecticut Valley. Amherst College has ten of the name in its alumni catalogue between 1826 and 1885; Williams has nine, between 1795 and 1876; Harvard five, between 1762 and 1881; Yale five, between 1765 and 1887; and the other colleges appear singularly deficient of the name in their alumni catalogues, which would indicate the indisposition of the family to migrate from the paternal roof, Williams having two and Union one Bridgeman and one Bridgman.

(I) James Bridgman, immigrant ancestor of the family to America, was a member of the Hartford colony in 1641; was in Springfield, 1643 to 1655, and removed to Northampton in 1655. His wife's name was Sarah and they had eight children, four boys of whom three died during the first year of their existence, which fatality also visited one daughter. The children of James and Sarah Bridgman who reached maturity were: 1. Sarah, who married a Mr. Tileston. 2. John, born July 7, 1645, in Springfield, Massachusetts. 3. Martha, born November 20, 1649; married, June 4, 1668, Samuel Dickinson, of Hartford Colony. 4. Mary, born July 5, 1652; married, 1672, Samuel Bartlett, and died in 1674. James Bridgman, the immigrant, died in 1676, and his wife Sarah, August 31, 1668.

(II) John, eldest son of James and Sarah Bridgman, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts Bay Colony, July 7, 1645. He married Mary, eldest daughter of Isaac Sheldon, December 11, 1670. John Bridgman died in Northampton, Massachusetts, April 7, 1712, and Mary (Sheldon) Bridgman, his widow, died April 28, 1728. Children of John and Mary (Sheldon) Bridgman, all born in Northampton, Massachusetts: 1. Mary, March 15, 1672; married, 1691, Judah Hutchinson. 2. A child, December 29, 1673, died January 4, 1674. 3. John, born October 20, 1674. 4. De-





privileges were but a grammar school course, while his book store was his academy and college, and he became the head of a literary institution over which he presided with dignity, and had as pupils and faculty the best minds of the central portion of the commonwealth. As a book-seller, book-maker, book-lover and authority on printed literature, he was fully posted on the books of his day, and his day extended over a period of sixty years. To go to Northampton, without going to Bridgman's Bookstore or consulting with Sidney E. Bridgman, was the impossible act of a literary man, be he publisher, book-seller, author, editor or litterateur. His list of friends—for every one of his customers was a friend—included distinguished men from all the centers of learning in the New England states and from New York. He made frequent journeys to the old world, where he found himself well known in the literary circles of London, England, and Paris, and he thus enlarged his personal acquaintance with men and women of note on both continents. As the dean of the book trade in the United States he was a familiar personage at the trade-sales held annually in Boston and New York, and thus secured valuable additions to the libraries of his customers in search of rare books. To name his distinguished friends who had enjoyed his hospitality at Northampton or welcomed him to equally hospitable homes in Europe and America, is beyond the province of this article. A roll-call of the literary people of the Nineteenth Century in America and Great Britain, with the learned men of China and Japan who have visited our shores, would contain few names not familiar to Sidney Bridgman, the book-seller of Northampton.

Mr. Bridgman married (first), June 13, 1850. Harriet, daughter of Timothy Phelps, of Chesterfield, Massachusetts, and by her he had three children: 1. Mary, died in childhood. 2. Anne Cleveland. 3. Howard, born August, 1859. Hannah (Phelps) Bridgman died January 2, 1884, and Mr. Bridgman married (second), September 3, 1889, Marion, daughter of Ahira and Malinda (Shurtleff) Merrill, and widow of Henry C. Paddock. She survives her second husband, and bore him no children. He attended the Edwards Congregational Church, of Northampton, almost since its organization, and for thirty years was superintendent of the Sunday school. He was also clerk of the church a number of years, and senior deacon at the time of his death. He was a popular lay preacher in many of the towns in the Connecticut Valley, and in the early days of the Young Men's Christian Association he was a member

of its state executive committee, and was associated with Henry M. Moore, of Boston; Robert K. Remington, of Fall River, and K. A. Burnell, the evangelist, in the work of the association. He contributed articles both religious and in favor of total abstinence. With Mrs. Bridgman he visited Europe and the Holy Land, and the most attractive parts of the American continent, including Mexico, Canada and Alaska. He left the Republican party to give the weight of his active support to the Prohibitionists. Northampton had the advantages of his service for many years on the school committee and as moderator of the town meetings.

(IX) Howard Allen, only son of Sidney Edwin and Harriet (Phelps) Bridgman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, August 20, 1860; graduate of Northampton high school, 1878, and Amherst College, A. B., 1883; student at Hartford Theological Seminary, 1884-85, and graduate of Yale Divinity School, Yale University, B. D., 1887; principal Granby high school, 1883-84; associate editor *Congregationalist*, Boston, Massachusetts, 1887-89, managing editor since 1889; ordained to Congregational ministry, November 19, 1890; trustee Talladega College, Talladega, Alabama; director South End House Social Settlement, Boston, Massachusetts; director of the Monday and Twentieth Century clubs, Boston, and author of "Steps Christward" (1905). He married, July 27 1898, Helen North Bryant, of Witherbee, New York. Her father, Rev. Mr. Bryant, is a Congregational minister. Children of Howard Allen and Helen (Bryant) Bridgman: Harriet, Edwin B. and Marion.

(IX) Annie Cleveland, only daughter of Sidney Edwin and Harriet (Phelps) Bridgman is secretary of the American Missionary Society.

Sidney Edwin Bridgman died at his home, 115 Elm street, Northampton, Massachusetts, November 25, 1906. He was a trustee of Mount Holyoke College nearly forty years.

W. K. Farrington, founder of the W. K. Farrington Press in Boston, Massachusetts, was born in Hackensack, New Jersey, April 27, 1867. At the age of five he removed with his parents to Orange, New Jersey, and five years later to Bloomfield, same state, where he attended the public schools, and this knowledge was supplemented by attendance at St. John's Military Academy, Sing Sing (now Ossining), New York. At the age of eighteen he located in Newark, New Jersey.

where he served an apprenticeship at the trade of printing. In 1888-89 he was employed in the dry goods firm of Tebbitts, Harrison & Robbins, New York City, and in 1900 was a member of the firm of Williams & Farrington. In the meantime he removed to Boston, Massachusetts, and served in the capacity of general manager for Wheelman Company, publishers, and in March, 1899, founded the W. K. Farrington Press in that city.

The name of Winthrop—  
WINTHROP that of the Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Company at their emigration to New England—may be traced back in various spellings for at least six centuries and a half. The family can be traced to various places in the mother country, and latterly there to Groton in Suffolk, "where they lived many years." In a volume by the late Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, entitled "Life and Letters of John Winthrop," the line of descent is there corrected, and begins with a man called the second Adam Winthrop, born October 9, 1498, died November 9, 1562 (eldest son of Adam and Joane (or Jane) Burton); married, November 16, 1527, Alice Henry, or Henny. Children: 1. Thomas, born November 8, 1528; died April, 1529. 2. William, born November 12, 1529; died March 1, 1581, at London; had wife Elizabeth, died June 2, 1578, and six children: Jonathan, Adam, William, Joshua, Elizabeth and Sarah. 3. Bridget, born January 1, 1530; died January, 1536. 4. Christopher, born January 4, 1531; died aged nine months. 5. Thomas (2d), born June, 1533; died 1537. Adam Winthrop was married (second), in 1534, to Agnes Sharpe, daughter of Robert Sharpe, of Islington, she eighteen, and he thirty-six. Children: 6. Alice, born November 15, 1539; died November 8, 1607; married Sir Thomas Mildmay, and had six sons. 7. Bridget, born May 3, 1543; died November 4, 1614; married Roger Alabaster, and had four sons and one daughter; one of the sons was a celebrated poet. 8. Mary, born March 1, 1544; married Abraham Veysie. 9. and 10. John and Adam, twins, born January 20, 1546; Adam died in six months and John died in Ireland, July 26, 1613; having married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Risby, of Thorpe Morieux, Suffolk county. 11. Adam (2), born August 10, 1548; see beyond. 12. Catharine, born May 17, 1550; married and had children.\*

\*This last item is challenged by Robert C. Winthrop.

13. Susannah, born December 10, 1552; died August 9, 1604; married D. Cottie (Dr. John Cotta?), and had children. The widow of the father Adam Winthrop married William Mildmay. She died May 13, 1565.

(II) Adam (2) Winthrop, son of Adam (1), born in London, August 10, 1548; died March 29, 1623; married (first), December 16, 1574, Alice Still, daughter of William, of Grantham, Lincolnshire; she and her first born child died December 24, 1577, and he married (second), February 20, 1579, Anne, daughter of Henry Browne, of Edwardston; her mother's name was Agnes. Adam Winthrop (3d) was a man of good education and high social standing, lord and patron of the manor of Groton. Children by second wife: 1. Anne, born January 5, 1580-1; died January 20, 1580-1. 2. Anne, born January 16, 1585-6; died May 16, 1618; married, February 25, 1604-5, Thomas Fones. 3. John, born January 12, 1587; the governor of Massachusetts; see forward. 4. Jane, baptized June 17, 1592; married, January 5, 1612, Thomas Gostling. 5. Lucy, born January 9, 1600-1; married, April 10, 1622, Emanuel Downing.

(III) John Winthrop, governor of Massachusetts, son of Adam (2) Winthrop, born in Edwardston, a little village in Suffolk county, England, immediately adjoining Groton, January 12, 1587; died in Boston, New England, March 26, 1649, nineteen years after his embarkation on March 22, 1629-30, in that harbor. For details regarding his early life the reader is referred to the admirable work on that subject by his descendant, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, already named, and to the various standard histories of Massachusetts and New England for the latter part. He married (first), April 16, 1605, Mary, born January 1, 1583, died June 26, 1615, daughter and sole heir of John Forth, Esq., of Great Stambridge, in the county of Essex, and Thomasine, only child of — Hilles, in the county of Essex. Her own immediate family was a wealthy one. Sixteen children: 1. John, the eldest, born in Groton, England, February 12, 1606; died in Boston, April 5, 1676; known to history as John Winthrop, the governor of Connecticut. 2. Henry, born (baptized January 20) 1607; drowned at Salem, Massachusetts, July 2, 1630, aged twenty-two years, the next day after his landing in America. (See his father's journal). He was somewhat adventurous, had been in the Barbadoes; was married, April 25, 1629, to his cousin Elizabeth Fones; had daughter Martha, baptized at Groton, England, May 9,



1630. He was left behind in his father's first voyage, but arrived safely on a later one. He was drowned in a small creek. His widow came to New England afterwards and married Robert Feake. 3. Forth, born December 30, 1609; died (buried at Groton, England, November 23) 1630; was educated in the universities, and was betrothed to Ursula Sherman. 4. and 5. Daughters, named Anne, baptized 1614-15, who died in their earliest infancy. 6. Mary, eldest of the first three daughters, came to America, and married, about 1632, Rev. Samuel Dudley, son of Governor Thomas Dudley, and died April 12, 1643, having had four children, two of whom survived her. Governor Winthrop married (second), December 6, 1615, Thomasine Clopton, died December 8, 1616, daughter of William Clopton, Esq. Child: 7. Daughter, born November, 1616; died 1616, two days old. Governor Winthrop married (third), April 29, 1618, Margaret Tyndal, died in Boston, June 14, 1647, daughter of Sir John Tyndal, knight. Her mother was Anne Egerton, widow of William Deane, Esq. Children: 8. Stephen, born March 24, 1618; came with his father to America; was recorder of Boston; member of Parliament for Scotland under Cromwell, and colonel of a regiment in the civil wars of England; was married and left posterity. 9. Adam, born April 7, 1620; see forward. 10. Deane, baptized March 23, 1622; died at Pullen Point (now Winthrop), March 16, 1704; married (first) Sarah, daughter of Jose Glover, and left a widow Martha and children. 11. Nathaniel, baptized February 20, 1625; probably died young. 12. Samuel, baptized August 26, 1627; married in Holland; had estate in Antigua, where he held the office of deputy governor, and died there about 1677. 13. Anne, baptized April 29, 1630; died on her passage with her mother to New England, when aged about a year and a half. 14. William, born at Boston, August 14, 1632; probably died soon. 15. Sarah, baptized June 29, 1634, probably died soon. Governor Winthrop married (fourth), December 4, 1647, Martha, daughter of Captain William Rainsborough, and widow of Captain Thomas Coytmore, of Charlestown, and sister of Increase Nowell. After the death of Winthrop she married, March 16, 1652, John Coggan. Child by Winthrop: 16. Joshua, born December 12, 1648; died January 11, 1651.

(IV) Adam (3) Winthrop, son of John, born in Groton, England, April 7, 1620; died in Boston, suddenly it is inferred, August 24, 1652, thirty-two years and four months old;

came to New England in 1631. Adam's Chair, a rock in Waltham, Massachusetts, was named for him (1631); married (first), about 1642, Elizabeth, died September, 1648, daughter of Joss or Jose Glover; married (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hawkins. Children: 1. Adam, born October 15, 1647; see forward. He was his parents' only child in 1652, and the only one, unless there was a daughter Mary, who died near the same time with her mother, September, 1648. The widow of Adam (4) married, May 3, 1654, John Richards; no children by either husband.

(V) Adam (4) Winthrop, son of Adam (3), born in Boston, October 15, 1647; died August 3, 1700, aged fifty-two; will dated July 29, proved September 5, 1700. He was graduated at Harvard College, 1668 (Sibley's "*Graduates*," II., 247); was for some time a merchant at Bristol, England, and married there, Mary, daughter of Colonel Luttrell, and there his children were born, one of whom was Adam, see beyond. His daughter Mary married March 9, 1703, John Ballentine. The father was an orphan, about five years old in 1652. He returned with his family to Boston in 1679. He was captain of a military company in Boston in 1689; representative, 1689-1692; named as one of the governor's council, but left out in the first popular election, May, 1693. No time of marriage or births of his children or baptism of them is found here, as his marriage was in England, and there the children were born. Mary, his widow, married, March 13, 1706, as the third wife of Joseph Lynde, of Charlestown. Her death occurred October 30, 1715.

(VI) Adam (5) Winthrop, son of Adam (4), graduated Harvard College, 1694, and died October 2, 1743; married Anna ——. He was of the council of the province. Children: 1. Adam, born August 12, 1706; died December 12, 1744; Harvard College, 1724; merchant of Boston, and lived in Brattle street. He was also clerk of the judicial courts. Married Mary, daughter of Hugh Hall, Esq., of Boston. 2. John, Harvard College, 1732; see beyond.

(VII) John (2) Winthrop, son of Adam (5), born in Boston, December 19, 1714; died in Cambridge, May 3, 1779; married (first) Rebecca —, died August 22, 1753, aged twenty-nine, daughter of James Townsend, of Boston; married (second), published March 25, 1756, Hannah, died May 6, 1790, widow of — Tolman, of Boston, and daughter of Thomas and Sarah Fayerweather. Children: 1. John, born September 17, 1747; graduated



*Go: wintrop  
Govr.*

Harvard College, 1765, lived in Boston, a merchant; married Sarah Phillips, and died in 1800, leaving posterity—John, Harvard College, 1796, and Adam, Harvard College, 1800. 2. Adam, born November 27, 1748, died February 11, 1774, aged twenty-five, graduated Harvard College, 1767; left home contrary to the desire of his father, became a shipmaster in Governor Hancock's employment, and in the Downs was knocked overboard and lost. He "was unfortunately knocked overboard by the boom of his vessel on his passage from hence to London, and was drowned," February 11, 1774 (*Boston News Letter*). 3. Samuel, born July 20, 1750, died July 28, 1751. 4. James, "a man of much curious erudition," born March 28, 1752, graduated Harvard College 1769, LL. D.; Allegheny College 1817; postmaster 1775 (*i. e.* with headquarters at Cambridge, Boston being invested by the American troops); register of probate from September 6, 1775, until 1817; for several years judge of court of common pleas; librarian of Harvard College, 1772-1787; one of the founders of the Massachusetts Historical Society; resided in Cambridge, and died unmarried, September 26, 1821. A characteristic letter written him in 1775 is published by Paige, "History Cambridge," p. 700, note 5. William, "the last survivor," born April 19, 1753, graduate Harvard College 1770; town clerk 1782-1788; selectman ten years between 1786 and 1802; senator in 1799; a gentleman farmer, residing in Cambridge, and died unmarried, February 5, 1825. The father of this intelligent family was a man of great distinction in his day. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1738, appointed Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in 1738. He was in 1771, as already stated elsewhere in this work, the preceptor of Count Rumford and Colonel Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn. He was elected Hollis professor of mathematics and natural and experimental philosophy August 30, 1738. He was then a resident of Boston, and his inauguration with appropriate ceremonies occurred January 2, 1738-9. He declined the office of president of the college in 1769. His age and "bodily infirmities" were urged as objections against him. It was a time when the office went begging. The choice was made of Samuel Locke, a clergyman of a small parish about twenty miles from Cambridge, against whom was made the still greater objection of "a want of knowledge of the world, having lived in retirement, and perhaps not a general acquaintance with books." In 1774, after the resignation of Locke, Winthrop was

again chosen president and declined. President Quincy\* says of him, "The literary and scientific attainments of John Winthrop acquired celebrity in his own country and in Europe, and entitled him to be regarded as one of the brightest ornaments of Harvard College. . . . The zeal, activity and talent with which he applied himself to the advancements of the sciences justified the expectations which his early promise raised." As a lecturer he was skillful and attractive, and during forty years he fulfilled the duties of the professor's chair to universal acceptance." His labors were both practical and scientific. He transmitted in December, 1740, to the Royal Society of London, "observations of the transit of Mercury over the Sun." These observations were published both in London and honorably noticed in Paris. He gave a lecture on the earthquake of November 18, 1755, in which he deliberately set out to calm the apprehensions which the superstitions of the age had excited, with actual fear, throughout the territory of New England, where the quake had been experienced. He explained his theory of the phenomenon of earthquake with originality, research, and intellectual power, and advanced the consolatory fact that though earthquakes had occasionally occurred in New England from its first settlement by the English, not a single life had ever been lost nor any great damage been done by them. He supported the theories of Benjamin Franklin concerning lightning, and protection from it by the use of "iron points." Even in this he met with opposition, even from the ignorance of natural laws on the part of clergymen and the superstitions of that age. One thought, and published the fact, that the "iron points" on the buildings in New England drew the lightning from the clouds and caused the earthquake of 1755. Professor Winthrop, in reply, proceeded to show that earthquakes could not be accounted for in that way. As late as 1770 there were religious people who were opposed to lightning rods (in intelligent New England!) on the ground that "thunder and lightning" were tokens of Divine displeasure, and that it was impious to prevent them from doing their "full execution." Professor Winthrop again appeared in their defense with a publication which showed that "Divine Providence" governed the world by "stated general laws," and showed in conclusion that it was as much "our duty to secure ourselves against the effects of lightning, as from those of rain, snow or wind, by the means God has put into our

\*"History of Harvard University," II. 217.

hands." On the appearance of a remarkable comet in 1759, he again came to the front with lectures in which he explained the true nature and motions of comets, according to the latest discoveries of the times.

He transmitted to the Royal Society accounts of whirlwinds and other natural phenomena which he observed in this section. And so it was in many other scientific observations, transits of Venus and others, of which the record, however creditable to him, is too long to mention in the present work. It is said that his active, vigorous and comprehensive mind embraced within its sphere various and extensive knowledge, and that he was better entitled to the character of a universal scholar, than any individual of his time, in this country. He was well versed in ancient and modern languages, and President Quincy concludes that he was one of the greatest mathematicians and philosophers America had then produced.

He was chosen a member of the council of the province in 1773, but negatived by a royal mandate. In 1774 he was a delegate to the provincial congress. In 1775 he was restored to the seat in the council, and also appointed judge of probate. The latter office he held until his death, May 3, 1779, at the age of sixty-five.

(Ancestry by Arthur G. Loring).

Thomas Brooks, of Concord, Massachusetts, died there May 21, 1667; his wife Grace, whose surname is unknown, died May 12, 1664. He first settled in Watertown, as early as 1636, and removed very soon to Concord, where he was constable in 1638; representative 1642-1644, 1654, 1659-1662. He is called captain, and if so, probably of the military company at Concord. In 1660, with his son-in-law, Captain Timothy Wheeler, he purchased of Edward Collins four hundred acres of land in Medford, it being a portion of the Cradock farm. Children: 1. Joshua, married October 17, 1653, Hannah Mason, of Watertown. 2. Caleb, see forward. 3. Gershom, married March 12, 1667, Hannah Eckles, of Cambridge. 4. Mary, married Captain Timothy Wheeler, of Concord; she died his widow, October 4, 1693.

(II) Caleb Brooks, son of Captain Thomas Brooks, died at Medford, July 29, 1696, aged sixty-four years; married first, April 10, 1660, Susanna Atkinson, born April 28, 1641, daughter of Thomas Atkinson, of Concord; she died at Concord, January 19, 1669, and he married (second) her sister, Hannah Atkinson,

born March 5, 1643, died at Medford, March 10, 1709. He moved from Concord to Medford in 1680, and occupied most of the land purchased by his father. Children by his first wife: 1. Susan, born December 27, 1661, died at Medford, December 23, 1686. 2. Mary, born November 18, 1663, died young. 3. Mary, born April 3, 1666; married, April 19, 1688, Nathaniel Ball, of Concord. 4. Rebecca, born November 9, 1667. 5. Sarah, born December 16, 1668; married, October 18, 1705, Philip Russell, of Cambridge. Children by second wife: 6. Ebenezer, born February 24, 1670-1; see forward. 7. Samuel, born September 1, 1672; married Sarah Boylston, of Brookline.

(III) Captain Ebenezer Brooks, son of Caleb Brooks, born at Concord, February 24, 1670-1; died at Medford, February 11, 1742-3, in seventy-third year (gravestone); married, 1693, Abigail Boylston, daughter of Dr. Thomas and Mary (Gardner) Boylston, of Brookline; she died May 23, 1756, in eighty-second year (gravestone). He inherited his father's house and homestead. Children: 1. Caleb, born July 8, 1694; see forward. 2. Ebenezer, born March 23, 1697-8; married, June 20, 1737, Hannah Gibson, of Boston. 3. Abigail, born October 6, 1699; married October 27, 1720, Thomas Oakes, of Medford. 4. Hannah, born April 15, 1701; married (intention dated November 8, 1721) Nathaniel Cheever, of Boston. 5. Mary, born January 19, 1703-4, died September 3, 1704. 6. Thomas, born April 28, 1705, died November 14, 1784, aged eighty years. 7. Rebecca, born July 24, 1706; married, December 2, 1725, Samuel Pratt, of Boston. 8. Samuel, born February 8, 1709-10; married, April 2, 1747, Abigail Hastings, of Waltham.

(IV) Captain Caleb (2) Brooks, son of Captain Ebenezer Brooks, born at Medford, July 8, 1694, died there November 21, 1766, seventy-third year (gravestone); married first, March 30, 1730-1, Mary Winn, born July 3, 1711, died January 1, 1745, aged thirty-four years and six months (gravestone), daughter of Increase and Mary Winn, of Woburn; married second, March 1, 1749-50, Ruth Albree, born May 17, 1718, died May 6, 1793, aged seventy-four years (gravestone), daughter of John and Elizabeth (Green) Albree, of Medford. He occupied the estate now in Winchester known as the Le Bosquet place, at present Symmes Corner, at that time within the limits of Medford. This estate was purchased in 1715 by his father, Captain Ebenezer Brooks, of William Symmes, and after his death passed to his son, Captain Caleb Brooks, and at his death

to his son, Ebenezer Brooks, whose daughter Mary married Captain John Le Bosquet, who bought out other heirs and died in April, 1844. Mrs. Le Bosquet had all of his personal property and the use of his real estate during her life-time. She died in September, 1847, and was succeeded by Captain Lebbeus Leach, whose wife was one of the heirs. He sold to Hon. Frederick O. Prince, who conveyed the house and a part of the land to Marshall Symmes in 1865. In 1881 Mr. Symmes removed the old house to the rear of his barn, and built a new house on the site of the old one. Children by first wife Mary (Winn): 1. Mary, born at Charlestown, December 20, 1731; married April 4, 1752, Daniel Pratt, of Chelsea. 2. Abigail, born July 17, 1733; married, November 24, 1757, Joseph Hall, of Medford. 3. Ebenezer, born April 22, 1735; married, December 28, 1758, Susanna Thompson, of Medford. 4. Caleb, baptized at Medford, September 5, 1736, died young. 5. Caleb, baptized October 5, 1737, died young. 6. Rebecca, baptized July 1, 1739; married, November 6, 1766, Samuel Hall, of Medford. 7. Ruth, baptized August 2, 1741; married, November 20, 1760, Joseph Seccomb, of Medford. 8. Sarah, baptized November 28, 1742; married John Le Bosquet. 9. Caleb, baptized September 9, 1744; married, January 1, 1767, Mary Kidder, of Medford. 10. Increase, baptized December 22, 1745. Children by second wife, Ruth (Albree): 11. Theodore, baptized January 5, 1751. 12. John, baptized May 4, 1752; see forward. 13. Joseph, baptized February 24, 1754, died May 11, 1756. 14. Elizabeth, born June 20, 1757; married, December 31, 1776, Rev. Jacob Burman, of Merrimack, New Hampshire. 15. Hannah, born February 12, 1760; married, October 21, 1794, Francis Burns, of Medford.

(V) Governor John Brooks, son of Captain Caleb (2) Brooks, born at Medford, baptized there May 4, 1752; died at Medford, March 1, 1825, aged seventy-three years, married Lucy Smith, died at Medford, September 26, 1791, aged thirty-eight years. Children: 1. Lucy, born at Reading, June 16, 1775; married at Medford, October 2, 1803, George O'Kill Stuart, of Kingston, Canada; had a son George O'Kill Stuart, who was a mayor of Quebec, Canada. 2. A child, died at Medford, October, 1778. 3. Alexander Scammell, born at Medford, October 19, 1781, killed by a steamboat explosion at St. John's bar coast of Florida, December 19, 1836; married, May 28, 1817, Sarah Turner, of Boston; he obtained a commission in the army, first lieutenant of artillery, 1808; cap-

tain in third artillery, 1812; brevet major for gallantry at Plattsburg, 1814; major third artillery, 1832; lieutenant-colonel fourth artillery, 1835. (For a further account see Brooks's "History of Medford," pp. 198-200); children: 1. Lucy, born at Medford, March 25, 1818; married, May 30, 1843, Hon. Edward L. Keyes, of Dedham. 2. John, born June 18, 1820, who died a passed midshipman, United States navy, June 4, 1843. 4. John, born May 20, 1784, killed at battle of Lake Erie, September 13, 1813; he graduated at Harvard College, 1805; studied medicine with his father, and afterwards entered the navy as lieutenant of marines; he was unmarried. 5. A child, died March 24, 1786.

(By William R. Cutter.)

Governor John Brooks, the most distinguished citizen in Medford of his own time, was born in that town in May, 1752. It is said by his contemporaries that the mother of the future general and governor was a woman of superior character. His father was a respectable farmer, and esteemed by his neighbors. It was, however, to his mother that he was indebted for the influence which encouraged him to make a rise in life, and through her family physician, Dr. Simon Tufts, she was encouraged to give him as good an education as circumstances would allow.

He was placed at the town school, where he was taught the rudiments of science and the Latin and Greek languages. Dr. Tufts took him into his family at the age of fourteen to educate for his profession. He continued with Dr. Tufts until he was twenty-one years old. The doctor then advised him to begin the practice of medicine in the adjoining town of Reading, and recommended him to the people as well qualified for the trust. He accordingly settled there, was soon married, and his prospects were fair for a respectable establishment in his profession. But the revolutionary war broke upon the scene, and matters military engaged the attention of all the people, physicians included. In his teens he had begun to display a talent and fondness for military drill and his hours of relaxation were given to that exercise. His village mates were formed into a company commanded by himself. He was popular, and Dr. Tufts' yard became for the time a miniature training field. At Reading he was placed in command of a company of minute-men, the best soldiers in the militia, and soon was advanced to the position of major in a new regi-



GOVERNOR JOHN BROOKS.

ment. He displayed rare abilities as a disciplinarian, and was thought by all who were connected with him in military duty to be the most competent to take the lead. At first he declined, owing to the increasing and pressing duties of his profession, but the affair of the 19th of April, 1775, happening in his immediate neighborhood, made a speedy decision necessary, and he quickly assumed the duties of an office which he was well qualified to sustain. He ordered out his company with promptness, and directed them to proceed on the route to Concord; and having made such provision for the medical relief of the sick under his care as the time would permit, he joined his corps with all possible speed. Having arrived in the vicinity of Concord, he met the British on their retreat (near Merriam's Corner), and made such a disposition of his men as to secure them from injury, and enable them to annoy the enemy with destructive volleys as they passed a narrow defile (in the present town of Lincoln). He then hung on their rear and flanks in conjunction with other troops until they arrived at Charlestown. His contemporaries bore testimony to the fact that on this occasion, so important at the beginning of the war, he displayed the cool and determined bravery of a veteran. His military talents and calm courage were remarkable in a young man only twenty-three years of age who had never seen a battle. Dr. Dixwell, who knew him well, states that it was noticed by those who had the direction of public affairs, and he soon after received the commission of a major in the Continental army,—the regular army of the revolution.

The contemporaries of Governor Brooks furnish from their writings the following facts regarding the record of his life. He said that the most fatiguing day he even spent was the 19th of April, 1775. History informs us that the force under his command arrived on the field at a most opportune moment. A good officer in command on the American side was needed. The impact between the two opposing bodies of well-armed troops was of the utmost consequence to either, and both Briton and American met on terms of equality for the first time on that memorable day. Parker's men at Lexington had fled, with fatal losses, before the fire of a superior body. Buttrick's men at the North Bridge, at a later hour, did not follow up their trifling victory. At a much later hour when the British main body had begun their retreat, Brooks, with the body of minute-men under his command, suddenly arrived on the

scene. Dr. Ripley, of Concord, says, "As the enemy passed the road from Bedford, they met a body of minute-men, commanded by Major John Brooks. A little below Bedford road there was a sharp action, and several of the British were killed." Rev. Mr. Foster, of Reading, a member of Governor Brooks's company, who wrote a circumstantial account of what he witnessed, said of the beginning of the fight: "The enemy faced about suddenly and fired a volley of musketry upon us. They overshot. The fire was immediately returned, and two British soldiers fell dead in the road near the brook." This event in the fray was followed by some sharp fighting in the Lincoln woods, where by the peculiarity of the turns in the road through which the British were obliged to pass, they were hemmed together in places and subjected to cross fires from men ensconced behind stone walls and large trees by the wayside. In forcing their way through this defile, the British came into close encounter with the Americans, and a number on both sides of the contending forces were killed. It was here that young Brooks performed that service for his country, which afterwards commended him to promotion and distinction in the army." And there is no doubt that his abilities in this direction were great. These were not alone shown for the long period of the revolutionary war, but afterwards in the insurrection in Massachusetts known as the Shays Rebellion, and the War with England of 1812.

At the beginning of the revolution his rank was that of major in Colonel Ebenezer Bridges's regiment of minute-men—the new regiment we have already mentioned, which marched April 19, 1775, and credited with a service of four days. Major Brooks engaged himself to serve in this regiment from April 24, 1775, to August 1, 1775, or a period of three months and fifteen days. He was detailed while in this regiment as field officer of the picket guard, May 8, 1775, also for the main and picket guards at Cambridge from May 12 to May 31, 1775, and again for the picket guard June 8, 1775. His commission in same regiment was dated May 27, 1775. His residence is given as Reading and also Medford. On the night of June 16, 1775, he volunteered to assist in intrenching Bunker Hill, and in watching the enemy, and on the morning of the 17th he was sent by Colonel Prescott to General Ward at Cambridge for reinforcement. Being obliged to perform this duty on foot, he could take no active part in the engagement.

On January 1, 1776, Congress appointed him

major of Webb's Nineteenth regiment. His regiment was present at the siege of Boston, in the retreat from Long Island, and in the battle of White Plains. Major Brooks remained with the regiment until its term of enlistment had expired.

From January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1779, he served in the Continental army as lieutenant-colonel commandant and as lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Michael Jackson's Eighth regiment. He also served as lieutenant-colonel commandant of Seventh regiment, commissioned November 11, 1778, and he held the same office and position as regimental commander during the year 1780, and also as acting colonel of the Seventh regiment, January 26, to May 25, 1781. He was reported on command at Boston about June 1, 1781. At that time his duties appear to be divided between two places, Boston and Peekskill. He was at this period reported as in command at West Point, and also as commanding the brigade, 1781. The war had practically ended with the surrender of Cornwallis in that year, but troops were still retained in active service. Colonel Brooks was on furlough in Massachusetts from January 5, 1782, by leave of his general officers. During the last year mentioned he was reported as attending court-martial in garrison, and from September 1, 1782, he was reported on furlough in Massachusetts by leave of General Washington. He was stationed at different places on the Hudson river and its neighborhood during 1782 and 1783. He reported at Philadelphia by leave of General Washington in 1783, and ended his services about June 13, 1783, when the war was finally ended.

In the battle of Saratoga, September 19, 1777, Lieutenant-Colonel Brooks occupied the extreme left of the American line, and was engaged with the German troops. On the 7th of October, 1777, his regiment turned the right of the enemy's encampment, and stormed the redoubt occupied by the Germans. His regiment remained masters of the field. He led the charge to the top of the intrenchments. He was also at Valley Forge. He was present at the battle of Monmouth. He was employed as an inspector (drill-master) under Steuben, in the field of military tactics. He was the friend and upholder of Washington at a most anxious moment in the affairs of the army. He retired in poverty from the service, and resumed his medical profession at Medford.

In battle his manner of attack was not a mere feint, but a direct attack in force; witness his conduct at Merriam's Corner, at White

Plains, and at Saratoga. His bravery was unquestioned. At Saratoga, at the second battle of the action of Bemis Heights, October 7, 1777, his conduct is thus described by an eye witness: "When the Colonel saw that the decisive moment had come, he lifted his sword in the air, and cried, 'Follow your Colonel at double quick!' He immediately led the way to the top of the intrenchments, crying, 'Come on, come on!' They did come on; and a most bloody and violent conflict ensued, in which they decided the fate of the day."

A letter of Governor Brooks from Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, dated January 5, 1778, states the precise reason why the British had been victorious in that region, namely their superiority in numbers. He also describes in feeling terms the sufferings endured at Valley Forge by the private soldiers during their cantonment. He is severe on the lack of public spirit displayed by the inhabitants of the middle states. (See Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, xiii: 243).

He entered, says his biographer, on the duties of a soldier with ardor, and devoted all the power of his mind to the cause of his country, and the profession of arms. His gentlemanly deportment and unassuming manners secured the favor of his superiors in office, and rendered him the delight of his equals and inferiors. His skill as a tactician was marked. After Bunker Hill battle, the advantages of superior discipline as shown on the part of the enemy were apparent to every one. These advantages made a strong impression on the American officers, and especially on the mind of Governor Brooks. He had showed early in his life his talent as a drill-master, and his knowledge of tactics while in the regular army was acknowledged to be superior to that of his fellow officers. The corps he commanded was excellent as to discipline, drill, steadiness, and for its skillful movements, either in advance or in retreat. Some have gone so far as to say that his knowledge was second only to that of the celebrated Baron Steuben, a German officer engaged in reforming the American army. For this reason he was associated with that officer as an inspector-general in performing the difficult task of introducing a uniform system of exercise and manoeuvres into the army.

He was a major-general of militia in 1786. He was nominated a brigadier-general to serve in the provisional army raised in 1798, on prospect of war with France, but declined the position. During the war of 1812 he was adjutant-general of the state. We quote his bio-



grapher in relation to the value of these later military services. Dr. Dixwell says: "He was for many years major-general of the militia of his country, and established in his division such excellent discipline, and infused into it such an admirable spirit of emulation, that it was a most brilliant example for the militia of this state. In the insurrection of 1786 his division was very efficient in their protection of the courts of justice, and in their support of the government of the state. At this time Governor Brooks represented his town in general court, and he gave support to the firm and judicious measures of Governor Bowdoin for suppressing that alarming rebellion. He was appointed by the acute and discriminating Governor Strong as his adjutant-general, in that perilous crisis of our affairs, the later war with England, (1812-1814). The prudence and discretion with which he discharged this arduous duty will be long remembered by his grateful countrymen."

He was frequently chosen a representative, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1788, several years a senator and a member of the executive council of the state, United States marshal, 1791-1796, inspector of revenue, 1796, and during the war of 1812 adjutant-general, and seven years from 1816 to 1823, governor of Massachusetts.

He was admirably fitted to allay party animosities. Among his merits it is said that he maintained the dignity of the office, received distinguished strangers properly, being bred in the best school of manners—that of the high-minded and accomplished officers of the army; and that in deportment he was grave and dignified like Washington, but warm and affectionate. His amiable character and attractive manners made friends for him everywhere. The kindly affections of his heart increased his acceptance with the people as a popular physician. His practice was not only general in his own town, but was greatly extended to other towns. The parents of the writer of this sketch (not dwellers in Medford) were assisted on their entrance into this world, 1803 and 1805, by his skillful hand. Judge then of his sacrifice on entering the army of his country, as a field officer of infantry, and the loss for nearly seven years thereby of a growing and profitable medical practice!

It is said that, when he left the army and returned to his home, he found himself so poor that at first he opened a small shop, but without success.

It is said that in his boyhood he formed an

intimacy with the celebrated Count Rumford, with whom he kept up a correspondence until the death of the Count. The authority for this statement is unknown to the present writer. Count Rumford as a boy was known as Benjamin Thompson, of Woburn, a highly intellectual man, distinguished in the higher pursuits of science, and a military man, who served on the British side at the close of the American revolution, and later in one of the states of the European continent.

It is said that as a church-goer the Governor's influence was a powerful example to the people of his town. Late in life he declared his public belief in the authority of the scriptures. In 1820, on the division between the two leading sects of his neighborhood, he took side with the Unitarians, but never liked the extremes of either. It is said of him, "He lived as he professed." When General Lafayette came to Massachusetts in 1824, he dined with his friend and fellow officer, then living in retirement at Medford. The citizens gave the guest a general welcome. The dinner at the Governor's house was a private one, and about twenty were present. Governor Brooks departed this life on March 1, 1825, aged seventy-three, and in 1838 his friends erected a granite pyramid to his memory in the old burying-ground of the town.

The judgment of his contemporaries is confirmed by those best able to decide on his medical abilities, as follows: "As a physician he ranked in the first class of practitioners. His manners were dignified, courteous and benign. His kind offices were peculiarly acceptable from the felicitous manner in which he performed them. He was accurate in his investigations and clear in his discernment. He preferred erring on the side of prudence rather than on that of rashness. He watched the operations of nature, and never interfered unless it was obvious he could aid and support her." Another cause of his fellow-citizens' appreciation of him is expressed in the sentence of Dr. Dixwell: "He soared above the sordid consideration of the property he should accumulate by his professional labors. His countrymen who have ever been distinguished for the acuteness of their discernment in judging of public men and measures, were always ready to display their confidence in him."

BALDWIN Henry Baldwin, the immigrant ancestor, probably from Devonshire, in England, was one of the first settlers of the new town of

Woburn, and of that part of it which is now known as North Woburn. Here in 1661 he built the "palatial house which is still one of the most imposing in the town, and which, though with some changes and occasional improvements," has been owned and occupied by his descendants for six generations. The house is the oldest dwelling in Woburn. The estate connected with it and its owner, Colonel Loammi Baldwin, contained in 1801 the large number of 212 acres, valued at \$9,000 by the town assessors at that time. A late owner, George R. Baldwin, son of Colonel Baldwin, is succeeded by his daughter, Mrs. Griffith. In 1820 the house was in looks much the same as now. The north chimney, put up by George R. Baldwin, was reputed to be the first "single flue" chimney made in the country. He designed the chimney caps and built a small addition to the rear of the house. On the south, between the house and the canal, was formerly a beautiful garden, with walks and trees, superior to anything of the kind then in this section. All traces of its appointments having long since disappeared, "neither fountain, nor arbor, nor walk, nor boat, is there now to hint at the story of the past." In 1832 George R. Baldwin occupied the mansion house. Attached to the estate in 1820 was a farm house which, doubled in size, still exists as an attachment to the larger place.

Henry Baldwin was a sergeant of the Woburn militia from 1672-85, and deacon of the First Church, Woburn, from 1686 until his death.

Henry Baldwin died February 14, 1697-98; married, November 1, 1649, Phebe, baptized in Boston, June 3, 1632, died September 13, 1716, eldest daughter of Ezekiel and Susanna Richardson. Children: 1. Susanna, born August 30, 1650; died September 28, 1651. 2. Susanna, born July 25, 1652, died March 7, 1694; married Israel Walker (Samuel 1), as his second wife. 3. Phebe, born September 7, 1654, died October 20, 1679, aged twenty-five; married, November 7, 1676, Samuel Richardson (Samuel 1), as his third wife. 4. John, born October 28, 1656. 5. Daniel, born March 15, 1659-60; see forward. 6. Timothy, born May 27, 1661; see forward. 7. Mary, born July 19, 1663; died January 8, 1663-64. 8. Henry, born November 15, 1664; see forward. 9. Abigail, born August 20, 1667, died December 25, 1769;\* married, December 4, 1705, John Reed (Ralph 2, William 1), as his second

wife. 10. Ruth, born July 31, 1670; unmarried and alive at the date of her father's will.

11. Benjamin, born January 20, 1672-73; see forward. Henry Baldwin the father, in will allowed April 4, 1698, names his wife Phebe; sons Henry, Daniel, Timothy and Benjamin; his son Israel Walker, husband of his daughter Susanna, and his grandson Israel Walker; his son Samuel Richardson, husband of his daughter Phebe, and his grandson, Zachariah Richardson, son of Phebe; also his two daughters then single, Abigail and Ruth Baldwin.

(11) Daniel Baldwin, son of Henry, born March 15, 1659-60; died January 24, 1718-19; married, January 6, 1684-85, Hannah, born October 22, 1667, died September 28, 1736, daughter of Josiah Richardson (Samuel 1) and Hannah (Green) Richardson. Children: 1. Hannah, born August 21, 1686. 2. Phebe, born May 13, 1690; died March 10, 1706-07. 3. Henry, born March 15, 1692-93; died March 12 (sic), 1692-93. 4. Joseph, born March 15, 1692-93; died March 12 (sic), 1692-93. 5. Susanna, born March 31, 1694, died before 1746; married, December 15, 1712, Benjamin Walker, of Billerica (Joseph 2, Samuel 1). 6. Daniel, born December 16, 1695; killed by the Indians in battle near Dunstable, New Hampshire, September 5, 1724. 7. Dorcas, born October 18, 1697; died March 7, 1697-98. 8. Joseph, born March 17, 1698-99; died February 3, 1744-45; married, July 4, 1733, Ruth Centre, of Charlestown. She died December 15, 1733. 9. Dorcas, born August 11, 1701. 10. John, born August 28, 1703; married, December 8, 1726, Sarah Lawrence, of Watertown. 11. Rebecca, born December 19, 1705; died March 10, 1735-36. 12. Benjamin, born March 30, 1707. 13. Phebe, born December 28, 1708; married, October 29, 1735, John Hamblet, of Nottingham.

In the case of John Seers versus Lieutenant John Wyman, before the council in 1676, Daniel Baldwin, aged seventeen years, testified about the impressment of two horses, and that while pressing a horse belonging to John Wyman, who resisted the constable, said Wyman "suffered his negro servant to beat me with a great stick, and reproved him not." In the same case, on the testimony of several witnesses, Daniel Baldwin is called "grandchild to John Seers," and came with him to Lieutenant Wyman's garrison. The witnesses say Daniel Baldwin abused James Carringbone, negro servant of said Wyman, "both in words and deeds," calling him "Black Roag," and struck him with his gun across his back, and

\*The statement is here advanced that the broken stone — 5th, 1766, (sic) (203 of the printed inscriptions in the First Yard) is her's.—Editor.

said he would "shute" him. Seers stated that Baldwin was a "solger" who came to Wyman's with him, and that one of Wyman's household struck said Baldwin with a "great stick." The particulars of this interesting case are published in "Woburn Men in the Indian and Other Wars," pp. 11-14 (editions of 1897 and 1903).

(II) Timothy Baldwin, son of Henry, born at Woburn, May 27, 1661; died in Stoneham, March 11, 1733-34; married first, June 2, 1687, Elizabeth, born July 28, 1661, died January 26, 1703-04, daughter of Ralph (Ralph 1) and Martha (Toothaker) Hill, of Billerica; married second, July 9, 1706, Elizabeth, daughter of Lazarus and Ruth (Adams) Grover, of Malden. She returned to Malden (her will, May 13, 1752, lodged November 8, 1756, was probated in 1760). Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 29, 1688; died April 4, 1691. 2. Timothy, born November 20, 1689; see forward. 3. Ralph, born June 28, 1691; probably died before 1718. 4. Hannah, born September 6, 1692, died September 6, 1692. 5. Elizabeth, born June 21, 1695, in Charlestown or Stoneham. His will names wife, son Timothy and daughter Elizabeth, and grandchildren Ralph and Hannah, children of Timothy, Jr., and Hannah (Richardson) Baldwin.

(III) Timothy (2) Baldwin, son of Timothy (1), born in Woburn, November 20, 1689; died December 3, 1750, aged sixty-one (gravestone at Stoneham); married, June 10, 1713, Hannah, born May 6, 1689, died after 1766, daughter of Nathaniel (Thomas 1) and Mary (—) Richardson. His wife married second, about April, 1752, John Vinton, and removed to Dudley; after his death in 1760 she returned to Stoneham, where she was living in 1766. In November, 1763, she was living with her grandson Timothy, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Matthews. ("Vinton Memorial," p. 378). Children: 1. Ralph, born March 6, 1714, died May 1, 1731. 2. Hannah, born September 4, 1715; married, February 19, 1734, Joseph Vinton. 3. Elizabeth, born November 9, 1717, died November 25, 1717. 4. Elizabeth, born April 9, 1723; married, November 10, 1741, Joseph Matthews. 5. Timothy, born June 23, 1727, died February 19, 1727-28. 6. Timothy, born May 19, 1729, died April 1, 1742.

The younger Timothy Baldwin is styled "Ensign" on his gravestone, 1750. This office has its equivalent in the modern second lieutenant. His will dated November 7, 1750, mentions wife Hannah, and his daughters Han-

nah Vinton and Elizabeth Matthews. He also mentions a legacy given to his honored mother-in-law (stepmother) by his honored father. His father's will was dated July 12, 1718. Elizabeth, his daughter, is mentioned in it as married at that date, but to whom does not appear. Agreements were made respecting the father's estate in 1734 and 1741. To Elizabeth, his wife, the father granted the use of a room in the east end of his house, and she released to the son her right to a room in the house, 1734. Her will devised to grandchildren Matthews and to Samuel Grover.

(II) Henry (2) Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born in Woburn, November 15, 1664; died July 7, 1739; married, May 4, 1692, Abigail, born February 1, 1674, died January —, 1771, aged ninety-six or ninety-seven, daughter of David and Seaborn (Wilson) Fiske, first of Woburn and latterly of Lexington. Henry had all housing of his father, per will, after his mother Phebe had deceased, and all lands after his father's decease. Children: 1. Henry, born January 12, 1692-93; see forward. 2. David, born April 9, 1696; see forward. 3. Isaac, born February 20, 1699-1700; see forward. 4. Abigail, born February 13, 1701-02, died September 4, 1704. 5. James, born July 11, 1705, died June 12, 1709. 6. Abigail, born November 19, 1707, died before 1751; married John Converse, and removed to Leicester. 7. James, born October 19, 1710; see forward. 8. Samuel, born August 31, 1717; see forward. The last will of Henry Baldwin, dated January 9, 1732-33, presented by James Baldwin, left August 6, 1739, probated September 10, 1739, names wife Abigail; Henry Baldwin, eldest son; sons David, Isaac, Samuel, and daughter Abigail Converse, and son James Baldwin, executor. He gave wife one-half part of house, northerly end, both upper and lower rooms; with the cellar under them; his son James had the other part. He confirmed certain gifts. He also gave his son James his sawmill and his rights to said sawmill stream.

(II) Benjamin Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born January 20, 1672-73; died April 28, 1736; married Hannah —, died September 28, 1736. Children: 1. John, born —, 1697. 2. Benjamin, born October 25, 1701. The statement, real or unfounded, has been made that Benjamin Baldwin resided at one time in Canterbury, Connecticut.

(III) Henry (3) Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born in Woburn, January 12, 1692-93; died in Pelham, New Hampshire; married, May 7, 1717, Mary, born January 10, 1694-95, died Octo-

ber 25, 1798, aged 104, daughter of Joseph (Joseph 2, Samuel 1) and Mary (Blodget) Richardson. Children: 1. Henry, born February 27, 1717-18. 2. Nathan, born May 18, 1720. 3. Mary, born January 4, 1721-22. The following is a contemporary notice of Mrs. Baldwin's death.

"At Shrewsbury, Mrs. Mary Jones, aet. nearly 105 years. Her maiden name was Mary Richardson. She was born at Woburn, January 10th, O. S., 1694. Her first husband was Henry Baldwin, Esq., of Pelham, N. H., by whom she had three children, who lived to settle in the world, and left families. Her second husband was Colonel Jones, of Hopkinton, who died about the year 1772, since which time she remained a widow. She enjoyed a good degree of health, until within a few weeks of her death. The serenity of mind, and quietness of temper, which she possessed to an uncommon degree, doubtless contributed to her great age. Being early imprest with the importance of religion, the practice of it, ever appeared natural and easy. As she lived, so she died in the hope of a blessed immortality, and but a few hours before her death was able to express, with great propriety, her views and prospects of futurity."—*Columbian Centinel* (Boston), November 3, 1798.

Captain Henry Baldwin died in Pelham, New Hampshire, 1754. The gravestone of his wife Mary at Shrewsbury reads: Mary, widow of Colonel John Jones, died October 23, 1798, in her 105th year.

Henry Baldwin, son of Henry (3), married Abigail Butler, of Pelham, New Hampshire. They settled in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. Children: Mary, married Captain Elisha Ward, of Petersham; also Henry, Nathan, Thaddeus, Eliphalet, Kezia, Abigail, Relief, Lucretia. Henry married second, Martha Abbott, widow of Ebenezer Abbott, and died November 17, 1789, aged seventy-two.

Nathan, son of Henry (3), lived in Worcester; married first Sarah Oakes, and second Lydia Oakes. Children, by first wife: Sarah, married ——— Johnson; Abigail. By second wife: Lydia, Mary.

Mary, daughter of Henry (3), married Rev. Abner Bayley, of Salem, New Hampshire. Children: Mary, married first William White, of Plaistow, and second Moses Webster, of Haverhill; Elizabeth, married Henry Little, of Salem, New Hampshire; Lavinia, married Rev. William Kelley, of Warner, New Hampshire ("Vinton Memorial," 378).

(III) Captain David Baldwin, son of Henry

(2), born at Woburn, April 9, 1696; died in Sudbury, June 23, 1770; married Abigail, born December 18, 1702, died June 12, 1767, daughter of Hon. William and Elizabeth (Golding) Jennison, of Sudbury. He was an innkeeper of Watertown, 1752-1757. Children: 1. William, born November 11, 1727. 2. Samuel, born August 27, 1731. 3. Lydia, born October 27, 1729, died July 8, 1732. 4. Abigail, born August 18, 1733. 5. Lydia, born October 5, 1735. 6. Elizabeth. 7. Mary, born September 8, 1742.

William, son of David (3), was graduated at Harvard College in 1748; married, February 15, 1753, Jane, daughter of Rev. William and Jane Cook, of Sudbury, and was a deacon and magistrate in Sudbury, where he died.

Samuel, son of David (3), graduated at Harvard College, 1752; married, January 2, 1771, Hannah, daughter of Judge John Cushing, of Scituate; was ordained pastor at Hanover, Massachusetts, December 1, 1756, dismissed March 8, 1780, and died December 1, 1784, aged fifty-four.

Abigail, daughter of David (3), married May 7, 1752, Joseph Curtis, of Sudbury. She had a daughter Abigail who became the wife of Rev. Jonathan Barnes, of Hillsborough, New Hampshire, December 14, 1774.

Lydia, daughter of David (3), married, February 19, 1756, Hon. Oliver Prescott, of Groton, a physician in a very large practice; judge of probate; brigadier-general before and during the revolution, 1768-1781; afterwards major-general. He was also a member of the board of war and of the supreme executive council of Massachusetts; a brother of Colonel William Prescott, who commanded in the redoubt on Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775; being third son (sixth child) of Hon. Benjamin and Abigail (Oliver) Prescott; while Colonel William was their second son (fourth child). Lucy, sixth child of Hon. Oliver and Lydia (Baldwin) Prescott, married Hon. Timothy Bigelow, of Medford, and their eldest daughter Katherine married Hon. Abbott Lawrence.

Elizabeth, daughter of David (3), married October 23, 1755, Henry Evans, and removed to Nova Scotia.

Mary, daughter of David (3), married February 7, 1764, Captain Samuel Jackson, of Newton; no children.

(III) Isaac Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born in Woburn, February 20, 1699-1700; died in Sudbury, March 12, 1759; married, March 24, 1726, Mary Flegg (or Flagg, as the name is commonly spelt), born in Woburn, December 5, 1702, died in Sudbury, September 23,

1744, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Carter) Flagg. Children: 1. Luke, born December 23, 1728. 2. Jeduthun, born January 13, 1731-32. 3. Nahum, born May 3, 1734. 4. Isaac, born December 12, 1738. 5. Josiah, born June 10, 1743. The father was married to a second wife, Elizabeth, who died his widow, March 8, 1770.

Luke, son of Isaac (3), lived to manhood.

Jeduthun or Jeduthun Baldwin, son of Isaac (3), was born at Woburn, January 13, 1732, and died at North Brookfield, Massachusetts, June 4, 1788, aged fifty-six; married, April 28, 1757, Lucy, daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Parkman, of Westborough. "The Revolutionary Journal of Col. Jeduthun Baldwin, 1775-1778," edited by Thomas Williams Baldwin, printed for the De Burians (Bangor), 1906, contains a memoir and notes, and illustrations, besides the journal. He was captain of a company in the expedition against Crown Point in 1755-56, and served in the same capacity from March to December, 1758, at Ticonderoga and at Fort DuQuesne. Twenty years afterwards he campaigned in the same country with different generals, as colonel and chief of engineers. He lived but a short time in Woburn, as his father moved to Sudbury about 1734. The son left Sudbury when young, and settled in Brookfield, Massachusetts, probably about 1754. For a very full account of his life the reader is referred to the volume above named. He was survived by his widow, a son Luke, and a daughter Betsey, and besides these two there were two other children—one Jeduthun, aged six, killed by being thrown from a cart, October 31, 1763; the other, Isaac, a member of Harvard College, died April 1, 1783, aged nineteen years.

The published journal of Colonel Jeduthun Baldwin mentions his father, Isaac Baldwin, under date of 1756, his brother Nahum, and later his father and mother, and uncle Samuel Baldwin. Nahum married Martha Low, April 22, 1760. Isaac married Eunice Jennison, December 31, 1761. Josiah married Susanna Gould, March 29, 1763.

Isaac, son of Isaac (3), was mortally wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill, and died opposite the house of Colonel Royall, in Medford. He belonged to Colonel John Stark's regiment, was the captain of his own company from the time of his entry into the service, April 23, 1775, and served two months, at six pounds per month, total amount of wages received twelve pounds, and number of miles travel,

eighty. He was the ranking captain in his regiment. (N. H. State Papers; xiv. 50).

Isaac Baldwin at the beginning of the war raised a company of men in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, and led them to Cambridge. While there a tender belonging to the enemy got aground on the Chelsea ferry ways, and he went with twelve of his men in open day in the face of the enemy and burned her, after taking out her guns and sails, by throwing a pitchfork of hay on fire in the cabin windows. Having accomplished this he put his men back one by one and brought up the rear himself under the fire of the British fleet, and in this way reached their quarters safely with four of his men wounded. He fought valiantly at Bunker Hill, and was shot through the breast and died that night. He is said to have loaded and discharged his musket three times after he was wounded. When his men were carrying him off the field he exhorted them to fight, assuring them that they would win the day and he would be with them again directly. He died that night. He came to Hillsborough in 1767, was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and when the news of the battles of Lexington and Concord came, he was at work framing a barn in an adjoining town.

Isaac Baldwin had a posthumous son named Robert, born July 15, 1775; married, April 5, 1803, Martha Brown, and had a family in Waltham, an account of which is given in Bond's "History of Watertown," pp. 11, 675. Isaac Baldwin, probably another son, served in the Continental army in the revolution, married Hannah Caldwell, of Woburn, May 15, 1794; had sons, Isaac, born November 26, 1794, and Charles, born July 27, 1797, recorded on Woburn records. Isaac and wife Hannah were both admitted to Woburn precinct (or Burlington) church, September 14, 1800, and both were dismissed to Hillsborough. Children: Isaac, Charles, and Nahum, were baptized in Precinct church, Woburn, October 5, 1800.

(III) James Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born in Woburn, October 19, 1710; died June 28, 1791, aged eighty-one; married, May 29, 1739, Ruth, born June 17, 1713, died May 13, 1791, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Blodget) Richardson, sister of the wife of his brother Henry (3). Children: 1. Cyrus, born November 5, 1740; see forward. 2. Reuel, born May 9, 1742, died February 21, 1745-46, aged three years (gravestone at Woburn). 3. Loammi, born January 10, 1744-45; see forward. 4.

Reuel, born June 30, 1747; see forward. James, the father, was a carpenter "of good repute," and reported to have been the "master workman" in the erection of the Woburn precinct (or Burlington) meeting-house in 1732, the frame of which is yet standing, but the exterior has been twice materially altered. He served one day in the Woburn quota on April 19, 1775, when the Woburn men in great numbers marched to Lexington and Concord and took part in the battle there. James Baldwin in will dated April 9, 1771, probated November 9, 1791, named wife Ruth, and sons Cyrus, Reuel, and Loammi (second son) executor. The son Loammi received one-half of the real estate after decease of the wife, Ruth.

(III) Captain Samuel Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born at Woburn, August 31, 1717, died at Weston, July 21, 1778, aged sixty-one; married first, March 23, 1741-42, Elizabeth, born March 25, 1715, died February 7, 1757, daughter of Captain James and Sarah (Moore) Jones, of Weston; married second, March 30, 1758, Sarah Deming, of Needham, died May 2, 1760, aged thirty-nine; married third, March 25, 1762, Rebecca Cotton, born November 14, 1725, died January 16, 1795, aged seventy-one, daughter of Rev. John and Mary (Gibbs) Cotton. Children by wife Elizabeth: 1. Samuel, born at Falmouth, July 28, 1743; married, July 7, 1763, Millicent Cutler.\* 2. Elizabeth, born at Weston, June 18, 1745; married, December 22, 1768, Elias Jones, of East Hoosick. 3. Lydia, born at Weston, January 16, 1746; married, October 25, 1764, John Newton Parmenter. 4. Ephraim, born at Weston, April 2, 1749, died December 30, 1751. 5. Sarah, born at Weston, September 15, 1750, died April 11, 1756, aged five and one-half. 6. Lucy, born June 30, 1753. 7. Esther, born June 27, 1756; married, June 4, 1779, Jonathan Rawson. Child by wife Sarah: 8. Sarah, born January 28, 1759. Children by wife Rebecca: 9. Rebecca, born January 7, 1763, died January 29, 1763. 10. Rebecca, born July 10, 1764; married, December 3, 1780, James Cogswell. 11. Mary, born March 15, 1766; married, January 24, 1790, Isaac Hobbs, Jr.

(IV) Cyrus Baldwin, son of James, born at Woburn, November 5, 1740; was drowned at Dunstable, November 5, 1790; married Ruth

Wilson, of Bedford, and died without issue. His wife was perhaps Ruth, born October 6, 1745, daughter of James and Lydia Wilson, of Bedford. Samuel Thompson, Esquire, of Woburn, wrote in his diary, under date of November 5, 1790: "Fair. Cyrus Baldwin, Esquire, drowned at Dunstable," and on Sunday, November 7, following, he recorded the item: "Cyrus Baldwin, Esquire's, corpse brought to Woburn;" and on November 10, he wrote: "Very cold. Came home from Salem. Cyrus Baldwin buried."

Cyrus Baldwin was taxed in the West List, Woburn, 1776, and received his proportion of a war assessment which he had paid before 1777. He lived for a time during the revolutionary war in Boston, and was first lieutenant of the Eighth Ward company in Colonel Henry Bromfield's (Boston) militia regiment, and commissioned such, November 25, 1776. In the dignified manner of the newspapers of that day, the following is the only public mention of his death: "Died—At Dunstable, Cyrus Baldwin, Esq., formerly of this town."—*Columbian Centinel*, Boston, November 24, 1790.

The "Varnum Genealogy," p. 68, shows that Elizabeth Varnum, born April 26, 1741, daughter of Abraham and his second wife Rachel Varnum, married Cyrus Baldwin, of Chelmsford, possibly a second wife of the above Cyrus Baldwin. This wife was probably the Mrs. Betsy Baldwin who died at Dracut, January 6, 1827.

(V) Colonel Loammi Baldwin, son of James, born January 10, 1744-45, at "New Bridge" (North Woburn), died at his birthplace, October 20, 1807, aged sixty-three years (monument at Woburn); married first, July 9, 1772, Mary, died September 29, 1786, aged thirty-nine years, daughter of James Fowle, Jr., (Major John 3, Capt. James 2, Lieut. James 1, Fowle) and Mary (Reed) Fowle, (daughter of Lieutenant Israel and Hannah Wyman Reed); second, May 26, 1791, Margaret, born October 6, 1767, died August 8, 1799, daughter of Josiah (Major John 3, Capt. James 2, Lieut. James 1 Fowle) and Margery (Carter) Fowle. Children: 1. Cyrus, born June 22, 1773; see forward. 2. Mary, born April 24, 1775, died May 15, 1776, "of canker rash." 3. Benjamin Franklin, born December 15, 1777; see forward. 4. Loammi, born May 16, 1780; see forward. 5. James Fowle, born April 29, 1782; see forward. 6. Clarissa, born December 31, 1791, died May 27, 1841; married, January 20, 1812, Thomas B. Coolidge; see forward.

\*Captain Samuel (4) Baldwin (Samuel 3, Henry 2, Henry 1) wrote a narrative in his eighty-second year, which possesses considerable interest. He mentioned his marriage to Millicent Cutler, the daughter of Captain Ebenezer Cutler, of Lincoln, and the names of their children. He removed from Weston to Northbridge in 1766, and thence to Windsor, Berkshire county, Massachusetts.—Letter of Mrs. Mercy (Baldwin) Howard, July 22, 1907.

ward. 7. George Rumford, born January 26, 1798; see forward.

In early life he discovered a strong desire for acquiring knowledge, and attended the grammar school in Woburn under the instruction of Master John Fowle, a noted teacher of that time, the school being a movable one, being kept at successive periods first in the centre of the town and secondly at the precinct, or the part of Woburn now incorporated in the town of Burlington. At a more advanced period of life, with the intention of obtaining a thorough acquaintance with natural and experimental philosophy, he would walk from North Woburn to Cambridge, in company with his schoolmate, Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, and attend the lectures of Professor John Winthrop at Harvard College, for which liberty had been given, and upon their return home on foot they were in the habit of illustrating the principles they had heard enunciated in the lecture room by making rude instruments for themselves to pursue their experiments.

He was present in the battle of Lexington. As early as 1768 he had enlisted in a company of horse-guards, and was not wholly destitute of military experience when summoned a little before the break of day to the field at Lexington and Concord on April 19, 1775. In his own statement he says: "We mustered as fast as possible. The Town turned out extraordinary, and proceeded toward Lexington." Holding the rank of a major in the militia, he says, "I rode along a little before the main body, and when I was nigh Jacob Reed's (at present Durenville) I heard a great firing; proceeded on, soon heard that the Regulars had fired upon Lexington people and killed a large number of them. We proceeded on as fast as possible and came to Lexington and saw about eight or ten dead and numbers wounded." He then, with the rest from Woburn, proceeded to Concord by way of Lincoln meeting house, ascended a hill there, and rested and refreshed themselves a little. Then follows a particular account of the action and of his own experience. He had "several good shots," and proceeded on till coming between the meeting-house and Buckman's tavern at Lexington, with a prisoner before him, the cannon of the British began to play, the balls flying near him, and for safety he retreated back behind the meeting-house, when a ball came through near his head, and he further retreated to a meadow north of the house and lay there and heard the balls in the air and saw them strike the ground. Woburn

sent to the field on that day one hundred and eighty men.

At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the regiment of foot commanded by Colonel Samuel Gerrish. Here he was rapidly advanced to be lieutenant-colonel, and upon Colonel Gerrish's retirement in August, 1775, he was placed at the head of the regiment, and was soon commissioned its colonel. His regiment was first numbered the thirty-eighth and was afterwards numbered the twenty-sixth. Its original eight companies were increased to ten. Till the end of 1775, Colonel Baldwin and his men remained near Boston; but in April, 1776, he was ordered with his command to New York City. On April 19 of that year he was at New York; on June 13, 1776, at the Grand Battery there; on June 22, the same; and on December 26, 1776, his regiment, commanded by himself, "went on the expedition to Trentown" (Trenton). In this regiment was one company from Woburn commanded by Captain John Wood. On the memorable night of December 25, 1776, in the face of a violent and extremely cold storm of snow and hail, General Washington and his army crossed the Delaware to the New Jersey side, and took by surprise the next morning at Trenton about one thousand Hessian troops commanded by Colonel Rahl, and Colonel Baldwin and his men took part in this daring and successful enterprise.

Colonel Baldwin's experience in the campaigns in New York and New Jersey is told in his letters to his family at home and many of these letters have been sacredly preserved by his descendants. During 1775-76 he was stationed with about two hundred or more of his men at Chelsea, while other companies of his regiment were stationed about Boston at Brookline and Medford. The "History of Chelsea," about to be published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, contains a great mass of material relating to the stay of a portion of the regiment at Chelsea, where their duties were those mostly of guards.

Colonel Baldwin resigned from the army in 1777 on account of ill health. His subsequent life was spent in his native place, and was marked by an enterprising spirit and the active habits of his youth. He had a talent and capacity for business. He was, in his public career, appointed on many committees on important town business; the records of the town and many autographic town papers are ample evidence of this. He was appointed high sheriff of Middlesex county in 1780, and was the first

to hold office after the adoption of the state constitution. In 1778, 1779 and 1780, and the four following years, he represented Woburn in the general court. In 1794 he was a candidate for election to congress, and had all the votes cast in Woburn but one. In 1796, on three trials for the choice of the same officer, he had all the votes for the first two in Woburn, and on the third seventy-four votes out of the seventy-six cast in Woburn. At other elections he was a prominent candidate among those held up in Woburn for the offices of state senator, lieutenant-governor and presidential elector.

From his acquaintance with mathematics and the arts and sciences of his time, he was chosen a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and to the publications of that body he contributed two papers, entitled, "An account of a Curious Appearance of the Electrical Fluid," (*Memoirs Am. Acad.* vol. 1. 1785, pp. 257-259); and "Observations on Electricity and an Improved Mode of Constructing Lightning Rods," (*Memoirs*, vol. 2, pt. 2, 1804, pp. 96-104). The first paper was written in 1783, and the "curious appearance" described was produced by raising an electrical kite at the time of a thunder shower. The experiments, however, were tried in July, 1771. At that time the author mentions that there stood some lofty trees near his house, and also a shop near by it. His parents, family, and neighbors witnessed the "electrical effect" he succeeded in producing. The date of preparing the second article was January 25, 1797. Colonel Baldwin wrote a sketch of Count Rumford which was printed in a local publication in 1805. He was also the author of a report on the survey of the Boston and Narragansett Bay Canal, 1806. Of the Academy he was elected a Fellow in 1782, and was a member of the council 1785 to 1796, and from 1798 to 1807. Further, see Cutter, "Local History of Woburn," p. 203. He received from Harvard College the degree of Master of Arts in 1785. He was not one, however, who for the sake of popularity would sacrifice his principles of duty to the public, though, as the above votes show, he was deservedly a favorite with his townsmen and fellow citizens generally. Thus he protested with others against the action of the town in 1787 in the time of the Shays Rebellion, when the majority of the citizens of Woburn voted not to give any encouragement to the men called out to go on the present expedition, nor to aid or assist it. But against this proceeding of the town Colonel Baldwin and

thirty-six others at once entered their protest, and two days after, the town itself reconsidered the votes it had passed on this subject.

He took a prominent part in the construction of the Middlesex Canal, completed in 1803, one of the earliest enterprises of the sort in the United States.

To him the discovery and the introduction to public notice and the earliest cultivation of the Baldwin apple, about 1784, has been justly ascribed. He was one day surveying land at a place called Butters' Row, in Wilmington, near the bounds of that town, Woburn and Burlington, when he observed one or more birds of the woodpecker variety flying repeatedly to a certain tree on land of a Mr. James Butters, and prompted by curiosity to ascertain the cause of their attraction, he at length went to it, and found on the ground under it apples of an excellent flavor and well worth cultivating; and returning to the tree the next spring he took from it scions to graft into stocks of his own. Other persons induced by his advice or example grafted trees of theirs from the same stock; and subsequently when Colonel Baldwin attended court or went into other parts of the county as high sheriff, he carried scions of this apple and distributed them among his acquaintances, so that this species of fruit soon became extensively known and cultivated. The original tree remained, it is said, till 1815, when it was blown down in the famous "September gale." The apple thus became known as the "Baldwin apple."

His name is also associated with that of the celebrated Count Rumford. In childhood they were opposite neighbors, playmates and schoolmates. They attended lectures at Harvard College together. Baldwin befriended him when arrested by one of the local military companies as a person inimical to the cause of the colonies, and he was tried and acquitted by a court of which Baldwin appears to be one of the members. To the last, though separated by the ocean and political preferences, they were enthusiastic friends and correspondents—the one was an American officer, and the other an officer in the opposing British forces.

The history of his house, which is still standing at North Woburn, may be told in the following words taken from the recorded statements of different members of his family at different periods. The house was built in 1661, as appeared by the date on a timber which was lying about the house in 1835. It was owned by Henry (1) Baldwin from 1661 to his death in 1697. He was succeeded by



Henry (2) Baldwin, who latterly went to New Hampshire. Henry (2) was succeeded in ownership by James (3), who died June 28, 1791, and son of Henry (2); Loammi, son of James, to 1807, who put on a third story in 1802 or 1803. Benjamin F. Baldwin, son of Loammi, was the owner from 1807 to 1822; Loammi (second) and Mary and Clarissa Baldwin were joint owners from 1822 to 1836; and George R. Baldwin, sole owner, from 1836 to his death, October 11, 1888. Mrs. Catharine R. Griffith, daughter of George Rumford Baldwin, is the present owner, 1888 to 1907. Colonel Loammi Baldwin's estate embraced from his inventory, which is very lengthy, a very large amount of land, in 1801, according to a town assessor's list, 212 acres. His son Benjamin F. Baldwin occupied his estate from 1807 to about 1822, as above mentioned.

The selectmen of Boston, at a meeting on April 15, 1772, paid Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, forty dollars, the premium they adjudged to him for raising the greatest number of mulberry trees in response to an advertisement published in Edes and Gill's *Gazette*, 1768. The selectmen took a receipt of Baldwin, and also an obligation to dispose of one-half the trees under the conditions mentioned in said advertisement. The first premium was awarded to Loammi Baldwin. Under this competition Mr. John Hay, of Woburn, received twenty dollars as the premium adjudged him for raising the third greatest number of mulberry trees. The statement in the advertisement was that a gentleman of Boston had deposited one hundred dollars with the selectmen to be distributed as premiums to encourage the raising of mulberry trees in the province. The conditions of the awards were also given. The name of the donor was William Whitwell.

In accordance with the dignified custom of that time the following notice of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's decease was published in the leading Boston newspaper of that date: "Died—In Woburn, yesterday morning, Hon. Loammi Baldwin, Esq., aet. sixty-two. His funeral on Friday next, which the friends and relatives are requested to attend, without a further invitation."—*Columbian Centinel*, October 21, 1807.

(IV) Reuel Baldwin, son of James, born June 30, 1747; died April 18, 1775; married October 4, 1769, Keziah, born April 8, 1748, died October 23, 1822, daughter of Zebadiah and Abigail (Pierce) Wyman. She married second, August 5, 1777, Reuben Johnson.

Children: 1. Reuel, born December 21, 1770. 2. James, born October 7, 1773. 3. Ruth, born June 5, 1774. 4. Josiah, born May 14, 1775. The probate of Reuel Baldwin's estate, April 22, 1776, names Keziah, his widow, and his four minor children—Reuel, Ruth, James and Josiah. According to these papers Josiah was dead before 1794. James, born 1773, a deacon, died November 25, 1827, at Nashua, New Hampshire (monument at Little's Cemetery at that place). Ruth Baldwin married Ichabod Richardson, Jr., both of Woburn, September 21, 1791.

(V) Cyrus Baldwin, son of Loammi, born at Woburn, June 22, 1773; died at Chelmsford, June 23, 1854; married, April 28, 1799, Elizabeth, born September 5, 1782, died December 7, 1853, daughter of Bradley and Rachel (Butterfield) Varnum, of Dracut. He was for many years the agent of the Middlesex Canal Company, and resided at the head of the canal in Chelmsford. He was appointed inspector and sealer of gunpowder at the factory which was first Hale's and afterwards Whipple's, at Lowell. One child, died May 28, 1815.

(V) Colonel Benjamin Franklin Baldwin, son of Loammi, born at Woburn, December 15, 1777, died suddenly October 11, 1821, aged forty-three, while on his return from the cattle show in Brighton; married, May 1, 1808, Mary Carter Brewster, born September 11, 1784, died June 18, 1874, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Carter (Brewster) Coolidge. He carried on the business of a yeoman, and left his widow a handsome estate. She afterwards married Wyman Richardson, Esq., and still later Burrage Yale, and spent the last of her life with her children at Pomfret, Connecticut. Benjamin Franklin Baldwin held the office of captain in the militia from 1800 to 1805, of major from 1807 to 1811, and of lieutenant-colonel of the local regiment from 1811 to 1816. Rolls of his company of date 1802 are extant. It is said that in addition of his other pursuits he devoted himself to the business of civil engineering, and assisted his brother in the construction of the milldam across the Back Bay in Boston, and in other works. Children: 1. Mary Brewster, born March 26, 1809, died December 28, 1817. 2. Clarissa, born November 29, 1810, died July 15, 1813. 3. Loammi, born April 25, 1813; see forward. 4. Mary Brewster, born January 16, 1815, died October 23, 1854; married, December 28, 1836, Professor Roswell Park. Professor Roswell Park, of the University of Pennsylvania, later entered the ministry and

became Rev. Roswell Park, D. D.; born October 1, 1807, died July 16, 1869. 5. Clarissa Coolidge, born December 1, 1819, died January 22, 1900; married, May 16, 1843, Dr. Lewis Williams.

Loammi, born April 25, 1813, died March 1, 1855; married, March 2, 1847, Helen Eliza Avery. Their children were: 1. Mary Emily, born January 31, 1848; married, September 25, 1872, Darius Mathewson; son, George Baldwin, born June, 1881, died May, 1882. 2. Loammi Franklin,\* born November 6, 1849; married, September 11, 1873, Kate Wyman Richardson; children: Clara Richardson, born September 1, 1874; Mary Brewster, born September 17, 1875; James Rumford, born December 19, 1880.

Clarissa Coolidge (Baldwin) and Dr. Lewis William had no children.

Children of Mary Brewster (Baldwin) and Roswell Park: 1. Mary, born March 4, 1839. 2. Clara, born January 12, 1845, died December 21, 1845. 3. Helen, born April 13, 1848, died October 14, 1855. 4. Roswell, born March 4, 1852; married, June 1, 1880, Martha Prudence Durkee, who died November 14, 1899; children: Roswell, born August 12, 1885; Julian Durkee, born November 6, 1888. 5. Baldwin, born October 14, 1854, died October 19, 1855.

(V) Loammi (2) Baldwin, son of Loammi (1), was born at North Woburn, May 16, 1780, and died June 30, 1838, intombed at Woburn. He was fitted for college at Westford Academy, and graduated from Harvard College in 1800. His early inclinations were towards mechanical subjects, to which very little attention was paid in the learned education of that time; and during his college life he made with his own hands a clock which kept good time and was the wonder and admiration of his class. He was put down as No. 9 in a list for "an exhibition in mechanics." In 1806 he was vice-president of the Phi Beta Kappa. In 1799 his father wrote to his friend Count Rumford, then residing in London, that "I have a son at college, whose genius inclines him strongly to cultivate the arts. . . I have therefore thought whether it would not be best to endeavor to provide him with a place for a year or two with some gentleman in the mathematical line of business in Europe, who is actually in the occupation of making and vending mathematical and optical instruments. . . It may be that you know of some good place.

\*Loammi Franklin now resides with his family in the old Baldwin mansion at North Woburn.

He is very lively, ready and enterprising." Count Rumford wrote a reply explaining the situation very fully, but he said that "no instrument maker or dealer in such would, without a very large premium, undertake to instruct a young gentleman in the course of two or three years, and make him perfect in both branches of the trade."

This scheme, however, was not followed any further. Upon graduating from college he entered the law office of Timothy Bigelow, at Groton. Here he constructed a fire-engine, of which the town stood in great need; and the small machine was still in active service a short time ago. He completed his studies at Groton, and opened an office in Cambridge in 1804, and in 1807, having abandoned the practice of the law for engineering, he went to England for the purpose of examining the various public works of that country. He intended at that time to visit the continent, but was prevented by the difficulty of reaching France. On his return he opened an office in Charlestown and began the life for which he was so admirably fitted. One of the earliest works upon which he was engaged was the construction of Fort Strong, in 1814, during the war, one of the strong forts erected for defense against the British in Boston Harbor. He was chief engineer with the rank of colonel, at this time a title which has sometimes confounded him with his father, who bore that rank in the army of the revolution. In 1819 he was appointed engineer to complete the undertaking of building the Milldam, or Western avenue, now the extension of Beacon street, Boston, beyond the Common. From 1817 to 1820 he was engaged upon various works of internal improvement in Virginia. In 1821 he was appointed engineer of the Union Canal in Pennsylvania. An elaborate description of this work was prepared in 1830 by W. Milnor Roberts.

In 1824 Mr. Baldwin went to Europe and remained there a year, mostly in France, devoted to a careful examination of the important public works in that country. He went also to Antwerp to inspect the docks there, and at this time he laid the foundation of the largest and best professional library of engineering works that was to be found in America,—to which he added, until at his death it had cost nearly eight thousand dollars.

In 1825 he was associate with the projectors of the Bunker Hill monument. He recommended the obelisk now seen there, two hundred and twenty feet high, etc. His original

report is preserved among the papers of the monument association.

Among the early projects in the neighborhood of Boston with which he was connected were the Salem Mildam corporation, 1826, and the project of connecting Boston with the Hudson river by a canal, but the day for canals was passing away, and in 1827 he was appointed by the governor of Massachusetts to procure surveys and estimates for a railroad from Boston to the Hudson river. This work, however, was put into the hands of his brother James, as Loammi had at that time accepted an appointment from the United States government which led to the two great works of his life,—the naval dry docks at Charlestown and at Norfolk. These two structures were in process of building from 1827 to 1834, and were carried on both at the same time and with the crude appliances of that day. The first when finished was in all 306 feet long, thirty feet deep and thirty feet wide. The depth of water at high tide was twenty-five feet, and the rise and fall of tide eleven feet. The surface of the site was about nine feet below ordinary high tide. The cost was \$677,090.

The Norfolk dock was a similar structure, but of greater cost, owing to the extra price of stone and labor, both of which were sent from the North. Mr. Baldwin's salary on this work was fixed by himself at \$4,000 a year, with additional allowance for travel and expense of living when away from home. His time was spent between the two docks, the summers at Charlestown and the winters in Norfolk, his leading assistant alternating with him at those two places.

In addition to this work he was consulting engineer on other important works connected with the general government—the Dismal Swamp Canal, the survey for which was made through an almost impenetrable swamp, but Congress was unwilling to carry it out in his day. In 1834 he made an elaborate report upon introducing pure water into the city of Boston, which was published. He also had considerable to do with water power in Maine, and also with a canal in Georgia, but the latter was never completed.

Mr. Baldwin was independent and positive in his professional opinions, and dared even to differ to his face with the aggressive General Andrew Jackson, then president of the United States. The general at their last interview at first received him with politeness; but the bridge (the General's pet scheme, as was natural), came up as the great thing in the

mind of the President, and he said: "By the bye, Mr. Baldwin, I have read your report on the bridge; and, by the Eternal, you are all wrong, I have built and have seen built many bridges; and I know that the plan is a good one, and that the bridge will stand." "General Jackson," quietly replied Mr. Baldwin, "in all pontoon or temporary bridge-work for military purposes, I should always yield to your good judgment, and should not venture to call it in question; you must remember that this bridge should be built as a permanent structure, and should stand for all coming time. And I yield in such matters to no one, when I have applied scientific principles to my investigations and am sure of my conclusions. Good morning, General Jackson." It is hardly necessary to say that the appropriation was not made, and that the pet bridge was never built, much to the chagrin of the President, but to the quiet satisfaction of Mr. Baldwin.

In addition to the numerous works already referred to, Mr. Baldwin was connected in regard to many others, from a dam at Augusta, Maine, to a marine railway at Pensacola, from the construction of buildings at Harvard College, to a canal around the falls of the Ohio river, from a stone bridge called the Warren Bridge at Charlestown to the Harrisburg Canal in Pennsylvania. His skill was in demand, and that, too, in a very active manner in a great majority of the internal improvements undertaken at that formative period in the United States.

He was also noted as an author. His manuscript reports were always drawn up in his own neat, uniform and compact handwriting. He published in 1859 a pamphlet of seventy pages entitled, "Thoughts on the Study of Political Economy as connected with the Population, Industry, and Paper Currency of the United States." A large number of printed reports on engineering enterprises are listed in the catalogue of his special library on that and co-ordinate subjects, given by his niece, Mrs. Griffith, to the Public Library in Woburn, several years ago. He is said to have written an account of the Middlesex Canal, and also a memoir of his father's friend, Count Rumford, but neither of these papers are in the above collection. His reports were prepared with the greatest care, and were models for style and remarkable for the exact and proper use of words. In 1835 he was a member of the executive council of the Commonwealth, and in 1836 a presidential elector.

But there is little more to say. In person



Loammi Baldwin (2nd) eminent for his services as a civil engineer.

he was over six feet in height, and superbly built. His face presented a rare combination of intelligence, manliness and dignity. He was a thorough gentleman in his manner and his intercourse with others. He detested sham and pretense in everything and everybody; was liberal in his mode of life, and hospitable in his home. To his work he gave his whole strength. Fine portraits and a bust of him remain to give posterity an idea of his noble personal appearance. About a year before he died he had a stroke of paralysis; a second attack proved fatal. He died, as before stated, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 30, 1838, at the age of fifty-eight.

Mr. Baldwin was twice married; first to Ann, daughter of George Williams, of Salem. She was sister of Samuel Williams, an eminent American banker in London; second, June 22, 1828, to Catherine, widow of Captain Thomas Beckford, of Charlestown. She died May 3, 1864. Child by first marriage: Samuel Williams Baldwin, born 1817; died December 28, 1822, aged five years.

The compiler is indebted for facts for this sketch to such authorities as Vose, Felton, and others.

(V) James Fowle Baldwin, son of Loammi (I), born at Woburn, April 29, 1782, died at Boston, May 20, 1862, aged eighty; married, July 28, 1818, Sarah Parsons, daughter of Samuel (Yale College, 1779) and Sarah (Parsons) Pitkin, of East Hartford, Connecticut. James was the fourth son of his father, and received his early education in the schools of his native town and in the academies at Billerica and Westford. About 1800 he was in Boston acquiring a mercantile education, in which city he was afterwards established as a merchant; but the influence of his early association with the engineering faculties of the older members of his own family turned his attention in that direction. He joined his brother Loammi in the construction of the dry dock at Charlestown Navy Yard. In 1828, he, with two others, were appointed commissioners to make the survey for a railroad to the western part of the state, this being then a new and untried enterprise, and the survey was made from Boston to Albany. Upon this work he was engaged for more than two years. It was not prosecuted at the time, but subsequently the Western railroad, so called, was built upon the location selected by him and his plans were generally adopted. He always looked upon this, next to the introduction of pure water into Boston, as the most important of his profes-

sional works. In 1832 he began the location of the Boston & Lowell railroad, which was constructed under his superintendence. He was also employed on engineering lines by the Ware Manufacturing company, the Thames company of Norwich, Connecticut, and the proprietors of the locks and canals at Lowell. He also determined the relative amount of water power used by the mills of the different companies at Lowell.

In 1825 the subject of the water supply of Boston attracted the attention of the authorities, and an investigation of the sources for a pure supply was made, and in 1837 he was appointed on a commission to inquire still further into the matter. He dissented from the majority in the recommendation of Spot Pond and Mystic ponds, and recommended Long Pond (Lake Cochituate). Others high in authority differed from his conclusion, but still he was immovable in adherence to his recommendation, in spite of rejection by popular vote, to which it had been submitted, and it was not renewed till 1844, when he was again in a position of influence on the commission. His plan was, however, adopted March 30, 1846; the ground was broken five months after, and on October 25, 1848, he had the pleasure of seeing his plan, so long resisted, finally triumphant, and the public fountain playing for the first time in the presence of a large concourse of people. He was for several years a senator from Suffolk in the Massachusetts general court, and the first president of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers.

The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, in a notice of him at the time of his death says, "He was of a kindly and benevolent disposition, affable in his manners, warm and unfaltering in his attachment to his friends. His sense of justice and his fair appreciation of the rights of others showed to great advantage in many of his public works."

A memoir of Hon. James Fowle Baldwin, by Dr. Usher Parsons, was published in 1865. From his memoir are gleaned the following tributes:

"He was a gentleman of highly respectable attainments, and surpassed by none as a scientific and practical engineer. He was employed by the State to superintend the construction of its gigantic public works. He was a prominent member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and during many years held the position in that learned society in the section of Technology and Civil Engineering." Upon his decease a brief sketch of his life and public

services was presented and read before that society, and soon after published in its Transactions.

Hon. James F. Baldwin had the care of the affairs of Count Rumford's daughter, the Countess Rumford a great part of her life, and she at her decease left him a generous bequest. "It may be fairly claimed that the city of Boston is pre-eminently indebted to the forecast, firmness, and professional skill of Mr. Baldwin for the present abundant and constant supply of pure water from Cochituate." Instead of three millions of gallons daily for the first ten years, the amount was actually fifteen millions of gallons during that period.

"Mr. Baldwin was of commanding presence, being considerably about six feet in stature, and remarkably well proportioned." His mind was clear, but not rapid in its operation. He came to his conclusions by successive steps, carefully taken and closely examined; but the results once reached, his confidence in them was rarely shaken. Confidence in his integrity enabled him to settle questions of the transfer of property with a facility that was surprising, especially with those persons who had not the clearest conviction of the invariable uprightness of corporate bodies in their dealings with individuals. He endeavored to encourage and assist young students who were pursuing the study of civil engineering, and the number were many who remembered him with affection and veneration.

He was especially the friend and protector of the orphans. His last illness was of short duration. Returning from a walk on the day of his death, he complained of indisposition, and speaking a few words to his wife, he soon expired.

(V) Clarissa Baldwin, daughter of Loammi (I), born at Woburn, December 31, 1791, died there May 27, 1841, aged forty-nine; married, January 20, 1812, Thomas Brewster Coolidge, of Hallowell, born December 8, 1785, son of Benjamin and Mary Carter (Brewster) Coolidge, of Boston and Woburn. Children: 1. Benjamin, born at Hallowell, Maine, November 10, 1812, died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, August 25, 1871; married, October 1, 1844, Mary White, born at Medford, Massachusetts, January 14, 1810, died at Lawrence, April 11, 1883, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Wright) Manning, of Woburn. Two children: Baldwin, born at Woburn, July 7, 1845; see forward. Brewster, born November 10, 1848, died at Lawrence, June 21, 1853. 2. Thomas

Brewster, born at Hallowell, May 3, 1815, died at Woburn, unmarried, February 18, 1895.

Baldwin Coolidge, son of Benjamin Coolidge, and grandson of Clarissa Baldwin (5), was born at Woburn, July 7, 1845; was married, at Lawrence, February 7, 1866, to Lucy, born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, November 24, 1844, died at Woburn, August 13, 1904, daughter of Nathan Thomas and Hannah (Noyes) Plumer, of Newburyport; was a soldier in the Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, campaign of 1864, in the civil war.\* He was band boy at the funeral of the first soldier killed in the civil war, viz.: Sumner Henry Needham, who was killed in the fight at Baltimore, April 19, 1861. Mr. Coolidge was the first city engineer of Lawrence, Massachusetts, and having inherited the Baldwin scientific ingenuity and versatility of mind, he has become distinguished by his mechanical feats in photography, and for the artistic excellence and number of his productions in that line of work.

(V) George Rumford Baldwin, son of Colonel Loammi (I), was born in the Baldwin mansion at North Woburn, January 26, 1798, and died there October 11, 1888, "having devoted his lengthened life, with the full possession of his faculties till its close, to the pursuits of practical science, as a surveyor, a civil engineer, and a constructor." The lands of the original Henry Baldwin held by his descendant George R. Baldwin at the time of his death in 1888, included between five and six hundred acres. The mansion is one of the noteworthy survivals of our earliest times in size, arrangement, adornment, and in its well-preserved relics. Within it are to be found implements, household utensils, paintings, ornaments, and sundry furnishings, with luxurious appliances, gathered by the generations which have occupied it from birth to death. Piles of trunks and boxes contain their private papers and settlements of estates. Most interesting among its contents is a large, select, and valuable library of many thousand volumes, collected principally by the father and brothers of George R. Baldwin and by himself, giving evidence of their scientific and literary tastes. Learned tomes in many languages, costly illustrated works, series of scientific publications on construction and engineering, and sumptuous editions of the best writers in various departments of literature, are among its treasures. The

\*The Sixth Regiment went to the front three times—in 1861, 1862, and 1864, being the call regiment.

house and its contents is a memorial of one of the oldest and most distinguished families of its citizens.

His father was the earliest civil engineer in this state, and on the projection of the first of our public enterprises for more extended internal communication the connection of the waters of the Merrimack with those of the harbor by the Middlesex Canal, chartered in 1793, the father of George R. Baldwin was one of its leading promoters. Its course lay through his own estate, the several hundred acres belonging later to George R. Baldwin, and it was completed in 1803. Of this then signal enterprise the father was surveyor, engineer, and constructor under the supervision of an English engineer, Weston by name, who was then a resident of Philadelphia. The canal served its uses until superseded by the Lowell railroad. It is necessary to know these facts in order to gain a background for the after career of the son, George Rumford Baldwin. He early found opportunity for the exercise of the family ingenuity by engaging in the profession of work of the older members of the family.

He was the son of his father's second wife. His middle name recalled the friendly and intimate relations which existed between his father and the distinguished Count Rumford. When the friend had attained rank and title at Munich, a correspondence began between the two which is of great personal and historical interest. In a letter following the birth of George Rumford Baldwin, the father writes to the Count, "I have had a son born to me to whom I have given your name." The father wished this boy, as he grew up, to enter Harvard College, but the son was disinclined to scholarship in that institution as its standard then was, and from his earliest years his bent was for mathematical and scientific studies, pursued by himself, and for practical out-of-door work in waterways, surveying and engineering, in the examination of mills and water-power, dams and raceways. He, as we have already noticed, had marked facilities for practice of this sort, with preliminary training in a school kept by Dr. Stearns in Medford, and by accompanying his father and brother in field and office work. In his fourteenth year he made some sketches of the fortifications of Boston harbor in the war of 1812, of which his brother Loammi Baldwin was the chief engineer.

A series of his diaries for more than fifty years contain daily entries of his employments and occupations. He lived a life of marvellous

industry, of wide travel, and useful service. He was called upon as expert witness, referee or examiner in many ways, at a period when the development of our railroads and manufacturing enterprises made a demand for talent and skill. He helped form the first associated company of engineers. He was naturally shy, modest, diffident, and reticent, of most retiring and undemonstrative ways, therefore when called upon for any utterance in public before many persons it was for him a serious strain. His social intercourse was limited, and under no circumstances could he have made a speech in public of advocacy or argument. The following were some of his early engagements: 1821, built P. C. Brook's stone bridge; 1822-1823, in Pennsylvania with his brother; 1823-25, at factories in Lowell; 1826, surveyed Charlestown Navy Yard; executed Marine Railway; 1831-33, in England; 1833-34, on Lowell railroad; 1834-36, in Nova Scotia; 1837, in Georgia, on Brunswick Canal. In 1845 he was chief engineer on the route of the Buffalo and Mississippi railroad. In 1846 he was employed on the examination of the water power of Augusta, Georgia, and by the national government on the Dry Docks in Washington and Brooklyn. In 1847 he was summoned to Quebec to engage on a professional task which occupied him till he completed it in 1856. This was the introduction of water into the city. He was in full superintendence, under the mayor and a water board. In the course of the work he sailed with his family to Europe to superintend the casting of the pipes, gates, etc., and to arrange for their shipment.

In 1857-58 he was in Europe with his family, principally in Paris and London, with many excursions. With accomplished skill in draughting and etching, his pencil was ever busy in sketching all the objects of special interest, and his descriptions are illustrated by a mass of drawings, more or less perfected.

He was connected as consulting engineer with many more modern works, the most important, perhaps, being the Boston, Hartford, and Erie railroad. His journals show how fully every interval between these public works was improved. He was skilled in all family, horticultural, and agricultural labors, and his pen was ever busy in his own affairs, or for the service of friends.

George R. Baldwin married, December 6, 1837, the stepdaughter of his brother, Loammi Baldwin, namely, Catherine Richardson Beckford, daughter of Captain Thomas and Catherine (Wilder) Beckford, of Charlestown,

Massachusetts. Mrs. Baldwin died in Woburn, February 5, 1873, aged sixty years. They had one child, a daughter, now Mrs. Catherine R. Griffith, and residing in Quebec, Canada.

(By Arthur G. Loring.)

RUMFORD Benjamin Thompson, better known as Count Rumford, was a great-great-great-grandson of James Thompson, one of the original settlers of Woburn, and prominent among those who early fixed their residence in that part of that town, which is now known as North Woburn. The same difficulty which meets not a few who search in vain for the details of the old English history of their ancestors, meets us at the outset, says the family historian, in regard to him:—but little is known of his English antecedents, except that he was born in 1593; married a wife whose only name known to us was Elizabeth; had three sons and one daughter, all born in England, and early in 1630, when he was thirty-seven years of age joined the company, who, under the lead of Governor John Winthrop landed in New England during that year. The tradition is that James Thompson landed at Salem in the early part of June.

The numerous individuals bearing this almost universal name may be considered as befogging the subject, and therefore, in spite of vigilant research, it seems to be impossible to ascertain the place of his birth. Absolute proof is lacking up to the present date on the subject. It may be that he belonged to the numerous related families of Thompsons in London and several of the nearest counties around that metropolis. These families embraced a number that were eminent in the intellectual, social, and religious world, including a number who received the order of knighthood. The coats-of-arms of some of them, though differing slightly, are essentially the same. James Thompson first located himself at Charlestown, where he and wife were admitted to membership in the church at that place, August 31, 1633. He was admitted a freeman later in the same year. In December, 1640, he was one of thirty-two who subscribed the town orders or by-laws for Woburn. This town was incorporated in 1642, and he was chosen a member of the broad of selectmen and served the town in that office with occasional brief intervals for about twenty years. He held also various minor offices. He was twice married. His first wife, Elizabeth, dying November 13, 1643, he married, February 15, 1644, Susannah Blodgett, widow of Thomas Blodgett, of Cambridge. She died

February 10, 1661. Children: 1. James, died January 24, 1647, an unmarried young man. 2. Simon, married Mary Converse (Edward, 1). 3. Olive, married, September 3, 1650, John Cutler, and died before her father's death. 4. Jonathan, see forward.

James Thompson died 1682, at the age of eighty-nine years. His will, dated the last day of February, 1681 (meaning, of course, 1681-2), speaks of him as being greatly stricken in years; names his son, Jonathan Thompson, the only child of his then living; Sarah Rednap and Hannah Horn (sisters), his grandchildren; John Cutler and Susannah Logee (or Logan), his grandchildren, and his son Jonathan's six children (not given by name). James Thompson, "my grandchild," and John Sheldon, Senior (who married his son Simon's widow); his son Jonathan he appoints his executor; Samuel Blodgett, Senior, and John Mousall, overseers, and he gave Mr. Blodgett "Mr. Rogers his book," and Mr. Mousall, "a pair of new gloves."

(II) Jonathan Thompson, son of James Thompson, born in England; died at Woburn, October 20, 1691; married, November 28, 1685, Susanna Blodgett (Thomas), died February 6, 1697-8, a daughter of his father's second wife who bore her mother's name. He inherited his father's homestead. He was the first male teacher ever employed under the authority of the town of Woburn. He was also in subsequent years a constable and town sexton. Children: 1. Susannah, born July 4, 1661; married, March 7, 1700, Abraham Roberts, of Reading. 2. Jonathan, born September 28, 1663; see forward. 3. James, born 1666, died young. 4. James, born June 27, 1667; married, October 22, 1695, Sarah Trask. 5. Sarah, born June 1, 1670; married, April 11, 1692, John Swan. 6. Simon, born June 15, 1673; married, December 12, 1700, Anna Butterfield. 7. Ebenezer, born August 18, 1676, died February 19, 1697-8, unmarried.

(III) Jonathan (2) Thompson, son of Jonathan (1), Thompson, born September 28, 1663; died 1748; married Frances Whitmore, daughter of Francis Whitmore, of Cambridge. He was a resident of Woburn, in the part now North Woburn. Children: 1. Jonathan, born February 9, 1689-90; married first, September 3, 1713, Phebe Carter, of Woburn; married second, Abigail Fowle, of Woburn. 2. Hannah, born January 28, 1691-92; married Josiah Pierce. 3. Joseph, born October 20, 1694; married, December 30, 1718, Sarah Bradshaw, of Medford. 4. James, born November 14, 1696;



married Mary Hancock, of Lexington. 5. Susannah, born July 6, 1699; married, March 21, 1722, Benjamin Mead. 6. Ebenezer, born March 30, 1701; see forward. 7. Mary, born August 18, 1703; married first, William Cowdry, of Reading; married second, January 20, 1736-7, Captain Isaac Hartwell, of Oxford. 8. Samuel, born September 8, 1705; married Ruth Wright, of Woburn. 9. Patience, born October 25, 1713; married Timothy Lamson, of Concord. 10. Esther, married, 1740, Amos Lamson. 11. Jabez, married, November 13, 1735, Lydia Snow. 12. Daniel, died young.

(IV) Ebenezer Thompson, son of Jonathan (2) Thompson, born March 30, 1701; died 1755; married, September 27, 1728, Hannah Converse, born May 10, 1706, daughter of Captain Robert and Mary (Sawyer) Converse, of Woburn. He was captain of the local militia company designated as the second foot company of the second regiment of Middlesex county, of which regiment Eleazer Tyng, Esq., was colonel. Thompson's commission was dated July 3, 1753. He occupied the house now standing, known as the Rumford birthplace. Children: 1. Benjamin, born November 27, 1729; see forward. 2. Ebenezer, born September 15, 1731, graduated Harvard College, 1752, and became the pastor of the church at York, Maine, where he died unmarried in 1755. 3. Hannah, born September 21, 1734, married, March 8, 1753, Benjamin Flagg, of Woburn. 4. Hiram, born May 17, 1743; married, February 3, 1767, Bridget Snow, of Woburn.

(V) Benjamin (2) Thompson, son of Captain Ebenezer Thompson, born November 27, 1729, died November 7, 1755; married, May 30, 1752, Ruth Simonds, born October 10, 1730, died at Baldwin, Maine, June 18, 1811, daughter of Lieutenant James and Mary (Fowle) Simonds; she married second, January 1, 1756, Josiah Pierce, of Woburn. Benjamin Thompson died before completing his twenty-sixth year, and resided in the house of his father, now known as the Rumford birthplace. His gravestone is standing in the first burial ground of Woburn. Child: 1. Benjamin, born March 26, 1753; see forward.

(VI) Benjamin Thompson, son of Benjamin Thompson, born March 26, 1753; died in Paris, France, August 21, 1814; married first, November, 1772, or December 25, 1772, Sarah (Walker) Rolfe, widow of Benjamin Rolfe, and daughter of Reverend Timothy and Eunice (Burbeen) Walker, of Rumford, now Concord, New Hampshire; she was born Au-

gust 6, 1739, and died January 19, 1792. He married second, October 24, 1805, Marie Anne Pierrette (Paulze) Lavoisier, born at Montbrison, January 20, 1758, died at Paris, February 10, 1836, daughter of M. Paulze, farmer-general of the finances, and widow of Antonie Laurent Lavoisier, the famous chemist and discoverer of oxygen. Child: 1. Sarah, born October 18, 1774 (?), died at Concord, New Hampshire, December 2, 1852.

His Simonds ancestry is this: 1. James Simonds, of Concord and Woburn, whose second wife was Judith (Phippen) Hayward, to whom he was married, January 18, 1643-4. Their son, 2. James Simonds, born at Woburn, November 1, 1658, died September 15, 1717; married, December 29, 1685, Susanna Blodgett (Samuel 2, Thomas 1), died February 9, 1714-15. Their son, 3. Lieutenant James Simonds, born November 1, 1686, died July 30, 1775, in his eighty-ninth year; married, June 17, 1714, Mary Fowle (Captain James 3, Lieutenant James 2, George 1), born June 18, 1689, died March 9, 1762. Their daughter, Ruth Simonds, born October 10, 1730; married, May 30, 1752, Benjamin Thompson (5), and was the mother of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford.

His Converse ancestry is this: Deacon Edward Converse, of Woburn, son of Allen Converse, was the father of Lieutenant James Converse, who died at Woburn, May 10, 1715, aged ninety-five years; married first, October 24, 1643, Anna Long, of Charlestown (Robert), born about 1625, died August 10, 1691. Their son, Major James Converse, born November 16, 1645, died July 8, 1706; married, January 1, 1669, Hannah Carter (Captain John), born January 19, 1651, who married second, November 22, 1708, Henry Summers, of Charlestown. Their son Captain Robert Converse, born December 29, 1677, died July 20, 1736; married, December 19, 1698, Mary Sawyer, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Wright-Potter) Sawyer. Their daughter, Hannah Converse, born May 10, 1706; married, September 27, 1728, Ebenezer Thompson (4).

(By William R. Cutter.)

So much has been written RUMFORD concerning the life of Count Rumford that the principal events in the career of this remarkable man may be summarized in a cursory manner geographically for the sake of convenient reference, paying particular attention in passing, to a few facts or incidents that are not generally known.



Replica of Statue of Count Rumford (Benjamin Thompson) on Grounds of Woburn Public Library.

AT WOBURN.—Woburn was the place of his birth. Aside from the date of the event and the names of his parents, and the facts that his father died soon after the birth of his distinguished son, and that his mother soon married again, almost nothing is actually known of his early childhood. He was brought up in the residence of his stepfather, Josiah Pierce; attended the Woburn grammar school, kept by the celebrated master, John Fowle; was a playmate with younger members of the Baldwin family, his stepfather's opposite neighbors; attended scientific lectures at Harvard College with Loammi Baldwin, later famous as a colonel under Washington in the revolutionary war and a projector of the Middlesex Canal and as the namesake of the Baldwin apple.

Dr. George E. Ellis, the author of the only standard "Life of Count Rumford" (Memoir of Sir Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, with notices of his daughter. By George E. Ellis. Published for the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Boston)\* mentions Rumford as dependent on his own exertions, without inherited means, or patronage, or even good fortune; and while this may be to some extent true of his early life in Woburn, it was not true of his later life. Likewise it must be admitted that he had in his early, as he had in his later life, a lack of that rigid purity of principle, which, as even Dr. Ellis admits, would not insure with propriety all his domestic relations being the subject of exact record. The cause of these failings in virtue is referred to the influences he encountered on foreign soil, and to foreign customs in such matters which prevailed in his day.

The emblazoned diploma of arms which he received in his thirty-first year from the King of England when he became a knight, states in dignified terms that he was the "son of Benjamin Thompson, late of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England. Gent: deceased, and one of the most ancient families in North America; . . . that his ancestors have

ever lived in reputable situations in that country where he was born, and have hitherto used the arms of the ancient and respectable family of Thompson, of the county of York, from a constant tradition that they derived their descent from that source."

He was born, it is said, in the west end of the house now standing at North Woburn, and generally known by the name of the Rumford birthplace. His widowed mother was remarried when he was three years old, and his stepfather took his new wife and her child to another house not far distant, but long since removed, which stood opposite, as before said, the present Baldwin mansion.

The fact which has been stated, particularly in France, that the child's stepfather banished him from his house in his infancy, whether this information be gotten from Count Rumford himself or not, must be taken with much allowance for the exuberance of the French imagination. For it was contrary to the usual New England character and contrary to the regard which Count Rumford afterwards showed to his mother and her children born of Joseph Pierce. That his early life was always smooth we do not pretend to assert, but that any excessive cruel treatment was given the child, that we deny. Making allowance for over-colored statement, a few facts from the Count's lips are here advanced:

"If the death of my father had not contrary to the order of nature, preceded that of my grandfather, who gave all his property to my uncle, his second son, I should have lived and died an American husbandman. Shortly after the death of my father, my mother contracted a second marriage which proved for her a source of misfortune. A tyrannical husband took me away from my grandfather's house with her. I was then a child; my grandfather, who survived my father only a few months, left me but a very slender subsistence. I was then launched at the right time upon a world which was almost strange to me, and I was obliged to form the habit of thinking and acting for myself and of depending on myself for a livelihood.

"My ideas were not yet fixed; one project succeeded another, and perhaps I should have acquired a habit of indecision and inconsistency, perhaps I should have been poor and unhappy all my life, if a woman had not loved me,— if she had not given me a subsistence, a home, an independent fortune."

Anticipating a little, we continue: "I married, or rather, I was married, at the age of

\*"The Life of Rumford by Prof. James Renwick" (Spark's Biography, 2nd ser., vol. V.) is the next considerable American performance on the subject. Professor Renwick expresses obligation for the use of a manuscript belonging to Josiah Pierce, half-brother of Count Rumford, entitled by its author "Outlines of the Family, Infancy and Childhood of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford." This manuscript was in existence in 1845, but its present whereabouts is to us unknown. Josiah Pierce, half brother of Count Rumford, married Phebe, daughter of Daniel and Phebe (Snow) Thompson, of Woburn. His wife's father was killed in the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775. For an account of their children see "Thompson Memorial" (Boston, 1887), p. 50. This branch of the Pierce family were among the founders of the present town of Rumford, Maine.

nineteen. I espoused the widow of a Colonel Rolfe, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Walker, a highly respectable minister, and one of the first settlers of Rumford. He was already connected with my family. He heartily approved of the choice of his daughter, and he himself united our destinies. This excellent man became sincerely attached to me; he directed my studies, he formed my taste, and my position was in every respect the most agreeable that could possibly be imagined."

It is admitted by Baron Cuvier that Rumford had informed him himself that he would have probably remained in the modest condition of his ancestors if the little fortune which they had to leave him had not been lost during his infancy. Thus a misfortune in early life, as in many other cases was the cause of his subsequent reputation. His grandfather, from whom he had everything to expect, had given all he possessed to a younger son, leaving his grandson almost penniless. This and the loss of his father and the second marriage of his mother, and his *so stated* removal from her care, leads to the conclusion that "Nothing could be more likely than such a destitute condition to induce a premature display of talent."

These statements and imputations resting apparently upon positive assertions made by himself, however, leave room for supposing that his eulogists, being both of them Frenchmen, may have erred in a matter of sentiment, by exaggerated expressions. (Ellis, Life, p. 10). Common reputation gives him an excellent mother, who never neglected him, but appears to have treated him with a redoubled love. His own letters to her, when in a state of popular celebrity, comfort and affluence abroad, in her later years, are full of affection and tender regard. The alleged tyranny of his stepfather finds no statement on the part of the new husband's descendants as a reason for the justification of any charges of that kind. The stepfather appears to be in every aspect of the case a kind and faithful husband and took his wife's child with her to a new home, as already shown. The eldest son by her second marriage grew up with the Count as a playmate and in after life as a correspondent, and a son of this half-brother never heard anything from his father that would warrant an imputation of ill treatment.

It is not to be doubted from his insistent will during life, that he exercised the patience and sympathy of his friends somewhat severely, and by, perhaps, at the outset, a determined unwillingness to apply himself to any routine

and rewarding work in accordance with their old-fashioned New England ideas.

It is evident from the handwriting of the Count when he was only thirteen years of age, and from the spelling and the almost faultless grammatical expressions in his letters and compositions before he had reached manhood, and from his skill in accounts that he had not only remarkable native powers, but had been the subject of careful and thorough training. Credit for this is given to his village teacher, Master John Fowle, a graduate of Harvard College in 1747, a man of unusually good reputation in this line of work. The handwriting of Rumford was clear, strong and elegant in his youth, and it remained so through his life, and it has been asserted that the mode of instruction through which young Rumford and his contemporaries passed afforded a superior training with more signal results than was realized later under more elaborate provisions for elementary education. Rumford indicated from his earliest years an intense mental inclination for things scientific in their nature, and showed a particular ardor for mathematics, and his leisure was devoted to the manufacture of ingenious mechanical contrivances leading early in his career to an interest in the deeper principles of mechanics and natural philosophy, as it was then understood.

It is said of him that he was for a time a pupil in a school at Byfield, under the charge of a relative; that he was, when eleven years old, put under the care of an able teacher in Medford, named Hill; that in 1766 he was apprenticed to a Mr. John Appleton, of Salem, an importer of foreign goods, and a bill for goods bought from his store and receipted by Rumford when he was only fourteen years old is remarkable for grace of penmanship, mercantile style, and business-like signature. But his career in Salem is to be treated separately, and we pass on to a later date in Woburn.

In 1771 young Rumford began the study of medicine with Dr. John Hay, of Woburn. He appears to have been a boarder in his house from December 15, 1770, to June 15, 1772. Dr. Hay lived on the estate now known as the Kimball estate, 732 Main street, Central Square, and his house at a later date was called the "Black House," and was standing as late as 1854. Dr. Hay returned about 1780 to his native town of Reading, where his father was also a physician. While boarding at Dr. Hay's, Rumford attended Mr. Winthrop's lectures at Cambridge (1771) and from December 9, 1771, to February 5, 1772, he was keeping school at

Wilmington. In March and April, 1772, he was doing the same. And in June, 1772, he was absent for the part of a week at Bradford, probably arranging for work of a similar kind, as he is credited with having been a teacher there.

The following is an account of the division of his time while a student at Dr. Hays: "From eleven at night to six in the morning, sleep. At six, arise, and wash my hands and face. From six to eight, morning, exercise one-half and study one half the time. Eight to ten A. M., breakfast, attend prayers. From ten to twelve, study all the time. From twelve to one, dine. From one to four, study constantly. From four to five, relieve my mind by some diversions or exercises. From five till bedtime, follow what my inclination leads me, whether it be to go abroad, or stay at home and read either anatomy, physic, or chemistry, or any book I want to peruse." His studies while at Dr. Hay's were divided into days. The list was anatomy, physic, surgery, chemistry and the materia medica.

The above data are taken from minutes made by Rumford himself at the time. Through the influence of Baldwin he obtained with his friend the privilege of attending Professor Winthrop's lectures at Cambridge, neither young man being a regular student at the college there. It is said that they walked to and from the place to their homes at Woburn, and were in the habit of repeating the experiments witnessed, with rude apparatus of their own contrivance, at their homes afterward.

The exact time when Rumford taught school in Bradford is not definitely stated, but it was some time in the year 1772. His experience here led to his being appointed in the same year to the mastership of a school in Concord, New Hampshire, then known as a town by the name of Rumford; but his arrival there was followed by his speedy marriage.

It is our intention to ignore the various traditions which have befogged the actions of Count Rumford in Woburn about the time of the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775, and present only an extract from a letter of that time which has a very pointed reference to him in connection with his arrest on that date, while he was at his mother Pierce's house in North Woburn, by a military company of the town when he was confined there by an illness, probably the one he mentions in his letter of October 1, 1775, which we have quoted elsewhere. He said, "I came out of Boston a few days before the affair at Lexington," having

"enjoyed, since I left Boston a very indifferent share of health." It is supposed then that he took refuge at his mother's, and was ill there on the day of April 19, as before hinted. The quotation from the other letter mentioned is here presented. It is an autograph letter from Major Josiah Johnson to James Fowle, Esq., dated September 9, 1775, both influential men of middle life in the then town of Woburn:\*

"The town of Woburn upon the shortest notice mustered and marched 180 brave men, well equipped, for the assistance and relief of their distressed brethren at Concord, whither the Ministerial troops had stolen their march for the destruction of our magazine there deposited, whose heroic deeds under the prudent conduct of Captain Jonathan Fox and others (on the emergency of the 19th of April last) greatly added to the glorious achievements of that memorable day. . . . Though we don't find this Captain Fox justly charged with the illboding conduct of promoting the escape of a supposed enemy that day captivated and committed to safekeeping by the heroism of others, whose worthy deeds justly entitled them to a much better fortune; a fact notoriously regretted."\*

His release is credited and probably correctly to the influence of his friend Baldwin. He had his trial later. Woburn is only five miles from Lexington, and hesitation on the part of any man to go to the field on Lexington's battle-day was, under the excitement which prevailed, a dangerous thing to display. It is commonly believed that every able-bodied Woburn man was present in the engagement, and the excuses of the few left, who did not go, were rigidly inquired into, and Rumford's case among the rest. The appearance of a militia company before his house on the evening of that day and its object, is clearly explained by the letter which we have quoted. Rumford was indeed favored by having influential friends throughout the whole of his career.

In a letter written from Woburn, May 11, 1775, he says, "Since Mrs. Thompson has been at Woburn she has been very unwell, which has prevented her coming to Concord this week as was proposed." On May 16, following, he was arrested in Woburn, and his trial was appointed at the meeting-house in the first parish of that town, on Thursday, May 18, at two P. M. Baldwin states in his diary that Rum-

\*In the "Journals of the Provincial Congress is preserved a petition of Count Rumford in reference to his trial at Woburn in May, 1775. It contains nothing new in idea, however, beyond what we present.

ford was taken up, as a Tory, but nothing was found against him, and the court adjourned to the following Monday. The final action in his case is preserved by his friend Baldwin, in words that show that the Woburn committee having charge of the case reported that they did not find in any one instance that the accused had shown a "disposition unfriendly to American Liberty," but that his general behavior had "evinced the direct contrary." (Dated "Woburn, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, 29th May, 1775").

It appears after his release that Rumford remained in this vicinity. On June 4, 1775, he viewed the military works at Boston, in company with Baldwin (then an American major) from Lechmere's Point, Cambridge, and on June 13 Baldwin reports that "Major Thompson went to Woburn." He was still in this vicinity in August, 1775. In that month he decided to quit the country. He made all his arrangements with deliberate preparation. After making his decision he remained two months in and about Woburn, and on October 13, 1775, accompanied by his stepbrother, Josiah Pierce, he started from Woburn in a country vehicle, and drove near to the bounds of the province, on the shore of the Narragansett Bay, whence young Pierce returned. Rumford was then taken by a boat on board the "Scarborough," a British frigate which lay in the harbor of Newport.

The following apology for his unpopularity among the Americans at the opening of the revolutionary war was written about 1847 by a Scotchman, and published in "Chambers Miscellany," (X. 5). His position comes as near the truth as we shall ever know.

"The truth," says this writer, "seems to be that not only was Thompson, as a man in comfortable circumstances, was fond of the consideration and opportunities of enjoyment which they afforded him, averse to any disturbance, such as a war between the colonies and the mother country would cause, but that his constitution and temperament, his liking for calm intellectual pursuits, disqualified him from taking part in political agitation. Many men who have distinguished themselves in literature and science have, as a matter of principle, kept themselves aloof from the controversies and political dissensions of their time, alleging that, however important such questions might be, it was not in discussing them that their powers could be employed to most advantage. In the case of Thompson, however, who as yet had not begun to lay claim to the character of

a man devoted to scientific pursuits, his countrymen thought, not altogether unreasonably, that they had grounds of complaint. What employment was *he* engaged in, that he ought to be exempted from the duty of a citizen—that of taking interest in public affairs? So, probably, the most candid and considerate of the American patriots reasoned; and as for the great mass of the populace, they condemned him in the usual summary manner in which the public judges."

Colonel Baldwin, his intimate friend, writing in 1805, confirms the idea of his indifference: "From this general view of the conduct of Major Thompson and his manner of leaving America, some may have received unfavorable impressions of his character. But he had never made politics his study and never perhaps seriously considered the origin and progress of the contest; and if he sought for employment against his countrymen, he had sufficient opportunities of being gratified."\*

AT SALEM.—Rumford as a youth was apprenticed to a merchant in Salem, October 14, 1766. He lived in his master's family as a member of the household. It was here, it is said, that he was interested in playing the fiddle, an instrument upon which he was a skillful performer. Here he continued until about October, 1769. An enlightened minister, the Rev. Thomas Barnard, gave him his friendship and encouragement. As he says, himself. "The father of one of my companions, a very respectable minister, and, besides, very enlightened (by name Barnard) gave me his friendship, and of his own prompting, undertook to instruct me. He taught me algebra, geometry, astronomy, and even the higher mathematics. Before the age of fourteen, I had made sufficient progress in this class of studies to be able without his aid, and even without his knowl-

\*The reader is referred to the life by Professor Renwick (Spark's Biographies) for many particulars regarding Rumford's life in Woburn and Salem, based apparently on the statements in the manuscript of Josiah Pierce (half-brother) already referred to in a previous note. These statements are repeated in the article on Count Rumford in the "Chambers Miscellany," published about 1847. While very interesting we have omitted them here, because of their evidently overcolored and traditional character. One of them was, and the truth of it we do not deny, that the Woburn meeting-house was crowded to its very doors at the time his trial was held. This meeting-house then stood on the present Woburn Common, and was within a short distance of the spot where Rumford's admirable statue now stands.

Renwick's work when compared with Rumford's memoranda presented in the latter work of Ellis, shows many inaccuracies in dates, though his statements are in other respects correct. This refers to statements of fact regarding the events of his life in America. It is supposed that Renwick used the important part of the Pierce manuscript and the Baldwin article of 1805, which he refers to.

edge, to calculate and trace rightly the elements of a solar eclipse. We observed it together, and my computation was correct within four seconds. I shall never forget the intense pleasure which this success afforded me, nor the praises which it drew from him. I had been destined for trade, but after a short trial my thirst for knowledge became inextinguishable, and I could not apply myself to anything but my favorite objects of study."

While in Salem he had premission to make occasional visits to Woburn, and walked one night from there to show his friend Baldwin parts of a machine he had made in the direction of solving the principle of "perpetual motion." His services to his employer at Salem becoming less necessary, owing to the obstructions imposed upon trade before the opening of the revolutionary war, he was sent to Boston and apprenticed to a similar business to that he had been at Salem.

IN BOSTON.—In Boston he was placed as an apprentice clerk with a Mr. Hopestill Capen, a dry-goods dealer. This was in the autumn of 1769. Here he attended a French evening school for the purpose of learning that language, but his stay in Boston was short, owing to the falling off in business caused by the depression of the times. Dr. Ellis gives a number of instances of Rumford's precocity during the period of his stay in Salem and Boston, but they are mostly of a character of which Rumford would be ashamed in his after life.\*

AT CONCORD, NEW HAMPSHIRE.—An immature lad of nineteen, Rumford married a wealthy widow of thirty-three. She had been married when about thirty to an elderly bachelor of about sixty. She was the daughter of a clergyman, and the facts of their union have been given in the genealogy preceding this article. The widow's husband died December 21, 1771. The date of her second marriage is said to have been about November, 1772, and it is also related that his mother's consent was obtained in the course of a rather sensational journey on the part of the couple to her abode in Woburn. But this is a matter of tradition. Something more definite is this: His friend Baldwin writes of him at this period as a person of a "fine manly make and figure, nearly six feet in height, of handsome features, bright blue eyes, and dark auburn hair." He seems to have been satisfactory to his Concord friends

\*These incidents are also related with even more fullness of detail by Renwick. The most important was his narrow escape from serious injury and the loss of his life in an explosion of gunpowder with which he was preparing some fireworks for a celebration.

as a teacher, and in a letter from there to his mother in Woburn he writes, "I have had 106 scholars at my school, but only have seventy at once."

Owing to the influence and activity of his wife, Rumford soon shone in New Hampshire colonial society, and at a military review at Dover, ten miles from Portsmouth, at which both were present, on the 13th of November, 1772, he attracted the attention of the royal governor, to whom he was introduced, and on the following day was a guest at his table. The result was a commission as major in the militia, conferred by the governor on the future Count. This commission was bestowed on Rumford over the heads of men in the line of promotion, and resulted, for political and military reasons, in his becoming the subject of jealous feeling and hostile criticism. So far as is known he was at that time devoid of both military knowledge and experience. It was not so afterwards. And whatever may be said, it was the opinion of the men of that day that Rumford from the outset of his military career was at heart a loyalist; and Wentworth, the governor to whom he was indebted for his rise to military rank, was the last royal governor of New Hampshire. How much (and doubtless it was much) feminine influence may have helped to secure his elevation to office is not determined. It is evident to the most superficial observer that his wife's influence was a potent factor in bringing about the result. Her father and brother were staunch supporters of the American side in the revolution, and it is likely her notions afterwards were never again urged either on one side or the other of the controversy.

For a time, about 1773, Rumford became a gentleman farmer on his wife's estate. He had broad acres to till and employed many laborers. To Baldwin he wrote in the middle of July, 1773, "I am engaged in husbandry." In August, 1774, he wrote: "I have been extremely busy this summer, or I should have given myself the pleasure of coming to see you."

At Concord, New Hampshire, where his family connections were the most powerful set among the inhabitants, Rumford was protected for a time by their influence. However, by the people at large he was distrusted. He was summoned before a committee at Concord in the summer of 1774 to answer to the suspicion of "being unfriendly to the cause of Liberty," and he positively denied the charge, and challenged proof. No proceeding ensued against

him, and he was discharged. In November, 1774, a mob gathered round his dwelling and demanded his appearance. Had Rumford been within he would have been foully dealt with. But he had secretly left Concord just before. His wife and her brother Colonel Walker, came forth and assured the mob that her husband was not in town, and the gathering dispersed.

Rumford thought it was to be only a temporary separation from the place. His wife and infant child were with him afterwards at Woburn and Boston, but his separation from Concord was perpetual. He found himself unsafe at Woburn, and next sought safety in Charlestown, and on his own admission he boarded in Boston (the seat of a British army) until a few days before the 19th of April, 1775. These facts are obtained from an interesting letter of Rumford's, in which, seeking for his goods, he gives incidentally an account of his movements at the beginning of the revolution. Separating these facts from the vagaries of tradition, one gets a much clearer idea of the truth.

October 1, 1775, "I came out of Boston a few days before the affair at Lexington on the 19th April, and have since not been able to return. When I left the town I little imagined that a return would be thus difficult, or, rather impossible, and therefore took no care to provide for such a contingency. . . . I cannot conclude without informing you that since I left Boston I have enjoyed but a very indifferent share of health. . . . Since the 12th of August I have been confined to my room the greatest part of the time, and this is the nineteenth day since I have had a settled fever upon me, which I fear is not come to a crisis yet. . . . I have not been out of the Province of Massachusetts Bay since I saw you. Mrs. Thompson and little Sally\* were with me during the month of May, since which time I have not had the pleasure of seeing either of them."

The events in Rumford's life after the few days before the 19th of April, 1775, when the struggle actually began which separated the United States of America from the English government, are continued under the heading "Woburn" in this article.

GREAT BRITAIN.—After boarding a British frigate in the harbor of Newport, Rumford sailed in her to Boston, and remained there until the evacuation of that town by the British forces, of which event he was the bearer of tidings to England. Henceforward to the end

of the war he was in the service of the British government. The intelligence of the evacuation was made public in London in May, 1776, but it is supposed that through Rumford's agency the event had been known to the government before. There will be no further attempt in this article to trace minutely his future movements or to palliate his motives. On the occasion of his arrival, "by the clearness of his details and the gracefulness of his manners, he insinuated himself so far into the graces of Lord George Germaine that he took him into his employment." In 1779 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1780 he was made "Under Secretary of State for the Northern Department," and the oversight of all the practical details for recruiting, equipping, transporting and victualling the British forces, and many other incidental arrangements, was committed to him. He held this office about a year. He next sought active service in the British army, and he was on the American side of the ocean in 1782, and he was honored at the aged of twenty-eight with the commission in the British army of a lieutenant-colonel. He provided for himself by raising a regiment among the loyal Americans, or Tories, of his native land. He himself said, he "went to America to command a regiment of cavalry which he had raised in that country for the King's service." He disembarked at Charleston, South Carolina, passed the winter there, led his corps often against the enemy, and was always successful in his enterprises. Here he had the reputation of defeating the famous Marion's brigade, when its commander was absent, who, however, came in season to take part in the action, but had the mortification of witnessing the discomfiture of his little band. In the spring of 1782 Rumford sailed from Charleston to New York, and took command of his regiment there awaiting him, and passed the winter with his command at Huntington, Long Island. It has been asserted, and apparently with truth, that he was merely quartered there from having nothing to do elsewhere. Cornwallis had already surrendered, and Rumford, by leave of absence dated April 11, 1783, returned direct to England, where he was advanced to a colonelcy, and thus secured half-pay on the British establishment for the remainder of his life.

IN GERMANY.—Rumford, on his return from America, readily obtained leave of the King to visit the continent. He accordingly left England in September, 1783. He arrived at Strasburg, where the Prince Maximilian of Deux

\*For more about this daughter, see beyond.



Ponts, then field-marshal in the service of France, and later Elector of Bavaria, was in garrison, who, when commanding on parade, saw among the spectators an officer in a foreign uniform, mounted on a fine English horse, whom he addressed. The officer was Rumford, and thus began an acquaintance which had a decisive influence on his future career. The Elector of Bavaria, Charles Theodore, uncle to the above Prince Maximilian, gave Rumford an earnest invitation to enter into his service in a joint military and civil capacity. The English King granted Rumford the permission desired, and also conferred on him the honor of knighthood. He therefore entered, at Munich, in 1784, on the service of the Elector. His labors ranged from subjects of the homeliest nature in relation to the common people, up to the severest tests and experiments in the interests of practical science. On his arrival the Elector appointed him colonel of a regiment of cavalry and general aide-de-camp. He soon learned that the development of resources and the reform of abuses were the emergent needs of the Electorate. He made reforms in the army and for the removal of mendicity. The manner of their accomplishment has been a "household tale" for a century and a quarter.\*

In 1788 the Elector made him a major-general of cavalry and privy councillor of state. He was put at the head of the war department. He was raised in 1791 to the rank of a Count of the Holy Roman Empire, and selected as his title the former name of the village in his own native country, where he had first enjoyed the favors of fortune,—that is, Rumford; and, criticize as one may, this distinction was won by merit. In 1796 he published his *Essays*—altogether on scientific subjects—in London. He had by 1797, "by his own exertions acquired a sufficiency" not only for his own "comfortable support" during his life, but also to enable him to make a handsome provision for his daughter. He was therefore willing to renounce all claims he might have on his late wife's estate, and engage his daughter to do so. He insisted, however, on the exchange of receipts. His fame was also by this time well established in America. The property of his deceased wife came for the most part from her former husband, and would go mainly to her son by him. A portion of the widow's dower which she had enjoyed as Mrs. Thompson, would legally descend to Rumford's daughter by her.

\*His career was greatly popularized, particularly in America, by an article in "Chambers Miscellany," which appeared in the year 1847.

On the event of a satisfactory arrangement with her relatives the Count agreed to assume the whole responsibility of her maintenance thereafter, and of provision for her survival, and that he would influence her to make a will in which in the event of her death all she received from these relatives would be returned to them or to their heirs. Her grandfather Walker left her a legacy of £140, to be received when she was married or when she was eighteen years of age. It is understood that all these matters were adjusted in a satisfactory manner. Rumford's foreign duties, however, and his obligations to the Elector, debarred him from serving in certain positions in England, and especially in the position of Minister Plenipotentiary from Bavaria to the Court of Great Britain, to which he had been appointed, it being contrary to the rules to receive in that capacity from another country a British subject. At the age of forty-five Count Rumford had attained the climax of his political services.

CONCLUSION.—From 1800 to the date of his death in a suburb of Paris, August 21, 1814, Count Rumford's career furnishes less interest for Americans. He was engaged in 1799 in the establishment of a new scientific institution in London, called the Royal Institution of Great Britain, on a plan regarded exclusively as his own. He had reasons for believing that his official position in Bavaria would no longer yield the fruits it had previously enjoyed, and so he turned his attention more strictly to the pursuits of science. It is not our intention to enlarge on this, as there is plenty of published material at hand for any one who is interested to investigate it. A significant incident in connection with the name of his American birth-place, was his visit with his friend Pictet to Woburn Abbey, England, in the year 1801. He was in Paris before 1807. Previously, in 1805, he contracted a marriage with the rich widow of a celebrated French chemist. The money settled upon him by his second wife, or its remainder, he left by will to different institutions; the reversion of half his Bavarian pension he left to his daughter. Owing to incompatibility of dispositions the couple separated by mutual agreement in 1809. The state of war in Europe aggravated his troubles and those of his second wife by preventing their contemplated travels for pleasure.

The subject with which, as a physicist, he was chiefly engaged was the nature and effects of heat. A superb bronze statute of him was set up in 1867, in one of the public squares of

Munich, and a replica, the gift of a private citizen, was in 1899 erected in Woburn.

His daughter, Sarah Rumford, sailed from Boston for London in the winter of 1796, to see her father, who had come from Munich to meet her there. She went with him to Bavaria, and remained abroad a little more than three years. The particulars of her stay are given in *•Ellis' Life*. She received the title of Countess in 1797 from the Elector of Bavaria, and a pension which lasted during her life. She made a second visit to her father in 1811, and remained in France and England many years after her father's death. The Countess says, in her memoranda, that while her father was a great favorite with the ladies, some of them sharply censured him for the four following faults: "First, for living so short a time with his wives, considering him, from it, a bad husband; second, for taking sides against his country; third, letting his daughter get on as she could, he revelling at the time in the city of Paris; fourth, that he should pitch on Paris as a permanent residence, when both in Munich and in London he had made himself so useful, had won such honors, and had such distinguished associates and friends." This, it should be understood, was the judgment of European women of his acquaintance, and Sarah displayed more wisdom than she is usually accredited with when she made a record of it. Her attractions and ability were in no degree remarkable. In 1835 she came to America and again went abroad in 1838. In 1844 she came back. She died in the chamber in which she was born, December 2, 1852, and her remains lie buried in the old burial-ground at Concord, New Hampshire. By inheritance and otherwise she left a handsome estate. She devised her homestead and fifteen thousand dollars in money to trustees to found an institution in Concord to be called "The Rolfe and Rumford Asylum" for young female orphans. The funds were allowed to accumulate. This institution was opened for use about 1882, and has been in successful operation since.

A translation of part of Count Rumford's epitaph at Paris (the original is in the French language) is here inserted as an admirable tribute to his worth:

Celebrated Physicist! Enlightened Philanthropist! His Discoveries on Light and Heat have made His Name Famous. His Labors for the Bettering the Conditions of the Poor will Cause Him to be Forever Cherished by the Friends of Humanity.

In Bavaria,  
Lieutenant-General,  
Head of the State,  
Leader of the Realm,  
Major-General,  
State Councillor,  
Minister of War.  
In France,  
Member of the Institute.  
and of  
The Academy of Sciences.

The following significant opinion of Rumford's life was written in the year 1847, and forms the conclusion of the sketch in "Chambers Miscellany:"

"Rumford, whose memoirs we have now detailed, was not a faultless character, or a person in every respect exemplary; but making due allowances for circumstances in which he was at the outset unfortunately placed, and keeping in mind that every man is less or more the creature of the age in which he lives, we arrive at the conclusion that few individuals occupying a public position have been so thoroughly deserving of esteem. The practical, calm, and comprehensive nature of his mind, his resolute and methodical habits, the benevolence and usefulness of his projects, all excite our admiration. Cuvier speaks of Rumford as "having been the benefactor of his species without loving or esteeming them, as well as of holding the opinion, that the mass of mankind ought to be treated as mere machines"—a remark which is applicable to not a few men who have been eminent for labors of a humane description, and which naturally gives rise to this other remark—"that a good intellectual method, directed to practical ends, is often of more value to mankind than what is called a good heart."

Cuvier's remarks, above referred to, were more fully as follows: "But it must be confessed that he exhibited in conversation and intercourse, and in all his demeanor, a feeling which would seem most extraordinary in a man who was always so well treated by others, and who had himself done so much good to others. It was as if while he had been render-

ing all these services to his fellow-men he had no real love or regard for them. It would appear as if the vile passions which he had observed in the miserable objects committed to his care, or those other passions, not less vile, which his success and fame had excited among his rivals, had embittered him towards human nature. So he thought it was not wise or good to intrust to men in the mass the care of their own well-being. The right, which seems so natural to them, of judging whether they are wisely governed, appeared to him to be a fictitious fancy born of false notions of enlightenment. His views of slavery were nearly the same as those of a plantation-owner. He regarded the government of China as coming nearest to perfection, because in giving over the people to the absolute control of their only intelligent men, and in lifting each of those who belonged to this hierarchy on the scale according to the degree of his intelligence, it made, so to speak, so many millions of arms the passive organs of the will of a few sound heads—a notion which I state without pretending in the slightest degree to approve it, and which, as we know, would be poorly calculated to find prevalence among European nations.

"M. de Rumford had cause for learning by his own experience that it is not so easy in the West as it is in China to induce other people to consent to be only arms; and that no one is so well prepared to turn these arms of others to his own service as is one who has reduced them to subjection to himself. An empire such as he conceived would not have been more difficult for him to manage than were his barracks and poorhouses. He relied wholly on the principle of rigid system and order. He called order the necessary auxiliary of genius, the only possible instrument for securing any substantial good, and in fact almost a subordinate deity, for the government of this lower world."

De Candolle, the Swiss botanist, said of Rumford's personal appearance in later life: "The sight of him very much reduced our enthusiasm. We found him a dry, precise man, who spoke of beneficence as a sort of discipline, and of the poor as we had never dared to speak of vagabonds." Speaking of Rumford's second wife, he said: "I had relations with each of them, and never saw a more bizarre connection. Rumford was cold, calm, obstinate, egotistic, prodigiously occupied with the material element of life and the very smallest inventions of detail. He wanted his chimneys, lamps, coffee pots, windows, made after a certain pat-

tern, and he contradicted his wife a thousand times a day about the household management." Here we draw the veil. Another has said: "We enter into labors of Count Rumford every day of our lives, without knowing it or thinking of him." Professor John Tyndall said: "Men find pleasure in exercising the powers they possess, and Rumford possessed, in its highest and strongest form, the power of organization."

Baldwin says of his friend: "He laudably resolved not to sacrifice his bright talents to the monotonous occupations of domestic life. The world had higher charms for him. This ambition was to rise in the estimation of mankind by his usefulness. With a mind susceptible to impressions from every quarter, he could not fix his attention upon any uniform line of conduct when young, and from this cause alone, a want of regularity in his behavior, impressions unfavorable to his character as a patriot were made upon the minds of his acquaintance at Concord. The people in their zeal for the American cause were too apt to construe indifference into a determined attachment to the British interest. Believing that the benevolent plans which he afterwards adopted could never be executed but under the fostering hand of well-directed power, he sought a field for the exercise of his goodness and ingenuity where they could be executed and where there was the most obvious demand."

Count Rumford says himself in one of his essays: "It certainly required some courage and perhaps no small share of enthusiasm, to stand forth the voluntary champion of the public good. Again he says: "I am not unacquainted with the manners of the age. I have lived much in the world, and have studied mankind attentively. I am fully aware of all the difficulties I have to encounter in the pursuit of the great object to which I have devoted myself."

Count Rumford, at the beginning of one of his Essays entitled "An Account of an Establishment for the Poor at Munich," says of himself: "Among the vicissitudes of a life checkered by a great variety of incidents, and in which I have been called upon to act in many interesting scenes, I have had an opportunity of employing my attention upon a subject of great importance—a subject intimately and inseparably connected with the happiness and well-doing of all civil societies, and which from its nature cannot fail to interest every benevolent mind: it is the providing for the

wants of the poor, and securing their happiness and comfort by the introduction of order and industry among them."

Jean Rivoire, the immigrant ancestor of the Revere family of Massachusetts, belonged to the ancient and distinguished family of Rivoires or De Rivoires, of Romagnieu, France. They were Huguenots and some of the family fled from France during the Catholic Inquisition. He married Magdelaine Malaperge. Children: 1. Simon, eldest son, was a refugee from France; went first to Holland and afterwards settled in the Isle of Guernsey, Great Britain; took with him the coat-of-arms of the family, on a silver seal; and these arms were afterwards registered in the French Heraldry Book, in London, at the Herald's Office. 2. Apollos. 3. Isaac, mentioned below.

(II) Isaac Rivoire, son of Jean Rivoire, was born about 1670 in France; married, in 1694, Serenne Lambert. They had several children, one of whom was named Apollos. The following account of his birth was written in the family Bible by the father and a copy of it sent to Colonel Paul Revere, Boston, by Matthias Rivoire, a second cousin, of Martel, near St. Foy, France. "Apollos Rivoire, or son, was born the thirtieth of November, 1702, about ten o'clock at Night and was baptized at Riancaud, France, Apollos Rivoire, my brother, was his Godfather and Anne Maulmon my sister-in-law his Godmother. He set out for Guernsey the 21st of November, 1715." According to the late General Joseph Warren Revere, Apollos, the father of the famous Paul Revere, became the true heir and lineal representative of his brother, Simon de Rivoire, and the American branch of the family, consequently, is the legal heir at the present day. All the other heirs having become extinct, the American family would inherit the titles and estates if any now remained to inherit.

(III) Apollos Rivoire, son of Isaac Rivoire, was born in Riancaud, France, November 30, 1702. As stated above he set out for the Isle of Guernsey, November 21, 1715, and must have reached the home of his uncle by the time his birthday arrived. He was then thirteen and was apprenticed to his Uncle Simond who soon afterwards sent the boy to Boston, Massachusetts, with instructions to his correspondents to have him learn the goldsmith's trade, agreeing to defray all expenses. He learned his trade of John Cony, of Boston, who died August 20, 1722. Revere's "time," valued at

forty pounds, was paid for, as shown by the settlement of Cony's estate. During the year 1723 he returned to Guernsey on a visit to his relatives, but determined to make his home in Boston and soon came back. He established himself in the business of a gold and silversmith, and modified his name to suit the demands of English tongues, to Paul Revere. But for many years the surname was variously spelled in the public records. "Reverie" and "Revear" being common. About May, 1730, he "removed from Captain Pitt's at the Town Dock to the north end over against Colonel Hutchinson's." This house was on North street, now Hanover, opposite Clark street, near the corner of Love lane, now Tileston street. He was a member of the New Brick or "Cockerel" Church, so called from the cockerel weather vane which is still in service on the Shepherd Memorial Church, Cambridge. Samples of his handiwork have been preserved. A silver tankard owned now or lately by Mrs. William H. Emery, of Newton, Massachusetts, was made about 1747 for Rebecca Goodwill, whose name and the date are engraved on it.

After he had been in business a few years he married, June 19, 1729, Deborah Hitchborn, who was born in Boston, January 29, 1704. She died in May 1777; he died July 22, 1754. Children: 1. Deborah, baptized February 27, 1731-32. 2. Paul, born December 21, 1734; mentioned below. 3. Frances, born July, 1736, baptized July 18. 4. Thomas, baptized August 27, 1738, died young. 5. Thomas, baptized January 13, 1739-40. 6. John, baptized October 11, 1741. 7. Mary, baptized July 13, 1743. 8. Elizabeth (twin), baptized July 13, 1743, died young. 9. Elizabeth, baptized January 20, 1744-45. There were twelve in all.

(IV) Colonel Paul Revere, son of Paul Revere (Apollos Rivoire), was born in Boston, December 21, 1734, and was baptized December 22, 1734, the following day. He received his education from the famous Master Tileston at the North grammar school, and then entered his father's shop to learn the trade of goldsmith and silversmith. He had much natural ability in designing and drawing and became a prominent engraver. He taught himself the art of engraving on copper. His early plates, of course, were crude in detail, but they were forceful and expressive, and his later work was characterized by a considerable degree of artistic merit and elegance. His unique abilities show to the best advantage in his craft of which he was a master. His services to the colonies in the struggle for independence and

afterward by his skill as an engraver and artisan were as important, perhaps, as his military achievements, to the cause of liberty. One of his triumphs for the American cause was the manufacture of gunpowder at Canton, Massachusetts, when the only source of supply was in the vicinity of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the proprietor of which was hostile to the establishment of Revere's plant. He succeeded, however, and thus greatly strengthened the resources of the Northern army. He was also employed by the government to oversee the casting and manufacture of cannon, to engrave and print the notes issued in the place of money by Congress and by the state of Massachusetts. In addition to his shop, he established an important hardware store on Essex street, opposite the site of the famous Liberty Tree that was the centre of much of the patriotic demonstration of pre-revolutionary times. There was apparently no limit to the variety of work successfully essayed by Revere, for it is shown on abundant testimony that in his younger days he practiced with much skill the making and inserting of artificial teeth, an art that he learned of an English dentist temporarily located in Boston, and he also designed many of the frames that surrounded the paintings of his friend, Copley. These were, however, but incidents in comparison with the bolder undertakings of later years. In 1789 he established an iron foundry of considerable capacity and in 1792 began to cast church bells, the first of which, still in existence, was for the Second Church of Boston. He cast many bells, of which some are still in use in old parish churches of Massachusetts. He took his son, Joseph Warren Revere, into business with him. Brass cannon and many kinds of metal work needed for the building and equipment of the ships of the navy were manufactured for the government. He invented a process of treating copper that enabled him to hammer and roll it while heated, thus greatly facilitating the manufacture of the bolts and spikes used in his work. In many respects the most important of all his enterprises was that of rolling copper into large sheets, established in 1800, aided by the United States government to the extent of ten thousand dollars, to be repaid in sheet copper. It was the first copper rolling mill in the country. The plates were made in this mill for the boilers of Robert Fulton's steamboat and for the sheathing of many men-of-war. In 1828 the business was incorporated as the Revere

Copper Company and under this name still continues and prospers.

He is best known perhaps for his part in the events preceding the battle of Lexington and Concord. The martial spirit that stirred him to such a degree in later life asserted itself first on the occasion of the campaign against the French in Canada in 1756, and he was at that time commissioned second lieutenant of artillery by Governor Shirley and attached to the expedition against Crown Point under the command of General John Winslow. His service in this campaign, however, proved uneventful, and he returned some six months later to his business. From this time his allegiance to royal authority steadily waned. He became a prominent Whig leader in Boston. He was popular among his fellow patriots in the secret organization known as the Sons of Liberty. The meetings were conducted with great secrecy, chiefly at the Green Dragon tavern, and measures of importance taken to resist the encroachments of the British authority on the rights that the colonies had enjoyed for a century or more. Revere was intrusted with the execution of many important affairs, often bearing dispatches of importance between the committees of safety and correspondence that virtually organized and carried on the revolution itself. He was prominent at the time of the Stamp Act troubles, and he designed and published a number of famous cartoons and caricatures. His views of the landing of British troops in Boston and of the Boston massacre had a large influence on the public mind. In pursuance of the non-importation agreement the citizens of Boston took steps to prevent the landing of the cargo of the ship "Dartmouth," November 29, 1773; Revere himself was one of the guard of twenty-five appointed to carry out the vote of a public meeting provided that "the tea should not be landed," and he was one of the leaders of the Tea Party, December 16, 1773. That was the first act of open rebellion against the government: the port of Boston was closed and Revere proceeded to New York and Philadelphia to secure the co-operation of the other colonies, and he took an important part in organizing the first confederacy of the provinces effected in 1774. He made two more trips to the city of Philadelphia bearing messages from the Provincial congress of Massachusetts, as the re-organized general court was known. In Boston the situation was becoming critical. Dr. Joseph Warren sent for Revere, April 18, 1775, to tell him

that the British troops were gathering on the Boston Common and that he feared for the safety of Hancock and Adams who were at Lexington whither he believed the British were preparing to go in quest of military stores. Revere undertook to warn the country; received his signal that the expedition was making a start; rode through Medford to Lexington. The other messenger, William Dawes, arrived half an hour later and the two messengers proceeded together to Concord and were soon joined by Dr. Prescott. They were surprised by British officers who had been patrolling the road; Dawes and Revere were captured, while the more fortunate Prescott, who knew the country better, made his escape and warned Concord; the alarm spreading thence in every direction through all the colonies. The prisoners were closely questioned and threatened, but suffered no actual violence and, during the excitement following a volley from the Lexington militia as they drew near Lexington, the prisoners were abandoned. He helped rescue the papers of Mr. Hancock from the Clark house, and while they were getting the trunk out of the house encountered the enemy but got away safely. Longfellow's poem has made Revere's ride one of the classic adventures of American history. Revere made his home in Charlestown and after some weeks his wife and family joined him there. He made other perilous trips for the Whigs to New York and Philadelphia. After the Evacuation in 1776, Washington employed Revere to repair the abandoned guns at Castle William, now Fort Independence, and he succeeded by inventing a new kind of carriage, rendered necessary by the fact that the British had broken the trunnions from the guns. In July he was commissioned major of a regiment raised for the defense of town and harbor; in November lieutenant-colonel in a regiment of state artillery, performing many important duties, including the transfer from Boston to Worcester, August, 1777, of a body of several hundred prisoners captured at Bennington by Stark. He took part with his regiment in the first campaign in Rhode Island, and was several times in command of Castle William, incidentally presiding at many courts martial. His service in defence of Boston harbor was onerous and, despite adverse conditions, he steadfastly fulfilled his duties and endeavored to make the best of the situation. On June 26, 1779, Colonel Revere was ordered to prepare one hundred men of his command to go with the expedition known as the Penobscot Expedi-

tion to attack the British at Maja-Bagaduce, now Castine, Maine. The expedition ended in disaster to the American forces, and one unfortunate result of it was a quarrel between Colonel Revere and a captain of marines, resulting in Revere's removal from the service, until he obtained a hearing at a court-martial in 1781 when he was completely vindicated and acquitted of blame. It was a matter of great regret to Revere that his service was restricted to the state; he hoped and endeavored to obtain a place in the Continental army. He exerted his influence in favor of the adoption of the Federal constitution when its fate seemed doubtful in Massachusetts.

The varied interests of his business and military career did not prevent him from cultivating the social side of life. He was the first entered apprentice received into Saint Andrew's Lodge of Free Masons in Boston, and ten years later, in 1770, he was elected its master. He was one of the organizers of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and was its grand master from 1794 to 1797. In this capacity he assisted Governor Samuel Adams at the laying of the cornerstone of the Massachusetts State House, July 4, 1795, and delivered an address on the occasion. In 1783 Saint Andrew's Lodge was divided upon the question of remaining under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, which had chartered it, and also the Grand Lodge, or of affiliating with the latter. Twenty-nine members favored the old arrangement, while twenty-three, including Revere, desired to change. The minority withdrew and formed the Rising States Lodge, September, 1784, with Paul Revere its first master. He made jewels for these lodges and made and engraved elaborate certificates of membership and notification cards. At the death of General Washington he was made one of a committee of three to write a letter of condolence to the widow and ask her for a lock of Washington's hair. This request was granted and Revere made a golden urn about four inches in height for the relic. Through correspondence he cultivated the acquaintance of his relatives in Guernsey and France, and many of the letters have been preserved. He was the chief founder of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association in 1795 and was its first president from 1795 to 1799, when he declined re-election, although his interest in its affairs was undiminished.

Forty years old when he rode on the midnight alarm, Paul Revere gave the best years of his life to his country. After the revolu-

tion and the period of struggle to organize a government Revere received the unqualified respect and honor that he deserved, while his own industry and skill provided him with a competency that enabled him to live well, to educate a large family of children and finally to leave them in comfortable circumstances. He died May 10, 1818, and was buried in the Granary Burial Grounds, Boston, where are also the graves of his friends, John Hancock and Samuel Adams.

He married, August 17, 1757, Sarah Orne, who died May, 1773. He married (second) October 10, 1773, Rachel Walker, born in Boston, December 27, 1745, died June 19, 1815. The children of Paul and Sarah Revere: 1. Deborah, born April 3, 1758; died January 3, 1797; married Amos Lincoln. 2. Paul, born January 6, 1760; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born January 3, 1762; married, March 20, 1788, John Bradford; she died July 5, 1791. 4. Mary, born March 31, 1764; died April 30, 1765. 5. Frances, born February 19, 1766; died June 9, 1799; married ——— Stevens. 6. Mary, born March 19, 1768; died August, 1853; married Jedediah Lincoln. 7. Elizabeth, born December 5, 1770; married Amos Lincoln, whose first wife was her sister. 8. Hannah, born December 15, 1772; died September 19, 1773. Children of Paul and Rachel Revere: 9. Joshua, born December 7, 1774; died about 1792. 10. John, born June 10, 1776; died June 27, 1776. 11. Joseph Warren, born April 30, 1777; died October 12, 1868; succeeded his father in business; a prominent citizen of Boston. 12. Lucy, born May 15, 1780; died July 9, 1780. 13. Harriet, born July 24, 1783; died June 27, 1860. 14. John, born December 25, 1784; died March 1786. 15. Maria, born July 4, 1785; died August 22, 1847; married Joseph Balestier. 16. John, born March 27, 1787; died April 30, 1847.

(V) Paul Revere, son of Colonel Paul Revere, was born in Boston, January 6, 1760. He was educated in Boston schools and associated with his father in business. He resided in Boston and Canton, where his father lived during his latter years in the summer months. He died January 16, 1813, before his father, aged fifty-three years. He married ———. Children: Sarah, mentioned below; Paul, George, Rachel, Mary, Deborah, Harriet.

(VI) Sally or Sarah Revere, daughter of Paul Revere, was born in Boston about 1785. Married, February 13, 1806, David Curtis; settled in Boston. Children: David Revere, Mary Revere, Caroline Revere, George Revere,

Charles Revere, Henry Revere, Edward Alexander Revere, mentioned below.

(VII) Edward Alexander Revere Curtis, son of David and Sallie (Revere) Curtis, was born in Boston, February 22, 1822, the year that Boston was incorporated as a city. Like his brothers and sisters, he carried the name to remind him of his mother's family. He was educated in the public schools of his native city. He started a type foundry when a young man, and founded a large and prosperous business. His foundry was located on Congress street, Boston, until it was destroyed during the Great Fire of 1872. His was the last building burned. He resumed business afterwards on Federal street and continued until his death in 1889. He made his home for many years in Somerville, and was universally respected and esteemed by his townsmen there. He served in the common council of Somerville and also in the board of aldermen. He was a Republican in politics. He belonged to the Soley Lodge of Free Masons and to the Webcowit Club. He married Caroline Pruden, daughter of Israel R. and Caroline (Gulliver) Pruden. Children: 1. Flora. 2. Emma, married Frank W. Cole. 3. Paul Revere, died aged three years. 4. Mabel, died aged three months. 5. Grace, died aged eleven months. 6. Frederick Revere, unmarried.

The name of Longfellow  
LONGFELLOW is found in the records of Yorkshire, England, as far back as 1486 and appears under the various spellings of Langfellow, Langfellowe, Langfellow and Longfellow. The first of the name was James Langfellow, of Otley. In 1510 Sir Peter Langfellowe was a vicar of Calverley. It is well established, by tradition and by documents, that the ancestors of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Maine's most distinguished son, were in Horsforth. In 1625 we find Edward Longfellow, perhaps from Ilkley, purchasing "Upper House," in Horsforth, and in 1647 he makes over his house and lands to his son William. This William was a well-to-do clothier who lived in Upper House, and, besides, possessed three other houses or cottages (being taxed for "4 hearths"), with gardens, closes, crofts, etc. He had two sons, Nathan and William, and four or five daughters. William was baptized at Guiseley (the parish church of Horsforth), on October 20, 1650.

(1) The first of the name in America was the above-named William, son of William, of Horsforth. He came over a young man, to

Newbury, Massachusetts, about 1676. He married Anne Sewall, daughter of Henry Sewall, of Newbury, and sister of Samuel Sewall, afterward the first chief justice of Massachusetts, November 10, 1676. He received from his father-in-law a farm in the parish of Byfield, on the Parker river. He is spoken of as "well educated, but a little wild," or, as another puts it, "not so much of a Puritan as some." In 1670, as ensign of the Newbury company, in the Essex regiment, he joined the ill-fated expedition of Sir William Phipps against Quebec, which on its return encountered a severe storm in the Gulf of St. Lawrence; one of the ships was wrecked on the Island of Anticosti, and William Longfellow, with nine of his companions, was drowned. He left five children. The fourth of these, Stephen, born 1685, left to shift for himself, became a blacksmith: he married Abigail, daughter of the Rev. Edward Tompson, of Newbury, afterward of Marshfield. Their fifth child,

(II) Stephen, born 1723, being a bright boy, was sent to Harvard College, where he took his first degree in 1742, and his second in 1745. In this latter year (after having meanwhile taught a school in York), he went to Portland in Maine (then Falmouth), to be the school-master of the town. The following note was his invitation to move there:

"Falmouth, Nov. 15, 1744.

"Sir: We need a school-master. Mr. Plaisted advises of your being at liberty. If you will undertake the service in this place you may depend upon our being generous and your being satisfied. I wish you would come as soon as possible, and doubt not but you'll find things much to your content.

Your humble serv't.

"Thos. Smith.

"P. S.—I write in the name and with the power of the selectman of the town. If you can't serve us pray advise us per first opportunity."

The salary for the first year was £200, in a depreciated currency. He gained the respect of the community to such a degree that he was called to fill important offices being successively parish clerk, town clerk, register of probate, and clerk of the courts. When Portland was burned by Mowatt, in 1775, his house was destroyed, and he removed to Gorham, where he lived till his death, May 1, 1790. For fifteen years he was the grammar school master; parish clerk twenty-three years; town clerk twenty-two years; from 1760 to 1775, from the establishment of the court to the time of the revolution, he was register of probate and clerk of the judicial court. He married, in

1749, Tabitha Bragdon, daughter of Samuel Bragdon, of York. Their oldest son,

(III) Stephen, born 1750, inherited his father's farm, and married Patience Young, of York, December 13, 1773. He represented his town in the Massachusetts general court for eight years, and his county for several years as senator. From 1797 to 1811 he was judge of the court of common pleas. He died May 25, 1824. His second child,

(IV) Stephen, born in Gorham, in 1776, graduated at Harvard College in 1798. After studying law in Portland he was admitted to the Cumberland bar in 1801, where he soon attained much distinction. In politics he was an ardent Federalist, and represented Portland in the Massachusetts general court in 1814. In 1822, after the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, he was one term in congress. In 1828 he received the degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin College, of which he had been a trustee for nearly twenty years. He was elected president of the Maine Historical Society in 1834. He married, January 1, 1804, Zilpah, daughter of General Peleg Wadsworth, of Portland, and died in the famous Wadsworth-Longfellow house there in 1849. William Willis, the historian, said of Hon. Stephen Longfellow: "No man more surely gained the confidence of all who approached him, or held it firmer; and those who knew him best, loved him most." In this same house, which had been her home since childhood, Zilpah (Wadsworth) Longfellow died in March 1851, and her illustrious son, America's best loved poet, wrote in his journal, under date of March 12, 1851: "In the chamber where I last took leave of her, lay my mother, to welcome and take leave of me no more. I sat all that night alone with her, without terror, almost without sorrow, so tranquil had been her death. A sense of peace came over me, as if there had been no shock or jar in nature, but a harmonious close to a long life." Mrs. Longfellow was noted for her purity, patience, cheerfulness and fine manners, and held a high position in the society of the town by her intelligence and worth.

General Wadsworth was descended from John Alden and Priscilla Mullens, whose courtship has become well known to all Americans and thousands of foreigners through the charming poem written by his grandson. The General's wife, Elizabeth Bartlett, was a descendant of Richard Warren and Henry Samson, and the blood of nine persons who came over in the historic "Mayflower" flowed in the veins of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.



(V) Of such ancestry was born Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, at Portland, Maine, February 27, 1807, and he grew to manhood with the best possible inheritance and environment. His first letter was written to his father, who was attending the general court in Boston, and seems worthy of reproduction even in a short sketch:

"Portland, (Jan. —, 1814).

"Dear Papa: Ann wants a little Bible like little Betsey's. Will you please buy her one, if you can find any in Boston. I have been to school all the week, and got only seven marks. I shall have a billet on Monday. I wish you buy me a drum.

Henry W. Longfellow."

At the age of five he had been fired with military ardor at the breaking out of the war of 1812, and insisted upon having his hair powdered and carrying a tin gun, ready to march for the invasion of Canada. His first printed verses, called "The Battle of Lovell's Pond" appeared in the *Portland Gazette*, November 17, 1820, and although his brother and biographer, Rev. Samuel Longfellow, thought other boys of thirteen have written better verses, few have been actuated by more patriotic impulses. The Longfellow children were thrilled by their Grandfather Wadsworth's accounts of his capture by British soldiers, his being imprisoned at Castine, and his escape at last, and these stories made an impression upon Henry which shows in many of his patriotic poems, so lasting are early influences. In 1821 Longfellow entered Bowdoin College, but pursued the first year's studies at home, taking up residence at Brunswick in 1822. He maintained a high rank in his class—one of marked ability—and graduated fourth, standing higher than thirty-four classmates. At commencement he was assigned an English oration. "His was the first claim to the poem, but as that effort had no definite rank, it was thought due to him that he should receive an appointment which placed his scholarship beyond question." This statement of his standing in college was made by his old teacher there, Professor A. S. Packard. In May, 1826, he sailed in a packet-ship for France, to study in Europe that he might fit himself to be professor of modern languages at Bowdoin. His experiences there were most interesting, and among them his acquaintance with Lafayette was particularly so, he having taken a letter to the Marquis, who was entertained at the Wadsworth-Longfellow house in 1825. In August, 1829, he returned to America, and the following month took up his work as professor of modern languages,

editing for his classes several French and Spanish text-books. In September, 1831, he married Mary Storer Potter, daughter of Judge Barnett Potter, of Portland. She was a very beautiful young woman, of unusual cultivation. He held his Bowdoin professorship five and a half years constantly at work upon translations, and while in Brunswick arranged to publish "Outre-Mer." In 1834 he was offered the Smith professorship of modern languages at Harvard, and at once resigned at Bowdoin, and set sail, in April, 1835, for Europe, to perfect himself in German, and to make himself familiar with the Scandinavian tongues. Mrs. Longfellow died, in Rotterdam, November 29, 1835, and he at once left for Heidelberg, where he passed the winter and spring, spending the summer in Switzerland, and returning to America in October, 1836. In December of that year Mr. Longfellow moved to Cambridge and assumed his duties at Harvard.

In 1839 "Hyperion" was published: also "Voices of the Night," his first volume of poems. In a short time followed "Ballads and Other Poems," "The Spanish Student," "The Poets and Poetry of Europe," "Evangeline" came out in 1847; "Kavanagh" in 1849; "Hiawatha" in 1855; "The Courtship of Miles Standish" in 1858; "Tales of a Wayside Inn" in 1863; "New England Tragedies" in 1868; and between this last year and 1880 appeared the translation of Dante's "Divine Comedy," "The Divine Tragedy," "Christus," "Aftermath," "The Masque of Pandora, and Other Poems," "Keramos and Other Poems," and "Ultima Thule," besides the "Poems of Places," in thirty-one volumes, which Longfellow edited.

In July, 1843, Mr. Longfellow married Frances Elizabeth Appleton, daughter of Mr. Nathan Appleton, of Boston, who is described as "a woman of stately presence, cultivated intellect, and deep, though reserved, feeling." Their life in the charming old Craigie House in Cambridge was ideal, and they were constantly visited by the literary men of America and all foreigners who appreciated the charm of his poetry, and could secure letters of introduction. His intimacy with Emerson, Lowell, Holmes, Whittier, Motlev, Agassiz, Bryant, Sumner, Bancroft, Cornelius Conway, Felton, Richard Henry Dana, father and son; James T. Fields, Ferdinand Freiligrath, Arthur Hugh Clough, George W. Greene, Hawthorne, Charles Eliot Norton, Prescott, Ticknor, Samuel Ward, and many other noted men, both in this country and Europe, gave great pleasure, and the letters which were exchanged between them

prove how deep was their attachment. Mrs. Longfellow was fatally burned, July 9, 1861, and the burns which her husband received while trying to extinguish the flames which enveloped her, kept him an invalid for some time. The "Cross of Snow," which was found among his papers after his death, expresses very beautifully his great grief, even after eighteen years had passed.

Mr. Longfellow's eldest son, Charles Appleton Longfellow, went to the front in March, 1863, and was wounded the following November. The father's anxiety must have been great, but how could a son of his, with all the Wadsworth military traditions, have failed to volunteer in the dark days of 1863? In June, 1868, Mr. Longfellow and a large family party, consisting of his two sisters, his brother Samuel, his three daughters, his son Ernest and his wife, and Mr. Thomas Appleton, the beloved brother-in-law, went to Europe, where much attention was showed him. Queen Victoria received him at Windsor, after informing him she should be sorry to have him pass through England without meeting him. Mr. Gladstone, Sir Henry Holland, the Duke of Argyll, Lord John Russell, and Tennyson, entertained him, and even the lower classes showed their admiration. He said that no foreign tribute paid him touched him deeper than the words of an English hodcarrier, who came up to the carriage door at Harrow and asked permission to take the hand of the man who had written "The Voices of the Night." After fifteen months of delightful travel the party returned and the last years of the poet's life were spent in Cambridge with occasional visits to his native town and other places. In Craigie House, surrounded by his family and mourned by thousands, he passed away, March 24, 1882, and surely no lovelier spirit ever dwelt among men. The British nation has enshrined his image in Westminster Abbey; his native town has placed a bronze statue in a square named for him. But such fame as his needs no outward emblazoning while human hearts can thrill with emotion at his lofty sentiments most gracefully expressed.

Mrs. Anne (Longfellow) Pierce, a beloved sister of Longfellow, most generously donated to the Maine Historical Society the Wadsworth-Longfellow House in Portland, where lived General Wadsworth, his distinguished sons—Lieutenant Henry Wadsworth killed at Tripoli, at the age of nineteen, while serving under Commodore Preble; Commodore Alexander Scammell Wadsworth, who was second

in command to Captain Hull in the famous fight of the "Constitution" and "Guerriere;" the Rev. Samuel Longfellow, the well known Unitarian clergyman, whose exquisite hymns breathe forth the true spirit of religion, and whose biography of his brother is a model of such work. But its best known inmate was America's loved poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, to honor whose memory and to visit whose early home thousands yearly throng the rooms in which grew to manhood one who was descended from the best blood of New England, and who shed an added lustre upon names already distinguished.

Ralph Waldo Emerson, one of America's most famous men—philosopher and poet, was born in Boston, May 25, 1803, son of Rev. William and Ruth (Haskins) Emerson.

He received substantial instruction from his mother, and also from his aunt, Mary Moody Emerson, a woman of deep scholarship, and entered the grammar school at the age of eight, soon afterward entering the Latin school. He was already giving evidence of his intellectual powers, when eleven years old writing a poetic version from Virgil, and other verse. When fourteen he entered Harvard College. As a student there he excelled in Greek, history, composition and declamation, winning several prizes in the two latter subjects; was class poet in 1821, and had a part at commencement. For a few years he assisted his brother as teacher in a school preparatory to Harvard and also in a young ladies' school in Boston. At the age of twenty he took up the study of theology, and attended lectures at Harvard Divinity School, but did not pursue the full course. He accepted the Channing theology, was licensed to preach, and supplied various pulpits. In 1829 he became colleague of Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., pastor of the Second Church (Unitarian) Boston, and for eighteen months occupied the pulpit while that divine was abroad, finally succeeding him, and remained in the pastorate until 1832, when he resigned, on account of conscientious scruples against administering the communion as provided in the church office. In the two last years of his ministry his church was open to all classes of reformers, and several anti-slaveryites spoke there. In 1833 he visited Europe, in quest of health, meeting Walter Savage Landor, Coleridge, Wordsworth and Carlyle, and preached in London and elsewhere. In 1833-34 he lectured in Boston on "The Relation of Man to



*R. W. Emerson.*

the Globe," and "Travels in Europe." In the latter year he was invited to the pastorate of the Unitarian Church in New Bedford, but declined on account of his scruples with reference to communion. In 1835 he lectured in Boston on biographical subjects—Luther, Milton, Burke, Michael Angelo, and George Fox. In 1835 he lectured before the American Institute of Instruction on "Means of Inspiring a Taste for English Literature." During successive winters he lectured in Boston on "English Literature," "The Philosophy of History," and "Human Culture." In 1838 he preached for several months in the Unitarian Church at East Lexington but declined a settlement, saying, "My pulpit is the lyceum platform." In 1838-39 he lectured on "Resources of the Present Age," and in 1839-40 on "Human Life." In 1838 he delivered the address before the graduating class of Harvard Divinity School, in which he explicitly defined his faith, and which awoke such controversy that he separated from the Unitarians. In 1839 began the transcendentalism movement in Boston, and Mr. Emerson became an assistant editor of its organ, *The Dial*, in 1842 became sole editor, and acted as such until 1844, when it lapsed. In 1841 was organized the Brook Farm experiment, with which he did not fully sympathize, but its founders and leaders were among his intimate friends, and he frequently visited them.

In 1841 Mr. Emerson's first volume of essays was published, and republished in England, winning for him high reputation there as well as in the United States. In 1847 he lectured in various places in England on "Representative Men," and in London on "The Mind and Manners of the Nineteenth Century," and also lectured in Scotland, where he was most cordially received. On his return home he lectured on "Characteristics of the English People." He was among the first contributors to *The Atlantic Monthly* at its founding. In 1860 he warmly espoused the anti-slavery cause; in January, 1861, took a prominent part in the annual meeting of the Massachusetts Anti-slavery Society; and in February, 1862, delivered an anti-slavery address in Washington, on "American Civilization," which was heard by Mr. Lincoln and his cabinet, and next day the President made his personal acquaintance and the two held a long conference on the subject of slavery. From 1868 to 1870 he lectured at Harvard on "The Natural History of the Intellect." In 1872 he lost many valuable papers, including the sermons of his father, by the burning

of his house, and in this disaster contracted a cold and sustained a shock from which he never recovered. He delivered the last address he ever wrote, April 19, 1875, on the one hundredth anniversary of the Concord fight, at the unveiling of French's statue, "The Minuteman." In 1879 he lectured on "Memory," before the Concord School of Philosophy, and the following year delivered his one hundredth lecture before the Concord Lyceum, on "New England Life and Letters." He was an overseer of Harvard College, 1867-79; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the American Philosophical Society, and the Massachusetts Historical Society. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard College in 1866.

Mr. Emerson married, September, 1829, Ellen L. Tucker, who died in February, 1832. He married second, September, 1835, Lydia Jackson, daughter of Charles Jackson, and a descendant of Rev. John Cotton. He died in Concord, Massachusetts, April 27, 1882.

James Russell Lowell, one of  
LOWELL America's most distinguished  
authors and who has left an  
enduring mark upon American literature and  
thought, was born in Cambridge, Massachu-  
setts, February 22, 1819, and came of an ex-  
cellent ancestry.

He was descended from Percival Lowell, who came from Bristol, England, in 1639, and settled in Newbury. His father, Rev. Charles Lowell, was born in Boston, August 15, 1782, son of Judge John and Rebecca (Russell) Tyng Lowell, and grandson of Rev. John and Sarah (Champney) Lowell and of Judge James and Katherine (Graves) Russell, these generations numbering among their members named, distinguished clergymen and lawyers and jurists.

Charles Lowell was graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1800. A. M. 1803; studied theology in Edinburgh, Scotland, 1802-04; was made a fellow of Harvard, 1818; and received from the same institution the degree of S. T. D. in 1823. After completing his theological course in Edinburgh he traveled for a year in Europe. He was installed pastor of the West Congregational Church, Boston, January 1, 1806, and served in that capacity fifty-five years. His health failing, in 1837, Dr. Cyrus A. Bartol became his associate, and Dr. Lowell traveled for three years in Europe and the Holy Land. He was secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society; a corresponding

member of the Archaeological Society of Athens; and a founder and member of the Society of Northern Antiquarians of Copenhagen. His published works included: "Sermons," 1855; "Practical Sermons," 1855; "Meditations for the Afflicted, Sick and Dying;" "Devotional Exercises for Communicants." He was married, October 2, 1806, to Harriet Bracket, daughter of Keith and Mary (Traill) Spence, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and sister of Captain Robert Traill Spence, U. S. N. The Rev. Dr. Charles Lowell died in Cambridge, January 20, 1861.

James Russell Lowell prepared for college at the boarding school of William Wells, Cambridge, and graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1838; LL. B. 1840; and A. M. 1841. He received the following honorary degrees: From Oxford University, D. C. L. 1873; from the University of Cambridge, LL. D., 1874; and the latter degree also from St. Andrews, Edinburgh, and Harvard, 1884; and Bologna, 1888. On January 2, 1884, he was elected Lord Rector of the University of St. Andrews, Scotland. He was an overseer of Harvard, 1887-91; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Philosophical Society, and the Royal Academy of Spain; and a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and the Royal Society of Literature of London. In all these bodies he enjoyed a unique distinction, and in Europe his talents commanded the highest admiration.

Mr. Lowell was devoted to letters from the first. While in college he edited *Harvardiana*. After his graduation he opened a law office in Boston, but had no inclination for the profession, and gave his time to literature, writing numerous pieces of verse which were published in magazines, and were put into book form in 1841, his first published volume. In 1842 he brought out the *Pioneer* magazine, which was shortlived. A pronounced Abolitionist, he was a regular contributor to the *Liberty Bell* and he afterward became corresponding editor of the *Anti-Slavery Standard*. In 1846 his famous "Bigelow Papers" appeared in the *Boston Courier* and became famous from the outset, and exerted a powerful influence upon the political thought of the day. These were satirical poems in the Yankee dialect and were eagerly read, not only for their peculiarity of expression, but for their underlying philosophy. He was now a somewhat prolific writer, principally upon political topics, and through the columns of the *Dial*, the *Democratic Review*

and the *Massachusetts Quarterly*. He spent about a year in Europe in 1851-52. In 1855 he succeeded Henry W. Longfellow as Smith professor of French and Spanish languages, literature and belles lettres at Harvard, serving until 1886, and was university lecturer 1863-64. He was also editor of the *Atlantic Monthly* 1857-62, and joint editor with Charles Eliot Norton of the *North American Review*, 1863-72. He was active in the organization of the Republican party in 1856. In 1876 he was a presidential elector from Massachusetts. In 1877 he was appointed minister to Spain by President Hayes, and in 1880 was made minister to the court of St. James, England, serving as such until 1885. During his residence in England he was highly honored, delivering many addresses, and being the orator on the occasion of the unveiling of the bust of Coleridge in Westminster Abbey, in May, 1885. In these various efforts he displayed a breadth of scholarship, originality of thought, elegance of expression and depth of feeling, which proved a revelation to Old World litterateurs. He was a devoted student during all his absences from this country, and in 1887 delivered before the Lowell Institute, Boston, a course of lectures on the English dramatists. On his return home he retired to his country seat, "Elmwood," on the Charles river, Cambridge, and devoted himself to study and literature, continuing his lectures at Harvard. He edited the poetical works of Marvell, Donne, Keats, Wordsworth and Shelly for the "Collection of British Poets," by Professor Francis J. Childs, of Harvard. His published works include: "Class Poem," 1838; "A Year's Life," 1841; "A Legend of Brittany, and Other Miscellaneous Poems and Sonnets," 1844; "Vision of Sir Launfal," 1845; "Conversations on Some of the Old Poets," 1845; "Poems," 1848; "The Bigelow Papers," 1848, and a second series, 1867; "A Fable for Critics," 1848; "Poems," two volumes, 1849, and two volumes under same title, 1854; "Poetical Works," two volumes, 1858; "Mason and Slidell, a Yankee Idyl," 1862; "Fireside Travels," 1864; "The President's Policy," 1864; "Under the Willows, and Other Poems," 1869; "Among My Books," 1870; "My Study Windows," 1871; "The Courtin'," 1874; "Three Memorial Poems," 1876; "Democracy, and Other Addresses," 1887; his "American Ideas for English Readers," "Latest Literary Essays and Addresses," and "Old English Dramatists," were published posthumously in 1892. At the time of his death he was engaged on a "Life of Hawthorne." His last published



*J. Hawley*

poem, "My Book," appeared in the *New York Ledger*, in December, 1890. He died in Cambridge, August 12, 1891. He was married, in 1844, to Maria White, of Watertown, Massachusetts, who died in 1853. In 1857 he was married to Frances Dunlap, a niece of Governor Robert P. Dunlap, of Maine. His life work is commemorated in "James Russell Lowell: a Biography," by Horace E. Scudder, two volumes, 1901. In 1898 a part of his estate—Elmwood—was purchased by the Lowell Memorial Park Fund, nearly forty thousand dollars of the purchase price being obtained by popular subscription.

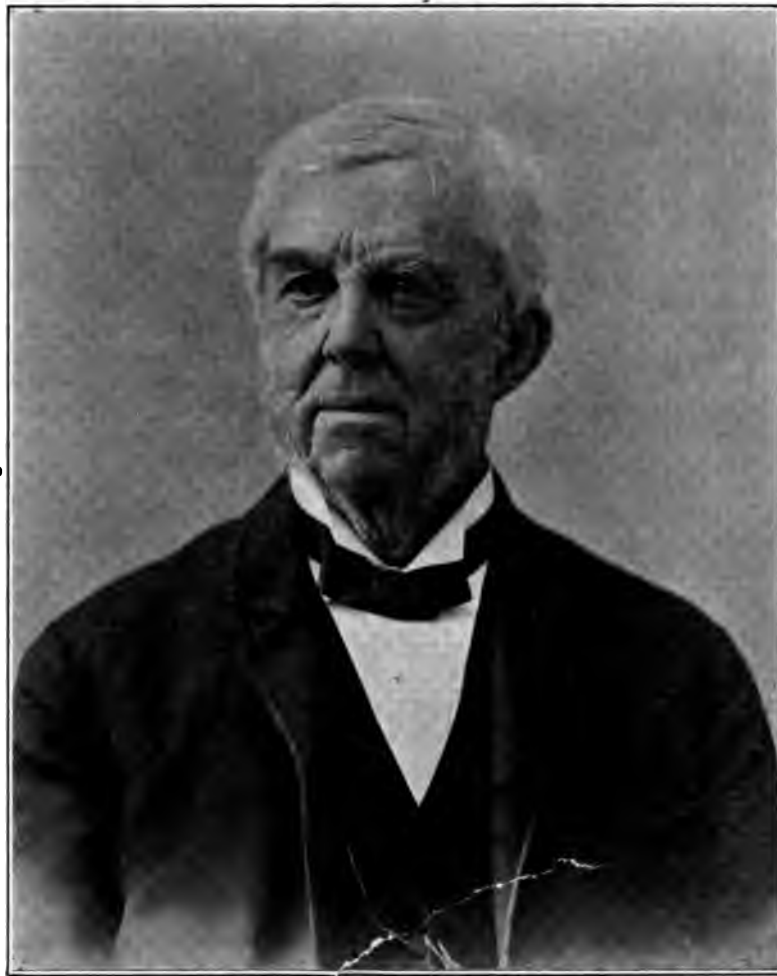
HOLMES Oliver Wendell Holmes, splendidly equipped as a medical practitioner and instructor, is best known and most highly esteemed for his literary accomplishments. As "The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," and "The Professor," he is more enjoyed than he was a half-century ago. He was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 29, 1809, son of Rev. Abiel and Sarah (Wendell) Holmes. He was a descendant of John Holmes, who settled at Woodstock, Connecticut, in 1686, and of Evert Jansen Wendell, who emigrated from Emden, East Friesland, Holland, and settled at Albany, New York, about 1640. His paternal grandfather, Dr. David Holmes, was a captain in the colonial army in the French and Indian war, and subsequently served as surgeon in the revolutionary army.

Rev. Abiel Holmes, father of Oliver Wendell Holmes, born in Woodstock, Connecticut, December 24, 1763, was graduated from Yale College in 1783; was a tutor there, 1786-87, while pursuing theological studies; he received the honorary degrees of A. M. from Harvard, 1792; D. D. from Edinburgh University, 1805; and LL. D. from Allegheny (Pennsylvania) College, 1822. He was pastor of the Congregational church at Midway, Georgia, 1787-91, and of the First Parish, Cambridge, 1792-1832. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and the American Philosophical Society. He wrote various works: "Stephen Pannenius;" "The Mohegan Indians;" "John Lathrop: a Biography;" "Life of President Stiles;" "Annals of America," two volumes; a volume of poems, and various contributions to the "Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society." He died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 4, 1837. He married, in 1790, Mary Stiles, daughter of Presi-

dent Ezra Stiles, of Yale College; and (second), March 26, 1801, Sarah, daughter of Hon. Oliver Wendell, of Boston. Their son,

Oliver Wendell Holmes, began his education in private schools, and in his fifteenth year had as classmates Richard Henry Dana, Margaret Fuller, and Alfred Lee, who was afterward Bishop of Delaware. He was sent to Phillips Academy, in the hope that he would incline to a ministerial life, but the reverse was the case, and he cherished decided Unitarian sentiments—a marked contrast to the stern Calvinism of his father. While a student in the Academy he gave the first evidence of his literary temperament, producing a translation of Virgil's "Aeneid." Entering Harvard College, he was graduated therefrom in 1829, in the same class with William H. Channing, Professor Benjamin Pierce, James Freeman Clarke, the Rev. S. F. Smith, and Benjamin R. Curtis, and having as fellow students, though not in the same class, Wendell Phillips, Charles Sumner and John Lothrop Motley. He was a frequent contributor to college publications, wrote and delivered the commencement poem, and was one among sixteen of his class whose scholarship admitted them to the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity. For one year he attended the Dane Law School, and during this period wrote the famous apostrophe to "Old Ironsides"—the frigate "Constitution," then threatened with breaking-up by the navy department, and which his stirring verse saved from an ignominious end.

Disinclined to law, after one year's study he began preparation for a medical career, in Dr. James Jackson's private medical school, and in 1833 visited England and France, observing hospital practice. Returning to Cambridge in 1835, he received his degree from the Harvard Medical School the next year, and at once entered upon practice, having received three of the Boylston prizes for medical dissertations. He was professor of anatomy and physiology at Dartmouth College, 1838-40, and the following year located in Boston. In 1843 he published his essay on "The Contagiousness of Puerperal Fever"—the announcement of his own original and valuable discovery, which, while now accepted by the entire profession, then aroused bitter controversy. In 1847 he became Parkman professor of anatomy and physiology at Harvard Medical School, besides occasionally giving instruction in microscopy, psychology and kindred subjects; and in the year indicated he retired from practice and became dean of the medical school, which position he occupied



OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.



until 1853. As a class room lecturer he was a great favorite, and was able to hold the close attention of his auditors even after they were well nigh exhausted by previous study and attendance upon lectures. He resigned his professorship in 1882, and was retired as professor emeritus—a unique distinction from Harvard. He gave to his profession several works of permanent value; "Lectures on Homeopathy and its Kindred Delusions," 1842; "Report on Medical Literature," 1848; "Currents and Countercurrents in Medical Science," 1861; "Borderland in Some Provinces of Medical Science," 1862; and with Dr. Jacob Bigelow he prepared Marshall Hall's "Theory and Practice of Medicine," 1839.

Ranking high as a medical practitioner and teacher, Dr. Holmes' great fame and his strong hold upon the American heart, down to the present time, rests upon his work as an essayist and poet. In the first year of his medical career he gave out his first volume, comprising forty-five miscellaneous poems. In 1852 he delivered in several cities a course of lectures on "The English Poets of the Nineteenth Century." In 1857 he became one of the founders of *The Atlantic Monthly*, he giving it that name, and beginning in it his delightful conversational papers, "The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," and in which were embodied some of his best poems. This was so favorably received that it was followed by "The Professor at the Breakfast Table," 1859; and in 1872 by "The Poet at the Breakfast Table." He contributed to *The Atlantic Monthly* the serial novels: "Elsie Venner," 1861; "The Guardian Angel," 1867; "A Mortal Antipathy," 1885; besides, "Our Hundred Days in Europe," 1887; and "Over the Teacups," 1890. He was longer connected with that periodical than was any other writer. On December 3, 1879, the editor gave him a breakfast in honor of his seventieth birthday, on which occasion he read a poem written therefor, "The Iron Gate." In addition to those before mentioned his published works included, "Soundings from the Atlantic," 1864; "Mechanism in Thought and Morals," 1871; "Memoir of John Lothrop Motley," 1879; "Memoir of Ralph Waldo Emerson," 1884; "Before the Curfew," 1888; verse: "Uriana," 1846; "Astrea," 1850; "Songs in Many Keys," 1861; "Songs of Many Seasons," 1875; "The Iron Gate, and Other Poems," 1880. His poems were afterward collected into three volumes under the title of "Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes," by John Torrey Morse, Jr., 1896;

and Emma E. Brown wrote a "Life of Holmes."

Dr. Holmes died in Boston, October 7, 1894, and he was buried at Mount Auburn. He married, June 15, 1840, Amelia Lee, daughter of Associate Justice Charles Jackson, of Boston, of the supreme judicial court. They settled in Boston, and their three children were born at their home in Montgomery place, afterward Bosworth street: Oliver Wendell, born March 8, 1841, of whom further; Amelia Lee, died in 1889; and Edward Jackson, died in 1884. Mrs. Holmes died in 1888.

Oliver Wendell Holmes, son of Dr. Oliver Wendell and Amelia Lee (Jackson) Holmes, referred to above, was educated in Boston schools and Harvard University, from which he was graduated in 1861, (being class poet), when twenty years of age. When he was graduated he was a member of the Fourth Battalion of Infantry, at Fort Independence, in the first year of the civil war. He was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and participated in the engagements at Balls Bluff, Virginia; Antietam, Maryland; and Marye's Heights, Virginia, being severely wounded in the first named action. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in 1863, but the regiment being depleted below the minimum, he could not be mustered into service as of that rank. From January 29, 1864, to July 17, following, he served as aide-de-camp with the rank of captain on the staff of General Horatio G. Wright. He was graduated from Harvard Law School in 1866, and the following year was admitted to the bar and entered upon practice in Boston. He was instructor in constitutional law in Harvard Law School, 1870-71; edited *The American Law Review*, 1870-73; lectured on common law before the Lowell Institute, 1880; was professor of law at Harvard Law School, 1882-83; justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, 1882-99, and in August of the latter year succeeded the deceased Chief Justice Walbridge A. Field. He edited "Kent's Commentaries," 1873; and is author of "The Common Law," 1881; and "Speeches," 1891, 1896; and has contributed to various professional journals. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Yale College in 1886, and from Harvard College in 1895; and was elected a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was married, June 17, 1872, to Fanny Dixwell, daughter of Epes S. Dixwell, of Boston.

Nicholas Butler, immigrant ancestor, of Eastwell, England, a yeoman, according to his statement when coming to America, with his wife Joyce, three children and five servants, came from Sandwich, England, before June 9, 1637, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a proprietor before September 10, 1637. Their names appear on the passenger list of the ship "Hercules," sailing June, 1637. He was admitted a freeman March 4, 1638-9, and is called "gentleman" on the records, a position one might suppose belonged to him from the number of servants. He was a town officer and leading citizen in Dorchester. He removed to Martha's Vineyard in 1651, when he gave a power of attorney to his son John for sale of lands, etc. He sold land in Roxbury in 1652. He died at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, August 13, 1671. The will of Joyce, his widow, mentions her grandchildren John and Thomas Butler, Mary Athearn, and Hannah Chadduck and son Henry. Children: 1. Rev. Henry, schoolmaster of Dorchester in 1652, proposed for minister at Uncatue, England, 1656; settled at Seoul, Somerset, until August 24, 1662, later at Williamfray, five miles from Frome; persecuted by authorities. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Lydia, married May 19, 1647, John Minot, of Dorchester.

(II) Captain John Butler, son of Nicholas Butler, was born in England, and he or an infant son John was baptized September 22, 1645. In 1658 he was constable at Edgartown, whither he removed with his father's family. The records show that his brother Henry owed him certain moneys. He was captain of the military company in 1654-5. He married Mary ——. He died in 1658.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Butler, was born in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, in 1653. He made his will November 10, 1733, at the age of eighty. He was a constable in 1692. He married Priscilla Norton, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Norton. They resided at Martha's Vineyard. Children: 1. Henry, married Sarah ——. 2. John, Jr., married December 16, 1708, Elizabeth Daggett, daughter of Captain Thomas Daggett. 3. Thomas, born about 1680; married September 18, 1702, Anne Torrey, of Weymouth, who died October 1, 1735, aged about fifty-one. 4. Nicholas, born at Martha's Vineyard; married September 5, 1726, Sarah Ripley; second, Thankful Marchant. 5. Samuel, married, after 1712, Elizabeth (Clay) Stanbridge, widow of

Samuel Stanbridge; died December 23, 1768; he died February 24, 1765. 5. Joyce, married November 20, 1705, Joseph Newcomb. 6. Onesimus. 7. Simeon, married, 1712, Hannah Cheney. 8. Zephaniah, died September 15, 1721; married Thankful Daggett. 9. Malachi, mentioned below. 10. Priscilla, married; in 1748 was widow of Thomas Snow. 11. Gamaliel; married Sarah Chase; he died February 24, 1765, aged seventy-four.

(IV) Malachi, son of John (2) Butler, was born about 1700, at Martha's Vineyard. He bought a lot of his father, or was given a tract adjoining the place of his brother John, March 24, 1721-2, about the time of his marriage. After 1733 and before 1745 he removed to Windham, Connecticut, and in the latter year, then being of Windham, deeded to his nephew Shubael Butler half the pew he owned with his brother Gamaliel. In 1758 he was settled in Woodbury, Connecticut, and that year deeded his property in Martha's Vineyard to John Pease. These deeds were recently discovered in a search since General B. F. Butler died, and were published by his daughter, Mrs. Adelbert Ames. General Butler and all the other descendants had confused Malachi with an Irish family of Butler in the vicinity, many of whom have been distinguished, especially in New York State. In 1757 Malachi Butler had a guardian appointed, being ill and "partly insane." His son Benjamin graduated at Harvard in 1752, and settled in Nottingham, New Hampshire, while Zephaniah was in the Connecticut troops in the French war in 1757 and 1758. Malachi married Jemima Daggett, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hawes) Daggett, of Yarmouth. Thomas, who died August 25, 1726, was son of Thomas Daggett and Hannah (Mayhew) Daggett; Hannah Mayhew, born April 15, 1635, was daughter of Governor Thomas Mayhew. Thomas was the son of Thomas and Bathsheba Daggett, the pioneers. Children of Malachi and Jemima Butler: 1. Thankful, baptized at Edgartown, January 20, 1723. 2. Susanna, baptized December 20, 1724. 3. Zephaniah, baptized at Edgartown, January 15, 1727-8; mentioned below. 4. Rev. Benjamin, born April 9, 1729; baptized May 4, 1729; died December 29, 1804; married, May, 1753, Dorcas Abbott, who was born May 11, 1729, and died April 19, 1789; his farm is still owned by lineal descendants at Nottingham, New Hampshire. 5. Margery, baptized July 18, 1731. 6. Silas, baptized at Edgartown, November 11, 1733; settled in

New York. 7. Solomon, removed to New York, thence to South Carolina, where he left issue. 8. Lydia. 9. Mary.

(V) Captain Zephaniah, son of Malachi Butler, was born in January, 1728; baptized in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, January 15, 1827-8. He went with his father to Windham, thence to Woodbury. He went to Quebec in the army of General Wolfe in the French and Indian war, and General B. F. Butler's family has the powder horn he carried, engraved with his name, and the date April 22, 1758. He was at the battles of Louisburg and Quebec. He was also a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Nathan Sanborn's company, in the regiment of Colonel Thomas Tash, raised to reinforce the Continental army in New York, September, 1776; also in Captain Amos Morrill's company, Colonel John Stark's regiment, in 1777. Both he and his son Benjamin, who was afterward on the staff of his uncle, Colonel Joseph Cilley, where in Captain Nathan Sanborn's company at the battle of Bunker Hill, as was also the second son, Enoch. After the war he was a captain of militia. Zephaniah Butler was a school teacher and farmer. He settled near his brother Benjamin, the minister, and was called the "school-master." He married Abigail Cilley, daughter of General Joseph Cilley. She was born in 1740, died in 1824. He died in 1800. Children: 1. Benjamin. 2. Enoch. 3. John, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain John (3), son of Captain Zephaniah Butler, born at Nottingham, New Hampshire, May 17, 1782; died March, 1819. For the war of 1812 he raised a company of light dragoons, was commissioned captain, July 23, 1812, and served on the northern frontier. He married first, June 5, 1803, Sarah Batchelder, of Deerfield, New Hampshire; second, July 21, 1811, Charlotte Ellison, who was born February 4, 1792, died October 4, 1870. Children of John and Sarah Butler: 1. Polly True, born June 8, 1804. 2. Sally, born March 11, 1806. 3. Betsey Merrill, born January 9, 1808; married Daniel B. Stevens, March 2, 1827; she died at Nottingham, September 22, 1904; children: i. Elizabeth B. Stevens, widow of Colonel John B. Batchelder, artist and historian; ii. Thomas Stevens; iii. Amanda Stevens; iv. Charlotte B. Stevens; resides at Washington, D. C.; v. Walter D. Stevens, of Derry, New Hampshire. Children of John and Charlotte Butler: 4. Charlotte, born May 13, 1812; died August, 1839. 5. Andrew Jackson, born February 13, 1815; died February 11, 1864; efficient aide and assistant of his brother in

the civil war. 6. Benjamin Franklin, mentioned below.

(VII) General Benjamin Franklin Butler, son of Captain John Butler, was born November 5, 1818, at Deerfield, New Hampshire; died January 11, 1893. He was rather a puny child, and quiet, gentle, and eager to learn, at the age of four was taught his letters by his mother. In the summer he was sent away to a school in Nottingham Square, quite two miles from his home. He attended that school for six weeks and learned to read with little difficulty. He remained at home during the autumn, and in the following winter his mother and uncle provided a home for him in Deerfield with "Aunt Polly" Dame, and he went to school there. In the winter of his sixth year he walked from home every morning to Nottingham Square to school, and proved a bright pupil. In the course of time he was virtually adopted by his grandmother, and attended a private school and academy at Deerfield until eight years of age, under James Hersey, afterward postmaster of Manchester, New Hampshire. He was then sent to Phillips Exeter Academy to be fitted for college. A clergyman, who had befriended his widowed mother, built a house for her to occupy in Lowell, and in 1828, at the close of the winter term, Butler went to his mother's house and studied Latin at home during the spring and summer following, having the kindly assistance of Seth Ames, then a lawyer, afterward a justice of the supreme court. Later in the year it became necessary for him to earn some money, and his mother procured him a place at Meecham & Mathewson's, the Franklin bookstore, the only establishment of its kind in the town. He remained in this clerkship until December 18, 1830, when the Lowell high school was established through the exertions of Rev. Theodore Edson, rector of St. Anne's Church. He finished his fitting for college, to which he went unwillingly. He wished to go to West Point Military Academy and, when his appointment seemed assured, his mother's clergyman, a good Baptist, advised her to send the boy to the Baptist College at Waterville, Maine, in the labor department, where he could do something toward his own support. He was religiously brought up and inclined, giving his good mother the hope that he would study for the ministry. His college career was a disappointment to him, having set his heart on the more virile and practical course at West Point. He became interested in chemistry and physics, outside of his prescribed work, and loved experimental research, and



*Bay F. Butler*

became laboratory assistant to Professor Holmes. He taught school during the long winter vacations at college. At the time of his graduation, Butler was so reduced by a severe cough that he weighed only ninety-seven pounds, and he seemed in danger of consumption. But a sea voyage restored him to health which even during the privation and exposure of the rebellion never deserted him until his last illness. On his return to Lowell he began the study of law in the office of William Smith, in the early autumn of 1838, and not many months later before he was admitted to the bar secured much valuable experience in the Lowell police court. In the autumn of 1839 he accepted the position of teacher in a Dracut school, but declined a reappointment, and devoted all his attention to studying law and practicing in the police court. At the September term of the court of common pleas in 1840, he was admitted by Justice Charles Henry Warren.

He became interested in politics when quite young, he learned by heart the Constitution of the United States, and studied the fundamental principles that divided the parties, as well as the public questions then agitating the public mind. The characteristic pugnacity and disregard of his future interests were shown in his first struggle. He took advantage of a coalition made by the Democrats and the new Free Soil party in 1851, made to defeat the Whigs, and secured candidates from Lowell pledged to the ten-hour movement. He was a Democrat. It was impossible to carry through this radical reform in the legislature, but great strides were made in the right direction, and after unsuccessful efforts in several legislatures a compromise bill was enacted, fixing the hours of labor at eleven and a quarter. In 1852 he was elected to the general court, and again he espoused a very unpopular cause, the reimbursement of the Order of St. Ursula for the destruction in 1834 of their convent in Charlestown by an anti-Catholic mob. In the constitutional convention of 1852 he was a delegate from Lowell, and served as chairman of the committee to which was assigned the revision of Chapter Six of the old constitution. The defeat of this constitution at the polls by the Roman Catholics brought the triumph of the Know-nothing party in 1855 and the downfall of the Whigs in Massachusetts. He attended every Democratic national convention from 1848 to 1860 inclusive; and was frequently a candidate for congress, but his party in Lowell was in a hopeless minority. In 1858 he was

elected to the state senate from Lowell, the only Democrat on the ticket. He drew the act reforming the judiciary of the state and the superior court established in place of the old court of common pleas. Most of the provisions of that act are still the law of the state. In 1860 he accepted the nomination for governor of Massachusetts from the Breckinridge wing of the Democratic party, and received only about six thousand votes while as the Democratic candidate for governor in 1859 he had had more than 35,000. He was a member of the national committee of that wing of his party. But when the war broke out, he stood by the Republican governor of Massachusetts and the Republican president, and became the most conspicuous volunteer general of the beginning of the war, on account of his former political affiliations making his example of incalculable value to other Democrats who were brought to enlist and fight for the Union, and on account of his promptness in getting his troops to Baltimore and his success in action.

He came of a race of fighters. In 1839 he enlisted in the Lowell City Guard and served three years as a private. Step by step he was promoted until he became colonel of the regiment in which he first enlisted. During the Know-nothing furore, Governor Gardner reorganized the militia of the state for the express purpose of disbanding companies of Roman Catholic soldiers, and as a consequence Colonel Butler lost his command, it being assigned to another district in which he did not live. Not long afterward, however, he was elected brigadier-general by the field officers of the brigade, and received his commission from the same Know-nothing governor. He encamped with his brigade in 1857, 1858, 1859 and 1860. In 1860 Governor Banks called together the whole volunteer militia, six thousand men, at Concord, so that when he went into service he had seen together for discipline, instruction and military movement, a larger body of troops than even General Scott, the commander-in-chief himself. With foresight and persistent effort, General Butler caused the Massachusetts volunteer militia to be made ready so that they were the first organized armed force marched into Washington for its defence. As early as January 19, 1861, the Sixth Regiment under Colonel Edward F. Jones, of Lowell, was prepared and tendered its services to the government. When the call came it found General Butler trying an important case in Boston. He stopped short, asked the judge for adjournment, and in fact, Butler

tells us that the case has never been finished. He helped devise the means to raise money to transport the troops. The Sixth Regiment, strengthened with two companies from others, started for Washington on April 17. General Butler stayed behind to get his two other regiments in order, and to wait for the Eighth Regiment, which he took to the front April 18. He was in Philadelphia when his Sixth Regiment was attacked in Baltimore with six men killed and thirty wounded. The Sixth finally reached the capital, and President Lincoln, as he shook the colonel's hand, said: "Thank God you have come; for if you had not, Washington would have been in the hands of the rebels before morning." With his command General Butler proceeded to Annapolis and took possession of it against the protest of the mayor and of the governor of the state, of which it was one of the capitals. Thus he held open a way for the transportation of troops to Washington and insured its safety. He occupied and held the Relay House, and so prevented an assault upon Washington from Harper's Ferry, which the rebels had captured and were occupying for that purpose. From thence he made a descent upon Baltimore and established it as a Union city, which it always remained. These movements effectually prevented the secession of Maryland, and held her loyal through the war.

He was placed in command of the Department of Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, with headquarters at Fortress Monroe. He had immediately to solve one of the most perplexing questions of the war. Under the civil law, the negro slaves that took refuge in the Union lines were chattels, and should be returned to their owners, but it would be out of the question for northern troops to act as slave-catchers. Butler cut the Gordian knot, to the relief of the whole country, by declaring the slaves contraband of war—a legal subterfuge, under which during the rest of the war the slaves were set free, and which paved the way for the Emancipation Proclamation. No single act or thought early in the war helped the Union cause more. Within forty-five days after the fall of Fort Sumter, without orders from anybody, he seized and strongly fortified the important strategic point of Newport News, at the mouth of the James river, which was held during the war, thus keeping open a water way for the transportation of troops and supplies to the intrenchments around Richmond, by which the Army of the Potomac under McClellan escaped from Harrison's

Landing. In co-operation with the navy he captured Fort Hatteras and Fort Clark (thus making the holding of the sounds of Virginia and North and South Carolina possible) August 29, 1861, the first victory of any account that came to the Union army, taking 715 prisoners, and giving new courage after the defeat at Bull Run. He went home on leave of absence, but soon became aroused to the need of a better system of recruiting soldiers. He saw the political necessity of the situation, and offered his services to President Lincoln to recruit six regiments of loyal Democrats in New England. That effort was successful, uniting the North, and destroying the suspicion that the war was a Republican party affair and to be supported by partisans of Lincoln. He raised this division of six thousand men for the United States without the payment of bounties or impressment. With them he sailed to Ship Island, in an expedition aimed at New Orleans, and, aided with an equal number of troops added to his command, co-operating with the fleet of the immortal Farragut to his entire satisfaction, they opened the Mississippi, captured New Orleans, subdued Louisiana, and held all of it that was ever held afterwards permanently as a part of the United States. He enforced there a proper respect for the nation's flag, its laws and power. By proper sanitary regulations he rescued New Orleans, the commercial port of the Gulf of Mexico, from its most potent danger, the yellow fever, from the ravages of which in no year had it ever escaped, a foe which the rebels relied upon to destroy Butler's army, as it surely would have done if left uncombated. He enlisted there the first colored troops ever legally mustered into the army of the United States, thus inaugurating the policy of arming the colored race before Congress or the President had adopted it, and by so doing pointing the way to recruiting the armies of the United States by the enlistment of colored men to the number of 150,000, and establishing the negro soldier as a component and permanent part of the military resources of the country. He was superseded by General Banks in command of New Orleans. He was appointed again to the command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, November 2, 1863, and subsequently commissioner for the exchange of prisoners.

In the spring of 1864, General Butler "devised, organized and perfected the strategy for a campaign against Richmond by having an impregnable intrenched camp containing thirty

square miles of territory within its boundaries, which could be held by ten thousand men against the whole Rebel forces forever," to quote his own words, "within eight miles of the Rebel capital, like a hand upon its throat never to be unclenched, as it never was." From that intrenched camp at Bermuda Hundred, July 15, he captured Petersburg, but lost it, as he says, "through the sloth of incompetency of a corps commander who had a technical military education." With the Army of the James, September 29, he captured Fort Harrison and a line of intrenched works, a strong part of the defences of Richmond, which were held by colored troops until Richmond was evacuated. He planned, carried out and constructed the great strategic work, the Dutch Gap Canal, and which remains to this day a most valuable public work in the navigation of the James River, worth more as a commercial avenue in time of peace than all it cost as a military undertaking. He was sent to New York at the time of the presidential election, and took effectual means to prevent disorder and threatened illegal voting and rioting. He was offered the portfolio of secretary of war, but declined it, as he had also declined to be nominated as vice-president on Lincoln's ticket.

In January, 1865, when General Butler was relieved from the command, he accounted for and returned over five hundred thousand dollars which he had collected in various ways, such as taxes on traders-tolls on cotton sent north. With the money thus shrewdly gained for the Union cause, he paid largely the cost of the Dutch Gap Canal; built a hospital at Point of Rocks and barracks at Fortress Monroe, etc. He used the revenues at New Orleans with great shrewdness, and was complimented by his superiors for the condition of his accounts, and by the business men of that city for his regulation of the medium of exchange and the banking business, preventing hardship to the people, and yet saving the banks from disaster. He cleaned Norfolk, Virginia, just as he had cleaned New Orleans and made it habitable. He put deserters and petty criminals to work on the streets, taking for three months a thousand loads of filth a week out of the city. He was as proud of keeping the yellow fever out of Norfolk as out of New Orleans. Grant himself wrote to Lincoln: "As an administrative officer General Butler has no superior. In taking charge of a department where there are no great battles to be fought, but a dissatisfied element to control,

no one could manage it better than he." That describes the popular opinion as well, after his work in Norfolk and New Orleans.

In 1866 he was elected to congress from the Essex district as a Republican, although his residence was in Lowell. He was placed on the committee on appropriations. He took an active part in the debates of the house. He took up the cudgels for the legal tender or "greenback" currency issued as a war measure, and the controversy over this money lasted many years. A party known as the Greenback Party existed for several years and General Butler became a prominent figure in it. In 1868 Butler was re-elected, and again in 1870 and 1872, but in 1874 he was defeated. In 1867 he became one of the most prominent figures in the impeachment of the president, as the attorney for the board of managers on the part of the house in the trial before the senate, making the opening argument. In 1871 he became a candidate in the Republican convention for the nomination for governor, and was defeated by William B. Washburn. The following year he ran again against Governor Washburn. He was an independent candidate for governor in 1878, and as such reduced the Republican majority largely. He also had the nomination of the Democratic party, but a section of that party supported another candidate, and he again was defeated. In 1879 he was again the Democratic and so-called "Greenback" candidate, and was again defeated. In 1880 he supported the nomination of General Hancock for president. In 1882 he again became the Democratic candidate for governor, and after a hot canvass won by fourteen thousand plurality. His administration was hampered by the fact that his council was almost unanimously Republican, as well as the legislature. He had one sensational investigation, that of the Tewksbury almshouse, something in the line of what has come in fashion generally in later days of muck-raking and graft-probing. The Republican party nominated George D. Robinson, and the Republican governor reclaimed the state by a slender majority of nine thousand. In 1884 General Butler was elected by the Democratic state convention one of the delegates-at-large to the national convention at Chicago, and served on the platform committee. General Butler had always stood for the doctrine of a protective tariff for American industries. "I could not agree," he said, "that the Democratic party, which I supposed would be in the ascendant, could stand upon anything but the

Jackson doctrine of a 'judicious tariff,' a tariff to raise sufficient revenue for the wants of the country, and to give American industry incidental protection against foreign labor. I was overruled, and some mongrel resolution was adopted which meant anything or nothing, as one chose to construe it." He declined to support any candidate on that platform, and effected a fusion between the Democrat and Greenback parties in Michigan, but failed in other states to carry out his plan, which would have defeated Cleveland's election. He became a candidate for president, and labored earnestly in the hope that the Democratic vote in New York would be split and the Republican candidate elected. He says: "Election day came and there were votes enough thrown for me several times over to have prevented Mr. Cleveland's election, but in many of the polling places they were counted not for me but for Cleveland," and so the electoral vote of the state of New York was counted for him by a few hundred votes only. In 1888 Mr. Butler made two speeches in favor of General Harrison; after that he took no active part in politics.

He married, May 16, 1844, at St. Anne's Church, Lowell, Sarah Hildreth, daughter of Dr. Israel Hildreth, of Dracut, a town adjoining Lowell. Mrs. Butler had a distinguished career on the stage before her marriage. After her marriage she devoted herself wholly to her husband and family, and was with him during the whole of his civil war service, except during active campaigning. She died April 8, 1876. Children: 1. Paul, born June, 1846, died April, 1850. 2. Blanche, born 1847; married, 1871, Adelbert Ames. 3. Paul, born 1852; graduate of Harvard College in 1875. 4. Ben Israel, mentioned below.

(V) Ben Israel Butler, son of General Benjamin F. Butler (4), was born in Lowell in 1854. He was educated in the public schools and high school of Lowell, and at West Point. He graduated with honor, and accepted a lieutenant's commission in a regiment of colored troops stationed on the Plains, that he might have, in addition to his instruction at the academy, the knowledge of the movement and care of troops in the field, and in actual service. In this onerous work of defending the scattered population of the frontier from Indian raids, he served one year.

Four generations of the Butler family fought in the wars of their country and held commissions. General Butler had the swords of Captain Zachariah Butler, of the French

War and Revolution; Captain John Butler of the war of 1812; General Benjamin F. Butler, of the Civil War, and that of his son; all kept together in a glass case at his home, a unique and perhaps unexampled testimony of the loyalty and military prowess of one family in direct line of descent. General Butler believed that there would be a war in each generation, and wished his son to be prepared to do his part, but he planned also to make him his partner in the law business. He studied at Columbia Law School in New York, and after two years was admitted to the bar, but on the very day that his career in partnership with his distinguished father was to begin, he died, September 1, 1881. "I had hoped to lean upon him in my declining years," wrote his father, "to take my place in that profession which I love and honor. Man proposes, but God disposes."

The family of this name is of FANEUIL French Huguenot origin, and was planted in New York, in what is now Westchester county, in 1690, and there certain of its members founded the town of New Rochelle. In 1701 they removed to Boston, Massachusetts, where Peter Faneuil came into prominence as a merchant. When the project of establishing a public market was mooted, in 1717, he took an active interest, and it was largely through his instrumentality that in 1734 an appropriation of £700 was made by the town for building market houses. These did not meet with favor from the country people, and they were soon abandoned. In 1740 Mr. Faneuil offered to provide at his own expense a market house for the town, but opposition was so strong that the vote of acceptance carried by only seven majority, though he was complimented with a unanimous vote of thanks for his generosity. The edifice was erected by the architect Smibert, was opened in 1842, and the auditorium was first publicly used on March 14, 1743, when John Lovell, the famous educator, pronounced a funeral oration upon Mr. Faneuil. On December 30, 1760, the accession of George III to the throne of England was proclaimed from the balcony, and a state dinner was served in the hall. The hall was burned down in 1761, and in 1763 was rebuilt by the town, a large part of the building fund being procured by means of a lottery. The building was illuminated in 1767, in joy over the repeal of the stamp act. In 1768 the citizens of Boston assembled in the hall to express their indigna-





PETER W. DEANE.

From the original picture by Soubert in possession  
of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

tion at the quartering of British troops upon them, and to devise means for resisting British oppression. British troops were quartered in the hall in October, 1768, and it was used as a theatre by the soldiers and loyalists during the British occupation. After the British had retired from the city, the hall was held for patriotic purposes, and became known as "The Cradle of American Liberty." The hall was remodeled in 1805, after designs by Bulfinch. The first city government was organized within its walls, in 1822. The hall has been used for patriotic and reform meetings from that time to the present. Mr. Faneuil died March 3, 1743.

No more popular and truly meritorious family name comes to the mind in writing of the many celebrated family circles of Massachusetts, than that to which the late lamented United States Senator, George F. Hoar, belonged. His ancestors from the early day "Massachusetts Bay Colony," were men of great courage and activity. One writer says, "They were in advance of the times in which they lived and were leaders to a higher and better sphere, both in social and political sense." The earliest of his male ancestors in this country was John Hoar, one of the three brothers who came with their sister and mother from Gloucester, England. The husband and father, Charles Hoar, was sheriff of Gloucester and died before his family came to America. His wife, Joanna, died at Braintree, 1661. They had three sons and two daughters. The sons were Daniel, who returned to England in 1653; Leonard, at Harvard College 1650, and was president of that institution; and John. (See Hudson's "History of Lexington," page 104, Genealogical Register).

(II) Leonard Hoar, son of Charles and Joanna (Hinckman) Hoar, of England, was president of Harvard College from 1672 until shortly before his death in 1675. He married Bridget Lisle, daughter of John Lord Lisle. Her father was president of the High Court of Justice in England under Cromwell, and drew the indictment and sentence of King Charles I. He was murdered in Lausanne, Switzerland, August 11, 1664, being shot in the back as he was on his way to church, by two Irish ruffians who were inspired by the hope of reward from some member of the Royal family in England. Bridget Lisle's mother was the Lady Alicia Lisle, who was in sympathy with the King, and was one of the earli-

est victims of the infamous Chief Justice Jeffries, being charged with misprision of treason in aiding and concealing in her dwelling the day after the battle of Sedgemoor, Richard Nelthorpe, a lawyer, and John Hickes, a minister, accused of being refugees from Monmouth's army. She declared herself innocent of guilty knowledge, and protested against the illegality of her trial because the supposed rebels, to whom she had given common hospitality, had not been convicted. She was then advanced in years, and so feeble that it is said she was unable to keep awake during the tedious trial. Jeffries arrogantly refused her the aid of counsel, admitted irrelevant testimony, excelled himself in violent abuse, and so intimidated the jurors who were disposed to dismiss the charge, that they unwillingly at last brought in a verdict of guilty. She was hurriedly condemned "to be burned alive" the very afternoon of the day of her trial, August 28, 1685, but, owing to the indignant protests of the clergy of Winchester, execution was postponed for five days, and the sentence was "altered from burning to beheading." This punishment was exacted in the market place of Winchester on the appointed day, the implacable James II. refusing a pardon, although it was proved that Lady Lisle had protected many cavaliers in distress, and that her son John was serving in the royal army; and many persons of high rank interceded for her, among whom was Lord Clarendon, brother-in-law to the King. Lady Lisle was connected by marriage with the Bond, Whitmore, Churchill and other families of distinction, and her granddaughter married Lord James Russell, fifth son of the first Duke of Bedford, thus connecting this tragedy with that of Lord William Russell, "the martyr of English liberty." In the first year of William and Mary's reign, the attainder was reversed by act of parliament upon petition of Lady Lisle's two daughters, Tryphena Grove and Bridget (Hoar) Usher. Among the eight great historical paintings which adorn the corridor leading to the House of Commons, the third of the series represents Lady Lisle's arrest. Lady Lisle's tomb is a heavy flat slab of grey stone, raised about two or three feet from the ground, near Ellingham church, close to the wall, on the right side of the church porch.

It is said that when Lady Lisle was carried on horseback by a trooper to Winchester for trial, the horse lost a shoe and fell lame. She insisted that the trooper should stop at a smith's and have the shoe replaced, on his refusal de-

claring that she would make an outcry and resistance unless he did, saying that she could not bear to see the horse suffer. The blacksmith at first refused to do the work, saying that he would do nothing to help the carrying off of Lady Lisle, but on her earnest pleading, he did. She told him she would come back that way in a few days, but the trooper said, "Yes, you will come back in a few days, but without your head." The body was returned to Moyles' Court the day of the execution; the head was brought back a few days after in a basket, and put in at the pantry window; the messenger said that the head was sent afterward for greater indignity.

There is a further tradition that when Lady Lisle heard of her husband's connection with the court which condemned King Charles, she was much distressed. It is well known that she disapproved the execution, and that she declared on her trial that she never ceased to pray for the King. The story further goes that she hastened to London and reached her husband's door as he had just mounted his horse to join the procession for some part of the proceeding of the court. She accosted him, but, being covered with a heavy veil, he did not recognize her, and roughly thrust her away. She fell under the horse's hoofs in a swoon; she was taken up and cared for by Hickes, one of the persons whom she afterward succored, and for relieving whom she was condemned. She remained in a swoon for a long time; her husband was sent for and visited her but, to use the phrase in which the story was told, "was very odious to her." She told Hickes that she could not repay him for his kindness in London, but if he came to the Isle of Wight, or to Moyles' Court, in both of which places she had property, she would repay him, saying, "At Moyles' Court I am mistress."

Bridget Hoar married (second) November 29, 1676, Hezekiah Usher, Jr. A memorial to the memory of Joanna, wife of Charles Hoar, and to Bridget, wife of Leonard Hoar and daughter of Lady Lisle, in the form of a double headstone, shaped from a large, thick, slab of slate, was erected by Senator George F. Hoar, a descendant. Following are the inscriptions:

"Joanna Hoare, died in Braintree, September 21st, 1651. She was widow of Charles Hoare, Sheriff of Gloucester, England, who died 1638. She came to New England with five children about 1640.

"Bridget, widow of President Leonard Hoar, died May 25, 1723, daughter of John Lord Lisle, President of the High Court of Justice,

Lord Commissioner of the Great Seal, who drew the indictment and sentence of King Charles I., and was murdered at Lausanne, Aug. 11th, 1664, and of Lady Alicia Lisle, who was beheaded by the brutal judgment of Jeffries, 1685. She was nearly akin by marriage to Lord William Russell."

(II) John Hoar, son of first family who located in New England by this name, was a lawyer, distinguished for bold manly independence. He resided in Scituate, Massachusetts, from 1643 to 1655. It was about 1660 when he settled in Concord, and died April 2, 1704. His wife, Alice Lyle, sister of Bridget Lisle, who married Leonard Hoar, died June 5, 1697. Their children included Elizabeth, who, December, 1675, married Jonathan Prescott; Mary, married Benjamin Graves, October 21, 1668; and Daniel, married (first) Mary Stratton, (second) Mary Lee. The Hoar family were among the early Bay colonists, and some true conception of their character may be had by referring to a matter of New England history, wherein it is recorded that after the Indian massacre at Lancaster, at the time of King Philip's war, John Hoar, at the request of the colonial authorities, followed the Indian band far into the wilderness, and after great hardship and the exercise of great ingenuity, recovered by ransom Mrs. Rowlandson, a lady captive from Lancaster. Her account of her ransom is published. The rock where she was redeemed is close by the base of Wachusett Mountain, and has been marked by Senator Hoar by a suitable inscription.

(III) Daniel Hoar, son of John, born about 1655; married, July 19, 1677, Mary Stratton, and October 16, 1717, Mary Lee. By these marriages the following children were born: John, October 24, 1678; Leonard, a captain, died April, 1771, aged eighty-seven years, in Braintree, where a part of the descendants now reside, some having taken the name of Homer; Daniel, 1680, married Sarah Jones; Jonathan, died at the Castle, October 26, 1702; Joseph, died at sea, 1707; Benjamin; Mary, March 14, 1689, died June 10, 1702; Samuel, April 6, 1691; David, November 14, 1698; Isaac, May 18, 1695; Elizabeth, February 22, 1701.

(IV) Daniel (2) Hoar, son of Daniel (1) and great-grandson of the ancestor, born 1680; married Sarah Jones, daughter of John and Sarah Jones, December 20, 1705; lived in southeastern part of Concord, where he died February 8, 1773, aged ninety-three years. Their children were: 1. John, born January 6, 1707;

was twice married. 2. Jonathan, born January 6, 1707 (twin brother of John); graduated at Harvard College 1740; was an officer in the provincial service during the war of 1744 to 1763; in 1755 he went as a major to Fort Edward, the next year was a lieutenant-colonel in Nova Scotia, and an aide to Major-General Winslow at Crown Point; after the peace of 1763 he went to England and was appointed governor of Newfoundland and neighboring provinces, but unfortunately died on his passage thither, aged fifty-two years. 3. Daniel, entered Harvard College 1730, but did not graduate; married Rebecca Brooks, November 2, 1743, and removed to Westminster, where he died, leaving two sons and two daughters. 4. Lucy, married John Brooks. 5. Elizabeth, married a Mr. Whittemore, of West Cambridge. 6. Mary, married Zachariah Whittemore.

(V) John (2) Hoar, born January 6, 1707; married, in Lexington, June 13, 1734, Esther Pierce, by whom he had two children. She died, and he married, August 21, 1740, in Watertown, Elizabeth Coolidge. He died in Lincoln, Massachusetts, May 16, 1786, and his widow died March 20, 1791. He lived successively in Lexington, Watertown, and again in Lexington and Lincoln. It is not quite clear when he first came to Lexington. He was taxed for a personal and realty in 1729, and had a seat assigned him in the meeting house in 1731, when they reseeded the house. He was a member of the school committee in 1743. He subsequently filled the offices of constable, assessor and selectman. His home was in that part of Lexington set off to Lincoln in 1754. His children were: 1. Rebecca, born in Lexington, July 1, 1735; married, May 6, 1755, Joseph Cutler. 2. Esther, born in Watertown, January 28, 1739; married Edmond Bowman, 1760. 3. John, born in Lexington, July 14, 1741; died young. 4. Samuel, born in Lexington, August 23, 1743. 5. Elizabeth, born in Lexington, October 14, 1746. 6. Mary, born in Lexington, October 5, 1750; died young. 7. Sarah, born in Lincoln, June 9, 1755; married Nehemiah Abbot. 8. Leonard, born in Lincoln, June 29, 1758; was twice married. 9. Rebecca, born in Lincoln, October 18, 1761; married Joseph White Lancaster. 10. Mary, born June 17, 1764; married Thomas Wheeler, March 27, 1788. 11. Joseph, born July 30, 1767.

(VI) Samuel Hoar, son of John (2) Hoar, born in Lexington, Massachusetts, August 23, 1743; was an important man in Lincoln; he

frequently represented his town in the house of representatives, and was a state senator from Middlesex county, Massachusetts, from 1813 to 1816. He married Susanna Pierce, by whom he had ten children—five of each sex.

(VII) Samuel (2) Hoar, eldest son of Samuel (1) Hoar, born May 18, 1778; graduated at Harvard College, 1802, received the degree of LL. D. 1838. He taught school in Virginia two years, and was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1805. He was an eminent lawyer, contemporary with Choate, Mason and Daniel Webster. He frequently represented the town of Lincoln in the Massachusetts legislature, was a senator from the county of Middlesex, from 1813 to 1816, and was elected to congress for the years 1835-37-44. The legislature of Massachusetts sent him to South Carolina to test the constitutionality of certain acts authorizing the imprisonment of free colored persons held as prisoners in that state. By order of the governor of South Carolina he was forcibly ejected from the state, and compelled to leave before fulfilling his mission, but acquitted himself manfully throughout the entire case. He was a man of marked character and standing. He died at Concord, Massachusetts, November 2, 1856. He married Sarah, youngest daughter of Roger Sherman, of Connecticut, who was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, one of the framers of the United States Constitution, judge, and later United States senator, and mayor of New Haven until his death. Children of Samuel and Sarah (Sherman) Hoar were: 1. Elizabeth, born July 14, 1814. 2. Ebenezer Rockwood, February 21, 1816. 3. Sarah Sherman, November 9, 1817. 4. Samuel Johnson, February 4, 1820; died 1821. 5. Edward Sherman, December 22, 1823; graduate of Harvard College 1844. 6. George Frisbie, August 29, 1826.

(VIII) Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar, eldest son of Samuel (2) and Sarah (Sherman) Hoar, born February 21, 1816; graduate at Harvard College 1835. In 1839 he began the practice of law in Concord, Massachusetts, and aside from representing his native county in the state senate, was in 1849 made judge of the court of common pleas. In 1859 he was appointed a justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, and in General U. S. Grant's administration was appointed attorney general of the United States in March, 1869. In 1871 he was high commissioner of the Washington treaty, and a member of congress from Massachusetts, from 1873 to 1875.

(VIII) George Frisbie Hoar, son of Samuel

(2) and Sarah (Sherman) Hoar, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, August 29, 1826. The scenes of his boyhood were cast in pleasant places, 'midst fine influences, all calculated to unfold the germ of the true life to be enacted. After his common school days at Concord he entered Harvard College, graduating in 1846. He chose the honorable profession of law for his calling in life, fitting himself in Harvard Law School and in the law office of Judge Thomas in Worcester. He was admitted to the bar in 1849, and at once began the practice of his profession in Worcester, which city has ever since claimed him as one of her most honored citizens. Among his legal associates were Hon. Emery Washburn, and later Hon. Charles Devens and J. Henry Hill, Esq. Mr. Hoar very rapidly rose to a very eminent rank in his profession. By native genius of his mind, well disciplined by a thorough educational training, and augmented by an uncommon energy, he steadily moved forward and became a recognized leader. In 1869, when he entered congress, after twenty years at the bar, his legal practice was the largest of any west of Middlesex county and the most valuable in a financial point of view.

It was in 1849 when George F. Hoar first entered the political arena as the chairman of the Free-soil party for Worcester county, where the party was the best organized of any county in the United States. When he was twenty-five years of age, in 1851, he was elected as a representative to the general court of Massachusetts. He was its youngest member, but became the leader in law matters, and to him was given the task of drawing resolutions protesting against the compromise measures of the National government in 1850. He had so far advanced in political life that he could have succeeded Hon. Charles Allen in congress, but he would not listen to the call made by his friends to enter congress, as it would be to put politics ahead of law—his chosen profession. Had he at that time entered the congressional field he would no doubt have been among the foremost in civil war and reconstruction periods. He would not go to congress, but did not refuse to serve in the state legislature, which was pressed upon him. In 1857 he was a member of the senate and chairman of the judiciary committee. In that body he made a masterly report. He was always ready to make campaign speeches, and but few advanced more thorough, extended and logical arguments.

In 1868 Mr. Hoar was elected a representa-

tive in congress (Republican) as the successor of the late Hon. John D. Baldwin. In this, the forty-first congress, he was a member of the committee on education and labor, and his chief work was the preparation and advocacy of the bill for national education. The bill did not pass in that session, and Mr. Hoar reported it in the next, and finally in the forty-third congress it was passed by the house, but failed in the senate. In the same congress he vindicated General Howard, and supported Sumner in his opposition to General Evarts' scheme of annexation of Santo Domingo. As a member of the election committee in the forty-second congress he drew the bill and had much to do along this line. In the following congress he made his famous eulogy on Senator Sumner. He was instrumental in passing the Eads jetty bill, and thus was opened up the New Orleans ocean commerce line. But perhaps of more importance than all, was his connection with the electoral commission bill, he being associated with General Garfield, Judge Abbott, of Massachusetts, and Payne, of Ohio. In 1872 and again in 1874 Mr. Hoar had made known his desire to retire to private life, but each time felt his duty was in serving, because his state demanded it.

In 1876 his resolve to not be a candidate again for re-election was announced as final, and the people elected his successor; but the next Massachusetts legislature chose Mr. Hoar to succeed Mr. Boutwell as United States senator, and he took his seat March 4, 1877, at the beginning of President Hayes' administration. Here he rapidly rose in the scale and dignity of a true American diplomat and statesman. He became chairman of many important committees, including that of privileges and claims and on judiciary. He was author of the bill for distributing the balance of the Geneva Award; the Lowell bankruptcy bill; the presidential succession bill; tenure of office act; bureau of labor statistics, and many others. The most of his time in the house and the United States senate was spent in working for bills, laws and measures of large scope and wide range, leaving others less competent than himself to discharge their duties in matters of not so much real importance to the great and growing nation.

In 1883 and 1889 he was re-elected to his seat in the senate. To have been elected to the legislature so many times by a unanimous vote of its members was a new record for Massachusetts, and only bespoke of merit for him whom this brief memoir is compiled, giving

him a rank along with Charles Sumner and Daniel Webster, who were in the same office, and as a contemporary with Samuel Hoar, his father. His voice had been heard in the national halls of legislation for thirty-five years, and he served as United States senator twenty-seven years at this period, his service being as long, if not longer than any American of our time.

Mr. Hoar had four times served as the chairman of the Massachusetts Republican state convention. In 1880 he was president of the national convention of Chicago, by which General Garfield was made presidential nominee. In his deliberations upon that occasion he proved his masterly fitness as a leader of great bodies of great men in exciting, eventful history-making times. In 1898 President McKinley tendered him the ambassadorship to London, but on account of his extreme age and desiring to further serve in the senate he respectfully declined. He enjoyed travel especially in Europe. From his first visit to England in 1860, he had made trips as follows: 1860-68-71-92-96-99. He was a member of the Worcester Fire Society for fifty years. This society was formed in 1793, and was limited to a membership of thirty persons; it has come to be a social and historical body of much interest. In 1903 Senator Hoar wrote and had published what is known by its title, "Autobiography of Seventy Years." It is a neat and well written detailed account of his own life. It embraces two volumes and is dedicated to his wife and children—"a record of a life which they made happy," he says in its dedication. One paragraph in the introduction of this work reads: "The lesson which I have learned in life which is impressed more deeply as I grow old, is the lesson of Good Will and Good Hope. I believe that to-day is better than yesterday, and that to-morrow will be better than to-day. I believe that in spite of so many errors and wrongs, and even crimes, my good countrymen of all classes desire what is good and not what is evil."

While much of his time for more than one-third of a century had been in Washington, yet Worcester felt the touch of his influence and life. He was the prime mover in establishing a free public library in the city. He materially aided in placing the Polytechnic Institute on solid foundation. He was a great friend and help to Clark University. He was trustee of the Leicester Academy, and first president of St. Wulstan Society at Worcester. He also was instrumental in founding the Worcester Art Society and Worcester Club. He was an

honorary member of the Worcester Mechanics' Association. He was the oldest member at the time of his decease of any save two of the American Antiquarian Society, and was an honorary member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity, as well as active in the Massachusetts Historical Society. He was chairman of the public preservation committee of Massachusetts, and helped to mark permanently the old revolutionary landmarks by proper stones, tablets, etc. He bought the old house in which had lived General Rufus Putnam, at Rutland, and made it a permanently preserved historic relic of revolutionary times.

That the effect of his noble impulses and the care and consideration he always gave to the helpless and oppressed be not lost sight of, it should be here given as an illustration of this marked trait of his character, what relates to the early abolition days when he, a young lawyer practicing in Worcester, helped to defend a person from mob violence. It was the case wherein a slave "kidnapper" during the "fifties" was arrested and tried in Worcester, but finally allowed to depart, with the promise of never returning. Many colored people here and many more radical abolitionists felt justice had not been meted out to him, and had it not been for young George F. Hoar, and his associates, he would have been violently mobbed. While Mr. Hoar was a life-long friend and helper of the colored race, he did not believe in the mob law. He ever took deep interest in the freedom of the south and gave liberally toward its educational institutions, believing, as he did, that education would sooner or later solve the race problem.

One more recent act of his great kindness was seen in securing the charge of two small Assyrian girls, who accompanied their mother to this country from Assyria in 1901 to be with the head of the family who had been here several years, and declared his intention of becoming a citizen in Worcester. Before landing at Boston Harbor, the officers discovered that one of the little girls was afflicted with a disorder of the eye known as trachoma, and considered incurable in adults and contagious. They, under the law, were ordered not to land on our shores, but to return at once to their native country. The family was poor, and the father a hard-working citizen of Worcester, and the mother was to be thus ruthlessly torn from the idols of her heart. The various officials tried in vain to evade the existing law, but were thwarted. The steamer which was to take the little girls back was to sail the next day, but through the inter-

position of Senator Hoar, whose son Rockwood made the facts known to him, finally through a touching telegram to President Roosevelt, secured a peremptory order of release of the children, and they were brought to Worcester, cared for and soon cured. When the kind-hearted President visited Worcester a few months later, he wished to see them, and he met them at Senator Hoar's residence, where all parties were pathetically touched by the scene. It is small deeds that introduce us to great characters and tender hearts, such as was that of both Senator Hoar and President Roosevelt. Soon thereafter Senator Hoar had the law so amended that such a proposed hardship could not again exist in this country through "red tape."

While he of whom we write had his political enemies (and within his own party) perhaps no other man had been in public life so many years and made so few enemies, and even those who opposed his position were at all times personally his friends. In the part he took in opposing the action of the present Republican administration policy regarding the Philippine Islands questions—one where he crossed swords politically with many of our brainiest statesmen—all, even President McKinley, himself, knew of and respected his manly independent stand as against popular opinion. Mr. McKinley was of a different opinion regarding a vexed question, but personally was one of Senator Hoar's warmest friends. In Mr. Hoar's "Autobiography," he says: "It has been my ill fortune to differ with my party many times." One such occasion was when he bluntly said to Mr. McKinley, "You cannot maintain a Despotism in Asia and a Republic in America." The man with no opposers has accomplished little and has made but few friends, but he who in the pride and spirit of his manhood advocates the right, as he sees the right, and not from policy, is sure to accomplish what is demanded of a well rounded character, whether in politics, social or private life. Senator Hoar was broad minded, scholarly and patriotic in all he said and sought to accomplish.

Of his domestic relations, it may be stated that in 1853 he married Mary Louisa Spurr, daughter of Samuel D. Spurr, who conducted a dry goods house in Worcester, kept in a large two-story brick block on the north corner of Main and Central streets. Near it stood a large two-story frame house, which was the residence of Mr. Spurr. Mrs. Hoar, at her death, left two children—a daughter Mary, and a son Rockwood, who graduated from Harvard

College in 1876, and was elected district attorney for Worcester county in 1899, serving until January 1, 1905. In the autumn of 1904 he was elected to a seat in congress as the nominee of the Republican party for his district. For his second wife Senator Hoar married Ruth Ann, daughter of the late Henry W. Miller, of Worcester. She died about a year in advance of her husband. Finally the end came, and he who had been styled "The Grand Old Man" was claimed by the death messenger, and the spirit took its flight at his home in Worcester, September 30, 1904. He was a firm believer in the Unitarian faith, and was identified with that church many years. His funeral was attended by one of the largest concourse of people ever seen in the commonwealth on such a sad occasion. His remains now repose in Sleepy Hollow cemetery, at the place of his birth.

A most remarkable testimony to the popularity and worth of the Senator was furnished by the people of Worcester shortly after his death. A representative committee of citizens was formed to take charge of funds for a suitable memorial, and in a few months the fund was ample for the purpose, contributed by some thirty thousand different persons, representing nearly every family in the city and many in other parts of the state and nation. The memorial took the form of a bronze statue executed by the famous sculptor, Daniel Chester French, and it was located in perhaps the most conspicuous spot in the city, near the city hall, at the corner of Main and Front streets. The Senator is represented as seated in a massive bronze chair, with manuscript in one hand, his overcoat thrown over the left arm of the chair, and a bag of legal papers beneath the chair. The pedestal is a great monolith of granite bearing bronze tablets containing the inscriptions.

The statue was dedicated with appropriate ceremony June 26, 1908, in the presence of a vast gathering of people. Mayor James Logan presided. Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale, chaplain of the United States Senate, a lifelong friend of the Senator, offered prayer and pronounced the benediction. Music was furnished by Battery B Band of Worcester. The speakers were Mr. Logan, Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., and Hon. William H. Moody, justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. "And so we have erected this monument," said Mayor Logan, "paid for by the free-will offerings of over thirty thousand people, 2648 subscriptions of one cent, 22,820 from one cent to

twenty-five cents, 3139 from twenty-five cents to one dollar, fifteen subscriptions of over one hundred dollars, and the subscriptions of one hundred and twenty-eight societies. And this has been done as a reminder to the youth of coming generations of the life he lived, and of the service which he rendered, that they may be inspired with the true grandeur of American citizenship as exemplified in the life of this patriotic public servant, useful citizen, faithful friend, charming companion, the memory of whose life and service will be to this community an abiding possession. \* \* The occasion is great because of the purpose for which we have come together, because of the character and fame of him whom we thus honor—our friend and neighbor—George Frisbie Hoar—a man whose whole life was characterized by unselfish public spirit, of unremitting, intelligent, well-directed effort for the welfare of his country and his fellow men."

Governor Guild paid an eloquent tribute to the life and character of the Senator, and rendered a glowing appreciation of his service to the commonwealth of Massachusetts. He said: "We shall remember him, indeed, in future years, as the last of the Puritans; not because he was austere—he exulted in the joy of living; not because he was prejudiced—he was a very crusader for the rescue of free thought in a free land; but because in public as in private life, he lived uncompromisingly according to conviction, and preferred defeat to equivocation. A seeker for the ideal, he had in marked degree the saving grace of common sense, and in him honest independence never degenerated into mere fantastic opposition. A wit, a scholar, a jurist, a statesman, a Christian American gentleman, we may well be proud that when posterity in the days to come names George Frisbie Hoar, it will be forced to add 'of Massachusetts.'"

Judge Moody spoke for an hour without notes, but giving ample evidence of thorough mastery of his subject. In closing he said: "It seems almost an intrusion here today, to his kindred, neighbors and friends, to speak of the beauties of his private life, his insensibility to the allurements of wealth, his indifference to the constant decay of his fortune, his devotion to the civic duties of this community, his love of city, home and family, his gentle Christian life and belief. The time of his departure was well chosen. We cannot but rejoice that he was spared the sorrow of the untimely death of his son, to whom he would have gladly yielded the few years of public life which re-

mained to him. Fortunate it was that with hope undimmed, happy in the love of those dear to him, covered with honors which came because he had labored and spared not, sustained by faith in God and faith in man, he lay down for the eternal rest which we fondly trust is but another name for the life everlasting."

STORER The family of which this narrative is intended to treat is of English origin, and is said by various reliable authorities to be one of great antiquity, and throughout many generations and in all of them to have been distinguished by reason of the eminent qualities and high character of those who have borne its honorable patronymic. The immediate ancestor of the particular family here written bore the title and wore the vestments of the ecclesiastic, and fulfilled the duties of his office with dignity, becoming the spiritual leader of the parish church. Out of his family there came two into New England in the first half of the seventeenth century, the one a son, whose calling was that of husbandman and planter, but himself the founder of a family which in point of character and attainments is second to none other in the continent of North America. In the English records we find the name of this family variously written Storr, Storee, Stoors, Storah and Story, as well as Storer, the latter being the accepted form during the last almost three centuries by those who claim descent from the vicar of the parish church of Bilsby, England.

(I) Rev. Thomas Storer, vicar of Bilsby, had a son Augustine and a daughter Mary, both of whom came to New England in 1637. Mary Storer became wife of Rev. John Wheelwright, founder of Exeter, New Hampshire, and founder and builder up of a strong church congregation. But it is of the son Augustine and his descendants that this narrative has particularly to treat.

(II) Augustine Storer, son of Rev. Thomas Storer, was born in Bilsby, Lincolnshire, England, came to New England in July, 1637, landed at Boston, and in 1638 was of Exeter, New Hampshire, where he and his wife Susannah joined the combination established by Wheelwright. In January, 1640, he was one of the ruling elders of the church in Exeter, and upon him and his colleagues fell the duties of the office of selectmen. On the first division of lands there he was allotted twenty acres and one hundred poles of upland and two and three-



quarters acres of marsh. In the records of the division he is mentioned as "Mr.," a title then applied only as a mark of distinction, character and worth. When Wheelwright left Exeter, Augustine Storer also left the town, and is said to have taken up his abode at Wells, Maine. He married Sarah, daughter of Edward Hutchinson, granddaughter of John Hutchinson, who was mayor of Lincoln, England, 1556-1564. She was a sister of Wheelwright's second wife.

(III) William Storer, son of Augustine and Susannah (Hutchinson) Storer, lived in Dover, New Hampshire, and died there in 1660. He married Sarah, daughter of Edward Starbuck, who came from Derbyshire, England, and was a member of the Dover convention and an elder of the church. After the death of William Storer his widow married, 1661, Samuel Austin, of Wells, Maine, to which place she took her children, and placed them under the guardianship of Austin, with whom they lived until of full age. He was keeper of a public house, commissioner for trials for several years, and doubtless a man of considerable consequence in the town. Here the Storer sons came to manhood well grounded in moral principles and became men of usefulness and worth. They were four in number: 1. Benjamin, killed by Indians, 1677. 2. Joseph, born September 23, 1648. 3. Samuel, lived in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was a mariner; member of the church in York, Maine; married Lydia Austin, and died June 10, 1700.

(IV) Lieutenant Joseph Storer, son of William and Sarah (Starbuck) Storer, was born September 23, 1648, and died in 1730. He was a lieutenant and in command of the garrison at Wells, Maine, during the earliest Indian troubles and also during and after King Philip's war. He owned a saw mill and carried on a large business in making lumber. He built a house on the main road in Wells, and afterward surrounded it with palisades. During the next war he built several small houses inside the fortification for the use of those who took refuge there, and his house was constantly open to whomsoever would avail himself of its protection. At different times armed troops were quartered there, while with truly patriotic spirit he always stood ready to minister to the wants of all settlers who had been driven from their homes by peril or suffering. Mr. Wheelwright had not yet built his garrison house, so that at three periods this was the frontier garrison of the province. Lieutenant Storer was in every way active in the common defense, encouraging the settlers to hold their

lands and frequently giving up his own land near the fort for cultivation and pasturage by the refugees. The sick and wounded were cared for under his own hospitable roof by members of his household, and for all this service he neither asked nor received any remuneration whatever. He was an officer in the service, but his voluntary acts were far more creditable than any war record, and it is said that to him more than to any other person was the province indebted for its preservation from entire desolation, for without his garrison house and the ample protection afforded by it the Indians would have either killed or driven every settler from the region. Joseph Storer was one of the founders of the church at York, hence his name does not appear among the founders of the church at Wells, although he became a deacon there and so continued to the end of his days. He is regarded as the progenitor of the Storer family of Wells and its vicinity. He possessed large means, and at the time of his death was considered the richest man in the town; his estate was appraised at about \$5,000. He married Hannah, daughter of Roger and Sarah (Cross) Hill, of Saco, Maine; children: 1. Hannah, born May 6, 1680; married Joshua Littlefield. 2. Sarah, December 2, 1682; died January 1, 1770; married ——— Colburn. 3. Mary, born May 12, 1685; when a child she was stolen by the Indians and carried to Montreal, Canada; married at Montreal, August 25, 1747. Jean St. Germaine. 4. Abigail, born October 29, 1687. 5. Joseph, August 29, 1690. 6. John, September 5, 1694. 7. Keziah, May 2, 1697; married Ebenezer Plummer. 8. Ebenezer, born at Saco Fort, June 4, 1699; he and his brother Seth owned a sloop in 1739, and it was lost in 1741; in 1746 these brothers started on a visit to their aged mother at her home, but when they reached Kittery they were compelled to turn back because of the hostile attitude of the Indians; Ebenezer appears to have lived in Wells and Boston, and died May 22, 1761; married, June 20, 1723, Mary Edwards, and had ten children; a son Ebenezer was treasurer of Harvard College. 9. Seth, born May 26, 1702; was a clergyman, and lived in Watertown for fifty years.

(V) John Storer, son of Lieutenant Joseph and Hannah (Hill) Storer, was born September 5, 1694, and died September 28, 1768. He was one of the most influential men of his time in the town and province, and was elected to several offices of responsibility and honor. He held a commission as colonel of militia, and was in command of a regiment in the expedi-

tion against Louisburg. He served as representative to the general court, and for many years was a judge of the superior court. He married, October 11, 1722, Elizabeth, daughter of John Hill, of Berwick, Maine, who also was a judge of the court, captain of militia and representative to the general court.

(VI) John (2) Storer, son of Colonel John (1) and Elizabeth (Hill) Storer, was born in Wells, Maine, April 28, 1727, and died there June 15, 1764. He graduated from Harvard College in 1745, and received the degree of A. B. In business life he was a merchant and ship owner, a man of substance and influence, although he does not appear to have taken an active part in public affairs. He married, October 26, 1749, Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Hall) Langdon, sister of Governor John Langdon, of New Hampshire, and a descendant of the fifth generation of Governor Dudley.

(VII) Woodbury Storer, son of John (2) and Mary (Langdon) Storer, was born in Wells, Maine, in 1760, and died in Portland, Maine, July 11, 1825. He was a merchant and ship owner, engaged extensively in commerce, and acquired large wealth. He was highly educated, and for much of the time was in public life in one official capacity or another: chief justice of the court of common pleas, representative to the general court, state senator, and for several years collector of customs at Portland. He married (first) Ann Titcomb, who died, leaving three children, and married (second) September 13, 1792, Margaret, daughter of James and Susannah (Coffin) Boyd, and sister of General John Parker Boyd. James Boyd was a grandson of the Earl of Kilmar-nock, Scotland, and his wife, Susannah Coffin, was a granddaughter of Tristram Coffin, a noted character in early New England history. Judge Woodbury and Ann (Titcomb) Storer had one son, Woodbury Storer, lawyer, of Portland, and two daughters, Mrs. William Goddard and Mrs. Judge Potter. His children by his second wife were: Rev. John, a clergyman of the Unitarian church; Robert Boyd, born 1795; Bellamy, born 1796; Frances Elizabeth, born 1798; Margaret Susannah, born 1800; Dr. David Humphreys, born 1804.

(VIII) Robert Boyd Storer, son of Judge Woodbury and Margaret (Boyd) Storer, was born in Portland, Maine, September 2, 1795, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, November 14, 1870. He attended Bowdoin College, but left before graduation and entered mercantile pursuits in Boston, being first em-

ployed by the importing house of Codman & Ropes, and having acquired a good understanding of the business and methods of the firm he was given charge of matters of large importance. He travelled extensively in foreign countries in the interest of his employers, and on one occasion sailed as supercargo, making a voyage around the world. For one year he lived at Archangel, Russia, and held a consular appointment there. Soon after returning to Boston he engaged in business on his own account, on India wharf, and for many years afterward was an important factor in the commercial life of the city. He was for many years Russian consul in Boston, and after his death, the consulate was represented by his son. Both father and son received orders of knighthood from the Russian government in recognition of services faithfully rendered. His endeavors in life were highly successful and throughout the period of his active career he held the confidence of all men in business and commercial circles. Storer street in Boston is named in allusion to him. He maintained a residence in Boston for more than twenty years, and about 1861 removed to Cambridge, where he afterward lived. Mr. Storer married, in 1837, in Boston, Sarah Sherman Hoar, born November 9, 1817, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Sherman) Hoar, and sister of the late Hon. George Frisbie Hoar, for many years senator in congress from Massachusetts. (See Hoar). Robert Boyd and Sarah Sherman (Hoar) Storer had four children: William Brandt, Sarah Frances, Elizabeth Hoar and Mrs. Joseph B. Warner.

(IX) William Brandt Storer, only son and eldest child of Robert Boyd and Sarah Sherman (Hoar) Storer, was born in Boston, and graduated from Harvard College in 1859, A. B. Early in the civil war he entered the service and was colonel on the staff of General Devens. In business life he was a member of the importing and trading house of Robert B. Storer & Company. For a time he was a vice-consul of Russia, but generally he took little interest in political affairs. For several years he was a director of the National Bank of Commerce, Boston, and at one time was its vice-president. Mr. Storer died at his home in Cambridge, October 14, 1884. He married Emily F., daughter of Samuel K. Williams, lawyer, of Boston, and had three children: Robert B., died young; Elizabeth W., and Helen Langdon Storer.

(VIII) Bellamy Storer, son of Woodbury and Margaret (Boyd) Storer, was born in

Portland, Maine, March 9, 1796, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, June 1, 1875. He was educated at Bowdoin College, then studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1817, and in the same year began his professional career in Cincinnati. In 1824 he advocated the election of John Quincy Adams to the presidency, and edited the *Crisis*, an organ of his party. From 1835 to 1837 he was representative in congress, and declined renomination for another term; in 1844 he was presidential elector on the Henry Clay ticket. For many years Judge Storer was a member of the faculty of the Cincinnati Law School, and served nineteen years on the bench of the supreme court of that city. He enjoyed special popularity as speaker at both political and religious meetings, and at one time in the early part of his life he was one of the leading spirits of a band of young men who were styled the "Flying Artillery," and who journeyed from town to town for the purpose of promoting evangelical services. In 1821 Judge Storer received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin College. He married (first) Emily Bartow, who bore him two children: Emily, who married Rev. Mr. Bonté, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church, living in California; and Francis. His second wife was Elizabeth Drinker, by whom he had two children, Bellamy and Elizabeth.

(IX) Bellamy (2) Storer, son of Bellamy (1) and Elizabeth (Drinker) Storer, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, August 28, 1847; graduated from Harvard College 1867, and from the Cincinnati Law School 1869. He was admitted to the bar in Cincinnati in April, 1869, and practiced in that city. From 1891 until 1895 he was representative in congress; from 1897 to 1899 United States minister to Belgium; and from June, 1899, to September, 1902, was United States minister to Spain. From 1902 to March, 1906, Mr. Storer was ambassador of the United States to Austria-Hungary. He married Maria (Longworth) Nichols, of Cincinnati, daughter of Joseph Longworth, of that city. They have no children.

(VIII) Dr. David Humphreys Storer, son of Woodbury and Margaret (Boyd) Storer, was born in Portland, Maine, March 26, 1804; graduated from Bowdoin College in 1822, studied medicine with Dr. John C. Warren, and graduated from Harvard School of Medicine, M. D., in 1825, and in the same year began his professional career in that city. In 1837 he established the Tremont Street Medical School, and afterward conducted it with gratifying

success. However in 1854 he was appointed to the professorship of obstetrics and medical jurisprudence in Harvard Medical School, his alma mater, and soon afterward became dean of the school, both of which he held until 1868. From 1849 to 1858 Dr. Storer was physician to the Massachusetts General Hospital. In 1837, during the earlier years of his practice, he was given charge of the departments of zoology and herpetology under direction of the Massachusetts Survey. He held membership in many of the leading professional and scientific societies, and in 1866 was president of the American Medical Association. He was a frequent contributor to the literature of his profession, and many of his papers are published in the transactions of the larger organizations of men of his profession. His larger published works include a translation from the French of Kiener's "Genera, Species, and Iconography of Recent Shells," Boston, 1837; "Report on the Ichthyology of Herpetology of Massachusetts," 1839; "Synopsis of the Fishes of North America," 1846; "History of the Fishes of Massachusetts," 1853-1867 (in parts). Dr. Storer married and had five children: Dr. Horatio R., Professor Francis H., Robert W., Abbie M. and Mary G. Storer.

(IX) Dr. Horatio Robinson Storer, son of Dr. David Humphreys Storer, was born in Boston February 27, 1830; graduated from Harvard College in 1850, and devoted special attention to the study of natural sciences as a private pupil of Louis Agassiz and Asa Gray. Later on he took up the study of medicine, made the course of Harvard Medical School, and graduated M. D. in 1853. He then went to Europe and spent two years in post-graduate studies in London, Edinburgh and Paris, and during one year of this period he was assistant in private practice to Sir James Y. Simpson. In 1855 he established himself in practice in Boston, making gynecology a special feature of his extensive practice, and soon afterward began giving assistance to his father while the latter was conducting his course of lectures in Harvard Medical School. In 1865 he himself was chosen to the professorship of obstetrics and medical jurisprudence in the Berkshire Medical College, and filled that chair during the next four years. In order to secure for himself a better foundation for instruction in medical jurisprudence, Dr. Storer made the course of Harvard Law School and came to the bachelor degree in 1868. Afterward he established semi-annual courses for medical graduates upon the subject of surgical diseases



*John*





*John W. Storer*

Storer Photo and Print Co.



of women, and admitted to his classes none except those who were in good standing in the American Medical Association. These courses became very popular with the profession and drew attendance from all parts of the country. In 1872, on account of impaired health, Dr. Storer went abroad for rest, and spent five years in various cities of Great Britain and continental Europe; but they were not idle years, for the greater part of his time was given to study, with special attention to study of the fevers of southern Italy. On returning to America he settled in Newport, Rhode Island, where he still lives, although now retired from professional pursuits. For many years he has enjoyed wide celebrity as a numismatist, and besides has devised and patented several valuable surgical and gynecological instruments and inaugurated new methods. He is a life member and honorary president of the Newport Medical Society and the Newport Natural History Society; member of the Gynecological Society of Boston, and consulting physician to Newport Hospital. His published works on professional subjects include, "Criminal Abortion in America," 1859; "Criminal Abortion, its Nature, its Evidence and its Law" (in collaboration); "Why Not? a Book for Every Woman," 1865; "Is it I? a Book for Every Man," 1869; "On Nurses and Nursing," "On Insanity in Women." In 1868 Dr. Storer was president of the American Medical Association, in 1877 was president of the Association of American Medical Editors, and in the same year was president of the Gynecological Section of the Ninth International Medical Congress. He married (first) Emily Elvira Gilmore, by whom he had three sons: Frank Addison, John Humphreys and Malcolm; he married (second) Caroline Gilmore, sister of his first wife and by whom he had one daughter; he married (third) Frances McKenzie.

(X) John Humphreys Storer, son of Dr. Horatio Robinson and Emily Elvira (Gilmore) Storer, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, September 28, 1859, and received his earlier literary education in private schools in Boston; St. Mark's School, Southboro, Massachusetts; and at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany; his higher training at Harvard College, from which he graduated A. B. in 1882; and his professional education at Harvard Law School, where he graduated LL. B. in 1885. Afterwards he spent four months in the office of Ropes, Gray & Loring, lawyers, Boston, and in 1885 was admitted to practice in the courts of the commonwealth. Since he came to the Suffolk bar,

Mr. Storer has devoted his attention chiefly to real estate and the management of trust property, and has had a principal part in the organization of a number of trusts and corporations. Including those to be named hereinafter, he is director or trustee of forty-two corporations or trusts, of twenty-four of which he is treasurer, these twenty-four having over twenty-five millions of dollars cash invested or deposited in banks or trust companies.

During the course of his business career Mr. Storer has been identified with various institutions and interests of Boston, Massachusetts, and New York, some of the principal of which may be mentioned as follows: Member First Corps Cadets, 1881-88; treasurer, secretary and director New York Suburbs Company, City Buildings Company, Kingsboro Realty Company, Randolph Realty Company, Chatsworth Realty Company, Pelhamwood Company, Clifford B. Harmon & Co., Incorporated, Harmon Water Company; Tuckahoe Associates, Brooklyn Associates, Metropolitan Associates of New York, Eureka Harmon Stone Company; treasurer and director of Brooklyn Development Company, Greater New York Development Company, Wood Harmon Bond Company, and Hudson Co-operative Savings and Loan Association; secretary and director Wood Harmon Richmond Realty Company; trustee and director Boston Water Power Company; trustee Boston Suburban Development Trust, Church Avenue Real Estate Association, Merchants' Real Estate Trust, Staten Island Associates, Pelham Associates, Harmon Park Trustees, Randolph Associates, Winthrop Development Trust, Wood Harmon Associates, Wood Harmon Real Estate Association and Wood Harmon Real Estate Trustees; director Boston Co-operative Building Company, Harwood Construction Company, Montague Builders' Supply Company, New England Watch and Ward Society; Point Shirley Company, Realty Company, State Street Trust Company, Windsor Trust Company (New York), Workingman's Building Association, Workingman's Loan Association; trustee People's Institute, Robert Treat Paine Association, Wells Memorial Institute for Workingmen; senior warden Christ Church, Protestant Episcopal, Waltham; member of National Geographical Society, American Academy for the Advancement of Science, American Academy of Social and Political Science, Boston Natural History Society, City History Club of New York, National Civic Federation, Boston Athletic Association, and of the Somerset, Union, Harvard, Economic, Exchange, St. Botolph,



Boston City, Massachusetts Republican, Oakley Country, Essex County, Manchester, Yacht, New York Athletic, Episcopalian, Harvard of New York, and University of New York clubs. His address is 16 State street, Boston, and 315 Madison avenue, New York.

Mr. Storer married, in Boston, November 18, 1885, Edith, daughter of Robert Treat Paine. Children, with ages in 1909: John Humphreys (22), Emily (21), Edith (19), Robert Treat Paine (17), Theodore Lyman (14) and Lydia (10).

(IX) Professor Francis Humphreys Storer, son of Dr. David Humphreys Storer, was born in Boston, March 27, 1832; was a student in Lawrence Scientific School (Harvard), 1850-51; became assistant in chemistry to Professor Cooke in 1851; was made chemist to Northern Pacific Exploring Expedition for the federal government, 1853; returned to Lawrence Scientific School and completed his course there, graduating B. Sc. 1855 (A. M. Harvard 1870). From 1855 to 1857 Dr. Storer continued his studies in chemistry in foreign cities, then returned and practiced in Boston as chemist from 1857 to 1865, and from 1865 to 1870 was professor of general and industrial chemistry in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Since 1870 he has held the professorship of chemistry in the Bussey Institution, Harvard College. Professor Storer is author of "Dictionary of the Solubilities of Chemical Substances," 1846; "Manual of Inorganic Chemistry" (in collaboration with President Eliot, of Harvard), 1869; "Manual of Qualitative Chemical Analysis" (collaborator with Eliot), 1868; "Cyclopedia of Quantitative Chemical Analysis," "Agriculture in Some of Its Relations with Chemistry," 1897; "Elementary Manual of Chemistry" (Lindsay, collaborator), 1894; "Manual of Qualitative Analysis" (Lindsay, collaborator), 1899; "Bulletin of the Bussey Institution," "Alloys of Copper and Zinc" and "Manufacture of Paraffin Oils." Professor Storer married Catherine Eliot, sister of President Charles W. Eliot, of Harvard.

ENDICOTT Governor John Endicott, immigrant ancestor, was born in Dorsetshire, England, in 1588; died in Boston, March 15, 1665. He sailed from Weymouth in the ship "Abigail," Henry Gauden, master, June 20, 1628, and arrived at Naumkeag, September 6, 1628, with a hundred planters that came to form a colony under his leadership. Johnson in his "Wonder-working Providence" says: "A fit instrument

to begin this wilderness worke, of courage bold, undaunted yet sociable and of a cheerful spirit, loving and austere, applying himselfe to either as occasion served." He planted the first permanent and legally recognized settlement in Massachusetts, and was known as the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He found the remnants of the Cape Ann colony at Naumkeag (Salem) under Conant, who in one sense was the first governor of the tiny colony founded by the Dorchester Company at Cape Ann, and removed to Naumkeag, a virtual failure. Endicott's company bought all the property and privileges of the Dorchester Company, both at Cape Ann and Naumkeag, and he removed the frame house from Cape Ann for his own use. Endicott was governor over this colony until he was succeeded by Mr. John Winthrop, who was chosen governor of the company and also of the Plantation in June, 1630. Endicott took the oath of office as assistant September 7, 1630, and was again elected governor March 26, 1649, serving as governor seventeen years in all. He was a magistrate and one of the most influential and able statesmen of the colony, in public office thirty-seven years. He was also captain of the militia. He was a zealous Puritan and a pronounced Republican in sentiment. He was well educated and always a friend of learning as well as of religion. Like most of his associates in the colony, he was intolerant. He was a member of the Salem church until November, 1664, though he lived nine years in Boston, having removed there in 1655. In 1658 he bought a quarter interest in Block Island. His place of burial is unknown. It is said, however, that his gravestone or tomb was destroyed by the British soldiers during the revolution. He called Roger Ludlow "my brother" in a letter to Governor Winthrop in 1644. He married (first) Anna Gower, who came over in 1628, and died in 1629. She was cousin or niece of Governor Matthew Craddock, and some of the needlework she did is still preserved. Governor Endicott married (second) August 17, 1630, Elizabeth Gibson, of Cambridge, England. The will of Governor Endicott was dated May 2, 1659. It mentions his orchard farm at Salem given him by the court of assistants, July 3, 1632, and which still belongs to a descendant in the ninth generation: a farm in Salem which he bought of Henry Chickering, October 4, 1648, which was given to John Endicott at the time of his marriage in 1653, and which afterward became the home of Rebecca Nourse, of witchcraft fame; a portion of this house is now being restored by

descendants of Governor Endicott as a memorial to him and his son; also two farms on the Ipswich river, bought of Captains Trask and Hawthorne. Children: 1. John, born about 1632. 2. Zerrubbabel, mentioned below.

(II) Dr. Zerrubbabel, son of Governor John Endicott, resided in Salem, where he was a practicing physician. He made his will in November, 1683, and died in 1684. He married (first) in 1654, Mary ———, who died in 1677. He married (second) Elizabeth Winthrop, daughter of Governor Winthrop, and widow of Rev. Antipas Newman. Children, all by the first wife: 1. John, born 1657. 2. Samuel, born 1659; mentioned below. 3. Zerrubbabel, born February 14, 1664. 4. Benjamin, born 1665. 5. Mary, born 1667; married, August 2, 1685, Isaac Williams, of Salem. 6. Joseph, born 1672. 7. Sarah, born 1673; married ——— Brown. 8. Elizabeth, born 1675; married Nathaniel Gilbert, of Boston. 9. Hannah, born 1676; married Edward Gasbull. 10. Mehitable, born 1677; died unmarried 1698.

(III) Samuel, son of Dr. Zerrubbabel Endicott, was baptized at the first church at Salem, September 19, 1666. He resided at Orchard Farm, Salem, and married Hannah Felton. He died in 1694. She married (second) December 15, 1697, Thorndike Proctor. Children: 1. Samuel, born August 30, 1687; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born 1691; married, April 3, 1712, Benjamin Porter. 3. John, born October 18, 1695.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Endicott, was born August 30, 1687. He was baptized at adult age, at South Danvers, September 30, 1716. He married (first) his cousin, Anna Endicott, December 20, 1711. She died in May, 1723, and he married (second) February 11, 1724, Margaret (Pratt) Foster, widow. He died in May, 1766, aged seventy-nine, and is buried in the family burying ground at Danvers. Children of first wife: 1. John, born April 29, 1713; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born September 19, 1715; died young. 3. Samuel, born March 12, 1717. 4. Sarah, born 1719; married Dr. Benjamin Jones. 5. Robert, born 1721; drowned; unmarried. Children of second wife: 6. Margaret, born December, 1724 (twin); married, June 30, 1743, Hobart Clark. 7. Hannah (twin), born December, 1724; married, September 10, 1769, Francis Monroe. 8. Ann, born November, 1727; married, December 1, 1761, Thomas Andrews. 9. Elias, born December, 1729. 10. Joseph, born February, 1731. 11. Lydia, born 1734; married Peter Putnam. 12. Ruth, born

1739; married, December 19, 1765, Joseph Dole; died 1828.

(V) John (2), son of Samuel (2), Endicott, was baptized at the South Church, Danvers, June 9, 1717; died in 1783. He resided on the Orchard Farm which contained the Governor's homestead. He married, May 18, 1738, Elizabeth Jacobs, who died August, 1809, aged ninety-one years. She was a woman of great energy, and it is related of her that on the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, when Colonel Timothy Pickering halted his company for a few minutes near the south meeting house at Danvers, such was her impatience at the delay that she walked up to the captain and said: "Why on earth don't you march; don't you hear the guns at Charlestown?" Children, born at Danvers: 1. John, born 1739, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born 1741, died young. 3. William, born 1742. 4. Robert, born October 29, 1756.

(VI) John (3), son of John (2) Endicott, was born at Danvers in 1739, baptized in the South Church, June 7, 1741. He inherited the Orchard Farm. He was a soldier in the revolution, second lieutenant in Captain Caleb Low's company, (third Danvers), Colonel Henry Herrick's regiment (Eight Essex County); also lieutenant in Captain Asa Prince's company, Colonel Timothy Pickering's regiment, which marched to Danbury, Connecticut, via Providence, Rhode Island, in 1776; also second lieutenant in Captain Caleb Low's company, in 1776. He died in Danvers, March, 1816. He married Martha Putnam, daughter of Samuel Putnam. She died September, 1821, a woman of great purity and strength of character, of blameless life and speech. Children, born at Danvers: 1. Samuel, born June, 1763, mentioned below. 2. John, born January 13, 1765. 3. Moses, born March 19, 1767. 4. Ann, born January, 1769, married Solomon Giddings, of Beverly. 5. Elizabeth, born August, 1771, married James Gray. 6. Jacob, born July 9, 1773. 7. Martha (twin), born September, 1775, married Jeremiah Page, of Danvers. 8. Nathan (twin), born September, 1775, died young. 9. Sarah, born September, 1778, died unmarried. 10. Rebecca, born May 20, 1780, married Daniel Hardy. 11. William, born 1782, died 1806. 12. Timothy, born July 27, 1785, married Harriet Martin, of Sterling.

(VII) Samuel (3), son of John (3) Endicott, was born in Danvers, June, 1763, and baptized November 1, 1767. He followed the sea in his younger days, but retired. He

owned with his brothers the ancestral "Orchard Farm" at Danvers, but lived at Salem. He was prominent in public affairs and often selectman. He represented the town in the general court. At one time he and his five brothers (John, Moses, Jacob, William and Timothy) were in command of vessels sailing from Salem. He died May 1, 1828. He married, May 18, 1794, Elizabeth Putnam, daughter of William Putnam, of Sterling, Massachusetts. She died November 9, 1841. Children, born at Salem: 1. Samuel, born March 13, 1795, at Danvers, died unmarried May 15, 1828, in Sterling. 2. Elizabeth, born April 28, 1797, at Salem; died February 6, 1866, in Salem; married, February, 1838, Augustus Perry. 3. Martha, born November 27, 1799, married, July 7, 1823, Francis Peabody; she died March 12, 1891. 4. William Putnam, born March 5, 1803, mentioned below. 5. Clarissa, born December 16, 1807, married September 5, 1827, George Peabody; she died April 18, 1892.

(VIII) William Putnam, son of Samuel (3) Endicott, was born at Salem, March 5, 1803, baptized March 13, 1803; died March 11, 1888. He was educated in the public schools and at Harvard College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1822. He was a member of the Unitarian church. The old Orchard Farm, upon which five generations of Mr. Endicott's ancestors had tilled the soil, was in Salem Village, now Danversport, and was granted originally to Governor Endicott by the Court of Assistants, July 3, 1632. It was passed down from father to eldest son until 1828, when it was sold and remained out of the family for sixty years, when it was bought by a descendant of the governor. Though somewhat diminished in size, this farm is now the property of a member of the family and the famous pear tree, said to have been planted by the governor himself in 1635, still bears fruit. Mr. Endicott lived in Salem in the house formerly owned and occupied by his wife's brother, Benjamin William Crowninshield, who was secretary of the navy, 1814-17, under Madison and afterward a member of Congress several years. He married, January 31, 1826, Mary Crowninshield, who died March 13, 1838, daughter of Hon. Jacob Crowninshield, great-granddaughter of Richter Caspar von Crounscheldt, who came from Leipsic to Boston about 1688. Jacob Crowninshield was a state senator in Massachusetts 1800 to 1802, and a prominent congressman from 1802 to 1808. He was appointed secre-

tary of the navy by Jefferson at the beginning of the second term in 1805 and was confirmed as such by the senate. Though his commission is on file in the department of state at Washington, he declined the office for personal reasons—that he could not be absent from his business and family all the year. The correspondence between him and Jefferson on this subject, on trade, on finance and on the political aspect of parties in New England, is very interesting, being partly preserved. His career as sailor and sea captain (for he commanded a ship when he was twenty-two years old) was during that exciting period before and after the French revolution when the arbitrary decrees, paper blockades, seizures and detentions of our ships and imprisonment of our seamen seriously affected the commerce of New England. In 1800 he had left the sea and joined his father and brothers in the firm of George Crowninshield & Sons. Jacob Crowninshield died at Washington, April 15, 1808, at the early age of thirty-eight years. After his death his firm continued its foreign commerce and took a conspicuous part in the war of 1812, arming and equipping several privateers, one of which, the "America," made numerous captures, fought some notable battles and became famous, realizing her owners several hundred thousand dollars in prize money. The firm not only assisted the naval power of the government but strained their resources to lend money to the national treasury during the war. Jacob Crowninshield married, June 5, 1796, Sarah Gardner, daughter of John and Sarah (Derby) Gardner. Mr. Endicott married (second) December 4, 1844, Mrs. Harriet F. Peabody, nee French, widow of Joseph W. Peabody; she died March 18, 1886. Children of first wife, born at Salem: 1. William Crowninshield (baptized William Gardner), born November 19, 1826, mentioned below. 2. Mary Crowninshield, born February 4, 1830; died February 26, 1833. 3. George Frederic, born September 11, 1832, died January 11, 1833. 4. Sarah Rogers, born March 3, 1838, married June 20, 1872, George Dexter.

(IX) Hon. William Crowninshield, son of William Putnam Endicott, was born at Salem, November 19, 1826, died in Boston, May 6, 1900. From a sketch of his life contributed in 1902 to the Massachusetts Historical Society by Charles Francis Adams, and written by his son, William C. Endicott Jr. the following is quoted:

"He was baptized July 1, 1827, by the Rev. Dr. Flint, minister of the East Church at

Salem, William Gardner Endicott. After the death of his uncle, William Crowninshield, who was lost at sea while making a voyage from Marseilles to Genoa, his name was changed on April 19, 1837, by a special Act of the Legislature, to William Crowninshield Endicott." \* \* \* "He was educated in the public and private schools of Salem, and entered Harvard college in 1843 from the Salem Latin School. His scholarship was above the average, and during his college life, he acquired an unusual love for books which gave him an extended knowledge and acquaintance with literature. He graduated from Harvard in 1847. At his commencement, he delivered a disquisition on 'Public Honors at Different Ages.' During the last year of his college life, it had been proposed that after graduation he should go to China, and enter one of the firms which at that time was very prosperous and appeared to have an unusual business opened for a young man \* \* \* \* but he believed that law was his vocation, and immediately after his graduation he began its study in the office of Nathaniel J. Lord, at that time one of the most prominent lawyers in Salem. The winter of 1849-50 he spent at the Harvard Law school, where he remained for one year, and in 1850 was admitted to the Essex County Bar. In 1853 he formed a co-partnership with Jairus Ware Perry, and for twenty or more years the firm of Perry & Endicott had a large portion of the legal practice in Essex county. Mr. Perry confined himself principally to office work, and Mr. Endicott tried and argued the cases in court. During these years he was active in local politics and delivered political speeches in the various towns of the county, and lectures upon many subjects before the lyceums and other societies. He also interested himself more or less in the city government of Salem by serving three terms in the Common Council, 1852, 1853 and 1857, when on January 25, he was unanimously elected president of the common council. From 1858 to 1863 he was elected city solicitor of Salem, and though after that he does not seem to have been again elected city solicitor, he served in that capacity from time to time, through vote of the aldermen of the city. For three years he was the candidate for Attorney General on the Democratic ticket, with Theodore H. Sweetser in 1866, and with John Quincy Adams in 1867 and 1868; and in the autumn of 1870 he was the Democratic candidate from the Fifth Congressional district for the 42nd Congress against Benjamin

F. Butler. In each of these years Mr. Endicott shared defeat with the other Democratic candidates. On February 23, 1873, the General Court of Massachusetts passed an act increasing the number of Associate Justices of the Supreme Judicial Court to six. At that time no Democrat was upon the bench. Governor Washburn, a Republican governor, appointed Mr. Endicott to fill the judgeship, which has ever been considered a graceful and public-spirited act. The appointment was a great surprise to him, and his first knowledge of the fact was when his friend and classmate, the Hon. Charles Allen, asked him whether he would accept the position from the governor. The appointment was made on March 5, 1873. During the next nine years Mr. Endicott devoted his time and his strength to the work of the court. For the most part his opinions were written in his own handwriting. His opinions (378 in number), are to be found in the Massachusetts reports, Vols. 112-113, and of these many opinions, written during the nine years of his service as judge of the court, 'not one of his opinions has since been overruled.' The strain of this life told upon Mr. Endicott's health, and in the spring of 1882 he went to Europe. On October 25 of that year, he resigned his seat upon the bench, and travelled abroad for some eighteen months. His resignation was accepted by Governor Long with the greatest regret. In the autumn of 1883 Mr. Endicott returned from Europe and resumed the practice of law. Shortly afterwards he was retained as general counsel of the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company, which position he held for many years. Originally a Whig in politics, he voted for Taylor and Fillmore in 1848, and for Bell and Everett in 1860, and since those days always supported the Democratic ticket. In 1884 he was nominated by the Democratic convention at Worcester as its candidate for governor. At first he refused the nomination, but, finally, much against his will, accepted it with the understanding that he should not take the stump. Undoubtedly his prominence as candidate for governor brought him to the attention of President Cleveland, and in February, 1885, Mr. Cleveland sent for Mr. Endicott to come to Albany, when he offered him a place in his cabinet as Secretary of War. He accepted it, and his career in the War Department during the four years of Mr. Cleveland's administration is now a matter of history. A Board of Fortification and other Defences, known as the Endicott Board, of which Mr.

Endicott was chairman, was created by an act of Congress dated March 3, 1885. The work of the board was long and laborious, and the coast defences of the present day are the result of the recommendations of this board.

"On his return to Massachusetts he resumed his profession and was counsel in several prominent cases; but he never took up the active work of his earlier years, and only accepted a few of the most important cases which came to him.

"In 1867 he was one of nine trustees named by George Peabody of London in his letter of 'Gift and Instrument of Trust' accompanying a large donation for 'The Promotion of Science and Useful Knowledge in the County of Essex.' He was chosen vice-president of the trustees, and the second president, and held that office until his resignation in 1897. On October 7, 1891, he was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Charles Devens as one of the trustees of the Peabody Education Fund, and was appointed a member of the executive committee. On April 6, 1897, he resigned from this board." "He always took a deep interest in the welfare of Harvard College, and was elected a member of the board of overseers from 1875 to 1876, from 1876 to 1882 and from 1883 to 1889. In 1885 he resigned for the reason that he had been chosen a Fellow of the corporation in June, 1884. On Commencement Day, 1882, the degree of LL. D. 'was conferred upon him in glad recognition of his attainments, station and influence.' On September 24, 1895, he resigned from the corporation.

"In 1848 he was commissioned first lieutenant in the 6th Regiment of Light Infantry, 4th Brigade, 2nd Division of Militia of the Commonwealth, and, in 1850, captain. He was president of the Salem Bank; trustee of Salem Savings Bank, president of Salem National Bank; resident member of Massachusetts Historical Society; honorary member of Phi Beta Kappa Society, Alpha; trustee of Groton school; member of Saturday Club; president of Alumni Association of Harvard college; member of committee of Supreme Court Centennial celebration; trustee of the Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary; first president of the University Club, Boston; member of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts.

"His addresses, such as those delivered in 1867 upon the opening of the Peabody Academy of Science in Salem, and in 1878 upon the 250th anniversary of the settlement of Salem, were graceful, showed learning and refined

taste in the use of his language. He always stood for what was best, and was consistently firm, impartial, dignified and just. He had a righteous contempt for anything that was mean or unworthy, and held those standards which belong to the higher type of a New England man. It has been often said that he was born to be a judge, and he certainly filled that office with dignity, patience, honor and ability. In appearance he was tall and striking, with dignity and repose of bearing, and with unusual charm of manner, he attracted all with whom he came in contact. Democratic and simple in his tastes, he made lasting friends among all classes."

The greater part of his life was spent in Salem, where he lived until 1894, when he moved to Danvers, and passed a large part of the year there. He visited Europe several times, but soon withdrew from active life. He married, December 13, 1859, his cousin, Ellen Peabody, daughter of George and Clara (Endicott) Peabody, of Salem. Children: 1. William Crowninshield, born September 28, 1860, mentioned below. 2. Mary Crowninshield, born March 15, 1864, married, November 15, 1888, Rt. Hon. Joseph Chamberlain, M. P., of Birmingham, England.

(X) William Crowninshield (2), son of Hon. William Crowninshield (1) Endicott, was born in Salem, September 28, 1860. Married, October 3, 1889, Maria Louise Huron.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VII) Captain Moses Endicott, son of John (3) Endicott, was born at Danvers, March 19, 1767, baptized there November 1, 1767. He died at Havana, Cuba, March 5, 1807. He was educated in the public schools, and early in life began to follow the sea, becoming an able master mariner. He was cut off in the prime of life, leaving a wife and five children. He was an affectionate husband and kind father and was sincerely mourned not only by his family and friends but by the many poor and unfortunate persons whom he had befriended and helped. He married, in 1788, Anna Towne. Children, born in Danvers: 1. Nancy, August 31, 1788, married Dr. George Osgood. 2. Nathan, September 19, 1790. 3. Charles Moses, December 6, 1793, mentioned below. 4. Lewis Repillet, February 24, 1796, died October 8, 1796. 5. Sarah, April 4, 1798, died August 18, 1801. 6. Augusta, July 25, 1803, married Rev. B. B. Deane, D. D.; she died July 7, 1847. 7. Lewis, July 27, 1805.

(VIII) Charles Moses, son of Captain Moses Endicott, was born December 6, 1793, at Danvers. He entered upon a mercantile career in the East India trade and accumulated a considerable fortune. He was cashier of the Salem Bank, president of the East India Marine Society, and a man of large influence and ability. He married, June 8, 1818, Sarah Rolland Blythe. They resided in Salem. Children: 1. Charles Edward, born July 7, 1832. 2. Ingersoll Bowditch, May 17, 1835, mentioned below.

(IX) Ingersoll Bowditch, son of Charles Moses Endicott, was born in Salem, May 17, 1835. He was educated in private schools in Salem, and has lived a retired life. He married Ann Caroline Dennett, born at Standish, Maine, February 3, 1839, died June 23, 1897, daughter of Gardner and Eliza R. (Howe) Dennett. Her father, Gardner Dennett, was born June 14, 1811, died February 11, 1887, son of Samuel Dennett, born December 22, 1769, died February 22, 1884, and Mary (Lowell) Dennett, born April 15, 1779, married, April 23, 1792.

The mother of Ann Caroline Dennett, Eliza R. (Howe) Dennett, was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, February 20, 1812, died March 11, 1854. Children of Gardner and Eliza A. (Howe) Dennett: i. Ann Caroline, married Ingersoll B. Endicott, mentioned above; ii. Mary Frances Dennett, born December 9, 1841, lives in Chicago; iii. Edwin Gardner Dennett, born May 23, 1844, died September 11, 1869; iv. Frederic Oscar Dennett, born December 17, 1847, lives at Chicago, married, June 24, 1869, Emeline Smith Crawford, and had two daughters, Fannie C. Dennett, born August 19, 1881, died February 17, 1884, and Mary Crawford Dennett, born July 3, 1885, died March 18, 1903. Children of Ingersoll B. and Ann Caroline (Dennett) Endicott: 1. George Gardner, born at Standish, Maine, September 19, 1857, mentioned below. 2. Eliza Howe, August 6, 1859, in Standish, Maine, married, December 11, 1881, Charles Edward Rich; residing in New York City; children: i. Endicott G. Rich, born March 17, 1883; ii. Carleton Wheeler Rich, born February 17, 1885. 3. Carrie Ingersoll, September 25, 1862, in Boston, married, June 24, 1885, Frank Oakley Thissell, of Bangor, Maine; child, Frank O. Thissell Jr., born October 15, 1889, in Boston; they live in Boston. 4. Emma Crawford, Boston, October 4, 1866, died in Boston, September 2, 1868.

(X) George Gardner, son of Ingersoll

Bowditch Endicott, was born in Standish, Maine, September 19, 1857. He came to Salem with his parents when very young and later moved to Boston and was educated there. He was connected with the firm of Chickering & Sons, 791 Tremont street, Boston, manufacturers of pianos, until May, 1899, when he resigned from that position and has since been actively engaged in the copper mining business, being secretary and treasurer of a number of mining corporations. His office is at 60 State street, Boston. He resides in that section of Boston known as Longwood. He married, in Boston, June 30, 1891, Emily Cunningham, of Wiscasset. Their only child is John, born at Newtonville, Massachusetts, February 3, 1894.

The first date now known in the history of this family, is 1601. It is evident that the ancestors lived for some time in England, and also that the American immigrant came to Massachusetts for the same purpose as did nearly every other person who settled in New England at that time—the opportunity to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. The fortitude, determination, and high principles thus involved are characteristics which have come down through the generations and are still clearly apparent in his descendants.

(I) Edward Barney, of Bradenham, county of Bucks, England, in his will dated 1643, made a bequest to his son Jacob, "if he be living at the time of my death, and come over to England."

(II) Jacob Barney, undoubtedly the one above referred to in the will of Edward Barney, was born in England, in 1601, and in 1634 came to Salem, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman, May 14, 1634, and died April 28, 1673, aged seventy-two years. His wife, whose baptismal name was Elizabeth, survived him. He opposed the sentence of the general court against those who petition for freer franchise. This indicates that he was more liberal in theology than were most of his contemporaries. At a town meeting held February 2, 1639, Jacob Barney was granted fifty acres of meadow, and was granted an additional fifty acres January 28, 1650. His name appears often in the early records of Salem as an appraiser of estates, and also on a petition dated June 29, 1658, and recorded in Salem county court papers. A well known writer says of Jacob: "An intelligent merchant, often selectman and deputy to the gen-

eral court, 1635-38-47-53-65, and served on the first grand jury that ever sat in this country. The loss of such men as Mr. Barney is not easily supplied." Following is brief mention of the children of Jacob and Elizabeth Barney: 1. Jacob, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married John Grover, May 13, 1656; died in November, 1662. 3. Hannah, wife of John Cromwell, of Salem, who died in September, 1700, and mentions in his will his wife, but no children. 4. John, baptized in Salem, December 15, 1639; died before his father.

(III) Jacob (2), eldest child of Jacob (1) and Elizabeth Barney, was born in England, and must have been a child when he came with his parents to Massachusetts. At a meeting of the seven men, April 5, 1652, he was granted thirty acres of land to be laid out with fifty acres formerly granted to his father. It is probable that he had just attained his majority at this time. After 1673 he removed to Bristol, and was subsequently a resident of Rehoboth, where he died February 12, 1693, probably about sixty-two years of age. His will was made July 13 preceding his death, and was probated eight days after his demise, his wife Ann being executrix. He became a Baptist clergyman, and founded churches in Charlestown and Swansea, and is probably the one who in 1668 was one of the founders of the first Baptist societies in Boston. He was married (first) Salem, by Major Hathorne, August 18, 1657, to Hannah Johnson, who died June 5, 1659, leaving an infant daughter Hannah, who died young. He was married (second) April 26, 1660, by Captain Marshall, to Ann Witt, who survived him more than eight years, and died in Rehoboth, March 17, 1701. She was a daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Witt, of Lynn. The children of the second wife were: 1. Hannah, born March 2, 1661, in Salem, probably married Joshua Boynton, of Newbury, April 9, 1678, and died before 1681. 2. Sarah, September 12, 1662, in Salem, married Henry Hampton. 3. Abigail, October 31, 1663, in Salem, married Peter Marshall, of Newbury. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Jacob, born May 21, 1667, in Salem, died before 1692. 6. Ruth, September 27, 1669, was unmarried in 1688. 7. Dorcas, April 22, 1671, in Salem, married Daniel Throope, August 23, 1689, and died before 1697. 8. Joseph, March 9, 1673, in Salem, married in September, 1692, Constance Davis, of Haverhill, lived in Swansea, and died at Rehoboth, February 5, 1731. 9. Israel, June 17, 1675, married November 18, 1696, Elizabeth Barrett, and lived in Reho-

both. 10. Jonathan, March 29, 1677, married Sarah Griffin; lived in Rehoboth. 11. Samuel, February 10, 1679, was living in 1692. 12. Hannah, October 6, 1681.

(IV) John, eldest son of Jacob (2) and Ann (Witt) Barney, was born June 1, 1665, in Salem, and died in May, 1728, in Taunton, Massachusetts. He lived in Bristol, Rhode Island, in Swansea and Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and removed to Taunton in 1710. There he bought the house and land of John Rogers, formerly the residence of Robert Thornton, one of the first purchasers of Taunton. Little is found in the records concerning him, but it is known that he was at one time a deputy sheriff. He married, November 4, 1686, Mary, daughter of Deacon William Throope, of Bristol, Rhode Island, and the following children are enumerated in his will, dated May 25, 1728: 1. Sarah, born October 28, 1705, at Bristol, Rhode Island, married James Williams, and was living in 1638. 2. Mary, married, William Carpenter. 3. John, died in infancy. 4. Elizabeth, married Peter Caswell. 5. Annah, married William Leonard. 6. Jacob, married a daughter of Samuel Danforth. 7. John, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Leonard. 8. William, subject of the next paragraph. 9. Joseph, who had wife Susanna. 10. Jonathan, married Anna Dean.

(V) William, fourth son of John and Mary (Throope) Barney, was born March 26, 1701, in Bristol, and died prior to November 26, 1763, in Taunton, Massachusetts. He was called Elder William, through his connection with the church. He married Anna Williams, born in 1708, daughter of Emanuel Williams, of Taunton. Children: Jonathan, William, Syble, Anna and Joseph. The eldest daughter married Ephraim Pray, November 14, 1763.

(VI) William (2), second son of William (1) and Anna (Williams) Barney, was probably born in Taunton, and was a blacksmith in that town. The records of that town were destroyed by fire in 1838, and it is impossible to determine the time or place of his birth. He married (first) August 10, 1760, in Taunton, Margaret Sanford, who probably lived but a short time thereafter. The date of his second marriage is unknown, but his wife, Wealtha Staples, was born March 22, 1759. He died before December 27, 1826, on which date his widow Wealtha married Captain Seth Keith, of Middleboro, Massachusetts. She died July 23, 1854, in Berkley, Massachusetts. The children of William Barney by the first wife are noted as follows: 1. Benjamin, born





eral court, 1635-38-47-53-65, and  
the first grand jury that ever  
try. The loss of such men  
not easily supplied." P  
tion of the children  
Barney: 1. Jan  
married John  
November  
Crown



*Mrs C. H. Barney*

1

2

3

4

5

6

7



Everett Hosmer Brown

—

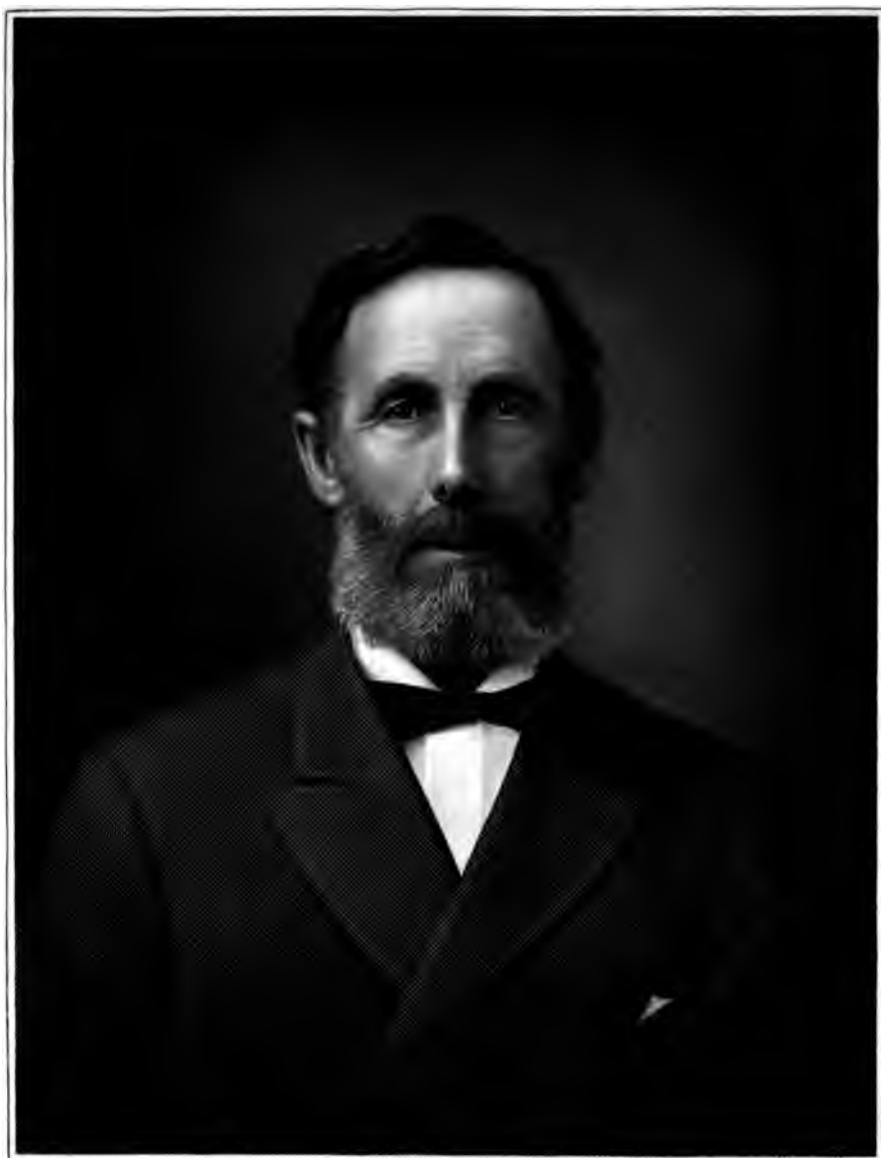
1

1

1

1

1



*Everett Hosmer Barney*

—

|

about 1760; married, December 11, 1783, Deborah Crapo, at Taunton. 2. William, born about 1762; married Mercy Crapo, in Taunton, February 10, 1784, and died in Jefferson county, New York. 3. George, born May 24, 1766; married, January 1, 1792, in Taunton, Waitstill Crapo, and died January 14, 1853, at Collins, Erie county, New York. 4. Anna, married Consider Crapo, April 23, 1795, at Taunton, and died in Victory, Cayuga county, New York. 5. Joshua, born March 2, 1778; married, September 6, 1804, in Taunton, Chloe Caswell, and died April 29, 1861, in Springfield, Massachusetts. He is buried near the Pine street entrance of Peabody cemetery in that town. Following is a brief account of their children: i. Chloe, born May 6, 1805, in Savoy, Massachusetts, married Ebenezer Dawes, May 15, 1833, and died October 17, 1863; had Rosalie C., Chloe E. and Vesta. ii. Sarah A., October 25, 1809; married Francis Bates, and died January 20, 1877, in Springfield, surviving by seventeen years her husband, who died January 21, 1860; both are buried in Springfield cemetery. iii. Wealthy, August 9, 1812, married William Dunham, in 1845, and died August 13, 1876, leaving no issue. The children of William (2) Barney, by his second wife were Polly, Jairus Sidney and Wealthy. The elder daughter, born February 17, 1798, married, February 29, 1818, Phillip, son of Ephraim and Phoebe Caswell, and died December 5, 1859. Phillip Caswell was born December 15, 1790, and survived his wife a little more than a month, dying January 10, 1860. The younger daughter married William Paull, of Lakeville, Massachusetts.

(VII) Jairus Sidney, fifth son of William (2) Barney, and only son by his second wife, was born February 4, 1799, in Taunton, and died in Saxonville-Framingham, Massachusetts, December 27, 1859. He resided in Saxonville, a village of Framingham, Massachusetts, where he was a manufacturer of machinery for woolen mills, and made several important improvements in looms and spinning machinery that are still used in some of the largest mills in the country. He married, October 14, 1827, in Saxonville-Framingham, Harriet, daughter of Joel Hosmer. She was born February 5, 1805, in Acton, Massachusetts, and died in Saxonville-Framingham, Massachusetts, August 16, 1847. Her family was long resident in that place, and some of its members fought in the battle of Lexington. Their children are noted as follows: 1. Edward H., died in infancy. 2. Susan, born May 14, 1830; mar-

ried D. H. Byrnes, and died December 3, 1860. 3. William H., December 28, 1831, was drowned April 4, 1857. 4. Edward A., was drowned before two years and six months old. 5. Everett Hosmer is the subject of the next paragraph. 6. George Washington, January 26, 1838, in Saxonville-Framingham. 7. Eugene H., August 11, 1840, in Saxonville-Framingham; died before twenty-one years old. 8. Helen Cordelia, October 30, 1842; died before nineteen. 9. Adel Viola, May 7, 1845.

(VII) Everett Hosmer (3), son of Jairus and Harriet (Hosmer) Barney, was born December 7, 1835, in Saxonville-Framingham, Massachusetts. He was educated at the public schools and at the academy of his native town, after which he engaged in business with his father until 1857, when he became a contractor on locomotive work for Hinkley & Drury, of Boston, Massachusetts. While engaged in this work Mr. Barney conceived the idea of fastening skates by a metal clasp, entirely dispensing with the old method of straps and buckles. He took out his first patent on this design in 1864, and this was followed by a series of patents. In 1864 Mr. Barney was engaged by James C. Warner, of Springfield, Massachusetts, who had a large government contract for the manufacture of guns, to assist in completing the contract. At the close of the civil war Mr. Barney turned his attention to the manufacture of his own inventions, and formed a partnership with Mr. John Berry, an old friend, who had been his coworker for several years. They rented the premises vacated by Mr. Warner after the completion of his contract, and after two years Mr. Barney bought out his partner's interest, retaining, however, the old firm name of Barney & Berry. The business grew rapidly, and Mr. Barney erected the present factory on Broad street, in Springfield, in 1872. This is equipped with every modern improvement, and the Barney & Berry skates have a world-wide reputation. Mr. Barney invented a perforating machine for stamping out the amount payable on bank checks, and took out a patent for it. This machine stamps out any amount from one dollar to one million dollars, and also such words as "cancelled," "paid," etc. By his industry and shrewd management Mr. Barney acquired a large fortune, and in 1882 he purchased one hundred and ten acres of land in the southern part of Springfield, adjoining what is now known as Forest Park. On this he erected a handsome residence on the side commanding a superb view of the Connecticut



river valley. The grounds have been laid out with great care, and contain many rare and valuable trees and shrubs improved from Europe, Egypt, China, Japan and India. His lotus and lily ponds contain many choice and beautiful specimens. Mr. Barney intended his beautiful home to pass to his only child, George Murray, born in 1863, but his death in 1889 decided Mr. Barney to present the place to the city of Springfield as a memorial of his son, reserving the right to occupy it as a home during his life and that of his wife. By this gift Springfield acquires one of the most beautiful parks in the country, with a magnificent view of the Connecticut river, extending from the Longmeadow line to the South End Bridge, 4911 feet along the river front, including all rights and privileges of the harbor line, unsurpassed for rustic scenery, rare trees, shrubs and aquatic plants, numerous ponds, brooks, rivulets, and drives, and which is being continually improved and beautified by its generous donor, to whom it will be a living monument. Mr. Barney was instrumental in securing the passage of a bill through the legislature, entitled "An Act to annex a part of the Town of Longmeadow to the City of Springfield." The benefits secured by this bill were in the interest of Forest Park improvements. Mr. Barney has a winter home in Osprey, Manatee county, Florida.

He married Eliza J. Knowles, born June 30, 1830, in Belfast, Maine, died April 29, 1905, at Osprey, Florida. She was a daughter of Lafayette Knowles, who was born 1799, in Northport, Maine, was a farmer by occupation, and died May 18, 1865. His wife, Eliza Crockett, was born in 1804, in Canterbury, New Hampshire, and died December 28, 1876. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Barney, George Murray, was born March 27, 1863, and died May 29, 1889.

The Hosmers are an old English family, and first appeared in New England in 1633, when Thomas Hosmer was one of the proprietors of Cambridge, Massachusetts, was made freeman in 1635, but afterward removed to Connecticut and founded the Hartford family of that surname whose representatives are now scattered throughout the country. Thomas Hosmer was a brother of the immigrant ancestor of the family here treated, and preceded him to America about two years.

(I) James Hosmer, immigrant, brother of Thomas Hosmer, was born in England in

1607, and is said to have come from Hockhurst, Kent, in 1635, in the ship "Elizabeth," with his wife Ann, aged twenty-seven, and children Marie and Ann, and two serving women. He was a clothier by trade, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was admitted freeman in 1637, and owned land before 1638. This he soon sold and removed to Concord, where he died February 7, 1685. His first wife Ann was born in 1608, and after her death he married Mary ———, who died in May, 1641. He married (third) Elinne (Ellen, also mentioned as Alice) ———, who died March 3, 1664-5. His children: 1. Mary, born 1633, died young. 2. Ann, 1635, died young. 3. James, 1637; slain in engagement with the Indians at Sudbury, April 21, 1676, in King Philip's war. 4. Mary, born January 10, 1639; died August 18, 1642. 5. Stephen (by wife Alice), born November 27, 1642 (see post). 6. Hannah, born 1644; died December 15, 1675; married Joseph Hayward. 7. Mary, born April 14, 1646; married Thomas Smith.

(II) Stephen, son of James Hosmer, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, November 27, 1642. He settled in Concord, and was admitted freeman of the colony in 1690. He died there December 15, 1714. He married, March 24, 1667, Abigail Wood, of Concord, daughter of Michael Wood, granddaughter of William Wood, the immigrant of Concord. Children of Stephen and Abigail Hosmer: 1. Mary, born May 2, 1668; married (first) Samuel; (second) John Bellows. 2. Abigail, born November 6, 1669; died December 27, 1717; married George Wheeler. 3. John, born August 31, 1671; died 1751; married Mary Billings. 4. Ruth, born August 28, 1675. 5. Dorothy, born December 10, 1677; married John Wheeler. 6. Stephen, born June 27, 1680 (see post). 7. Hannah, born December 9, 1682. 8. James, born June 27, 1685; died September 28, 1685.

(III) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Hosmer, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, June 27, 1680. He removed to Acton, or rather he lived in that part of Concord that became the town of Acton. He married, February 26, 1707, Prudence Billings, died 1770, daughter of Nathaniel and Jane (Bannister) Billings. Children: 1. Prudence, born about 1709; married Thomas Hosmer. 2. Captain Stephen, Jr., married (first) Millicent Wood; (second) Elizabeth Farrar. 3. Jonathan, born March 29, 1712. 4. Josiah. 5. Jane. 6. Ephraim.

(IV) Ephraim, son of Stephen (2) and Prudence (Billings) Hosmer, was born in



*Genl. M. S.*

1. ASSOCIATES

1. The first of these is the fact that the  
 2.



*George M. Barney*

—

2

1

Acton, November 22, 1722, and died there March 16, 1811. He married (intentions April 28, 1753) Sarah, born in Acton, January 5, 1733, died October 2, 1823, daughter of Samuel Jones, of Acton. Children: Sarah, born November 1, 1754; Ephraim, June 22, 1756; Prudence, September 6, 1758; Samuel, September 11, 1761; Silas, September 30, 1763; James, January 14, 1766; Amos, December 27, 1767; Joel, May 27, 1770; Charles, April 23, 1772; Artemas, December 27, 1773.

(V) Joel, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Jones) Hosmer, was born May 27, 1770, and died April 14, 1830. He married Esther Wheeler, of Acton, born June 27, 1767, died November 8, 1844. Children: 1. Rebecca, born March 27, 1797, died August 14, 1844. 2. Nancy, born September 7, 1799, died June 1, 1884. 3. James, born March 30, 1802, died October 30, 1861. 4. Harriet, born in Acton, February 5, 1805, died in Saxonville-Framingham, August 16, 1847; married Jairus Barney, October 14, 1827 (q. v.). 5. Edmund, born September 8, 1807, died May 5, 1843. 6. Ephraim, born November 26, 1812, died March 5, 1871.

The surname Marsh has been common in England ever since the use of surnames. It is undoubtedly a place name. Families of the name of Marsh were numerous in counties Norfolk, Suffolk, York, Kent, Essex, and in Wiltshire and Ireland. Sir Thomas Marsh, who lived in 1660, bore these arms, which, with slight variations, were borne by many different families of the same name: Gules, a horse's head couped between three crosses bottonnee fitchee argent. At least six immigrants of the name of Marsh came to New England before 1650.

John Marsh, of Braintree, county Essex, England, father of the American immigrant, was a clothier. His will was dated April 15, 1627, and proved May 29, 1627. He bequeathed to the poor of the parish three pounds. To Samuel Collyn, minister, etc., fifty shillings. To William Waslin, which was my late servant and kinsman, forty shillings, and to Joseph Waslin his father, one suite of apparel, viz. one doublet, one pair of breeches, one pair of stockings and one hat. To Francis Waslin, my sister, now the wife of Joseph Waslin, twenty shillings a year for life. To my servant Jeremy Mannyng ten shillings. To Richard, Mary and Thomasin Outing, one of the sons and two of the daughters of Richard Outing, my brother-in-law, twenty shillings apiece. To

every one of my daughters Sarah, Mary, Grace and Lydia, one hundred pounds apiece at their several ages of nineteen years. To Grace my wife all such lands, houses and buildings which herein I do give to Joseph Marsh, my son, until he come to his age of one and twenty years, for and towards the bringing up of my children. To my said Joseph the message or tenement with the two orchards &c. in Branktre, now or late in the occupation of Thomas Hudson, and all those copyhold lands, fields or closes in the said parish now or late in the occupation of Richard Bedwell, and the three fields or closes commonly called the broom-fields, in said parish, now or late in my own occupation, when he shall come to his age of twenty and one years. All the rest of my messuages, lands etc. for and towards the bringing up of all my children, and I wholly give them to the said John Marsh. To Sarah Bawldwin, widow, ten shillings. To my son, Samuel Marsh, four hundred pounds to be paid unto the hands of my good friends Adrian Mott and John Marryon, of Branktre, clothiers, upon trust &c. to purchase land or houses (to that value) to the use of my wife Grace until Samuel shall come to his age of one and twenty and then to my said son. The residue of all my goods I give to my wife and children (equally). My said wife to be executrix.

The will of his wife Grace was dated January 29, 1657, and proved May 22, 1667, and shows conclusively the relationship with the immigrant. "To my son Joseph Marsh all that copyhold message or tenement in Ingateston, Essex, with all the houses &c. and all the lands belonging, containing fifty acres, more or less, provided he pay the several legacies mentioned in the will. To my son-in-law, Nathaniel Tyers, and Grace, now his wife, my daughter, seven pounds yearly during their lives and the longer liver of them both, and after that to the heirs of the body of the said Grace, lawfully begotten, three score pounds. And for want of such heirs of the said Grace the said Joseph shall pay or cause to be paid unto so many of the children of my son, John Marsh, now in New England, as shall be living at the time of my decease the sum of three score pounds at their several ages of one and twenty. And he shall pay to my daughter Lidia, the wife of William Martin, seven pounds yearly, for her life, and after that to so many of her children as shall be living at the time of my decease the sum of three score pounds (at their ages etc). And my

son Joseph shall keep my brother, William Baldwin, during his natural life, at his own proper cost and charges or else pay unto him yearly the sum of six pounds, during his life. And after the decease of the said William Baldwin, my brother, the said Joseph shall pay unto my grandchild, John Marsh, the son of my said son John, thirty pounds, when he shall attain unto the age of one and twenty years, and shall likewise pay to my grandchild, William Martin, the son of my son-in-law, William Martin, and Lidia my daughter, thirty pounds (when of age) and shall pay to the said John Marsh, my son, thirty pounds. To Joseph all my freehold meadow or parcel of land in Brantree containing two acres, more or less, with remainder to my son John &c. Certain household goods to son John. To grandchild, Grace Marsh, the daughter of son John, a stitched white cupboard cloth and a green Kersey cupboard cloth. To Samuel, son of my son John, a feather bed and bolster that my son John lieth on. To Grace my daughter a pair of Virginalls (and certain household stuff) during her life and after her decease if not leaving issue, to the children of my daughter Lidia &c. To John Sharp, my grandchild, ten pounds to be paid in three years. To Mr. Algar, now minister of Brantree, twenty shillings and I desire him to preach at my funeral. To the poor of Brantree forty shillings. Son Joseph to be executor.

To summarize the family, showing the connection: John Marsh, of Braintree, England, married Grace Baldwin, sister of William Baldwin. Children: 1. Sarah. 2. Mary. 3. Grace, married Nathaniel Tyers. 4. Lidia, married William Martin. 5. Joseph, remained in England. 6. John, the immigrant, mentioned below. 7. Samuel.

(I) John Marsh, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family, was born in England in 1618, and is said to have come to New England in 1635, going first to Cambridge. He is supposed to have gone with Hooker's company the next year to Hartford, where he became one of the first settlers. He had grants of land for himself and for others in 1639-40. His home lot was No. 16, on the north side of the stream that now runs through Bushnell Park, where Temple and Front streets now cross. He had other grants later, one tract, "Up Neck," on Windsor avenue, Hartford, is now in possession of one of his direct descendants. He was a proprietor of the common lands. He was a leading citizen

of Hartford, one of the five higher magistrates in 1639, holding office until 1655, when he became deputy governor. After serving as governor in 1656, he resumed the office of magistrate, which he held until 1659. He removed at this time to Hadley, Massachusetts. He was dismissed from the Hartford church, July 11, 1656, his removal being caused by church differences. He had lot No. 34 in Hadley, and was one of the selectmen in 1675. He was one of the original members of the Northampton church, June 18, 1661. His will was dated March 3, 1687-88, and proved December 4, 1688. He married (first) in Hartford, 1640, Anne Webster, daughter of Governor John Webster. She died June 9, 1662. He married second, October 7, 1664, Hepzibah (Ford) Lyman, widow of Richard Lyman, and daughter of Thomas Ford, of Hartford. John Marsh died September 28, 1688, at Windsor, Connecticut, probably while on a visit to his daughter, Hannah Loomis, and is buried in the old churchyard. Children of first wife: 1. John, born about 1643, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born about 1645, married Mary Allison. 3. Joseph, baptized January 24, 1647. 4. Isaac, baptized July 15, 1649, died young. 5. Jonathan, born September, 1649, married Dorcas Dickinson, widow. 6. Daniel, married Hannah Lewis. 7. Hannah, married Joseph Loomis. 8. Grace, married Timothy Baker. Children of second wife: 9. Lydia, born October 9, 1667, married David Loomis. An adopted daughter, Grace Martin, daughter of his sister Lidia (Marsh) Martin.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Marsh, was born about 1643 in Hartford, died in 1727. He lived in Hartford and Hadley. He married (first) November 28, 1666, Sarah Lyman, of Northampton, daughter of Richard and Hepsibah (Ford) Lyman. After his marriage he returned to Hartford and lived on the Marsh homestead. He was selectman in 1677-81-87-88-94 and 1701. In 1700 he was on a committee to build a bridge over the Hockanum river in East Hartford. His will was dated 1726 and proved August 1, 1727. He was called sergeant. He married (second) January 1, 1707-8, Susannah Butler, who died December 24, 1714. Children by first wife: 1. John, born 1668, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, baptized March 5, 1671, married Elizabeth Spencer. 3. Joseph, baptized March 5, 1671, married, 1720, Hannah ———. 4. Sarah, baptized February 17, 1673, married John Merrill. 5. Elizabeth, baptized June 27, 1675. 6.

Hannah, baptized December 3, 1677, died young. 7. Ebenezer, baptized February 23, 1679. 8. Hannah, baptized April 10, 1681, married Deacon Olmsted, baptized January 13, 1684. 10. Hepzibah, baptized June 6, 1686, married Jonathan Wadsworth. 11. Jonathan, baptized August 7, 1688, married (first) Elizabeth Wadsworth; (second) Elizabeth Loomis. Child of second wife: 12. Susannah, born February 5, 1710-11.

(III) Captain John (3), son of John (2) Marsh, was born in Hadley or Northampton, in 1668, and removed when young with his parents to Hartford. He was selectman there in 1704-10-14. He was chosen to explore the land for the new plantation which became Litchfield. He was commissioned lieutenant May 17, 1717, and in May, 1722, captain and justice of the peace for Litchfield. He was the first on the list of proprietors there, and had the second choice of lots. He chose next to Bantam river, where he was appointed to erect a grist mill. He had command of a garrison of thirty men for defense against the Indians. He returned to Hartford again and was selectman in 1730 and 1735. He was also deputy to the general court, associate judge of the county court, justice of the peace, member of the council of war. He was ordered in 1732 by the general court to build a church for the second society of Farmington, and was appointed by Hartford to lay out two Connecticut towns. He died at Hartford, October 1, 1744, and was buried by the side of his second wife in the old burying ground by Centre church, where their gravestones may still be seen. He married (first) December 12, 1695, Mabel Pratt, who died June 6, 1696. He married (second) January 6, 1698, Elizabeth Pitkin, who died December 1, 1748. Children: 1. John, born January 31, 1699-1700, aged thirteen. 2. Ebenezer, born November 3, 1701, married Deborah Buell. 3. Elizabeth, born November 20, 1703, married (first) John Bird; (second) ——— Cook. 4. William, baptized July 1, 1706, married Susanna Webster. 5. George, baptized February 29, 1708, married Lydia Bird. 6. Isaac, born November 8, 1709, married Susanna Pratt. 7. John, born October 20, 1712, married Sarah Webster. 8. Timothy, born October 1, 1714, married Sarah Nott. 9. Hezekiah, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain Hezekiah, son of Captain John (3) Marsh, was born April 26, and baptized May 1, 1720, in Hartford. He went with his parents to Litchfield, where his boy-

hood was spent. He settled in Hartford and became a prominent man there. He succeeded to his father's business and the account book kept by them both is still in existence, and was owned at last accounts by his great-grandson, John E. Marsh, of Hartford. In his will he freed his negro slave girl, when she became twenty-six years of age. He died in 1791, aged seventy-one. He married (first) December 1, 1744, Christian Edwards, born 1727, died June 16, 1770, daughter of John Edwards. He married (second) Elizabeth Jones, who died October 26, 1788, widow of Levi Jones, of Hartford. He married (third) Hannah Tiley, who died 1789, widow of Samuel Tiley. Children, all by first wife: 1. Jerusha, born August 28, 174—, married Joseph Wadsworth. 2. John, born November 6, 1749, died young. 3. Abigail, born November 29, 1750, married Theodore Skinner; died 1808. 4. John, born October 4, 1753, mentioned below. 5. Christian, born August 8, 1755, married Captain Charles Merrill. 6. Son, born and died 1759. 7. Anne, born June 10, 1761, married ——— Bunce. 8. Hezekiah, born March 2, 1763, married Sarah Burnham.

(V) John (4), son of Captain Hezekiah Marsh, was born in Hartford, October 4, 1753, died in 1817. He served in the revolution under Colonel Swift from June 24 to December 13, 1780, in North Hartford, and in the Third Regiment from August 27 to December 24, 1781. He married, in 1783, Susan Bunce, born 1765, died 1827, daughter of Timothy Bunce, of Hartford. Children: 1. John, born April 24, 1784, died December 13, 1862; married, 1829, Chlora Mills. 2. Susan, born August 12, 1786, died 1812; married, 1810, Samuel Beckwith. 3. Edwards, born June 15, 1788, married Mary Ann Eggleston. 4. Michael, born March 27, 1790, mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born March 9, 1792, died 1866; married, 1817, Palmer Clark. 6. Ferderick, born January 3, 1794, married Harriet Hills. 7. Guy C., born August 4, 1796, married Lamira Way. 8. Timothy B., born October 13, 1799, married Abby Hubbard. 9. James E., born December 25, 1801, married Eliza Capen.

(VI) Michael, son of John (4) Marsh, was born in Hartford, March 27, 1790. He was a leading merchant in Hartford of the firm of Allyn & Marsh. About 1840 he removed to West Springfield, where he kept a country store and was postmaster. He also served as town clerk and treasurer there until his death, July 21, 1847. Interred in churchyard in West Springfield. He married, in 1828, Catherine



Allyn, born July 8, 1793, died 1849, daughter of Colonel Job and Abigail (Mather) Allyn. (See Allyn and Mather families). Children: 1. Jane C., born December 11, 1829, married (first) George W. Rice; (second) Rev. C. L. Eastman. 2. Charles, born April 13, 1832, mentioned below. 3. Oliver, born February 27, 1835, married Ella C. Ricker. 4. Daniel Jay, born July 27, 1837, mentioned elsewhere.

(VII) Charles, eldest son of Michael and Catherine (Allyn) Marsh, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, April 13, 1832, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 27, 1891. (The following sketch of him is taken with slight change from the "Biographical Review," of Hampden County, published in 1895). He began to learn business at an early age in his father's store and postoffice, where he soon mastered the routine work of the latter institution, and at fifteen years of age was virtually postmaster. The death of his father and mother brought early responsibilities upon his shoulders, and as a lad of seventeen he found himself face to face with the serious problems of life, and though still a boy he was the head of a family. By a diligent use of time, shared between hard work and study, he began to prepare for college. He attended the Westfield Academy, and in 1851 was ready to enter Williams College. Though his preparation had been meagre his natural scholarship and his determination to succeed enabled him not only to take a creditable place in his studies, but soon to become the recognized leader of his class. He proved his scholarly ability by leaving college and working throughout his junior year and still retaining the lead in his class, graduating valedictorian of the class of 1855, with John J. Ingalls, late United States senator of Kansas, as his foremost rival for the first honor. The associations of his college life he always cherished, and William College and all its interests were ever dear to him. There was an uncommon bond between him and his beloved president, and the death of Mark Hopkins in later years came to him with peculiar meaning. Leaving college with a record which could hardly have been more full of promise, Charles Marsh took up his residence in Springfield, and, after a short time spent in teaching, entered upon a business career. In 1857 he was chosen treasurer of the Five Cents Savings Bank, and two years later he was given the position of secretary of the Hampden Fire Insurance Company. He served that organization until dissolution at the time of the great Portland fire, and then as associated

with Dr. J. C. Pyncheon in a general insurance business. In 1866 he was elected cashier of the Pyncheon National Bank, and continued as an officer in that institution to the time of his death. The responsibility of the bank soon fell upon him, owing to the advancing years of the president, Colonel H. N. Case; and for twenty-five years he directed its affairs. At the death of Colonel Case, Mr. Marsh was made president of the bank. That Mr. Marsh should not have followed a profession, in which with his exceptional mental endowments and scholarly tastes he could not have failed to have won wide reputation and distinction, was a surprise and a disappointment to many of his friends, and in later years was a source of regret to himself; but in engaging in business he never lost his love for books, and throughout his life he was a scholar in the truest sense. Charles Marsh has been called the ideal college man in business. The same trained mind which made him prominent as a scholar he applied to the problems of the business world, and the widely diversified interests which looked to him for guidance in matters of finance, attest his success as a man of business. His usefulness in the community was proved by the almost unlimited demands made upon his time. Few men in the city in which he lived had a wider influence; and no project, whether in the social, civic, or religious world, which looked to the betterment of the condition of his fellowmen failed to enlist his sympathy, and no worthy cause ever appealed to him without receiving generous encouragement. He was a man thoroughly abreast of the times, and was quickly responsive to modern thought. He had a wonderful amount of general knowledge, and in constantly adding to it he was but satisfying the demands of an intensely active mind. He belonged to a family of Democrats, but in relation to politics he was entirely independent. He had no love for politics as pertains to the manipulation of offices, but in the principles underlying the greatest parties he was keenly interested. He held a position of prominence and respect in local politics, but was seldom persuaded to be a candidate for office. He served one year in the common council, and was a candidate for mayor in 1879; and in 1882 and in 1883 his name was on the state ticket for secretary of state. Probably no man in Springfield was actively identified with so many institutions as Charles Marsh, and he stood as the representative of nearly all the charitable organizations of Hampden county. The financial re-

sponsibilities which he carried in addition to those of the Pynchon Bank were almost without number. He was often chided by his friends for undertaking too willingly the burdens which were so continually put upon him; but the generous impulse of his nature would not allow him to turn aside an opportunity for doing good, even though it overtaxed his time and strength.

His first marked benevolent work was in establishing the Soldiers' Rest Fund, at the close of the war of the rebellion, and from that time on he never ceased to work for the suffering. He was for many years, up to the time of his death, treasurer of the Springfield Hospital, and was untiring in his devotion to the work of building up that institution to the highest degree of usefulness. He was treasurer of the School for Christian Workers from its organization in 1885, and to this work he gave most generously of his time. He was also treasurer of Hampden County Benevolent Association, as well as of the Hampden Conference of Congregational Churches. He was a member of the finance committee of the American Missionary Association and his report for that committee, delivered at Northampton, the year before he died, was one of the inspiring features of the meeting. He had served as treasurer of the Connecticut Valley Congregational Club, and one year as its president. He was a corporator in the Clark Institution for Deaf Mutes at Northampton; and was one of the most active members of the board, never failing to be in attendance at the annual meetings. He was secretary and treasurer of the Springfield Cemetery Association, and auditor for the Springfield Home for the Friendless. He was also vice-president of the Springfield Institution for Savings, president of the Springfield clearing-house, trustee and member of the finance committee of the Five Cents Savings Bank, treasurer of the old Springfield & New London Road, commissioner of the city sinking fund, and auditor of the old Springfield Fire Assurance Company. Aside from these business and philanthropic associations Mr. Marsh had been the directing hand in the settlement of some of the largest estates in the city. He joined the church while a student at the Westfield Academy, and during his course at Williamstown he was an active worker in the religious life of the college. Immediately after graduation he became a member of the South Congregational Church, where he grew to be a pillar of strength; and it was in his church associations

that the richest side of his character was shown. He had held almost every office in the church and parish, and in him the pastors had found a true and helpful friend. He was always deeply interested in the work of the Sunday school, partly out of his love of studying the Bible; and he is remembered by many who had not the privilege of an intimate acquaintance by his work in his famous Sunday school class. Here the personality and character of the man found ample play. His love of the truth was his inspiration, and nothing gave him more genuine delight than in studying his Greek Testament to find for himself an interpretation which seemed to throw new light on a passage in question. In this way he turned his scholarly research to practical use, and his Sunday school expositions to a class of a hundred or more, were full of originality. He was a careful student of modern theology, and he met the progressive thought of the day with a frankness that won deep respect even among those whose narrower views were at variance with his. Charles Marsh was married in Springfield, October 22, 1857, to Helen Penniman, who was born December 31, 1836, and died in Springfield, November 20, 1894. Her parents were Henry Harding and Lucy Ann (Bond) Penniman, of Springfield, Massachusetts. Four children were born of this marriage: 1. Lucy Penniman, born July 8, 1858. 2. William Charles, mentioned at length below. 3. Anna Bond, November 26, 1865. 4. Edward Harding, December 9, 1869.

VIII) William Charles, elder of the two sons of Charles and Helen (Penniman) Marsh, was born in Springfield, February 13, 1862. He graduated from the high school in the class of 1881, and before a clerk in the Chicopee Bank at Springfield. After two years in that institution he was bookkeeper and teller successively for ten years in the Pynchon National Bank, his experience there affording him valuable training for the position of county treasurer, to which he was elected in the fall of 1891. As a matter of fact his candidacy was suggested by his successful career in the banking. He filled the office of treasurer three years, successfully, and was especially serviceable in negotiating economically the county loans during the panicky times of that period—1892-95. While the nominee of the Democratic party, Mr. Marsh had hundreds of supporters in the Republican ranks; and in 1895 the strongest speech was by a leading politician of that political faith, urging his nomination by that convention. In 1892 Mr. Marsh's first

election was aided by the general dissatisfaction with previous official record. His own management was not only eminently satisfactory, but he instituted certain long needed reforms. As a candidate for re-election he had the enthusiastic support of his party, the cordial approval of the press, the principal bankers in the county, and the leading members of the bar. The time was unfavorable, however; and, owing to the strong Republican sentiment prevailing, Mr. Marsh was defeated by a small majority at the polls. During Cleveland's first administration he was disbursing agent for the United States government for the new postoffice building in Springfield. After his service as county treasurer Mr. Marsh held an important position in the United States customs department from 1895 to 1899, being deputy surveyor. In 1901 he was in New York City, cashier for Vernam & Company, brokers, and in 1902 he was appointed city auditor of Springfield, Massachusetts, and has since held that position. Following the death of his father he was made clerk and treasurer of the Springfield Cemetery Association, and trustee of the Soldiers' Rest Association. He has also been treasurer of the South Church, the Springfield Canoe Club, and the Springfield Bicycle Club. The only social club of which he is now a member is the Nayasset. May 4, 1898, he was elected auditor of the Springfield Institution for Savings. This office was abolished by a law enacted in 1908; the duties of the above office are now transacted by the trustees.

William C. Marsh married, June 24, 1902, Clara Louise (Hall) Hicks, born in Brooklyn, New York, December 14, 1871, widow of Francis Allen Hicks, and daughter of Dr. Charles William and Emma Potter (Redfield) Hall, of New London, Connecticut. They have one child, Charles Hall, born February 9, 1907.

The Allen or Allyn families were very numerous in New England, even in the first years of the settlement of the colonies. They were of English blood for the most part, and the name has always been numerous in England from the beginning of the use of surnames.

There came to ancient Windsor, Connecticut, no less than three Allen families, one of Scotch ancestry and two of English, both spellings being in use. Thomas, Samuel and Matthew Allyn, all immigrants, were brothers. Their parents appear to have come also, but

little is known of them. "Ould Mr. Allyn" died at Windsor, September 12, 1675; "Old Mrs. Allyn" died there August 5, 1649. One or both of these records doubtless pertain to the parents of the Allyns. Samuel Allen, as most of his descendants spell the name, removed to Windsor before 1644; held offices there; was buried April 28, 1646, aged sixty; widow removed to Northampton and married (second) William Hurlburt; she died November 13, 1687. Deacon Thomas Allyn, baptized, it is believed, at Chelmsford, England, November 22, 1604, came to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1632; removed to Hartford in 1635; married (first) Isabella ———; (second) Martha Gibson, widow of Roger; he removed to Middletown where he was deacon in 1670; deputy to the general court; selectman; adopted his nephew Obadiah, son of Samuel; died October 16, 1688. Matthew, the third brother, mentioned below.

(1) Hon. Matthew Allyn, brother of Samuel and Thomas, son of Samuel Allyn, of Bramton, county Devon, England, was baptized at Chelmsford, county Essex, April 16, 1604. He came to New England with the original Braintree company in 1632 to Charlestown, Massachusetts, where in 1633 he received a forty-five acre allotment of land, the largest of any of the settlers. From time to time he had grants of other lands at Charlestown and in 1635 he owned five houses on Trinity plot of Cambridge. He lived in Cambridge near the meeting house and was the largest landholder of that town. He was admitted a freeman March 4, 1635; was deputy to the general court in 1636. In 1637 he went to Hartford, Connecticut, of which he was one of the original proprietors, having a house-lot on the road to the Neck, now Windsor street. He had a hundred and ten acres in that and adjoining lots. He owned the first mill at Hartford at the foot of what is now West Pearl street. In May, 1638, he was lodging with Roger Williams, a proprietor of Windsor, and in 1640 was a large land-owner in Killingworth and Simsbury, Connecticut. He was a member of Rev. Mr. Hooker's church, but for some doctrinal difference was excommunicated June 3, 1644. This difference doubtless was the cause of his removal to Windsor where as early as 1638 he had bought all the lands, houses, servants, goods and chattels of the New Plymouth Company, thus extinguishing the last vestige of the Plymouth right and title on the Connecticut river. His Windsor homestead stood close to

the old trading house. He as deputy to the general court from 1648 to 1658, except 1653; magistrate 1657 to 1667, and was much employed in the public service; committee for the United Colonies of New England, 1660-64, and was associated with his son on a commission to deal with the Indians; moderator; on the committee to petition Charles I. for the new charter; chairman of the committee to treat with New Haven for a union of the colonies, 1662-63; chairman of the committee to treat with the Dutch envoys from New Amsterdam; on a committee with Mr. Welles to settle the government of the English towns on the west end of Long Island in 1663-64; on the committee to settle the boundary with Massachusetts, Rhode Island and the South. He and his son John were assistants under the union of Connecticut and New Haven colonies in 1665-67, and was a patentee and custodian with Wyllis and Talcott of the Connecticut charter. He was active and public-spirited, energetic, useful, just, persistent, and was rightly called one of the props of the colony. He died February 1, 1670-71. His will was dated January 30, 1670-1. His wife Margaret was sole executrix. Children: 1. Hon. John, magistrate, lieutenant colonel, one of the foremost men in both civil and military life in his day; married, November 19, 1651, Ann Smith; (second) 1675, Hannah Welles, widow of Samuel Welles. 2. Captain Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Mary, married, June 11, 1646, Captain Benjamin Newberry; she died December 14, 1703.

(II) Captain Thomas, son of Hon. Matthew Allyn, was born in England, died February 14, 1695-96. He resided in Windsor; was admitted a freeman in 1658; was listed as a trooper. In 1651 he was the accidental cause of the death of Henry Stiles. He married, October 21, 1658, Abigail Warham, daughter of Rev. John Warham. Children, born at Windsor: 1. John, born August 17, 1659, died October 4, 1659. 2. Hon. Matthew, born June 5, 1660. 3. Thomas, born March 11, 1662-63, mentioned below. 4. John, born June 23, 1665. 5. Samuel, born November 3, 1667. 6. Jane, born July 22, 1670, married ——— Wolcott. 7. Abigail, born October 17, 1672, married ——— Bissell. 8. Sarah, born July 13, 1674. 9. Hester, born October 29, 1679.

(III) Lieutenant Thomas (2), son of Captain Thomas (1) Allyn, was born in Windsor, March 11, 1662-63, died there April 6, 1709. He married (first) January 6, 1686, Martha Wolcott, daughter of Simon Wolcott. She

was born in 1664 and died September 8, 1687. He married (second) Joanna ———. Children of first wife, born at Windsor: 1. Benjamin, born October 14, 1686, mentioned below. 2. Martha, born September 1, 1687, died September 3, 1687. Child of second wife: 3. Joanna, born November 22, 1703.

(IV) Benjamin, son of Lieutenant Thomas (2) Allyn, was born in Windsor, October 14, 1686, died there December 14, 1713. He married there, December 18, 1707, Ann Watson. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Ann, born December 13, 1708, died September 10, 1717. 2. Benjamin, born April 8, 1711, mentioned below. 3. John, born July 4, 1713.

(V) Captain Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1) Allyn, was born in Windsor, April 8, 1711. He married there, August 9, 1733, Abigail Loomis, who died May 29, 1795, aged seventy-four years. He died March 18, 1776. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Abigail, born October 30, 1734, died September 12, 1737. 2. Benjamin, born September 13, 1736, died August 9, 1789; married Sarah ———; (second) Abigail ———, who died May 29, 1795. 3. Abigail, born October 26, 1738. 4. John, born May 26, 1740, married, May 2, 1761, Elizabeth Mather. 5. Samuel, born April 17, 1742, married, January 5, 1764, Lucy Gillett. 6. Eunice, born July 30, 1743. 7. Ann, born July 21, 1745. 8. Job, born September 15, 1747; died young. 9. Dorothy, born February 12, 1749-50. 10. Job, mentioned below.

(VI) Colonel Job, son of Benjamin (2) Allyn, was born in Windsor, November 24, 1753. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant of the Third Windsor Company, Captain Roger Enos, Second Regiment, under General Joseph Spencer in 1775. Afterward he was colonel of his regiment. He married, May 16, 1777, Abigail Mather, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Allyn) Mather. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Benjamin, born January 29, 1778. 2. Anna, born October 2, 1779, died April 7, 1849; married Edward Moore. 3. Bille (William), born January 20, 1781, died January 16, 1826. 4. Norman, born October 12, 1782, died August 21, 1796. 5. Abigail, born September 1, 1784, married, June 1, 1809, Henry Halsey. 6. Elizabeth, born August 18, 1786, married ——— Wilson. 7. Allyn, baptized March 1, 1788. 8. Richard, born January 5, 1789, died October 1, 1811. 9. Roxana, born November 3, 1790, died August 18, 1796. 10. Catherine, born July 8, 1793, married Michael Marsh. (See Marsh family). 11. Job, born June 10, 1796, married Elizabeth

Cornish. 12. Timothy Mather, born September 7, 1800, married Susan Pratt; a wealthy merchant of Hartford; erected the Allyn House and Allyn Hall; was mayor of the city.

(The Mather Line—See John Mather 1).

(VII) Nathaniel Mather, son of Dr. Samuel Mather, was born August 8, 1716, died August 31, 1770. He lived in Windsor, Connecticut, and married Elizabeth Allyn. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born March 10, 1741, married, November 15, 1762, Hannah Filley. 2. Dr. Charles, born September 26, 1742, married, February 26, 1764, Rhoda Moseley; died June 3, 1822. 3. Elijah, born December 1, 1743, died December 11, 1796; married Mary Strong. 4. Elizabeth, born October 1, 1745, died November 4, 1745. 5. Rev. Allyn, born March 21, 1747, died November 4, 1784; married Thankful Barnard. 6. Colonel Oliver, born March 21, 1749, married, March 21, 1778, Jemima Ellsworth. 7. John, born October 9, 1750, married Abigail Russell; died 1782. 8. Increase, born July 4, 1752, married Martha Wolcott. 9. Elizabeth, born May 18, 1754, married Hezekiah Hayden. 10. Dr. Timothy, born November 5, 1755, died April 7, 1788; married Roxana Phelps. 11. Abigail, born September 20, 1757, married Colonel Job Allyn, May 16, 1777, (see Allyn family); died June 17, 1843. 12. Elihu, born 1760, died 1787. 13. Hannah, born January, 1762, married, March 9, 1783, James Goodwin; died November 22, 1805. 14. Roxana, born 1764, died December, 1781.

(For ancestry see John Marsh 1).

(VII) Daniel Jay, son of Michael MARSH Marsh, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, July 27, 1837. He was educated in the public schools and at Wilbraham Academy, and in 1850 went to Springfield as a druggist's clerk and then bookkeeper in a dry goods store. In 1856 he went to St. Louis and was for three years clerk and assistant paymaster for the builders of the Ohio & Missouri railroad, and also worked on the Northern Missouri railroad, running the first passenger train as conductor from St. Charles to St. Louis. After the completion of these two roads he returned to Springfield in 1857, taking a position in the Five Cent Savings Bank. He practically filled the office as treasurer, though he was not formally elected until 1859. When the civil war broke out, he united with others in forming a drill club which sent many officers into the

field. In 1862 this club voted to enlist for nine months as Company A in the Forty-sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. Mr. Marsh was appointed orderly sergeant and later lieutenant on staff duty. The regiment was sent to Newburn, North Carolina, where he was aide-de-camp on the staff of General Horace C. Lee and a bearer of dispatches to and from Washington. For a time he was also with Generals John A. Dix and John G. Foster. On the breaking up of the brigade he was ordered to North Carolina with orders to take all the men from the different hospitals, in all fifteen hundred, to their northern homes. After eleven months' service he returned to his place in the bank, where he has since remained. He was formerly a director in the Second National Bank, but resigned in 1891. He served on the city council for one term and since 1885 has been president of the park commission. The development of Forest Park was due largely to his influence. He was treasurer of the Hampden Park Association from 1870 to 1875. He was one of the organizers of the Springfield Club, of which he was a member twenty-five years. He belongs to the Nayasset Club, Massachusetts Commandery, Military Order Loyal Legion, and the Wilcox Post of the Grand Army. He married, May 27, 1864, Harriet Mary Gay, born October 15, 1840, daughter of N. Denslow and Mary (Pomeroy) Gay. Her mother is a lineal descendant of Sir Ralph Pomeroy, owner of the castle at Berry Pomeroy, the best preserved example of ancient Norman architecture in England. Children: 1. Henry Daniel, born March 15, 1865, mentioned below. 2. Oliver Allyn, born October 15, 1866, married, November 16, 1893, Anna Rumrill Dwight. Children: i. Elsie Dwight, born October 3, 1894; ii. Allyn Jay, June 30, 1896; iii. Caroline.

(VIII) Henry Daniel, the elder of the two sons of Daniel Jay and Harriet M. (Gay) Marsh, was born in Springfield, March 15, 1865. He was educated in the public schools of Springfield. At nineteen years of age he took a clerkship in the Third National Bank, and was employed there about a year. He then became a clerk in the Five Cents Savings Bank, and after passing through various positions was made assistant treasurer and has held that place ever since. He has also been for some years a member of the corporation and a trustee of the bank. In politics he is a Democrat, and as such was elected to the common council in 1896, and to the board of alder-

men in 1900. While serving in the latter capacity he was chairman of the police committee and a member of the committee on fire department and other committees. He is a member of the Savings Bank Treasurer's Club of Massachusetts; George Washington Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution; the County, the Nayasset, the Canoe clubs; and the American Canoe Association. Mr. Marsh married (first) March 16, 1896, Anna Frances Lillis, born August 22, 1874. She died April 28, 1898, leaving two children: John Ather-ton, born January 7, 1897; and Harriet, born 1898, died 1898. He married (second) May 20, 1902, Edith Sherwood Hall, born in Amherst, daughter of Dr. Charles W. Hall. They have two children: Elizabeth, born December 16, 1904; and Daniel Jay, (second), born January 20, 1907.

The surname Aldrich is of ALDRICH ancient English origin, and the spelling varies considerably. In the early records it was spelled Aldridge and Oldridge and some branches of the family still prefer the spelling Aldridge. The famous Rhode Island family and their descendants have for many generations used the spelling Aldrich.

(I) George Aldrich was born in Derbyshire, England, about 1605. He married, in England, November 3, 1629, Katharine Scald, and came to New England in 1631 with his wife. She was born about 1610, according to her deposition made June 18, 1670, that she was sixty years old. He was a tailor by trade. He settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and belonged to the church there about 1636. He was admitted a freeman December 7, 1636. In 1663 he was one of the first seven persons to arrive in the township of Mendon, Massachusetts. He sold his land in Braintree to his friend, Richard Thayer, of Braintree, June 9, 1663. He died at Mendon, after the re-settlement following King Philip's war, March 1, 1682. His wife died January 11, 1691. His will, dated at Mendon, November 2, 1682, proved April 26, 1683, bequeathed to wife; to children Joseph, John, Jacob, Mary, Sarah Bartlett, Mercy Randall and Martha Dunbar. Children: 1. Abel, born 1633. 2. Joseph, June 4, 1635; married Patience Osborne. 3. Mary, June 16, 1637, died 1683. 4. Miriam, June 29, 1639; died May 10, 1652. 5. Experience, September 4, 1641; died February 2, 1642, at Braintree. 6. John, April 2, 1644; married (first) Sarah Thompson; (second)

Sarah Leach. 7. Sarah, January 26, 1646; died February 17, 1685. 8. Peter, April 14, 1648. 9. Mercy, June 17, 1650; married ——— Randall. 10. Miriam, died March 16, 1652. 11. Jacob, born February 28, 1653; mentioned below. 12. Martha, July 10, 1656.

(II) Jacob, son of George Aldrich, was born in Braintree, February 28, 1653. He settled in Mendon, and was a farmer there on the homestead all his life. He died October 22, 1695. He married, November 3, 1675, Huldah Thayer. Children, born at Mendon: 1. Jacob, May 28, 1676. 2. Abel, January 27, 1677. 3. Seth, July 6, 1679. 4. Huldah, born 1680. 5. Rachel, 1682; died young. 6. Sarah, 1683. 7. David, May 23, 1685; mentioned below. 8. Peter, October 17, 1686. 9. John, November 27, 1688. 10. Moses, April 1, 1691. 11. Mercy, February 17, 1692; died same year. 12. Rachel, born December 27, 1694.

(III) David, son of Jacob Aldrich, was born in Mendon, May 23, 1685. He settled in Mendon, and died there in 1758. His will is dated March 18, 1758. He married Hannah, daughter of Banfield Capron. She died February 17, 1732. He may have been the David Aldrich who married, July 6, 1733, at Smithfield (where most of his children were married) Mehitable Mann. He bequeathed to David, Edward, Peter, Jonathan, Margaret, Abner and Levi, his children, and to his grandson Benjamin Aldrich, son of his eldest daughter Elizabeth, who married Abel Aldrich. Children: 1. David Jr., born July 6, 1711. 2. Edward, September 7, 1713; probably married at Glocester, Rhode Island, July 17, 1732; Dinah Aldrich. 3. Elizabeth, December 20, 1715; married Abel Aldrich, born January 16, 1705, son of Seth. 4. Jonathan, April 21, 1717; died young. 5. Peter, March 19, 1719. 6. Jonathan, August 31, 1721; mentioned below. 7. Margaret, April 25, 1723; married at Smithfield, July 2, 1741, Edward Thompson; (second) George Smith. 8. Abner, November 17, 1727; married, at Smithfield, December 10, 1747, Elizabeth Cook. 9. Levi, December 19, 1729; married, at Smithfield, February 27, 1745-46, Abigail Hunt. 10. Ichabod, February 5, 1732; died before his father.

(IV) Jonathan, son of David Aldrich, was born at Mendon, August 31, 1721. Like his brothers he went to Smithfield, and married there, March 17, 1742, Patience Gaskill, also of Mendon. He settled immediately afterward in Cumberland, Rhode Island. The Capron genealogy is doubtless in error in stating that he married, November 2, 1747, Abigail Salis-

bury. Jonathan and Patience Aldrich, of Mendon, deeded land in Uxbridge that before her marriage Eliphalet Wharfield had deeded to her, fourteen acres of upland and twenty of woodland, to Eliphalet Wharfield, the former owner. Jonathan Aldrich, son of Seth, was the only other man of the name found at this period in the real estate records, in Mendon or Uxbridge. Children of Jonathan and Patience, born at Cumberland: 1. Asa, May 10, 1744; mentioned below. 2. Artemas, May 21, 1746; married, September 10, 1767, Hannah Bishop. 3. Anne, February 7, 1749. 4. Alice, November 6, 1752. 5. Amey, December 8, 1754; married, May 29, 1777, Andrew Greene. 6. Abigail, May 21, 1757. 7. Squire, June 14, 1760; married, March 3, 1787-8, Mary Whipple. 8. Patience, April 16, 1763; died August 31, 1763. 9. Henrietta, August 20, 1764; married, July 24, 1788, Russell Ballou. 10. Patience, July 16, 1767; married Asa Harris.

(V) Asa son of Jonathan Aldrich, was born at Cumberland, Rhode Island, May 10, 1744, and died there. He was brought up on the farm, and the first money he ever earned, ten cents for a partridge he had snared on his father's farm, was the nucleus of his first farm money. Afterwards he became owner of four farms in and around Cumberland and Wrentham, each valued at three thousand dollars. To each of his sons except David he gave on their marriage one of these farms. To David he gave the equivalent in the form of a college education at Brown University, with some land besides. He married, June 28, 1770, Lucy, daughter of Abner Haskell, of Cumberland. He was a member of the Baptist church. Children: 1. Nathaniel. 2. Nathan. 3. Abigail, married — Barnes, and died aged ninety-nine years five months. 4. David, born 1780; mentioned below. 5. Amos. 6. Samuel, died at Attleborough. 7. Amy, born 1775; died 1855; married Samuel Hancock.

(VI) David, son of Asa Aldrich, was born at Wrentham, or Cumberland, in 1780, and died at Cumberland, in 1879, aged ninety-eight years five months and twenty-nine days. After a common school education he prepared for college at Williams Seminary and entered Brown University in 1803 with advanced standing, graduating in 1806. He studied theology under Dr. Guno, of Providence, and commenced to preach in a Baptist church in Connecticut, where he remained three years. He then settled, at the time of his marriage, in his old home at Cumberland, Rhode Island, where he took up the study of law. He served

as justice of the peace, and was known as "Squire" Aldrich. He and his wife were at the time of their death the oldest couple in Rhode Island. His farm was on Cumberland Hill, and was considered one of the best in the town. He was a successful farmer, and his wife was a most capable woman. She was a tailoress and a maker of straw bonnets. In religion he was a Baptist and in politics a Whig. He married Jemima Rhodes, of Wrentham. Children: 1. Eliza, married Lewis Freeman. 2. Amy Ann, born 1817; died 1845; married George Sheldon. 3. David Benedict, born 1819; mentioned below. 4. Henry De Wolf, 1820; died 1854. 5. Emulus Austin, October 15, 1822; married, May 1, 1850, Priscilla M. Hanney; children: i. Clarence Alberta, born April 7, 1851, married December 31, 1878, Lucy F. Hill, and had Bertha Idella, born March 12, 1881, and Clarence Alberta, born December 11, 1883; ii. Idella Estella, born May 6, 1854, married December 22, 1872, Charles H. Spooner, and had Emma E. Spooner, born July 18, 1874, and Carrie I. Spooner, born June 25, 1877, died February 21, 1899; iii. David Emulus, born March 27, 1861, married January 6, 1887, Laura J. Perkins, and had Charles Anderson, born March 4, 1888, Louis Palmer, born October 20, 1890, David Carleton, born February 21, 1893, and Richard Warren, born September 22, 1898; iv. Bertha Idella, born June 7, 1873, married February, 1895, Horace A. Jenkins, and had Clarence A. Jenkins, born November 30, 1895. E. Louise Jenkins, born February 20, 1898, and Idella Jenkins, born March 10, 1901. 6. Amos, born 1824; died 1905; married Charlotte Dunbar, and had Julius, died aged fourteen years. 7. Emeline, born 1826; died 1835.

(VII) David Benedict, son of David Aldrich, was born at Cumberland in 1819, and died there. He was educated in the district school at Cumberland Hill, attending during the winter months and working on the farm in the summer. He learned the trade of ship carpenter. After his marriage he settled in Sheldonville, a part of Wrentham, for a year, following his trade in Sheldon's boat shop. He then returned to Cumberland and built a house on a part of his father's farm, with a boat shop in the lower part of the large barn. He sold his boats in Providence. In 1849 he joined the seekers after gold and made the trip around the Horn to California. He remained in the mines two years, and while there was injured by a premature blast, which rendered him partially blind. He returned east and







*Frederick C. Aldrich*





*W. J. Arnold*

resumed farming, and also sold Yankee notions among the farmers in the vicinity. It is said that though he was blind, no one ever took an unfair advantage of him in a trade. While returning from one of these trips, when he was within sight of his home, the boy who was driving struck the horse with the whip, causing him to turn suddenly, throwing Mr. Aldrich to the ground and inflicting fatal injuries. He died twelve days later. He was a Baptist in religion, of high ideals and exemplary character. In early life he was a Whig, later a Republican. He married, at Wrentham, Sarah Rachel Huntley, born at Claremont, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Henry Leland, born at Wrentham, died at Cumberland; married, at Attleborough, Jennie Baldwin. 2. Frederick Eugene, born June 4, 1849; mentioned below. 3. Frank Albro, born at Cumberland; married Orpha Smith, of Whitefield, New Hampshire. 4. Sarah Samantha, born December 20, 1854; married, August 17, 1883, William Converse Chase; children: i. Sarah Mary, born February 6, 1888; Flora Alwildia, June 5, 1890. 5. Mary Flora, born March 12, 1856; married Moses Clark; child: George Benedict Clark. 6. Mary, died young.

(VIII) Frederick Eugene, son of David Bennett Aldrich, was born at Cumberland, June 4, 1849, and died at Franklin, Massachusetts, January 19, 1900. He acquired a common school education, and at the age of fourteen, shortly after the death of his father, came to Chestnut Hill, Blackstone, Massachusetts, to work on the farm of Caleb Thayer. Afterward he was employed by Dr. Jesse Miller, manufacturer of proprietary medicines, as salesman, and traveled extensively. He learned the business of manufacturing shoddy and flocks in the mill of Frederick Thayer at Millville, was for several years traveling salesman, and afterward a partner of Mr. Thayer. The product of the mill was sold to the woolen mills in New England. About 1886 he withdrew from the firm and established himself in business as a wholesale dealer in flocks, waste and shoddy. In July, 1888, he removed his business from Millville to Franklin, where he purchased the Fremont Richardson property at 47 Summer street, remodeled it for his purposes, added a large store-house for his goods, and maintained one of the most prosperous establishments in the town. He possessed a thorough knowledge of his business and the confidence of all with whom he had dealings. He was quick to perceive and prompt in taking advantage of his opportuni-

ties in business, and amassed a comfortable fortune. He retired from active business in 1898, on account of failing health, but continued in the management of his private affairs to the last, exhibiting great fortitude and endurance in the presence of pain and weakness. He had no ambition to fill public offices, and declined to accept nominations for any positions. In politics he was a Republican. He was a Baptist in his younger days, but later attended the Universalist church, in which his good judgment and sterling character were highly appreciated. He held various offices in the church. He belonged to no clubs or secret societies, loving his own fireside and family best, though he made many friends in all walks of life. He was cheerful in speech, democratic in his ways and never turned a deaf ear to those in need of help. He was upright, conscientious and frank. He despised all forms of deceit and gave an admirable example of right living. He married, October 31, 1878, Emily Frances Mann, born at Walpole, December 27, 1845, daughter of Charles and Anna Maria (Green) Mann, (see Mann). Children: 1. Mabel Huntly, born March 1, 1881; died June 9, 1903. 2. Emily Maria, born August 13, 1882; resides with her mother.

William Mann, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, probably in county Kent, about 1607, and was the youngest of eleven children. He may have been the son of Sir Charles Mann, of Hatton Braddock, county Kent, who was knighted in 1625 by Charles I. In that case he was the eldest son; but what is supposed to be the private record of Rev. Samuel Mann says that his father (William) was the youngest of eleven. He was a proprietor of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1634. He married (first) 1643, Mary Jarred, who came from England; (second) June 11, 1657, Alice Tiel. His will, dated December 10, 1661, proved April 1, 1662, unsigned, bequeathed to his wife and only son Samuel. Child: 1. Samuel, mentioned below.

(II) Rev. Samuel Mann, son of William Mann, was born in Cambridge, July 6, 1647. He graduated from Harvard College in 1665, and May 13, 1667, began to teach at Dedham and taught five years there. He preached to the small society in that part of Dedham now Wrentham until March 30, 1676, when the people fled from the town on account of Indian attacks. He was again in Dedham as teacher in 1676-77-78. In the fall of 1677 the town

of Rehoboth voted to invite him to become their minister for that winter, and early the following spring he was engaged to preach at Milton, but returned to Wrentham in the summer of 1680. Here he continued his ministerial labors until a church of ten persons was gathered, and April 13, 1692, he was ordained and preached his own ordination sermon. On October 26, 1699, "in dead of night" his dwelling house with the church records were burned. It is said that he was much afflicted with infirmities, and for twenty-five years before his death did not go out of his own town. One of the first men of the province said that "he was not only a very good, but a very great and learned man." He wrote a work containing advice to his children who were soon to enter the married state. "His ordinary sermons were fit for the press," and yet such was his humility that he thought nothing of his worth publishing. He was beloved by his people. His last sermon was from the text, "I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold all is vanity and vexation of spirit." He died at Wrentham, May 22, 1719. He married, May 19, 1673, Esther Ware, born September 28, 1655, died September 3, 1734, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Hunting) Ware, of Dedham. Children, born in Wrentham and Milton: 1. Mary, April 7, 1674; married, May 4, 1708, Samuel Dearing. 2. Samuel, August 8, 1675; died 1732. 3. Nathaniel, born in Milton; died at Wrentham, May 11, 1756. 4. William, born in Milton, May 1, 1679. 5. Theodore, born February 8, 1680; mentioned below. 6. Thomas, born October 24, 1682; died September 10, 1756. 7. Hannah, born January 12, 1685; married, April 30, 1707, Samuel Davis. 8. Beriah, born March 30, 1687; married Daniel Hawes. 9. Pelatiah, born April 2, 1689; married Jemima Farrington. 10. Margaret, born December 21, 1691; married, April 18, 1711, Nathaniel Whiting. 11. Esther, born June 26, 1696; married, December 30, 1719, Isaac Fisher.

(III) Theodore, son of Rev. Samuel Mann, was born February 8, 1680, and died July 29, 1761. He was a deacon in the Wrentham church, and served the town as selectman, and was representative in 1722. He married, February 28, 1702, Abigail Hawes. Children: 1. Theodores (daughter), born August 9, 1703; died September 1, 1703. 2. Mary, born July 16, 1704. 3. Phebe, February 16, 1706; married, March 22, 1732, John Gould. 4. Theodore, March 6, 1708; mentioned below. 5. Abigail, September 16, 1710; married, March

7, 1733, Eliphalet Whiting. 6. Margaret, October 15, 1712. 7. Sarah, May 6, 1714. 8. Daniel, September 8, 1716. 9. Beriah, April 27, 1719; married, November 3, 1737, Daniel Kingsbury, Jr. 10. Deacon Thomas, October 11, 1721; married, October 11, 1744, Mary Blake. 11. Jerusha, November 12, 1724; married, October 11, 1751, Gamaliel Gerauld.

(IV) Theodore (2), son of Theodore (1) Mann, was born at Wrentham, March 6, 1708, and married, February 22, 1738, Abigail Day. Children: 1. Joseph. 2. Benjamin (twin), mentioned below. 3. Elias. 4. Jabez. 5. Timothy. 6. Daniel. 7. Seth. 8. Ralph. 9. Theodore.

(V) Benjamin, son of Theodore (2) Mann, was born March 8, 1755, and died at Walpole, January 16, 1835, aged eighty. He married, November 20, 1777, Deliverance Kendall, who died December 4, 1834, aged eighty. He was a soldier in the revolution, from Walpole, in Captain Jeremiah Smith's company, Colonel John Smith's regiment, 1775. Children, born at Walpole: 1. Samuel, October 20, 1779; mentioned below. 2. Fanny, May 29, 1783. 3. Susanna, July 18, 1785. 4. Cynthia, February 11, 1788. 5. William, June 28, 1789. 6. Benjamin, July 16, 1791. 7. Joseph, September 16, 1793. 8. Lewis, June 15, 1796.

(VI) Samuel, son of Benjamin Mann, was born at Walpole, October 20, 1779. He married (intentions dated October 27) 1805, Lydia Fairbanks, of Walpole. Children: 1. Charles, born July 15, 1809; see forward. 2. Sally Fairbanks, born March 5, 1813, in Sharon; married Newell Morse. 3. Samuel, born April 10, 1815, in Sharon. 4. John, born in Sharon.

(VII) Charles, son of Samuel Mann, was born in Walpole, July 15, 1809, and died April 21, 1888. He was first employed in a woolen mill in Melville, Massachusetts, and returned to his native town in 1876, where he spent the rest of his life, being one of its prominent citizens. He married Ann Maria Green, born October 4, 1817, died March 8, 1895. Children: 1. Ellen Maria, born December 31, 1839; died 1852. 2. Charles Lewis, born in Foxboro, June 24, 1842; died 1905; married, February 22, 1866, Elizabeth Lyon Schofield; one son, Arthur Lewis, born November 18, 1866, died December 2, 1887. 3. Emily Frances, born in South Walpole, December 27, 1845; married Frederick Eugene Aldrich (see Aldrich). 4. Augustus E., born October 14, 1848; graduate of Providence, Rhode Island, Normal School; taught at Westerly, Rhode Island, for twenty years; now principal of the public school of Lancaster, Massachusetts.



1

1

1

1

This book should be returned to  
the Library on or before the last date  
stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred  
by retaining it beyond the specified  
time.

Please return promptly.

NOV 20 '61 H

DUE OCT '66 H

CANCELLED  
117

CANCELLED  
117



US 41540.78  
Genealogical and personal memoirs r  
Widener Library 004522916



3 2044 086 447 208